Table of contents 1939

No. 1 – January 11th 1939
IS THE ROMAN CATHOLIC PRESS TRUSTWORTHY? - *PAG. 6*

No. 2 – January 25th 1939
JESUITIZED ALBION PART 1 - *PAG. 38*

No. 3 – February 8th 1939
JESUITIZED ALBION PART 2 - *PAG. 70*

No. 4 – February 22th 1939
THE SANDSTROM CASE PUBLICITY - *PAG. 102*

No. 5 – March 8th 1939
DEATH OF THE SPANISH REPUBLIC - *PAG. 134*

No. 6 – March 22th 1939
AMERICA BECOMING JESUITIZED PART 1 - *PAG. 166*

No. 7 – April 5th 1939
AMERICA BECOMING JESUITIZED PART 2 -*PAG. 198*

No. 8 – April 19th 1939
GOYAZ, ONE OF EARTH'S TREASURE-HOUSES - *PAG. 230*

No. 9 – May 3th 1939
SOUTHERN RHODESIA - *PAG. 263*

No. 10 – May 17th 1939
SUPREME COURT DENIES FREEDOM OF CONSCIENCE - *PAG. 295*

No. 11 – May 31st 1939
THE CRIME OF VACCINATION - *PAG. 327*

No. 12 – June 14th 1939
ALL THE WORLD WONDERING- EXACTLY AS FORETOLD PART 1 - *PAG. 359*

No. 13 – June 28th 1939
FASCISM IN BRITAIN - *PAG. 391*

TOP

No. 14 – July 12th 1939
ALL THE WORLD WONDERING-EXACTLY AS FORETOLD PART 3 - *PAG. 423*

No. 15 – July 26th 1939
SADISM UBER ALLES - *PAG. 455*

No. 16 – August 9th 1939
A MIGHTY CATHOLIC IN THE "PIT" PART 1 - *PAG. 487*

No. 17 – August 23th 1939
A MIGHTY CATHOLIC IN THE "PIT" PART 2 - *PAG. 519*

No. 18 – September 6th 1939
A MIGHTY CATHOLIC IN THE "PIT" PART 3 - *PAG. 550*

No. 19 – September 20th 1939
SMOKE-SCREEN PART 1 - *PAG. 582*

No. 20 – October 4th 1939
VICTIMS OF THE SNARE - *PAG. 614*

No. 21 – October 18th 1939
THE POPE'S RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE NEW WAR PART 1 - *PAG. 646*

No. 22 – November 1st 1939
THE POPE'S RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE NEW WAR PART 2 - *PAG. 678*

No. 23 – November 15th 1939
THE POPE'S RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE NEW WAR PART 3 - *PAG. 710*

No. 24 – November 29th 1939
A CRITICAL REVIEW OF "MEIN KAMPF" - *PAG. 742*

No. 25 – December 13th 1939
THE DEATH OF POLAND - *PAG. 775*

No. 26 – December 27th 1939
AND NOW FINLAND - AND WHY - *PAG. 808*

TOP

CONSOLATION

1939

TOP

CONSOLATION

A ... FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

MRS GRANT OBEN
559 EAST AV
MEDINA
N Y



LOGGING

Vol. XX No. 504
*
January 11, 1939
*
Published Every
Other Wednesday

THE CATHOLIC PRESS
POLITICS CHILD TRAINING
AMBUSHMENT OF U. S. A.

Five Cents a Copy
*
One Dollar a Year
*
$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

Is the Roman Catholic Press Trustworthy?	3
A Little on Child Training	6
Don't Be Too Severe	14
Teach the Truth in the Home	15
The New Government	8
"Catholic Europe Predicted"	8
Anecdotes from Belgium	9
New York	11
Anarchy in Brooklyn	11
Mr. Hague Wants a Trip	12
South Africa	13
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Politics	17
One Million Victims	18
South America	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20
State Aid for Religion	20
Surrender to the Pope	21
Knights of Columbus	22
Public Admission of Hypocrisy	23
The Ambushment of the American Republic	24
American Public School System	24
Pastoral Letter on Teaching Democracy	25
Notice the Ineffable Conceit	26
What Is Back of All This?	27
British Comment	28
"Freethinkers"	28
Forestry	31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President	Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President	Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer	Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy

$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese Spanish Swedish Hungarian Ukrainian

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Winning Answer



An enterprising Florida newspaper offered a year's subscription for the best answer to this question, "Why is a woman like a newspaper?" Here are some of the answers:

"Because they are thinner now than they used to be."

"Because they are well worth looking over."

"Because they carry the news wherever they go."

But the one to win the subscription was this:

"Because every man should have one of his own and not run after his neighbor's."—*Ex.*

Troubles with Wives

A Southern editor said that a man out west got himself into trouble by marrying two wives.

A Western editor replied that a good many men in the South have done the same thing by marrying one.

A Northern editor reports that quite a number of his acquaintances found trouble by merely promising to marry, without going any farther.—*Labor.*

A Diplomat! A Politician!

Charlie Miller, news editor of the Peru (Ill.) *News-Herald*, tells of a man who astonished the want-ad clerk of his newspaper recently by placing an ad offering $50 reward for the return of his wife's pet cat.

"Isn't that a high reward for a cat?" asked the ad taker.

"Not in this case," said the man. "I drowned the cat."—*American Guardian.*

A Problem

"Daddy," said a little girl, "if a doctor doctored another doctor, would the doctor doing the doctoring doctor the other doctor in the way the doctored doctor wanted to be doctored, or would the doctor doing the doctoring doctor the other doctor in his own way?"—*Labor.*

A Long Wait

Doctor, to patients in reception room: "Well, who has been waiting the longest?"

Man, presenting bill: "I think I have, Doctor. I delivered your suit three years ago."

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, January 11, 1939 | Number 504

Is the Roman Catholic Press Trustworthy?

A FACT that is frequently overlooked by honest persons, and one that should never be forgotten, is that the Roman Catholic Church, *as a church*, condones lying (as well as theft and murder) by the casuistry with which it contravenes the Divine law. The following extract from one of the most honored "saints" in the Roman Church, shows that lying has been reduced to a fine art in that iniquitous organization, which is now trying to subject England to its rule by means of Fascistic subterfuges.

If any, either alone or before others, whether asked or of his own accord, or for the purpose of sport, or for any other object, swears that he has not done something else which he has done, or in a different way from that in which he has done it, or any other truth that is added, he does not really lie, nor is he perjured.—Pope Innocent XI.

Another "saint", whose writings are still studied and followed in the Roman Catholic organization, states:

When a crime has been well concealed, the witness and even the criminal, may, and even must, swear that the crime has never been committed. . . . We may be allowed to conceal the truth, or disguise it under ambiguous or equivocal words or signs, for a just cause, and where there is no necessity to confess the truth.—"Saint" Liguori.

Such being the case, it is easy to see how little confidence can be placed in what is stated in Roman Catholic newspapers or periodicals. The excuse of "a just cause" can be so readily advanced. For instance, the advantage of the church itself is always considered a just cause, and, in any event, the doing of evil that good may come (to the system) is clearly endorsed by such methods as the foregoing quotations not merely suggest, but endorse.

The complete absence of principle or of any stable foundation for an honorable course of action is evident from the quotations presented, which are only a drop in the bucket when compared with the literature that elucidates such rules and is still current in the Roman Catholic Church.

Being thus instructed, it was not strange that the London *Catholic Herald* should produce an article such as the following, purporting to come from their own correspondent in New York.

CUT OFF!

AMERICA DECLINES TO HEAR "JEHOVAH'S" CHIEF "WITNESS"

From Our Own Correspondent

New York.

The anti-religious tirade delivered by Judge Rutherford at the London (Eng.) Albert Hall, and broadcast to America, was cut short by American radio stations, whose directors then apologised to radio audiences for as much of the speech as had been heard.

Radio spokesmen explained that they had no knowledge of the nature of the speech, but cut it as soon as its anti-religious venom became evident. Complaints against the broadcast have been forwarded to the Federal Communications Commission.

In some places where meetings had been arranged to hear the broadcast, lessees broke contracts and closed their halls to the free-thinking or atheist audiences. In Pittsburgh, Shriners who had leased their hall to the "Jehovah's Witnesses" (Rutherfordites) explained to the *Pittsburgh Catholic* that they would not have leased the hall if they had known the purport of the meeting, and added the assurance that precautions would be taken in the future.

COULD NOT USE PUBLIC HALLS

All New Orleans radio stations declined to carry the speech, while stations in Colorado and Oklahoma cut off the speech and apologised to their listeners. In Chicago and New Orleans three-day conventions of the Watch Tower Society, also Rutherfordites, were refused permission to use public halls.

In some places American Legionnaires and other patriotic societies protested against the broadcast because of Rutherford's subversive doctrines on saluting the flag and war service.

TOP

The Catholic Press is initiating a protest against the proposal to hold the next Godless Congress in New York City.

Did not the London *Catholic Herald* realize that intelligent readers would see the contradiction between the first and fourth paragraphs of their story? and were they not aware that there was not the least connection between the story as a whole and the last paragraph, which unquestionably was added to convey the idea, at least to the average uncritical Catholic reader, that Jehovah's witnesses were a Godless group?

Were they so eager to discredit Judge Rutherford and Jehovah's witnesses generally that they failed to realize that it is generally difficult to write convincing fiction, especially when one is heated up over something and trying to get the other fellow in bad? Have not Catholic editors yet learned that, even if only from considerations of policy, it is best to be honest?

Did the Roman Catholic news service that produced this poor piece of propaganda forget that many thousands of persons, intelligent persons, having heard the lecture, or knowing others who had heard it, and millions more who had the books written by Judge Rutherford, would know they were lying?

Also, had the Roman Catholic news service overlooked the fact that while Jehovah's witnesses do not resort to the use of carnal weapons, or of the Devil's tactics of lying and boycott, they do make effective use of every legal and just means within their reach to defend the truth?

Whatever may have been the cause of the deliberate misrepresentation of truth in evidence in the dispatch purporting to represent happenings in another country, the London *Catholic Herald* stands condemned as an untrustworthy source of news and a prejudiced and biased interpreter of such news.

The Catholic press in general has not impressed the public, not even the professed Roman Catholic public, as being worth while or reliable. It is too obviously an instrument in the hands of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to further its own interests, and that at the expense of the people and their just rights. The Roman Catholic Press has the right to give a disproportionate amount of space to matters Catholic, but it does not have the right, in the eyes of honest persons, to misrepresent the truth with regard to any matter, regardless of its personal prejudices.

The pope says that the Catholic press is his very own voice; and if that is true, he must have Ananias backed off the boards. Judge Rutherford and the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society have been lied about in the Catholic papers in the past until the Hierarchy made the great mistake of jumping to the conclusion that this could go on indefinitely.

The London *Catholic Herald*, noticing that in past issues of American Catholic papers almost anything against Judge Rutherford and the Society went unpunished, tried the same stunt in London and was promptly sued for $100,000 damages. British courts are not yet as afraid of the Hierarchy as they are in many parts of America, and so the *Herald* made a front-page apology in its issue of November 25, 1938, and paid the costs and the fees of the London solicitors of the Society. The apology was as follows:

JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S BROADCAST

In our issue of October 14 it was reported that the speech by Judge Rutherford delivered at the Albert Hall, London, on September 11, was cut short by American radio stations, whose directors then apologised to radio audiences for as much of the speech as had been heard. It was also stated in our report that all New Orleans radio stations declined to carry the speech.

As a result of subsequent enquiries we have now ascertained that the speech was treated in this way only by the three circuits, Oklahoma City, Denver and Colorado Springs, whereas 118 stations on other circuits broadcast the speech in its entirety without interruption.

We have also been informed that none of the New Orleans stations were approached, or engaged, to carry the speech, so no question of their declining to do so ever arose.

It has also been represented to us that certain expressions were used in the same report which might appear to convey the imputation that Judge Rutherford is an advocate or preacher of atheistic views. The report was not intended to convey that impression, and we regret any misunderstanding caused by it.

Further details regarding the incident are available in a statement to the British public by the London office of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, under the heading, "Roman Catholics Anxious to Gag Judge Rutherford; *Catholic Herald*, London, Published Lying Report; Afraid of the Facts!" Every person who believes in publishing the truth on all

TOP

subjects and punishing those who willfully and maliciously lie, is bound to be interested. The statement follows:

On Sunday, September 11, Judge Rutherford delivered his great speech "FACE THE FACTS" to a vast audience of 10,000 at the Royal Albert Hall in London. This lecture was of such importance that it was transmitted at the same time by radio beam to other audiences in more than 40 cities in the United States, Canada, Australia, New Zealand and Tasmania, as well as relayed by direct wire to an aggregate audience of 25,000 assembled in Belfast, Birmingham, Bristol, Glasgow, Leeds, Liverpool, Manchester, Newcastle-on-Tyne and Swansea. Simultaneously it was broadcast by a transcontinental chain of 118 American radio stations. Over this entire world-wide network, which was one of the greatest in history, Judge Rutherford revealed astounding facts which the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is afraid to have the people know. The Catholic Press in America and Britain have openly published falsehoods to further prevent the people from gaining the information given in "Face the Facts".

In its issue of October 14, the *Catholic Herald*, London, published a report, which ran into about half a column and was printed in bold type, headed "CUT OFF! AMERICA DECLINES TO HEAR 'JEHOVAH'S' CHIEF 'WITNESS'" and proceeds to state that the speech (described in the said report as an "anti-religious tirade") "was cut short by American radio stations, whose directors then apologised to radio audiences for as much of the speech as had been heard". The report also stated that all New Orleans radio stations declined to carry the speech.

The report clearly implied that all or almost all American radio stations cut off Judge Rutherford's speech as being of a nature unfit and improper for the public to hear, whereas, in fact, as has been ascertained in New York, 118 radio stations throughout the United States broadcast the entire speech as relayed from the Royal Albert Hall, London, and without interruption, and in New Orleans not a single radio station was approached or engaged for the broadcast, so that the statement that "all New Orleans stations declined to carry this speech" is entirely untrue.

The said misrepresentations with their obvious implication as above stated were serious enough, but there were two further sentences in their report which are infinitely more objectionable and constituted a serious libel upon Judge Rutherford and a great reproach upon Jehovah's witnesses who compose the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society. These statements were, "In some places where meetings had been arranged to hear the broadcast lessees broke contracts and closed their halls to the freethinking or atheist audiences" and "The Catholic Press is initiating a protest against the proposal to hold the next Godless Congress in New York City". Every honest-minded person knows full well that Judge Rutherford and Jehovah's witnesses are not freethinkers, atheists, or Godless, but are servants of Almighty God and preachers of the Gospel of Jehovah God's Kingdom. Thus Judge Rutherford was seriously defamed in his good name and reputation by the suggestion that he is an advocate of atheism and one who holds or is connected with Godless Congresses.

The *Catholic Herald* were advised by the London solicitors of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society that they were prepared to issue proceedings against them for libel unless they should publish a retraction and pay for legal costs incurred. The *Catholic Herald*, knowing their statements were untrue, have published such retraction and have paid the legal costs as demanded. This open admission is a striking comment on what Judge Rutherford had to say at the Royal Albert Hall.

Judge Rutherford pointed out that in opposition to God's Kingdom the Devil has brought forth the corporate state or totalitarian government ruled by visible and arbitrary men with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as its spiritual overlord working hand in glove with such men as Hitler and Mussolini. The ambition of this crowd is to rule the world. There is now a determined effort on the part of this same crowd to grab control of Britain and America and take away all the liberties of the people. The ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY, therefore, is in fact a political institution bent on taking away the liberties of the people and ruling arbitrarily. This operation they are carrying on under the cloak of religion because the people have been led to believe all these years that religion and Christianity are one and the same. In fact the Catholics call theirs the Christian religion and the Catholic Church THE CHURCH. Judge Rutherford has no objection to their calling it what they please; however, the point is this: Putting aside the question of the differences between those who study the Bible, no institution has any right or privilege to operate under the pretext of being the servants of God and use that cloak to destroy the liberties of the people.

A major portion of the public press of Britain and America are aware of the facts herein stated, but they are afraid of the Catholic organization and afraid to tell the truth. The Catholic organization is afraid to come in the open and discuss these matters. Judge Rutherford has openly challenged the Hierarchy for several years to deny what he has stated and do it publicly, and they refuse. And why? Not because they have not many able men to represent them, but they well know that they have not a leg to stand on when it comes to answering the charge that they are in the game for political reasons.

All honest persons should at once investigate these facts together with the prophecies now being revealed in God's Word, the Bible. To thus aid the people Judge Rutherford's lecture "Face the

TOP

Facts" has been recorded on gramophone discs in its entirety as broadcast from the Royal Albert Hall. These lectures are now being reproduced throughout Britain in public halls where a multitude of others who failed to hear the first lecture may now hear it and benefit by its information. Provisions have also been made by Jehovah's witnesses to reproduce this lecture in your own home without any obligation whatsoever to you.

To the foregoing circular was attached a coupon by means of which the public could obtain free literature in further refutation of the *Herald's* falsehoods.

The *Catholic Herald* incident has once more brought to the fore the fact that the Roman Catholic Press cannot be depended upon and that any statement made with respect to individuals and organizations that disagree with them is certain to be untruthful.

A Little on Child Training



THERE are some 800,000,000 boys and girls in the world, each one with some 42 traits all in process of development; so that makes around 33,600,000,000 problems for discussion in this brief article. Don't expect too much.

The training of a child begins before it is born. If the parents love God supremely, and love and appreciate each other in large degree, it will show in the child. The mother has much to do in determining what the child will be. As a mother thinketh in her heart, so is her child in fact.

If your child is normal, thank God. It is a miracle for which to be grateful forever to the Giver of all life. But if the child is not normal, it is still yours. It may be partially deaf, able to hear you well only by watching your lips. It may have chorea, involuntary twitching of the muscles. It may have a speech handicap, or any of a score of other blemishes, but still have wrapped up in its little frame tremendous possibilities.

When the child is very young, try to avoid having it kissed. One smack on the lips from an old grandmother that smoked a pipe killed one newborn little one. It did not have enough vitality to overcome the nicotine. Many a girl has gone wrong because her parents did not steer her away from too much kissing.

When the child is very young, do not leave within its reach any small objects that are easy for it to put in its mouth. Many fine children have lost their lives on this score. Dress the child sufficiently, but do not bundle it so completely that it is deprived of air and sunshine, and has too much of perspiration and discomfort.

Don't Make Too Much of Clothing

Don't think it is the clothing they wear that makes your children attractive. It is what they say and do, and the way they say it and do it, that counts. Children are made to enjoy wind and snow and rain. Their clothing need not be expensive. A flour sack can be dyed and made into an attractive garment. Nobody should wear clothing that is too tight.

Your child must have a good body; therefore physical training is all right in its place. But this can be overdone. At present German schools are going to the greatest extremes, because, in the eyes of German officialdom, all children were born to die for Germany.

Children are developed by play. That is a child's business. In play it learns to use its hands, gains balance, learns the meaning of success and failure, learns to concentrate and to use judgment, patience and self-control. In playing together, children involuntarily teach these things to one another.

Chicago children decided to burn their warlike toys. It was a splendid decision. The making of toy pistols and cartridge belts should be stopped. The movies have done much to popularize gun-play. A child destructive of its toys should be given building blocks. A child that hammers furniture should be provided with wood, hammer and nails and shown how to make a box for its toys or some other useful article.

Children should not be jostled, rocked or shaken. They need to be kept quiet and warm. Their toys are their personal property and should be respected as such. They should not be bathed in water too hot or too cold, nor forced into the bath. Floating toys enable them to enjoy what at first they sometimes fear. Cleanliness does not demand powders.

A child of two years should be able to play for two hours at a time all by itself. Children of five years have a sense of touch superior to that of adults, but do not see as well.

TOP

What Parents Wish

Parents wish their children to be dependable. When they make promises, see that they live up to them. Teach them to avoid borrowing. Teach them to speak of the absent as if they were present. Teach them to be silent under injustice. It makes for moral courage. Joseph spared Potiphar, but history did not spare his wife.

Parents wish their children to be something besides manikins. Therefore, they should be early taught to be kind, really kind—not condescending—to those less fortunate than themselves in physical appearance, manners, clothing and education.

Parents wish their children to learn the value of money. The child can be given an allowance, with the distinct understanding that when that is spent there will be no more until the next payday. As the child grows older the budget can be increased, to take in all his personal expenses, as for clothing. He must learn to buy for himself sometime; the sooner, the better.

When a child begins to touch everything, its senses are developing. When it asks hundreds of questions, it is learning rapidly. When it talks like a streak, it is learning the use of language. When a child is reading or engaged in some other definite occupation which, at the moment, to the child, seems important, the parent should avoid breaking the spell suddenly, and thus help the child to learn to concentrate.

Some Things to Discourage

If a parent lies to a child, or in the presence of a child, the child will lie to its parents or to other children. It is lots of fun to tell the truth.

A wise mother broke her child of whining by establishing a crying chair in a corner of the sewing room. There the child could go and cry any time, and nobody would pay any attention to it. It brought good results.

Left-handed children should be allowed to develop according to their nature. Forcing them to be right-handed causes stammering, lying and inferiority complex.

Parents who hire their children to work for them develop selfishness in the little one. The child should be encouraged to do things for the joy of being useful and accomplishing something.

If parents smoke and drink they may expect their little ones to smoke and drink. If they curse, they may expect their children to curse.

Parents should teach their children that policemen, teachers, street cleaners and other servants of the public are their protectors and friends. Nobody should ever frighten a little child, or irritate him.

If a parent bullies a child the child will bully some other child. Nobody likes to be bullied.

If a child obviously is overdoing the question end, the parent may sometimes counter by repeating the question and asking the child to answer it, and oftentimes the result will be intensely interesting.

If there is any show on earth as interesting as a child, name it.

Life Is Activity

The excitement of life consists in doing something. A child of three or four years can dress itself, and should. It can spread a bed at 4, and should. It can brush its own teeth, and should. It can manipulate a washrag, and should. It can wipe the spoons, and should. A little later it can pick up and hang up the things in the sleeping room, open the windows and air the bedding. A boy can learn to cook as well as a girl, and should learn to do it. A boy can wipe up a kitchen floor as well as his mother, and should. These things can be worked into a boy's life without making of him either a sissy or a slave. It is in distributing life's activities that the parent shows her skill.

By the time a boy has wiped up the kitchen floor for his mother a few times, he will be a better boy every way and will have learned to appreciate his parents more than one who has not done so. A parent should never let a child see him do over any task which the child has done and manifestly tried to do right. No children are perfect, even at 70 years of age. A child should not be asked to do things which are beyond his powers or which are of no value to him or to anybody else.

Encourage the children to spend time in the public libraries. It is astonishing how rapidly they learn valuable and useful things there, and they can be encouraged to come home and tell what they learn, and should.

Don't shout at a child, or he will be shouting back. Speak kindly, and he will speak kindly. Be orderly, and he will be orderly.

(*Continued on page 14*)

TOP



Peril to Public Safety (?)

◆ Alfred D. Charles, editorial writer for the Baltimore *Evening Sun,* discussing the exclusion of the Ludke children from the public schools of Oxon Hill, Maryland, because they conscientiously refused to salute the flag, thinks it would be really funny for the Prince Georges County school board to come into court and try to prove that—

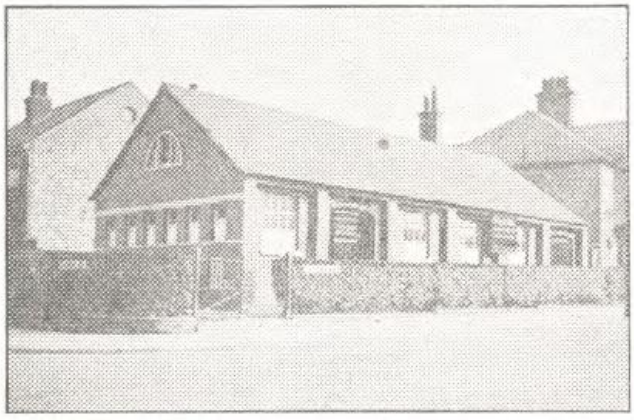
allowing six children of tender age to attend public school without saluting the flag is a peril to the public safety, health or morals, or threatens the property or personal rights of the Prince Georges County citizenry. That would be something, indeed, for kids 9, 10, 11, 13, 14 and 16 years old to do.

"Catholic Europe Predicted"

◆ Woodworth Mills, a young Jonadab of Trinidad, British West Indies, sends in a clipping having reference to a front-page scarehead in a Vienna paper entitled "Catholic Europe Predicted". Sure enough! Why not? Mills does not like the idea. He says that the modern Philistines are a "bunch of highwaymen in black nightgowns, will be completely destroyed at Armageddon, and Jehovah's name will be completely vindicated". They have trouble in getting any *Consolation* down there, on account of the foolish ban on Christian literature. He says, "Do not forget those caricatures; they are always appreciated!"

In Case Your Eyes Are Dim

◆ If old age is creeping slowly over you, and you are not able to read the signs on above building, you will first take note that the sign on the hedge is "East Park Road", the first sign on the building is "Leicester company of Jehovah's witnesses", and the second one reads, "Kingdom Hall Assembly for Bible study of Jehovah's purposes." Leicester, England, one of the most enlightened communities in Britain, was the first city in the English-speaking world to throw off the superstition that inoculation with cowpox is a blessing to humanity. Anybody who wishes to be vaccinated in Leicester may have it done at his own expense, but it is not compulsory for anybody, and the city never has any cases of smallpox. The city is so neat and clean and sanitary that it has no fears of a dirt disease transmitted by bedbug bites.



Leicester, England, Kingdom hall

Witnessing in India

◆ On page 9 is an Indian pioneer witnessing to a group of Catholics—all of them Catholics in a priest-ridden town! The man standing with the books *Enemies* and *Riches* in his hand is editor of a local paper whose interest was deepened by a request from some of the local "goats" to publish an attack against the truth, which he declined to do. The one on the extreme right, sitting, is now a reader of *Consolation*, and each of the others is showing interest in the message of the Kingdom. Pioneer Daniel is seen standing on the right of the group.

Just a Minute for Van

◆ VanderBeek, my companion in the witness work [in India], "laid down his sword" last month just as the testimony campaign was starting; he was game to the last. Our last years' touring and subsequent work proved a strain on his heart, and when he landed up with pneumonia (which afterward became double) and also enteric or typhoid, he was handicapped in fighting the illness. He died on Thursday (April 14) afternoon. I buried him on Friday morning and kept the Memorial [of Christ's death] alone in the evening. It was very poignant. But we do not mourn; for we have the confidence that he was faithful to Jehovah, and 'Jehovah preserves the faithful', and whether earthly or heavenly,

TOP

he will live again. He was a great fighter, steadfast and reliable, and a true companion in the Lord's work. I mentioned him when writing you from Karachi.—G. B. Garrard, Pioneer.

Anecdotes from Belgium

◆ In the province of Hainaut several people, formerly Catholics, have recently taken their stand for the Lord and His kingdom, according to a pioneer report; and the way they threw themselves into the service shows the zeal peculiar to the Lord's house. A farmer with a large holding of fertile acres was cranking his car early one morning in preparation for a trip, and just as he got the engine started a woman, one of Jehovah's witnesses, accosted him with a cheery greeting, and displayed some of the explanations of the Bible by Judge Rutherford. Being a kindly man and impressed with the enthusiasm and sincerity of the woman, and although in a hurry to depart, he leaned from his car window and contributed for several books. Something in one book impressed him, and, without stopping his motor, he began reading. He read on. Then something happened. His motor stopped and he realized his petrol or gasoline had completely burned up while his thoughts had been deep in the book. He had neared the end of the book.



Witnessing to a Catholic group in India—
who all subsequently became interested in the truth

The truth infused him with a fiery energy. He remembered then that he had on two other occasions got books from Jehovah's witnesses, thinking it a good work, but in each case he had put them in a drawer and never read them. Now he got them out. All the members of a rather large family connection were told of the good news; but all but one brother preferred the "traditions of their fathers", in this case Catholicism. The farmer and his brother left the place in the midst of harvest season last year to go to the Paris convention. There he received food for the mind and came home refreshed to assist in organizing the service in his little village of La Louvière. The milking and other chores are now changed about to permit of the more important duty of declaring the Lord's message.

In the near-by village of La Buissière a pioneer called at a woman's door. As soon as she saw a publication she asked if he was from the Watch Tower. When he told that he was, she said, "I have been waiting for you." The pioneer did not know at first what she meant, as he had never seen the woman before, but she explained that she meant someone from the Watch Tower, and then brought out several worn copies of Watch Tower booklets. She got all the books she could obtain. Since then others have called on her from time to time to assist her in the service, and she has related facts well showing how religionists hate God's Word of Truth. First, her husband, who is the "principal of the flock", and largest financial pillar of the Roman Catholic church, forbade her to go out with the books; her mother turned against her and, emphasizing her Catholic conviction, threatened to expel her from the house if she spoke further about the Bible. She attended a convention later, despite all protest. On her returning her husband met her at the door with fists doubled up and smashed her to the floor as soon as she entered. Not defiantly, but firmly, she got up from the floor and departed to the village to spend four hours in house-to-house service with the King's message. Thus it is seen that a weak woman with God's power behind her can meet and surmount every obstacle.

One day a man with butcher's apron on entered the Brussels office of the Watch Tower. He assured himself it was the place he wanted, then he threw upon the branch servant's desk 700 francs in small coins, requesting some publications. He left without further comment, but returned a week later in the same garb, this time with a cut of meat under his arm. He made the office a gift of the meat and then threw another 700 francs on the desk for more literature. Again he left without further comment. Ten days elapsed and then he came in with 1500 francs, mostly in 5-centime pieces

TOP

(one of which coin is worth about one-sixth of an American penny) and announced to the now astonished servant: "There are fifteen hundred people in the village I live in, and I intend to see that every one in the place receives a copy of one of your booklets and at my expense." He left with a tremendous package of books, beaming in anticipation of doing such an act of good will.

Interest in Montana

◆ Keith got run out yesterday and today. Both times there were two others who took his side and are now coming to the Model Study. Today he went into a garage and got run out. The garageman was so vicious that Keith felt sure he would get a beating, but the other two men stood up for him and the garageman ran them out. They came out in a hurry, got in their car and drove off; I think they got fired. The people here have the courage to stand up for what they think is right, no matter what others think.

Thurman went to a business house and talked to a young man who appeared to be quite interested. He said he had no money with him, and invited Thurman up to his house. He told Thurman he and his family were Catholics.



When Thurman got to his door his voice and demeanor were completely transformed and he said in a commanding voice, "Stand right here." Thurman stood there and heard shells going into a gun. His first thought was to run, but he decided it would do no good; so he stood and waited. The man came to the door with a thirty-thirty rifle, put it in his ribs and told him to move down the road fast. Thurman turned and walked off with the man shouting he would shoot if he did not hurry. The neighbors wanted to have the man arrested, but Thurman would not consent.*—Ronald E. Pierce, Montana.

*[Thurman should have sworn out a warrant against him immediately.—*Ed.*]

(To be continued)



Judge Rutherford's platform at Sydney, Australia, convention

TOP

New York

Anarchy in Brooklyn

◆ The anarchy in Brooklyn, involving the theft by Police Lieutenant Behan, and eight accessories, of 7,200 police records from the police headquarters, brings prominently to light the names of Geoghan, Bevan, Cassidy and Lynch. After four days of waiting for the spirit to move him, Patrolman Edward J. Lawlor admitted that he knew it was Police Lieutenant Cuthbert J. Behan who stole the records. He said Behan told him he had to make away with the records, for otherwise, if the threatened inspection occurred, they would all be sent to jail.

Young Forests Curb Floods

◆ In the past seventeen years millions of young trees were planted in New York state, and today great numbers of these are ten to twelve feet high. Excellent results are already visible. The shady ground under these young trees is soaking up moisture and feeding it to the streams gradually. Floods are less disastrous. Streams which a few years ago were dry in summer are now running steadily, the water is cooler, the fishing is better, and there are fewer forest fires.

Jobless in New York

◆ In New York city there are more than 400,000 young men and women between the ages of 16 and 24 (almost half the population in that group) that are roaming the streets vainly looking for work. Is it any wonder that there is such a high percentage of delinquency?

New York Keeps Quite Well

◆ New York keeps quite well. It ought to. Last year it ate 196,448 carloads of fruit and vegetables, 20,000 pounds to the carload. That figures up to 3,928,960,000 pounds of fruit and vegetables eaten in New York city in one year; and if that would not keep them well, what would?

One-Fifth Under 17

◆ More than 22 percent of the 941,789 arrests by the New York Police Department during 1937 were of boys 17 years old or younger. The majority of the boys were first offenders. The arrests were 50 a year for every officer on duty.

Cure of Child Wanderlust

◆ Thirty times in less than a year Ruth Wheeler, four years of age, of Buffalo, New York, has run away from home, stowed herself away in buses and wound up in various cities and towns in Canada and western New York. Spankings are as ineffective as coaxing, and the parents and the police admit being stumped by her wanderlust. Last summer the Interborough Rapid Transit Company supplied 145,516 free rides to children from the tenement districts of Manhattan and Bronx to enable them to visit various city parks.

Would You Believe It?

◆ A widow who lives in Brooklyn on a $30-a-month federal pension has received two letters from the government recently; one informing her that a warship would be named after her husband, Lieutenant Mons Monsson, the other notifying her that her home would be sold at auction because of a mortgage made by the Home Owners Loan Corporation.—*The Arbitrator.*

Warned Against Lowering Shades

◆ The Albany, N. Y., chief of police warns vacationists against pulling shades all the way down when they leave on their trips, and thus inviting burglars to come in and make themselves at home. Also, says Chief Smurl, stop deliveries of milk, papers and ice. He did not say how one could put a stop to the delivery of A & P price lists and other similar exhibits.

Poisoning the Minds of Children

◆ In testimony before the House Committee on un-American activities in Washington, Girolamo Valenti, chairman of the Italian Anti-Fascist Committee, produced books marked "Property of the New York Board of Education", used in parochial schools in New York city, containing pro-Fascist propaganda.

New Varieties of Fruit

◆ Seven new varieties of apple, four new kinds of grape, and one new kind each of pear, cherry and strawberry, have been named recently by the Fruit Testing Association, Geneva, New York. The Jonadabs are going to have a good time in the world that is coming around the corner, and don't you doubt it.

TOP

Mr. Hague Wants a Trip



Unwittingly, Mayor Hague of Jersey City has recommended that he be sent by the people of the United States to a concentration camp which he proposes to have established somewhere in Alaska. [Maybe the mayor did not know how to pronounce Alcatraz.—*Ed.*] To be sure, His Honor did not mean to nominate himself for an excursion to the Far North, but if he insists upon the Federal Government's following a course of procedure which he recommends, he will be ensnared by it.

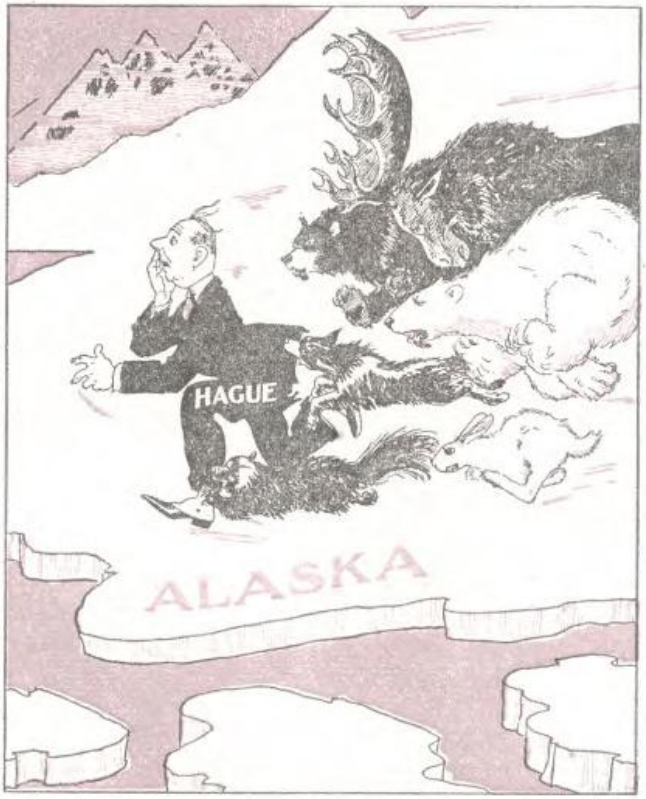
On the witness stand in the United States District Court at Jersey City last week, Mayor Hague declared:

I believe that anyone who comes here and is discovered unpleased with the methods of our country and our government and feel it is necessary to set themselves up as objectors to the form of government that we enjoy here and that this country is apparently not pleasing to them should be driven back—not go back—be driven back.

Asked what should be done with native citizens of this country who object to the methods of our government under certain conditions, Mr. Hague blandly replied:

I think that we ought to establish a camp in Alaska and house them there and keep them away from the American people, if they don't believe in our form of government. I think there should be a remedy for that.

—Fort Wayne *News Sentinel.*



Day Dream No. 174,693—
The welcoming committee meets the mayor

Haters of Liberty

◆ Mayor Hague, ignorant and candid in his stupidity, brutal and proud of it, the typical poolroom Nazi, is America's first flower of what may become a national pest—the denial of civil liberties and constitutional rights. Hague is for free speech, all right, but not for free speech about things he dislikes. When he dislikes anything, it is Communism, which he thinks everybody else dislikes. Thus, he becomes judge and jury and prosecutor all in one, the perfect Nazi storm trooper.

At the other end of the pole is Franklin Roosevelt: erudite, sophisticated, amiable, gracious and felicitously, suavely but deeply intolerant of opposition. He is doing to the senator who opposed him in his court fight what Hague is doing to the Communists. The president is not beating up the senators; he's not giving them the bum's rush to the Jersey City ferry, not pelting them with eggs. He is merely trying to deprive them of their jobs because they spoke their minds. He feels toward the recalcitrant senators as Hague feels toward the Communists. — William Allen White, in Emporia *Gazette.*

Grand Jury Convicts Itself

◆ An Essex, New Jersey, grand jury convicted itself of incompetence when, in one breath, it found no cause for indictment of the five ex-convicts and others who rotten-egged Norman Thomas at Newark and pulled his platform from under him while eleven policemen stood helpless. One reason why the grand jury did nothing but feebly "uphold" free speech was that the plot to prevent Thomas from speaking was known by it to have been formed in the office of Assistant State Attorney William J. Egan, and it did not wish to offend Mr. Egan or others who, though paid to uphold law and order, are really against both.

The harm that the officials of New Jersey have done to the cause of liberty in the earth is almost beyond calculation and is a cause of shame to every true American.

TOP

Erosion from Overstocking

◆ The "bad lands" are on the march in South Africa. Men still in their prime recall how arid wastes and deep-cut dongas have taken the place of waving crops. They see a steady shrinking of the area left for agriculture and pasturage.

One of the primary causes of erosion in South Africa is the general tendency to take too much out of the land. Too many head of stock are grazed on limited areas, with the result that the grass becomes thinner and thinner until desert conditions begin to develop.

This is shown simply in a series of experiments carried out by a research department of the University of the Witwatersrand at Frankenwald, outside Johannesburg. In the same stretch of veld, carrying identical grasses, there are half a dozen paddocks. The first has been closely grazed for one year, the second for two years, and so on to the sixth. The results are striking.

The plots grazed only for a year or two show little deterioration. In the plots grazed for five or six years there are great bald patches where the grass has given up the unequal struggle and the "desert" is starting. This is the result of overgrazing or overstocking.—London *Sunday Times.*

Nazis in South-West Africa



Ludwig Lore, in the New York *Post,* publishes a letter from a correspondent in South-West Africa, where, so it seems, the decent people have about given up all hope, and expect nothing else than a Nazi triumph there shortly. A paragraph from the letter gives one some idea of what the triumph would bring:

What goes on here among German racial comrades—as they like to call themselves—is unspeakable. It is a boundless disgrace when one considers the colored native population. During the past seven days our British court had to sit in judgment in the following cases: An employee of the firm of Th. & Co., Leipzig (Germany), acknowledged agents for the Nazi Party, stabs and kills his wife because after a dance she took a walk with another man. The twenty-four-year-old daughter of the Nazi leader, K., impairs the morals of six Kaffir boys. A sixty-year-old farmer, former German captain, violates little Negro children. Another German farmer forces his native farmhands to use a British flag in the outhouse. And while the court is about to find a verdict in the abovementioned case trucks are parading around plastered with Nazi flags and slogans.

Just imagine: This place has a population of 400 white people. Every child knows everything about everyone, and the Nazi papers which write so much about racial superiority would find ample material here. And we, the decent element, must stand for all this. It is like having mud thrown at you all the time and being unable to do anything about it.

Wages of Native Workers

◆ The native has become poor to desperation; the price of everything he buys—blankets, shoes, and clothing—has been driven up nearly 50 percent, while during the same period his wages, in spite of South Africa's spectacular prosperity, have not increased by a penny piece. Mr. Donald Molteno, M.P., has just returned from a tour in his constituency. (Incidentally British Liberals will be cheered by the spectacle of the nephew of Percy Molteno giving a great lead to Liberalism in South Africa.) During his tour Mr. Molteno found that agricultural workers on a 60-hour week were getting ½d. [one cent] an hour and a few mealies, no land for cultivation, no rations of meat (only "a bit occasionally"). This ½d. an hour also gives the master the right to call in the labor of wife and children. That ½d. an hour is £6 [$29.20] a year, out of which the wretched worker has to pay £1 a year poll tax!

The pass laws superimposed upon mass poverty have accentuated native discontent; thousands of natives are being hustled into prison for pass law offenses which have not the remotest connection either with crime or even with any desire to commit an offense. At the same time the revenue benefits to the tune of £500,000 per annum. — Sir John Harris, in Manchester *Guardian.*

Lightning Underground

◆ If you were down nearly a mile underground you would think yourself quite safe from the effects of a thunderstorm on the surface, would you not? Yet, at a Rand mine, Johannesburg, South Africa, lightning struck a wire on the surface of the ground, and went down into the mine and detonated a quantity of dynamite, resulting in the death of eight miners and the injury of two more.

TOP

(*Continued from page 7*)

Don't talk and talk and talk and talk and talk to a child. The child's brain gets weary, and the effect is merely chatter.

If a child shows a penchant for pets, let him have them, feed them, wash them and look after them. The result is excellent for the child and for the pet. If a child wants a camera, try to provide him with one and take an interest in what he does with it. A stamp collection is an interesting thing and need cost nothing but a little work. A garden is a delight. At the right age a bicycle is a gold mine. Tens of thousands of youth travel all over Europe on bicycle, at little cost to their parents, and with great benefit to the riders and to all who ever meet with them then or later.

Don't Be Too Severe

Don't be too severe with children. Don't scold them. Scolding is one of earth's greatest cruelties. Children are annoying. Maybe you were once, yourself. A questionnaire shows that children have 2,214 ways of annoying their parents. Nobody asked you to be a parent. Take your medicine like a man.

Mothers should not try to pass the buck by crying, flying into tantrums or frightening little ones by heart attacks, real or simulated. Your own mother did not do it. She stood by her guns. Do it yourself. Don't magnify faults: you may have a few yet, yourself.

Parents who wish their children to quarrel among themselves should quarrel with each other in front of them. Don't snub a child. Don't complain that they bother you. Don't be cruel in punishment. Feeble-minded children are rarely ill-treated by their parents. This speaks well for parents. It shows that in many instances they do not realize their severity. Little folks have to learn, and their long-suffering parents are their natural teachers.

Don't issue military commands. Nobody likes to be bossed. Don't watch children critically while they are trying to do something. It takes time to train the hand and eye to do unusual things. Don't expect little ones to jump at the sound of your voice. Don't teach your children to hate you.

Don't get a divorce. Your life partner may be as unfitted for society as you are yourself. Why shove off on somebody else a job you undertook? The children that come from broken homes are less truthful, less courteous, less qualified for leadership than other children. A child with a good home feels that he is connected with a victorious fighting unit that will see its way through to the finish.

Don't show ingratitude to God and then wonder that your child shows ingratitude to you. Don't lie to your child and expect him to tell you the truth. Don't let the children think that they can get one parent on their side and thus gain a victory over the other.

Don't be crooked and expect your child to be straight.

"Be Ye Perfect"

The Lord's advice is, "Be ye perfect." It is good advice. The only way anybody will ever arrive is to love the Creator with all the heart, mind, soul and strength, and the neighbor as oneself. So be perfect; but if you cannot be perfect, be as nearly perfect as you can. Live so that when your child is grown to maturity he will know you did the best you could to do right.

Sometimes a child will unintentionally break something. Maybe the best thing to do at such a time is to do nothing. The child is already punished. Why add to the child's agony? If your child wants to know something and you do not know the answer, tell him so and then help him find the answer. If the Lord has been patient with you in your shortcomings, you can afford to be patient with the little folks that owe their lives to you. You can be reasonable and you can be gentle.

Don't go too high in the air when a child disobeys you, until you find the reason for it. Maybe the reason was adequate. A good mother once made a mistake when she tried to make a child confess he had opened a letter he did not open. She wore out five whips all to no purpose, finally made a critical investigation through the postmaster, found she was wrong, and apologized, and she was forgiven. Reasonable punishment is accepted in a right spirit by reasonable children and actually does them good. "Whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth."

Two children in Lowell, Massachusetts, unscrewed the valve caps of parked cars. They were taken to the police station, given five deflated tires and some little hand pumps and instructed to inflate. At five in the afternoon they had four tires in pretty good shape and were let off. They learned something.

A girl got to coming home later, as she grew older. This was reasonable, but an hour was fixed before which she had to be in. An

TOP

alarm clock was set, and each night, when she comes in, the girl unsets the alarm. The arrangement works fine. The parents retire at their usual hour.

Children brought up by nursemaids lack the courage to marry. They have been treated so painfully nice that they have been ruined for life. This often happens. No child can stand too much pampering.

Gifts from children should be appreciated and suitably acknowledged. Dates with children should be kept punctiliously. Children's mistakes should be kept from other members of the family, as far as possible, but they should be commended for good deeds, and this may properly be done in the presence of others when occasion arises. Eternal, constant hammering is of no benefit to any.

A child should know that his parents are his truest and best friends, and should feel that there is nothing in life, no matter how shameful or confidential, that cannot be safely talked over with father and mother, with the certainty that they will do the best they know to help.

Teach the Truth in the Home

Teach the truth in the home, because it is the truth, and because the honor of God's name, and the proclamation of its coming vindication, is the greatest theme that can engage the attention of man.

Live the truth in the home, and outside the home. Let the children see for themselves that the service of the Most High God is the greatest honor that can come to any. If they wish to go out with you in the work, let them go, and have a share, but let it be on their own initiative, and because they wish to honor God's name, and not because of what others may say or may do.

The pith of this article is in its second paragraph and in the two paragraphs next above this one. What is there set forth is clinched by the three contributed articles which follow:

Home Bible Study

About ten years ago the writer visited a lady on a ranch, many miles from town, who was bemoaning the fact that she was unable to send her four children, ranging in age from six to twelve years, to a Sunday school. We advised her to purchase *The Harp of God* and use it as a textbook, and to buy four cheap Bibles at the ten-cent store, so that each child would have a Bible. These are sold at 20c to 40c in all dime stores.

Then we advised her to read to the children a page or two daily from *The Harp,* and have them find the scriptures quoted. In this way they would become well acquainted with their Bible, and this would suggest to them questions for the mother to answer.

This turned out so satisfactorily in this instance, where *The Harp* was read through three times, and was so highly pleasing to the mother, that I have advised this system of home Bible study to many others. I know of no better way to get the children interested in the Bible, and I find that they soon learn the location of all the books and where to find every passage, and appear to be delighted to have a part in such a study.—D. M. Gillies, Montana.

True Story of an Honest Girl



Her parents had a knowledge of the truth for years, witnessed to their friends and almost everyone else they met, yet they sent their little girl to three different Sunday schools, as they thought she ought to go somewhere else to get spiritual training, thinking their own training not sufficient, as they do not profess consecration to the Lord.

At first the little girl went to a Baptist Sunday school, being seven years of age at the time. After a few Sundays she would not go any more, saying they did not tell the truth as her mother and daddy believed and talked. So the parents switched her over to the Congregational church Sunday school.

She did not stay there long either; she did not like their teaching, that when people die, whether they are children or adults, if they belong to some church, they go straight to heaven. She told the teacher, "No, the Bible doesn't say that; only Jesus and the 'little flock' go to heaven, and all the rest of the people stay on the earth, if they love the Lord; the earth abideth for ever, and God will make it a beautiful place for us to live on, just like the garden of Eden, where Adam lived." The teacher opened her eyes wide and said, "Where did you hear all that, Elva?" and Elva told her it is all in the Bible and her mother taught it to her. The teacher got nervous and said, "Well, children, we will get back to the lesson." This made Elva peeved, and when she got home she said to her mother, "She wouldn't talk any more about it, Mother, and I don't think she believed what I said, and it is true, and I don't want to go there any more," and she did not.

For the third time, she was sent to still another church, and did not like that one at all, because all they talked about was money, taking up collections for this and that, and the teacher did not like her because she disagreed about the soul. The teacher told the class that when one dies the soul goes right to heaven, and Elva could not let it pass without correction. She said, "Oh no, the Bible does not say that; we do not have souls; each of us is a soul, and 'the soul that sinneth, it shall die'."

The teacher said, "That will do, Elva; I am teaching this class, and you will get them all mixed up." When Elva got home this time she said to her mother, "I don't want to go to any more churches; for they don't teach the Bible"; and she did not go any more.

Now Elva is in high school, goes out regularly in the service, no matter what the weather, and has taken her stand regarding the flag saluting. When asked by her teacher, and by the principal, why she refused to salute the flag, she said, "I cannot serve two gods," and asked them to read *Loyalty*, which she gave them for the purpose. Now she and another Jonadab, by arrangement with the principal, leave the room quietly, one at a time, just before the flag saluting. When she goes out in the campaigns and in field service her mother is very uneasy until she returns, as she has been arrested twice with others, but she always says, "Don't be alarmed, Mother, for God has promised to protect us if we faithfully serve Him." —Cornelia Brady.

Child Witnesses in Canal Zone

I have six little children. The eldest is thirteen and the youngest not yet two. I have always prayed to Jehovah to teach me how to instruct them in the right way. My prayers are heard. I always take the second and third child with me when going out witnessing, and leave the eldest at home to take care of the three smaller ones. Recently the third child said, "Mother, may I go out to do some witness work?" I replied with the query, "Will you go alone?" She said, "Yes!" but before the conversation was finished the second said, "I will go with her." Within a few minutes they were ready for service, the boy with the phonograph and the girl with the discs and literature. They spent two hours in the service that day, leaving some literature with the people. Now for some five months they have continued in the service with great pleasure, spending many hours in it and leaving much literature with the people. The second is a fifth grade scholar in school, and crowded for time, but manages to get in considerable time in the work and is on the job right now. The eldest also joins us in the glorious work when opportunity affords her, and the fourth one, who is now seven, desires to take up the witness work also. The stand that these children have taken has brought great joy and comfort to my heart.—Mrs. Eldred M. Coke, Canal Zone.

No other way in the world can the study of human nature be carried on to such great advantage as in door-to-door witness work. All kinds of people are met, and all kinds of experiences are encountered. Blessings are of both kinds: the privilege of suffering something for the honor of God's name, and the great joy of finding here and there truth-hungry hearts famishing for just what you have.

A sweet smile disarms most grouches, and after a while there will be repartees that both parties to the encounter will enjoy. When a girl in Pittsburg, Kansas, was told in one home that the people had their own church and did not want anything to do with Jehovah, could you blame her for an inward smile? A bit later the same girl had made the reasonable proposal that "Catholics can reason the same as anybody else", and was nearly floored with the reply, "We don't have any reason in our religion; we stick to the oldest 'church'."

When one religionist tried to poke fun at a boy witness by asking him, "What asylum did you come out of?" the boy promptly answered, "The one you are still in."

A Concluding Word About Life

Teach your children and teach yourself the sanctity of life, not merely yours and theirs, and those of other humans, but of the other works of God's hands, objects of His love.

Nothing else ever published on the subject of the unnecessary destruction of fellow creatures can begin to compare with the leading article in *The Watchtower* for December 1, 1938. That article should be studied by everybody. It is Scriptural and reasonable from beginning to end. It will cause everybody, hereafter, to stop and think of their responsibility toward God before they take even the life of a sparrow.—Luke 12:6.

In this connection many will enjoy and appreciate and be profited by the following extract from a letter by Judge Rutherford to an inquirer on this subject. It makes the raising of animals for their pelts look like a pretty dangerous business in which to be engaged.

Answering your inquiry concerning the raising of wild animals unfit for food but used only for commercial purposes by killing them and selling their pelts, also the trapping of wild animals unfit for food by taking them and killing them to sell their pelts. *The Watchtower* of December 1, paragraph 31, answers this question specifically. You must take the responsibility yourself as to how you apply it.

As to pork. This was declared "unclean to you", meaning to the Jews, but, in my opinion, it does not apply generally, since the Jews were under a special covenant. Animals that are never fit for food and are taken merely for the purpose of selling their hides are a different matter entirely. Many people eat rabbits, and yet to the Jews the rabbit was unclean. But surely no one would eat a polecat. Then why take its life, unless it is destroying your chickens, or doing other damage to your property?

TOP



COUNSEL

by

J. F. Rutherford

Politics

THE pope has caused the world to be informed by radio from Vatican City that the Hierarchy is not interested in politics. The gullible people are expected to believe that announcement. Those who are awake know that the announcement is far from the truth. It was made with the manifest purpose of misleading the people while the Hierarchy moves forward to grab control of America. Note some of the facts:

A distinguished member of the Hierarchy, named Cardinal Mundelein, advises and directs the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in America. Particularly was this recently done in Chicago and New Orleans and other places. Immediately thereafter he paid a visit to Mr. Roosevelt at the White House and rode about with the president, inspecting the war defenses and equipment of the United States while he was being exhibited by the president to the public. Of course, there was no political significance in that. Then the cardinal straightway went off to Vatican City to confer with the pope and with Pacelli. Have in mind that Pacelli visited Mr. Roosevelt just a few days before the presidential election of 1936, and the results showed that Catholics throughout the nation supported Mr. Roosevelt. Of course, there was no political significance in Pacelli's visit to Washington.

Now the public press gives wide publication to the fact that Cardinal Mundelein goes to Vatican City with the blessing of the president and that the president of the United States directs the American ambassador at Rome to meet the cardinal at Naples and show him extraordinary honors and that the ambassador and the admiral of the American Mediterranean fleet, together with other American officials in Italy, entertain the cardinal with special honors and then conduct him in state to Rome on a special train. No politics in that, of course, but this has never been done by any other president of the United States and no other president has ever had the united support of the Vatican.

Why is the political head of the Democratic Party so directly concerned now about the visit of Cardinal Mundelein to the pope? Is there any political significance in this unusual attention being given by the president to this matter? Remember that when first elected as president of the United States the public press announced that President Roosevelt had stated that an ambassador from the Vatican would be received at Washington as soon as the American people could be brought around to see the propriety of the same. No doubt Mr. Roosevelt now thinks he has induced the American people to see the necessity of the pope's having a representative take a seat at the political table at Washington. A United Press dispatch of November 4 from Rome says: "Cardinal Mundelein will discuss the possibility of resumption of diplomatic relations between the United States and the Vatican with Pope Pius and Cardinal Pacelli, secretary of state." This dispatch further says: "It is not without significance that President Roosevelt seemed to have shown great personal interest in the cardinal's visit. The cardinal was a guest at the White House two weeks ago. Informants here said the cardinal was believed to be in a position to convey the president's ideas regarding early resumption of diplomatic relations with the Vatican and that he will discuss this matter with the pope."

Mr. Roosevelt is an adroit politician. He loudly proclaims the necessity of religious freedom and states that everyone must be free to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience, but at the same time he shows special honors to the worst enemy of Christianity that resides in America. Wonder why he does this, when such is beyond his duties as president of the American people? Is there any politics in it? Are the political affairs of America of particular interest to the pope? In this connection the following quotation from the book of an ex-Jesuit, Dr. Barrett, may enlighten some:

"A phase of present-day Catholic Action is the urging of Catholics to throw themselves into politics. Catholic leaders do not advocate a separate Catholic party. . . . The church prefers to *control legislators* rather than parties and to avoid the odium and expense of running a distinct organization. But the church wants *plenty of high offices* for her children. . . . The most sensational use of political power to force a church issue was that of Archbishop Curley when he threatened the present admin-

TOP

istration, and president Roosevelt in particular. When he took it upon himself to tell the president what he should do, and to threaten him with political extinction if he did otherwise, then Archbishop Curley was acting not merely as an ordinary politician but as a political dictator. . . . It seems to be the policy of the church here to maintain intimate relations with politicians, and with state employees. As regards the latter, the *police* are *first* in favor with the church . . . and that having them in their thousands in her tow she can all the more easily command politicians.

"Who can place a limit to the Catholic objective in this country? . . . Never was the Catholic church *in any country* in the world since Christendom began so rich, so highly organized, so influential, so loyally soldiered by her subjects as she is today in the United States."

The Protestants are sound asleep and do not sense the danger. Will the common people of America awaken to the great political menace of the Hierarchy and express themselves before all liberties guaranteed by the Constitution are taken away?

One Million Victims

THE statements that Lusjkov, the Soviet Russian GPU-leader in East Siberia, has given as to the "cleansing out" in Russia are fantastic. They are so exaggerated that they are hardly to be believed. As is well-known, he has, after his escape to Japan, told that, including 10,000 higher military men, more than one million persons have fallen a victim to Stalin's campaign. We are thunderstruck before these figures, says a Swedish country paper, *Östgöta-Tidningen*, and continues:

"Should these figures be even approximately correct, they will upset all known records of revolution. They show in a flash quite another thing than the paradise that the Socialist state should become. They bear evidence of a hideous power, a terrible recklessness, a people in fetters. And one will ask:

"What really does occur in Soviet Russia?

"What does occur behind all those cold walls, behind that guise of human organization and human social upbuilding? There must evidently be world history in writing; for if *one million people* have been "cleansed out", such in no wise means that the régime has a firmer seat. Perhaps it does seem so for the moment, but it is not so in the long run. Even before Lusjkov gave his statement, it was clear that through the immense Russian dominion, without any doubt, there is passing a new spirit. Lusjkov's statements do confirm that.

"Have people abroad nothing to say in that matter? Soviet Russia is a sovereign state, and is within its rights to manage its own affairs. But when Japan behaves like a madman in senseless murdering towards the Chinese civil population, and when Italy scattered civilization from the sky in the shape of fire bombs and gas shells upon unprotected semi-savages in Africa, then, however, a reaction was perceivable. Is the general opinion abroad quite unaffected in the case of Russia, only, therefore, that the responsible government behaves like that in its own country? It may seem so. Perhaps the stories from the Soviet are not taken seriously. But so much must be clear, after all the litigation and executing, that within that vast country there rules a terrorism that is not less than the international deeds of *violence*."

So says the *Östgöta-Tidningen*. Another daily paper (*Nerikes Allehanda*) reprinting the above adds thereto the following comments of its own:

"It is, as has been said, difficult to get any clearness about what does occur, and what does not occur, out there. But the intimations are sufficient. What do all these organizations of our own country say that are manufacturing resolutions as to peace and fraternization of the people? If their official task perhaps does not reach to the Russian conditions of internal affairs, their members possibly have hard hearts, untouched by the afflictions and sorrows of their fellow men as recorded in the news of the day."

May they speak out!

—Translated by Karl E. Guston, Sweden.

TOP

South America

Brazil for Brazilians



With considerable wisdom and justice in their reasoning the Brazilians have taken over private schools operated by German, Italian and Polish groups, in certain of the states, on the ground that too much attention was devoted to teaching the languages, customs and history of foreign countries and that children born in Brazil of immigrant parents are Brazilians and not Germans, Italians or Poles. Brazil wants no German minorities, Italian minorities, etc. The German government noticed the changed situation at once. Brazilian police say that a number of daggers found in the homes of members of the Green Shirts organization had the swastika on the handle.

Coffee and Brazil Nuts Cheaper

◆ Proclamation of a dictatorship in Brazil had immediate effect in reducing the prices of coffee and Brazil nuts in the United States, where great quantities of both are used. The reduction on coffee was 2¾c per pound. The program under which 54,200,000 bags of coffee were destroyed in the last six years is now at an end. Brazil is really under military rule, as are also Bolivia, Ecuador, Paraguay, Peru, and Venezuela. Colombia is the only state in South America where the landlord class do not control the elections or their outcome. The governments of Argentina, Brazil and Chile may properly be described as "benevolent dictatorships", with Chile leaning farther to the left than either of the two others. "Communist" scares are used merely for scarecrow purposes.

Another Link in Pan-American Highway

◆ Another link in the Pan-American highway will be the new 100-mile coastal road about to be built in Peru between the ports of Ancon and Pativilca, through Chancay, Huacho, Supe and Barranca. The Government has approved the plans.

Italian Influence in Peru

◆ In Peru Italians own the largest and most influential bank. The Peruvian police are under an Italian commission. Italian fliers are training Peruvian army men to fly Italian-made fighting planes. — John W. White, in New York *Times*.

Huge Cotton Crops

◆ The four leading cotton-producing states of South America are Brazil, Peru, Argentina and Paraguay, in the order named. Production in the last year or so increased enormously. The last figures available show 2,650,912 bales for the four countries in the last crop year. This is more than one-fourth the cotton production of the United States, and is 11.2 percent of the production of the world. Cotton men are wondering how this giant South American cotton harvest will be marketed. Brazil had 2,100,000 bales in the above total and, it is calculated, has enough good cotton lands to produce 21,000,000 bales annually, or more than double that of the United States.

The Highest Waterfall

◆ What is believed to be the highest waterfall in the world has been discovered by an aviator in Venezuela at a point 250 miles southeast of Ciudad Bolivar. The river, which is not large, falls from a plateau of 11,000 feet to one of 6,000 feet in a single jump; then it drops another 1,000 feet, and finally forms a relatively small branch of the Orinoco river. The Sutherland falls, in New Zealand, have a height of 1,904 feet; the Kukenaam falls, in British Guiana, are as high. The famous Victoria falls, of Rhodesia, are 343 feet; the Niagara falls are 167 feet.

Peru to Have Modern Hotels

◆ In order to attract tourists to its matchless scenery, Peru plans to build comfortable modern hotels convenient to all the most prominent and most easily reached scenic attractions. Seems like an excellent plan to attract favorable notice. Few love scenery so much that they will court serious physical discomfort in order to see it.

To Offset European Influence

◆ To offset European influence in South America, and to show that the United States is still interested in the Monroe Doctrine, Uncle Sam sent five great bombing planes to Buenos Aires to be present at the inauguration of President Roberto M. Ortiz. The five planes made the big hop of 5,000 miles with only one intervening landing. How all the nations do love to spread-eagle their power to kill one another and thus disclose the god they worship!

TOP



State Aid for Religion

IN ALL parts of the country are found the Roman Catholic parochial schools. Their purpose, as stated by the high and mighty ones of the Hierarchy, is to teach Catholic dogmas to the children. The public schools are considered unfit for Catholic children to attend. They have been designated as godless dens, and the branches taught therein are said to be the "deadly poison of impiety".

The real reason that the public schools are so described is that the doctrines of superstition cannot there be implanted in the child's mind. If the children of Catholic parents attended the public schools, the church would lose hold of its flock. Therefore parochial schools are needed to safeguard the system.

"Uncle, Please Pay the Bill"

These Catholic schools are expensive. They constitute a serious drain on the Catholic purse. If the states would assume the burden and support them, it would, of course, be a great help to the Hierarchy. The fact that the state is composed of Protestants, Jews, agnostics and other varieties of religionists would have no bearing upon the Catholic mind. The Hierarchy has steadily and persistently worked toward that end. Its lobbyists and dignitaries have worked upon legislative bodies to secure free textbooks, free transportation, state aid, or any form of assistance it could from the state. The ultimate purpose is to have the state pay the Hierarchy to teach Catholic tenets to Catholic children, and it subtly proceeds toward that end.

The chief difficulty in accomplishing such ends is the provisions of the state constitutions. Practically every state provides that there may be no use of property, credits or money of the public for the benefit of any school under the direction or control of any religious denomination or in which denominational tenets are taught. These provisions constitute a serious bar, but, nevertheless, the Hierarchy presses on with its program.

New York Legislature Goes Churchy

In 1936 the New York State Legislature succumbed to the blandishments of the organization. It granted the "holy church" the opening wedge and made provision for the transportation of children to the parochial schools. That such is merely an opening wedge appears admitted and officially declared by the report received and approved by the National Catholic Educational Association, which report, *inter alia*, states as follows:

> The superintendents express their sympathy with the efforts being made in various parts of the country to secure a share in the public school funds in behalf of Catholic education, either through direct subsidies to Catholic children, or through extension of school bus service, medical care, and the furnishing of free textbooks to pupils, following in all instances the judicious discretion of each local bishop.—*The Brooklyn Tablet*, November 23, 1935.

Public free school bus service is thus essentially a church subsidy demanded and controlled by the bishops; and after getting this wedge fully inserted and established, the next step would be to secure free textbooks, free medical care and state aid.

Some public-minded citizens of the Empire State did not approve of this form of chiseling in by the Hierarchy. Two of them, to wit, Glenn L. Judd and William O. Volentine, taxpayers and residents of the Town of Hempstead, objected to paying taxes for the inculcation of Catholic doctrines in children's minds. They consulted a New York City attorney, lawyer Major Joseph Wheless. Wheless would rather fight the nefarious tactics of the Hierarchy than eat his meals, and he gladly took up their cause. An action was instituted in the Supreme Court asking for an injunction to restrain the Board of Education of the Union Free School District No. 2 of the Town of Hempstead, Nassau County, New York, from furnishing transportation with public funds for pupils to and from any private or parochial school located within or without said district. The lower courts decided against them. But appeals were taken and the case finally reached the Court of Appeals, the highest court of the State of New York. This court declared the statute unconstitutional by a vote of 4 to 3 of its judges, 2 of the 3 being Roman Catholics. The court stated:

> The statute, in so far as it authorizes transportation for pupils to and from any school or institution of learning wholly or in part under the control

TOP

or direction of any religious denomination or in which any denominational tenet or doctrine is taught, is repugnant to our fundamental law, unconstitutional and void.

When this subsidy legislation was passed the Catholic press sent forth great paeans of joy and told of the great mass of money it would save the church. Quotation from *The Brooklyn Tablet* in that regard:

From reports it appears that Catholic parishes in the State will be saved over $100,000 now expended for transportation services.

When the matter came up in court the story was different. They were faced with the New York constitutional provision prohibiting the use of any money or property for the benefit either directly or indirectly of any parochial school. Therefore the Hierarchy representatives claimed that the bus subsidy was not an aid to the schools, but merely a lift to the children.



The ultimate goal

Couldn't Fool Court of Appeals

The Court of Appeals saw the fallacy of this argument and answered it as follows:

The argument is advanced that furnishing transportation to the pupils of private or parochial schools is not in aid or support of the schools, but rather in aid of their pupils.

This argument not only ignores the spirit, purpose and intent of the constitutional provisions, but as well their exact wording. The wording of the mandate is broad. Aid or support to the school "directly or indirectly" is proscribed. The two words must have been used with some definite intent and purpose; otherwise, why were they used at all?

Aid furnished "directly" would be that furnished in a direct line. Aid furnished "indirectly" clearly embraces any contribution, to whomsoever made, circuitously, collaterally, disguised or otherwise not in a straight, open and avowed aid of the school, that may be of benefit to the institution or promotional of its interests and purposes. How could then people have expressed in the fundamental law their purpose in more apt, simple and all-embracing language?

Free transportation of pupils induces attendance at schools. The purpose of the transportation is none other than to promote the interests of the private school or religious or sectarian institution that controls and directs it.

So once more the courts come between the Hierarchy and its attempts to chisel money from the public chest for its racket.

Blocked by the courts and the constitutional guarantees, the "holy church" then went to the Constitutional Convention of the State of New York and presented a provision specifying state aid by public taxation up to 50 percent of the maintenance of parochial schools. It is the same old graft. The organization is still on the job, endeavoring to get the public to pay the Catholic church to teach its blasphemous doctrines to Catholic children and thus insure maintenance of the racket for the next generation.

Surrender to the Pope

◆ By means of Amendments Nos. 1 and 8 the gang was duly voted in as the custodian of the treasury of New York State. Amendment No. 1 provides free bus service to private schools which are antagonistic to all the principles that made America free, and Amendment No. 8 can be interpreted and will be interpreted to mean that American taxpayers will dip down in their pockets and pay the salaries of priests and nuns to teach things fundamentally contrary to the separation of church and state which is the basis of American statecraft.

Support of Sectarian Schools

◆ Parents who send their children to private schools help to support the public schools by

TOP

taxes, although they may never have had a child attend the public school. To compel them to pay additional taxes for the support of schools not public and where their children may never attend seems fundamentally "unconstitutional", even if never written into a Constitution as paramount as a Bill of Rights. We have provided a school system where all may go, irrespective of race or creed, and those seeking advantages not given by the public school should pay for them.—T. C. J., in New York *Times*.

Knights of Columbus

◆ Turn to page 1002 of Webster's *International Dictionary,* Fraternal Society emblems, and see for yourself the truth of what the Knights of Columbus stand for. To those trusting souls who are yet confident that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is a Christian organization, rather than the most diabolical gang of racketeers the world has ever seen, attention is called to the drawing on this page. This drawing is an exact outline of the badge or emblem of the Knights of Columbus, the pope's lay organization, upon whose shoulders is laid the burden and responsibility of aiding the Hierarchy to gain control of practically everything in sight. The relation of the Knights of Columbus to the Hierarchy is as servant to master, private to general, and the word of the Hierarchy is law and god to it.



In considering emblems, bear in mind that an emblem is intended to convey, in semi-pictorial form, the aims, ideals and intentions of a person, group or organization, etc. Says Webster:

> Emblem, a visible sign of an idea; a symbol. A picture with a motto, a set of verses or the like, intended as a moral lesson or a meditation. Specifically, an emblem is a visible object representing another by a natural suggestion, or by a habitual or recognized association; as, the dove is the *emblem* of peace.

Examining the Knights of Columbus emblem, it will be seen that no motto, intention or idea is expressed in so many words. Instead, we find upon the lower part of the shield, whose background is a double cross (and in which is to be found the basic design of the swastika that Hitler borrowed), first a fasces (center), which stands for Fascism; second, a sword, which stands for war; third, an anchor, which stands for—but you can see it has two hooks on one end.

Therefore, reading the symbolism upon this emblem correctly, one would have to say the meaning is:

> Make the world safe for the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, by Fascism and war on land and sea.

Satan loves to perpetuate his emblems, as all these forms antedate the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The floor plan of a model nunnery is nothing more than a double cross, with some of the sides missing.–J. E. Bolden, Pennsylvania.

Why All the Excitement?



Sixty-eight councils of the Knights of Columbus operating on Long Island met and organized a so-called "Legion of Decency". That is good: if they stick to it. There is no reason why a member of the Knights of Columbus should not be as decent as anybody else. One purpose of the new Legion is "to protect the public" against magazines which "are offensive to the Catholic Church". But why all the excitement? Is not the public able to protect itself without some Italian-controlled racket butting in? If the public dislikes a magazine, that is enough, is it not? The magazine will die. But suppose the public likes a magazine, and suppose the magazine tells the truth about the most tremendous and devastating racket that ever afflicted mankind, what business has the Knights of Columbus to interest itself in the public's affairs? None at all.

Milo Francis McDonald

◆ Milo Francis McDonald, Roman Catholic principal of the Bushwick public high school, Brooklyn, is editor of the new monthly Roman Catholic paper called "The Educational Signpost". Paid by public funds to help maintain the high standards of Brooklyn public schools, his job as editor will be to show how inferior the schools really are. How is that for a clever scheme? There is nothing under the sun like the nerve of the bunch that think they can compel Almighty God to come down and be sacrificed every time a priest orders Him to do so. No wonder Milo has a good nerve.

(To be continued)

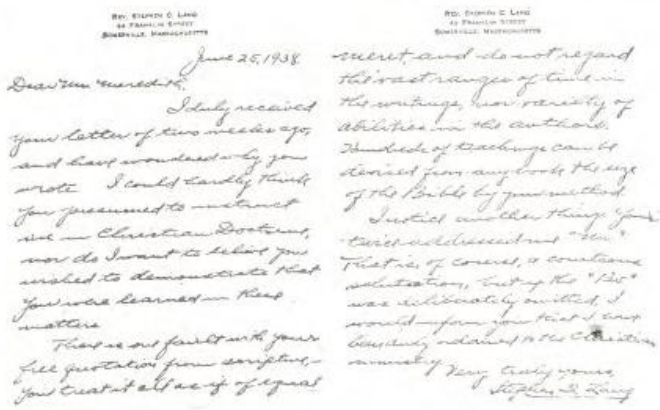
TOP

Protestantism

'Bible Human—Preachers Divine'



Maybe you did not know that 'the Bible is human and the preachers are divine'! That seems to be the drift of Mr. Lang's letter to Mr. Meredith shown below. There was a death in the family, and Mr. Lang delivered a funeral discourse. Mr. Meredith wrote him a kind letter, citing 44 scriptures that have to do with man's past, present and future, so that he might be better prepared to tell the truth if he should ever get another job of preaching a funeral discourse. Read Mr. Lang's letter and see if you can find in it any indication that the Bible is the Word of God, or that he has half the reverence for its Author that he has for himself.



Rev. Stephen C. Lang
44 Franklin Street
Somerville, Massachusetts

June 25, 1938

Dear Mr. Meredith,

I duly received your letter of two weeks ago, and have wondered why you wrote. I could hardly think you presumed to instruct me in Christian Doctrine, nor do I want to believe you wished to demonstrate that you were learned in these matters.

There is no fault with your free quotation from scripture,—you treat it all as if of equal merit, and do not regard the vast ranges of time in the writings, nor variety of abilities in the authors. Hundreds of teachings can be devised from any book the size of the Bible by your method.

I notice another thing you twice addressed me "Mr." That is, of course, a courteous salutation, but if the "Rev." was deliberately omitted, I would inform you that I have been duly ordained to the Christian ministry.

Very truly yours,
Stephen C. Lang

Public Admission of Hypocrisy

◆ The church today is a minority affair, numerically and morally. It lies in a world which it does not understand, and which does not understand it. The world has little sympathy with its spiritual aims, no respect for its traditions, only contempt for its weakness, and doubt as to its sincerity. For this state of affairs the church is partly, and perhaps largely, to blame.

With notable exceptions it has failed to show a proper appreciation of its peculiar work and witness. Too much concerned about secondary and selfish interests, it has not always sought first the kingdom of God and His righteousness. In times of crisis she has been too often swayed by counsels of human wisdom and expediency rather than by the spirit of fidelity to her divine call and commission. Too frequently her life has lacked the robust display of overflowing health and strength, the sparkle of spiritual vigor. Her steps have been slow and tentative, her speech hesitant, halting, and unconvincing.

Her rebuke of evil has been tardy, partial, petulant, and sometimes petty, railing against wrongdoing in one quarter, remaining unaccountably and unheroically silent in the face of greater evils in other directions, and often protesting with evident lack of definite conviction and unity of purpose, making her protest not on purely moral grounds, but because of considerations affecting her own position and prestige in the community.—Hobart Ministers' Association, Hobart, Tasmania.

Desperation of British Clergy

◆ Signs of the desperation of the British clergy are the Aliens Restriction (Blasphemy) bill, forbidding aliens to propagate doctrines or engage in activities "calculated to interfere with the established religious institutions of Great Britain", the secret synod of 400 clergy in Rochester Cathedral, which met behind locked doors, and the expulsion of 600 members of the Dysart Barony church of Kirkaldy, Scotland, because they show no interest in the work of the church.

Sat in a Chair at His Funeral

◆ At Kingston, Tennessee, a 74-year-old farmer sat beside his own handmade coffin, and, by request, had his funeral conducted beforehand. That was some months ago, and he is still alive and in good health. It all shows how foolish this whole funeral business is. What the man wanted to hear was the exordiums and encomiums so generally lavished upon the dead; and he heard them.

Babson Gets an Idea

◆ Roger Babson, statistician and former moderator of the Congregational Church, has the idea that ministers should go out as house-to-house canvassers, and deliver their sermons in mimeograph form. One can almost hear him think. But Babson is too late; and the clergy would never humble themselves to do as he suggests, anyway.

Religion in the House

◆ In the House of Representatives there are 100 Catholics, 76 Methodists, 56 Baptists, 52 Presbyterians, 44 Episcopalians, 22 Lutherans, 8 Jews, and 72 unclassified Protestants.

TOP

The Ambushment of the American Republic

WASHINGTON was not a Catholic; Franklin was not a Catholic; Jefferson was not a Catholic; Lincoln was not a Catholic; none of the American presidents were Catholics. This country was not founded by Catholics. Only one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence was a Catholic; the other 54 were Americans, good and glad to help establish a government of the people, by the people, and for the people, without interference by the worst enemy of the common people the world has ever known, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

Now, after 162 years of self-government, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has appointed and elected itself to tell the American people how their liberties are to be disposed of. An Italian, the pope of Rome, will decide how Americans shall be taught democracy. A lot he knows about it, and a lot he cares about it, but see the story in the reproductions herewith, and be advised that the Hierarchy is about to take over the American Government by ambushment.

Glancing at the first and longest reproduction, the pastoral appeal is by Dennis Dougherty, of Philadelphia, whose demand to Gimbel Brothers, radio station WIP, Philadelphia, that they refuse to sell time to Jehovah's witnesses for the broadcasting of Bible lectures by Judge Rutherford, resulted in two lawsuits for $100,000 damages each, one of which suits is still pending. Mr. Dougherty, calling himself Dennis Cardinal Dougherty, manifestly does not believe in freedom of speech, which is the very cornerstone of democracy. He is a fine one to issue a pastoral on the teaching of democracy. There can be no such thing as a democracy except where the people are free to learn the truth on all subjects, and to then decide for themselves—not have their decisions made for them by priests, popes or cardinals.

The next clause enclosed in lines reminds one strongly of how faithfully Judge Rutherford and all of Jehovah's witnesses have "inquiring minds" which "confidently move truthward and expose error, however subtle or insidious". Mr. Dougherty ostensibly wants that very course pursued, but only if you remain silent about the errors of the Hierarchy. It was because Judge Rutherford exposes the subtle and insidious errors of the Hierarchy that Mr. Dougherty wanted him silenced over WIP and actually wants him silenced altogether.

American Public School System

The American public school system taught all the presidents that graced the executive office at Washington, and almost all the men in public life. James Aloysius Farley, the most prominent Catholic in American political life, was not educated in a Roman parochial school, but in the public school. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy hates and despises the American public school system, but look at the next box, in column one of the larger cut. See how cleverly Dougherty makes it appear that the generally admired American public school system is that of the sectarian parochial schools.

The next column, in the box toward the bottom, shows that Dougherty's pastoral letter is in obedience to instructions from Rome. It may be also shrewdly suspected that Dougherty was elected to write the letter to lift the odium resting upon him for his action regarding WIP.

From the third column it appears again that it is by mandate from the pope that Mr. Dougherty has written his pastoral. It seems, for some strange reason, that, better than any other living person, the pope knows that the world has entered upon a period of unrest, and questioning, and disorientation and conflict that make it a turning point in history.

What do you suppose is the reason why the pope knows that better than anybody else? Is it that he is so much more brilliant? Is it because of his boasted skill as the ablest diplomat in the world today? Or is it because he is determined to make a success of his putsch while he lives? That is it. He intends to force the whole world into totalitarianism, and to do it while he lives, and he knows, better than any other man, that Judge Rutherford, and Jehovah's witnesses, are exposing his plans and methods, and revealing them to the world almost before they have left the precincts of his bedchamber.

What Are the Proclamations?

The column goes on to say that there are today "proclamations and programs which, if translated into action, would destroy all that

TOP

is just and ennobling in liberty-loving America". Do you suppose, as he penned those lines, that Mr. Dougherty had the same thing in mind as when he wrote to WIP?

Judge Rutherford has no program, but he knows of somebody that does have a program, and one sure to be carried out to the last jot and tittle. Christ Jesus, Jehovah's Vindicator, is entrusted with the program of making this earth a fit place for Jehovah's feet to rest. Judge Rutherford has, indeed, had the great honor, the great privilege, of putting forth the proclamations and programs of the King of kings and Lord of lords. Mr. Dougherty professes to be devoted to the same objective, but he expects to gain his objective by the rising to complete power of the Roman Hierarchy, while Judge Rutherford expects to see the Hierarchy completely destroyed, because it has destroyed and corrupted all the earth.

In the last paragraph of column three, it is again urged that this program enunciated in

Pastoral Letter on the Teaching of Democracy

Special to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

WASHINGTON, Nov. 24.—Following is the text of the pastoral letter of Dennis Cardinal Dougherty, Archbishops and Bishops to the Catholics of the United States announcing a plan for the study of democracy by Catholic schools:

To the priests and faithful of the United States:

On the occasion of the golden jubilee year of the Catholic University of America, His Holiness, Pope Pius XI, has addressed to us a pontifical letter of grave import to church and nation.

The Holy Father, alarmed by the revolutionary conditions prevailing in most countries, charges us in a special manner to prepare for what may be a turning point in the history of the world. We must face the fact that the dangers of which His Holiness speaks threaten our own democratic institutions. The Pope emphatically calls upon us "to assume still greater and more momentous responsibilities than in the past."

Cite Record of Influence

When fifty years ago the Bishops of America, with great foresight and courage, besought Pope Leo XIII to establish a Catholic university with a pontificial charter at the capital of the nation, they proposed to make it a citadel of truth and Christian culture, where inquiring minds could confidently move truthward and expose error, however subtle or insidious.

The history of the Catholic University during a half century records the efforts and sacrifices of Bishops, rectors, professors, priests and religious communities and the noble generosity of an appreciative laity.

If the Catholic world looks with approval upon our school system as the most extensive and best organized to be found anywhere, a large measure of credit is due to the Catholic University. This organization has not been effected without laying a heavy financial burden upon the shoulders of the laity.

The sacrifices of the founders, promoters and teachers of our grammar schools, high schools and colleges in our respective dioceses can never be adequately described. But the contribution made by the university to this school system is not widely known outside educational circles. We, however, who are familiar with the university realize how effective hava been its inspiration and work in building up Catholic education in the dioceses of our country.

Called Essential to System

Concerned as we naturally are with the educational needs of our own dioceses, the Catholic University may seem remote and, consequently, its influence on diocesan education may be underestimated, even overlooked.

We must regard it, however, as an element essential to the completion of our educational system, and one which requires our unfailing and generous support. The Catholic University must be sustained by unanimous Catholic public opinion in order to assume its rightful supremacy in the field of Catholic education.

We must not think of the Catholic University as an isolated unit. Its progress will benefit all of us. Under its guidance our diocesan institutions can go forward, strengthened by Christian principles and standards and assured of timely warning against the dangers of secularism in education.

The work of the university proper during fifty years has progressed as steadily as its resources permitted. These resources, in comparison with those of other universities and in consideration of the vast possibilities in the field of higher Catholic education, have been sadly inadequate despite the generous gifts of many Catholics and the annual university collection taken up by order of the Holy See.

"Pressing Need" Is Stressed

The process of establishing a great center of learning and culture in our day and in our country is a slow one—too slow, indeed, in view of the pressing need of such an educational center. Let us, therefore, frankly acknowledge that after fifty years we are still building a Catholic University.

It is, then, with a sense of our grave pastoral responsibility that we beg all our people to be mindful of the urgent needs of the Catholic University and to heed the plea of our Holy Father to make the jubilee year an occasion not only of retrospect and commemoration but also and chiefly of prospect and dedication.

In that prospect and dedication we, the shepherds of souls, cannot but realize our need in these crucial days of outstanding leaders among the clergy and laity. Our seminaries and colleges are doing excellent work in laying solid foundations for this leadership. It is upon these foundations that the Catholic University, through graduate studies, would build with living stones the city of truth and Christian culture.

Signal success has been achieved by Catholic universities in countries small in extent and meager in resources. Shall we, blessed in a vast country with more abundant resources and freedom to hearten us, do less for our university?

The Holy Father in his jubilee letter lays special emphasis upon the sublime mission of the university in guarding the social heritage of man in the natural and supernatural order.

Quotes Pope on World's Peril

Pope Pius XI knows better than any other living person how that heritage is endangered today. "The world has entered," he says, "upon one of those periods of unrest, of questioning, of disorientation, and of conflict which have been well described as turning points of history.

"Christian doctrine and Christian morality are under attack from several quarters; dangerous theories which a few years ago were but whispered in the secret conventicles of discontent are today preached from the housetops, and are even finding their way into action; private immorality and public subversion have in many places raised the banner of revolt against the Cross of Christ."

We Bishops, shepherds of souls, whose duty it is to guard the sheep of Christ and to seek other sheep not of his fold, are seriously alarmed by the spread of subversive teaching and by the audacity of subversive action in our country. We are witnesses today of proclamations and programs which, if translated into action, would destroy all that is just and ennobling in liberty-loving America.

When, therefore, Pope Pius XI says that the Catholic University "must, because of the exigencies of the present age, give special attention to the sciences of civics, sociology, and economics," His Holiness calls us to the defense of our democratic government, framed in a Constitution that safeguards the inalienable rights of man. The Pope explicitly instructs the Catholic University to "evolve a constructive program of social action, filled in its details to local needs, which will command the admiration and acceptance of all right-thinking men."

This charge solemnly approves the American hierarchy's traditional position of unswerving allegiance to our free American institutions.

To carry out the injunction of the Holy Father it is necessary that our people, from childhood to mature age, be ever better instructed in the true nature of Christian democracy. A precise definition must be given to them both of democracy in the light of Catholic truth and tradition and of the rights and duties of citizens in a representative Republic such as our own. They must be held to the conviction that love of country is a virtue and that disloyalty is a sin.

To foster this Christian concept of citizenship the Bishops in their annual meeting have charged the Catholic University of America to compile at once a more comprehensive series of graded texts for all educational levels. On the foundation of religious training, which is the distinctive characteristic of our schools, these texts will build an enlightened, conscientious American citizenship.

We, therefore, entreat all the faithful of every walk in life to unite in this Catholic crusade for better citizenship, which will bring to every individual wider opportunities for sound social education.

Plea for Jubilee Gift

Through its own proper agencies, the Catholic University will put before the people its financial plea, which we earnestly endorse. We trust that all will respond generously to the appeal of the Holy Father and thus enable our university to render to our country the priceless service of a more enlightened and vigorous Catholic citizenship.

During the Jubilee Year we entreat all committed to our pastoral care to join with us in making it possible for the Catholic University to render a greater measure of service to education and to religion. We ask for the university from all the children of our schools, from the communities of our sisterhoods and brotherhoods, and from the faithful the gift of a daily prayer, and from our priests a daily memento in Holy Mass.

May the Divine Teacher deign to make our Catholic center of learning at Washington a providential exponent of the principles of a Christian social order which will command the acceptance of all right-thinking American citizens.

New York Times, November 25, 1938

TOP

the dispatch from Washington is by order of the pope, and it is really comical that in his purpose to destroy the American republic, and replace it by government from Vatican City, the pope should be credited with admitting that in the American democratic government, and in its Constitution, with the formation of either of which the Hierarchy had nothing to do, there are safeguards to the inalienable rights of man. What the pope is after, and Mr. Dougherty too, is to remove those safeguards and make America a land of slavery to the Hierarchy rather than a land of freedom where every man may seek instruction on any subject under the sun, and then do as he thinks best.

Notice the Ineffable Conceit

Notice the ineffable conceit at the top of column four. After 162 years of self-government, Americans are now to be taught what is democracy and what is loyalty, and their

VETERANS TO FIGHT UN-AMERICAN ACTS

Drive to Amend Naturalization and Postal Laws and Curb Propaganda Planned

MONAHAN GIVES PROGRAM

Barton, at Meeting Here, Sees Hitler Regime Doomed—Calls for Strong Defense

Three national veterans' organizations soon will begin a campaign to amend the postal and naturalization laws and obtain passage locally of uniform statutes to combat the propaganda and organizational activities of un-American groups, it was disclosed last night by Roy P. Monahan, past commander of the Disabled War Veterans of America and chairman of the its Americanism Committee, who has been active in the prosecution of the German-American Bund.

Speaking to 300 persons at a "Thank God for America" meeting held under the auspices of the Jewish War Veterans at Mount Neboh Temple, 130 West Seventy-ninth Street, Mr. Monahan said that "this time veterans are asking laws not only for themselves but for all Americans."

Leaders Back Program

The plans of the committee which he heads have been approved, he said, in letters received from Stephen Chadwick, national commander of the American Legion, and Eugene Van Antwerp, national commander of the Veterans of Foreign Wars. Mr. Monahan added that he expected to confer with these men on joint action "within a week or so," and forecast that instructions to members of the three organizations from their national commands would be forthcoming "shortly."

In the field of national legislation, Mr. Monahan said he hoped to bring about amendment of the postal laws so that the sending of "misleading matter tending to incite religious intolerance or race prejudice" through the mails will fall under a section of the Criminal Code.

He will work for an amendment to the naturalization laws, he continued, providing that participation in a subversive organization within five years after obtaining second naturalization papers will constitute "prima facie" evidence that a citizen "acted in bad faith when he took the oath of allegiance."

"There is such a thing as revocable citizenship," Mr. Monahan said, and urged that certain persons "be put on probation to see if they behave like Americans."

The three veterans' groups, according to Mr. Monahan, also will work for the passage of uniform local laws which would require all organizations "not established as benevolent or charitable in purpose" to make public the roster of their members and their oaths of allegiance if any.

New York Times, November 20, 1938

CATHOLICS ASKED TO AID DEMOCRACY

Only Through Church Can the Formula Be Maintained, Mgr. Corrigan Says

The Catholic Church is the only power capable of demanding and maintaining the democratic formula, Mgr. Joseph M. Corrigan, rector of Catholic University, Washington, said in a sermon at solemn mass in St. Patrick's Cathedral yesterday. He asked for funds to promote a new program undertaken by the university for education in democracy.

"The educational project, approved by the hierarchy, is an endeavor to create a citizenship sound in a civic and political sense because it is sound in its religious basis," Mgr. Corrigan said. "We have seen the Catholic populations of European nations, when the ruthless might seized governmental powers, rendered suspect of their loyalty to their nation because they could not, in conscience, accept atheistic concepts of government.

Business of the Church

"It is the business of the church in America to see to it that our millions of sterling citizens be grounded in the principles of right government and in a knowledge of both their duties and rights in this Republic. The only power which can demand and maintain the democratic formula is one which can create a virtuous people. That power is the church. It is literally true that the spirit of the American conception of government more closely approaches to that of the church than any other human formula yet evolved."

Mgr. Corrigan said that in addition to establishing the church's identity in America, such education would go far toward preventing the "wholesale intellectual kidnapping practiced in Germany and Russia."

In the trend away from religion, Mgr. Corrigan found a breakdown in the civic and social order.

"The spirit of secularism is typified in the complacent acceptance of wild license in marriage, divorce and birth control," he said. "It stalks the streets in brutal murder. It expresses itself in the thick smoke of lying which smirches the juries, public commissions, courts, business, propaganda and governments."

America Called Hope of World

"In America, which, politically speaking, is still the hope of the world, we Catholics cannot refuse the providential nature of the commission handed to us. While there are millions of upright citizens outside the Catholic fold earnest in their faith in God and eager for the triumph of justice, we cannot shirk the fact that outside the Catholic group there is not to be found that solidarity of united action which we can bring to bear across the face of this land."

Mgr. Corrigan suggested that a fitting tribute to the late Cardinal Hayes would be a memorial building on the campus of the university.

New York Times, November 25, 1938

CATHOLICS WILL OPEN CITIZENSHIP CAMPAIGN

Leaders Respond To Pope's Call To Defend Democracy

MAKE DISLOYALTY A SIN

Program Intended To Train 3,000,000 Pupils In Enlightened, Conscientious American Living—Hope Move Spreads

By The Associated Press

WASHINGTON, Nov. 24.—Catholic leaders of the United States, responding to the recent call of Pope Pius XI for defense of democratic government, announced today an educational program intended to train more than 3,000,000 Catholic pupils in "enlightened, conscientious American citizenship."

In a pastoral letter made public here, Dennis Cardinal Dougherty, Archbishop of Philadelphia, and the archbishops and bishops who attended the annual meeting here in October said they were "seriously alarmed by the spread of subversive teaching and by the audacity of subversive action in our country."

More Comprehensive Texts

"We are witnesses today," they added, "of proclamations and programs which, if translated into action would destroy all that is just and ennobling in liberty-loving America."

Announcing that Catholic University would compile more comprehensive texts to present the principles of democracy and citizenship to the Catholic school children of America, the pastoral letter declared:

"Our people . . . must be held to the conviction that love of country is a virtue and that disloyalty is a sin."

In a statement accompanying publication of the letter, the Most Rev. Edward Mooney, Archbishop of Detroit, said that although the program was of Catholic origin he hoped it would not be considered an exclusive Catholic undertaking.

Education in Freedom

The Rt. Rev. Monsignor Joseph M. Corrigan, rector of Catholic University, viewed the project as education in "the fundamentals of freedom."

The pastoral letter signed by Cardinal Dougherty related that Pope Pius had warned the Church recently of revolutionary forces at work in the world and of "private immorality and public subversion" having "raised the banner of revolt against the Cross of Christ."

The Pope called specifically for development of a "constructive program of social action" and said Catholic University must give special attention to the science of civics, sociology and economics.

An announcement from Catholic University said the project would affect ultimately pupils who attend nearly 10,000 Parish grade and high schools, as well as colleges, academies and other higher institutions. In addition to the affected student body, estimated at more than 3,000,000, it was said the teaching services of 58,700 religious and lay instructors in elementary schools and 30,000 professors and instructors in higher institutions would be involved.

Mempnis Commercial Appeal, November 25, 1938

TOP

instruction is to come from Italy. When they have been fully taught what the pope has in mind they will have neither the democracy nor the loyalty.

Now for the other exhibits. Mr. Monahan, lecturing Jewish War Veterans (whose representatives tried to get Jehovah's witnesses put out of a hall in Columbus where these were holding Bible lectures), states that his group (the Disabled War Veterans) and his hearers and the American Legion, will try to bring about an amendment of the postal laws so that the sending of "misleading matter" through the mails would fall under the Criminal Code. Who is to decide whether a thing is misleading or not? Will Mr. Monahan? Or will his priest? You know the answer.

The next exhibit informs a weary world that the only power that can maintain a democracy is the Catholic Church. How was the American democracy founded without its help? It was Mr. Corrigan, rector of the Catholic University at Washington, that put forth that brilliant idea, and if that is a sample of what they teach at said university, the tighter they keep it locked, so that nobody can get either in or out, the better.

In the concluding exhibit Mr. Corrigan takes the position that the projected and prospective program of making it disloyalty, and a sin, to be an American without being tarred with the Catholic stick, is very dear to the pope's heart, and he hopes, and so does Mr. Mooney, archbishop of Detroit, that though this new educational move is entirely of Catholic origin, all the rest of America will go along with it.

What Is Back of All This?

What is back of all this? It is all very simple. All you have to do is to buy any of the Catholic papers and you will find that they are filled with the most bitter attacks that poisoned pens can write against Judge Rutherford. There is no use trying to enumerate these attacks. One Catholic paper and magazine after another vies with the last in thinking up and recording the most vicious and impossible lies that it is in the power of man to make.

Why do they do it? What is disturbing Mr. Dougherty, Mr. Monahan, Mr. Corrigan, Mr. Mooney, et al.? They have been reading Judge Rutherford's books, *Riches*, *Enemies*, and the booklets *Cure*, *Uncovered*, *Warning*, and others; and they have been hearing his broadcasts from Seattle, London, and New York (particularly the last, published as the leading article in *Consolation* No. 499, issue of November 2, 1938, under the caption "Fascism or Freedom").

In these books and booklets, and notably in this address, the unimpeachable proof has been brought to the attention of the people by Judge Rutherford, showing beyond all doubt that the Vatican is working together and in conjunction with Fascism, Nazism and other totalitarian advocates to control the United States and make it a Fascist nation. They will succeed in this vicious undertaking, only to be for ever destroyed shortly thereafter, and it will be the Almighty God, through the power of Christ Jesus, that will put an end to these, His enemies, and the enemies of humanity as well.

In a single paragraph in that address Judge Rutherford asked the American people to consider that Catholic priests have boldly declared that the government of the United States shall be seized in 1940; threaten to compel the United States Supreme Court to obey the demands of the Hierarchy; threaten to amend or destroy the Constitution to suit the Hierarchy, and threaten Protestants with violence who dare oppose the Hierarchy.

The Hierarchy has become frightened at Judge Rutherford's exposures of its scheme, and, in order to cover up its wrongful purpose, has announced this inconsistent program of teaching patriotism to Americans. The Hierarchy, as its history shows, has no sympathy with any republican or democratic form of government, or, indeed, with any form of government at all except one that does its bidding in detail and puts everything into its hands. It could not and would not help Americans to improve the American government. Its real motive is to seize it for its own enrichment.

But the announcement will deceive many gullible Catholics and some other persons. However, Americans who are accustomed to use their brains, and who have any information about the past history of the Hierarchy, will well know that the announced program is insincere and intended as a blind to deceive the people while the Hierarchy-Fascist combine grabs control of the United States to make it a totalitarian government.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

"Freethinkers"

● The professed Freethinkers hate the truth which God has revealed, and which Jesus brought to light, with a positive hatred. Freethinkers do not seek for Truth, but are its declared opponents. They are not as free as they would have others believe, and are as much tied to their purpose of opposition as religionists are tied to and bound with their dogmas. Their set purpose is to destroy faith in God and Christ Jesus and the Scriptures of truth. Hating the Scriptures, they make its records the subjects of their derision and professed contempt. Also they hate the witness to the truth and speak derogatively of its messengers. As to the measure of doubt veiled by their rather blatant blasphemy, each must speak for himself: that they know their refusal to believe in the Creator, and of the communion which He has made with men who have been faithful to His expressed will, is contrary to reason must be admitted. Their unbelief in "Christianity" as it is demonstrated by the so-called "Christian" religious systems and by religionists is undoubtedly their main asset: it may be said to be their "religion", for the word means to bind, and these have surely bound themselves in their dogmas of unbelief. They are, however, saved from the hypocrisy of practiced religion, and so far as they assert themselves against it they aid the truth. But professed freethought is a negative thing. However actively the freethinker may engage in his mission, he cannot get beyond a mere negation. There is no life in his declaration: nothing to help a man. So far as religion is concerned, he is a remover of rubbish, a housebreaker; but he has nothing wherewith to build.

Consequently, however free he may be from the grosser things of life and may have freed himself from the hypocrisy of religious practices, he leaves himself open to other sins against his fellows and against God. The evil of evil-speaking is on a par with hypocrisy, both in its objective and in its subjective results. Mercy, it is said, blesses both him that gives and him that receives, but evil-speaking damages both. When Judge Rutherford had addressed the great audience in the Royal Albert Hall, in London, on Sunday, September 11, a woman walked towards the platform to voice a complaint about her conditions in life. Requested to desist and return to her place, and refusing, she was asked to go out of the hall, so that the audience could listen to what Judge Rutherford had yet to say. As she persisted in calling out, it was necessary to help her out of the hall. The *Freethinker* tries to make some kudos for itself out of the incident. Saying that the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society must have an enormous amount of "mugs' money" to spend, it says, "The Christian stewards of the Lord's rich vineyard led the woman out of the holy assembly," and concludes its notes by saying, "The Truth game isn't cricket—or rather, we should say, isn't religion." Nor is the *Freethinker* writer playing the straight game, as he would have his readers believe. Of the 10,000 persons estimated to be in the hall there were about 8,000 of the public, and it is only in the search for a sneer that such a public meeting is called a "holy assembly". What, one wonders, would have happened in the Freethinkers' congress meetings—held at the same time in a small auditorium in London–if a similar incident had occurred. Would the audience have risen each with his hand in his pocket to give the disturber some ready help, and request the chairman to hold up the meeting till the woman had got satisfaction? It pleases this straight-bat Freethinking cricketer to call Jehovah's witnesses "mugs". That does not hurt them, but it is a foolish thing to do. These are men and women freed from religion who are giving the witness to the kingdom of God now set up, and which will soon bring about the destruction of everything that is in opposition to righteousness and of all opposers of the righteous rule of God's anointed King, Christ Jesus. The denier of God and the rejector of His Word will find himself classed with the hypocrites he professes to despise. Any honest person who has got caught in the toils of so-called "Freethought" should free himself, both from it and from religion, and, taking the Word of God, should seek that wisdom which is from above, and of which the first step is "the fear of the Lord".—Proverbs 1:7; Psalm 111:10.

TOP

Religious Freethinkers

● A not unreasonable question is, What is the difference between those who style themselves "freethinkers" and the clergy of all the Protestant sections of organized religion who reject the Scriptures as the Word of God? The plain answer is, There is no difference: they are unbelievers. But both parties make a difference: the "freethinker" will have nothing to do with the freethinking parson and his religion, and the clergy class regard the professed freethinkers as outsiders who should be avoided. The clergy in all Protestantism have an understanding amongst themselves which allows them to retain their place in their sect-manufactured "Christianity" though they are as definitely rejectors of the Scriptures as were Tom Paine and Voltaire and Ingersoll. Of course, there is a distinction to be made: those men were not religious. Their notoriety came as with Bible in hand they derided its statements and its claim. The clergy cannot afford to deride the Scriptures; for the Bible is an absolute essential to organized religion; so the unbelieving parson places a Bible before him and his congregation, and his destructive sermon notes on it, and proceeds to explain its "mistakes", all 'for the good of the people'. The freethinker who declares himself as such has his measure taken by his hearers, and though he does injury to many a one, to those who want to put God out of their thoughts, he does not get a great number of adherents to his cause. But the clergy have been trusted by the people, and by them multitudes have been led into non-belief in the Scriptures. Their unbelief and their hypocritical action is, however, returning upon them. They are being "found out" and they see that if the general attitude of the people towards them does not speedily change they and their institutions will be wiped out. That will be so in any case; for the day of Jehovah's judgment is come. They stand before Christ the King as the Pharisees and scribes stood before Jesus "in the days of his flesh".

"The Lady of Kingdoms"

● Otherwise known as "the harlot" and "mother of harlots", "the lady of kingdoms" says, "I shall be a lady for ever." (Isaiah 47:5, 7) The Papacy expects to continue to exist, and, of course, to become dominant, the one religious organization, and the mistress of the kingdoms. Certainly the Hierarchy looks ahead in the matter of providing "saints" for the future increase of its church. The bigger the church, the more "saints" will be necessary, both for candles and supplication. A corrupting corpse has just been exhumed from a London cemetery, and with great ceremony the dead received final absolution, and was carried away to be reinterred in a special place. This is the first stage in the making of a "saint". In course of time (!) the pope will beatify the deceased, and later on, when some "miracles" have been arranged to be wrought by his bones, carefully preserved, another pope will canonize him; that is, he will fix him up in "heaven" as a "saint" to whom supplication may be made. Rome carries on; they have done this thing for long centuries and expect to continue to do it in the future. They are willingly ignorant of the declarations of the Scriptures, and they seek eagerly to repress the witness now given against them by Jehovah's witnesses and their companions in the service of God and Christ.

The Pope Says "It Is a Lie"

● Recently the pope showed some agitation when addressing a company admitted to his presence. He was vindicating his church and himself from the statement made (and commonly accepted) that the Papacy interferes in the political affairs of the nations. "It is a lie, a lie, a lie," he cried out. How he would square the facts of current interference, and the past centuries since Rome set out for the mastery of the earth, is best known to himself and the other members of the hierarchy in Rome. In one of the current London Roman Catholic newspapers an interesting side light appears. A German friend of the paper says, "Hitler is not attacking religion, Mass, Sacraments, Catholic schools, as such; he is out to destroy the Church in Germany as a foreign *political* body in his totalitarian State." He added, "The persecution is political . . . Hitler is absolutely dominant. There is as yet no hope of political opposition. Yet Catholics must keep the Faith alive, and later on organize a *political* opposition to the Nazi totalitarian state's aims." What is actually passing between the Hierarchy and Hitler and his fellows is yet underground. It will come out for air in time.

Item

● Evidently a serious matter. The bit of wafer which the Roman Catholic priest by cabalistic words and action "turns into the actual body of Christ", and therefore to a bit of God, must

TOP

be taken fasting. It would be derogatory to take it into a stomach laden with food; besides, in such a case it would have no effect as a sacrament. Now the question is raised, Does a spoonful of liquid paraffin taken on rising affect the fast? It is admitted that a cup of tea does. The matter is to go to Rome for the Hierarchy's decision. Ugh!

"Scare" Costs

● Apart from local costs the cost to the country of the recent war scare is £40,000,000. A big amount in these days of heavy taxation and when money is needed for the social services. There is but little offset: experience has been gained, and some profiteers raked in a bit extra for themselves. There is another side: the scare revealed what was indeed said by critics, both friendly and hostile, namely, that the Government had been very lax in what was expected of it and according to its own declarations. That the air raid protection arrangements were altogether inadequate, and badly conducted, is now frankly admitted, and that is also true of the anti-aircraft guns. It is admitted that of the guns placed in position in the London area fifty percent were useless. However, the Government is to shake itself and get down to some real business. Then Herr Hitler will say, "That is unfriendly action on your part"; and, as already there is indication, he will be telling Britain where it should go and what it should do. The London *Daily Herald* states that the shares of ten armament firms have risen in value by £20,000,000 since the Munich agreement. It adds, "This is one way investors have of saying what they think is the prospect of real steps to control the profit in arms: they just do not think there is any such prospect." Probably the *Herald* is right. Money is greedy, ever hungry, and must be fed.

A Sequel of the Great War

● The Minister of Pensions says, "Twenty years after the great war there are still 420,000 pensioners and 500,000 dependents on the books. I am still paying out £39,000,000 a year, and the total amount paid on war pensions from 1914 to March 1938 amounts to £1,275,000,000, or double the amount of the National Debt before the war. I wish that some of those who glibly demand stronger measures could see for themselves some of the 2,000 wrecks, patients in the war hospitals, the result of the war."

World's Fastest Fighters



Britain's single-seat fighters, making 360 miles per hour, are the fastest fighting planes yet built. The operator has 20 dials in front of him. With a twist of the wrist he can put 160 bullets into anything he sees for but one second. He can climb 15,000 feet in six minutes, and go eight miles up if necessary. Every fifth bullet from his eight machine guns leaves a trail of gray smoke in the air so that he can see if he hits what he shoots at.

Spice

● A sharer in a somewhat pleasantly spiced incident says, "Our suburb still keeps up some of the social amenities. A number of us were waiting for a bus, lined up in a queue, when along comes a parson with a lady companion. Instead of taking his place in the queue he stood at its head, apart. Comes the bus, and the parson is first on the footboard, and quite expectant that his collar and his cloth would give him the preference he looked for. But the conductor, seeing his scheme, bars his way, and in perfect Oxford accent says, 'No! No! my dear sir; your congregation gets into heaven before you.' The parson and his lady hurriedly depart showing their chagrin." Just a little puff of wind, but it shows where the direction lies. These men are arrogantly selfish; but the religious barometer is falling, and the storm which will whirl away both them and their systems is showing on the horizon. To stop both such as these and other selfish persons who crash into the waiting numbers at bus stops the London County Council have a by-law to come into operation soon. Two months hence, if the parson shall have forgotten his lesson and tries to crowd others out of turn he can be held up and be fined £2.

The parsons do "ask for it" sometimes. A few days ago one of Jehovah's witnesses in a country town parked his car near a church. But the car carried a boldly printed slogan, "RELIGION IS A SNARE AND A RACKET," and when the parson saw it he was offended and required the removal of the car. Met with a refusal, he went away. But the slogan was to him like the proverbial red rag to a bull, and he returned demanding the car's removal. His annoyance and anger caused a small crowd to gather, and they showed their enjoyment of the parson's anger and discomfiture. He served to give a good pointer to the witness of the slogan.

Forestry

The Disappearing Forests

◆ The annual production of lumber in the United States is from twenty to twenty-five billion board feet annually. The Forest Service report showed that thirty-one states consumed more softwoods than their own states provided, in 1936. Another thirty-one states, some different from these, consumed more hardwood than they provided. Some states once large producers of lumber are now practically dependent on outside sources for their supplies.

Of all the timber cut from the United States forests, 51 percent is for lumber, other important uses being fuel, pulpwood for papermaking, hewed railroad ties, fence posts, logs used for making veneer, mine timbers, shingles, woodenware, logs and bolts for making barrels and other wooden articles made from the log and not from lumber. Much of this comes from timber too small to be used for lumber.

About four-fifths of the worth-while forest land in the United States is privately owned, and more than ninety percent of the lumber comes from these privately owned lands.

Measures are now under consideration which will put a stop to the cutting down of forests without an eye to the future. "Sustained yield" practices are advocated, by which forests will be replaced as they are cut down, provision being made for new growths on publicly owned national forests. Private companies, interested in profits, are slow to follow the example. Government regulation of timber-cutting on privately owned lands appears to be necessary to conserve lumber production in the United States.

Hares Thin Out the Evergreens

◆ Hares are of great value in thinning out the young forests of cut-over timber lands. They destroy enough of the new trees so that the others have a chance to grow. As the thick underbrush is cut by their sharp teeth they have less place to hide from the sharp eyes of hawks and owls, and so seek fresh pastures. The thing works automatically for the good of the forests.

Australia Planting Pines

◆ There are now about 80,000 acres of pines planted in South Australia; and as the rate of planting is about ten times the rate of cutting, a future timber supply is being built up. Climatic conditions also will be greatly improved.

More Thrilling than Ever!

YOU will enjoy the 1939 YEAR BOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES. It describes briefly the purpose and work of Jehovah's witnesses, then gives an outline of their activity in 1938. In spite of cruel and malicious opposition in practically every country, it was the greatest year to date in the proclamation of the Kingdom message. Among the many interesting things related is an account of the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany. Against them, the Nazi maniacs, supported by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, have perpetrated the most horrible and bloody crimes imaginable, even surpassing the persecution of Jews described in the newspapers. How this body of Christian men and women continue to serve God, to proclaim the message of the Kingdom in the face of such violence, and refuse to "Heil Hitler" or bow down to that monstrous form of government, will thrill you. Be sure to get your copy of the YEAR BOOK before they are all gone. Fifty cents a copy to any address.

Also thrilling is the 1939 CALENDAR published by the Watch Tower. It has a striking picture in keeping with the year's text, "But they shall not prevail against thee" (Jer. 1:19), and a letter of special interest by Judge Rutherford. They are 25c if ordered singly, or five to one address for $1.00.

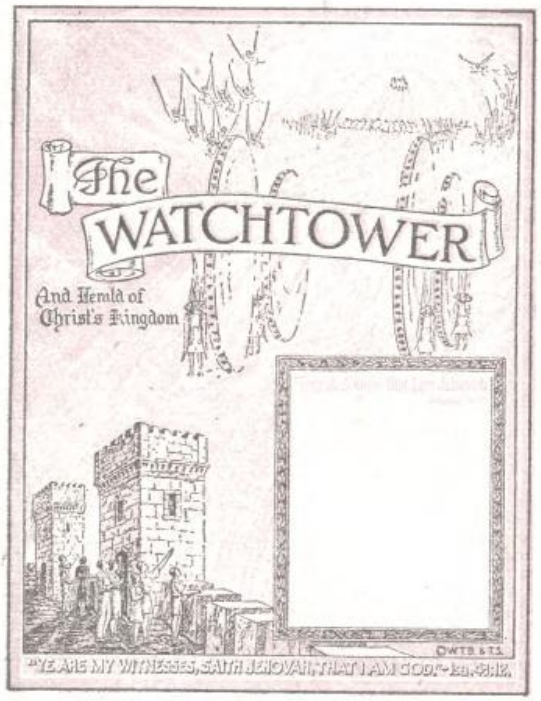
Send your orders for the YEAR BOOK and the CALENDAR to

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

TOP

Have You Taken Advantage of This Special Offer?

A year's subscription for



[16 pages, twice a month]

and

Judge Rutherford's latest booklet

12,000,000 first printing



[64 pages]

and

YOUR CHOICE OF

Any one of the following bound books also written by Judge Rutherford

Enemies	Preservation	Reconciliation
Riches	Prophecy	Creation
Jehovah	Government	Deliverance
Preparation		The Harp of God

[360 or more pages each]

ALL THREE FOR ONE DOLLAR!

[$1.50 in countries outside of U. S. A.]

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please enter my subscription for *The Watchtower* for one year, and send me the booklet *Face the Facts* and the bound book ..... [write in the name of the book you wish]. Enclosed find contribution of $1.00 [$1.50 outside of U. S. A.] to aid in spreading the Kingdom message.

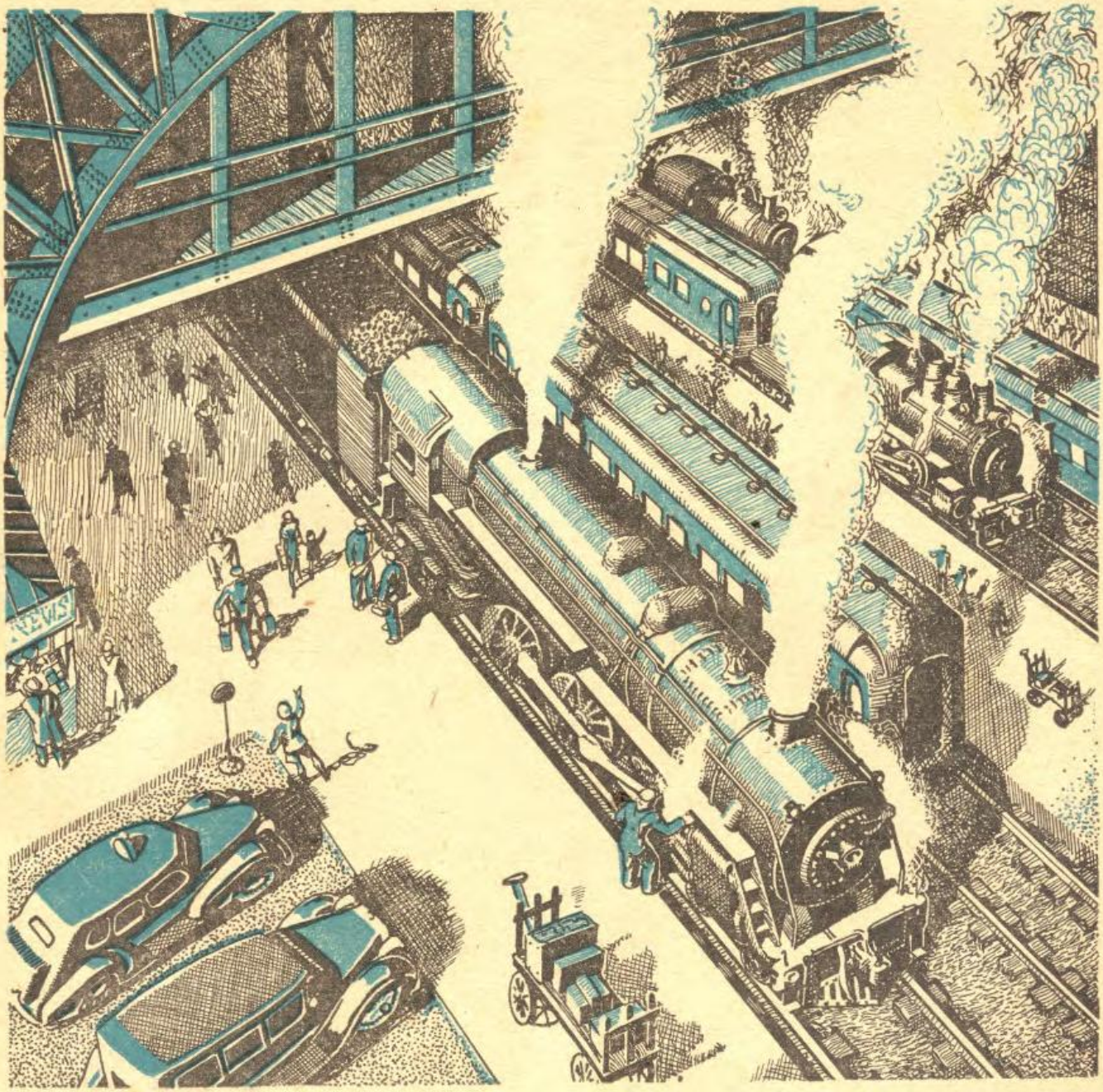
Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



Vol. XX No. 505

January 25, 1939

Published Every Other Wednesday

JESUITIZED ALBION (1)
WHITED SEPULCHERS OF RADIO
REPLY TO ANANIAS

Five Cents a Copy

One Dollar a Year

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

Jesuitized Albion (Part 1)	3
The Peace of Munich	4
Behind the Scenes	4
Putting On the Pressure	5
New Government	9
10,000 Miles on a Bicycle	9
For Free Speech	11
Whited Sepulchers of Radio	12
NBC Embarrassed with Questions	12
Never Put Up a Cent	15
Animal Husbandry	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Soul	17
Reply to Ananias	18
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20
Pope and Emperor vs. Martin Luther	20
Bloodshed in the Name of Religion	21
South Atlantic States	23
Treasury Department—U. S. Government	24
Australia	25
Why Be Inconsistent, Mr. Tholen?	25
British Comment	28
Tendency to Fascism	28
Panaceas	28
Totalitarianism in Trade	29
"Modern Evangelism"	30
The Roman Catholics	30
Railroads	31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President	Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President	Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer	Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Hungarian, Ukrainian

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Schoolboy Howlers



Julius Caesar was renowned for his great strength. He threw a bridge across the Rhine.

A grass widow is the wife of a dead vegetarian.

An optimist is a man who looks after your eyes, and a pessimist is a man who looks after your feet.

A pedestrian is a man whose wife has taken the car.

The Mediterranean and the Red sea are joined together by the Sewage Canal.

A zebra is a sort of cream-colored donkey with black stripes, from which they make stove polish.

Politics are a deadly form of insect life.

A spectre is a man who cheers a football team.

The Royal Mint is what the king puts on his roast lamb.

A man who lives to be a hundred is called a centipede.

Joan of Arc was Noah's wife.

A buttress is a female goat.

In 1620 the Pilgrim Fathers crossed the ocean. This is known as the "Pilgrim's Progress".

A brunette is a young bear.

Courting disaster means to get engaged.

A cataract is a cat that catches rats.

Celibacy is the name of a great man.

Pompeii was destroyed by an overflow of saliva from the Vatican.

A Christian is allowed to have only one wife. This is called monotony.

Henry Wadsworth Longfellow was born in America while his parents were traveling on the continent.

A census-taker is the man who goes from house to house increasing the population.

Up to Liza!

Rastus and Liza were married but a short time when he came home with a big washtub, a washboard and a three-foot mirror.

Liza—Whut's all de truck you brung?

Rastus—Not all, but yo' kin take yo' pick. Yo' kin take de tub an' washboard an' go to work, or yo' kin take de mirror an' set down an' watch yo'se'f starve.—*Labor.*

CONSOLATION

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, January 25, 1939 | Number 505

Jesuitized Albion (*In Two Parts*—Part 1)



THE French police, when seeking to solve a particularly puzzling crime, proceed upon the assumption that there is somewhere, somehow, a woman involved, and that if they can locate the woman they will be able to solve the mystery. Hence the phrase, "Find the woman."

In international affairs, where the various factors that enter into a given situation are particularly mystifying, the presumption that somewhere in the background there is a Jesuit, or Jesuit influence, will often lead to surprising discoveries.

The influence of the Jesuit organization in the Roman Catholic system has long been recognized. The head of the Jesuit order is often referred to as the "Black Pope". In his book *While Peter Sleeps,* E. Boyd Barrett, an ex-Jesuit, shows how the Black Pope can and does dictate to the regular pope, who is, by way of distinction, referred to as the "White Pope".

The influence of the Jesuit system in England cannot be doubted, although its workings are hidden from the public eye. But straws show the way the wind is blowing in Albion. It is further in order to utilize these straws to find some solution to the "Munich Plot" which has so perplexed the observer of international trends.

At the outset it is of interest to reveal the Jesuit in the Cliveden woodpile, than which it is difficult to find a more imposing and voluminous woodpile in Britain.

The Cliveden Set

Considered one of the most influential groups in Britain, the Cliveden set is suspected of being pro-Nazi and of having forced favors to Hitler at the expense of Britain. The Cliveden set practically controls the British press. The set includes Lord Lothian, educated in a Jesuit school, but ostensibly converted to Christian Science. He makes frequent visits to Hitler. Lord Londonderry, another member of the set, is a close friend of Goering. Major John Jacob Astor, owner of the London *Times*, Geoffrey Dawson, its editor, and Barrington Ward, assistant editor, Sir Neville Henderson, ambassador to Berlin, Montagu Norman, head of the Bank of England, and Lord Halifax, the Foreign minister, are also identified with the set. Lady Astor, formerly Nancy Langhorne of Greenwood, Va., entertains the Cliveden set at her home every week-end, and it is there that most of their planning and plotting is done. Sir Stafford Cripps, of the Labor party, referring to the Cliveden set, stated, "People do not fancy the future of this country as does the gang of Lady Astor, as being that of a junior partner in a Fascist Internationale." Lord and Lady Astor both deny that there is such a thing as the Cliveden set. That, however, is not significant. The Jesuits, and their pupils and sympathizers, are adepts at plain and fancy subterfuges.

Prosperity, as well as adversity, makes strange bedfellows, and the Jesuits are pleased to co-operate with anyone who will further their schemes for world-domination. One may be a "Christian Scientist" or "Anglo-Catholic" or what have you. That is of secondary consequence. The main requirement is a certain pliability and agreeableness with an eye to the main chance.

The "Fuehrer" 'Principle'

The London *Times* has suggested that "the 'Fuehrer' principle (dictator idea) can exist within the framework of Parliamentary institutions". That is just another way of telling England they will have a dictator one of these days. Chamberlain's sympathies are undoubtedly in that direction.

TOP



His trip to Berchtesgaden is believed to have been planned long ago by the folks that meet at the home of Lord and Lady Astor, already referred to. With reference to this, Robert Briffault, British scientist and author, in an address at St. Louis, remarked:

Chamberlain's spectacular flights to Germany for conferences with Hitler were not the result of a sudden inspiration. It is known in diplomatic circles that the trips were planned weeks in advance and that an airplane was held in readiness for the prime minister. As a matter of fact, the first suggestion was that the king himself should go see Hitler.

The war tension that followed was terrific, but never once did the government heads expect to fight. The fear instilled in the people was deliberately planned. There were elaborate measures taken for protection from air raids, bomb shelters were dug in Hyde Park and sand was sprinkled in attics to prevent damage, in some unexplained manner, from incendiary bombs.

The whole thing was planned to make the peace with the Fascist powers seem more sweet. It is strange how little people understand diplomacy and how greatly they can become stirred by war.

The Peace of Munich



By no means all Britishers are satisfied with the "peace" that was won at Munich. The "appeasement" of Hitler seems to many to have been gained at the sacrifice of honor and principle. A few illustrations of the reaction of these are here given:

The Manchester *Guardian*, of September 23, observed editorially:

If Mr. Chamberlain now reads his papers he will see no trace of admiration for his part as the head of a great democracy, no trust that he can save any shred of principle from the wreck, no belief even that he can recover his country's honor. England and France have known some humiliations in the last few years, but none so great as this. Our name is mud in the United States and in the Dominions; the smaller European States have thrown up all faith in the saving of the European order and are scrambling to declare their neutrality or to seek safety in agreement with Germany.

A statement by Messrs. Reedman, Guenault, Sumner and Davis, of the University of Witwatersrand, Johannesburg, South Africa, appearing in the October 14 issue of the same, said:

There is more than a suspicion that the war scare was partly artificial and was used to avert the gaze of the democratic peoples from the fundamental issues while the one remaining liberal State in Central Europe was reduced to impotence.

We do not believe that even at Munich the alternative to giving Hitler his full demands was war. Mr. Chamberlain went to Munich with two very good cards in his hand—the fear of war even in Germany (out of which Mr. Chamberlain made much political capital) and the unreadiness of the German High Command to lose another world war. Yet Mr. Chamberlain deliberately threw those two cards away. It is doubtful whether any group of politicians in history have had such a pernicious influence on European politics as the present so-called inner British Cabinet. Each has been concerned with major events in recent years which have brought shame on the people of Britain: Sir John Simon and Manchuria, Sir Samuel Hoare and Abyssinia, Lord Halifax and Austria, and now Mr. Neville Chamberlain and Czechoslovakia. They have so long forsaken any guiding moral principle that they are apparently incapable of distinguishing between right and wrong.

The tears which Duff Cooper, First Lord of the Admiralty, shed in the House of Commons when he learned of the ignominious peace dictated by Hitler at Munich were not crocodile tears. He honestly believed that Britain's surrender to Germany means the end of the British Commonwealth of Nations.

It is an odd circumstance that on the eve of the meeting of the four men at Munich to carve up Czechoslovakia the so-called 'eternal light' burning over the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier under the Arc de Triomphe, Paris, flickered and went out, and remained extinguished until the return of the premier.

Behind the Scenes

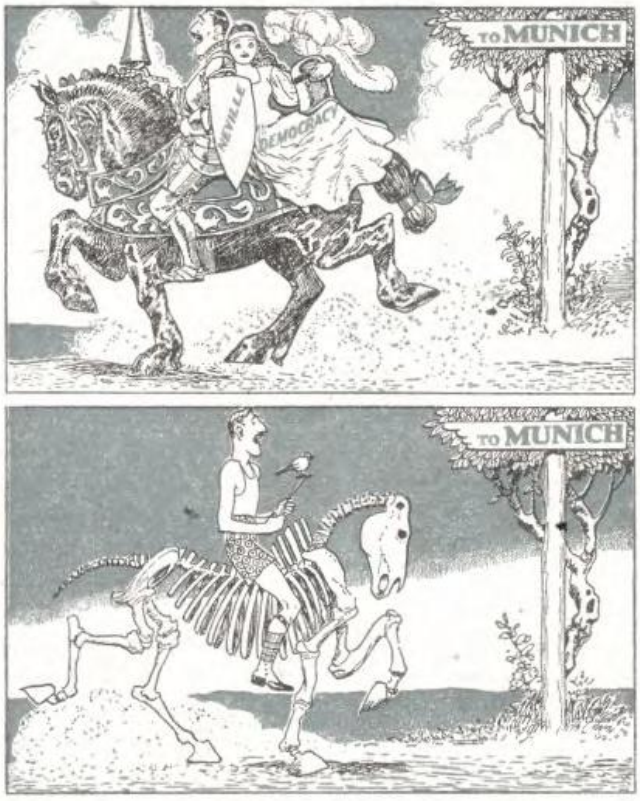


Ladislas Farago, in *Ken*, November 3 (1938) issue, adduces reasons why he thinks that the September war scare was artificial, stating: that the Munich four-power conference was arranged in the private office of Montagu Norman, head of the Bank of England, four years before it occurred (and names those present); that in 1934 English armament firms placed huge advertisements in German papers offering for sale tanks and guns prohibited by the Versailles treaty; that Chamberlain has 833 shares of preferred stock in Imperial Chemical Industries, and 5,414 shares of ordinary stock, while his son is on the sales staff at the main office in Birmingham; that in June, 1937, Norman had laid out the plan that Hitler was to annex Austria and dismember Czechoslovakia, with the subsequent return to Germany of some of her colonies;

TOP

that Blum's government was overturned because he would not go along with this ultra-Fascist program, and, finally, that Runciman, who was sent to Prague to becloud the issues, was himself the man who in 1934 authorized the first export of aero engines to Germany in open violation of the Versailles treaty. The article thus lays bare the fact that Britain is really Fascist, and indicates that Hitler has all along been staging theatricals for propaganda purposes, well knowing that he had nothing whatever to fear from the British Government, which takes its orders from the head of the Bank of England.

Further unfavorable reactions to the Chamberlain "appeasement" policy, so unpopular among liberty-loving Britishers, are registered abroad, particularly in the United States. Some of these follow.



Democracy goes to Munich

Putting On the Pressure

◆ Drew Pearson and Robert S. Allen say interestingly, in the Philadelphia *Record*,

> British bankers had bet money on the demise of Czechoslovakia by advancing money to German industrialists, who in turn were working with certain big Czech bankers. These Czech bankers put the pressure on Benes, the British put the pressure on Chamberlain, and Hitler put the pressure on both. The British bankers won. . . .

Heywood Broun's observations in the October issue of *The Arbitrator* are even more arresting:

> I think that in the next general election Neville Chamberlain should describe to the voters the nature of the day which might impel him to say "Enough is enough". The suggestion is offered that while he might candidly admit that circumstances might make it necessary to cede England, Scotland and Wales for the sake of peace, he purposes to argue that London should remain as a free city in a canton setup. And if Hitler will not agree to that Sir Neville should insist on retaining the upper floor of 10 Downing Street as a private apartment so that there may be some spot which shall be forever England. It's a long way to Tipperary and a short hop to Berchtesgaden. Geneva is no more. The World Court is out of the picture and the League is dead. Instead there stands Adolph Hitler's summer cottage, and to it the democratic leaders may go by appointment to ascertain the will and pleasure of Der Fuehrer.

The opinion of the New York *World-Telegram's* special correspondent, John T. Flynn, is equally incisive. He says:

> If anyone in this country now has the hardihood to raise his voice in support of the proposition that we should go to war to save the democracy of England, I assume that the proposal would be greeted with a horse laugh. What is at stake in England is not democracy, but her economic empire. What she is interested in protecting is that economic empire—those vast possessions which are, in fact, merely markets for her. What England saw threatened by a war was that empire. What she wants us to help her protect is that empire. To protect it she has destroyed the last home of republican government east of the Rhine.

An ex-soldier, in the Toronto *Star* of October 8, lamented as follows:

> Everything we thought we were fighting for in the great war, freedom, justice, international honor and democracy, have been thrown on the junk pile. Czechoslovakia follows Ethiopia and China into bondage.
>
> In Spain, short of sending British troops to assist the rebels, Mr. Chamberlain has done everything he possibly could to ensure a victory for Franco. He calls all this a policy of "appeasement". To a good many people it looks more like the policy of making the world safe for Fascism.
>
> A little more of the Chamberlain appeasement policy and this world will be turned into a Fascist slave camp, which, after all, is, perhaps, what certain Britishers really want.—Ex-Private 160607.

Communism the Alternative?

A bitter paragraph appearing in *Reynolds*

TOP

News of October 16 indicates how the Jesuit tactics of the Fascists are driving men to sympathy with Communism, accepting what to them seems to be less odious than hypocritical religion, and failing to see that God's way is neither that of the religionists nor that of the Communist. The latter, in the estimation of such perplexed minds, appears to manifest qualities of candor and consistency which the pharisaical religious systems lack. The item follows:

Russia has no aims menacing to Great Britain, breathes no fire against Democracy anywhere. Under the gangster code of morals now governing international relations, there is no reason why Ministers of the Crown should be polite to her. And Russia has been guilty of two unforgivable crimes. She has succeeded in creating a form of Socialist economy over one-sixth of the globe; and while "democratic" statesmen have been tearing up treaties and breaking their bonds, she has stood firm by her solemn obligations and the principle of Collective Peace.



Many Britishers see clearly that the trend of British politics, so adroitly played, is in the direction of Fascist-Nazism and away from the democratic traditions and policies of the last few centuries. Nor are they blind to the fact that the tools of the Roman Hierarchy everywhere contribute their efforts to that end.*

In a speech in London U. S. Ambassador Kennedy showed his Roman Catholic training by saying it has long been a theory of his that dictator and democratic countries should get along together without emphasizing their differences and that there is no sense in letting these differences grow into unrelenting antagonisms. In other words, in his heart Kennedy is for Fascism and, as such, is not a fit man to represent a democratic country. He knows that Fascism hates and detests democracy; if he were on his job as a representative of America he would let the whole world know that America hates and detests Fascism even more.

Boake Carter called attention to the stageplay by Chamberlain and Daladier, that neither of these men expected war, and certainly neither Germany nor Italy expected war. German tourist agencies invited tourist travel, and a German naval cadet ship made a peaceful visit to Bermuda while the excitement was at its height, and the Italians never withdrew a single vessel from the trans-Atlantic service.

* "British Comment," in this issue, gives some additional facts.

The United Press story from Rome is that Hitler intended to invade Czechoslovakia at 2:00 p.m., September 28, with 3,000 planes and 60 divisions of troops, but Mussolini was told by the British ambassador at 11:30 of the same day that if the invasion occurred Britain would not remain neutral. Mussolini called Hitler at noon and arranged for the Munich conference and thus staved off the invasion and the world war which, allegedly, would have followed.

Money Flees



While patting Chamberlain on the back for the Munich "victory", wealthy Britishers are not taking chances with their money, and are investing it elsewhere without waiting to see the results of the "appeasement" tactics.

Britain's national debt as of March 31, 1938, was £8,026,143,422, the same being the largest in its history. The public debt of the United States, as of June 30, 1938, was also the largest in its history, standing at $37,165,000,000, or about $2,294,226,963 less than Britain's. The population of Britain is only about one-third that of the United States; so the per capita debt there is much greater. Recent rearmament expenditures, in the greatest, maddest armament race in history, caused tremendous increases in both debts, but especially Britain's.



A nation that is financially hamstringed is not likely to be in position to evade the toils of a system that has the experience and financial resources possessed by the Roman Hierarchy. That system appears to have made extraordinary progress during the period of the world's perplexity. Aided and supported (or, let us say, aided and abetted) by the unscrupulous Jesuit organization, the Roman Hierarchy has an evil advantage that even the great British Empire appears powerless to resist.

The author, G. T. Garratt, in his *Mussolini's Roman Empire,* at page 240, remarks apprehensively:

On most subjects the average Englishman is prepared to recognize the complete authority of the priest over his flock. Many, including the writer, would have resented any attempt to penalize Catholic orders in the manner that has occurred in France, and have looked upon the existence of Catholics in England as lending a variety and interest to our national life. During the last two

TOP

years they have found repeated cause to modify this view. If the priest comes down to the Marketplace as a politician, and from inexperience shows himself more reckless and bigoted than the ordinary layman in public life, then common sense revolts at treating him as a privileged person.

If the pope takes sides on political questions about which many Englishmen feel deeply—as, for example, Italian aggression in Ethiopia and Spain —then again the English Protestant feels justified in examining the reasons which may have caused him to take this attitude, and will refuse to recognize such political pronouncements as being *ex cathedra* statements which any of his fellow countrymen should accept without question. If they accept as unquestionable, declarations condoning repeated breaches of treaties, of international law, and of the ordinary rules of civilized warfare, then the non-Catholic Englishman is entitled to ask whether Catholics any more than Communists are fit persons to be entrusted with the charge of English interests abroad. We find, on examination, that a large proportion of the Foreign Office are drawn from wealthy Catholic families, and that the general atmosphere is extremely friendly to Fascism.

Their [number of] supporters in each political camp gives them a voice in Parliament far greater than their numbers would justify. They have at their command immense wealth, for the Church has age-long experience in accumulating property.

Some of the lukewarm Protestants are also beginning to wake up, but they will have to protest a good deal more loudly, and with a better understanding of the Scriptures, before they merit "persecution for righteousness' sake", as do Jehovah's witnesses in Germany and elsewhere.

John P. Macqueen, London, appears to be cutting his eyeteeth. In an address at the Synod of the Free Presbyterian Church at Inverness, Scotland, he observed:

The Press and the reporters are largely under the control of the Jesuits. In 1912 between 70 and 80 percent of the editors and newspaper reporters of Britain were not only Roman Catholic, but Irish Roman Catholics; and if they were that in 1912, what must they be now?



John's clerical brethren, however, seem to be slipping in the opposite direction, and John will do well to protest so loudly that they will excommunicate him — and he will stand a good chance of "laying up treasure in heaven". Prayers for the dead, the eastward posture in prayer, and crosses are now to be found in various churches of what was once Presbyterian Scotland.

Others, too, are becoming suspicious of the Jesuitical manner in which Rome is gaining ground in England.

British Broadcasting Control

Sir John Reith, former director general of the British Broadcasting Company, resigned his £7,000-per-year job with that company to take a £10,000 job as chairman of Imperial Airways. His deputy, when he left the Broadcasting Company, was C. G. Graves, a Roman Catholic, and probably is his successor. The Protestant papers of Britain were filled with terror at this situation, the Protestant Reformation Society saying in its annual report:

Protestants have viewed with increasing alarm the increasing interpenetration of the British Broadcasting Corporation by Roman Catholic influences in such key positions as deputy director and editor of the *Radio Times*.

He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh, and mock when their fear cometh. (Psalm 2:4; Proverbs 1:26) When Jehovah's witnesses tried to tell them these things in advance they were only scorned.

The American ambassador to London, who seems to be somewhat confused as to what are his duties as the representative of the American people at the Court of St. James's, is lending a hand. Said ambassador, Joseph P. Kennedy, whose sympathies with totalitarianism have already been referred to, at the behest of the British government, interposed in the production of a moving picture relating to the German-Czech crisis. He says all he did was to communicate with "a member of the Hays organization". The name of the member is not mentioned, but since Jos. I. Breen is a member of the Hays organization as well as a subject of the Hierarchy, and since he is the main censor of moving pictures in the United States, mention of the name is not necessary. Suffice it to say that the picture was 'properly censored' and Americans saw only what the Jesuitized section of Britain wanted them to see. Talk about Jesuit efficiency. Breen does the censoring, the "Hays organization" is "credited"!

These two instances are examples of the manner in which the Jesuits indirectly have sufficient control of radio and movies to further their ends. All that seems to be needful is a watchful eye.

Censorship of the Press

The press still plays an important part in the business of keeping the public informed,

TOP

and its prestige has been only slightly lessened by the advent of the movies and the radio. Hence censorship of the press is a vital matter with the Jesuits and their Fascist-Nazi buddies. Note the following examples, observing that the Jesuit method does not always attain its ends at one bound. Sometimes those who should be subject to its demands appear to be working at cross purposes. But that outward appearance also serves a purpose. It confuses the public and covers the tracks of the conspirators against liberty.



Alfred Noyes, English poet and biographer, became a Roman Catholic eleven years ago, and three years ago published a life of Voltaire, widely praised at the time by Catholics and even run as a serial in a Catholic paper, the *Tablet*. In May, 1938, the Italians running the camorra at Vatican City condemned the book and demanded its suppression and then Cardinal Hinsley, the principal Catholic authority in England, wrote to the London *Times* that he had read the book, admired it and could not speak of it too highly. Noyes got mad; and who can blame him? He objects that the Italians who are trying to run his conscience and boss him around like a child give him no explanation of their condemnation and no date when they will explain their course, so he has sought another publisher and gone on with his book.

The type of "freedom of the press" which Rome (and therefore the Jesuits) favors appears to have been defined by De Valera, prime minister of Eire (formerly a part of the British Empire) when he recommended "modified freedom of the press". This "modified freedom" would, of course, mean no freedom at all; for everything would be censored in advance; and don't think for a minute the censor would escape Jesuit control.

The Blasphemy Bill

T. E. Harvey, Independent, English Universities, is hereby awarded the title of "Free Speech Harvey" for his courageous and intelligent resistance to the so-called "Blasphemy Act" before the British House of Commons in the summer of 1938. He reminded the members that Christ was for free speech, He was against the attempt to root out the tares from among the wheat; he told them that the early Christians were regarded as enemies of mankind, and having, in the actual language of the proposed act, "activities calculated to interfere with the established religious institutions of the country." He reminded his hearers that truth is its own best weapon and he did not think the House of Commons added any to its glory the day when, 300 years ago, a Puritan House condemned a Quaker for blasphemy, branded his forehead and bored his tongue with a red-hot iron. He wished that the British House of Commons should stand by the principles of John Milton: "Give me the liberty to know, to utter and to argue freely according to conscience." His address was roundly applauded.

The Glasgow *Herald* and *Catholic Observer* reported joint Catholic APPROVAL of the bill which Mr. Harvey so effectively OPPOSED.

In due time it could be called blasphemy to refer to facts such as the following: In the first four months of 1938 there were no fewer than 37 crooked clergymen under the surveillance of the London police. They make most of their money by swindling women, collecting money for bogus missions of one kind or another.

Concessions to Rome



The pope, for the first time since the fifteenth century, has a personal representative in England who has direct access to the foreign office, a definite concession already largely Catholic. The new so-called "Apostolic Delegate" is Monsignor William Godfrey, formerly rector of the English College in Rome.

The sending of an "apostolic delegate" to a country not having diplomatic relations with the Vatican may be considered by some to be a piece of Papal effrontery. It is a little of that, and also somewhat of a deception. Actually an apostolic delegate has nothing to do with the country to which he is sent, but is merely a representative from the pope to the Catholic church in that country. Undoubtedly the delegate makes use of his position to do what he can toward influencing political developments so as to be favorable to the Hierarchy. This business of sending delegates and diplomatic representatives is an aping of earthly governments, at which monkey-business the Hierarchy has always been an adept.

The presence of an apostolic delegate also serves to put a check on ecclesiastical personages inclined to exercise a little too much liberty. Hinsley may need a little supervision, as his approval of Noyes' book indicates.

(To be continued)

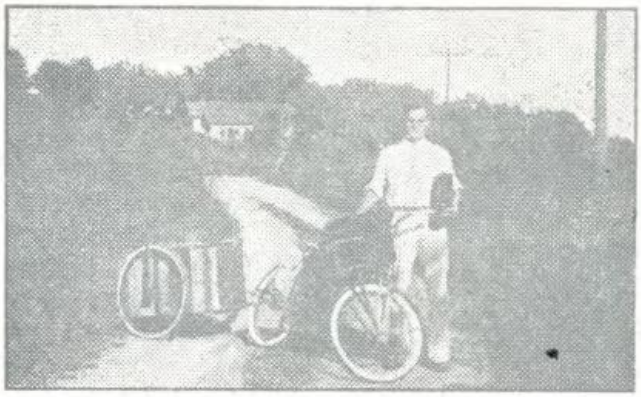
TOP



Bicycle Trailer in the Ozarks

◆ As an illustration of what can be done by a heart desirous to do something to the praise of Jehovah's name, take a look at this trailer. Merwin Boen, who operates this combination in the Ozark mountains of southwestern Missouri, says by way of explanation:

I am a young man not fortunate enough to have a car for the service, so I use a bicycle, and thus carry on. Territory for witnessing became scarce in the county where I usually witness, so I built this trailer for my bicycle and go long distances from home, camping sometimes for many days at a stretch.



Bicycle trailer in the Ozarks

10,000 Miles on a Bicycle

◆ I am an Australian pioneer, and work alone, using only a push-bike in my work. By that means I have covered considerably more than 10,000 miles. My method is to go to a main town on my assignment of territory, rent a room, or stay with friends, and from there work all the territory for 40 or 50 or sometimes for 100 miles around.

The phonograph I carry on my back; the literature, 40 books and 100 booklets, on racks; my towel, soap, shaving kit, a clean collar and a pound of dates are in a leather bag. This equipment usually lasts me ten days, but I keep going until all the literature is placed or until I run out of territory, when I return to my room and load up for another trip. I stay wherever night overtakes me, eat where I can, and in all my travels in the Australian bush I have never yet been without a meal or a bed, though sometimes I have had to keep witnessing until 9:00 or 10:00 at night before someone would be kind enough to give me a shakedown.

One cold winter night in Queensland it was necessary for me to get over some bad country that if rained on would not be passable for a week or more, and as rain was working up I left Barrington station at sundown to follow an 18-mile mail route to where I could pick up a good road. All I had to follow was a horse track used once a week.

After an hour's walking it got dark, and in the hills, with heavy timber about, the night was black as pitch, and it was not long before I was off the route altogether and was plain BUSHED. When I realized this fact I was at a creek with a steep bank on either side and a small trickle of water in the bottom. I knew this was not the track, because a horseman would not cross at such a point.

It was like this for a mile on either side. After I had tried every method of bushcraft that I knew, to pick up the track, I finally found a place where I could cross, and set off in the direction that I thought was the right way. After walking an hour I came to a fence with a gate in it. I went through it; still no tracks. The gate had not been used for weeks. I went on in the same direction and, after another hour, came to another fence; right at the gate each time, and still no track.

This time I stopped, lit a fire at my bike, so I could find it again, walked to the top of the nearest hill, and was FOUND; for there, down in the valley, was a tiny light shining, and when I let out a cooee the dogs began to bark. It was not long before I was knocking at the door, at 1:30 a.m.

What a surprise that chap got to see me at his door! After a short conversation as to where I had come from, where I was going, and why I was out so late, he asked me what I was doing, and I let him read my testimony card. He then said, "Judge Rutherford! I often hear him on the radio, and would very much like to get some of his books. Where can I get them?" I laid them on his table, and he said, "Well, if a young man like you will do all this, and travel through this rough country, and get lost, to bring this message to me, there must be something in it worth while." He made me a meal and put me to

TOP

bed in his spare room. In the morning I left two Bibles and took his order for the full set of 16 bound books, which I sent him when I got back home. Such things have happened many times. Through it all God's name is extolled and a good witness is given.



Trailer camp at Sydney convention

I have had marvelous experiences with the phonograph. After listening to the record 'Why the clergy oppose the truth' one woman said, "Now I know why our parson warns us not to have anything to do with Judge Rutherford's books." In one instance, on request, I played records at a telephone exchange so that all subscribers on the line might hear, and one of them telephoned in an order for books.

At present I am tied up with rain in a country where the soil is black mud and when it rains everything sticks like wet dough. But I am not idle. I chance to be at a sheep-shearing camp, quartered with forty men. Every night I play records for the men, and though some are goats there are enough sheep to make the goats keep still, so they can listen to the message of the great King whose name we delight to honor.—H. A. Bell, Australia.

In the Turks and Caicos Islands

◆ One of Jehovah's witnesses recently visited the Turks and Caicos islands, 450 miles northeast of Jamaica, bringing there, for the first time, the message that Jehovah's kingdom has come. Though the witness is a British subject, and had every right to make the trip, and was well supplied with funds and complete identification papers, every possible obstacle was put in his way, to prevent his landing (after a seven-day trip in a sailing vessel). The influence of the Anglican and Methodist clergy was used to try to keep the people in darkness.

After all the illegal activities of the harbor master and immigration commissioner in behalf of the clergy had been overcome (at some considerable expense for cablegrams), the clergy then went among the people to still try to prevent, if possible, any truth's leaking out as to their fraudulent racket. But they did not succeed. They even told them that if they dared obtain any of the literature they would come to their homes, collect it and burn it.

Every home was visited, 450 bound books, 22 Bibles, 1,700 booklets, 1 *Watchtower* and 2 *Consolation* subscriptions were placed, and three small companies were organized. The message was presented by phonograph. One woman, when she heard the truth for the first time, exclaimed, with tears flowing down her face, "Today is salvation come into my house." Another said, "It is God that sent you here; for we are in darkness." Another: "This is the true message of God, and we never heard it before." During a study meeting one young man wept aloud, saying, "What have I done, to merit such favor from Jehovah?"—C. R. Launy, Jamaica.

If All Were as Orderly

◆ Proving that the Devil is an unmitigated liar, one of the policemen at the Seattle convention of Jehovah's witnesses was heard to say to another, "If they were all as orderly as this crowd, we might just as well go home and go to bed."

Sound-Car Echoes

◆ Just a year ago I received my sound-car equipment No. 3 and helped to have it installed. There is an ordinance here in this city against sound cars; so I went to the mayor and gave him witness and explained the work of the sound car. He took some books and told me to go right on, as it's a splendid work. So I told him of trouble in other cities, and why. He said, "Go right on; and if you have any trouble, come and see me." Also went to the chief of police, and he was favorable and nice, too. He took the book *Riches*.

The first evening out with the lectures, after all was over and I was two blocks away, police drove up with flashlights and said, "No more of this or we will take you in." So I told them what the mayor had said, and the chief of police; but they said, "If you put it on again

TOP

we will take you to jail." So I said, "You won't need to take me; come and go down with me now." They said no. So I went down, and the night lieutenant said, "I told these fellows to let you alone." So I said, "Well, then, I'll go right on," and did so, on the street in front of the post office, where there are numbers of men loafing. Went there many evenings, placing over 200 pieces of literature.

All went well until in my own driveway three weeks later. I put on lectures for about fifteen guests, when up came motorcycle cops (I was already all through with the lectures). They said, "You can't do this." I asked why. They said, "You had it too loud." I asked, "Did you hear it?" They said no, but had a complaint.



Asked who made the complaint, they said they did not know, but it was a white house six doors down. And you can guess who lived there —"the Christian preacher." I told the cops what the mayor had said, and the chief. They asked if I had it in writing; and if not, I'd better have it, so they would not have to take me in. This was on Sunday afternoon. So on Monday, at 8 a.m., I was in the mayor's office, waiting till 9 a.m. to see him. I told him what had happened. He said, "I guess you'd better bring this before the city council meeting on Thursday. So I did; and after explaining the work to the council the mayor made a motion that this work be continued, preaching the Gospel by sound car, and not be hindered. The streets commissioner seconded the motion (as I had also gone to him before and he took *Riches,* when I was working in the business district; he said his wife spent the holiday reading it). Motion carried—only one objection; guess his religion. So the Devil's bluff did not work; and here we are out every day and evening with the sound car, and with marvelous experiences—too many to relate, but we thought you would like to know a city ordinance against sound cars does not stop the message by sound car in some places.—Martha Holmes, Iowa.

For Free Speech

◆ Repercussions of Judge Rutherford's address "Fascism or Freedom", broadcast by radio station WBBR on October 2, have been plentiful and varied. Letters received by the radio office have been numerous, with opinions forcefully expressed pro and con. *Consolation* here reproduces one of these letters, chosen as most representative of the American ideology of freedom of speech.

203 E. 14th Street
New York City
Oct. 2, 1938.

Radio station WBBR
Brooklyn, New York.

Gentlemen:

I wish to congratulate you for the broadcasting of the Watchtower program.

Altho I do not believe in Jehovah or any one of the other gods offered to us by the hundreds of existing religions, I do believe in freedom of creeds; freedom of thought; freedom of speech; freedom of the press; freedom of the radio; freedom of assembly and freedom of self-determination.

I have noticed from personal observation that the Catholic Hierarchy in the E.E.U.U. is carrying on today the most vicious campaign against all the above rights guaranteed to all our citizens irrespective of creed, color or religion.

Unfortunately it is true that the Catholic Church in America is bending all efforts to mix itself in national politics and is making perilous inroads into the educational institutions and is trying to establish in America the same old policy of uniting the church and the state, which has proved a thousand times to be against the best interest of the state and of the people as a whole.

Only by chance I heard this program, and I like it so much that I'm going to buy a brand-new radio so as to have better reception next time your program is on the air.

I extend my congratulations to the courageous citizen who spoke from the Watchtower program. Please send me a copy of his address.

Very truly yours,

[Signed] JOSEPH V. ROGERS.

Limitation of space prohibits the publication of other equally interesting expressions from citizens who still recognize their American rights of free speech and believe in them.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers
(Spanish and English) at Harlingen, Texas

(To be continued)

TOP

Whited Sepulchers of Radio

IN EUROPE the dictators barefacedly glory in the removal of fundamental rights of freedom of speech, press and worship. They have been so bold and so brazen in their denial of the people's liberties that it has aroused a spirit of revulsion and protest throughout the entire United States. In America it is not popular to publicly expound a belief in the destruction of freedom of speech or press. The big business representatives and the prominent religionists all publicly state their devotion to the liberties of the people, but their actions are quite different from their public utterances.

The National Broadcasting Company likes to glorify itself and parade before the people as an organization upholding the fundamental principles of freedom of the air. Its president, Lenox Riley Lohr, went to Buffalo recently and delivered an address before an outfit designated the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America. He expounded to them some excellent and beautiful phrases on freedom of the air, telling them the policy of the National Broadcasting Company is to give the greatest freedom even for controversial subjects. The following paragraphs are quoted from Press reports of his address:

Freedom of the air does not give every citizen the right to express his opinion over the radio—there are not hours enough in the day to allow that. It is a freedom to broadcast a controversial subject. By controversial subject I mean that on which a substantial group of citizens—large in number and important in influence—has a different opinion from another substantial group of citizens, and on the outcome of their discussion a third substantial group would be affected. The Supreme Court reorganization plan was such a subject.

This is NBC's policy. On any controversial subject we will give equal opportunity without charge to both sides to express their attitude before the public. There must be speakers of equal consequence, equal in number, speaking at equally desirable times on an equal number of stations. Of course, that cannot be achieved absolutely. But that is the standard, and we try to follow it as closely as possible.

NBC Embarrassed with Questions

In the meantime, however, some interesting letters were being sent back and forth between A. L. Ashby, vice-president and general counsel of the National Broadcasting Company, and Judge Rutherford. This correspondence proves the action and policy of the NBC toward Judge Rutherford's lectures and the Watch Tower programs to be vastly different from the public utterances of the corporation's president.

For many years the company has declined to broadcast Judge Rutherford's lectures. The PUBLIC reason given by them is that the lectures are controversial and that Judge Rutherford "attacks other religions". The REAL reason, however, is different. The fact is that the foreign power known as the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has taken upon itself to censor and interdict Judge Rutherford's lectures. Hierarchy subjects have brought pressure and have intimated to the broadcasting corporation that if it does present such lectures, even though they be true, it would be just too bad for the corporation: it would lose Catholic trade and suffer greatly financially.

Consolation presents herewith some of this recent correspondence.

Letter No. 1 is an epistle of Vice-President Ashby to Judge Rutherford.

Letter No. 2 is Judge Rutherford's answer.

No. 3 is what Mr. Ashby hopes closes the matter.

[Letter No. 1]

NATIONAL BROADCASTING COMPANY, INC.
RCA Building - Radio City
New York, N. Y.

A. L. Ashby
Vice President and
General Counsel

November 16, 1938.

Mr. Joseph F. Rutherford,
124 Columbia Heights,
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Dear Sir:

Several times during the past few months Mr. Sidney Weiss of the Acorn Agency applied to us on your behalf to sell time to broadcast your religious speeches or to take the programs on a sustaining basis. You cannot be unaware of the reasons we gave for declining to broadcast those programs, yet in your letter of October 31st you ask why we refuse to broadcast what you characterized as truths about certain religious and political organizations.

We repeat what undoubtedly you already know. The National Broadcasting Company does not sell

TOP

time to anyone to discuss religious matters and it will not permit its facilities to be used upon any basis to attack or reflect upon any religious faith or denomination. No deviation from that rule will be countenanced. Concretely applied, this means that our facilities are not open to others to attack your religious philosophies or principles and by the same token they are not available to you to attack religious organizations with which you are not in sympathy.

Faithfully yours,
[Signed] A. L. ASHBY.

[Letter No. 2]

November 26, 1938

National Broadcasting Company, Inc.
A. L. Ashby, Vice President
RCA Building, Radio City
New York, N. Y.

Dear Sir:

This is to acknowledge yours of the 16th. You entirely sidestep the issue. Mr. Weiss of the Acorn Agency made application for your facilities for me to address the public on the subject of "Fascism or Freedom". There was nothing religious about it. You state that your facilities are "not open to others to attack your religious philosophies or principles". Permit me to say, my dear sir, that I have no religious philosophies or principles. I am not a religionist. I am a Christian who bases his conclusions entirely upon the Word of Almighty God. As to my speech on "Fascism or Freedom", it set forth the indisputable evidence that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, operated from Vatican City and which is inimical to the American principles of government, is carrying forward a campaign in America to turn the nation over to the Fascists. You decline to permit the people to have these truths broadcast. That is not religious, but it is an organization acting under a religious name to accomplish a wrongful political purpose.

Will you be so kind, my dear sir, as to answer the following questions:

1. Are the facilities of the National Broadcasting Company, Inc., open to use for the purpose of informing the American people against an enemy of American principles, regardless of the name of the enemy?

2. Does the fact that an organization operates under a religious name afford for such an organization a complete shield from being exposed by your facilities as to action that is against the fundamental principles of the American government?

3. Is it your purpose to shield and protect any and all organizations by denying the use of your facilities to expose them, which organizations operate under a religious name and cloak?

4. Are all organizations operating under a religious name immune from public exposure by the facilities of your corporation when that exposure is based upon absolute and provable facts?

I will thank you very kindly to let me have your answers to these questions.

Very sincerely,
[Signed] J. F. RUTHERFORD.

[Letter No. 3]

December 5, 1938

Mr. J. F. Rutherford,
124 Columbia Heights,
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Dear Sir:

We have patiently endeavored to fully and fairly acquaint you and your representatives with our broadcasting policies. In view of this, you have all the information necessary to answer the questions contained in your letter of November 26th.

Faithfully yours,
[Signed] A. L. ASHBY.

Why Ashby Stands Mute

It would seem that any person having due regard for his honor and integrity, and having any consideration for American principles of liberty, would have been glad to answer the questions propounded by Judge Rutherford. But the officers of the National Broadcasting Company readily see that these questions are too ticklish for them to handle.

Take, for instance, question No. 1, which is as follows:

> "Are the facilities of the National Broadcasting Company, Inc., open to use for the purpose of informing the American people against an enemy of American principles, regardless of the name of the enemy?"

In line with the public utterance of President Lohr, this question ought to be answered "Yes". But a "Yes" answer comes into conflict with their concealed policy of subservience to the Catholic Hierarchy's dictum. To comply with the Hierarchy's demands they would have to answer "No", and that would be exceedingly embarrassing because it would expose their cringing to the demands of an enemy of American principles. Of course, it would not do for them to publicly admit that an organization operating under a religious name is completely shielded by them from exposure as to action against fundamental principles of the American form of government. Therefore, in line with their public policy, it would be necessary for them to answer question No. 2 "No". But this would likewise involve them

TOP

in conflict with the organization operating under a religious name and to which they have prostrated themselves. It wouldn't do to answer it "Yes", and they are afraid to answer it "No". Therefore they become as one blind and dumb.

The same reasoning applies to questions No. 3 and No. 4. It would not do to admit that organizations operating under a religious name are immune from public exposure through their facilities. They cannot publicly admit that it is their purpose to shield and protect such organizations through denial of NBC broadcasting facilities. At the same time they dare not publicly state that NBC facilities are open to expose such organizations operating under a religious name and cloak. The Hierarchy says "No, no", and the NBC obsequiously complies with the Hierarchy's bidding.

Thus you have the picture of the National Broadcasting Company. On the outside it appears pure and undefiled. Its public utterances hold it forth as one loyal to American principles of freedom. Its actual policy, however, is that of toadyish flunkyism to the greatest enemy of the American people. It acknowledges money as its god and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as its censor, dictator and boss.

"Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity."—Matthew 23:28.

—O. R. MOYLE.

Reflections on Hypocrisy

The contribution just preceding covers all the ground, and covers it well, but a few reflections on the art of public hypocrisy, now one of the greatest and most shameless industries or occupations of earth, may be in order.

In previous generations it was considered unfortunate if a man in public life showed no evidences of manhood, no ability to face the facts, no courage. But those days have largely passed, and things in trousers parade as men that their forefathers would be ashamed to own as such.

A case in Germany comes to mind.

Prior to the Munich triumph of German arrogance, the Protestant (Confessional) churches of Germany had agreed to offer the following public prayer:

Lord God, we confess our sins and the sins of our people before Thee. May God forgive us and avert His wrath. But if, according to His inscrutable decision, He punish us with war, we shall seek comfort in His promise of salvation.

To be sure, that is a silly prayer, because

NATIONAL BROADCASTING COMPANY, INC.
A RADIO CORPORATION OF AMERICA SERVICE
RCA BUILDING · RADIO CITY
NEW YORK, N. Y.

A. L. ASHBY
VICE PRESIDENT AND GENERAL COUNSEL

November 16, 1938.

Mr. Joseph F. Rutherford,
124 Columbia Heights,
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Dear Sir:

Several times during the past few months Mr. Sidney Weiss of the Acorn Agency applied to us on your behalf to sell time to broadcast your religious speeches or to take the programs on a sustaining basis. You cannot be unaware of the reasons we gave for declining to broadcast those programs, yet in your letter of October 31st you ask why we refuse to broadcast what you characterized as truths about certain religious and political organizations.

We repeat what undoubtedly you already know. The National Broadcasting Company does not sell time to anyone to discuss religious matters and it will not permit its facilities to be used upon any basis to attack or reflect upon any religious faith or denomination. No deviation from that rule will be countenanced. Concretely applied, this means that our facilities are not open to others to attack your religious philosophies or principles and by the same token they are not available to you to attack religious organizations with which you are not in sympathy.

Faithfully yours,

A. L. Ashby

NATIONAL BROADCASTING COMPANY, INC.
A RADIO CORPORATION OF AMERICA SERVICE
RCA BUILDING · RADIO CITY
NEW YORK, N. Y.

A. L. ASHBY
VICE PRESIDENT AND GENERAL COUNSEL

December 5, 1938.

Mr. J. F. Rutherford,
124 Columbia Heights,
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Dear Sir:

We have patiently endeavored to fully and fairly acquaint you and your representatives with our broadcasting policies. In view of this, you have all the information necessary to answer the questions contained in your letter of November 26th.

Faithfully yours,

A. L. Ashby

Behold the valor! Behold the virtue! Behold the veracity!

it dishonors Almighty God and makes Him the author of wars and all other bedevilment afflicting mankind; but it was not because of this that the Nazi Government objected to it. Three bishops, Mahrarens, Wurm and Meiser, were dragged before the Nazi minister of Church Affairs and were told that the proposed prayer was treason to the German state; and they were saps enough, and cowards enough, to sign a declaration against the prayer, under threat of being confined in a concentration camp.

But America need not boast. Manhood in the United States is down to the German level; and that means that in this country, too, are many in high positions that are beneath contempt. What is more unmanly than public professions of courage and fairness and honesty in the public interest, and private acknowledgment, by silence or otherwise, that none of their public statements are to be believed?

Many of the readers of *Consolation* suspected long ago that the management of the National Broadcasting Company is hypocritical, cowardly and unfair, and is, at heart, a traitor to American interests. So, because it is a matter of interest, readers will be amused to see the cuts shown herewith. Compare the signature to the letter of November 16 with the one to that of December 5.

Those three German bishops, Mahrarens, Wurm and Meiser, should haste to chuck their jobs, and get out of Germany if they can, and while they can, and should apply to the National Broadcasting Company for jobs. They would make 'courageous and intelligent additions' to its present staff.

Never Put Up a Cent

About 155,000,000 acres of public land have been granted to railroads and actually passed into railroad possession. This equals 242,000 square miles; four times the area of New England, more than the combined area of France, Belgium and the Netherlands, not quite twice the area of the British Isles.

To build the Northern Pacific, the American people invested 41,875,924 acres, or 65,431 square miles; about the area of the states of New York, Vermont and New Hampshire.

To build the Union Pacific and Central Pacific, the American people invested, besides bonds and cash, 29,533,922 acres, or 46,131 square miles; about the area of the states of Pennsylvania and Delaware.

To build the Santa Fe, the American people invested 19,406,740 acres, or 30,323 square miles; about the area of the state of South Carolina.

To build the Southern Pacific, the American people invested 10,807,786 acres, or 16,887 square miles; not much less than the area of the states of Maryland and New Jersey.

The investment of public lands in other railroads were heavy enough to astound Europe. Thus the Texas Pacific got 11,280 square miles; about the area of Belgium. The International-Great Northern got 10,050 square miles —a quarter the area of Ohio. The Missouri-Kansas-Texas, better known as the "Katy", drew a prize of 4,888 square miles—a little more than Massachusetts. Even when dealing with lines not generally reckoned as land grant railroads, the public investment of acres is huge. One may get a grip on it in this way.

The State of Connecticut contains 3,084,800 acres. But the American people, through state and national governments, granted 3,816,785 acres to the roads now included in the Seaboard Air Line; 3,766,994 acres to the roads now included in the Louisville & Nashville; 3,760,980 acres to the roads now included in the Illinois Central; 3,631,177 acres to the roads now included in the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha; 3,402,885 acres to the roads now included in the Burlington; 3,236,-720 to the roads now included in the Great Northern, and 3,113,146 acres to the roads now included in the Chicago & Northwestern.

All told, as previously stated, the government of the U. S. and those of the states presented the railroad promoters with 150,000,000 acres of land, including timber and mineral resources; and figuring only $10 per acre, that represents the generous gift of $15,000,-000,000, or considerably more than the present net value of all the railroads of the United States!—Oscar Ameringer, in *The American Guardian.*

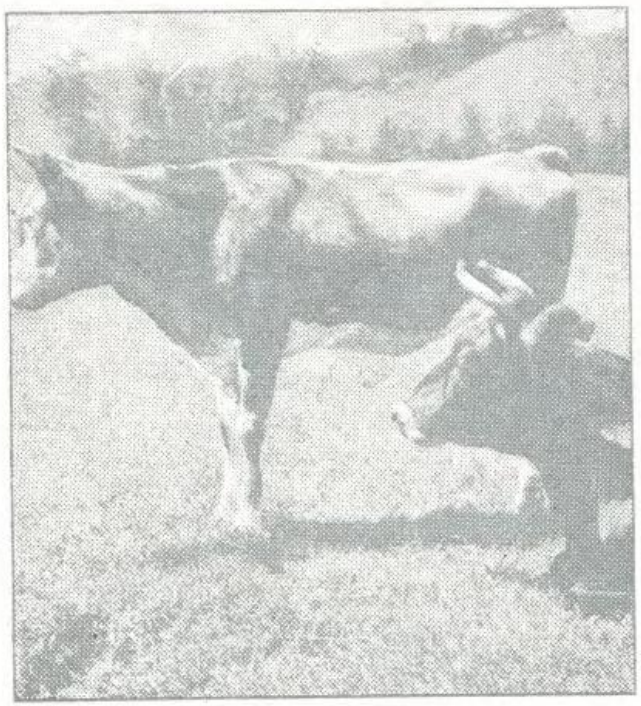
Humans Could Learn from a Dog



Humans that betray their parents, friends and benefactors could learn something from the Birmingham, Alabama, dog that, when the house caught fire during the night, deserted her six puppies, then only three weeks old, that she might arouse the household and so bring about the rescue of the two boys and one girl of the home that are her constant companions. As a result of her faithfulness all hands were rescued, including the six puppies. Once in a great while, in this world, something works out all right.

The Poultrocutor

◆ The poultrocutor, invented by a Massachusetts man, electrocutes poultry intended for the market. The feathers do not set, and are more easily removed. When the bulk of them have been taken off, clean hot wax is allowed to cool on the body, and when the wax is pulled off in a single motion all the pin feathers are swept clean. It is claimed by the inventor that the use of this unscriptural strangulation method cuts the cost of poultry raising by one-fourth.



You kidnap my children, steal my milk, kill me, eat me, and then strut around in my hide

Giving the Beavers a Tip

◆ Giving the beavers a tip on where to build their dams CCC workers in Idaho build temporary dams to give the beavers a start and then turn loose about twenty trained beavers, which go ahead and finish the job in ten days. At present the government is using some 800 beavers in Idaho alone, and it is calculated that each one of these busy little workers does about $300 worth of work a year in preventing soil erosion and improving watering facilities and forage crop conditions on Federal grazing lands. It costs about $5 to catch and train a beaver.

Trained Seeing Eye Dogs

◆ The World War led to a great increase in the number of the blind, and a great increase in the number of dogs trained to lead them about. A dog so trained guides his master safely even where it is dangerous for those who have full use of their eyes, is disobedient when necessary, looks after handkerchiefs and purses accidentally dropped, leads his master around overhead obstructions and side obstructions and picks out the safest and best place for him to sit when in a restaurant.

Buddy Is Dead

◆ Buddy, first of the Seeing Eye dogs of America, is dead at 11½ years, and her owner, Morris S. Frank, blinded in a boxing match in his youth, feels blind again. Buddy saved his life once in Chicago when she dug her claws into a hotel carpet and refused to budge. This prevented her owner from walking into an open elevator shaft and falling fourteen stories. Someone had left the shaft door open. The other day, in New York, a man who *sees* walked into such a shaft and fell fourteen floors. He caught the cable, and is alive, but terribly crippled and maimed.

Some of the Casein Products

◆ Some of the things made from casein, after the milk is processed in the creameries, and this valuable residue is left, are synthetic marble, billiard balls, buttons, coating for shiny paper, paint, celluloid, dishes, transparent wrappings, glue, imitation jade and amber jewelry and coatings for leather and linoleum. All these things you eat when you eat cheese.



Soul

DURING the year (1938) the Indian Science Congress held its assembly at Calcutta. In that Congress a professor of Edinburgh University made this statement: "Nothing in brain surgery supports the religious belief that the soul [some invisible something] leaves the body at the moment of death." That statement is absolutely true, and undoubtedly many scientists will say that the professor mentioned and other scientists are entitled to credit for this "wonderful discovery". It is one of the weaknesses of man to attribute to human wisdom that which belongs alone to the Almighty God.

Had the scientists accepted and believed the Bible to be the Word of Jehovah God they would have reached that conclusion long ago, that the soul does not leave the body at death. Had the religionists believed the Bible they would never have advanced the theory that the soul is some invisible thing that leaves the body at the moment of death. When men rely upon human wisdom they always get themselves into trouble. Jehovah God provided the Bible for the instruction of man in the right and true way. In the Bible is the plain statement that man is a soul and does not possess a soul separate from the body. The organism, or body, together with the breath that living creatures breathe constitutes the soul. The breath of life is taken into the lungs and sets in motion the circulation of the blood, and the heart sends the blood throughout the body and sustains life; as it is written: "The life of the flesh is in the blood." (Genesis 9:4; Leviticus 17:11) The manner of producing a soul is plainly stated by the Lord in His Word, as follows: "And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." (Genesis 2:7) The soul is the creature that moves and breathes, and through the arteries and veins of that soul the blood courses, keeping the creature alive. If the breath is taken away the circulation of the blood stops and the soul is dead.

Every living breathing creature is a soul. Therefore the word "soul" is not confined merely to man. The Word of God declares that every beast of the field is a soul. (Numbers 31:28) Furthermore, it is written that a soul eats food. God said to his people, "No soul of you shall eat blood." (Leviticus 17:12) "Whosoever eateth [blood] shall be cut off." (Leviticus 17:14) Thus it is seen that the word "soul" and man are synonymous terms.

Jehovah God caused one of His prophets to write, "The spirit [invisible power] of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life." (Job 33:4) It is God who created man and gave him life, thus making man a soul, and when that soul or man deliberately sins the penalty prescribed by Jehovah is death, as it is written: "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." (Ezekiel 18:4) "What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave?"—Psalm 89:48.

Many centuries ago the great liar of the universe, Satan, the Devil, declared, 'There is no death,' and this he did in order to contradict God and reproach His name and deny His Word. Then Satan brought in religion for the purpose of mocking God, and Satan induced the religious teachers to announce that the soul is immortal and cannot die, which is also a flat contradiction of God's Word. Religionists fell into Satan's snare, and hence for centuries have taught the people that the soul is some invisible thing that exists and is separate from the body and leaves the body at death. Now the scientists discover that the religionists are wrong. For many centuries Jehovah God has been telling all who desire to know the truth that the religionists are wrong and have been led into the wrong way by the influence of the Devil. Thus it is seen that religion is a snare which Satan has set in which to catch men and hold them away from God; and God plainly told the Israelites that religion would constitute a snare for them. (Deuteronomy 7:16, 25) What the people need to do is to shun religion and devote themselves to the careful study of the Bible and follow its teachings. Doing so, they will be free from error and will avoid many pitfalls. The only true wisdom concerning man is to be found in the Bible.

TOP

Reply to Ananias

I AM advised that the Junior College at Iola, Kansas, at an assembly in the latter part of November, 1938, to which high-school students were invited, was addressed by a Catholic clergyman who calls himself "Father Aicken". It is presumed the purpose of the assembly was to aid young American students. The clergyman delivered himself of a diatribe which clearly puts him in the class named by Jesus in John 8:44 when He said of clergymen of His day, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth." Personally, this modern Ananias is of no importance, but his attempt to fill young Americans with numerous lies to their injury and to the injury of other people warrants a reply. He took occasion to attack me personally without any reason whatsoever, and not one of his accusations, except my place of birth, is true. The people are not interested in my personal career, but they are interested in the work in which I have been engaged for more than a quarter of a century, namely, proclaiming to them God's Word of truth, particularly concerning His kingdom, which is the only hope of the world.

The afore-mentioned Aicken denounced me as a Communist, well knowing that his statement was without a semblance of truth. In all my books, which are in the hands of the people to upward of 270,000,000 copies and in 78 different languages, there is not one word to be found in support of Communism. I am not a politician. I am a Christian. His attack on my career as a lawyer is vicious and without a semblance of truth. I dare say that my record as a lawyer is cleaner than his record as a pretended preacher of the gospel. He charges that I permitted my mother to die in the county poorhouse, and to this hundreds of people who knew her personally would testify that such is a vicious and malicious lie. She was never inside of a poorhouse at any time.

He charges that I interfered with the army and navy and for that was sent to prison, which is also a lie. Briefly the facts are these: Together with others I was proclaiming the truth concerning God's kingdom and the truth exposed particularly the nefarious work of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. A number of such clergymen held a conference at Philadelphia and formed a conspiracy to have me railroaded into prison. Together with others I was arrested and put through a mock trial during the excitement of the war, sentenced to eighty years in prison, and, by the political Catholic judge, denied bail. My case was taken to the Supreme Court of the United States, where bail was quickly granted. The case was heard on appeal in the Appellate Court, the Court reversed the judgment, and the Government voluntarily dismissed the case. My incarceration was wholly unlawful and the result of a wicked conspiracy of the clergy. On being released I went to every large city in the United States, advertised the facts and exposed the clergymen, and not one of them has had the courage to answer. Their only response is malicious abuse.

Aicken charges that I am very wealthy, grown so by bookselling. I have never sold a single book that I wrote. I have copyrighted the same and then turned them over to the publishers without money compensation, the only consideration being that they be furnished to people at the least possible expense of publication. I have devoted more than a quarter of a century to serving the Lord by proclaiming the gospel of His kingdom, and that without money consideration. I do not own a foot of real estate on earth, and at my death will have no estate whatsoever to administer, as I have none now.

TOP

It comes with poor grace for any Catholic priest or clergyman to attempt to instruct young Americans on what constitutes true Americanism. The entire history of the Papacy is one unbroken record against democracy and in favor of totalitarian rule.

What has called forth the enmity of the Catholic press throughout the earth is the fact that I have exposed the conspiracy of the Vatican at Rome, with Mussolini and Hitler, to grab control of the nations of the earth, including the United States, and rule them by dictators. Before an audience of twenty-five thousand persons in Australia I delivered an address for more than an hour on the subject "Warning", in which this conspiracy by the Fascists and the Papacy was exposed. In keeping with their record for untruthfulness the Catholic press reported that I was booed away and left in anger. There has not been an assembly in Australia that gave closer attention to any speech than the one above mentioned. The speech was recorded and has been reproduced by thousands of records all over the world; which proves again that the priest resorted to willful and deliberate falsehood. My speech at Seattle, Washington, again exposed this conspiracy, calling forth the anger of the anti-American Fascists, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. That speech on "Violence" and the one on "Warning" are in booklet form, and speak for themselves. The booklet can be had by writing the publishers, The Watch Tower, at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, New York. On September 11 my speech at London, England, on "Face the Facts" again brought forth an abundance of evidence proving the conspiracy of Vatican City and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in general to destroy the democracies of the world and to rule the people in an arbitrary, dictatorial manner. That speech from London was transmitted by wire and wireless to practically the entire earth and is recorded and is now being reproduced by thousands of records throughout the earth. On October 2, before a large audience at Mecca Temple in New York, I spoke on the subject "Fascism or Freedom", which was broadcast throughout the United States by a chain of radio stations. In that speech the indisputable evidence was submitted proving the conspiracy of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to destroy freedom in America. That speech was also recorded for reproduction, and speaks for itself. These speeches and the books which I have written exposing the nefarious conduct of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which is against freedom of speech, freedom of action and freedom of worship, have greatly enraged the Hierarchy, and they, having no defense, have resorted to personal abuse and malicious vilification. They show that they are hard pressed, by going into the public schools, which the Catholics have always been against, and there trying to poison the minds of young people. They are obeying the Fascist pope in so doing.

I will be pleased to furnish to every one of the students of the college and the high school, upon request, the booklets *Warning, Cure, Uncovered,* and *Protection,* all of which conclusively support what I have stated here above, that the Catholic clergy, of which Aicken is a sample, resort to deliberate falsehoods to hide the nefarious scheme of the Hierarchy while it pushes on to destroy American liberty and grab control of the American Government. The Roman Hierarchy is the worst enemy America has ever had. It has always been against the public schools, against the Bill of Rights, against the Constitution of the United States, and it puts the Roman Catholic system above the state and above the Lord himself. As a sample of the attitude of the Hierarchy towards the American government, note the following excerpt from an encyclical letter written by Pope Leo XIII:

"It would be very erroneous to draw the conclusion that in America is to be sought the type of the most desirable status of the church, or that it would be universally lawful or expedient for state and church to be, as in America, dissevered and divorced. . . . Catholicity . . . would bring forth more abundant fruits if, in addition to liberty, she enjoyed the favor of the laws and the patronage of the public authority."

My advice to all Christians who love liberty and who love righteousness is to avoid the Roman Catholic clergy generally, and the Hierarchy entirely, as a vicious and deadly enemy.

Respectfully submitted,



December 8, 1938

TOP



Great Religionists: Pope and Emperor vs. Martin Luther

IT IS quite evident that neither the English-speaking peoples nor those of the other great nations of the world, in their present attitude of nonresistance to Catholic aggressions, foolishly following the so-called "good neighbor policy" are familiar with the history of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its record of international crime. Many people manifest astonishment when told that Nazi, Fascist and even Communist leaders are in combine with the pope, and that their dire work is merely a continuation of the Hierarchical Inquisition. Judging from the hireling press, which is doing the Hierarchy's work of befuddling the people, one would sometimes think that Roman Catholicism was a rare flower to be protected from all criticism or else like some useful plant it would wither and die. Instead it is, as the Scriptures describe it, a crooked vine of the earth to be harvested by the sword of destruction, a disease that has ravaged every nation of Europe. It is as ridiculous to adopt a policy of shielding such a predatory organization as it would be to nourish a leper colony simply because the disease was well-nigh extinct. If these are harsh words, the proof will hereby be submitted that only harsh words fit the case.

In previous biographies the foul iniquities of the Papacy have been exposed, which reached monstrous peaks of infamy under Mary the First of England, Catharine de Medici in France, and Thomas Torquemada, Inquisitor General during the rule of Isabella and Ferdinand of Spain.

Why Luther Fought Catholicism

The struggle in Germany at about this time, that is, the early part of the sixteenth century, took the form of a struggle by Pope Leo X and subsequent popes, aided by Emperor Charles the Spanish Catholic ruler of Germany, against Martin Luther and the Reformists. That Germany too was under the foul dominion of vice in the form of the Roman Catholic church is evidenced by a few quotations to follow, descriptive of the times. Speaking of the Germany of 1483, the year of Luther's birth, one chronicler writes that one of the chief causes of disunion was that in addition to the independent cities "the great spiritual states answerable only to the pope opposed all interests but their own". (Elsie Singmaster's *Martin Luther,* page 3) Among the people in the wonderful forests and farmland of Germany there was much oppressive taxation and poverty. "The forests might abound in game, but the peasant was not allowed to hunt; the streams be filled with fish, but he dared not cast a line. . . . In this country the Jews were judged to be the cause of the horrible 'Black Death', which probably destroyed one-fourth of the inhabitants of Europe in the fourteenth century. As in France and other countries, so in Germany, Jews were tortured and murdered by the thousands [at the instigation of the Hierarchy] because the terrified and ignorant populace held them responsible for this calamity." —Elsie Singmaster's *Martin Luther*, page 4.

"The acceptance of the pope as the Vicar of Christ . . . not only made men slaves, but bred dangerous confusion in the minds which saw a human [creature], fallible, sometimes even immoral and basely corrupt, in a position so lofty and powerful. The seven sacraments . . . [of the Catholic Church] became the instruments of an almost unendurable tyranny. The doctrine of transubstantiation gave rise to sensual and gross ideas of a holy mystery. Celibacy of the clergy [priests] . . . resulted harmfully, not only in the reproach which it cast upon married life, but in the evils arising from the suppression of the natural affections of the human heart. . . . The Bible was a sealed book. . . . Not only did the indulgences [which were bought from the Catholic Church] cover the sins of the past but those of the future." — Same authority, pages 6 and 7.

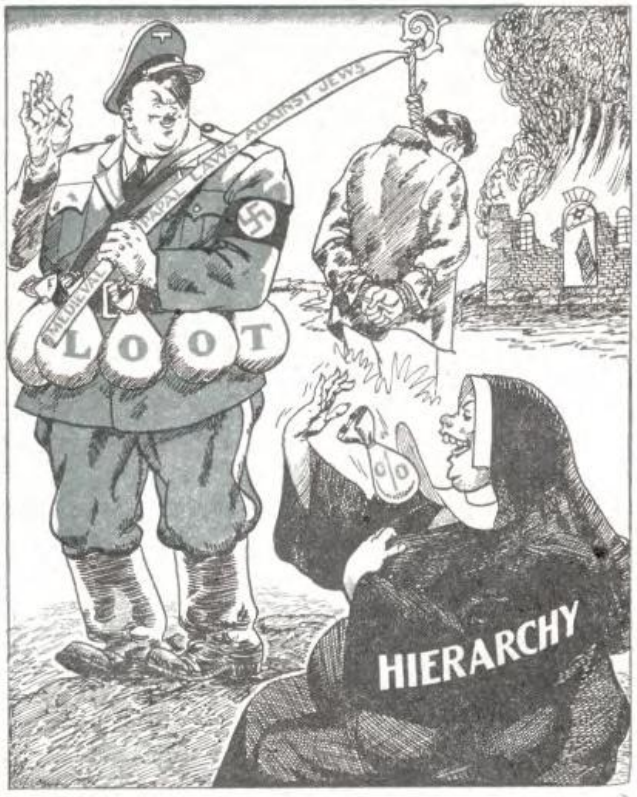
"In all parts of Christendom there were signs of an approaching revolt. In England Wycliffe, 'the morning star of the Reformation,' translated the entire Bible in the English tongue. . . . When his doctrines reached Bohemia, John Huss, who received them and began to spread them abroad, was burned at the stake. . . . Jerome of Prague met a similar fate and many others were cruelly persecuted and slain. In Italy Savonarola, an

TOP

earnest preacher of righteousness who pleaded for a reform within the [Catholic] church, was executed and his body burned. In the south of France the Albigenses paid with their lives for doubting the infallibility of the pope."—Page 10.

With such a prelude we return now to the life of Luther, and his struggles. He early entered a monastery. "Among the tasks which Luther was first assigned as a novitiate were the sweeping and cleaning of the convent and, most humiliating of all, that of begging." (Page 26) How the Hierarchy are steeped in the love of lucre!

In his early years of abnegation and self-torture Luther had much time for study and observance of the iniquities of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Luther especially abominated the buying of indulgences of which the above-quoted chronicler states: "So enormous a sum had this traffic brought into the treasury of Rome that its extension was authorized in all portions of the church." (Page 43) In his 95 theses he also abominated the fact that the Roman Catholic Church, "when charged with violating the Scriptures, objected that no one might interpret the Scriptures but the pope". (Page 63) Luther spoke of the avaricious representatives of the pope, whether priest or cardinal, who lived upon a populace ruined by taxation as 'ravenous wolves in sheep's clothing'.—Page 66.



Down the hatch, as they say in America—eh, Adolf?

Bloodshed in the Name of Religion

Here is no brief for Luther nor for Lutheranism. Luther himself never escaped from religion. Certainly the followers of any man or traditions of men are, by the word's definition, religionists. But it is here pointed out to those who fail to see the significance of Hitler's popish persecutions in Germany that the pope himself is attempting to regain what was lost by his followers in the battle against Luther. As will be pointed out later, the fight made by Luther against the Roman Catholic Hierarchy became a great schism, which the Papal authorities strove in vain to prevent, but the leopard never changes its spots, nor does the Hierarchy ever forget lost ground. Note the comments of a modern commentator as to how accurately Herr Hitler, in the same Germany which Martin Luther partially freed, is following the precepts, bulls and manifestoes of the habitual Inquisition against all those who differ with them, but particularly against the Jews and others of wealth. In locating the motive behind any action of the Hierarchy, always carefully examine the possibility of accumulating loot, and it is easy to discover their intentions even if these are couched in the most obscure Latin.

Bearing in mind the constant motives of the Roman Catholic Inquisition, note how revealing is the United Press dispatch of November 15, 1938, carried by the San Diego *Sun:*

BERLIN.—Fifty thousand Jews have been arrested throughout the Reich in the last few days, reliable sources estimated today. . . .

Many of those arrested are influential or wealthy Jews held as hostages. . . .

New suicides were reported as the Jews tried to raise nearly $500,000,000 to pay a fine levied on Jews as a whole and repair damage done to Jewish property by [Nazi] rioters.

Behind the announced Nazi motive for the drive —the killing of a minor German official of the embassy in Paris—some financial circles saw an *acute Nazi economic crisis* as the real cause.

Germany faces a huge and rapidly mounting deficit, it was said. New funds are needed for Field Marshal Hermann Wilhelm Goering's four-year plan of economic self-sufficiency, which has placed a heavy drain on the nation.

TOP

The starkness of this theft thus plainly appears! Continuing the proof that it is also a theft of the perpetual popish INQUISITION, note the words of former priest Leo H. Lehman quoted from *The Social Frontier,* November 1938, Vol. 5, No. 39, pages 47-50:

It has been said that Adolph Hitler, in his campaign against the Jews, accomplished in six months what the Catholic Church failed to accomplish in six centuries. Be that as it may, there is no doubt that the Hitleran measures coincide in every detail with the rigid anti-Semitic edicts, still extant, of the popes of Rome. Word for word, leaf for leaf, the German Fuehrer could have copied his decrees from the official versions of these edicts of the Papacy down the centuries. . . .

In the monolithic unity of the third German Reich, as in the great Latin unity of medieval Papacy, the Jew is branded as the refractory and disparate element and is at once spat forth from the iron jaws of the totalitarian Moloch. Pope Innocent was being prophetic as well as expedient when he declared:

"As Cain was a wanderer and an outcast, not to be killed by anyone but marked with the sign of fear on his forehead, so the Jews—against whom the voice of the blood of Christ cries out—although they are not to be killed, must always be dispersed as wanderers upon the face of the earth." [Migne Patrologia, CCXV, 1291]

Germany received specific orders regarding the Jews from such popes as Gregory IX. To the archbishops and bishops of Germany he says:

" . . . We therefore command each and every one of you to have all the excesses of the Jews completely repressed, lest they should presume to raise their necks from the yoke of servitude in contumely of the Redeemer; forbidding them to discuss in any way concerning their faith or rites with Christians. In this matter calling to your aid the help of *the civil power,* inflicting upon Christians, who offer opposition, due ecclesiastical punishment." . . . [Bull. Rom. Pont., III, 497]

Pope Eugenius IV, in 1442, also left no doubt that this should be the Catholic attitude toward Jews for all time:

"We decree and order that from now on, *and for all time,* Christians shall not eat or drink with Jews; nor admit them to feasts, nor cohabit with them, nor bathe with them. . . .

"They are obliged to pay annually a tenth part of their goods and holdings. . . .

"They cannot live among Christians, but in a certain street, separated and segregated from Christians, and outside which they cannot under any pretext have houses. . . . "

A century later, in 1555, Pope Paul IV reiterated these restrictions against the Jews and added some new ones.

Popes Pius IV and Martin V made similar decrees.

Hitler's Popish Decrees

Speaking of this Papal legislation anent the Jews, Mr. Lehman continues:

How much use Hitler has made of it in Germany to line up its 22,000,000 Catholics [publisher's footnote states, "Nearly 30,000,000 now in Greater Germany"] on his side, has never been told us. But it may well explain why, in spite of the *apparent hostility* between the Nazi régime and the Catholic Church in Germany, Catholics as a body have no fault to find with Hitler's rampant anti-Semitism. The same may be said of Poland, Italy, Spain, and Latin America. . . .

The Vatican, it can scarcely be doubted from what is happening just now, has hitched its star to the Fascist, authoritarian principle of government, for it is more in line with its own traditional principle of authority as to how men shall be ruled. Furthermore the Lateran Pact signed by the Vatican and Mussolini in 1929 re-established the principle and working of the "Twin Powers" of the great Latin unity of Medieval Christendom.

Although American newspapers report the pope to be hostile to this anti-Semitism, these accounts are to be served piping hot to Americans only; *L'Osservatore Romano,* issue of August 13, 1938, in a semi-official statement from the Vatican, practically reiterates the pronouncements of other popes which *"have never been formally revoked".*

Luther Strove Against Rome

No one knows the vices of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as do her sons, such as Luther, Cranmer and many others who had intimate knowledge of the evils, from their experience as her servants. At the Diet of Worms, where Luther was called upon to recant, he stated:

"The Papacy both by precept and example has laid waste all Christendom, body and soul. . . . General complaints witness that the consciences of all believers are snared, harassed, and tormented by the laws of the pope."—Singmaster's *Martin Luther,* page 80.

"Moreover he had mightily championed the cause of the oppressed commoner."—Preserved Smith's *Life and Letters of Martin Luther,* page 157.

Although Luther countenanced the slaughter of the rebels in the Peasants' Revolt, and he bickered with Erasmus, Zwingli and other reformers, he assisted in one good job. He cost the pope Germany; the same Germany the present pope has completely and overwhelmingly regained through the exploits of her maniacal Inquisitioner, Adolf Hitler. Remember, the INQUISITION continues as long as the Hierarchy endures. The leopard never changes its spots.

(To be continued)

TOP

South Atlantic States

Happened in Maryland

◆ Lady in fine car is halted by flagman of a long line of WPA workers now putting in their third year on a certain piece of country road.

Flagman: Go slow. WPA workers ahead.

Lady: Oh, thank you, I would not wake them up for the world.

The 7,112 at Milledgeville

◆ You may not be interested in the 7,112 at Milledgeville, Georgia, who once used to be like yourself, alive and well, but are now sick and insane, most of them "bound by Satan" physically as well as mentally. But you would be mightily interested if your own father or mother, or husband or wife, were in the place. A report says:

The results of overcrowding are gruesome in the extreme. Not long ago, two patients had to be confined in the same room over night. One killed the other, using hands and teeth as weapons.

In a similar instance one patient killed another by immersing her in scalding water. Why, this sounds as bad as Lagrange. Lagrange? In what state is that?

General Glassford's Telegrams

◆ At the Baltimore convention of the International Association of Chiefs of Police, General Pelham D. Glassford, himself one of the chiefs, and well and favorably known as such in Washington, D. C., Phoenix, Arizona, and in the Imperial Valley, California, supplied each chief with a copy of the La Follette committee's report on the Memorial Day Massacre, at Chicago, and backed up the report with a telegram to each chief urging the removal from all police forces of the dumb and lawless cops that show brutality and cowardice in violation of the American Bill of Rights.



Capitol, with Library of Congress in rear and Representatives' office building at right

TOP

40 Percent of Savings Already Gone

◆ Already more than 40 percent of the total deposits of all banks is invested in Federal securities, and banks are being required to invest even greater sums in the securities of this one persistent borrower. When Uncle Sam pays, if he ever does, the depositors in the banks will be paid in inferior dollars. Uncle Sam will have obtained 40 percent of their savings.

The Lucky One-Fourth

◆ *Ken* explains that—

Despite constant outcry against huge WPA and New Deal relief expenditures, fact is careful canvass discloses not more than 25 percent of those actually needing relief are getting it.

Ken did not explain that here and there a Protestant family is on relief, for the looks of the thing, and for the political effect.

49 More Shovel Resters

◆ A cane harvester, built into a tractor, does the work of 50 cane-cutting hands. It takes but one man to run it. The other 49 workers are candidates for the WPA. When everybody but the big 300 get on the WPA, where will Big Business find customers?

Inseparably Bound Together

◆ The government of the United States and the business of the United States cannot live apart. Government and business, as we know them today, will either work together and live together or they will die together. Free enterprise and free government will survive, or, in the destruction of one, both will be destroyed. What we need to look squarely in the face is that nation after nation is going through the terrifying birth pains of a new political economy. Some people want to hurry the process; some want to ease the suffering; some just want to complain about it; but no one can stop it. We must face the fact that industrial and political transformation go hand in hand. We must face the fact that science, invention and education have been transforming the needs and desires of hundreds of millions of human [creatures]. In greater numbers and with greater powers than ever before, these millions are struggling for a place in the sun. Here are the underlying causes of world-wide unrest and conflict. — Donald Richberg, former counsel of the NRA, in an address in New York.

DEMOCRATIC NATIONAL COMMITTEE
NATIONAL PRESS BUILDING
WASHINGTON

OFFICE OF THE TREASURER

October 28, 1938

PERSONAL

Dear Friend:

We are just around the corner from another DEMOCRATIC VICTORY throughout the country. To doubly insure this success, every possible effort must be put forth this last week.

It seems advisable and important, therefore, to send out one more call for financial assistance and, if you intend to make your usual contribution this year, it will be of untold assistance if you will send it at this time.

Gifts are needed and yours will be deeply appreciated.

With all best wishes, I am

Sincerely yours,

Oliver A. Quayle, Jr.

OAQ, Jr.
B

Hint to Government employees

Fifty Billion of Untaxed Bonds

◆ The tax-exempt bonds in the hands of private investors in the United States now amount to more than $50,000,000,000, and the suggestion is often made that Uncle Sam break his word and collect taxes on these. Would it be any worse for him to do this than it was to catch the native by the neck and threaten to choke the wind off him unless he gave up all his hard-earned gold pieces? It is generally admitted nowadays, at least privately, that no government is honest.

Raising the Standards

◆ Raising the standards of American life the WPA and kindred agencies enabled thousands of American families, for the first time in their lives, to eat real butter on their bread, to sleep between sheets and to dress in new clothing. Oranges and grapefruit were distributed to families that had never previously tasted these good things. Now these people are ordering and using all these and many other things never before within their reach.

Australia

Mass Hypnotism in Papua

◆ Mass hypnotism or mass hysteria is reported from a district in Papua some 200 miles in length. Thousands of natives congregated in their villages and for weeks at a time did nothing but sing the one hymn, "Jesus loves me." Manifestly, in this instance, this was a peculiar form of demonism the real object of which was the dishonoring of the name of the Redeemer and that of God himself.

The "Sacred Mandate" Joke

◆ When there was talk of return of the German colonies recently, the prime minister of Australia said Australia had been given a sacred mandate to help to protect the backward country of New Guinea and would be guilty of dereliction if she surrendered her responsibility to another nation. All of which reminds one of the sacred mandate of Britain and France to protect Czechoslovakia.

Half-Truth in Sydney *Herald*



Since the Sydney *Herald* showed its yellow streak in refusing to print Judge Rutherford's address, despite its frank admission that every word that he said is the truth, it did have the courage to print the half-truth by Mr. Drummond, minister for education, which, as far as he went, backs up the very truth that the judge wanted to give to the *Herald's* readers. Mr. Drummond said:

The most unfortunate thing about totalitarianism is that it destroys. In Germany and other countries, the most brilliant and able are often scattered abroad or shot, simply because they have put their ideas of what would be right, against the ideas of the ruling faction of the day. Once you give persons the right to say that no intelligence in the community is higher than their intelligence, you destroy the capacity of the community to keep on raising and improving itself.

Why Be Inconsistent, Mr. Tholen? (An Open Letter)



H. J. Tholen, Prop.,
Tholen Jewelry Company,
Hays, Kansas.

Sir:

On October 9, 1938, Robert E. Aggson, Larned, Kansas, addressed a letter to the sponsors of the Catholic Evidence Guild, Hays, Kansas, in which he said:

Today I listened to a program over the Abilene radio station in which you attempt to identify Jehovah's witnesses. That is, it appeared that you attempted to answer a question, "Who are Jehovah's witnesses?" and your answer to the question was very misleading and wrong.

If you are sincerely attempting to serve the Lord Christ Jesus, and the Almighty God, who is Jehovah, you will not attack, as you did over the air, those who sincerely point out the truth of God's Word.

Why do you pick upon the man Judge Rutherford instead of trying to show to the public from the Scriptures where he was wrong? If you were sincere in your opposition to Jehovah's witnesses because you thought they were wrong, there would be some excuse for you, and it would be your duty to point out to all where they are being misled, and give them plenty of Bible proof.

But you have not thoroughly examined the books written by Judge Rutherford. You no doubt are quoting some prejudiced leaders in your organization who are bent on doing injury to Jehovah's witnesses, whose faithfulness exposes the errors of the religious organizations so that the people can truly find the Lord and serve Him in His appointed way.

You make the false statement that Jehovah's witnesses are against all civil government, and yet your leaders well know that Jehovah's witnesses obey every righteous law of the land, refusing only to comply with the laws that are contrary to the laws of the Almighty God. And because Jehovah's witnesses put the laws of God above all others, many in the Catholic organization seek thereby to bring trouble upon them.

The apostle Paul was once a religionist, and you will recall, if you have read the Scriptures for yourself, that he persecuted Christians. But the Lord revealed the truth to him and he became a true Christian and was persecuted by those whom he was formerly associated with in religion.

Many in the Catholic organization stand in a similar position, and now it is your duty to examine carefully the evidence given in the Watch Tower books, together with the Bible references, and the events that are transpiring in fulfillment of prophecy, and learn from them that this is Jehovah's organization under Christ Jesus.

Those who are not diligent to prove this to themselves now, and honestly face the facts, will be found fighting against God at Armageddon, the

TOP

great battle of God Almighty, in which all of His enemies will be destroyed. It is indeed a serious matter, and the Lord's watchmen are sounding the warning throughout the earth of the early destruction of the religious systems and other institutions of this world, just as Noah gave warning about the Deluge.

Jehovah's witnesses are not against any one Catholic person, but are in fact seeking to aid those who are misled by the traditions of men. At Ezekiel 3:17 it is written, 'Watchman . . . give them warning from me'; and at Ezekiel 33:5 it is written, "He that taketh warning shall deliver his soul."

As one of his watchmen and witnesses (Isaiah 43:12) I am sending you under separate cover a copy of Judge Rutherford's book *Warning* and hope you read it carefully, and look up for yourself the Bible references quoted.

Jehovah will soon answer all of those who oppose Him and who persecute His witnesses for telling the truth.

Yours sincerely,
ROBERT E. AGGSON.

Postscript:

For many years the Watch Tower has repeatedly invited the leaders of the Catholic church to debate this question over the air. In fact, about two or three years ago approximately two million five hundred thousand people petitioned Congress to have such a debate, but the Catholic leaders refused to debate. If the Scriptures support the Catholic doctrine, why do they not meet Judge Rutherford's challenge and let the world see who is right?

On October 18, 1938, you replied to Mr. Aggson in a letter, of which you no doubt have a copy, and which letter will appear in *Consolation* magazine as a part of this communication. No doubt you will be pleased to have it given as wide publicity as possible. You also enclosed to him copies of your broadcasts over KFBI of dates February 14, 1937, and September 12, 1937, and two clippings from Catholic papers, one entitled "Attacks on Church Grow: Rutherford Makes Former Anti-Catholic Groups Look like Pikers", and one entitled "Processions", which contains a second attack on Judge Rutherford and occupies over a column.



It is hard to pick up a Catholic paper nowadays that does not contain an attack on the judge; which rather makes foolish your proposition that "no Catholic Church leader or even the lowliest priest would lower himself to the level of the unscrupulous Rutherford"; don't you think? Your pope says that the Catholic press is his very own voice; so here we have the pope, according to his own statement, pouring out hundreds of columns of certainly, it must be admitted, very inferior reading matter about a man's writings and public addresses, and yet neither the pope, nor anybody for him, down to the lowliest

H. J. THOLEN, Pres.
REGISTERED OPTOMETRIST
WATCHMAKER, JEWELER

FINE WATCH AND
JEWELRY REPAIRING

ESTABLISHED 1888
THOLEN JEWELRY COMPANY
THE HOUSE OF RELIABILITY
Diamonds, Watches, Clocks, Jewelry, Silverware
China, Pottery, Cut Glass

HAYS, KANSAS
October 18, 1938.

Mr. Robert E. Aggson,
Larned, Kansas.

Dear Mr. Aggson:

We have your letter dated October 9th and booklet which you sent under separate cover.

It would be a total waste of time and effort to answer all of the fallacies in the booklet. When anyone deliberately publishes a forgery with the purpose of misleading people to believe that it is a true statement, such action condemns the whole program of such an individual.

On page 53 of the booklet "Warning", to cite just one such forgery, I refer you to the statement which is reprinted from the April 3rd issue of L'Aurora and attributed to a Catholic priest named Patrick O'Brien. Of course, there are plenty of Catholic priests by the name of Patrick O'Brien but I challenge any one to produce a Catholic priest by the name of Patrick O'Brien or any other name among the 60,000 Catholic priests in the United States, who actually wrote the statement quoted on Pages 53 and 54 of the booklet "Warning". The statement itself contains internal evidence of its forgery by someone who was not even familiar with Roman Catholic organization and terminology. Therefore, it was not even written by a Catholic, fallen away or otherwise. To convince you more fully than my mere statement, I hereby offer you the following challenge: If you or any one else can prove to the satisfaction of three disinterested parties that the quotation referred to is genuine and also made by a Catholic priest, I will donate $100.00 to any charity which you may name, and if you fail to prove the genuineness of the quotation referred to, you will donate $100.00 to any charity which I may name.

I will make no attempt to convince you of the insincerity of purpose of "Judge" Rutherford in his campaign of slander against all organized religion and society. I grant that there are many sincere followers of the false prophet Rutherford and I assure you that I have only pity and not contempt for them. I will ask you to bear in mind that if it were not for the Catholic Church, "Judge" Rutherford would not have a Bible to interpret. The first Christians (Catholics) wrote the New Testament. The early councils of the Church determined the books which comprised the Bible and preserved it throughout the so-called "Dark Ages." If you will lay aside "Judge" Rutherford's interpretations of the Bible and just read the New Testament carefully and with an open mind, you will learn that Christ established a Church and promised that the gates of Hell would never prevail against it. That church is the Catholic Church and never in its history of 1900 years have the gates of Hell been turned loose upon Her as ferociously as they are now being turned loose by "Judge" Rutherford. That She will survive, goes without saying, or Christ was not divine and made a false promise.

Does it seem reasonable to you that Christ would have established a Church and then abandoned it and later on called forth a mountebank like Rutherford to head a new organization totally foreign to the one He Himself set up? Just give this some serious unbiased thought.

I am sending, under separate cover, a copy of my talk on the "Bible" which I hope will aid you in arriving at a clearer understanding of the position of the Catholic Church with regard to the Bible and help convince you that if there is any one on earth with authority to interpret the Bible, it certainly is the Catholic Church.

I thank you for the interest you have shown in writing us and hope that a careful reading of the Bible will prove beneficial to your soul.

Yours very truly,
THE CATHOLIC EVIDENCE GUILD
By H. J. Tholen - President

P. S. I have passed over all of your letter but must make this answer to your postscript. When two persons debate a question, the natural implication is that both parties are approximately equals. By that I mean you would not expect, for example, a world renowned astronomer to debate the question whether or not the world is round with some one from Zion City, or even its leader Wilbur Glenn Voliva who teaches that the earth is flat. Similarly no Catholic Church leader or even the lowliest priest would lower himself to the level of the unscrupulous Rutherford.

H.J.T.

TOP

priest, dare stand up like a man and publicly defend the Scripturalness of his and their teachings in the same broadcasting studio with this man they so widely advertise and so shamelessly abuse.

It so happens that the editor of *Consolation* (the writer) has known Judge Rutherford for more than thirty years, and, of all the men he ever met, has never found one so scrupulous in his treatment of God's Word, so scrupulous in his desire, at all costs to himself, to do just right in his service of God, and so scrupulous to love his neighbor as himself. One wonders, therefore, how you and all other spokesmen for the Hierarchy find it so convenient and so easy to refer to him as "unscrupulous". You will pardon the observation that such methods of argument betray Catholic training in the art of reviling and lying.

In your letter to Mr. Aggson you mention that there are plenty of priests by the name of Patrick O'Brien, but insist that none of them wrote the letter which was published in *L'Aurora,* Philadelphia, Pa. You will be interested to know that *L'Aurora* now has a little booklet, for 10c, containing the entire letter of Mr. O'Brien in facsimile. The editor of *L'Aurora* (unfriendly to both the Roman Hierarchy and Judge Rutherford) indicated that an early step of the Hierarchy would be to unfrock or disown Mr. O'Brien. You can take that up with *L'Aurora.* Judge Rutherford quoted from the published letter, which he had every right to do. You sponsored Windle, did you not?

Your proposition to Mr. Aggson that Judge Rutherford is "a mountebank" makes his letter to you shine by contrast. He wrote you as a gentleman and as a Christian. That you may know what a mountebank really is, you will be sent in this mail a copy of *Consolation* magazine, issue of July 27, 1938, entitled "Windle, Male Chambermaid, to Lose $25,000". That *spiritual* pimp published a booklet which you endorse, offering $1,000 for proof of any error. This offer was accepted. Twenty-five of the errors in the book were pointed out and the matter was put in the hands of Attorney O. R. Moyle. Windle knows he is caught, and refuses to answer, though service was by registered letter. Why back up and endorse a man like Windle and then assail a gentleman like Judge Rutherford as "unscrupulous" and a "mountebank"?

You will also be sent in this mail a copy of Judge Rutherford's booklet entitled *Uncovered,* wherein is abundant evidence, scrupulously taken from Roman Catholic authorized sources, with citations of authorities, and all the scriptures any honest man could desire, that the Roman Catholic Church is the church of the Devil, not the church of God in any sense of the word.

Your second clipping, about Mr. Felix, of Pilot Grove, Mo., is endorsement by you of another mountebank. You will be sent by this mail *The Golden Age* for July 28, 1937, which exposes him fully. You should be interested in the lovely pictures that show him at his work.



Your final proposition, that Judge Rutherford would not have a Bible to interpret were it not for the Catholic Church, makes one think of the blasphemy of your Pope Gregory VII, who in the year 1063 announced that Genesis 1:16 referred to himself as "the greater light" that "rules the day" "in the firmament of heaven". You can find this duplicated in most asylums for the insane, where various persons, deceived by the same devil that deceives the popes, think they are Jesus Christ, and entitled to run everything on earth, in heaven or in hell.

It was the great Author of the Word of God that preserved it. He used various instrumentalities; among them the Hebrew scribes who shielded it for centuries before any such institution as the Roman Hierarchy came into existence. He used Ptolemy II to have those Hebrew Scriptures translated into Greek [the *Septuagint*], and all the Greek Scriptures, such as the Alexandrine MS., were never at any time in the exclusive custody of the Church of Rome. The "church of Rome" as the Roman Catholic Church is not once mentioned in God's Word.

You are quite correct in your statement that never in its history have the gates of hell swung as wide for the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as they are swinging now. Judge Rutherford shows that Jesus, who has "the keys of death and of hell", is swinging them wide open and they will swing wider and wider until, in Armageddon, that evil institution disappears for ever from among men. While it remains it is impossible for Christianity to lift its head to any appreciable extent, and a high order of civilization is out of the question.

Yours for honesty,

C. J. WOODWORTH.

January 16, 1939.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Tendency to Fascism

● Undoubtedly a Labor candidate for Parliament voiced some truth when he said, "In asserting that Fascism is a menace to this country I do not base my assertion on the theatrical performances of Sir Oswald Mosley, but on something much more subtle and insidious—the Fascism of Mr. Chamberlain. The new capitalism which is arising in this country, with its milk boards, its potato schemes and its fish boards, its quotas and subsidies, is Fascism. It has no regard for the well-being of the workers in industry or the good of the consumers. It is apparent that the ruling classes and the industrial magnates are determined to retain their power and wealth at all costs." No doubt the Nazi form of totalitarianism will not be attempted in this country, but in its Fascist disguise it would be welcomed by many. The democratic form of government may be retained in theory, and those who have power and wealth will submit to some limitations if means can be devised which promise to keep them in their hold on the resources of the nation. But, as the following extract plainly shows, in times of stress it is not the people who decide what the country shall do, though that is the essence of democratic government: it is the Government that decides, which may mean one man's decision. Mr. Chamberlain in Parliament said after the Munich talks, "In the last resort it would have been I and I alone who would have to say that Yes or No which would decide the fate of millions of my countrymen, of their wives, of their families."

Panaceas

● When Jesus was telling His disciples of the things which would come to pass at the time of His coming in the power of His kingdom He said that then many deceivers would arise, and said, "Take heed that no man deceive you." The faithful followers of Christ do take heed and are saved from the many deceptions now being raised by deceivers and false prophets. But in these days of distress there are many who are burdened by troubles, and many are fearful of the things coming on the earth, not having learned the way to safety, nor where real help is to be found. The witness to the establishment of the Kingdom goes mightily forward, as Jesus said, but the Devil, the deceiver and adversary, is particularly busy seeking to divert attention from the message of the Kingdom. His chief instrument is religion, and there is a stirring in the ranks of the religionists to try to get those blinded by it to trust to them and their incantations. Blind leaders of the blind, their efforts can only do injury to those who listen and follow them. Both "fall into the ditch", as the Lord said. Also apart from religionists would-be saviors are announcing themselves and their theories. Some are frankly human, they are as ungodly as the League of Nations: they do not take God into any of their thoughts. The Devil will either help a man to religion, knowing that he can thereby mislead him, or he will make him believe he does not need God at all. Some of the announcers of the way of salvation stand apart from organized religion, but make use of the Scriptures. They choose texts in order to get some appeal for their theories and in support of themselves. To many these are very seductive. These world-healers, mostly anonymous in their announcements, are easy in their use of the Scriptures, but always there is an entire absence of desire to turn the minds of those whom they seek to gather as disciples to the Word of God for instruction and guidance. In this they are of the same mind as the religionists who use the Bible in the interests of their beliefs and their institutions, but will not give heed to it to seek in humility what God says by it.

A section of world-healers is advertising its panacea, an easy way of salvation. Taking the words of the Lord by His prophet Joel, "Whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved," these advertise them as being just the one thing needed for safety. There is no suggestion of possible conditions to be met, or of the circumstances in which Jehovah will hear the call, though the apostle Peter showed in his application of Joel's words as recorded in Acts 2: 16-36 that Jehovah will hear only as the call is made through Christ, who is made Lord over all the works of God. The Jews rejected Christ, though they professed obedience to Jehovah, and because of that they were rejected. These panacea people

TOP

have no real use for Christ and His atonement, and they are like the unfaithful Jews however much they may profess to worship God. Professing to serve God in the interests of the people, they charge nothing for such advice as they seek to give, nor (they say) will they take donations for their work on behalf of their friends. Their heal-all is a very simple thing. Again using the Scriptures they say healing is by water and the spirit, and (they add) by strict obedience to the advice they give. The applicant for help who will sign a set form of words has a small piece of linen sent to him, supercharged, it would seem, with a bit of magic. This is to be immersed in a glass of water to be drunk on rising, and is to be followed through the day by three or four other such drinks. The bit of linen never loses its potency — so long as the credulity lasts; but a necessary item is that with the first morning drink some stated words must be used or the effect is lost. The bit of linen must be very well charged with their magic; for two tablespoonfuls taken from the glass will make a whole bathful effective for outward healing, and more valuable for ordinary refreshment. Cure for almost all ills of body and mind may be expected to follow the use of the water, though it is allowed that sometimes a doctor or surgeon may be necessary. No doubt the common-sense part of this treatment is what is depended on for results; for water is good for all, and probably is used less than might well be for general advantage. There is more magic for those who cannot keep money in their purse. To help in this a bit of blue material is supplied, sewn up in small compass, to be carried in the purse or worn on the underclothing; it has an effect similar to that of the bit of linen in water! Though money is not taken for showing the way of salvation, there are rather expensive books to get by which the believer gets "the spirit". To such absurdity are reduced the words of the Scriptures which tell of Jesus coming by water and the spirit!

This particular panacea springs from a revival of some demoniacal prophecies published from time to time since the great fire of London in 1666; but it is directly connected with the "prophecies" of Joanna Southcott, a religious fanatic who died 120 years ago. Joanna claimed she was chosen to be the mother of the man-child of Revelation 12, whose birth would bring in the new heavens and new earth. Unmarried, she seemed about to become a mother; but when the event happened there was no child.

Apparently, so her followers still believe, it was an ethereal child, and was caught up to heaven! Before her death, soon afterwards, Joanna sealed her prophecies in a strong box, to be opened only by 24 bishops of the Church of England, in each other's presence. The bishops have too much dignity—and common sense—to touch the thing, despite the frequent appeals from Joanna's followers, and so these are left in the dark, not daring to break the seals. Now, led by another woman, they are advertising themselves as having that which will save from trouble and distress all who will hear them and obey their foolish and stupid directions. In themselves these things would not be worth notice; but these are times of stress, and the fact that the advertisements increase reveals a persistency indicating that some are being deceived by the misuse of the Scriptures, and some who really desire to know the truth may for a time be hindered from learning the message of the salvation of the Lord and the way of the Kingdom.

Totalitarianism in Trade

● The "monster" is setting up in trade; at least so far as Germany is concerned. It is credibly reported that direct evidence is held that Germany is undercutting British prices quoted on contracts for South American business by 25 percent. The German State has set up in business, and individual concerns cannot compete with it. The secretary of Overseas Trade department gave some facts in Parliament revealing this competition, particularly in relation to Britain's trade with the South East European countries, where the German government is trying to monopolize trade. The German State subsidize their exports, and they pay, on paper, unusually heavy prices for their imports. The payment is made in goods of less value than is expected. The German people must suffer to keep up the enormous costs of the Nazi government; they are taxed at both ends, they must sell cheap and buy dear. The British government Trade department is trying to devise some schemes to counteract those of the German state trade. Big Business does not mind having a form of Nazi rule in its own domain, but it cries out when it itself is subjected to it in this fashion. Perhaps this aspect of the situation will give pause to those who have been inclined to favor the activity of the Nazi rule.

TOP

The Roman Catholics

● These are somewhat perturbed because they find that the more intelligent members of the community lean towards what is called the Left in politics. Men of thought naturally turn away from the Fascist, Nazi totalitarianism religion of Rome. Rome claims to give freedom to its members and adherents, and it does give its children some liberty to run about in its own grounds; but its rule is hard and unalterable. In Britain and in America it poses as the champion of liberty, and the savior of all that is valuable in life. But its deceptions are exposed, and it is feeling the impact of the Truth.

The English Roman Catholic papers mark their pleasure in being able to report that Czechoslovakia has again turned Christian. Dr. Benes, a Freemason, had no use for some of the foolery of the "holy church", and he caused some of their public images to be removed. He has been replaced by a Roman Catholic president, and the local hierarchy is energetically reasserting itself. The new president went in state to high Mass, accompanied by the cardinal, and to mark the occasion the skull of "good king Wenceslas" was brought out, and as a high honor the cardinal held it out for the president to kiss it, which he did in veneration. A good start for sane government for that distressed people!

"Modern Evangelism"

● This term has appeared in some sections of Nonconformity. Whether it is used to push the sales of a book recently published, or it is hoped by it to arouse some activity in religious sections, is not yet clear. It originates with the lectures of a religious teacher, a professor in a Nonconformist college in Oxford. This lecturer, the author of the book, frankly declares his nonacceptance of the truth of the Gospel accounts of the ministry of Jesus. He does not believe in the virgin birth of Jesus, does not believe the accounts of the miracles of feeding the multitudes, though he is willing to believe that Jesus did some wonderful healing of the sick. He does not believe that the discourses recorded by the apostle John were spoken by the Lord, nor the accounts of His resurrection and ascension. He is an infidel in those matters; and if his church organization were what it claims to be, he would be put among the infidels, now named "Freethinkers" to distinguish them from the religious infidels. But he stands high in his profession; and as his profession necessitates that he shall be a preacher of the Gospel, he is ready to tell the world of this modern evangelism. One wonders what his good news is; for an evangelist must be a preacher of good news or he misuses the word. The Nonconformists deserve the indifference they receive from those to whom they profess to make their appeal. Men have come to see that these leaders are not honest men, and they refuse to accept them and their teaching, which, after all, is but a negation, a dead thing. Not all are so frank as this professor, but he is in a privileged position, and his community, helpless to arouse interest in their cause, are at least somewhat pleased to have such a man who can show himself the equal of the bishops of the Church of England, who proclaim their unbelief in the Bible. These men are trying to strengthen the house they have built on the sand: they feel the winds which are beginning to blow, and which will surely bring down the house they have built for themselves, as Jesus said: "And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it." (Matthew 7:27) Romanists have an advantage over the Protestants; not that they will escape the destruction, but in that they do not have to keep strengthening their house or repairing the walls and roof. They set their doctrines and dogmas long centuries ago, and they stay put. No Modernism for them. They watch with cynical interest the ever-increasing infidelity of so-called "Protestant" sects: they see them wandering in the mists, and wait for the time when the wanderers own they are lost, and their lights gone out. Rome is modern enough in all that is necessary to keep their organization alive; for the Papacy, guided by its 'Hierarchy of Authority', which in turn is led of the Devil, who has deceived the whole world, can keep its sails trimmed to every wind that blows. It will appear to stand when the others have fallen; but it cannot withstand the whirlwind which will fall upon it as certainly as the Word of God is sure.

Aluminum Funnels for Mauretania

◆ The funnels for the new Mauretania were made of aluminum alloy. The alloy saves weight, and the non-corrosive feature is valuable. Some of the new castings for the Mauretania are of huge size, the stern frame alone being nearly one hundred feet in length.

TOP

Freight Moves 386 Miles per Day

◆ It is a fine example of high efficiency attained by American railroads that in the first half of the year 1937 the average movement of freight trains was 386 miles per day—upward of 16 miles an hour, including stops.

Knight of the Throttle

◆ George Amberman, knight of the throttle, deserves a place in history. Suddenly attacked with massive cerebral hemorrhage he brought his train to a perfect stop at Mineola, L. I., and was found unconscious at the controls. He died within two hours, and then his fellow railroad men remembered the unusual efforts he had made to make perfect stops for his train within the last fifteen minutes in which he was privileged to serve his fellow men.

The First All-Room Trains

◆ The nation's first all-room trains are the thirteen-car, sixteen-hour streamlined Twentieth Century Limited on the New York Central between New York and Chicago, and the Broadway Limited of the Pennsylvania, operating on the same schedule. Bars, barber shops, shower baths, stenographic and typewriting service, radios, telephones, speedometers, odometers and twin lighting systems are some of the features available.

Improvement in Pullman Bed

◆ A great improvement in the Pullman bed is the new arrangement by which the passenger may dress and undress in a vertical position instead of struggling into his clothes like a caterpillar climbing a leaf. The section of the bed temporarily lifted to allow for the space for dressing may be operated either by the passenger or by the porter by means of a cord.

Recent Railway Improvements

◆ Some of the railway improvements within the past decade are reductions in rates, $50,000,000 in air-conditioning, 40-percent increase in freight speeds, pick up and delivery of freight, overnight delivery of freight within 500 miles of terminals, 100,000 new freight cars, and many new locomotives and passenger cars.

NOT JUST NEWS

THE magazine *Consolation* contains more than just news. Maybe some of the things you read in *Consolation* you have seen in the newspapers. But did their full significance appear to you when you read them? For instance, the newspapers have had plenty to say about the recent Munich Conference, which allowed Hitler to steal Czechoslovakia without resistance. But did you suspect that the whole affair was planned in advance by the Jesuits of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy; that the Jesuits lead high officials of the British Government by the nose to advance Fascism, and that the big newspapers of Britain are cleverly censored by the Jesuits to keep the people in the dark? The things set out in the article "Jesuitized Albion", appearing in this issue of *Consolation*, suggest that such is the case. When you review recent happenings in the light of this article, they take on new meaning. *Consolation* shows you what is going on behind the scenes.

That is just one of the reasons why you should be a regular reader of *Consolation*. Every page is interesting and contains information you should have. It is not censored. There is no commercial advertising. The entire magazine is devoted to that which will profit you. Subscription price: $1.00 a year in the United States; $1.25 in other countries.

CONSOLATION, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enter my subscription for *Consolation* for one year. Enclosed find $1.00 ($1.25 outside of U. S. A.).

Name .....

Street .....

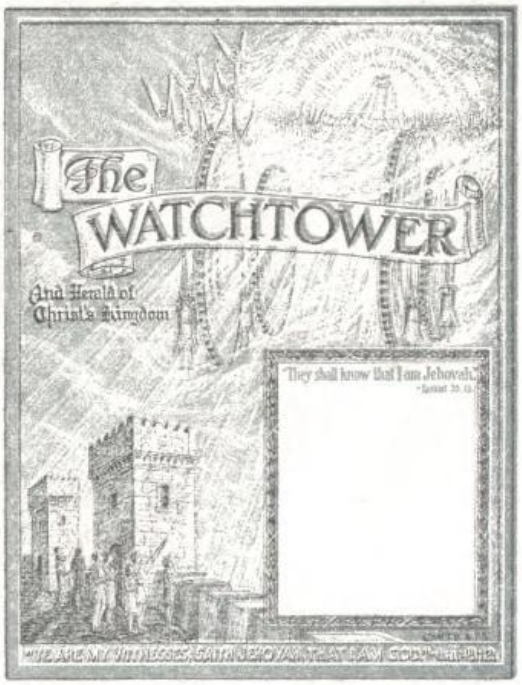
City .....

State .....

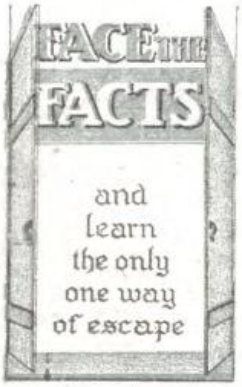
TOP

DO YOU RECEIVE *The Watchtower?*

THE WATCHTOWER is a 16-page journal published twice a month. It contains information and instruction for people of good will, who love righteousness and desire to serve the only true God, Jehovah. It is not a religious magazine, but, on the contrary, shows that religion is a snare and a racket and that it keeps the people in ignorance of God's Word of truth. It is impossible to describe in words the comfort, the hope and the joy that come from studying this magazine with the Bible.



If You Subscribe Now, You Get This Special Premium



A year's subscription for *The Watchtower* is $1.00 in the United States; $1.50 in other countries. However, if you subscribe now, you get free Judge Rutherford's new booklet *FACE THE FACTS* and his book *ENEMIES* or your choice of one of the following books written by him: *The Harp of God, Deliverance, Creation, Reconciliation, Government, Prophecy, Preservation, Preparation, Jehovah, Riches.*



The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enter my subscription for *The Watchtower* for one year. Send me the booklet *Face the Facts* and the book ..... [write in the name of the book you desire]. Enclosed find $1.00 ($1.50 outside of U. S. A.) to aid in spreading the truth.

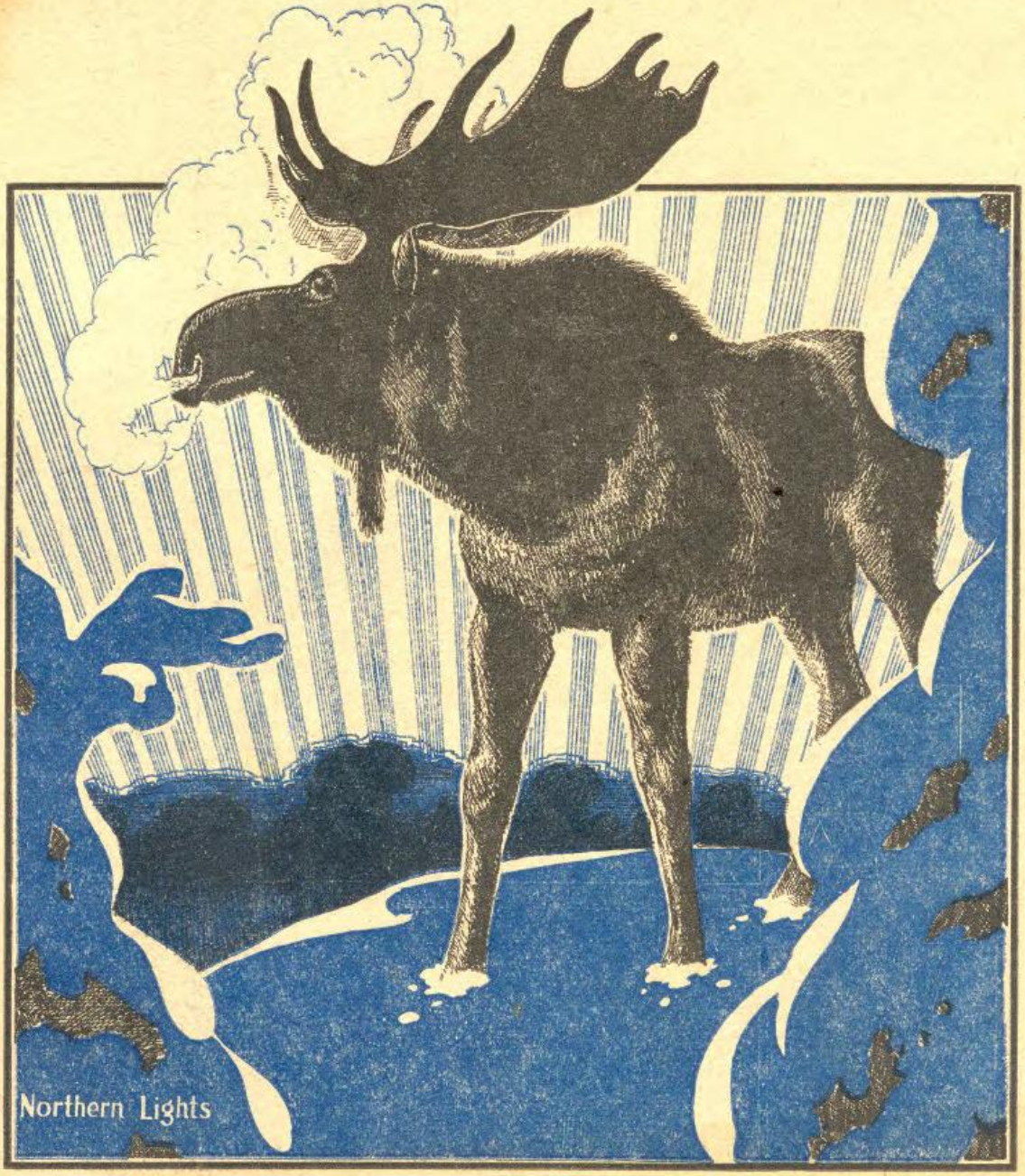
Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



Northern Lights

Vol. XX No. 506

February 8, 1939

Published Every Other Wednesday

JESUITIZED ALBION (2)
MANY PRELATES SUED
IMPOSITIONS ON MOVIE PUBLIC

Five Cents a Copy

One Dollar a Year

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

Jesuitized Albion (Part 2)	3
Men's Hearts Failing Them	7
The Last Stand?	9
Gangsters Hang Together—and Should	10
Spiritism	11
Demons Impersonate the Living	11
The New Government	12
Many Catholic Prelates Sued	12
Nazi Persecutions Attract Attention	13
Spain and Portugal	15
If Franco Had Known—	15
Uncle Sam's Betrayal of Spain	15
Canada	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
"Good Neighbor"	17
China and Japan	18
Moose, Caribou and Deer	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20
Where Fascism Originates	20
Franco Reinstated Jesuits	21
Southwestern States	23
"The Path of Glory"	25
Impositions on the Movie Public	26
Movie Squeeze in Australia and America	27
British Comment	28
Wisdom from the Young	30
Aviation	31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President	Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President	Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer	Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese Spanish Swedish Hungarian Ukrainian

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Nothing Strange



A German and a Swiss met in a hotel in Berne.

The Swiss, when asked what was his office, said he was an admiral in the Swiss navy.

"But," said the German, "there is no navy in Switzerland."

"What does that matter?" replied the Swiss; "is there not a Minister for Justice in Germany?"

Schoolboy Howlers

Milton was a poet. When he got married he wrote "Paradise Lost". Some years later his wife died. Then he wrote "Paradise Regained".

A lie is an abomination unto the Lord, but a great help in time of trouble.

Habeas Corpus was a phrase used at the time of the Great Plague, and means "Bring out your dead".

The Building-Loan Scheme

"Do you understand this building-loan scheme?" "Sure; they build you a house and you pay so much a month. By the time you are thoroughly dissatisfied with the place, it's yours."

A Poem from Yesteryear

Tobacco is a filthy weed.
Who but the Devil sowed the seed?
It soils the hands,
It scents the clothes,
It makes a chimney of the nose.

Going the Rounds

Mussolini: I was the first dictator; so I should have the most territory.

Hitler: But God said *I* was to have the most.

Roosevelt: I said nothing of the kind!

Inventory

Friend: I hear all your daughters are married now.

Wholesale merchant: Two are sold off, three are on order, and one is still in stock.

Not So Bad

Teacher: Define propaganda.

Smart pupil: A moral goose.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, February 8, 1939 | Number 506

Jesuitized Albion (*In Two Parts*—Part 2)

THERE are many clergymen in the Church of England who are sympathetic toward Rome's forward movement in England. Such clergymen adroitly put their feelings into words, generally protesting that they are not pro-Roman, though their obvious ignorance, whether willing or otherwise, of the first principles of Christianity indicates that they are partly if not entirely bejesuited (to use an expression employed by Milton).

One of these clergymen, rejoicing over the fact that Rome would again have an envoy in England, for the first time in 400 years, indicates that he looks to Rome for salvation from the threatening dangers to what he is pleased to call "Christianity". The lessons of history, not to speak of the admonitions of Scripture, seem to have been wholly lost on Vicar George Braithwaite of St. Stephen's, Oldham. Otherwise, why this looking to Rome and prating at the same time about the "Ideal held up by Christ"? What is the connection?

The largeness of heart with which so-called "Protestants" favor Rome does not seem to be reciprocated. It must have been a huge satisfaction to the pope to have the British agree with Mussolini that only Italian Roman Catholic missionaries may henceforth be sent to Ethiopia. Protestant missionaries are excluded. (Chamberlain is well-named, and the pope should make him one of his own chamberlains in recognition of his services.)

In countries where the Roman system is represented by a minority, its agents are pleased to co-operate with other "faiths" in a show of liberality and tolerance, although even then they try to steal the show; but in countries where Rome rules, Protestants are the victims of invidious discriminations, if they are not excluded altogether.

In a meeting of "faiths" at Royal Albert Hall, December 1, protest was made against persecutions in Germany. Cardinal Hinsley, all decked out in his scarlet robes, was the main attraction. The archbishop of York, representative of the so-called "Church of England", wasn't in it, although he represented a much larger "faith" group than the scarlet-robed one. *He* should have worn yellow robes.

The bishop of Croydon, W. L. Anderson, makes an admission of ignorance and shows he knows precious little about the Bible, which is all to the good, as far as Rome is concerned. He remarked, speaking to the unemployed, on October 24, "Nobody is more conscious than I that our conceptions of God are in places out of date . . . I do find it rather dull to think of twanging harps all day long."



There is an occasional lucid moment in the lives of clergymen. The archbishop of Canterbury, in a statement published in the London *Daily Express*, remarked, "It sometimes looks as if the world were, for the present, under the domination of evil spirits." That is exactly the case, as a matter of fact. If clergymen would keep that fact in mind, so plainly stated in Scripture, they would not be so eager to align themselves with the world and with the "friend of the world" at Rome.

In the county of London, out of 7,500,000 people, fewer than 400,000 regularly attend any church; which shows that the inhabitants of the world's biggest city have had about all the religion they care for. It would seem as if in such a populace there would be a goodly number that will take their stand for real Christianity when they know what it is, and that it is the exact opposite of religion, for which it is apparent they have no use.

There is a goodly number of Englishmen that are dimly aware of the Jesuitizing that is being carried on in darkness, and which has a finger in every pie, influencing government, cinema, radio, press and religious groups.*

* See "Secret Instructions of the Jesuits", *Consolation* No. 479. Also page 26 in this issue.

TOP

An organization named "The Council for Investigation of Vatican Influence and Censorship" has been formed in London. The C. I. V. I. C. purposes to investigate the subversive activities of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and to publish the facts. It has a big job on its hands.

Like Vicar George Braithwaite, Roger Babson, famous statistician, realizes and has widely circulated the statement that humanity must make its choice between Christ and Collapse. That is true, and "Christendom", of which England is a prominent part, has already made the choice: Christ has been rejected; His reign is not desired, and His followers and witnesses are not desired. The result of this choice, the Collapse of "Christendom", will come in Armageddon.

Among the reasons for this collapse is the fact that its religious leaders are among the International Murderers. Among the racketeers holding shares in the British armament companies are 32 clergymen, including bishops and archdeacons. An official of the Y.M.C.A. holds more than 20,000 shares in a company building battleships.

Waiting for Guidance

Dr. F. N. D. Buchman, leader of the Oxford Group, in a speech broadcast in England and the United States, said, "The world is waiting for guidance." Let us see. How long is it since Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth and the life"? For what is the world waiting? For what is Dr. Buchman waiting? The world, particularly the professed Christian world, and still more especially the English-speaking world, has had the Scriptures for many centuries. The circulation of the Bible in the last century has been phenomenal if not miraculous. It shows what sincere effort in a given right direction can accomplish.



In the year 1802 "Reverend" Thomas Charles asked the Tract Society to publish a cheap edition of the Welsh Bible, and added, "and if for Wales, why not for the whole world?" with the result that portions of Holy Writ are now to be had in over a thousand languages. The thousandth tongue was the African tongue of Sakata.

The Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, of Brooklyn, New York, and the International Bible Students Association, of London, England, have circulated millions of books containing sincere, common-sense, spiritual and helpful studies in the Bible. These same organizations have broadcast by radio and every other means at their command the gospel of Christ's kingdom and a reasonable answer to the question, "What doth the Lord require of thee?" The world, "Christendom," England, does not want for guidance. What is wanting is the willingness to accept the guidance available. Jehovah's witnesses call attention to this fact.

Little by little Roman practices are being introduced into the Church of England, professedly Protestant. The vicar of Littlehampton indulges in the "blessing" of automobiles, but not in the way pedestrians generally "bless" them. He walks along a row of these deadly instruments, reciting prayers and sprinkling them with "holy" water. It is all done in regular style.

"Leaders" and others in the Church of England, however, do not seem to mind. J. W. Hope, of Suffolk, England, remarks the trend Romeward as follows:



Before coming to a knowledge of the truth I was an altar-server in the parish church of Lowestoft of the Church of England. It was very noticeable that each time a new priest came he introduced a bit more ritual, and now I see that two of the curates walk the streets with their cassocks [black nightshirts] on, a thing they formerly never dreamed of doing. When they had to take them with them, they rolled them up around their waists, under their coats, so as not to be seen. In the Sunday schools we were taught that the Reformation came about because England had become filled with Italian priests who neglected their work. The ritual was explained to us as the true worship that was instituted in the early church, and that the robes worn by the priests were of the same style as those worn by the apostles.

Where the "peaceful penetration" illustrated in the foregoing paragraph seems inadequate or unnecessary, other methods are employed, for instance:

At 2:30 in a morning of last year, 24 masked and armed men came to Portland Park House, Portumna, Ireland, awakened the inmates, and told them they had come to burn the house, with its contents. The house was to have been used as a home for Protestant orphans. One of these men told the woman of the house, Mrs. Densmore, that they did not like burning the house, but that they had their orders. The 25-room house, with its contents of furniture and other comforts intended for those bereft of parents, was burned to the ground, and the 24 servants of the Devil went

TOP

back to the son of the Devil who sent them, to tell him that they had done as they were bid. When the religious gangster that instigated this crime perishes at Armageddon, every decent person that knows the facts will offer praise to God.

Immediately after the liberty of the Protestant country of Czechoslovakia was taken away, there was a demand from Dublin that the British Government hand over Northern Ireland to the 'tender mercies' of the crowd ruled by Rome.

There is a measure of truth in the claim made by Eamon de Valera, prime minister of Ireland, that Britain is foreign to Ireland, but he is wrong in holding that Britain should for that reason cease "interfering" in the affairs of Ireland by keeping the North and the South apart. The Protestant Irish have no desire to be anything but apart from the Rome-controlled part of the Emerald Isle.

Elsewhere in the Commonwealth



Canada has virtually surrendered to Rome. Though Quebec's Padlock Law is known to be unconstitutional, not a single vote against it was cast in a legislature of 115 members. The law could have been denounced by the Minister of Justice, Ernest Lapointe, but he failed to do so; and you can guess why. The new leader of the Conservative party, Dr. Manion, is a Catholic.

M. Leo Sweeney, manufacturer, Vancouver, British Columbia, advises the Canadian Government to go Nazi. Seems as if the advice were hardly needed. A five-column picture in the New York *World-Telegram* shows Adrien Arcand, and other members of his and Mr. Sweeney's own beliefs, religious and political, drilling with the men that he declares he will use in a march on Ottawa to install just such a government.

The Roman Hierarchy is about ready to seize Canada and that country may go Fascist at almost any time. In the city of Quebec the "Reverend Father" Pierre Gravel openly proposed a revolution, hailing dictators as the saviors of the world. The plan for seizing Ottawa involves the departure from Montreal at 6 p.m. sharp in cars and trucks of the forces that are to co-operate with traitors in Ottawa for the seizure of Parliament, telegraph, and radio stations, and the declaration that Fascism has gained control. A French paper, *L'Autorité*, anti-Fascist, in some way came into possession of the plans of Adrien Arcand and his fellow Fascists and gave them wide publicity.

Jesuitized Australia

Sydney Town Hall, refused to Judge Rutherford for the purpose of declaring the warning that "Christendom" is about to perish because of its refusal to take its stand on God's side, was granted to the Nazi raider Von Luckner for three days in the month of June. During the World War Von Luckner sent to the bottom thousands of tons of British vessels. There is no question Judge Rutherford is anti-Nazi and that the forces which closed this Australian auditorium to him are pro-Nazi and anti-British.

The Nazi protagonist, otherwise known as the lord mayor of Sydney, Australia, has been asked to resign because of his insufferable treatment of Christians. Mr. Alex. MacGillivray, who made the request, suggests the following plaque be put upon the Sydney Town Hall:

This hall is not for the use of the citizens of Sydney who are Christians, but is reserved only for those of Catholic Action and Fascist tendencies, and particularly for representatives of Germany who may visit this country.

This suggestion was published in the Sydney *Daily Telegraph* and the Sydney *Labor Daily*.



The "Reverend Father" Kelly, Roman Catholic archbishop of Sydney, Australia, states that conditions are now worse than they were many years ago, when he read that–

Australia is a country where the trees shed their bark instead of their leaves, flowers have no perfume, birds have no song, and women have no virtue.

The Australian newspapers gladly tout an apostle of such slanders against reason and common sense, so as to uphold the Roman racket, but reserve all their meanness to attack the truth of God's Word when it comes to them by a real Christian gentleman, Judge Rutherford. What a disgrace!

January 6, 1939, Australia's prime minister, Joseph Aloysius Lyons, called down H. G. Wells, noted author, for making derogatory remarks about Hitler and Mussolini, calling them 'personal insults' to those worthy characters.

In New Zealand Too

The following by the "Reverend Father" Francis Walsh, of Wellington, New Zealand, in a lecture to the Catholic Club at Masterton,

TOP

New Zealand, is another straw in the wind.



Catholic critics of his [Mussolini's] régime do not seem to realize the tremendous progress the Church has made in Italy during the last twelve years. Even grant that it is a policy of opportunism: it still remains true that it is Fascism as inspired by Mussolini that has rendered possible such a state of affairs. The Holy Father who appreciates the historic difficulties which have been cleared away, described Il Duce to a pilgrimage of University students as "a man sent by God" (uomo Providenziale).

At Wellington, New Zealand, the bishop of that city, the "Right Reverend" H. St. Barbe Holland, stated to the Dominion conference of the Church of England Men's Society that—

The Church appears to be slipping altogether in New Zealand, to be slipping over the precipice into oblivion.

Don't laugh!

Colonies Next to Go

That the next step in the Montagu Norman-Adolf Hitler deal is now about to be made is indicated in a Cape Town dispatch in the London *Daily Herald* that South Africa's government is planning the calling of a conference at which the disposition of all Africa will be rehashed, and Germany will get its desires.

Presumably the next thing on the bill of fare for Jamaica is out-and-out Fascism. The reason for suggesting this is that the new governor will be Sir Arthur Frederick Richards, until June, 1938, the governor of Fiji. It was the outrageous conduct of the officials of Fiji, under this governor, that deprived the people of those islands from hearing a presentation of the message of God's Kingdom by Judge Rutherford, on his recent trip to Australia. God's true people in Jamaica, as in Fiji, Germany and other dark places, are probably in for a hard time.



In his Munich speech on the occasion of the fifteenth anniversary of the unsuccessful Munich Putsch, Hitler said, "Beyond the colonial question Germany has no demands to make on France and Great Britain." He also said, "There are certainly men in power in France and Great Britain who want peace, but there are other men who do not conceal that they want war with Germany."

Not only is Chamberlain acceptable to Hitler; he is also approved by the pope. The London *Catholic Herald* contains an article with a two-column heading entitled, "Chamberlain is supported by the Vatican. His calm is our hope for peace." This confirms the conclusion that Chamberlain, by yielding to demands of Mussolini, Hitler and Franco, is doing what the pope wants done.

Britain, in its surrender to the Nazis, dragged France with her. Part of what France lost in the betrayal of Czechoslovakia is that the disheartened Czechs made no effort to prevent the Germans from learning all the secrets of their French-designed Maginot line, and now the Germans know as much about the Maginot line between France and Germany as the French know.

The Italian government is one of the many that are engaged in the highly laudable and honorable work of seeing that nobody intervenes in the war in Spain. One slight difficulty, however, is that the said government has thus far landed troops or munitions to help Franco on thirty-nine occasions; at least that is the claim made by the officials of the Spanish Republic. The situation is much like that of a watchman employed to take care of a property. He breaks in and helps himself thirty-nine times. Could you blame the house owner if, after a time, he becomes suspicious that the watchman is not all he should be? On August 23, 1938, Count Galeazzo Ciano, Italian Foreign minister, and son-in-law of Il Duce, formally admitted to the British chargé d'affaires that Italy was sending fresh armies and war material to the Rebel armies. There was no way of lying out of the evidence presented.



Now that the Anglo-Italian accord has been ratified, Great Britain formally recognizes the Italian conquest of Ethiopia; but Italian troops have not been withdrawn from Spain as agreed when the accord was reached. What is that old saw about "honor among diplomats"?

British Foreign Secretary Halifax, in a speech before the House of Lords, said, "We understand that the British-Italian agreement does not hinder Premier Mussolini from doing everything in his power to win a victory for General Franco." Why, of course not. Who thought it did?

When the German battleship Deutschland left Gibraltar for Cadiz the British battle-cruiser Hood did the handsome thing. Its band played "Deutschland über Alles" just after it was decided at Munich to deliver Czechoslovakia to Hitler.

TOP

The British schoolboy who is reported to have said, "The prevailing religion in England is hypocrisy," was probably not far wrong. While willing to play "Deutschland über Alles", England is going to do what it can to forestall such an eventuality. It may be willing to have "Deutschland über Alles" in Czechoslovakia and some other places, but to have it "über Alles" in Britain is something else again.



True, over 57 British ships have been attacked in Spanish waters and several British subjects killed, and the British Government announced that it would do nothing about it. The ships were lawfully in pursuit of their legitimate trade. They had on board only agreed merchandise. The attacks were deliberate, not accidental, and after several of the ships had been bombed the crews were machine-gunned. But Britain appears to be complaisant.

Men's Hearts Failing Them

It is no wonder men's hearts are failing them for fear. Airplane factories in California are working day and night to increase Britain's supply of war planes; British telephone operators are being trained to work with gas masks; steel concerns are advertising steel cellars which may be buried in gardens; and a whole nation is trying to make a curtain to prevent bombers from getting in.

Americans can hardly appreciate the pathetic attempts to live, as disclosed in the British papers published at the height of the Czechoslovakian crisis. Just before the Munich conference the London *Daily Express* published instructions on how to make a refuge for six persons at a distance of 20 feet from the home. It would be 10 feet long, 4½ feet deep, 3½ feet wide at the base, and 4½ feet wide at the top. There would be cinders in the bottom; there would be a roof of corrugated iron, with a little slope to it; entrance would be by lifting a portion of the roof.

Britain reports a World War veteran who hung himself because of the furore created by possible gas attacks. At nearly every lecture on poison gas someone fainted. Women fainted in the streets of London during an air-raid test. A volunteer air warden died from the strain after leaving a gas chamber.

The London *Daily Herald* contained a picture occupying a half page, labeled "Gas-masks and bombs at a wedding". It shows a "church" with a huge cross and upon it a life-size figure being crucified. In the foreground are guests wearing gas masks, steel helmets and decontamination suits. The bride and bridegroom passed out through an archway of incendiary bomb scoops.

When the 400 military planes bought in the United States the first week in June are delivered to Britain, it is just possible the tone of British diplomacy toward Italy and Germany may change somewhat; for those planes, it is confidently believed, will outfly and outfight anything else now flying in the skies, and in the hands of British flyers would be almost certain to do so. Britain has the money, it has the men, and history indicates that when it has the necessary airships it would seem to be a good time for somebody to watch his steps.

It seems that Britain intends to make her military air equipment second to none. It has already a tremendous advantage in commercial aviation.

First Place in Aviation



First place in aviation is claimed by Britain, which has 80,000 miles in operation as against 63,600 miles in the United States. Over 3,300,000 miles were flown in Britain in 1937, and 161,000 passengers and 1,300 tons of freight and mails were carried without one serious accident. An excellent record.

Nine days to Australia by air is considered only a start. The Imperial Airways now have biweekly service from London to Sydney, Australia, by seaplanes. The schedule, nine days at first, is to be changed to seven days after a little. Departures from England are on Thursday and Sunday.

Flight from Egypt to Australia has already been made in two days. Three British bombers flew nonstop from Ismailia, Egypt, to Darwin, Australia, a flight of 7,162 miles, in 48 hours and 5 minutes after their take-off. The final 800 miles of this distance record was made in a driving tropical rain. The total distance flown was 856 miles greater than the Russian flight from Moscow to San Jacinto, California, and done in 14 hours less time.

Three days to Sydney is the schedule envisaged for the not far distant future. The Royal Netherlands Indies Airways announce their intention of putting on a three-day schedule between London and Sydney, Australia, in 1941. Passengers will fly in sealed cabins above the weather, at a height of four to five miles

TOP

above the earth. Forty passengers will be carried by day, and 26 by night.

Pickaback flying, too, may prove advantageous in case of war. The British have proved that a big flying machine can carry a small flying machine on its back, rise into the air, gain momentum, and the smaller plane can then be detached and can (and did) fly the Atlantic ocean, the mother plane remaining in the homeland. Military men see some possibilities in this invention, but it is not known if it is valuable otherwise.

It now appears that by the end of 1939 Britain will have 6,000 fast fighting planes and that this will be twice as many as Germany had in the big bluff of September, 1938. The so-called "statesmen" of the world spread abroad the alleged misinformation that Hitler had 10,000 planes at his command, when he had but 3,000; at least so it is claimed.

A single-seat fighting monoplane, called the "British Super-Marine Spitfire 1", is the world's fastest military aircraft. The Air Ministry stated that this ship has a speed of 350 miles an hour. A thousand are being built.

London financiers have expressed the opinion that the threat of a trade-war with Germany has tended to make the Nazis somewhat more reasonable and willing to talk things over with a view to a trade agreement.



The Durham Miners' Association, by its executive committee, sent a resolution to the German ambassador, Prime Minister Chamberlain, Lord Halifax, and others protesting against "the cruel iniquities" perpetrated by the Nazis, which, the resolution stated, "relegated the Nazi government and its supporters to the depths of barbarism." The resolution protested against a proposed visit of Goering to England. The Miners' Association has 120,000 members.

Havens for Refugees

Chamberlain wanted to provide havens for Jewish refugees from Germany. So he suggested East Africa and British Guiana in South America — humid equatorial jungle lands full of snakes and wild beasts. The poor Jews are trying to get away from the snakes and wild beasts in Germany now. Mr. Chamberlain's proposal is ironical.

The 11,000 refugees from Austria and Germany who have settled in Britain on guarantees that they had friends there and that they would not disturb employment have, in fact, increased it. They have been instrumental in employing 15,000 British workmen in the industries which they have set up.

Jesuits were terror-stricken lest the little Basque refugees should come to the United States and tell the truth about what goes on in Spain, but Britain took thousands of them and still has some. A group of these little folks earned $1,500 in a three weeks' tour of English cities, repeating dances which they learned in the home of their fathers, and this sum enables them to stay in hospitable England another winter.

Sir Samuel Hoare, in addressing the House of Commons concerning the question of admitting more German Jews to England, said, "There is the making of a definite anti-Jewish movement." The C. I. V. I. C. might do a little investigating as to the Jesuit influence back of this movement. Anti-Semitism has long been a feature of Catholic Action, and dates from the Middle Ages.

A writer in the London *Tablet* (Roman Catholic) explains that in the Middle Ages the Jews were compelled to wear bright red to show their blood-guiltiness for Christ's death, but lights were poor in those days and on one occasion a cardinal embraced a Jew under the impression that he was a fellow cardinal. That was tough on the Jew. The cardinal was so mad that he used his influence to have the Jews thereafter clothed in yellow instead of red, and that is how the Jews came to wear yellow.

Anti-Semitism is a feature of all the Rome-endorsed dictatorships, and is now making its appearance in the United States through the influence of Priest Coughlin and his sheet "Social Justice". The Jews are in for a tough time everywhere if the Anglo-Fascist-Nazi lineup ultimately reaches and includes the United States as an extension of Jesuitized Albion, which is not unlikely.



By no means all Britishers, as has been seen, are admirers of Nazism and its Fuehrer. The London *News-Chronicle* of August 27 said facetiously:

Congratulations to our brother in literature Adolf Hitler, whose best-seller *Mein Kampf* has just passed the 4,000,000 mark. Congratulations also to Otto Bopp, "Dusty" Schnitzelbaum, Heinie Plugheimer, Frau Amalie ("Slogger") Gumpels, and Fritzie Dudelwasser, who were overheard some time ago refusing to buy a copy and are now able to get around in bathchairs.

At a trade exhibition at Dartford, Kent, Lord Hollenden, recently a guest of Hitler, was giving a lecture on the Press, in which he said, "The feeling is growing that we shall not get things right until we get control of the Press of the country"; whereupon one of his auditors brought down the house by saying, "Send for Hitler." Seriously, however, that seems not necessary. All that seems needed is for Hitler to summon Chamberlain and tell him what he wants done, and it shall be as he says.

Such protesting voices would, however, become weaker and fewer the more the Jesuit scheme for a bigger and more perfidious Albion progressed. Wait!

Even a prime minister must not presume to speak out of turn. Learning that Chamberlain intended to deplore, in his speech, the vituperation of German press attacks on British statesmen, the entire Nazi diplomatic staff and fifteen German correspondents refused to attend the dinner of the Foreign Press Association in London, December 13. How's that for lining them up? And don't think that this was done without the knowledge and consent of Hitler and his advisers.*



Whatever the Jesuit scheme for Albion may envisage, it unquestionably includes provision for a dictatorship in some form, even though lip-worship may continue to be given to "democracy".

The British "Conservatives", so called, seem not to be troubled by the forward march of Nazism and Fascism. Absorption of Memel by Germany is but part of the process which these Conservatives call "unification". They contend that Germans living in other countries have a right to self-determination. Absorption of Memel by Germany would be excused upon this pretext. Denmark will go soon.

But what about the self-determination of the following towns absorbed by Germany in which the majority were Czechoslovakians:

Town	No. of Czechs	No. of Germans
Znojmo	11,691	7,988
Breslav	9,534	2,028
Policka	4,934	591
Koprivnce	3,968	622
Stramberk	3,200	47
Pribor	4,696	186
Svinov	3,935	411

* See Jesuitized Germany, *Consolation* Nos. 501 and 502.

British Ambassadors

The British ambassadors to Albania, Italy, Norway, Sweden and Venezuela are Roman Catholics, and the wives of the ambassadors to France, Russia and Uruguay are Roman Catholics.

It was said at the League of Nations assembly that there would be no war in Europe as long as there was one small state left that could be sacrificed. The process of unification, which the British Conservatives say should not be resisted, may in time lead Germany to demand Switzerland, Belgium and the Netherlands. In each of these countries German or a Germanic language is spoken. Becoming stronger with each new acquisition, Germany may in time go so far as to demand the Scandinavian countries, as they are in line, being inhabited by Teutonic peoples. Even the French could, by a stretch of the linguistic principle, be included in the unification program, for in its language there are many German elements. Italy and Spain would in time seem only peninsular extensions of the Germanic mainland.

Albion would be next; for is not the English race Aryan and its royal family largely of German blood? Certain members of the royal family are believed to be pro-Nazi. A noted English author, commenting on the proposed visit of the duke of Windsor to England, said, "If Edward, duke of Windsor, is brought back to England by Chamberlain, it is because Edward is a Nazi."

The Last Stand?



A Jesuit priest, M. Oliver Semmes, of Kingston, Jamaica, expressed the belief, in an interview with the Boston *Traveler*, that the British Government is seriously considering the removal of its capital from London to Canada.

The North American continent is English. If it could also be made Catholic it would be a far more imposing see than Rome ever was. Have the Jesuits thought of that also? Life is short, but art is long. London and England are not the most desirable location for the capital and center of a world empire or commonwealth. They are unhealthy and congested.

The population of Greater London, with its area of 693 square miles, increased from 6,580,000 in 1901 to 8,200,000 in 1938. Within this area are 229 open spaces of 50 acres or more.

If the present falling birth rate in Britain continues for another thirty years, instead of there then being 7,500,000 children and adolescents between the ages of 7 and 18, there will be but 4,500,000, a reduction of 40 percent. In one school in London the roll fell from 550 to 230 in four years. Some schools are being closed. Young people training to be teachers find it hard to get any work.

The idea that the pope would even consider moving the center of Catholicism from Rome to America may seem preposterous to many. However, bear in mind that the Vatican is centuries old and in imminent danger of destruction by nature or man. Remember, too, that the pope's headquarters were at one time in France, for seventy years. But as to the British capital.

Hendrik Willem Van Loon, world-famed author, in his book *Our Battle*, says, "It is well within the realm of possibility that we shall see the sleepy little town of Ottawa become the residence of the Royal Family and hear that what remains of the British Empire after Adolph Hitler gets through with it will henceforth be ruled from the heart of the new world. I realize that I am writing this at a moment when a terrific crisis has overtaken the world, a crisis more serious than any other that has occurred since the end of the fifth century of our era, when the Roman government was no longer able to maintain itself in the ancient capital of the empire and transferred the centre of government from Rome to the city of Ravenna, which, being situated in the marshy plains of Eastern Italy, was less open to a surprise attack from the barbarians. If you and I live another ten years I feel convinced that we shall see a similar move on the part of the British government. For the London of the twentieth century is quite as vulnerable as the Rome of the fifth, only this time the danger will come from the air and not from the land or even the sea."

How far the Jesuits will progress with their program before Armageddon overtakes them remains to be seen. How successful they will be in balancing the more or less hostile forces of Fascism, Nazism and Albionism and coordinating them in a stand against Communism is also a question. That they will meet with a considerable degree of success for a time the Scriptures foretell. But that their triumph will be brief is likewise predicted with certainty. Jesuitized Albion may go far, but the ultimate triumph is reserved for him whose right it is, Christ Jesus, the Son and Vindicator of the Most High, Jehovah.

Gangsters Hang Together — and Should

◆ The American Civil Liberties Union, and other liberty lovers, began making it hot for the dictator of Jersey City, Frank Hague; and Frank, being nobody's fool, had the papers which he controls get on the job. *The Jersey Observer* had a scarehead clear across the front page of the paper, "Clergy Lauds Hague's Stand," followed by the information that "Priest and minister praise mayor's fight against the CIO here. Father Maloney of St. Aedans and Rev. Roper of Waverly Congregational declare that people of city are giving support which he deserves." What else would they do? All are racketeers together; none of them interested in God, in the Scriptures, in truth, in reason, in liberty, in the people, or in anything but themselves.

Clergy Organizing Fascism

◆ The *Razón*, daily newspaper of Bogota, Colombia, exposed the fact that in the effort to destroy the Colombian Republic the clergy have been organizing the workers into syndicates and that the "Reverend Father" Feliz Restrepo, Jesuit, let the cat out of the bag that the Roman Hierarchy, under the direction of the archbishop of Bogota, definitely intends to establish Fascism in Colombia. The paper points to the accursed results of Fascism in Italy, Germany, Portugal and the portion of Spain under Franco, and hopes Colombia may awake before too late.

Send on Your $11

◆ Send on your $11 to "Reverend Father" Ralph, S.V.D., Catholic University of Peking, 176 West Adams Street, Chicago, Illinois. $1 of this will get you 365 masses a year; $5 will do the same thing for every living member of your family; and the remaining $5 will go for the dead members. It should be explained that nobody living or dead will get one red cent's worth of benefit; but shouldn't you do something to help pay for the advertising?

TOP

Demons Impersonate the Living

◆ There are several well-authenticated cases of where the demons have impersonated the living, which, of course, is quite as easy as impersonating the dead. All that is necessary, in either case, is to hypnotize the subject into seeing something that is not there. Empress Catherine, of Russia, was once impersonated in the chair of state; she cried out in horror at the scene, which was also clear to all in her party. There was one instance where a British statesman (Dr. Mark Antony Macdonnell) was ill and did not leave his room for two days, and on both those days he was impersonated in the House of Commons and even voted in the division lobby. The poets Goethe and Shelley also personally met impersonations of themselves. Their minds were played upon into thinking they saw something which they did not see. This ability of these "lying spirits" (1 Kings 22:22) to lie direct to certain minds under certain circumstances is a most astonishing power for evil.

Somebody's Unwanted Baby



The Richmond *Times-Dispatch* tells 'how Jesus' little twin sister was "precipitated" to Mrs. Lucille Silver'. It is as elegant a piece of demonism as one would wish to read. The demons got Mrs. Silver all worked up mentally to believe she was going to be the recipient of a heaven-born youngster, second child of the virgin Mary. But another couple, one of whom at least is a spirit medium (witch —*Bible*), parted with one that, if it came from heaven, came by a roundabout route. But let Mrs. Silver tell her story, as in the *Times-Dispatch:*

The baby was given to her at about noon on July 11 after a voice spoke to her in a park and directed her to go to the end of the Chamberlayne Avenue bus line and wait there, Mrs. Silver said.

"I got off the bus and sat down to wait," Mrs. Silver said. "July 11 was an awfully warm day, and the rays of the sun, together with the anticipation of what was about to transpire, soon had my clothes wringing wet with perspiration.

"I waited until nearly 12 o'clock and was about to give up and go back, when I saw a little woman coming down a footpath toward me. She was alone and carried no packages. In fact, she seemed just an ordinary woman taking a walk. She was bareheaded, wore long hair well done up, dressed in a purple dress with several different kinds of little flowers in it. She was very beautiful and seemed radiantly happy. She walked past me.

"Then suddenly she stopped and, turning to me she stretched forth her two hands, and right there before my eyes I saw the sweetest, most beautiful little baby precipitated fully clad in precious, most suitable baby clothes.

"As she handed it to me I felt a charge of electricity pass from her to me that felt something like it does if one accidentally sticks his finger in an electric light socket. She said, 'Call her Barbara May. We will watch over her and she shall not want for anything.' I looked down at the precious little baby in my arms and when I raised my eyes to thank the Lady Master from the Cosmic Spheres for her, she was gone and I saw her no more.

"Immediately a cab unlike any I had ever seen before appeared and took me to Richmond . . . The baby is of the development of a two-months-old child just as I had been told by the Master in the Park.

"Two bottles of milk were handed me in a paper bag along with the baby with instructions as to the feeding time."

The "I Am" Spiritists De Luxe

◆ The Ballards, spiritists de luxe, not only operate their seances in public and on a huge and expensive scale, but they supply the evidence that they are not afraid to use a name which belongs only to the great Jehovah God himself. They invite their dupes to order the "Mighty I AM Presence" to give them any sums of money they require for use in their so-called "Service of the Light" and make no bones of flashing diamonds and other expensive jewels as evidence that their "Saint Germain" and "Ascended Masters" (the demons) will give them whatever they ask. The whole thing is demonism, pure and simple.

He Might as Well

◆ Reuters carried a dispatch from India that at the village of Garh, near Simla, a priest had turned somersaults night and day in front of his particular "deity". He might as well. What he is doing at present is no more foolish than what he has been doing right along. And if his "deity" (one of the fallen angels —demons—devils) is pleased with that, he is not any more pleased than the big Devil himself is with the "eternal torture" and "purgatory" gyrations and mental somersaults of his Western imitators.

TOP



Many Catholic Prelates Sued



Two bishops and a number of other Roman Catholic clergymen and two newspaper publishing corporations are included among many parties cited as defendants in suits recently filed in Colorado, Georgia and Ohio as a result of attempts to suppress the broadcasting of Bible truths by Jehovah's witnesses. A cardinal also is included.

At Colorado Springs, in the District Court of El Paso County, the action is brought in the name of Joseph F. Rutherford against nine Roman Catholic pastors and others of Colorado Springs, including the chief of police, local Catholic societies, certain lay and religious persons, and the newspaper corporation that is part owner of broadcasting station KVOR. The complaint alleges that the defendants

> . . . did maliciously concert and conspire together to, and did falsely and maliciously compose, write or cause to be written, and caused and procured to be published . . . a certain false, scandalous, malicious and defamatory libel

concerning Judge Rutherford. In Colorado Springs his speech "FACE THE FACTS" had been widely advertised to be broadcast September 11 over station KVOR, linked in a world-wide independent chain engaged to distribute the lecture as given by him that day in the Royal Albert Hall, London, England. The alleged defamatory statement, published just before the broadcast in the Colorado Springs *Sunday Gazette and Telegraph*, charges that "the broadcast of Judge Rutherford is an ignorant attack on Christianity", "an insult to the citizens of the community" and that the speaker "widens his scope by attacking the American flag and the ideals it stands for in the hearts of the people of this country". Claimed damages, $150,000.00.

In Georgia a suit is filed also in the name of Judge Rutherford. It is pending in the Superior Court of Effingham County against the head of the Roman Catholic diocese comprising the entire State. The bill of complaint alleges that the defendant, Gerald Patrick O'Hara, bishop of Savannah-Atlanta,

> did falsely and maliciously compose, write or cause to be written, and caused and procured to be published . . . a certain false, scandalous, malicious and defamatory libel

concerning Judge Rutherford. This act of the bishop took the form of an attempt, by letter, to prevent Atlanta station WATL from participating in a coast-to-coast chain broadcast on October 2, presenting the second of a series of speeches by Judge Rutherford. WATL did broadcast the entire program, ignoring the bishop's letter, which asked the WATL manager to reject the broadcast because "this gentleman has been striving for years to destroy every form of religion", "opposes not only the Catholic Church" but lacks "charity and justice in his preaching" and "is a destroyer and a sower of discord" "by his vicious language". Damages in the sum of $100,000.00 are claimed of the eminent prelate, a former private secretary of Dennis Cardinal Dougherty, archbishop of Philadelphia. Fifty-nine other stations also broadcast the same speech by Judge Rutherford on "FASCISM OR FREEDOM" October 2.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers' headquarters at Paris, France

Ohio's aged bishop of Columbus, James Joseph Hartley, a founder and honorary president of the Catholic Press Association, is included with his priest-editor and the corporation publishing his diocesan weekly newspaper to defend the damage suit for $100,000.00 brought against all of them by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, a Pennsylvania corporation of which Judge Rutherford is president. Hartley, who is just a few days younger than the present pope, is expected to explain in court the actions of his subor-

TOP

dinates and himself in forcing breach of a ten-year contract between Columbus station WBNS and the Watch Tower Society. The bill of complaint shows that the several defendants

> conspired and concerted together to interfere with and cause an unlawful breach of said contract and to deprive this plaintiff and its officers and public speakers by said broadcasts of their fundamental rights of free speech and publication of their legitimate Biblical teachings and to close their mouths in voicing opinions which the said defendants presumptuously declared to be objectionable to themselves and to their church.

Right after WBNS broadcast Judge Rutherford's London speech September 11 the diocesan newspaper of Columbus published a long front-page article and an editorial directing attention to that article and the action therein urged upon readers. Referring to Judge Rutherford, it described him as "the unspeakable 'Judge' Rutherford", "the unjudicial Judge," "the so-called 'Judge'," and labeled his broadcasting as "offensive stuff" and as an "insulting, false and evil broadcast". In the article readers were provided with a form of letter to send to Detroit station WJR and other Columbus stations as well as WBNS, "to put Rutherford and his kind forever off the air." The article urged:

> BOYCOTT the companies who use the offending stations to advertise their wares; refuse to buy the goods of such companies. Here is a chance for you to enter upon a splendid piece of CATHOLIC ACTION. Victory is certain.

The paper's editorial chorused that Rutherford's "racket must now be brought to a stop. By prayer and good example, by instruction and effort, in season and out of season, every Catholic must labor to destroy the calamitous influence of the unspeakable 'Judge'." This suit against the Columbus bishop and his codefendants is pending in the Common Pleas Court of Franklin County, Ohio.

In another Ohio suit, previously announced, the Watch Tower Society claims $25,000.00 damages for an unlawful breach of a broadcasting contract with Akron station WADC. Three prominent Catholic priests and the grand knight of the local chapter of Knights of Columbus, together with the president of the district Holy Name Union, are included as defendants responsible for forcing WADC to interrupt the chain broadcast of Judge Rutherford's speech on October 2.



Today's heroes—who will honor them?

Dennis Cardinal Dougherty, archbishop of Philadelphia, his chancellor, J. Carroll McCormick (who is also Dougherty's nephew), and a local priest of the "Holy Ghost Fathers" are defendants in a $100,000.00 damage suit carried up to and now pending in the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania. This suit also is brought in the name of the Watch Tower Society as a result of a boycott launched by the defendants and other Catholics against Philadelphia station WIP, in connection with which the eminent cardinal himself went on record that he would "take further and more drastic action if the broadcasting of Judge Rutherford is permitted to continue".

Nazi Persecutions Attract Attention



Among the moving scenes described in the book *Soldiers of the Marshes*, by Langhoffs, we find the story of a Bible Student who in spite of harsh treatment and the most brutal torture persistently refused to say "Heil Hitler". The Bible Students, called also Jehovah's witnesses, decline to give the Hitler salute and to accept the Fuehrer as their savior.

This organization was formed in 1884 in

TOP

the United States of America, where it has numerous adherents. Such is also the case in other countries, notably in Germany. The purpose of its members is, by meeting and studying together, to acquire a thorough knowledge of the truths contained in the Bible. The members of the Society circulate the Holy Scriptures, as well as tracts commenting on the same. They believe the last judgment to be very near, and practice with the greatest earnestness the Christian doctrine that they "must obey God rather than men".

According to the conclusions of a court at Bade, their studies are based solely on the Christian faith. The chief of police, Baron Von Nordenfycht, on September 14, 1932, also confirmed the fact that their only object in meeting together is to examine Biblical questions. Doctors Barth and Stachelin, two professors of theology at Basle, Switzerland, in a report dated February 2, 1937, considered Jehovah's witnesses as being interested in Biblical prophecies, and as, above all, being diligent to publish the message of the kingdom of God, and as taking no part whatever in politics. To say that they have the slightest connection with Communism is a false and baseless accusation, and must rest on a willful misunderstanding.

Before the rise of the Third Reich a Nazi schoolmaster named Schemm, who later became minister of public worship, and later still was killed in an airplane accident, threatened Jehovah's witnesses at Munich in these terms: "When we get into power we shall quickly finish with you." That is the only promise that the National Socialists have kept. They have indeed ferociously persecuted Jehovah's witnesses. Since 1933 over 6,000 members of this organization have been incarcerated in prisons, houses of correction, and concentration camps, where they steadfastly resist the Nazi terrorists, and openly declare themselves resolved to remain faithful to their belief.

Another work, bearing the title "Crusade Against Christianity", has been published in the German language by Franz Zürcher at Zurich, Switzerland. This account of the sufferings of persecuted men and women is free from all artifice, and is a tale plainly told. Yet so moving is it that it constitutes one of the most terrible accusations that can be brought against the demoniacal rulers of the Third Reich. These accusations would be even more eloquent if the author had forborne to mix them with polemics against the numerous and the powerful enemies of the Scriptures.

The German association of Jehovah's witnesses was dissolved in June, 1933. Its books and booklets were burned, its property confiscated, and its adherents thrown into prison and dragged off to concentration camps. Men who refused to give the Hitler salute have been discharged by their employers. In the case of one worker this took place after 33 years' service. The pensions of disabled soldiers have been discontinued, and they have been ironically advised to ask Jehovah for food to eat. Their tormentors have sought to compel Jehovah's witnesses to accept that Hitler is sent by God, and their underlings have shouted at their victims the words taken from one of the works of the German poet Heine, "Jehovah, be assured of my eternal scorn. Great Babylon's king am I." This second book, *Crusade Against Christianity*, shows that hundreds of victims have been charged and haled before the courts, and have then been condemned to varying terms of imprisonment, extending to sentences of five years, for:

(1) Having studied the Bible together.
(2) Having celebrated the memorial of Christ's death at a meeting of three people, consisting of a married couple and one of their friends.
(3) Having distributed tracts explaining the Scriptural prophecies.
(4) Having offered the Bible from house to house.
(5) Having read the Bible in a tram.
(6) Having visited friends professing the same faith.
(7) Having been present at a funeral (one year's imprisonment for this).
(8) Having sung songs to the praise of God.
(9) Having played such songs on a harmonium (the instrument was confiscated by the state).



One of the most atrocious things done is to deprive the Bible Students of their children, and to place these latter in a boarding school, or even in a house of correction for youthful criminals. This was done in accordance with one of Hitler's threats pronounced in April, 1933, and has been carried out according to "law".

Who will not be moved, even to tears, to learn of the case of the little boy who, after enduring the most horrible treatment in one of these institutions, threw himself on his mother, saying, "Mother, it is written in the Bible that God will not suffer us to be tried more than we can bear, and I can bear no more."—From the French *Consolation*.

(*To be continued*)

TOP

Spain and Portugal

If Franco Had Known—



If Franco had known on July 17, 1936, what he knows today, would he have started the revolt against the Spanish Republic? We are inclined to doubt it. What was to have been a coup d'etat with German and Italian help has become one of the hardest fought civil wars in history and threatens—should the insurgents win — to undermine Spanish independence.

Primo de Rivera had found it easy enough to gag Parliamentary institutions under the monarchy and establish a dictatorship; Franco must have expected as easy a time with the Republic. The officers of the army and navy were with him; German and Italian help was forthcoming at once. Victory seemed certain, but the Spanish civil war has lasted almost half as long as the World War, and the Republic has not yet fallen.

The resistance of Spain's badly armed, ragged militia and the anti-Fascist volunteers that came to her aid from the world over will some day be universally recognized, whatever one's sympathies, for the heroic struggle that it is. The Republic has fought not only its own insurgents, but Germany and Italy, and it has fought them with one hand tied behind its back by the cruel farce of "non-intervention".

We wonder how many on Franco's side are not secretly regretful; the divisions between Right and Left in Spain were deep, but not too deep to be bridged without bloodshed. The arrogance of the German and Italian troops, bearing themselves as conquerors rather than as allies, has sown hatred among the insurgents. The defeat of the Italians at Guadalajara by Spanish troops and Italian anti-Fascists caused secret satisfaction among Franco's own men. Premier Negrin's Thirteen Point broadcast to the insurgents has aroused responsive echoes. May the coming year bring peace.—New York *Post*.

Uncle Sam's Betrayal of Spain



Here is a plain case where a brave people, struggling to maintain a new government of their own choosing—a government far more democratic than they had ever known before—seems about to be overwhelmed by reactionary traitors with the help of a couple of bandit nations as open allies. This generation has never witnessed anywhere in the world a struggle for democracy and the right to a decent destiny that so clearly and so richly deserved the deepest sympathy of the American people.

Consider that a short twenty years ago, on a great wave of outraged civic righteousness, we took up arms and crossed an ocean to do battle for "world democracy". Now, when every democracy and quasi-democracy in the world is being far more seriously threatened than they were then, our Government has covertly and underhandedly taken sides with the murderers of Spanish democracy, and we, the American people, are standing completely stultified before the world!

And how was that national disgrace, this stealthy betrayal of democracy, brought about? It was brought about by the machinations of that coterie of snobs infesting the State Department known as "career diplomats". These admirers of Franco represent American democracy no more than Al Capone and his gangsters represented American democracy.

And yet it is impossible not to see that the president has allowed the secretary of state to allow this little gang of underlings, who acknowledge no responsibility to the people, to exercise an authority that should be trusted to the hands of only the highest responsible officials. Is it possible that the secretary of state, unwilling to soil his own hands, was yet willing enough for the dirty job to be done by his underlings? This is one possible explanation of this dark affair.

While the immediate effect is perhaps more disgraceful than dangerous to our national safety, such aiding and abetting of Fascism is indisputably dangerous to the civilized world, including America.–Clay Fulks, in *The American Guardian*.

Garrote Not in Use in Portugal

◆ *Consolation* No. 495, September 7, 1938, issue, page 23, second column, paragraph entitled "Eighty Masons Garroted at Malaga". J. E. Azevedo, writing from Shanghai, China, makes the correction that capital punishment was abolished in Portugal some years ago; hence Portugal's good name should not be clouded by inclusion in the punition named.

TOP

Canada

Reward of Canadian Soldiery



Thousands of unemployable ex-soldiers are within a flea's hop of starvation in Canada. And thousands of employable returned men walk the streets—begging for an opportunity to earn an honest living. What a travesty of justice! What an indictment against the government that unhesitatingly pushed these men into the slaughter-pit (Great War), then left their poor victims, after the slaughter was over, to shift for themselves! What an indictment against the human vultures who control the avenues of employment in this country! What a terrible disillusionment for ex-soldiers who fondly dreamed in 1914-18 that the Great War would make them permanent heroes and secure lifelong special consideration and honor for them! Where are the great majority of ex-soldiers of the Great War today? Thousands are on relief; and thousands are used solely for the profits that can be extracted from their bodies.—Central Committee of the Soldiers'-People's Party.



Winter in Manitoba

The Giant's Steps

◆ Ottawa, Canada. — The Giant's Steps, or Giant's Stairway, situated in the center of Paradise Valley in Banff National Park, is a succession of large rectangular blocks of stone, placed by nature in such regular formation as to suggest an immense stairway. Over these stones rushes the crystal-clear water of Wastach brook, forming a beautiful cascade or series of waterfalls.

These steps formed, according to Indian legend, the ancient stairway of the Indian spirits of the upper air, the "Uki", and their antithetic brethren, the spirits of the lower regions. So impressed were the Indians with the beauty of the scene that they named the brook "Wastach", meaning Beautiful.

The Giant's Steps are easily reached from Lake Louise, either by motor or saddle-horse.

Canadians the Most Talkative

◆ In Canada in 1935 the number of telephone conversations per capita was 211, in the United States 197, in Denmark 178, and in Sweden 152. Since then Canada has become still more talkative, and in 1936 made a world's record of 222 telephone conversations per capita. Alexander Graham Bell, inventor of the telephone, was a Scot, but Canada was the birthplace of the telephone.

Surgery Saves a Prize Turkey

◆ Near Woodrow, Saskatchewan, a coyote bit a big chunk out of a prize turkey before he was chased away. The housewife, Mrs. O'Hara, who saw the occurrence, killed a hen, carved out a big slice of its breast, and, with silk thread, sewed that to the breast of the live bird; and at last accounts the turkey was strutting about as though nothing of any serious consequence had happened to his turkey highness.

Wild Life in Canadian Parks

◆ In the fenced enclosures of Canadian national parks there are now 5,600 buffalo, 3,600 elk, 1,512 mule deer, 907 moose, 320 antelope, with smaller numbers of cattalo hybrids, Rocky Mountain goats, Rocky Mountain (big horn) sheep, white-tailed deer and yak, besides great numbers of smaller animals.

British Gold to Canada

◆ Large quantities of British gold being shipped to Canada plainly indicate that the Western world is considered safer than Europe; and there is also the presumption to be indulged that gold in Canada could be quickly swapped for munitions in the United States in case of necessity.

TOP



"Good Neighbor"

THE leading politician of the major political party in America and who confesses to being a religionist recently said: "We must pursue the good neighbor policy" and, further, avoid saying anything that might offend the religious susceptibilities of others. That American politician also recently said: "We must have religious freedom, and this government guarantees religious liberty." At the same time this same great politician ably supports Cardinal Mundelein, which gentleman of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy advises and incites others to persecute wickedly and maliciously ill-treat the true followers of Christ Jesus because such persecuted ones do not support the Catholic Hierarchy but instead serve God and Christ. Cardinal Mundelein is a power in the political affairs of the nation because he influences many votes. It is truly said that politics makes strange bedfellows. Is it the proper exercise of "the good neighbor policy" to connive with and support religious organizations and the strong men therein who persecute the true Christians or anyone else? It certainly is not. Politicians do many strange things that they may have the political support of others, particularly of influential men in religious organizations. If the Roman Catholic Hierarchy were politically weak in the United States that same chief politician would completely ignore them. The purpose of the Hierarchy is to silence all persons and prevent them from exposing the Hierarchy while the Hierarchy pursues its selfish course of depriving the people of their God-given rights. The Hierarchy receives aid from the politicians in silencing honest and sincere persons, and, in turn, the Hierarchy renders political aid to the politicians. From the politicians' viewpoint "the good neighbor policy" is a convenient means of preventing the truth from being told, which exposes the wrongs of a strong political-religious organization. "The good neighbor policy," not being understood by the people generally, sounds well, and by insisting on the "good neighbor policy" as understood by politicians it works well for both religionists and politicians.

The first question is, Who is your neighbor? What is the true good neighbor policy? A Christian's neighbor is anyone who believes on and serves Jehovah God and Jesus Christ. God's second great commandment repeated specifically by Jesus concerning such says: "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." (Matt. 19:19) That means to unselfishly render good unto all persons who sincerely serve God and obey His righteous law. Could a person render good to his fellow creature who believes in God by shunning and avoiding telling the truth? No, assuredly not; because it is everyone's duty who believes in God to help his neighbor or fellow creature to have a better understanding of God and His Word. Jesus declares that everyone who hears and obeys him must tell the truth. (John 18:37) What is meant by telling the truth? It means to tell others what is written in the Word of God, because of God's Word Jesus says: "Thy word is truth." (John 17:17) A person does his neighbor good by pointing out the pitfalls and snares which the Devil has set for men, and this he is commanded to do if he really loves his fellow creature. The real good-neighbor policy could not mean the hindering of one from hearing the truth of God's Word.

The Scriptures clearly point out that the Devil set up religion to mock and defame the Almighty God and to ensnare men. The Devil blinds the understanding of selfish men so that they cannot see and appreciate the truth of God's Word. (2 Cor. 4:4) Religious institutions or organizations which are managed and carried on by selfish men draw into such institutions many persons of good will but who by reason of being held in these religious institutions are kept in blindness to the truth of God's Word. The commandment of Jehovah to those who serve Him is to go and tell others who desire to hear the truth as set forth in His Word and to warn them against Satan's religious snares. (Ezek. 33:7-9) Those who love God and their fellow men, their neighbors, must obey God by telling God's Word of truth. The proclaiming of God's Word of truth exposes the Devil's snares and necessarily exposes religious systems, which operate in the name of the Lord but which are mocking God's holy name and are against His kingdom.

TOP

If the so-called "good neighbor policy" of the politicians is followed, what is the result? The Devil's religious institutions led by the great Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which seeks to grab control of the nations and to rule the people arbitrarily, are permitted to pursue their selfish and wicked work without the people's being informed as to how they must protect themselves therefrom. Therefore the politicians' "good neighbor policy" is really a snare. If everyone remained silent and said nothing that might shock the religious susceptibilities of religious leaders the people must continue to suffer with no possibility of knowing how to escape. The so-called "good neighbor policy" announced by politicians becomes a vicious policy working injury and destruction to one's neighbor. Only the truth as taught by God's Word and directed by and through Christ Jesus can make men free from such oppression. (John 8:32, 36) No good and reasonable person will be deceived by the sophistry of the religio-political advocates of their so-called "good neighbor policy". One's safe guide is to study and to give heed to the Word of God and thereby learn to do good unto all men that desire good.

China and Japan

War Babies Born Every Night



The Associated Press reports that hundreds of war babies are being born every night in refugee camps, in vacant lots and on sidewalks, and that most of these poor waifs have a brick pavement for a cradle and a piece of newspaper for their swaddling clothes. The pope highly approves of what the Japanese are doing in China. The Associated Press caught the Vatican in a lie on this matter of their stand by the Japanese in spreading the horrors of civilization in backward China. The Vatican tried to deny the published truth. Lying successfully today is a hard job.

In Manchuria and Jehol

◆ This is the one region in the world where the governing authority not only makes no effort to prevent the use of narcotic drugs but actually profits by the rapid increase of narcotic addiction. The degradation of the population of Manchuria through increasing use of opium and its derivatives has actually come to a pass where even Japanese newspapers published in the area have been moved to protest. . . . This is a sad but most illuminating example of the results of greed, of large-scale poisoning of one's fellow man for gain, and an example of total disregard of the obligations which any government, *de facto* or *de jure*, that hopes to enjoy respect, confidence, or recognition has towards other governments of the world. . . . It remains to be seen whether those responsible for the ash heaps of Harbin and Mukden, Tongshan, Tientsin, and Peiping, will do anything about it before they are overtaken by a retribution which all their ill-gotten gains cannot divert.—Stuart J. Fuller, of the U. S. Department of State, in an address before the Narcotics Division of the League of Nations.

Cholera in China

◆ In three months 280,000 Chinese died from cholera, and 52,000 in India from the same disease. The outbreak is due to the fact that war conditions in China have caused the usual precautions to lapse. The plague may sweep the world.

Germination of Old Seeds

◆ Cryptomeria seeds, found ten feet under ground in Japan, where they are believed to have lain fifteen centuries in the company of the old swords and mirrors lying near them, have sprouted and are now young trees of a height of eight centimeters.

Crowded Colleges of Hong Kong

◆ At present the three Roman Catholic colleges of Hong Kong, namely, St. Joseph's College, La Salle College and Wah Yan College, are crowded with students. There are nearly a thousand young men in each of them.

Tea in Mongolia

◆ *Consolation* readers intending to take their summer holidays in Mongolia are advised to carry their own teacups or bowls. Otherwise they will be offered one belonging to their host, who will lick it clean, wipe it with his sleeve, fill it with tea and then present it to the guest.—J. A. Williams, Lithuania.

Moose, Caribou and Deer



THE American moose is a powerful animal, standing sometimes as high as seven feet at the shoulders. It is long-haired, the hair being about three inches long. It has a horn spread that sometimes exceeds six feet. The "palm" of the horn is usually from twelve to sixteen inches wide and has many points. The young of the moose are not graceful, but rather awkward. They stand about 32 inches high and at first have a coat of sandy-red hair. The adult moose may attain to a weight of 1500 pounds, though that is exceptional. Usually they weigh from 1000 to 1200 pounds. They are found in small numbers in Minnesota and along the coastal side of the Rockies, but are more numerous in Canada and Alaska. In the United States hunters may kill only one male per season, and the open seasons are short.

The wolf is an enemy of the moose, but a cautious one. It will rarely attack in loose snow, as the sharp hoofs of the moose are an effective weapon. When the snow is crusted, however, the wolf has an advantage, remaining on top while the moose breaks through and is easily worsted by a pack of wolves, who know how to hamstring the moose.

The mating call of the moose in the autumn season is a startling thing. Long, loud and hoarse sounds the call, and the challenge, of the majestic beast. It is a challenge, because other moose are also looking and calling for mates. The competition often occasions sanguinary battles, as in the case of other members of the deer family.

Caribou

There is a species of wild reindeer in Canada called caribou. These provide food and clothing for Arctic natives. The stags roam far, but the does and fawns remain in groups. These have gray or light-brown coats of hair. The summer coat is acquired in July, the hair being long and soft, and white at the roots. The white part lengthens, while the increasingly brittle dark tips break off. Then when winter comes they have a white coat to match the scenery and make them less conspicuous to their enemies.

These caribou are migratory, traveling southward in winter to the edge of the Canadian forests in huge herds. Day and night for about three weeks they travel past a given point. About five million caribou roam the territory between the Mackenzie river and the eastern Arctic plains, coming from the northwest and swimming the Yukon river. They spend almost half the year in the vast Hudson Bay section, of which little is known. Here they live in the extreme cold of the Arctic winter night, moving about with only the lights of the moon and the northern sky shining upon the vast expanse of snow.

The semiannual migrations of caribou are the harvest season of the Eskimo and northern Indians. Almost every part of the animal is utilized in some way, whether for food, clothing or implements and bedding.

There are still a few caribou left in the United States, although they are hard to find, remaining only in those parts of the country that are almost inaccessible, chiefly in Minnesota and Maine.

Conserving Deer

Conservation departments of certain states provide for deer in times of scarcity by distributing cakes made of molasses and soy-bean meal. These are attached to trees, and balsam boughs draped over them in some cases to attract the deer. The animals soon discover that the cakes are good to eat, and form lines to get their share, a cake-line, so to speak.

The advance of "civilization" has resulted in greatly decreasing the number of deer in America, as well as elsewhere. Hunting deer for sport is restricted by game laws in many states. But how it could be any real sport to rob of its life such a beautiful and graceful thing as a deer is hard to comprehend. Necessity, *possibly*. Sport, *No!*

Transferring deer from one place to another to increase their number has proved successful in a number of cases.

A remarkable trek of reindeer under the supervision of drivers was recently undertaken between Nabaktooli, Alaska, and the Mackenzie River section of Canada. Stops en route were necessary for fawning, and the trek took five years. While 3,000 deer started out, only 2,300 reached their destination; but even so, the transfer may be considered a remarkable success and will provide a livelihood for the now underfed and impoverished Eskimos in that section of Canada.



Where Fascism Originates



Out of the wreckage and consternation and graves and ashes left in the wake of the World War, the present clever and sagacious pope conceived and brought forth that new and terrible form of irresponsible government known as Fascism. The Fascist war lords often quarrel with the pope. Their fellowship of blood and iron does not always work in perfect harmony. But it rivals the Huns and Tartars and Turks as a scourge of civilization and human rights.

It has announced to the world a fighting alliance with Japan. It has already gone far towards sweeping liberty and democracy from continental Europe. It startles the world with its unprovoked war on the peaceful and unoffending Chinese Republic. Its war to exterminate government by the people in Spain appears near final victory.

Months ago the Fascist spearhead was thrust into the New World. American reaction to the Fascist revolution in Brazil alarmed the Papacy. The Roman Catholic periodicals quickly denied that the new dictatorship in that country is Fascism. But the original press reports are unshaken by the denial. Behavior of Vargas is so much like that of Hitler and Mussolini as to demonstrate the common spirit and character of their bloody and oppressive rule. —Judge Gilbert O. Nations, in *The Monitor*.

World's Worst Record of Barbarism

◆ Everything that can be said of the extreme cruelty and bloody barbarism which the rebels practice is small compared with the real truth. In the first two weeks of the rebellious movement, in Valladolid alone, there were recorded three thousand executions, and in Zaragoza more than four thousand. In Burgos the executions continue, with the most cruel methods, of those affiliated with party organizations and workmen's clubs and members of the republican parties. In all these cities men have been burned at the stake with a pyre of so-called "heretical" books, taken from the archives and the libraries.

All that has been said of the slaughters in Badajoz is small compared with the reality there recorded. A large crowd of laborers and poor folks took refuge in the cathedral, believing that the right of asylum of the church would protect them from the rebels. . . . They were taken out from the sacred place and executed. Never before have such acts of barbarism been committed. From the cathedral square they were taken to the bull-ring wherein the terrible massacre took place which has amazed world opinion. Anything that may be said regarding the crimes perpetrated in Badajoz once this region fell into the rebel hands, as monstrous as it may seem, is far from the truth; for the reality is much more tragic. It has never been witnessed before; history does not record such precedents in the most barbaric peoples. It is true that from Badajoz and from Portugal the German and Italian airplanes departed to bombard the zones of loyalist territory. I have seen it and I, who have denounced it to the world, once more do here denounce it, under my word of honor. I am a Catholic and cannot lie nor have I ever lied. I have not taken sides in this struggle. I am dedicated to scientific activities and I know my duty to truth.—Dr. J. Brouwer, in the *Nieuw Rotterdamsche Courant*.

The Friends of Franco

◆ The magazine *News of Spain* published a half page of pictures of the town of Nules, 28 miles north of Valencia, Spain, after Franco's bombers had finished with it. Not a wall was left standing, while hundreds of women and children were buried in the ruins or machine-gunned as they fled. Thinking this a good page on which to record the names of the defenders and blessers of Franco, responsible for these crimes, the *News of Spain* gave quotations from encouraging messages sent to Franco by Chamberlain, the Fascist premier of Britain; Mussolini, the Fascist premier of Italy; Adolf Cardinal Hitler, the Fascist premier of Germany; the "Most Reverend" Daniel J. Gercke, bishop of Tucson; Patrick Cardinal Hayes, then bishop of New York; Emperor Hirohito, of Japan; William Cardinal O'Connell, bishop of Boston; and the head Fascist of all, the 'Very Most Reverend Utmost of Holiness', Mr. Ambrose Ratti, of Vatican City, generally passing under the title of Pope Pius XI.

TOP

Blessing One More Murderer

◆ After hearing of Franco the Butcher's slaughter of women, babies and other non-combatants in Barcelona, Valencia and elsewhere, the pope was so invigorated that he canonized another Spanish saint and called him "a new hero of Christian fortitude", adding,

We send you with all our hearts the Apostolic Benediction, propitiatory of Divine favors.

Despite the fact that he is unquestionably the Devil's chief representative on earth, and therefore, palpably, the greatest fraud, the London *Sunday Express,* in one of its items under the heading "The March of Time", said recently (leaving God and Christ Jesus entirely out of the reckoning):

The dictators may boast of their power. But they can do nothing with the pope. He represents the force of religion. If we could once restore that force into world affairs we would solve the problems of humanity.

Franco Reinstated Jesuits

◆ In every state in which they are permitted to function the Jesuits forthwith proceed to create a state within the state, enlarging its activities until there is nothing left of the original structure. For that reason they have been repeatedly expelled from almost every country in the world, including Spain, the country of origin. Franco the Butcher has now issued a decree that they return to Spain and resume their practices in the territory under his control. The place where the Jesuits daily conspire to destroy each and every part of the United States government and the government of the state and the city of New York is located in the Woolworth Building, Broadway, New York city. Roosevelt and Farley welcome the Jesuits in America and do nothing whatever to protect American interests from these international conspirators and mischief-makers.



Famous Italian soprano reaches a new high

Figuring the Moors Would Win

◆ Figuring that the Moors would soon finish their job of overpowering the Spanish Catholic people who are fighting for their liberty under the banners of the Spanish Republic, the old gentleman at the Vatican delivered himself of previously mentioned expression of approval of Franco the Butcher, invoking "Divine favor" in his behalf. With the pope, Hitler, Mussolini, Franco and the Moors all fighting against the Catholic people of Spain, and John Bull and Uncle Sam doing all they reasonably can to help the Moorish cause, the Spanish Republic seems headed for destruction, but continues to fight on, knowing that under Franco they must die anyway.

Franco Butcheries Go Cheerfully On

◆ The Roman Hierarchy is a unit in wanting Franco to win the war in Spain, and as he wipes out all liberals in each city captured there is great rejoicing. Bilbao was captured and in six months 501 had been sentenced to death. Santander was captured and 1,604 were sentenced to death. In these two cities 7,000 other citizens were put in prison.

Always the Same Everywhere

◆ Always the same everywhere, putting the interests of the Vatican first, the Roman Catholic minister of justice of the Netherlands, C. M. J. F. Goseling, is in trouble for halting a judicial investigation in a moral offense case when it appeared that several Roman Catholic priests would become involved in putridity akin to that unearthed in Germany.

George Groff at the Vatican

◆ Melville Eames, D. C., writes appreciatively of the life and death of George Groff of his city, Rockford, Illinois, one-time Moody evangelist, but later one of Jehovah's witnesses—

TOP

turned from religion to the worship of the one true God. In his last days he was a paralytic, but rejoicing in the Lord. Dr. Eames says, interestingly and entertainingly:

He hoped to be able to send a little story to *Consolation* about his visit to the Vatican, so I just wish to briefly mention that incident. It was in 1912, which was, I believe, prior to the pontificate of the present pious, political pontiff, but even then they had some interesting proceedings at the previous pontiff's pontifical palace. He saw the vicar on his vicarious throne, and had the opportunity of kissing the papal pedal extremities, but was not even tempted. This evidently displeased the guards, because they hustled him outside so fast he could not get a satisfactory view of the gorgeous splendor of the royal room occupied by the [so-called] 'representative of the One who had not where to lay His head'.

On the grounds outside of the building, things were different. More time was allowed him, because many vendors of holy wares and relics were plying their trade. I am sorry that I cannot recount them one by one as on a rosary, just as he was "touched" by these merchants of the Vatican.



Down to this point *Consolation* believes Dr. Eames 100 percent, but when it comes to the rest of it, he must have the "Appetizers" column mixed with this page, but, anyway, this is what he says:

The best I can do is to offer a few suggestions as to the precious antiques that were offered him, as I am not sure [Doctor! Doctor!] whether or not they were still selling feathers from Gabriel's wings, the Shekinah light between the cherubim on the ark of the covenant, parts of the Diesel engine said to be standard equipment on Noah's ark, Aaron's rod that budded, the iron lung used by Jonah in the whale, Elijah's mantle caught just before Elisha could get it, or Ruth's sickle.

However, probably and more appropriately [says Eames, warming to his subject] they were also offering such specialties as rattles from the serpent's tail found in Eden 'five million years ago', the corner stone of the Tower of Babel, Nimrod's favorite spear and fishhook, Korah's rod that did not bud, Pharaoh's last year's license plates [?] found on the shores of the Red sea, Goliath's wrist watch showing the exact hour at which he was pebble-dashed through the windshield of his helmet which was not equipped with shatterproof glass, what was left of Sennacherib's army the day after the night before, or what was left of Caesar's seal on Christ's tomb.

At any rate they did not try to sell him the Brooklyn Bridge or Judge Rutherford's books.

That last clause seems true, anyway. The first of these books, *The Harp of God,* was published in 1921.

Vatican Support of Japan



The voice of justice has come from the Vatican. Never before has such whole-hearted support of Japan's present action in China been given outside the nation. Furthermore, the significance of the Holy See's instructions lies in the fact that there are almost four hundred million Roman Catholics to whom the Vatican's word is law. Thus it may be said that one-fourth of the population of the world is supporting Japan in the China incident.... The Catholic Church has supported us, has urged us to fight for the prevention of Communist penetration in Asia. War is deplorable and condemnable, but it sometimes becomes necessary to fight and kill for the sake of real peace and happiness.–*The Japan Times,* Tokyo, quoted in the Bangkok *Times,* Siam, a very conservative paper.

[This tribute of appreciation of 'His Murderousness' by *The Japan Times* deserves to be engraved on Pope Pius IX's tombstone.—*Ed.*]

"He Can Help Wipe Out Her Sins"

◆ There is an old-fashioned hymn which says, and not so badly either, "What can wash away my sins? Nothing but the blood of Jesus." This is Scriptural and it is true. "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." (1 John 1:9) The teachings of the Roman Hierarchy are quite different. Here is a skit in the Topeka *Daily Capital* of January 30, 1938. It is telling of the death of a Catholic wife. Her husband is at her side, and then follows this:

What a comfort for the Catholic at such a time, to know that he can still aid—that by his prayers to the compassionate Lord, Jesus, he can help wipe out her tiny sins and the temporal punishment to all her forgiven sins—and that she, by her prayers for him, may help him toward his heavenly goal.

It must be a great comfort to think of one's dead as in excruciating pains!

To Help Japanese Fascism

◆ To help Japanese Fascism (Catholic Action) the rapidly-rising Japanese Roman Catholic Church (250,000 communicants) is publishing pamphlets in five languages, and distributing them among Catholics of the world, for the purpose of gaining support for Japan as against China. This information comes from the Scottish Rite News Bureau.

TOP

Can Afford to Be Tolerant



This whole flag-saluting idea as applied to school legislation seems to have got off on the wrong foot. If the idea be to instill reverence for the flag in school children, then punishing them for failure to salute where failure is of religious origin, is stupid. The child's mind is asked to choose between loyalty to the flag and loyalty to God. If the choice is for the latter, reverence has really won out, after all. And reverence is itself more important than a mere physical gesture toward the flag.

As a matter of fact, the group ridicule incurred by the rebel against the group mores in the average school is pretty cruel. It is more than punishment enough upon a child who, in obedience to his training from his parents, refuses to do something that everybody else seems to be doing. Of course, as the Pennsylvania judge appears to have realized, if religious scruple calls for a downright interference with the school schedule, that is a different matter. Religious liberty in this country does not extend to the point of licensing a religionist to interfere with the liberty of another. But we must not forget that religious liberty is one of the things the flag stands for. We can afford to be pretty tolerant while we remember that.—Dallas *Journal.*

24 Minutes for Stealing $2

◆ A St. Louis youth stole $2 from a filling station, and the judge on the bench sentenced him to 24 minutes, on the ground that Richard Whitney stole $225,000 and got 5 years, and that would be the youth's proportionate term of punishment.

The Child of an Acrobat

◆ At St. Louis, Mo., Wallace Gough, the child of an acrobat, at six months of age can climb a ladder, chin himself on a cane held by his father, stand on one foot on his father's hand, and sit up from a lying-down position without using his hands.

Dorothy Tidwell Can Swim

◆ Dorothy Tidwell, New Madrid, Missouri, can swim and is every inch a woman even if she is only twelve years of age. She was on the river bank when one of her four younger sisters, in her father's automobile, released the brakes and the car rolled down into the river. Dorothy dragged two sisters out before the car submerged, and then dived in and brought out the two others, one after the other, after the car had settled out of sight.

Have the People the Right to Rule?

◆ A majority of the editorial writers on the leading papers in the United States strongly criticize the proposed amendment to the Constitution requiring a nation-wide referendum before declaring war, except in case of invasion or threatened invasion.

Which suggests to our mind a few questions:

1. Is this a government of the people and by the people? If so, have the people a right to govern or have they not?

2. If a majority of the sovereigns of this government of the people do not want to declare war, why should they not have a right to express themselves to that effect?

3. Can you think of any foreign war that we have gotten into in the past, or that we might get into in the future, that either has been or is likely to be a benefit to the United States?

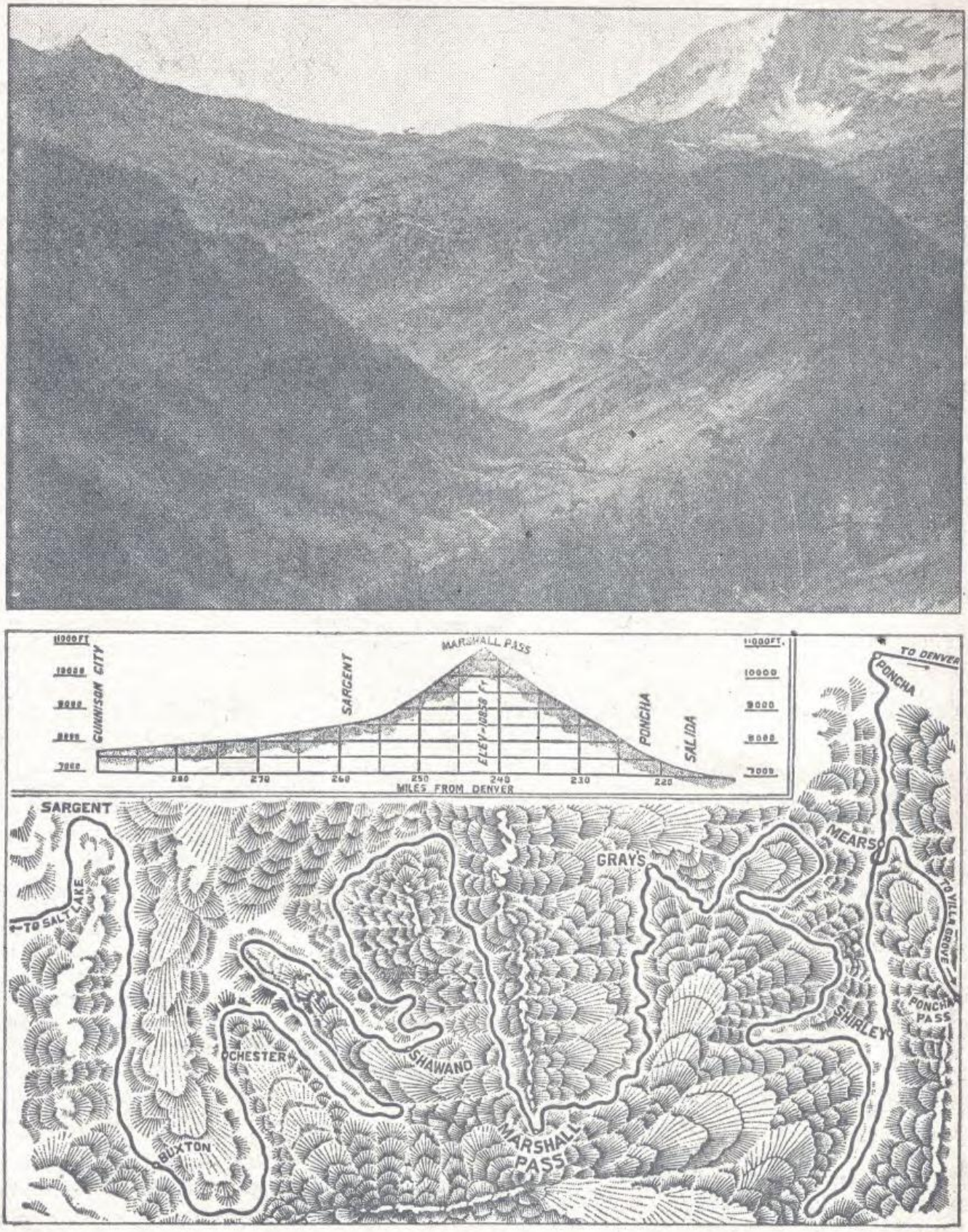
4. Are the president and the members of Congress the servants of the people? If so, just why should not the masters have the right to tell their servants what they should do?

5. What nations have suffered most from war, those which were best prepared for war or those which had no large navies or armies?

6. Nearly all the time since it became a nation the United States has been the richest in natural resources and comparatively the least prepared for war of all the nations. Also it has been by reason of its vast shore lines the most vulnerable. If a nation's safety from invasion depends on the extent of its military preparation, why has the United States never been invaded by a foreign foe?—The Topeka *Daily Capital.*

Dog Shoots Its Master

◆ At Stuttgart, Arkansas, William Duke was out hunting with two other men. Duke had just shot a squirrel and was handing its body to one of his comrades. His dog jumped for the squirrel and in so doing struck and discharged a rifle, killing his master.



Marshall pass, at summit of Rocky mountains, Colorado, and diagram showing the route of the Denver & Rio Grande Western Railroad thereover

TOP

"The Path of Glory"

Bombs Inspire Hate



The bombing of women and children inspires hate and makes all hands determine to carry on until the end. That is the opinion of American militarists after consideration of Italian bombings in Ethiopia, Japanese bombings in China, and German and Italian bombings in Spain.

The Rush to Enlist

◆ The rush to enlist for the merry work of killing their fellow men is described by Mauritz Hallgren in *Current History*. Congress offered as much as $750 cash and 100 acres of land for enlistment in the struggle for liberty, and many deserted from one commander to another so as to get as much more as conditions would permit. In the war of 1812 each recruit was given $24 in cash, three months' pay in advance and 160 acres of land, while officers got $4 for every recruit. In the Civil War bounties of $50 cash were common, and when Lincoln called for 100,000 volunteers he got 16,631. In the World War 40,000 distinguished themselves by offering themselves as candidates for commissions: they would rather let George do the fighting in the front-line trenches.

Known Dead of World War

◆ The known dead of the World War were 10,004,771, the presumed dead were 2,991,800, and the severely wounded were 20,297,570. The sickening list of the number made tuberculous, syphilitic, epileptic and insane is enough to make anybody with a heart groan aloud for the coming of the better day.

What Would You Say?

◆ What would you say of a government that refuses to allow shipments of arms to the Spanish Republic, but allows shipments to Italy and Germany engaged in the destruction of that republic? Better not say it: the government is the U. S. A.

Penetration Power of Bombs

◆ A 500-pound armor-piercing bomb dropped from 10,000 feet will penetrate 35 feet into virgin soil, 5 feet 6 inches into concrete, and 4 inches into steel. A 2,000-pound bomb will penetrate half farther.

High-minded Uncle Sam

◆ The United States refuses to look facts in the face. It made no serious protest against the recent aggressions; it has broken its international agreements on many occasions. It passed the Chinese Exclusion Act after agreeing never to do so; it exempted coastwise shipping from Panama tolls, violating, until rescinded, its agreement with Great Britain; it conscripted aliens for its armies after signing treaties with other nations forbidding such action; it seized German property after promising not to do so, especially in war time; it seized both Dutch and Norwegian shipping contrary to international law; it repudiated the gold clause in its bonds. According to Professor Borchard, it violated its treaties with France in 1798, with China in 1882, with Mexico in 1840 and 1914, with Colombia in 1902, and with Italy in 1905. —*The Arbitrator.*

"Christendom" Deserves Its Fate

◆ Is there any reason why the great Creator, Jehovah God, should wish to spare this generation from Armageddon? All the beskirted, horse-collared, sanctimonious hypocrites can pray until they are black in the face and not affect the decision already made and now so widely proclaimed—that "Christendom" is to be destroyed. And it richly deserves its fate. The only ones that will be spared are those that take their stand on God's side now, openly, actively and honestly.

Medal Hero Retires

◆ General Douglas MacArthur, renowned in history for pinning on all his medals and bravely marching to the rescue of the United States when that country was confronted by a handful of hungry and tattered veterans of the World War (which veterans wanted to know if they could not get something on account of their bonus), has retired, at 57 years, on a pension of $6,000 a year.

Uncle Sam's Statesmanship

◆ Both Hitler and Mussolini taught the world that John Bull can be insulted ad libitum, and Japan takes no hints from any western nations except Italy and Germany; so Uncle Sam's gestures have next to no weight.

Impositions on the Movie Public

828 7th Ave.
San Diego, Calif.
Jan. 2, 1939

Mr. Earl Strebe, Manager
Palm Springs Theater
Palm Springs, Calif.
Dear Mr. Strebe:

Agreeable to our conversation of December 24, last, on which date my wife and I witnessed the film "Heart of the North" at your theater, I am repeating my complaint expressed verbally to you. During this performance I noted the introduction of a Roman Catholic priest as a character in the picture; and since this actor contributed nothing to the forward action of the drama, it was clear that the portrayal was for the glorification of the Catholic church in the eyes of the innocent.

It is against the introduction of this form of nauseous propaganda into amusement films that I protest. Besides many obvious reasons why this practice should be distasteful I feel impelled to write you, because it is not an isolated example. During the same week I saw "King for a Day", in which the same redundant use of a priest was superimposed on the plot, no such character appearing in the usual François Villon story. In the cinema "Christmas Carol", a picturization of the story by Charles Dickens, which was running this same week at your Plaza Theater, appears a church scene which simulates the Catholic church more than the Anglican. The many statements of Dickens deploring Roman Catholicism leads to the belief that had the author been alive and present he would have departed the theater in disgust at such a paltry trick.

You yourself are familiar with the extensive addition of Catholicism to films. Although not a frequent movie-goer myself, I recall the subtle use of this in such films as "California", "Hurricane," "Shining Hour," "Lost Horizon," "The Return of the Scarlet Pimpernel," "Angels with Dirty Faces," in most instances an addition to the original plot. I am sure you could add many titles to this list. Indeed I am told by many cinema fans the pictures WITHOUT Catholic church advertisements are the exception.

In regard to the above I wish to make my position clear. I am not a religionist of any sort; and even if I were, I am sure I would not go to the movies to get any brand of religion. What I go for, and what I am sure the overwhelming majority of others go for, is to be relaxed. If the cinemas performed this implied obligation of amusing the public they would be rendering a service to a nerve-strained world; but when they permit themselves to become the purveyors of somebody else's spoiled goods their popularity, usefulness, and even existence, for entertainment purposes, is doomed.

By "somebody else's spoiled goods" I mean the proposition that Catholicism is a benevolent, charitable, and hence worthy organization. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy, or the authoritative control of the Catholic church, is the most vicious political group under the sun. Pushing their political schemes under the supposedly church movement called "Catholic Action" they are fast gaining ascendancy over the nations of the earth. Papal alliances with Mussolini, Hitler, Franco, the Japanese emperor, and probably Chamberlain, has about "settled the hash" of Europe. The Catholic-Fascist-totalitarian combine thus hold most of Europe and Asia in slavish submission. The Papal fight against Communism is but a smoke screen; "Communism" defined by the pope is anything contrary to the forward move of Catholic aggressions, and is made a blind and excuse to attack such opponents of her allies as the Spanish Loyalists, the Hussites of Czechoslovakia, and the Chinese. *Anything is red that is anti-Catholic!*

In proof of these statements I am sending a magazine composed of newspaper accounts exposing the real objectives of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. These disclosures of such world-wide conspiracies will not surprise students of the history of this infamous gang. Martin Luther, over four hundred years ago, as a priest of the Catholic cloister, turned them up as vicious liars hiding the real truth of the Bible from the Catholic population. Other brave men followed Luther's example, and most of these objectors met a cruel fate at the hands of the Roman Catholic Inquisition.

This is not the place to describe several hundred years of crime. But witness the fact that the Hierarchy does not change, and popes always bless their henchmen just as the present officeholder adds his benediction to the crimes of Mussolini, Franco, and Hitler, to mention the most outstanding. Attention is called to

TOP

the fact that there is complete accord between Hitler and the pope despite the newspaper accounts of Catholic persecution in Germany. (See leading article in magazine enclosed under separate cover.)

These facts are brought out because of their direct relation to the effort in America above referred to, which has for its object the forcing down the throats of Americans such Catholic rigmaroles, from which our ancestors fled to escape and which are riling even in picturization. There are an abundance of Catholic churches that one can attend if he desires this thing. I believe I speak the sentiment of the majority when I say that I do not go to the movies to be converted, nor to be propagandized by any form of superstition that appeals to an organization with a centuries-old crime record.

It is in keeping with their conspiracy to control the whole earth that the Hierarchy injects pictures of its representatives into films. Through the medium of cinemas with theaters all over the world and the audiences for each picturization running into the millions, and by means of benign roles for priests and nuns, the Hierarchy expects to silence much criticism and cultivate many admirers among the uninitiated. Why are the producers falling for this scheme wholesale? Is it not an indication that America is following suit of the Fascist states where everything is censored and doctored? As one citizen, I protest this abuse and call attention to it as further evidence that American liberties are being endangered. Had not America better awake and remember the Rome that drove their kindred to these shores?

Yours in favor of liberty without propaganda,

[Signed] W. P. HEATH, Jr.

Movie Squeeze in Australia and in America



Groveling before the tyrants, the Motion Picture Distributors of Australia Association, representing the eight American major producing companies, agreed that the representatives of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in Australia shall censor all films shown in that country. Similar submission to the racket was consented to by representatives of the British Empire Films and British-Dominions Films. That means that the public can no longer attend the movies in Australia without having the propaganda of the Roman racket stuck up in front of them at every showing until they either sicken and submit or sicken and quit coming altogether.

Cinders in the Public Eye

◆ The [Catholic] Church has already terrorized the movie industry to the point that only the most fulsome praise may be given the Church, without the slightest hint of criticism in any form, no matter how moderate. Of recent months we have been submitted to an orgy of pro-Catholic films—"Boys Town," "Angels With Dirty Faces," etc.—but not a single film pointing out the pro-Fascist policies of the Church in Eastern Canada, Italy, Ethiopia, Insurgent Spain, and other centers of black reaction. The radio is now in process of being "co-ordinated" by the Church element.—*The American Freeman.*

Speed of the Hiawatha

MAGAZINES are not newspapers, so it was a bit dangerous for *Consolation* to repeat the information about the Pennsylvania's five-hour train between Chicago and Detroit, via Fort Wayne. It WAS the fastest train when the information was sent, but not for long. The Chicago, Milwaukee, St. Paul and Pacific rises in its wrath, and pride in its work (both of which are commendable), and chides *Consolation* for not knowing that one of their trains makes the 85 miles between Chicago and Milwaukee in 75 minutes, and the 410 miles from St. Paul to Chicago in 390 minutes. Now, if and when some other road beats the St. Paul schedule, won't some passenger agent drop *Consolation* a line?

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

The Political Situation

● The terrible action of Germany against the Jews which has shocked and startled the world has greatly discounted the hopes of those who expected so much from the Munich agreement between the British premier and Hitler. The world is getting accustomed to the terrible records of the wars, served up daily by the newspapers, and exploited by some of them; but there is no question that Germany's action shocked it out of its almost easy acceptance of these things. Modern warfare waged on civilian populations has hurt the world, but the apparent impossibility of preventing the ruthlessness has brought a feeling of helplessness, and, in turn, one of acceptance almost as when the suffering is caused by a convulsion of nature. The "civilized" world, which flatters itself on its advancement, as it reads of the horrors perpetrated during the Dark Ages when Papal Rome was ascendant, had told itself that all those things were for ever in the past. Now a great nation, themselves held in the bonds of a hard dictatorship, has committed and is committing acts of cruelty which are comparable to those of the dark, cruel past. Hitler believes in "purging" as a remedy. When he wanted to get rid of some who were in opposition to him, and were in the way of his advancement, he caused that which recent history knows as the "bloody purge", and it is credibly recorded that he took a personal share in the murder of his former personal friend and aide. Now his State must be purged of the race whom he and his fellow rulers have made themselves believe are a curse to Germany. The world is aghast at his method. What Hitler has done to the Jews is news, and the newspapers spread themselves over it. But Hitler's actions towards Jehovah's witnesses in Germany are as cruel as these which the world is now told of. Known there as "Earnest Bible Students", most of them of truer German blood than Hitler, they have been most shamefully ill-treated and most inhumanely manhandled, some of them done to death in the concentration camps where thousands of them have been imprisoned, their 'offense' being their refusal to acknowledge Hitler's Nazi State as supreme, and to give the Hitler salute as representing obedience to him in all things. They will not give to Hitler that which belongs to God alone, and they give the Bible's witness to the present establishment of the kingdom of God. Once and again the newspapers mention the case of Niemoeller, the pastor of a congregation, who, because he will not promise to give Hitler preeminence in worship, is kept in close confinement. The religious journals in Britain keep his case prominent; but neither these journals nor the newspapers (with a few exceptions) give a mention to Jehovah's witnesses who thus suffer, and from the actions of the Roman Catholic organization, and words written and spoken by some of its prominent members, it would be well pleased if Herr Hitler purged his country of these in his regular way.

It is evident that the world is getting its senses dulled: the daily portion of news of war murders and atrocities perpetrated by order and routine have their effect. Judge Rutherford in his treatment and explanations of the prophecies of Scripture, and Jehovah's witnesses throughout the earth, have for many years endeavored to call the attention of all men to the fact that the Day of Jehovah is here, and that His judgments must soon fall upon the inhabitants of the earth, even as His prophets foretold. In his call to the world from the Royal Albert Hall the judge showed that the time of the fulfillment of Jesus' words when He said, 'As the days of Noah were, so shall the days of the Son of Man be,' is come. Certainly there is hardly a restful place in the whole earth, and certainly it is being filled with violence.

Facing the Facts

● Since the day, Sunday, September 11, 1938, when Judge Rutherford called upon London, and Britain, and all the English-speaking world, to FACE THE FACTS, and in the Royal Albert Hall delivered his warning of the danger threatening the peoples from the totalitarian monster—the exaltation of the State as supreme power over the bodies and minds of men, and the association of the Hierarchy of Authority in Rome with the dictators—the words "Face the Facts" have been in common use by those who have something they want to emphasize. The judge's speech put the words in a special setting; no doubt the Devil wants

TOP

to discount the warning and the message which was then given, by diverting attention. The latest use noted is a six-page folder (10 by 7½ inches), boldly scribed in red, issued by the Conservative party on behalf of Mr. Chamberlain. Since the relief of the first days after the Munich agreement the country has not been certain that lasting gain accrued to Britain from that agreement, and the Labor party, it is said, has started a campaign to discount it and the premier's services. The Conservatives now call on the people to face the facts, the main one being that war was averted. There are many facts to be faced in both the domestic and the international relations of the State, but the one with the greatest danger to state and to people is burked; nor will the people face the fact of the menace of the Papal schemes to assert themselves and get control in Britain as in past days. There is no power on earth so active and so persistent in seeking its objective as the Roman Church, and it is the world's most subtle menace.

Forgetting the Devil

● A writer in a religious journal, puzzled by the decline in religion, and the increase of violence in the earth, asks, "Have we forgotten the Devil?" Of course they have, all the lot of them, particularly the so-called "Protestant" section. They willingly forgot him; for their philosophies have no place for Satan, the Devil. As a subject, the Devil is not fashionable in these enlightened days. The Devil, the great deceiver of the nations, did a great thing for himself when he got religionists to drop all talk of him, and of what is said in the Scriptures, and actually got most of them to believe there is no such creature. But in this day of enlightenment, when the Scriptures are being made plain, and the message of Truth is going abroad in the earth, the part this set enemy of God and Christ and of righteousness has in the events now happening in the earth and among men is made clear. That is one reason why he is so active through his chief agents in trying to suppress the witness of the truth. He is exposed, and he hates the light.

Fascism

● Fascism in England is nearer to realization than most people suspect. It is taken for granted that the present democratic form of government is so surely set in Britain, its professed anchorage, that few give consideration to the possibility of a Nazi or Fascist form of government taking its place. Perhaps there is but little danger of Britain turning into a Fascist State such as is seen in Italy. But the weakness of democracy in the face of totalitarian dictators has been exposed: force must be met with force, since force is that which rules in this unrighteous world. A democracy has perforce to place itself under the absolute rule when war comes, as was definitely proved by the Great War. The so-called "National Government" which now controls the country is gradually bringing in a sort of Fascist rule. There is a clear indication that many politicians want to get a general register of the people, to register labor, and certainly if war threatened there would be industrial conscription. The Sedition Act, passed some years ago, is capable of much misuse, and censorship of the Press is creeping on, aided by an Act which was never intended to be used for purposes other than to prevent or to catch spies in the service of possible enemy countries.

Air Raid Precaution

● Belief that gas masks are unlikely to be of real service in the event of an air raid is gaining ground. The greatest danger to life is expected to be from the use of incendiary and explosive bombs. The nations that have adopted the "non-intervention" policy in the Spanish rebellion, as well as those actively engaged (though professing non-intervention), have been learning "how to do it" when the next great war comes—as they expect it will come when all the preparations for peace are made. Besides the fact that gas as a means of destruction is not as effective as the other kinds of bombs, there are difficulties in preparation; and the effect is not so spectacular and therefore not as fearsome as explosion and fire. The chief purpose is to create panic and to cause the people to clamor for peace at almost any price. To cause the wholesale slaughter of a people would suit the Devil: he would destroy all men rather than that any should hear the message of Jehovah's provision and they should turn to Him.

"On the Make"

● The Roman Catholic population of Liverpool is a very considerable proportion of the whole, in great measure because of immigration of Irish people. The "holy church" is making a strong bid for its future there, and to influence all Lancashire. A great cathedral, already "dedicated to Christ the King", is in

process of building. It is to be a metropolitan cathedral, and when finished (!), 25 years hence, it will be exceeded in size only by St. Peter's in Rome. The cost is heavy, but a very well organized system of begging is in operation. The pennies of the poor are consistently gathered, and no Roman Catholic in that neighborhood can hope to escape the nuns and the priests of the diocese. The "holy church" is not expecting Christ the King to come in the power of His kingdom, as He said He would do: it expects to continue, and ultimately to rule fully in the earth, and this particular building is expected to last a long time. One of the schemes for getting money for its construction is a bold assumption of the Divine order. The Roman Catholic papers in Britain carry an announcement that a "Book of Remembrance" is open for entries. A donor of £1 has his name inscribed in this "Golden Book of Remembrance", "to endure for all time"; "the book will remain within the precincts of a glorious temple built on the sacrifices of all classes." The donors have a share in the benefits of two weekly masses, one monthly, and one yearly. The scheme has been widened to allow more money to get into it: now the names of the dead may be entered, on payment of the stipulated amount. To help things along, a similar book is there for the young; they can get in for 5/-. As a support to this scheme the local "holy fathers" have the audacity to quote Malachi 3:16: "And a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name." The difference between these is that one is written before the Lord, and the others are not; and the difference is such as to make the imitation almost like blasphemy.

Wisdom from the Young

● When Jesus had made His "triumphal entry" into Jerusalem He went on to the temple. He cast out of its courts the sellers and the buyers who were trading there; he overturned the tables of the moneychangers, and of them that sold doves. He said to these and to those responsible for the house of God, "Ye have made it a den of thieves." The blind and the lame came to Him to be healed; "and he healed them all." While this was happening the children continued the song of praise and prayer, "Hosanna to the son of David," with which He had been met on the way into the city. The healing of the blind and lame could hardly be made a cause of objection, but the vexed leaders, the chief priests and scribes, called His notice to what the children were crying out, and implied He should stop them. Jesus replied that He heard what the children were singing, and said, "Have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?" which answer was a heavy blow at those haughty men, intimating as it did, that they and their like were not those of whom God accepted praise. The circumstances of those days are being repeated. The time of judgment is come, and the final clash between the self-righteous, haughty religious leaders and the witness of the Lord's disciples; the witnesses to Jehovah are doing the works of God. Their children are learning fast, and are witnessing with their parents, and are singing the song of prayer and praise to the Lord. In the *Watchtower* study at the latest united meeting of the Greater London company (study of November 1 issue), when the leader put the question, "Would it be proper for the Jonadabs to begin now to 'fill the earth', to marry and rear children?" immediately the piping voice of a boy said, "Definitely, No!" The answer was so surely spoken as to surprise and give much pleasure to the company. The boy is in his eleventh year, gets his own *Watchtower*, studies it and marks it for his guidance, and shares with his mother in the joys of the Lord. The psalmist's words, the words of the spirit of God, may be allowed to have a figurative application, but Jesus gave them a very literal application of fulfillment; and surely they are again being literally fulfilled, for young children are entering into and are taking the place of the "wise and prudent" leaders of religion.

Making Saints

● It seems that the present pope may hold the record in making "saints". It is stated that he has now "beatified" 42 dead persons, and has "sanctified" 30 others. When he recently "beatified" three dead women a relic of each was carefully preserved; and in good time, according to the pleasure of the pope and the policy of the Hierarchy, two or three "miracles", probably of "healing", would have been wrought in connection with the relic. This would have "proved" that the dead one has got out of "purgatory" into heaven. Then at the pleasure of a pope the "beatified" one would be elevated to the glory of "saintship", and another added to the number of "heavenly suppliants of Mary".

TOP

Aviation

New Airplane Stalling Signal

◆ Everybody knows that to keep a bicycle upright it is necessary that it be in motion. When the cyclist stops pedaling or coasting the machine tips over. Much the same principle is involved in the safety of an airplane. It is safe while it is in motion upon the air. It stalls when the attempt is made to fly the wing at too steep an angle to the oncoming air, and an unintentional stall at a low altitude almost inevitably results in a crash. A new apparatus now sounds a horn, or turns on a light, or shakes the control stick or rudder pedal the moment the plane is in danger of becoming stalled. This should mark an important step forward in safety of flying.

American Air Traffic

◆ The regular American air traffic has 362 planes in operation, with an average daily flight per plane of slightly over 500 miles, at an average speed of 152 miles per hour. There are four pilots and copilots per plane, nine mechanics and riggers per plane, and an office personnel even larger. Of the trips scheduled, 88.44 percent are completed, and 5 percent more are started but not finished, due to unfavorable weather conditions.

Man-made Rainbow in Northwest

◆ Near Seattle the giant Boeing clipper created an artificial rainbow by dumping 1,500 gallons of water from a height of a mile, to test the action of the gasoline dump valves. This ship, one of six sister ships, is intended to carry up to 35,000 pounds in its 24-hour flight across the Atlantic, and has demonstrated its ability to lift and carry such a load.

Flight at $100 a Day

◆ It takes eight days to fly from London to Sydney or Brisbane, Australia (service twice a week), and the fare is £160, or about $800. The fare includes all hotel accommodations, meals and tips en route.

Glider in Air 41 Hours

◆ Kahlbacher and Fuehringer, two Austrians, made a world record by keeping a glider in the air 40 hours 51 minutes. This was almost double the previous record.

SEND FOR A FREE SAMPLE COPY OF
The Watchtower

If you are not a subscriber for *The Watchtower,* we invite you to fill out the coupon below and get a free sample copy. Look it over, see for yourself what it contains, then you can decide whether you want to subscribe.

The *Watchtower* magazine is now in its 60th year of publication. It has kept its readers constantly informed as to the fulfillment of prophecy and has thereby brought them much comfort and hope. Now, because of the unhappy conditions that exist, many people are in complete despair. Some of the nations are actually at war, and violence and wickedness reign in every part of the earth. There is only one place where you can find real comfort, hope and joy, and that is in God's Word, the Bible. The *Watchtower* magazine will help you in your study of the Bible, and will bring you peace of mind that is impossible to describe in words. Send for your free sample copy now.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Kindly send me, free, a sample copy of *The Watchtower.*

Name ..... Street .....

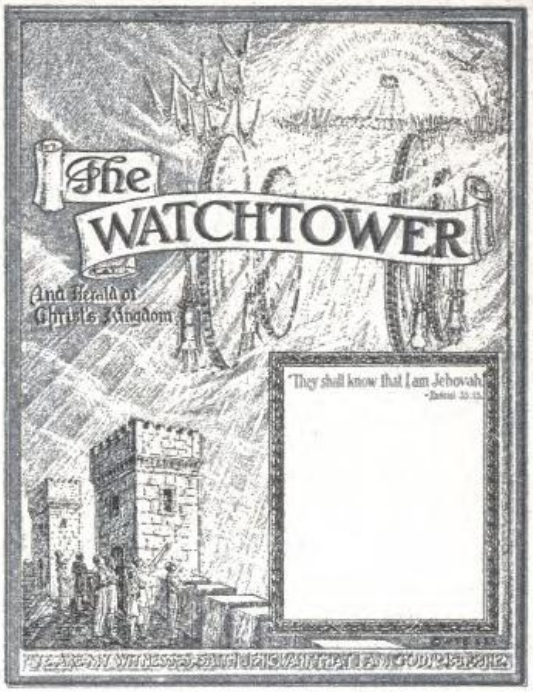
City ..... State .....

TOP

"Lovers of Righteousness"

Testimony Period - February, 1939

All *Consolation* subscribers are invited to take part



During the month of February Jehovah's witnesses and their companions, the Jonadabs, will put forth a special effort in the proclamation of the Kingdom message. This special testimony period is called "Lovers of Righteousness" because those who put forth this special effort are lovers of righteousness and are interested in finding those people who are 'seeking meekness and righteousness', to aid them in getting a knowledge and understanding of Jehovah's purposes.

The special offer during this period is a year's subscription for the *WATCHTOWER* magazine, Judge Rutherford's bound book *ENEMIES* (or any other bound book of your choice) and the booklet *FACE THE FACTS*, all three on a contribution of one dollar. ($1.50 in countries outside of U. S. A.) These three publications contain information of the greatest value to those who are seeking life.

Many readers of *Consolation* are already subscribers for *The WATCHTOWER*. Those who are, we invite to have a share in this special testimony period, by presenting this special offer to the people of your community. If not already associated with a company of Jehovah's witnesses, fill out the coupon below and we will send full information. If you are not a subscriber for *The WATCHTOWER*, why not take advantage of this special offer yourself?

The Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please put me in touch with the nearest company of Jehovah's witnesses, or, if there is no company in my vicinity, send me full information on how I can become a publisher for God's kingdom.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

The Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please enter my subscription for *The Watchtower* for one year, and send me the book *Enemies* and the booklet *Face the Facts*. I enclose $1.00 to aid in spreading the truth. [$1.50 in countries outside of U. S. A.]

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

"Ole Man River"



Vol. XX No. 507

February 22, 1939

Published Every Other Wednesday

SANDSTROM CASE PUBLICITY
WANDERERS EDUCATION
RELY ON WHOSE ARM?

Five Cents a Copy

One Dollar a Year

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

The Sandstrom Case Publicity	3
Flapdoodle Trumpetings	5
The World's Four Million Wanderers	5
In the Land of the Magyars	7
Peonage in Georgia	8
Signs of Bondage in the U. S. A.	9
Does the Government Encourage Illness?	10
Under Present Conditions	12
The New Government	13
Rely on Whose Arm?	13
Among the Vagrants	14
The Anaheim Orange Dump	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Education	17
China and Japan	18
Rocky Mountain States	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20
Wanted—A Gagged Press	20
The Trouble with Quebec	20
Reserved unto Fire	23
Hungary—Netherlands—Rumania	27
How Precious Is a Man Now?	27
Planters of Trees	27
British Comment	28
Restricting Freedom	28
"Drink More Milk"	29
Adventists	30
Fishes and Birds	31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President — Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President — Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer — Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese Spanish Swedish Hungarian Ukrainian

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England — 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada — 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia — 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa — 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

How Horrible!



Slowly the hands of the clock crept around to the hour, and at the first chime the procession commenced to wend its way to the scaffold.

William Smith had just eaten a hearty meal, and his face showed no trace of fear. Upon arrival at the scaffold, everything was placed in position, and the rope was adjusted.

With a last look at his watch to see that the time had really arrived, the man in authority gave the signal, and William Smith and his fellow bricklayers recommenced work after the dinner hour.

The Expectant Young Lady

The young woman from the country who visited the dentist's office was evidently new at this sort of thing.

She eyed the equipment with widespread apprehensive eyes.

Her nervousness perceptibly increased as he jabbed with a sharp little steel instrument at the bad molar.

"I guess we can do something for it," he said, in a tone meant to be soothing. But the young woman was not to be soothed by mere words. Her rigid fingers gripped the arm-rests of the chair until the knuckles showed white through the skin.

He filled an atomizer with an antiseptic fluid and treated the gum. As he withdrew the spray, she clamped her mouth tightly.

"You may expectorate now," said the operator.

From between her clenched jaws she asked a question:

"Expect what?"—*Labor.*

Not Borrowing Trouble

"I say, Jane, isn't it time baby said 'Daddy'?"

"No, John; I've decided not to tell him who you are until he gets stronger."

—*Cornell Widow.*

Protecting the Weak

Mother—Buddie, where did you get that black eye?

Buddie—I was protecting a little boy.

Mother—That's grand, who was he?

Buddie—Me.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, February 22, 1939 | Number 507

The Sandstrom Case Publicity



WHEN newspapers and radio commentators report events in such manner that one hundred percent of their listeners are incorrectly informed and receive erroneous impressions concerning the facts, then there is something decidedly wrong. Such publicists either do not know what they are talking about or are willfully misleading the public. An outstanding example of such wrongful acts by radio commentators and the newspapers is their reporting of the decision handed down on January seventeenth by the New York Court of Appeals in the case of the People against Charles and Hilda Sandstrom. This is popularly known as the 'flag-salute case' in the State of New York.

At a public meeting in Columbus, Ohio, a speaker asked his audience how many had read newspaper reports or heard radio commentators describing the decision in this flag-salute case. Approximately one hundred persons in the audience raised their hands. The question was then put: How many of you, from reading these reports or hearing the commentators, received the impression that the Sandstroms had lost the case? All raised their hands. Then the question was put: How many of you, from reading such reports or listening to such comments, received the impression that the Sandstroms had won the case? Not one person raised his hand. This is a specific instance where all listeners and readers received an incorrect impression.

The truth is that the Sandstroms did receive a favorable decision, but the newspapers and the radio commentators so perverted their reports that no one knew the facts. Therefore there is here presented a correct statement of facts concerning this decision by the highest tribunal of the State of New York.

Charles and Hilda Sandstrom are the parents of Grace Sandstrom. Grace was an attendant at the Lake Ronkonkoma (New York) public school until the twenty-fifth day of October, 1937. She refused to participate in the flag-salute ceremony at the school because she had been taught by her parents to obey the law of Almighty God, and therefore Grace refused to bow down or render obeisance to a symbolic image of the government. She preferred to obey the law of God, even though that meant violating the school regulation. For this so-called "offense" she was expelled from the public school. Immediately upon her expulsion her parents were arrested and charged with wrongfully and unlawfully keeping her from attendance at the public school. This was done in spite of the fact that the parents desired her to attend school and sent her regularly to school until the school officials barred her entrance to the building. The parents did not keep her out of school for a single day. Nevertheless, on trial before the local justice court, the parents were convicted and fined ten dollars each on the charge of keeping their daughter from attendance at the public school. The cases were then appealed to the County Court of Suffolk County and the sentence was there confirmed. An appeal was then taken to the Court of Appeals of the State of New York. Bear in mind that the only question for the Court of Appeals to pass upon was: Did Charles and Hilda Sandstrom keep their daughter Grace from attendance at the public school in violation of law?

The two lower courts said that the parents did keep her from attendance at the public school. The State's highest court reversed this judgment, holding that there was no justification for such charge. The high court set the conviction aside. On this point we quote from the decision, as follows:

"This proceeding was then taken before the justice of the peace to punish the parents under section 627, subdivision 2, of the Education Law, the information stating that they wrongfully and un-

TOP

lawfully and maliciously did keep one Grace Sandstrom from attending upon full time instruction in the public school, she being a minor between seven and sixteen years of age. The fact is, as is evidenced throughout the entire record, that the parents did nothing of the kind. They repeatedly sent the child back and the child always came back to school after being sent home. I can see no justification for this proceeding against the parents. . . .

"The conviction of the defendant parents should be reversed, and the information dismissed, for the reasons which we have stated at the beginning of this opinion, and if it is thought necessary to carry the matter further, the action must be against the scholar, not the parents."

This high court ruling constituted a decided victory for the Sandstroms. It is a decision of importance, not only for them, but for many other parents whose children are loyal to the commands of Almighty God and whose actions therefore come into conflict with the regulations of "patriotic" school boards. The decision will put a crimp in the business of jailing parents on the charge of keeping their children out of school when the children who refuse to salute the flag have been barred from school by the action of school officials.

After entering this worthy and righteous decision the court thereupon proceeded to expound its views on the flag salute. It followed the beaten path used by some other state courts, and held that the flag salute is not a religious rite. The court held that it could determine for pupils and others the validity of their belief concerning such salute. It stated that the flag-salute regulation is reasonable and that a school board has authority to expel a pupil for refusal to salute the flag.

This non-essential portion of the decision in the Sandstrom case was seized and greatly magnified by the newspapers and the radio commentators, who completely ignored the real decision in the case. That is why only those few who read the entire decision could know what it was all about.

The dictum of the court in this non-essential portion of the decision is a bold emasculation of religious freedom. If the courts can decide the validity of religious convictions for other persons, then freedom of worship is relegated to the limbo of lost things. Yielding to such practice leads to totalitarianism.

In Nazi Germany the rulers decide the validity of the religious convictions of all persons. The name of the Almighty God, JEHOVAH, is barred from the churches in Germany. In other words, no person in Germany can believe in Jehovah God and act in accordance with such belief. In Germany the religion of Jewish people is subjected to the autocratic rule of the state. The reasoning of the New York Court of Appeals can be used by wicked religionists to impose their views upon all the people. It gives the Legislature judicial sanction to go ahead and choke off all religious freedom whenever it so desires.

New York's highest court, however, was not unanimous in this view. Judge Lehman, brother of New York's governor, concurred in the reversal of the sentence against the Sandstroms. But he gave an opinion which sharply dissents from the dictum of the majority that favored jamming flag salutes down the throats of innocent children. He held that the people have a right to believe as they see fit and to act in accordance with such belief, provided they do not interfere with the peace and good order of society. In clear and unmistakable terms he declared that no court has the right to pass upon the religious convictions of others. From his dissenting opinion note the following:

I can find in the statute no fair implication that every child *must* take part in such exercises, even though some children might be taught by their parents or religious instructors that a salute to the flag would be disobedience to the command of God. A command of the State to such a child, whether given by the Legislature or by a school principal deriving authority from the statute would, I think, transcend the limitations imposed by the Constitution upon the powers of government.

Episcopalians and Methodists and Presbyterians and Baptists, Catholics and Jews, may all agree that a salute to the flag cannot be disobedience to the will of the Creator; all the judges of the State may agree that no well-intentioned person could reasonably object to such a salute; but this little child has been taught to believe otherwise. She must choose between obedience to the command of the principal of the school, and obedience to what she has been taught and believes is the command of God. She has chosen to obey what she believes to be the command of God. I cannot assent to the dictum of the prevailing opinion that she must obey the command of the principal, though trembling lest she incur the righteous wrath of her Maker and be slain "when the battle of Armageddon comes".

This logical and well-defined statement by Judge Lehman was not quoted by the newspapers. Radio commentators said nothing about it. Why they omitted reference to it is something for them to answer.

TOP

As a closing thought please consider this ringing declaration from that unmentioned dissenting opinion:

The salute of the flag is a gesture of love and respect—fine when there is real love and respect back of the gesture. The flag is dishonored by a salute by a child in reluctant and terrified obedience to a command of secular authority which clashes with the dictates of conscience. The flag 'cherished by all our hearts' should not be soiled by the tears of a little child. The Constitution does not permit, and the Legislature never intended, that the flag should be so soiled and dishonored.

—O. R. MOYLE.

Flapdoodle Trumpetings

Rising to the Heights

◆ On the day that Hankow was ravaged, Czechoslovakia was threatened by Hungary, Spain crumbled, and the United States tussled with spies, the New York *Sun* printed a fearless, timely editorial on the history of the tomato.—Walter Winchell, in the New York *Daily Mirror*.

"Religion as a Leaven"

◆ In an editorial glorifying William Randolph Hearst the Los Angeles *Examiner*, forgetting that leaven is a symbol of corruption which the true church of God is urged to put away, made the following observation:

We should unite for the benefit of the cause of religion and for the benefit of a world which needs religion as a leaven.

That is the very thing that is the trouble. The people in the churches need to dump their religion, along with the leaven, and come over to Christianity.

The World's Four Million Wanderers



BEHIND the polished speeches of the statesmen at the Evian Refugee Conference there looms a specter —the specter of the Homesick Millions.

You will not find the land where the Homesick Millions live in any atlas, nor will you find their numbers in any year book. For they are scattered all over the globe.

They are the victims of an extraordinary craze, never known before in history, which has swept the world in the last twenty years.

A craze which impels nations to solve the problem of people they do not happen to like by casting them out of their homes and sending them to wander over the earth.

Few realize how great the movement is. Since the end of the war *four million* men, women and children have had to leave the lands they called home, pack up and flee.

They include:

1,500,000 Russians from Russia;
1,500,000 Greeks from Turkey;
350,000 Armenians from Asia Minor;
120,000 Bulgarians from Greece;
25,000 Assyrians from Iraq;
135,000 Jews from Germany;
besides thousands more Italians, Spaniards, and Hungarians.

Nothing Like It for 1,500 Years

Now these movements will be a unique and sorrowful page in the world's history.

The French aristocracy which had to leave France after the Revolution numbered only a few thousands.

The Huguenots who fled from France numbered only 200,000.

The Jews banished from Britain in 1290 numbered only 16,000.

There has been no forced displacement of peoples such as we have had in the last twenty years since the Huns and the Tartars swept into Europe one and a half thousand years ago.

And the shadow of the four millions and their varied fates is the background of the Evian conference.

No one as yet has adequately told the story of these 4,000,000 people.

I will try to tell you in a few short paragraphs a little of the tragedy he will have to portray.

TOP

Epic March of 14,000 Men

Let us begin with the one and a half million fleeing Russians.

When the Soviets rose to power in 1918 hordes of soldiers and peasants and their families fled north, south, east and west. Amazing things happened.

There was the epic march of General Tolstov's 14,000 men along the shores of the Caspian Sea.

Disease-ridden, hunger-tortured, ragged, they retreated hundreds of miles across the bare steppes to Fort Alexandrovsk.

Four-fifths of them died on the way. Somehow those who were left reached Basra, on the Persian Gulf, and put themselves under the protection of Britain.

Britain, not knowing what to do with them, shipped them all round Arabia, India, Malaya and China, up to far-off Vladivostok, where there was still a non-Bolshevist Russia in existence.

When Vladivostok fell they had to go a-wandering again. I cannot tell you what the end of them was, any more than I can tell you the end of many another wandering band out of the millions.

Then there were the Siberian death trains. Thousands died of disease and hunger on these trains as they crawled across the steppes, bearing their packed loads of refugees to China.

Those Russians who did reach China—they numbered more than 100,000—were, and are, among the most wretched of all who quitted their homelands.

Toiling beside coolies, and living like them, many of the women fallen to almost inconceivable degradations, they just eke out enough to keep alive from the border provinces to which Soviet wrath drove them.

There were 135,000 Russians who fled by the south, across the Black Sea from the Crimea.

Died on the Pavements

They crowded into Constantinople in 1920, sleeping in barracks, in cellars, in the streets. They died of hunger on the pavements.

They were dumped in ports and on islands all over the Near East while the Allies tried to think what to do with them, as the statesmen at Evian are trying to do today.

Strange fates awaited them. Three thousand arrived at Bizerta, in French Tunisia. Exchanging steppes for the desert they enlisted in the foreign legion.

Some settled in Corsica, some in South America. Some, as might have been expected from the crazy crowded tubs in which they sailed, were shipwrecked.

For years many of them drifted hither and thither in the world looking for a billet. A striking and typical case came under the notice of an acquaintance of mine who was on a visit to Constantinople in 1925, five years after the Russian torrent was supposed to have subsided.

She heard a commotion on a beach near the city.

A little fishing smack, almost sinking under the weight of the 165 hungry Russians who were crowded into her, had arrived at the beach.

The refugees were put in a kind of pen on the beach while the Turks decided what to do with them.

It appeared that the voyagers had tried to make a home in Bulgaria, where they were not wanted.

The Little Ship That Leaked



To get rid of them the authorities had given them valueless papers which they were told would get them into Turkey. They had set out with three days' provisions. They had been at sea six weeks.

Their little ship was leaking badly. The Turks wanted to pump it out and send them to sea again, but the only pump belonged to the captain of a British ship, and he was too kind-hearted to let them borrow it.

What happened to the 165 Russians in the end? No one knows.

Then there was the voyage of 1,700 refugees from Vladivostok.

After this port fell to the Soviets their opponents, knowing they would get no mercy, fled far and wide.

The 1,700 left by sea in fifteen small craft, bound they knew not where.

They landed in Korea, but the authorities would not have them. They tried a second port with the same result. They tried Shanghai, but the Chinese would not have them either.

They sailed on and on to the East Indies, these Russians. A typhoon struck them near Sumatra and some of the ships were wrecked or disabled.

After repairs they put into Manila, in the Philippines. There, at last, the American au-

thorities took pity on them. They were embarked in an army transport. After eight months of wanderings they finished up in San Francisco. There they found work and settled.

The Russians who wandered to France are a story in themselves. Four hundred thousand of them live there.

There are Russians farming in Gascony. There are a Russian peasant and a Russian general who never handled a plough in his life before who are partners in a farm.

Whole Streets of Russians

There are, or were, French small holders who are primitive Kalmucks from wild Mongolia, who worship Buddha and are efficient milkers.

The landlords supply these strange refugees with everything they need, but they speak little French and they have to wait months for the periodical visit of the Government inspectors to make a request for such a simple thing as some extra saucepans.

In three districts of Paris there are whole streets where none but Russians live. They are poor, and their average earnings might be only £6 [$29] a month.

Round the gates of the great Citroen and Renault motor factories you will often hear little but Russian spoken, so many are the Russian workers there.

Near the goods depot of the Eastern Railway there was, a few years ago, a strange colony of soldier refugees.

All day long officers and men worked side by side as equals, loading and unloading the trucks.

In the evening they went back to old Russia. They had rented a building which they used as a barracks. Military discipline and differences of rank were observed again. Heels clicked and salutes were exchanged.

And all that is only the story of the Russians.

Driven into the Desert

There were the Armenians in Asia Minor. The Turkish soldiery rounded up armies of them in their villages and drove them like cattle into the desert. Anything from 50 percent to 90 percent of the long stumbling columns died on the way.

There were the Greeks who poured out of Asia Minor when the Turks took Smyrna. They were shot and bayoneted as they waited in wailing masses on the quays.

Twelve thousand people were burned to death when the city was set on fire.

All the world hoped that when the first rush of post-war refugees had subsided the cruel custom of turning people out of their homes would never be practiced again.

But it was not to be. Rather did the custom spread from country to country, each decade bringing its new installment of miseries.

After a little pause Spaniards began to troop out of Spain before the wrath of Primo de Rivera.

And then Italians were trooping out of Italy before the wrath of Mussolini.

And in 1933 Hitler began to persecute the Jews.

Perhaps the most tragic fact of all is that even while the Evian conference is trying to help the latest bands of homeless, many of the first bands have not found homes even after twenty years.

—C. A. Lyon, in the London *Sunday Express*.

In the Land of the Magyars

Awake for 22 Years

◆ Wounded in the head with a shell in June, 1915, Paul Kern, living near Budapest, Hungary, has not slept for 22 years. From 1:00 to 3:00 a.m., he lies down, closing his eyes to rest them, but never loses consciousness. He says that reading the Bible gives him the greatest rest for his mind and body, but he is an omnivorous reader of publications printed in Hungarian, French, German and English, and spends many hours a day listening to the radio.

Jews in Hungary

◆ Jews in Hungary (850,000 of them) are now limited to 20 percent of those in any occupation, thus leaving tens of thousands of doctors, lawyers, bankers, journalists, actors and heads of industrial enterprises with nothing to do and no chance whatever of ever getting employment in their proper avocations.

Peonage in Georgia



The papers of the nation carried what was to many the shocking and revolting news that in Warren County, Georgia, Negroes were being forced into the fields to pick cotton at the miserably low figure of 40 cents per hundred pounds. Furthermore, the papers stated that an unruly and savage mob had invaded Warrenton, the county seat, and had terrorized the community by seeking out Negroes employed in various services and domestic servants, who sought protection in the homes of their employers, and by driving the larger part of the Negro community into the cotton fields.

While the practice is illegal and is shocking to the average American citizen, it is so universally practiced in the cotton-planting South as to cause little or no comment. By the planting interests it is looked upon as a very practical way of getting the cotton crop picked. The merchants and businessmen generally, in most southern cities and small towns, look upon the practice as an expedient and practical manner of relieving the city of "vagrants, loafers and relief hounds".

Each year as the cotton ripens, men, women and children are lured, coerced, forced or driven into the cotton fields to pick cotton at the price set by the planting interests. If the yield is heavy and labor scarce the police may be called upon by the business interests in the near-by cities or towns to furnish the necessary labor to pick the cotton. Thus in the cities and towns in or near the Cotton Belt, as in Macon or Memphis, hordes of men and women are sometimes arrested on the faked charge of "vagrancy" and hustled off into the cotton fields. Hence it may be said that in the South the police stage a sort of "round-up" during the cotton picking season. Sometimes the victims of the "round-up" are given the choice of picking cotton at the prevailing wages, which are generally bottom prices, or of going to the county farm. Frequently the victim prefers "three hots"—meaning three hot meals a day and a sentence at the county farm—to working in the cotton fields under the lash of a hard taskmaster "for nothin' ".

As is often the case in such feudal domains, there are two or three families, or perhaps only one, which dominate the economic scene and wield political power. From the most reliable sources we were informed that two families, namely, the English and Johnson families—who have intermarried—dominate the entire county from an economic and political perspective. From what we were able to gather, the center of power seems to be lodged in the English family and mainly in the person of Ed English.

Warren County in general and the English family in particular have a notorious reputation throughout the surrounding territory for exceptional cruelty and brutality to Negroes. It is stated quite openly that the horsewhipping of tenants, particularly Negro tenants (I heard no reference to white men as being whipped) is a common and accepted practice throughout the county on the large plantations. I talked with one man who had had such an experience. The man who applied the lash was an ardent church member, a highly educated man and greatly respected throughout the community. It is generally held that the conditions under which Negro tenants and sharecroppers live are so terrible that it is with difficulty that planters now secure families to work their farms. It is reported that families have been imported from great distances because of the universal fear in which the planters are held by the Negroes. Several citizens, with some caution and apparent fear, spoke with considerable indignation at the way Negroes were persecuted in the county.

It is a common practice for Warren County planters—and Warren County planters are not the only ones—to pay a tenant, always a Negro, out of debt, or as they say "to buy the debt" and place him on the buyer's plantation to work out the debt, which the unfortunate tenant rarely ever succeeds in doing. The action is tantamount to "buying the nigger", as I heard one farmer remark. If the tenant tires of his enforced bondage and tries to run away, the law steps in and returns the "runaway" to his master. While slavery has been legally abolished in these United States, there are areas in which, for all practical purposes, it is still in existence.

After some pickers from Warrenton had shown their reluctance to pick cotton in Warren County for 30c and shown a marked preference for the 75c being offered in Glascock,

the planters decided that it was time to call a halt to the matter and "teach our niggers a little respect and loyalty".

So on the morning of September 13, 1937, the citizens were aroused by the angry shouting of violent men and the roaring of pistols and shotguns. A truck driver from Glascock who had come to get a load of pickers was pulled from his seat, roughly handled, threatened menacingly with an ax-handle and told to "git the hell out of town" and to stay out. It is evident from what transpired that the plans of the vigilantes had been carefully worked out and that it was not just a "popping off", as some sought to suggest. Following the assault upon the truck driver, the mob set upon the Negroes in the public square and began their lessons in 'patriotism' to Warren County Negroes.

The members of the mob made a systematic visit to each and every store. Wherever they found a Negro they told him to go to the fields and pick cotton. The bootblack in a barber shop showed some hesitancy about following the command and was given a clout over the head. The mob went to the local Chevrolet shop, where the manager promptly refused to allow them to approach his Negro helper. They went to the blacksmith's shop, and the blacksmith laid two powerful hands on a sledge-hammer and dared them to come in.

Being rebuffed here the mob descended upon the Negro district, now thoroughly terrified. They forced open the doors of private homes and delivered their ultimatum, "We want you to pick cotton," and departed. Shots were fired into the air and into some of the homes—at least one received several shots—completely terrorizing the people.

Many of the Negro women who were employed as maids, nurses, and cooks in the homes of the white people rushed frantically to them for protection. Some were locked in closets and shut in garages to protect them from the fury of the mob. It is reliably reported that so terrorized were the Negro children that they sought sanctuary in the local cemetery, where they thought they would be safe from the mob.—American Civil Liberties Union, New York.

Signs of Bondage in the U. S. A.

Still Wearing the Yoke of Bondage



The men of Europe and America are today still wearing the necktie imposed upon their ancestors by Ghenghis Khan, whose Mongolian hordes overran Europe seven centuries ago. He made them wear the necktie as a badge of servitude, which it is indeed. The women have open necks and are proud of it, but the minute a man shows up without a necktie there is always some male or female Ghenghis Khan that wants to get him back into confession of impotence.

Uncle Sam's Worst Spots

◆ According to the American Civil Liberties Union the worst spots in Uncle Sam's domain, for violation of the rights of citizens by sundry and divers lawless city officials, police and others, are Jersey City, Memphis, San Antonio, Chicago, Boston, Gallup, N. M., Puerto Rico, and Harlan County, Ky.

500 Christmas Killings

◆ In the best Christmas the United States enjoyed in many years there were 14 suicides, 30 murders and more than 450 other violent deaths; all "in honor of Christ's birth", three months off the correct date. Hypocrisy in the United States is now running an all-time high.

Jobs as Charwomen

◆ Being a charwoman, i. e., cleaning offices, is not work that pays in the higher brackets, but Uncle Sam got a surprise when he wanted some charwomen in Washington and a mob of 25,000 women tried to get the $22 a week jobs.

"Sandwich Parader" Gets a Job

◆ Robert D. Stevens walked the streets of downtown Baltimore carrying a sign which read, "A white man slave—I am for sale to the highest bidder—I must work or starve." It got him a job at $63 a month working for the WPA.

TOP

Does the Government Encourage Illness?



Director of Procurement, Department of Bake Shops and Kitchens, Washington, D. C.

My dear Director:

We note that on January 29 this year a Federal Standard Stock Catalog, Section 4, was issued showing that aluminum ware was selected to be used by all departments and establishments of the Government.

We have wondered whether or not you have made any investigation relative to the value of or the inimical effects of aluminum ware in connection with human food. It is difficult for us to believe that you have not been apprized of the danger in the use of any luminous metal used either as radium in luminous watch and clock dials, mercury or arsenic as used in treatment of syphilis, or as aluminum ware when used in the kitchen, or its salts as used in baking powders.

First, we wish to advise that the Federal Trade Commission made a thorough examination as to the physiological effects of aluminum in 1925, took 5,000 typewritten pages of testimony from 158 witnesses, reviewed more than 1,000 exhibits, after which Averill's report was issued. We believe that this is available to you even though every effort has been made by the F.T.C. to suppress the report so that it would not reach the public.

Aluminum is used extensively to produce the crystals known as white sugar. Its catalytic effect has been recognized for a number of years, and when taken into the body as dissolved from cooking utensils it enters the various digestive organs. When in the gall bladder, without question, it produces the little crystal bodies known as gall stones. The peptic ferments are thus changed so that digestion is interfered with. Just to the extent of this interference body metabolism fails.

The metal is used as a mordant in all dyes. It is used for "tanning" hides, and aluminum in the muriate form is an excellent embalming fluid. When it floats around in the blood, this embalming effect soon produces a lowering of vitality resulting in illness.

We find that those using radium paint to make luminous watch and clock dials have become ill, 32 have already died, who were workers in the U. S. radium plant at Newark, New Jersey, and the Ottawa, Illinois, plant. About 100 others are in a semi or complete paralytic condition, with no antidote known.

Those who are treated for syphilis by the use of arsenic or mercury soon become affected with locomotor ataxia, a result of metallic poisoning. The periosteum of the leg joints dissolves, leaving the patient in the most pitiful condition from this metallic effect. One dose of mercury in the calomel form taken with something sour, like acetic acid, will cause the peridental membrane to dissolve, and the teeth become loose, salivation takes place, pyorrhea—focal infection, illness, death.

E. M. Holder, 200 Jarvis street, Toronto, "Fellow" of the International Scientists, issued an address in August claiming that infantile paralysis is the result of the ingestion of metal in its many forms, principally from aluminum cooking ware. There are some who wish to defend aluminum and claim that it is non-poisonous. How this can be done in the face of the fact that it is twice as potent as mercury, is difficult to understand. When the scientists sought the best substance known to be used as the reflector on the new Mount Palomar Observatory, aluminum was chosen above all others, they finding that it would sift out many of the atmospheric rays which mercury would not even affect.

Aluminum has the distinction of belonging to both metal groups: the luminous and the heavy metal series; it therefore is affected or dissolved by both acids and alkalis. No one questions the lethal effects that would result from the use of lead, arsenic, copper, or other soft metals when used in connection with food or conductors of faucet water. Small amounts of lead which are unmeasurable have frequently caused death. It takes a small amount of verdigris from copper to produce a lethal dose. Zinc used in galvanized utensils was found to be exceptionally poisonous when meat was stored in such pails or tubs. Government warnings have been issued from time to time that cow's milk should not be placed in such pails, because the milk becomes poisonous.

It does not take long to note results from the use of aluminum ware. Some months ago there were several food-poisoning cases in the Navy located at Los Angeles; no deaths occurring. Now we have the report before us that 350 sailors were poisoned at San Diego, reported in the Los Angeles *Examiner* of July 24, 1938, as follows:

TOP

Food poisoning struck down 350 Naval Training Station sailors in the city and at the beaches today in the greatest mass poisoning case in the city's history.

Training station officials said that apparently none of the men affected were in a serious condition, although all were under doctor's care at the station.

They said the poisoning apparently resulted from ham and cabbage which was served to the 1200 station sailors at noon.

Calls began to flood police headquarters and naval patrol offices as men along the streets, in the Army & Navy Y.M.C.A. and downtown theaters suddenly became violently ill.

It is evident from the above report that the Naval Training Station is already equipped with aluminum ware, as your catalog states that the equipment becomes effective immediately and "may be put into effect before October 15, 1938, or any date earlier after promulgation".

Approximately 70 percent of the American citizens use aluminum ware. We find that about this number are constantly ailing and need medical attention. It is indeed interesting to know that those who use aluminum ware are the ones who are usually ill. Medics have been at a loss to know what to do to keep the American citizens upon their feet. Government reports now show that approximately 3 percent of our people are totally incapacitated. We have approximately 80 percent of our school children undernourished and in need of medical or dental care. It has been determined that the health status now has become alarming. In fact, the Government has instituted a health program costing $850,000,000 a year, this to be only a start.

We thought some years ago that $400,000,000 was a staggering sum for our Government to spend to build the Panama Canal; our health bill now reaches eight times that per year and will be ten before another passes. It is proposed to have a hospital expansion of 360,000 beds and the construction of 500 health and diagnostic centers, in spite of the fact that we now have more than five billion dollars' worth of hospitals. It figures now that every child will need a minimum cost of $10, and every adult will need $25, with allocation of $7.50 for each person for dental care per annum.

The National Health Survey committee has found that there are every year 70,000,000 sick persons, who lose a billion days of work from their customary activities, and that we have 4,000,000 persons every day who are unable to do any work.

Now, Mr. Director of Purchases, has it occurred to you or your department that there is a cause for so much illness in America? This is the only nation that uses the exceptional amount of aluminum per capita, yet, in countries where aluminum is used, the same proportion of sickness is in evidence.

It is beyond our comprehension why you would purchase such a metal as aluminum for use in any connection with food, unless it is to give money to those who already have too much of it but want more.

The president's son, Jimmy, has just passed through a dangerous operation. If you will take one look into the kitchens from where his food has been prepared, you can easily find what caused the disease.

Most sincerely yours,
[Signed] [Dr.] C. T. BETTS.

Aluminum Trust Badly Frightened

◆ Through a slip-up, an honest man, Dr. James R. Smith, became health director of the city of Erie, Pa., and had the courage to state that the entire Ahenger family had been made ill by food cooked in an aluminum cooking utensil, and, strangest of all, the truth was actually published in the Erie *Daily Times*. The aluminum trust is badly frightened. How this thing ever got by is hard to understand. Of course, similar poisonings have occurred in a thousand different cities, with the uniform result heretofore that the meat was said to be tainted and specimens had been turned over to the bacteriological department to be buried. But in this case the astonishing Dr. Smith traced the thing down, actually found that the beef was fresh beef, and then discovered that the family was made ill every time it cooked anything in the aluminum utensil. Brave man.

Aluminum Shoes for Horses

◆ In the United States in the past five years race horses wearing aluminum shoes established 300 track records, and it is stated that 80 percent of all horses now in training wear aluminum shoes.

Murdered

◆ One woman thinking to make some use of her suspected aluminum kettle put a plant in it. The plant died.—E. G. Lovejoy, Maine.

TOP

Big Business

Under Present Conditions



Epidemics are good for doctors, undertakers and tombstone makers.

Conflagrations are good for architects, bricklayers and carpenters.

Shipwrecks are good for shipbuilders and jobless sailors.

Boll weevils are good for cotton raisers, chinch bugs for wheat raisers, and hog cholera for hog raisers.

Floods are good for farmers, and drouths are more profitable than just enough rain.

Troubles are good for lawyers.

Scandals are good for newspapers, and murders are better still.

Debts are good for bankers, horse droppings for street sweepers, and dust storms for carpet cleaners.

Bankruptcies are good for receivers, boils for surgeons, and boiler explosions for boiler makers.

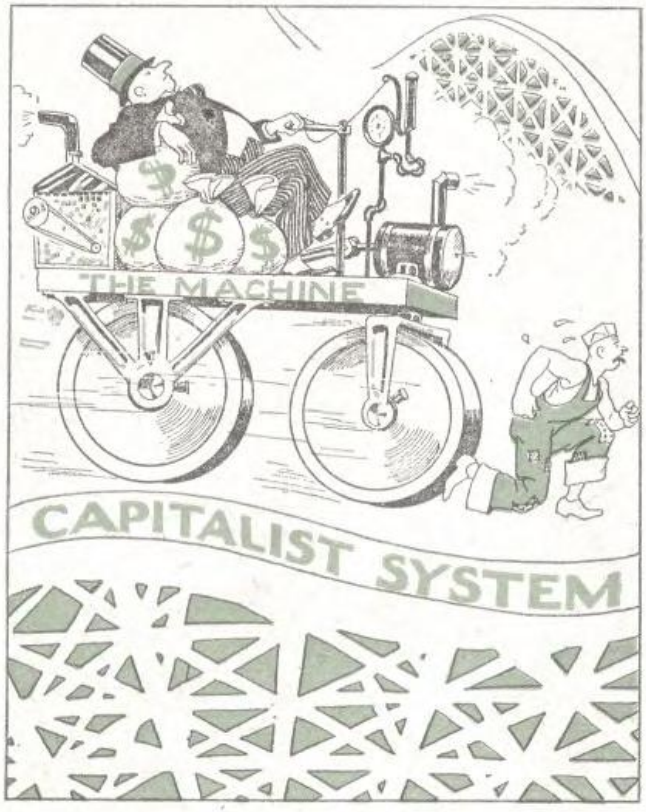
Toothache is good for dentists, blowouts for tire-fixers, and empty splash-pans for garagemen.

When a fellow falls off a skyscraper and breaks his neck, business looks up for the guy looking for a job.

One man's death is the other one's bread.

Killing people by the retail is good for cops, jailers, judges, jurymen, ropemakers and manufacturers of electric chairs.

Killing people by the wholesale is good for everybody. The dead are out of their troubles and the living have no trouble making a living.—*American Guardian.*



The inhuman race

$60,000 Worth of Fun

◆ To a big corporation $60,000 seems like a small amount to expend in damages for shooting and beating up the wrong people. That is the amount the Republic Steel Company, Canton, Ohio, paid to innocent people into whom they mistakenly poured their buckshot. In instances the shooting was done two miles away from the plant, and even the police of the city were not safe. Women were shot as well as men. Shooting at innocent people is a lot of fun for those who like that kind of fun. Mrs. Mary Reed, pregnant at the time she was riddled with buckshot, had no connection with the strike and was two miles from any strike area when Republic Steel Company thugs shot her. She was given $7,500 damages, but is still crippled, after four years.

Disulfide Insanity

◆ A new disease is now recognized, as caused by carbon disulfide, a vile-smelling chemical used to dissolve cellulose, and employed in every rayon factory. Workers who handle this chemical, unless carefully protected by adequate ventilation arrangements, are liable to hysteria, temporary blindness, stupor, wild excitement or even insanity.

Confused in Their Geography

◆ Armour and Company, meat packers, got confused in geography. They bought 1,400 boxes of butter in Siberia and sold them in Boston labeled, "Made in the U. S. A." When they admitted it in court they were fined $300; and now they will be good until they get caught again.

$5 Worth of Bar Iron

◆ Five dollars' worth of bar iron, if made into horseshoes, is worth $10.50; if made into needles, is worth $355; if made into penknife blades, $3,285; if made into balance springs for watches, $250,000. So says an exchange.

TOP



Rely on Whose Arm?

The question comes in different form in two letters from the British Isles, twelve days apart, as to what Jehovah's people are to do NOW, in view of the new and terrible conditions threatening. The answer is, Do the same as they have been doing right along. Jehoshaphat's army struck no blow, but it never let up on its singing and praying. It was desirous to know the will of God and to do it. What is there beyond that? Nothing, except to wait on the Lord for the victory which will come in His own due time and way.—2 Chronicles 20.

The first of the letters is from London, and says:

There seems to be some divergence of opinion among the consecrated here as to what attitude to adopt in such times as the present European crisis, in view of the Government Air Raid Precaution activities. It is my belief that one who has been brought into Jehovah's organization, by His grace, should steer entirely clear of this, another subtle scheme of the Devil to undermine their faith and to turn the minds of the people away from the Lord's provision for them:

"Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired: before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of [Jehovah] come upon you, before the day of [Jehovah's] anger come upon you. Seek ye [Jehovah], all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of [Jehovah's] anger."—Zephaniah 2:1-3.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers' headquarters at Birmingham, England

One who is a faithful witness of Jehovah does not need any man-made means of protection, such as respirators, dugouts, etc., but trusts entirely to Divine providence, whatever may happen:

"He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. I will say of [Jehovah], He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust. Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night, nor for the arrow that flieth by day, nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness, nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday. Because thou hast made [Jehovah], which is my refuge, even the Most High, thy habitation, there shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways."—Psalm 91:1, 2, 5, 6, 9-11.

"For [Jehovah] spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying, Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid. Sanctify [Jehovah] of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread."—Isaiah 8:11-13.

Surely the many instances of Jehovah's protection in the past of His faithful servants recorded in His Word are for the benefit and encouragement of His witnesses in this day of battle:

"Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come."—1 Corinthians 10:11.

We know that not one of Jehovah's witnesses could stand for one moment were it not for the Lord's protection and *power exercised now:*

"And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."—Revelation 12:17.

TOP

"The angel of [Jehovah] encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them." – Psalm 34:7.

Therefore the faithful witness of the Most High can go forward in His glad service, casting aside *every weight*, knowing that if it be His will, the King of Eternity will carry His witness even through the maelstrom of Armageddon to His everlasting praise and glory:

"When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee."—Isaiah 43:2.

That really seems to cover the ground, Scripturally and properly.

An inquiry from Edinburgh approaches the same problem from another direction, saying:

I recall that in *The Golden Age* quite a number of years ago there was in some article a really good answer to the argument, "If the enemy came and attacked your wife, would you not fight to protect her?" I think we in Britain will soon need to be answering these arguments all over again, only this time it will include women too, as, so far as I can see, we are all to be registered, but are to be given the choice of the work we shall do, so long as we agree to do something, and I can imagine the subtle arguments that will be used:

Surely there can be nothing wrong in learning how to help your friends and neighbors in case of air raids;

or,

You will not be required to do any other work than you are in the habit of doing every day, only you will be doing it to help your country in time of need.

One nice thing about bridges is that they do not have to be crossed until you come to them; meantime, better not cross them, but stay where the Lord put you, do the work He bids you do, and leave the results to Him. On a bet, anybody that neglected the witness work to pay attention to all these bridges would be one of the first ones picked off in an air raid. On the other hand, Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego, when they were in the fiery furnace, were a great deal cooler than the men who tried to make it hot for them, including old man Nebuchadnezzar himself.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers, Stanford-le-Hope, England

Among the Vagrants



The other Sunday evening, when on a visit to the Casual Ward of the Poor Law Institution of my home city, the thought suddenly struck me that an account of the matter might be of interest to readers of *Consolation*.

A little later, when passing through the grim and prison-like exercise yard reserved for the regular inmates of the Institution, a little incident occurred that converted that first impulse to write into an urge. Hence this article.

Let me first explain that my visit to the Casual Ward was not caused by adversity; nor was I, like a local clergyman, seeking sensation and "copy" for a book. No! Kingdom work takes two of the local company of Jehovah's witnesses to the Casual Ward every Sunday evening.

In brief explanation it should be said that there are in this country a number (how many, who can say?) of men and youths who are continually tramping the roads from place to place in the hopeless search for employment. These men, the unfortunate victims of the present economic situation, are, in the main, decent, honest fellows of the working class, with here and there one or two who have evidently seen far better days.

For the most part these poor itinerants spend their nights in the Casual Wards of the Poor Law Institutions of the towns and cities they visit. It is only fair to the authorities to state that the men are given good, wholesome food and a decent bed. Baths are also provided, while in the winter the rooms are well heated. Before leaving, the men do a little casual labor in part return for their shelter and keep.

At the week-ends they are allowed to spend Saturday and Sunday nights at the Institution, but while there they are virtually prisoners, in that they are not allowed outside the Ward or its surrounding enclosure.

In the early days of the Electrical Transcription work (presenting Judge Rutherford's recorded speeches) over here our local company sought permission from the Poor Law authorities to arrange programs on Sunday evenings in the Casual Ward. These programs were to comprise Judge Rutherford's lectures, interspersed with suitable musical records. Rather to our surprise this permission was granted, and now for well over two years the recorded voice of Judge Rutherford has brought comfort to these poor fellows every week. After the meeting, each is presented with either a copy of *Consolation* or one of the Society's booklets.

Today Judge Rutherford is well known as a "friend of the people" by these rough and friendless men, who would be scorned by the haughty as mere 'tramps'. We have occasionally met men who have heard the judge speak personally in the States or in Canada. One old chap had actually heard Pastor Russell speak, years ago, in Chicago.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers, Belfast, Ireland

The genuine appreciation shown is at times rather touching. No matter which of the local friends attend, they all bear testimony to this.

The numbers present vary according to the season of the year. In the harvest and pea-picking seasons the numbers are smaller, as some of our friends then obtain a short spell of work on farms, etc. From 30 to 50 would be the average attendance. Since we started the work over four thousand men have heard the Kingdom message. One of the signs of the times in our Lord's day was stated to be, "The poor have the gospel preached to them." And surely, by the foregoing and other means, history is being repeated in these parallel days, just prior to the downfall of the Devil's organization.

Now for the little incident that caused me to tell this story. For some reason or other we are not allowed to put the message on for the benefit of the regular inmates, who are kept quite apart from the Casuals. We have managed it on two occasions only. So well known have we become, however, that last Sunday, as we passed them, some of these old men asked us to arrange a program on their behalf. We expressed our willingness, provided permission could be obtained. But after we had finished with the Casuals, and had come out again, there, to our surprise, stood one of the old. 'Regulars', debarred from entering the Ward, listening outside the open window. He expressed his appreciation, saying that his only regret was that the program was "too short"; this after standing up outside, the latter part in a drizzle of rain. The old fellow eagerly accepted a piece of literature. Surely such cannot be far from the kingdom of God.—F. W. Freer, England.

Lying in Hungary

◆ Jehovah's witnesses are well accustomed to reading lies against them and their work of bearing testimony to the name and purposes of the Most High God. Most of these lies emanate from newspapermen that are directly under Roman Hierarchy influence.

Those who have read the nearly 300,000,000 books, booklets and magazines of Jehovah's witnesses know that not a line favoring Communism has been printed in one of them, yet *Die Vaderland* of South Africa contained a dispatch from Budapest, Hungary, that a group of the witnesses were taken into custody charged with trying to undermine the state and "detectives took possession of a truckload of Communist pamphlets". What they seized was literature of the kingdom for which Christ taught His followers to pray; nothing else.

Five days later the lie was edited in London, and was printed in the Brisbane, Australia, *Courier-Mail*, that Jehovah's witnesses in Hungary constituted "a so-called religious society, which, under cover of Biblical studies, engaged in spreading Communist literature and anti-Christian propaganda".

How ashamed all these liars will be, just before their destruction!

(*To be continued*)

TOP

The Anaheim Orange Dump



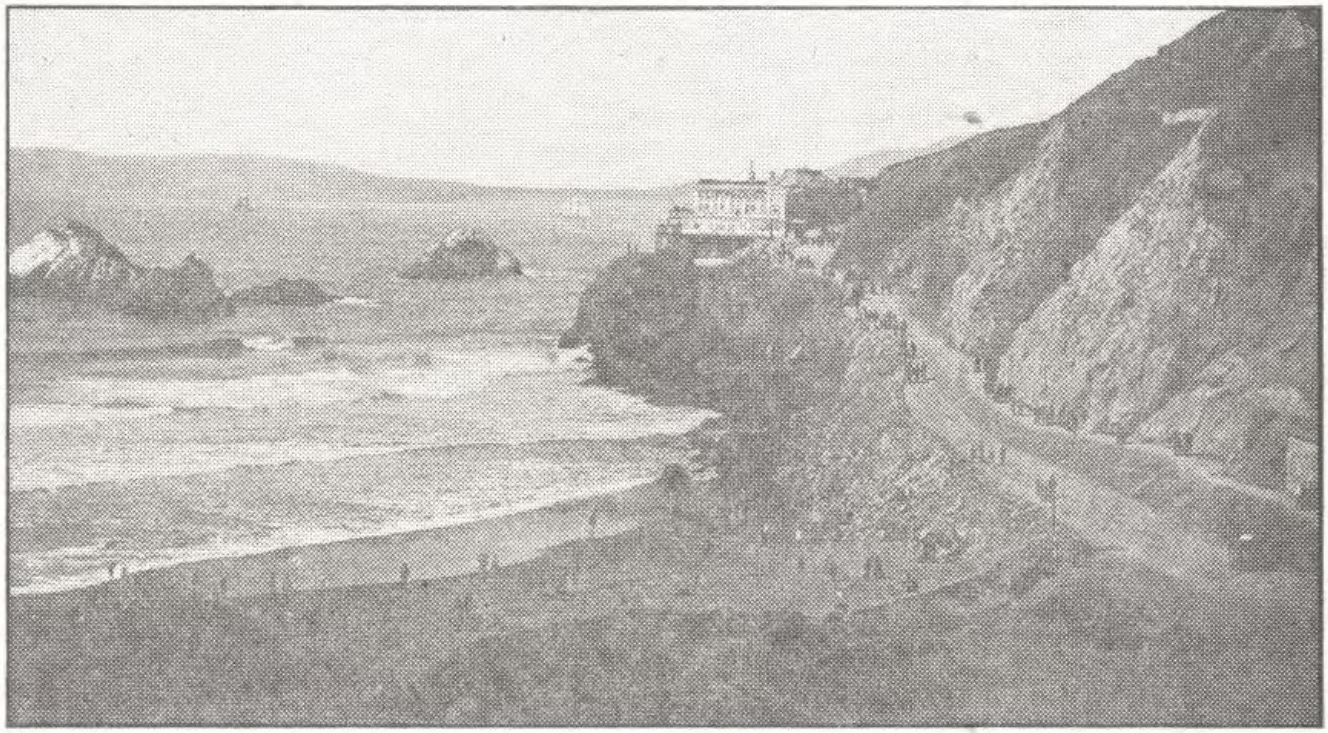
The orange dump at Anaheim, California, is a mile and a quarter long, 20 feet wide, and 10 feet high, and contains about 10 million dozen oranges, left there to rot, so as to keep up the prices of oranges. Each day during the season about 20 six-ton trucks dump additional thousands of dozens. They are then sprayed with oil, so that nobody will want them; but before they are sprayed they are as good oranges as those you find in the markets at the standard prices usually charged. It seems like an insult to the Creator to treat His gifts that way, but if these oranges were marketed prices and profits would go to smash; and the world today lives for prices and profits, not to serve.

Putting the Colorado to Use

◆ More and more use is being made of the Colorado river. Everybody knows about the great Boulder dam, one of the greatest works of man, which makes possible the watering of a great part of southern California. Farther down the river is the Parker dam, which carries drinking water to Los Angeles; and now, still farther down stream, and only some twenty miles from the national boundary, is the new Imperial dam, which carries a stream 25 feet deep, and 260 feet wide at the top, into some of the richest farming land on earth. It is calculated that these waters will open 2,750,000 barren acres to cultivation and provide at least 100,000 persons with occupations. The celery, lettuce, canteloupes, cotton and alfalfa which these waters will be used to produce is almost unthinkable. The growing season is 365 days a year.

Turning Midway into a Naval Base

◆ The island of Midway, 1,400 miles west of Honolulu, now one of the stops on the American Airway line to the Philippines, is being turned into a naval base. The surveyors and carpenters are already on the job, and a million dollars will be spent in dredging or blasting a channel from the south into the lagoon, 3 miles long and 60 feet deep, in the center of the atoll. Concrete ramps will be built at Midway so that navy airboats can be hauled ashore for inspection and repairs.



Cliff House and Seal Rocks, San Francisco, California

TOP



Education

MRS. ROOSEVELT was interviewed in respect to a question concerning peace. She replied, and the press gave wide publication to her reply, to wit: "To establish and insure peace man's nature must be changed by the teachings of Christ, and this is to be accomplished by education." The question naturally arises, To whom should the work of such education be entrusted? Certainly not to the denominational systems called "churches". The majority of the Protestant ministers are higher critics and do not believe the teachings of Jesus Christ. The Catholic Hierarchy keeps the Bible away from the people and instructs the youth in the catechism, prayer book and other publications of that religious organization. Both the Protestants and the Catholics, when the World War was on, preached from their pulpits, urging the young men to go to war, thus ignoring the teachings of Christ Jesus. The education of the people in the teachings of Jesus Christ could not properly be committed to men who deny the Lord. The advice of Mrs. Roosevelt sounds good, but the religionists would not give heed to that advice and, therefore, would not follow it consistently. It is true that if the nations would give heed to the teachings of Jesus Christ strife would cease, but the religionists fail and refuse to do so.

The teaching of Jesus Christ emphasizes one thing above all others, and that one thing is the kingdom of Jehovah God. There is no religious organization on the earth that follows the lead of Jesus Christ in teaching the people of and concerning the kingdom of Jehovah God. In the Scriptures the following word of God is written concerning Christ Jesus as the only hope of the world, to wit: "Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the [nations]. He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. And in his name shall the [nations] trust." (Matthew 12:18, 19, 21) Thus Jehovah speaks of Christ Jesus His beloved Servant, who always teaches the truth to the people and always emphasizes the importance of the Kingdom and tells them that the hope of the nations is in the kingdom of God under Christ. The above prophetic utterance contains these words: 'No man shall hear His voice in the street'; and these words clearly mean that Jesus Christ would not advertise himself by magnifying His own greatness and importance, but always magnifies His Father's name and His Father's kingdom. Jesus repeatedly said that He came not to do His own will, but to do what His Father Jehovah God directed Him to do. Contrary to the policy and course that Jesus followed, the big clergymen of this present time magnify themselves and exalt themselves and exalt other men, and thus they figuratively are 'crying in the street', that is to say, inviting adulation and praise from men. Jehovah adds concerning Jesus: 'In Him shall the nations hope.' On the contrary, the religious church organization, particularly the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, says, 'In the Catholic organization the nations must hope,' and hence the Hierarchy attempts to grab control of and rule the whole world.

What people on the earth do follow the lead of Jesus Christ in telling the people the truth of and concerning God's kingdom? Those who witness for Jehovah and do so according to His command specifically written at Isaiah 43:9-12 and Isaiah 61:1, 2. Those men and women who have devoted their lives to Jehovah and His kingdom go about the country giving testimony to the people about Jehovah and His King, informing the people that God's kingdom is the only hope of the nations for peace and prosperity. Do the clergy of the religious organizations support them? No, but, on the contrary, bitterly oppose Jehovah's witnesses and persecute the ones who tell the truth to the people of and concerning God's kingdom. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy takes the lead in such opposition to God's kingdom and cruel persecution of His witnesses, and the Protestant clergy encourage such opposition and persecution.

Furthermore, Jehovah in the foregoing Scripture text concerning Jesus Christ says, "He shall not strive." That means both Jesus and His true followers. Instead of following that instruction, the religious clergy are constantly striving against Jehovah's witnesses,

TOP

who tell the people of God's kingdom, and, furthermore, those religionists strive to control the politics of the world. It would not do to commit the education work of the people concerning Christ to such religious men, and Jehovah has not committed it to such religionists. On the contrary, God through Christ Jesus has committed His Kingdom interests on earth to those meek and lowly persons who have but one purpose always in view, and that is to advertise the kingdom of God as they are commanded.

The advice of Mrs. Roosevelt to apply the teachings of Christ to men is good, but she does not appear to have the support of her distinguished husband in this matter. On the contrary, he associates himself with, applauds and congratulates the big men of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy who lead in the persecution of the only persons on the earth who devote themselves entirely to the teachings of Christ Jesus. He is a politician and is a supporter of the big men of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which men sometimes use their mouths to speak of God but whose hearts are far removed from Him and Christ Jesus, exactly as God foretold would be true in these perilous times.—Isaiah 29:13.

The sole remedy for "this troubled world" is God's kingdom under Christ, which is at the door. Soon the "strange work" of Jehovah in which His witnesses on earth now participate in exposing religion and its pitfalls and in giving warning to the people of impending Armageddon will be finished, and then will follow quickly the end of religion, religious institutions, and political schemes. The kingdom of Christ will bring lasting peace, prosperity and life to the people who take their stand on the side of Jehovah and serve Him in spirit and in truth. No others will get life.

China and Japan

China's Guerrilla Warfare



At least two physicians, back from their stations in China, express the belief that Chinese guerrilla warfare is certain to conquer the Japanese; that of one division of 20,000 men, only 500 are left; another division of 20,000 was reduced to 5,000 in two months' time, and that without the fighting of a single regular battle. There is a ribbon of Japanese control ten miles wide along the main railways in the daytime. At night it is less. Behind the ribbon the Chinese go on as usual, meantime slowly bleeding the Japanese to death. Chinese women are fighting alongside their menfolk.

Off Waglan Lighthouse

◆ The British staff of the Waglan lighthouse, off Hong Kong, reports that on July 9, 1938, by means of telescopes, they saw the Japanese destroyer Mochidzuki stop a Chinese junk, herd the entire crew, men, women and children, in the forepart, drench them with petroleum, and set them on fire. When two persons from the junk jumped overboard they were shot dead with machine guns.

Up as High as Shinto



Persons who know that all religion is a racket, and that every religion is as far from Christianity as east is from west, could but be amused that *The Japanese American*, of New York, has a five-column headline reading, "Japan Assists Christianity. Nippon to Elevate Religion to Equal Place with Shinto."

Civilizers Getting Themselves Loved

◆ In the great work of spreading civilization in Nanking the civilizers tied groups of Chinese together, sprayed them with shot, soaked them with gasoline, and set them afire. In this manner they succeed splendidly in getting themselves loved all over Asia, Australasia, Africa, North America, South America and Europe.

Pathetic Chinese Invasion

◆ The invasion of Japan by Chinese airplanes was typically Chinese and it was pathetic. In a 2,500-mile flight from Hankow to Nagasaki and return, the Chinese fliers dropped leaflets urging the Japanese people to oppose the invasion of China. But the Japanese war lords have the common people of Japan by the throat; and what can they do?

TOP

Saluting the Stars and Stripes



In Russia, we understand, it is obligatory to make the motions and mouth the sentiments prescribed by stern authority for showing loyalty to the revolution and Soviet communism. The same is true concerning the forms for showing abject submission to Fascism in Italy, to Nazism in Germany. In fact, it is distinctly dangerous in those states to omit, even inadvertently, the slightest of the required ceremonials. But the United States is not totalitarian;—not yet, at least. The Stars and Stripes still stands for the "sweet land of liberty", still waves over the land of the free and the home of the brave. So let's forego trying to force persons to make formal salutes of the flag which stands primarily for freedom.—Portland *Oregonian*.

Chickens Can Scratch Better

◆ Maybe you would not think chickens can scratch better if their owners read *Consolation*, but what will you say to this letter, just in from a subscriber in the state of Washington?—

I have discontinued using aluminum cooking utensils and believe our health has improved; I no longer have indigestion. I used to cook potato peelings for my chickens in aluminum, and the chickens became paralyzed in their legs. I have quit the use of aluminum for that too, and have lost only one chicken that way in the past year.

The World's Biggest Meteor

◆ Digging progresses for the world's biggest meteor, estimated to weigh at least ten million tons. This ball, 95 percent iron, lies 1,300 feet beneath the surface of the earth and has been definitely located below the Meteor crater of Arizona, twenty miles southwest of Winslow. The hole where the meteor struck is a mile across and 600 feet deep. Fragments were thrown a distance of five miles. The meteor is believed to be worth $600,000,000 for its iron content. It contains other valuable minerals also.

Oregon Sterilizes 1,218

◆ During the past 21 years the State of Oregon sterilized 1,218 persons, on the ground that families that contribute inmates to the state home of the feeble-minded multiply twice as rapidly as the rest of the population.

This Indian Had Some Truth

◆ Rev. Stephen Reuben, Indian, while in sweat house the spider dropped down upon him and bites him in the arm and last Saturday at 10 p.m. died but at 12 a.m. alive again. The news of Reuben's death was spread all over the reservation and the crying was heard for good friend.

And many folks were getting together at Reuben's home at Webb for sorrowing the widow but at midnight the gladly voice was heard, "He is moving, he breathe." And Reuben became alive and one of friends asked him and said, "you have been death two hours and now tell us did you see anythings?"

Another said, "tell us did you go to the happy hunting ground?"

Reuben answered them "No! I saw nothing."

Another man said, "I thought Reuben was preacher and good man and saw angels already." Reuben said "I wish I was strong enough to preach to you but I say this: Do you think soon as a good man died and his soul goes to heaven and soon as the wicked man died and goes to hell? The Bible tell us not so.

"The Bible tell us when man died his mind and thoughts gone and see nothing while he is dead. All dead are sleeping until last day to wake up. Then they shall see something.

"If good man dead goes up to heaven while wicked dead goes to hell and for what the judgment day will come for? Therefore, I saw nothing for I sleep two hours while people thought I was in heaven already.

"I say even my Lord was not in heaven when he died. He was asleep at the grave until three days' time. Angel called him and said 'Jesus Christ, the Father want you come forth.' And why you wish me to tell you if I saw anything in two hours' time? But the hour is when I shall see my Lord with my own eyes.

"I am sorrow that I come alive to this sinful world. Many troubles here. I was glad to rest already and while you was sorrow because you bad people."—Stephen Reuben, Nez Perce Indian minister, in a letter to the Lewiston (Idaho) *Tribune*.

[Don't laugh too loud and long because you speak and write better English. Many a good grammarian is a hopeless fool as respects life through a resurrection from the dead.—*Ed.*]

TOP



Wanted—A Gagged Press



Cardinal Roderique Villeneuve, primate of the Roman Catholic Church in Canada, said:

Liberty of the press permits newspapers to poison and falsify public opinion without hindrance. The newspapers have the license to teach all error, peddle all calumny, provide revolutionaries the means of singing the benefits of revolution and allow apostles of Communism to teach us their heroism in Spain.

We loudly proclaim that liberty is necessary to capital, to enterprise and to labor. But we do not distinguish between liberty and license, the orderly exercise of rights and their exercise to the detriment of the common good of all classes of so-called society.

The cardinal is telling us, in so many words, that the press is "safe" only when it is controlled or censored by the Roman Catholic Church, either directly or through a Fascist State. The world knows too well what happens to a press when its outpourings meet the approval of the Church's cardinals. Look at Italy, where the press is "free" to tell only what is acceptable to Mussolini and the Church. And Fascist-controlled portions of Spain. And Austria. And Poland. What the cardinal is praying for is not a press that will stand for truth and order, but for a press along the models of the corrupt publications that prevail in Fascist-Catholic countries. Our press has its faults—and I've done my share in pointing them out—but they are paragons of virtue compared to the degenerate specimens you will find in those sections of the world where the press is compelled to say only those things which are acceptable to the priests and Fascists.

We'd much prefer a little license than the slavery of Catholic-Fascism. We know, from the black pages of history, that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy always brands as "poisoners" and "falsifiers" those organs of opinion which persist in telling the cold, bitter truth about the liberty-hating, illiberal, reactionary, persecution-mongering Catholic Church.—*American Freeman.*

A Law Held in Contempt



The Quebec Padlock Law is a law held in contempt by the very men that caused it to be put on the books. The law has been applied 65 times. In one instance the anarchists operating under this law burst into a schoolroom, armed with revolvers and tear-gas bombs, in preparation for a desperate battle with some little children that were learning their alphabet, which in this instance happened to be Russian. In another instance they seized a whole library from a book-lover, and when the owner asked to be permitted to make an inventory he was refused; and when he asked the anarchists to make one he was refused again. His library is gone and there is nothing he can do.

R. L. Calder, of Montreal, himself a Roman Catholic, speaking in Oshawa on this ridiculous law which was passed in half an hour, unanimously, by both houses of the Quebec legislature, merely because Cardinal Villeneuve was back of it, said of this alleged law against the teaching of Communism:

The *Encyclopædia Britannica* says the only practical Communism is a monastic order, and had Duplessis and his lawmakers defined Communism they would have to arrest every priest, friar and monk in Quebec. The jails, of course, would not be big enough to hold them.

In this Quebec Padlock Law there is a definite, specific and overt case of "framing mischief by a law" denounced in the Scriptures, the highest law of all. Such a law is not worth the paper it is written on, and the anarchists who rely on it are clinging to a hydrogen balloon with one hand and trying to burn their way into it with a blowtorch in the other.

Idiotic Law in Practice

◆ At Quebec city there was an illustration of Quebec's idiotic and unconstitutional Padlock Law when police visited the home of F. X. Lessard, put his wife and two children, seven and ten years of age, out of his home and sealed the front and rear doors, because, so they said, Lessard is a Communist.

The Trouble with Quebec

◆ The French-Canadians, because of their deliberate insularity, have created absolutely nothing. They have invented nothing and are responsible for no improvements in any sphere. The few among them who have made their mark are happy exceptions, and even

TOP

those few, for the most part, have had to face facts to the extent of breaking their chains and allying themselves with English or American capital.



The rest have remained steeped in mediocrity. We have sought for educational programs and laws which were distinct from all others and we still hold the record for illiteracy; we have flattered ourselves that our institutions, our universities and our specialized houses of higher learning were perfect, and we have succeeded in training none of the specialists and technicians required by industry and trade, where there is room for them; we are not equipped even to fill the Federal positions we shout for so vociferously; we have never ceased to deplore the passing of the small domestic trades of yester-year, yet we remain in the last rank of the commercial and industrial life of the nation; we have made ourselves believe that we have a distinctive and decidedly superior code of morals, yet foundling homes in Quebec are better filled than anywhere else; we have boasted of the healthfulness of our rural districts, and our infant death rate is the most appalling in the Dominion; we have praised our charitable institutions to the skies, but pauperism is as frightful among us as it is in other parts.



Book 'larnin' in darkest America

Now, the clergy in the Province of Quebec are actually absolute masters of the province. Scarcely anyone is independent of them, particularly in public life. They own the schools from top to bottom; they are the leaders in colonization; they are the leading influence in farmers' organizations; they are in process of dominating the strongest groups of labor unions in the province; they are the creators, the animators and the directors of a number of youth organizations, ranging all the way from the J.O.C. to the A.C.J.C.

No French-Canadian physician can hope to earn a decent living unless he takes them into account; no lawyer may run the risk of disagreeing with them in any important question; no writer may publish a book which displeases them without being denounced and perhaps losing his sources of revenue; no newspaperman can hope to last if he take the liberty of telling them essential truths; no member of parliament may incur their displeasure and remain sure of his seat in the House; no Minister of the Crown is free to act, in any of a number of directions, without first finding out what the clergy think. In fact, the Government of Quebec is never allowed to forget that there exists alongside it a power on which it is dependent, a power which may proclaim its death warrant with a sign.—Jean-Charles Harvey, in the *Canadian Magazine*.

Common Sense

◆ The religious racket takes itself so seriously that it even presumes to question the validity of marriages in which it does not have a hand. The Chief Justice of Canada, reversing the decision of a court unduly influenced by the racketeering organization referred to, made the common-sense ruling:

> Such authority as the Church has in civil matters is given to it by the law of the land, and the Church and every church is subservient to and in no sense dominates the law. Any church may bless or curse a marriage to its ecclesiastical heart's content, but it does not in any way affect the validity of the marriage.

Confusion

◆ Never having noticed the scripture that "there is none righteous, no, not one" (Romans 3:10), one of the popes presumptuously, on

TOP

December 8, 1854, decided that the lady whom he styles the "Mother of God" was an exception to the rule; and so he originated the entirely unscriptural doctrine that Mary, before she was born, and, in fact, from the first moment of her conception, was preserved from all stain of original sin; doubtless, in his mind, this was so that she could be the mother of Christ. He forgot that Mary's mother would also have had to have the same preservation, and so all the way back to Eve. But this has left the Fascist (Catholic Action) group in Montreal all mixed up. They feel that they should stand by their "church", and so, on December 4, 1937, the official Fascist organ, *L'Unité,* calling attention to Wednesday, December 8, the anniversary of the pope's pronunciamento on this subject, of which he was 100-percent ignorant, made the declaration that on this particular day,

> Should the Anglo-Protestants fail to close their doors, our students and patriots will close and padlock them if necessary.

And then, typically illustrative of the Roman Hierarchy's usual method of loudly proclaiming its "virtue and tolerance" right in the middle of the most devilish and intolerant meanness, it set forth as an excuse:

> That here the majority are Catholics, and according to famed British fair play, the majority rules.

Ban on Bibles

◆ It causes scant surprise to know that distribution of the Bible, in French, was forbidden in Quebec city, where the word of the chief of police, working under direction of Cardinal Villeneuve, is of far more importance than the word of Almighty God.

The Devil's Masterpiece

◆ For myself I am bound to confess that did I feel as confident as I once did of the existence and omnipresence and supernatural power of the Devil I should be inclined to sum up my impression of this movement we call Fascism as the Devil's masterpiece.

To this spirit must be ascribed the invasion of Ethiopia, the most inexcusable and savage of all modern wars; the frightful slaughter and devastation of the civil war in Spain, which but for Fascist intervention would have been but a chimney on fire; the savage subjugation of Austria, and the terrorization of all European peoples that still retain any love of freedom. And all this is but the prelude to a frankly avowed attempt to dominate Europe, even at the cost of a war that must leave that ancient home of Christianity and culture in smoking ruins.—Observer, in the Toronto *Star.*

Choking Canadian Protestants

◆ The Canadian Protestants were enthusiastic about the forcing of Judge Rutherford off the air in Canada; they clamored for it. Now their turn has come. The following is a part of the protest, addressed to the premier of Canada, adopted by York Presbyterian and Memorial Baptist churches:

> Resolved that we hereby protest the deliberate persecution of the Protestant Radio League, on the part of Major Gladstone Murray, in the singling out of Reverend M. Zeidman, B.D., alone for censorship of his Protestant addresses over the radio, which are eagerly listened to by the vast majority of the people in this province; while Charles Lanphier, the Roman Catholic priest, is allowed without censure, let or hindrance to insult Protestant thought and institutions, and to broadcast false propaganda, which no one is permitted to contradict with the truth, and blasphemous doctrines and dangerous deceits, which are objectionable to 80 percent of the people of this province.

Blessing the Boats

◆ At Rustico Basin, Prince Edward Island, May 1, it took three priests and several altar boys to "bless" the boats that went out lobster fishing the next day. The boats were "blessed" by having "holy water" sprinkled on them. The water outside the boats was made by the Creator; so, of course, that was not "blessed". The lobsters were in the Creator's "unblessed" waters, and so were the boats. The boats were "blessed" and the lobsters were not "blessed"; therefore they were due to get caught and cooked. It is all very simple, but hard on lobsters.

Patron Saint of Thieves

◆ The "patron saint of thieves", Saint Dismas (the one who Catholics claim spoke to Christ at the time of His crucifixion) has a church erected in his honor on the grounds of the Canadian Federal Prison, Portsmouth, near Kingston, Ontario, Canada.

Catholicism and Communism

◆ Catholicism and Communism are bedfellows in Winnipeg, Canada, where speakers denounced as malicious libel the statement that the Communists are opposed to the Catholic church.

(To be continued)

TOP

Reserved unto Fire *



AS WE approach closer and closer to the great climax of Armageddon, the feeling of awe and wonder with which we must face the tremendous spectacle of the demonstration of a small fraction of the unlimited power of the Creator begins to take hold on us. What will the nature of that cataclysm be? and are we given any keys to this, so that we may recognize its signs?

We find, looking back at past demonstrations of Jehovah's power, that natural forces have been used again and again to accomplish His purposes. During the formative period of the history of the earth, cataclysm after cataclysm in the form of descending rings of matter wiped out cycle after cycle of life, and each cataclysm was the end of an old order and the beginning of a new. The last of these was the Deluge. It was the only one to occur within the history of man, and it was the end of the first world, only eight persons surviving.

Noah was warned of the approaching deluge, and it would seem that he was given a knowledge of its nature and of what its consequences would be. The Creator, speaking to the creature whom He would spare, said, "Behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth to destroy all flesh wherein is the breath of life from under heaven; and everything that is in the earth shall die." Later he was told explicitly that God would cause it to rain forty days and forty nights, and was informed of the exact time of its beginning. Although he was told, Noah could have had no conception of what the Deluge would actually be like and what it would accomplish. He knew that the inhabitants of the earth were to be wiped out and that safety would be found only within the frail walls of the ark; but the huge winds, the fierce onrushing floods, the terrifying roar of the collapsing canopy of water, the icy cold accompanying this collapse of the last canopy separating the earth from space, and the manifestations which followed: the appearance for the first time of the seasons, of rain and snow, of cold and heat, of the blue heavens, the sun, moon, and stars—these things would have meant nothing to him if he had received a detailed description of them in advance, because the human mind can only imagine variations of the things it has already experienced. So now, although we are warned, and told in detail what Armageddon will be, we are powerless to grasp more than a shadow of its meaning beforehand.

Jehovah God is consistent in all His actions, and if natural forces have been used by Him in the past in times of crisis, it is reasonable to assume that such forces will be used again in the outworking of His purposes. The first world was destroyed by a physical agency. Also when He, in the past, visited the earth, the presence of the Almighty was cloaked with physical manifestations. The record is that a thick cloud enveloped Mount Sinai, accompanied by thunder and lightning; that the earth quaked and Jehovah descended upon the mountain in fire, so that it smoked like a furnace, and the fire burned up to the heart of heaven. And before that, the children of Israel were led out of Egypt following the pillar of cloud by day and the pillar of fire by night. Again, when the tabernacle was established, the presence of Jehovah was accompanied by the fiery glow and the thick cloud. And in connection with the sacrifices that were consumed by God, we find that the peculiar fire that descended to devour them was called 'the fire of God', as though it was separate and distinct from other types of fire. It was very powerful, because it is recorded, in 1 Kings 18:38, that this fire of God fell and consumed not only the burnt offering, but the stones, the dust, and the water in the trench surrounding the altar. Thus we see the twin phenomena, cloud and fire, appearing again and again in connection with the presence of the Almighty. And they are not only physical; their description is very suggestive of electrical phenomena, as we shall see.

Now we have come to the end of the second world, and the language of the prophets in describing the year of the Lord's visitation, in the light of the foregoing, is very forceful and suggestive. We are told that it will be, first, a day of clouds and thick darkness; that the sky will be like blood, and the sun, moon and stars cease to shine; that in the thick darkness the only light will be flashes like sharp spears; that the elements will melt with

*Although speculative, this article is scientifically reasonable, and interesting.—*Ed.*

TOP

fervent heat; that the treasures of the hail and snow have been reserved against the day of battle and war; that earthquakes will rend the entire earth, mountains will be split and rivers burst forth; that the seas will rise up in mighty tidal waves, and that there will be a terrific noise from above. This is a very definite description, comparable to the pointed way in which God spoke to Noah concerning the Deluge; so it would seem to contain physical as well as spiritual significance.

The apostle gives point to this when he says, at 2 Peter 3:5 (*A.R.V.*), "For this they wilfully forget, that there were heavens from of old, and an earth compacted out of water and amidst water, by the word of God; by which means the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: but the heavens that now are, and the earth, by the same word have been stored up for fire, being reserved against the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men."

Here we have a direct statement that as the first world was reserved to destruction by water, so the second is reserved to destruction by fire. It cannot be for lack of other descriptive words that the two symbols of fire and darkness are used again and again in connection with Jehovah's day of judgment. And if it is directly compared with the physical flood of waters, it must be more than symbol.

Is there anywhere at hand a force that could create all these phenomena at one time, and that could be used by the Almighty for this purpose? There is such a force. It invisibly surrounds the entire earth, and it possesses a potential power that we cannot even dream of. It is a field or shell of static electricity.

There is at all times free electricity in the air. Tall vertical structures like radio towers, for instance, collect charges of static electricity that often reach such huge potentials as to crash over the insulators; and to prevent this, the charges must be periodically released. The origin of this free electricity is not known, but several sources have been suggested, such as friction between air and the ground, the constant contraction and expansion of the air from changes in temperature, or even induction from the sun. A part of this electricity is conducted to the earth's surface by rain, but in dry seasons enormous voltages are piled up. The terrific tension is somewhat relieved by thunderstorms, but the very fact that electric pressure in the air increases at the rate of about thirty volts per foot of altitude would seem to show that much of it escapes upward.

Whether the shell of electricity surrounding the earth came from this source, whether it was built up from the terrific friction between the various rings of matter that in the beginning surrounded the globe as they cooled and condensed, slowed down to varying speeds, and finally collapsed, or whether there was some other origin, it is now impossible to know. It is beginning to be realized that every particle of nature carries a charge of either negative or positive electricity, and that the earth carries a negative charge. Unless our solar system is a freak of nature, which seems unlikely, we would infer that all solar systems are constructed on the plan of a positively charged sun encircled by a group of negatively charged planets. And in the processes of formation every planet would undoubtedly collect an enormous overcharge that would later be deposited on the surface of the planet. Now if, as the apostle says, the canopy of water was reserved and held in store by Jehovah for His purposes in Noah's day, how possible for Him to hold in store this surcharge of static electricity for His purposes at this time!

If this had not been the case, it would be quite reasonable to conclude that the surcharge of electricity would have been deposited at the time that the canopy of water was precipitated, just as atmospheric electricity is deposited by rain. Remaining, it seems to have fulfilled a twofold purpose: first, that of shortening the life-span of man on the earth; and, secondly, that of providing the means of the physical demonstration of Jehovah's power at Armageddon and, by its fall, forging the new (physical) heavens and earth.

There are at least four distinct phenomena pointing to the existence of this field of static electricity around the globe. The first of these is the steady increase of voltage in the atmosphere with height. The second is the steady increase of temperature in the stratosphere so that, though the temperature becomes lower and lower for a certain distance as one rises from the earth, the process reverses in the stratosphere, and the temperature begins to rise. The presence of electricity induces heat, and it is difficult to account for this phenomenon in any other way. The third sign is the existence of a well-defined though extremely thin layer of ozone near the outer edge of the

TOP

atmosphere. Ozone is a form of oxygen which is produced by the action of electricity on molecules of oxygen. It is formed in traces by the passage of lightning in thunderstorms. But here is a continuous layer surrounding the entire earth. Men of science claim that without this ozone layer we could not exist, though it is less than one two-thousandth of an inch in thickness. It acts as a filter for the ultra-violet rays of the sun. These ultra-violet rays in too great quantities are harmful; and without the ozone layer to stop most of them, they would rain on us in such floods that we could not exist. But if this ozone layer is necessary for our protection, and if it is caused by the action of the electric ring on the atmosphere, then there would have to be an electric ring at all times surrounding us and only the excess charge could be deposited.

The fourth clue is the newly-discovered "cosmic" ray, so called, which is puzzling so many scientific brains at present, and which gives every evidence of being the tool used by the Creator to shorten man's span of life. These rays are charged particles that destroy everything in their paths; they are the most destructive force known to science. They also have the greatest penetrating power anywhere discovered. They can penetrate 292 feet of lead and 3,200 feet of water. Therefore, when the planet was surrounded by a canopy of water, its surface was protected from them. These rays are much more numerous in the upper atmosphere than at the surface of the earth. They come apparently from all points of the compass. They consist mainly of particles because they are deflected to some extent by the earth's magnetic poles, and true radiation is not subject to magnetic influence. Their energy is so great that the only known source for such a tremendous energy (rising to as much as 30,000,000,000 electron volts) is thought to be the destruction of atoms such as helium, or else, as one scientist suggests, by a tremendous speeding up process.

Particles are speeded up in the laboratories of some scientists as follows: They are first ionized or subjected to an electric charge that strips them of their electrons. They are then bent into a circular path by a powerful magnetic pull, and gradually speeded up by the application of an oscillating current. By this means tremendous voltages are obtained.

Particles approaching the earth would be subjected to the same routine. It has been proved that a static charge carried for a long time produces the same effect as an electric current; it has also been proved that all electric currents are oscillating in nature, even the lightning flash oscillating so rapidly as to seem a solid flash. Moreover, such a charge is magnetic. The particle previously ejected by the sun or a star, then, comes in contact with the earth's huge electric field. It is ionized and pulled into a circular path by the magnetic influence of this field, so that instead of falling straight to the earth, it begins to travel around and around it at a terrific rate of speed. The oscillations of the electric field surrounding the earth kick it up to a greater and greater speed until the combined speed and magnetic pull disrupt the particle, transforming its mass into an energy so great that it tears loose from the field and speeds to the earth or out into space again as so-called "cosmic" radiation.

Powerful radiation, such as the X ray, has such an effect on germ-plasm as to cause distinct changes in species of plants and animals when a direct stream of it is focused on such germ-plasm. Cosmic rays cannot be controlled so as to make such experiments practicable, but they are much more powerful and destructive than X rays. It is easy to see how, once the protective screen of the water-canopy was removed from between the surface and the electric field, this destructive rain of invisible projectiles which demolish everything in their paths could cause the gradual degeneration of the cell-plasm of all living things. Certainly some very powerful agency caused the rapid degeneration of man after the Deluge, and this degeneration went on at a pace unheard of before that event. Surely the change of diet and climate alone could not have been responsible for this.

Noah, Shem, and the others who were adults at the time they began to be subjected to this destructive rain were evidently better able to withstand its ravages, for they lived in spite of it and in spite of the change of diet for hundreds of years after the Deluge. But their descendants were subjected from the time of conception to its degenerative influence, which would be greatest on the germ-plasm of which the child is formed. Each successive generation, then, would deteriorate more rapidly than the last, and thus have a shorter life-span, until finally a certain immunity would be developed which would save the race from complete destruction.

There is another way in which these cosmic

rays would shorten life, aside from their direct destruction of atoms. We, like all created things, are built of atoms the nucleus of which bears a positive charge and the electrons of which bear a negative charge. Cosmic rays passing through the atmosphere induce the electric charge to seep away from atoms in their vicinity, and they would cause the same seepage from the atoms in the human body. This would result in a constant loss of energy and a consequent shortening of the life-span.

Here, then, we have a much more destructive agent than mere imperfect food, and one which accounts much more fully for the rapid disorganization of animal and plant life in the new era. Here, ready to hand, was the tool for the shortening of the life-span of creatures, and all that was necessary was to restrain the collapse of the supercharged electric field until a later date.

Let us suppose that this shell of static electricity has been drawing imperceptibly nearer the earth until it has at last reached the point where its action becomes discernible and much more rapid. The first warning of this advance should be an increased heating of the stratosphere and a thickening of the ozone layer so that fewer and fewer ultra-violet rays reach us from the sun. Though a too-great supply of ultra-violet rays is harmful, a certain percentage is necessary to all organisms; so as fewer and fewer are able to pass through the thickening ozone layer, crops become poor and among mankind nervous disorders become more pronounced. As the heating of the stratosphere continues, the Heaviside and other layers are pressed closer and closer to the earth, limiting more and more the action of radio waves. Northern lights, which are a magnetic phenomenon, increase in power and beauty and appear in places where they have been until now unknown. The weather becomes very uncertain and storms increase in number and severity.

The air becomes more and more completely ionized. This is a process in which the presence of an electrical charge in the atmosphere strips electrons from the atoms of oxygen and other gases composing it, leaving them unbalanced and positively charged. Ionized air forms a blanket that does not conduct radio waves; on the other hand, it no longer offers any resistance to electrical charges. Moreover, droplets of water form about ionized particles just as they do around dust particles. Each droplet of water in turn collects an electric charge on its surface. Under the influence of the increasing electrification of the air the droplets begin to merge; and every time two droplets merge into one some of the electric charge on their surfaces is displaced, since one large drop has less surface area than two small ones. Thus in a sky which is taking on a reddish tinge because the thickening ozone layer is absorbing or blotting up all the short light-waves from the blue end of the spectrum, dark clouds begin to form, and the electrical tension increases rapidly. This is relieved to some extent by fierce magnetic storms, which begin to rage in different parts of the earth.

At this point the heat increases noticeably. The tinge of blood is over everything. Ultra-violet radiation is completely blotted up, while at the same time the destructive rain of cosmic rays falls on men and animals half-maddened by the tension. Insanity and violence rise to unprecedented heights.

Finally the clouds close in completely and all light is shut out. The entire earth is wrapped in darkness and in stifling heat, broken only by violent magnetic storms. Radio and all electrical equipment is rendered useless; all communication is stopped. Metal articles are so heavily charged that they cannot be touched. Strange and eerie electrical phenomena take place: great brushes and plumes of ghostly blue fire surround mountain peaks and all high objects, while ball lightning floats in the air or rolls along the ground, comes to rest, and explodes.

The atmosphere has now been ionized to the extent that it no longer offers any resistance to the ring of electricity, which finally discharges into the earth with a roar more terrible than any ever heard by man. This roar is caused by the tremendous sudden expansion of the air due to the passage of the electric discharge. The whole heavens appear as a solid mass of flame as billions of tiny globules discharge in uncounted billions of tiny flashes their accumulated potential. The concussion of the air, the weight of the discharge, causes whirlwinds, tidal waves, and earthquakes. The ground splits open wherever there is a fault that cannot withstand the pressure. Forest fires break out everywhere and all cities burn to the ground. Rain and hail begin to fall in overwhelming torrents. The whole planet shudders and is violently ill. No creatures survive unless insulated from the terrific voltages, and even they are stunned and prostrated.

The survivors arise from their prostration to find a new world. All the works of man are destroyed, and even the land-masses are changed. The fall of the electric ring has destroyed many forms of life, and it has wrought changes in the germ-plasm of all living things so that they will henceforth be different from what they have been. It has rendered the soil enormously fertile to a depth of many feet. The air is cleansed and invigorated to a degree unknown before; gone is the destructive rain of cosmic radiation. In the cell-plasm of their own bodies and in the glands, great changes have taken place as a result of the rain of disrupted atoms, X rays and cosmic rays, as well as the terrific potentials to which they have been subjected. Even the appearance of the sky is altered, and as they lift themselves up and gaze around they realize that they are literally new creatures standing in a new world. — Alice L. Browne, New Jersey.

Hungary — Netherlands — Rumania

How Precious Is a Man Now?



The Scriptures speak of a time when, so saith the great and eternal One, "I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir" (Isaiah 13:12); but if you wish to consider how precious he is now, consider those 47 Jews, expelled from Austria in April by order of the Nazis. The oldest was a man of 83, the youngest a child of 2½. For many months they lived in an old tugboat in the Danube river, crowded in an iron hold where they were soaked when it rained or else suffocated under intolerable conditions. During the daytime, at last accounts, Hungarian authorities permitted them to go ashore, but not more than 100 yards away from the miserable craft in which they remained until Britain, in mercy, admitted them to Palestine.

Planters of Trees



The Dutch government is contemplating the planting of a forest of pine trees in the sand dunes at Hook van Holland. This work will be undertaken for a period equal to the term of military service by those men who for conscience' sake do not wish to bear arms, and who, in harmony with the essential teachings of Jesus Christ, desire still less to slay their fellow men.

Here is an example that might well be followed by all nations. Every government might pass a similar law, and, furthermore, might send eloquent lovers of peace throughout the land, to explain by word, and prove by picture, that war is the supreme expression of human depravity.

Let them show that the only tangible results of war are seen in the multitudes of skeletons beneath the forests of wooden crosses in the war cemeteries; in the bleached bones of the battlefields, cleared of their flesh by vultures and rats; in the human remains rotting on the barbed wire; in the armies of the insane, the blind, the maimed and crippled; and in the ruin of the belligerents.

And especially let them prove by irrefutable documents that war is deliberately prepared and glorified by those who do not actively engage therein. Then all the young men will go and plant pine trees, and the coasts will soon be provided with dense plantations. And after that the young soldiers could carry out further work of public utility for the benefit of mankind.—From the French *Consolation*.

A Private Letter from Rumania

◆ A private letter from Rumania states that Jehovah's witnesses are being persecuted as in Germany. When their identity is known they are arrested and sentenced to nine months or more. Whenever a book of Jehovah's kingdom is found in any home, that house is searched from top to bottom and the possessor of the book is severely punished. No literature is now received. The rage of the Nazis is terrible.

Rumania Has Her Own Fuehrer

◆ King Carol, of Rumania, beat the Nazis to it by establishing his own Nazi or Fascist organization. In his land there is now no freedom of press or assemblage, no chance for trade unions to exist, and no party but that of the king. No doubt he had the necessary clerical guidance to put this across.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Restricting Freedom

● Reference has already been made to an Act of Parliament passed during the agitated years of the Great War with the intention of preventing spying by or on behalf of possible enemy nations. Of late this Act has been used against newspapers which have published information inconvenient to officialdom, and there is the implied threat that it will be used more frequently. That means suppression of items of news which ordinarily the newspapers would publish, and which it might seem proper for the people to have. The more important matter for the papers is the pressure of government officials, and the liberty of the press in general. Mr. Dingle Foot, a champion of the rights of members of Parliament and of the people against the encroachments of bureaucracy has introduced a bill to amend the Act so as to limit it to its original intention. He had a good chance of getting a second reading of the bill, but lost it through supporters of bureaucracy: a discussion on slag heaps was purposely prolonged till Mr. Dingle Foot's chance was gone. Officialdom has a grip on freedom which it will not readily let go. Mr. Dingle Foot is also an opponent of the proposed bill which would prevent aliens from taking part in what the Roman Catholics name "anti-God congresses", and which bill was so drafted as to prevent public or other meetings' being held where the recognized religions of the country might be held in contempt, and their interests jeopardized.

The Nazi-Fascist disease is infectious: it is creeping into high places. The premier recently said that responsible or irresponsible persons were crying out to the world that Britain is decadent, and he called that 'fouling one's own nest', and added that this thing does not happen in totalitarian countries. Of course it does not happen: the dictators see to that. Soon it will be unpatriotic to criticize the Government, and perhaps such be made an offense against law.

Lord Ponsonby, who can speak with considerable experience in matters of State, said the other day, "The armament race is converting this country into a Fascist State. They are training our people into a militarist people. Quite apart from the thousands of workers who are occupied in the manufacture of armaments you have this insidious system of air-raid precautions set up in every village, not for the sake of defending the population from warfare. Most of the places in which they are so busy are simply outside the possibility of being attacked, and big centers cannot be defended against air bombardment. People are being organized so that the Government will have its finger on every man and woman in order that they can be put into the war machine when the moment comes."

Nazi Tutelage

● The official Nazi newspapers have made a great outcry about some criticisms of Nazism by well-known British politicians. They mentioned some by name. They themselves might be thought to be free from criticism of other nations and their politicians. Nazi's leaders have begun to tell Britain what politicians or what kind of politicians Britain should elect to its Parliament and to power, if Germany's friendship is to be retained. They even went so far as to tell the British premier what kind of speech he should make on a scheduled occasion; any other would displease them. The British politicians are to be treated as schoolboys under the tutelage of the master. Probably there is the expectation that soon they will be able to tell them where to get off.

Farming

● Farming is still Britain's greatest industry, says the Agricultural correspondent of the *News Chronicle*. It employs more workmen than any other. Its output is calculated at the value of £250,000,000 per year, which is greater than that of any of the Empire Dominions. In values half of the food of Britain is provided by the industry. Overseas producers of food would like to be food providers for Britain; they do not realize that if they had the contracts a million people in Britain would be directly affected in the industry and its kindred services. The place of the agriculturist in British industry is not realized; the industry is not news, and the great urban populations want their daily papers to serve up

something sensational. The industry is not organized: there is a lack of unity in placing its products on the market; foreign meat and other products get a better proportion both in attention and in price than they are entitled to.

Governments with which this country is blessed—or cursed, according to the viewpoint taken—do not exist or act for the general good of the people, but for those interests which will best keep their party in office and in power. If a bill is introduced by the Government party, and which is professedly to be for the advantage of the people, it is because so much pressure has arisen as to make its passing advantageous to party interests. But the business side of its obligations is carefully gone over first to see how the interests of money are affected.

"Drink More Milk"

● This slogan, the effort of a combination of milk producers and their financiers, has been kept before the people for two years or more, and has brought its reward. In the year 1937 about £120,000 was spent on publicity, and the increase in sales amounted to about £800,000. This was achieved by raising the liquid milk consumption, and the farmers benefited by getting the one shilling and three pence per gallon (at which the Milk Board fixed the price), whereas the price fixed for milk sold for butter- and cheese-making is only six pence per gallon. This increase has been effected by the milk interests, apart from the Government. The industry has its own fight with the Government: it complains of inequalities in the regulations of the Milk Board, which has arbitrary powers. Another of the boards by which the democratic Government conducts its business is the Potato Marketing Board. Some of its regulations appear peculiar to outsiders, and unjust to the farmers. A farmer who wants to grow potatoes must limit his acreage according to the Board's order, and if he increases his planting he is subjected to a rather heavy fine. Moreover, he must not market for public consumption any potatoes weighing more than one pound. The Board has fined a producer in England £10 for selling big potatoes to a registered dealer, and a Scots farmer was fined £2 for selling one potato which was overweight, violating the regulation which states, "No registered producer may sell for human consumption any potato which exceeds one pound in weight." The potatoes must be neither too large nor too small: perhaps to the advantage of the purchaser. As the farmer was known to have a store of large potatoes in his pits, the heavy fine was probably intended to keep him in order.

The Minister of Agriculture has, no doubt, much to attend to and has many worries. He introduced a milk bill in the present session of Parliament, expecting to amend some inequalities in the regulation of production and supplies; but his proposals met with such general opposition as to cause him to withdraw it. Going to a meeting of farmers to address them, he was howled down, refused a hearing. Ordinarily these two occurrences would have caused a minister to resign. But the gentleman said he would not do this: he would not leave his cabinet colleagues in the lurch in these critical days. And his salary is £5,000 a year.

Richest Corporation Biggest Beggar

● The Roman Catholic population in England and Wales is stated at about 2,300,000, and in Scotland 620,000. Ireland's figures are given as 3,200,000. There are, therefore, in England and Wales one Roman Catholic in seventeen, in Scotland one in eight, and in Ireland three out of every four persons. There are many Roman Catholics in the thickly populated parts of Lancashire, partly owing to Irish immigration and perhaps because the Reformation did not affect the northern part of the country so much as the southern. The organization is seeking to establish itself in Lancashire still more firmly; hence the building of the new great cathedral recently mentioned in these notes. The city council of Liverpool has a contest on with the Hierarchy's representatives there, owing to the latter's exorbitant demands on the city funds for aid in building schools for their children. The Education Act of 1936 empowered local authorities to make grants for the building of non-provided schools for senior scholars. If a grant is made it may not exceed 75 percent nor be less than 50 percent of the cost. The Roman Catholics promptly put in for 24 new schools at a cost of £726,000, of which £545,000 would come out of the ratepayers' and taxpayers' pockets. This demand, it is said, equals in amount the total of the Roman Catholics' demands in thirty other of the large towns in England, and the city council rejected it. The local Socialist party, many of whom are Roman Catholics, supported the demands, no

TOP

doubt expecting to gain a majority in the city elections. Twice the city voters have rejected the extraordinary claim; but it appears there are some officials in Whitehall who are doing what they can in support of the Hierarchy, and a fine dispute is on. Undoubtedly this claim is related to the building of their cathedral. That business is going to absorb all the money the church can get for many years, so they calculate, and if the city funds can be let in for £545,000, spread over the series of years of extra cost, the Hierarchy not only will be eased but will have the schools in addition. In any case the Roman Catholic population in Liverpool and district are in for an absorbing time as long as the Hierarchy keeps in its seat. The richest corporation on earth is the world's most persistent beggar. It keeps the money of its children on the move. The begging advertisements in their journals are numerous enough to create nausea in those who compare the example of the Lord and the apostles in their service for God.

Vatican Radio

● Pursuant to the Hierarchy's purpose to capture Britain for the Roman church, Vatican radio has inaugurated a series of talks in English. The subjects announced are such as will enable the Papacy's doctrines to be presented to the layman in an attractive manner—there will be no plain attempt to make converts, nothing in any wise argumentative, but the superiority of that ancient (and really!) only church will be ever present. Roman Catholic "news of the week" will also be given frequently. Ireland is already supplied with Roman Catholic news and topical subjects by this same radio station.

Adventists

● Apart from the religious societies known as Second Adventists and Seventh-Day Adventists there are some sincere religious people who believe the Lord Jesus will soon return to establish His kingdom in the earth, to rule it in righteousness, as He said He would, according to the Scriptures which Jehovah had caused to be written by His servants the prophets. These persons are followers of those religious leaders, the preachers who during the Great War issued a declaration which got world-wide publicity in which they put on record their belief that the end of the age had come, and that the world war, then raging, was a definite sign to "Christendom" of the end, and of the Lord's early return. The leaders of the present school of "Advent Testimony" are "reverends" as their predecessors were, and, like them, they refuse the message of Jehovah which He is publishing throughout the earth witnessing to the fact that He has already since 1914 set His king upon His "holy hill of Zion", and that the judgments of the Day of Jehovah are being put into execution to culminate in the battle of this "great day of God Almighty". They expect the Lord to manifest His return by what they term the "rapture" of His saints, and in this they are like the Plymouth Brethren, who in these later days have been the proclaimers of that idea of the Lord's purpose. Their expectation is that those who thus expect the Lord will be suddenly taken away from earth to join the risen saints "in the air": that will be their rapture; that immediately will follow a great tribulation in the earth lasting a set number of years and that then the rule of righteousness will begin. Why is it that these sincere persons refuse to accept Jehovah's message? They themselves know that sincerity is insufficient to discipleship—Paul witnesses to that. (Acts 23:1) Like Saul of Tarsus, the persecutor of the followers of Christ, these men are still in the bonds of orthodox "Christendom": they retain the blinding dogma of a trinity of persons in God, and the Plymouth Brethren are still preachers of the blasphemous "eternal torment" dogma. With the light of truth now shining for so many years it is not to be expected that those who persist in refusing it should be other than in the dark concerning the way of the Lord and the developments of His purpose. The Plymouth Brethren were ever bitter in their opposition to the Truth, and sometimes were seemingly almost malicious enemies of those whom God has used to carry His message and to be His witnesses; and in this connection it should be recorded that the original signatories to the above-mentioned declaration went on record either by print or by speech against the witness being given at that time. No one who retains the title of "reverend" may expect to receive the light of the Lord's message; for Jesus said, "How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another?" And opponents of the truth are in the same place of danger as were the scribes and the Pharisees who opposed Jesus.

TOP

Fishes and Birds

The Rainbow Fish

◆ The rainbow fish, of which only two specimens have been caught in sixty years, and both of them in the same waters, off southern Victoria, Australia, glows in life with all the rainbow hues, red, crimson, purple, bright yellow and brown-green, but loses its brilliant coloring soon after death.

Thousands of Birds Imported

◆ Thousands upon thousands of foreign birds are yearly imported into the United States, canaries being the most numerous. They average a thousand a day in some years. Two-thirds of all game birds imported are Mexican quail. Other birds are pheasants and parrots, also imported in large numbers.

Bird Population of Earth

◆ It has been carefully estimated that there are probably 75,000,000,000 birds in the world, or about forty times as many birds as there are human creatures. In the United States alone there are believed to be over 5,000,000,000 feathered inhabitants.

The Savage Crowned Hawk Eagle

◆ The crowned hawk eagle of South Africa is so savage that two eaglets seldom come to maturity in the same nest at the same time. One usually kills the other in a fight shortly after birth. Only the fiercest survives.

Goggles for Birds

◆ Birds are provided with an extra "eyelid" which may be drawn over the eyeball, protecting it against sun and wind while still enabling the bird to see, the outer eyelid remaining open.

Smart Birds

◆ Airmen have observed that migratory birds use the airplane as a means of transportation over arid regions. Often ten or twenty birds will travel on one plane without tickets.

The Yakamik

◆ The yakamik is a kind of crane, trained by the natives of Venezuela to guard the sheep. The yakamik may wander far with the flock, but always brings it safely home at night.

DO YOU WISH TO TAKE PART IN THE DISTRIBUTION OF *FACE THE FACTS?*

During the first four months of 1939, Jehovah's witnesses are distributing throughout the world 12,000,000 copies of *Face the Facts*, a 64-page booklet which contains two speeches by Judge Rutherford. Because this booklet warns the people of the dangers that threaten their liberty, their property and their lives, and because it points out the only way of escape, it is important that all people have an opportunity to read *Face the Facts*. We believe most *Consolation* subscribers have read it. Would you not like to share in its world-wide distribution?

Fill out the coupon below and mail it to the Watch Tower with remittance of $1.00, and you will receive 40 copies of *Face the Facts*, also 2 copies of *Enemies* and 1 copy of *Riches*. These you can place with the people of your neighborhood. Offer one bound book, *Enemies* or *Riches*, and a copy of *Face the Facts* on a contribution of 25c. To those who cannot take this, offer *Face the Facts* on any contribution they wish to make, or free, if too poor to contribute and they promise to read.

THE WATCH TOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y

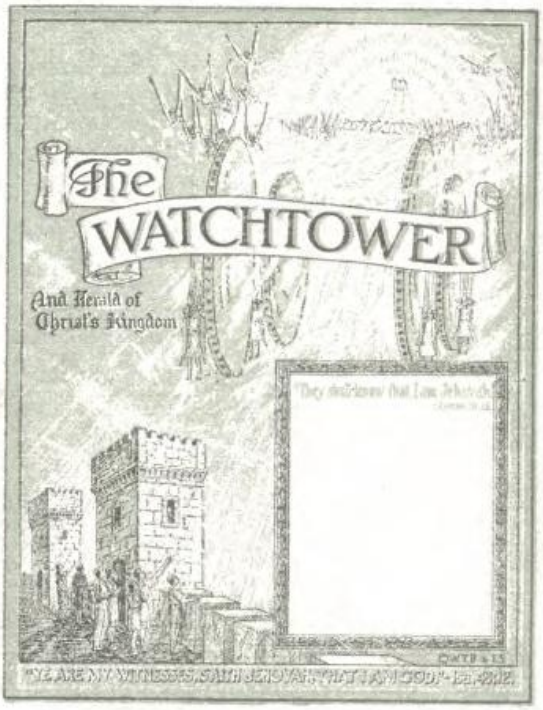
Enclosed find contribution of $1.00 to aid in spreading the Kingdom message. Please send me 40 *Face the Facts* booklets, 2 *Enemies*, and 1 *Riches*.

Name ..... Street .....

City and State .....

TOP

Have You Ever Read *The Watchtower?*



"DRAMA OF VINDICATION," a serial article of the keenest interest, begins in the February 1 issue. Many prophetic pictures are recorded in the Bible for the encouragement and instruction of the people of good will now living who desire to serve God. Some of these pictures are taken up and discussed in this serial article. You probably remember the story of how Joshua led the Israelites across the Jordan river on dry ground; the story of how Rahab, the harlot, gained God's approval for her faith and action toward two of Jehovah's servants; and the account of the siege and fall of Jericho. These and other dramas considered in this article have a prophetic significance for the people of God now on the earth, and it will amaze you to learn how these dramas are being re-enacted right now on a far greater scale.

We are living in perilous times, and only in God's Word will one gain hope and courage, and learn what he must do to obtain life and happiness. *The WATCHTOWER* is the most important magazine published, because it is devoted exclusively to the consideration of God's Word. It is a 16-page journal, published twice a month, and is free from all advertising. If you are not a subscriber, use the coupon below and obtain a free sample copy. See for yourself the benefits you would derive by receiving it regularly.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send me a free sample copy of *The Watchtower.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

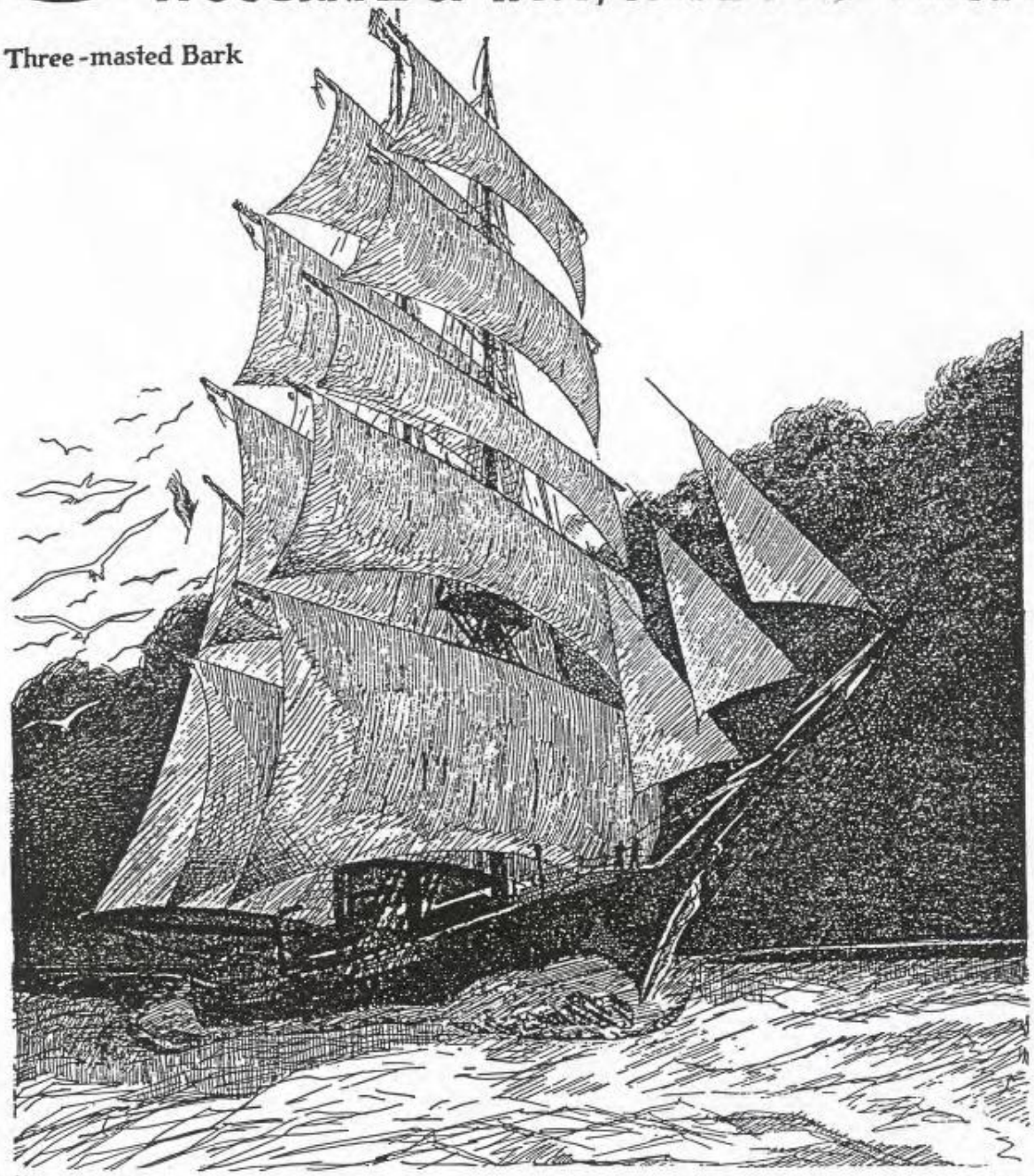
[NOTE: The subscription rate for *The Watchtower* is $1.00 a year in the U. S. A.; $1.50 in other countries. If you subscribe now, a special free premium will be sent you: the bound book *Enemies* and the booklet *Face the Facts*. If you wish to take advantage of this special offer, check here ( ) and enclose remittance. Subscriptions sent in by March 1 will begin with the February 1 issue, if you so request or use this coupon.]

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Three-masted Bark



Vol. XX No. 508
*
March 8, 1939
*
Published Every Other Wednesday

DEATH OF SPANISH REPUBLIC
PETITION
GERM THEORY OF DISEASE

Five Cents a Copy
*
One Dollar a Year
*
$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

Death of the Spanish Republic	3
Earth's Most Gifted Liars	4
Pope Rejoiced to See Ruin	7
Double-crossing America and Spain	8
United States Air Pilot Requirements	10
Other Flying Creatures	11
The New Government	12
The Magistrate of Umtali	12
"Most Reverend" Simonds Fibbed	13
Pioneering in Nigeria	13
Foods	15
Scotch Scones	15
Natural Phenomena	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Petition	17
Mexico, Britain, Ethiopia and Japan	18
U. S. Government vs. A. M. A	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20
Shaughnessy's Gun Kicked	20
Hierarchical Courtesy	22
The Terror in France	23
Canada	24
Wild Geese at James Bay	24
Fascism in America	25
The Germ Theory of Disease	26
Chemical Causes of Disease	27
British Comment	28
Steamships	31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President	Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President	Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer	Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Did Not Get Away with It



"Hawkins, the cook advises me that you were badly intoxicated last night and that you were trying to roll a barrel out of the basement. Can this be true?"

"Yes, my lord."

"And where was I during all that time?"

"In the barrel, my lord."

The Next Back Call

Collector—Hello there, young man. Is your mother or father home?

Little Jackie—They are both out and said for you to call again Friday.

Collector—H'm! And why on Friday, my little man?

Little Jackie—That's what I don't know, sir. We're moving Thursday.

Aviation Problems

It was in the spring. Their hearts beat as one. He took down the stove pipe and, behold, the chimney flue. Hardly had this happened before his wife saw the house fly. After that, the house was in an uproar for days at a time, until things settled down and the clothes were back on their hangars.

Hall but Halice

"What a big family you have, Mrs. Jones!" said the visitor in an English home.

"Yes'm. And the funny thing is that all the names begin with a haitch. There's 'Orace, 'Erbert, 'Enry, 'Ugh, 'Ubert, 'Arold, 'Arriet, and 'Etty—hall except the last one, and we 'ad 'er named Halice."

Keeps One Busy

"A fellow has to be a contortionist to get on these days," says a philosopher. "First he has to keep his back to the wall and his ear to the ground. Then he must put his shoulder to the wheel, his nose to the grindstone, keep a level head, and have both feet on the ground."

Same as in America

Answering a question put by his teacher, a British urchin replied, "The prevailing religion in England is hypocrisy."

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 8, 1939 | Number 508

Death of the Spanish Republic



AMBROSE RATTI, generally known as Pope Pius XI,* head of the Italian Camorra operating out of Vatican City, succeeded before his death in destroying the Spanish Republic, after accomplishing similar work as respects the republics of Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia, and Danzig. To his achievements may also be added the destruction of Ethiopia and the imminent destruction of China.

Make no mistake, the war in Spain originated with the pope. It was his war. The men he used to accomplish the ruin of Spain were all professed Catholics, as Juan March, Hitler, Mussolini, Daladier, and Franco, or were sympathetic with and in subservience to the Hierarchy, as is the case with Chamberlain and Roosevelt.

Franco used the Moors, traditional enemies of Spain, in accomplishing the ruin of the republic, and Franco had the pope's "blessing".

The pope made it plain on July 29, 1938, that there are no serious differences between himself and the Fascist dictators when he said:

> Now there is someone who has affirmed that between Catholic Action and the Fascist party there is an unbridgeable doctrinal divergence. Big words are these, but crazy words.

A dispatch from Rome, published in the London *Catholic Herald* of July 22, 1938, stated:

> The Press in the democratic countries is inclined to jump to somewhat exaggerated conclusions when the pope speaks out with force against certain tendencies in Italian Fascism. *"The pope condemns* Fascism" headline of many English newspapers this week has caused much annoyance here [in Rome]. It is an entirely misleading interpretation of the Holy Father's words on "the curse of extreme nationalism".

According to Sir Peter Chalmers Mitchell, of Malaga, Spain:

> The war in Spain is an attempt on the part of the people of Spain to defend the decencies of life, the possibilities of education and their hope for the future, which they have won at an election, from a violent and greedy set of Spanish oppressors who want to get all their old privileges back again. And these oppressors are backed by the might of German and Italian armies. To my mind, the Spanish people are fighting your battle and my battle for the freedom of humanity, and in their fight their greatest enemy has been the policy of Great Britain.

Testimony of Catholic Priests



Ramon Ugarte, Catholic priest, pastor of the parochial church of Santa Maria de San Sebastian, Spain, stated:

> Our war [of the Spanish Republic to put down the Franco rebellion] is not a religious war nor an ideological war; it is a monstrous war imposed upon the Spanish worker by a bunch of traitors to their country, which they have sold shamefully to preserve their iniquitous privileges to exploit the people. Traitors and perjurers, vile assassins, Pharisees whom, if Jesus were to come again to the world, He would drive away from the Temple, not at the crack of the whip, but kicking them out!

*Judge Rutherford did not name Pope Pius XI personally in his address at London, September 11, 1938, and hence to his successor now applies the warning then given:

> Today you stand before the judgment seat of Christ, the great Judge of the world. According to the undisputed facts you are convicted out of your own mouth, and the Lord's final judgment has been entered against you and you are going to die. (See the booklet *Face the Facts*, page 23.)

"The Pope of Peace" was without compassion for Basques, Catalonians, Ethiopians, Chinese or the common people of any land, but was interested only in the maintenance of the most ungodly racket beneath the sun. There has been much palaver about his "saintliness", and his prospects of a place in heaven or "purgatory". He has none, and the world, though well rid of him, is no better off with his successor in office.

TOP

Another priest, Michael O'Flanagan, of Dublin, Ireland, upon his return from that war-racked land, said:

If a totalitarian state is one of the most hateful things in the world, a totalitarian church is more hateful still. The Church has often proved itself to be a very unreliable leader in political affairs.

Don José Bergamin, director of the Catholic review *Cruz y Raya,* summed up the Spanish situation as follows:

Cast your eyes for one moment on that tragic pyramid of grotesques: generals, bishops, Moors, Carlists in red berets—they are like some fantastic mumming-show of Death. They entrust the defense of their Spain to Moors and soldiers of the Foreign Legion, for they have no Spanish hands and bodies to defend themselves. This is the truth of Spain in these bloody hours. *We* are the Spaniards: they are a handful of traitors with some thousands of barbarian mercenaries at their command, with some weapons of war bought on credit out of the spoils to which they would reduce our land. And in these they put their trust, or rather their desperation. By such barbarians some of the dignitaries of our church seek to defend their impostures—dignitaries of the Church which they have taken from the people, which they have corrupted, prostituted, shamed with avarice and spotted with our blood, the blood of the Spanish people. Listen to this, if you are listening to me, unfaithful shepherds, traitors to Christ! You have placed in the barbarous hands of Legionaries and Moors the sacred vessels, the riches and treasure which you never offered to your people, the poor, the disinherited, the hungry. And you either give these things as sacrilegious booty, or to convert them into weapons dealing death to your people and your flock. I know you well, bishops who dabble in politics, who chatter of politics. Listen well; for this is an accusation which I make. You, the dignitaries of the Spanish church, have betrayed that church, and have robbed the people!

In the year 1928 there were 32,004 priests in Spain. In 1936 the "Rebels" asserted that 17,500 of them had been slain. Later Cardinal Goma said the number slain was more than 10,000. In the last pastoral letter of the Spanish bishops they stated that the number slain was 6,000, and the facts show that most of these (possibly an actual 3,000) were slain while fighting as common soldiers against the government, the object of their conspiracy.

Earth's Most Gifted Liars



The *Osservatore Romano,* organ of the Vatican, cheerfully said,

In Teruel, twenty-seven of the sixty-five priests on January sixth [1938] were murdered by Communists.

And then the Spanish Republic supplied the information that four of the number were being held in officers' quarters in Barcelona, twenty-two were held in the military barracks in Valencia, and the twenty-seventh had died in a military hospital. The only reason that any of the priests were confined was their illegal activities against the state.

Giving the lie to the oft-repeated stories of persecutions of priests in the Spanish Republic, the New York *Herald-Tribune* carried a dispatch from Barcelona, the then capital, that on October 17 priests walked the streets in robes and the other funny-looking things they like to wear, while the people in general tipped their hats and soldiers gave the military salute. But so long as there was any chance of a victory for Franco, the Hierarchy continued to send out stories of persecution, so as to get the public sympathy necessary to the continuation of their racket.

On July 22, 1938, 28 Spanish nuns landed in England after being in Madrid and Barcelona for over two years of the civil war. They denied that they had suffered any special hardships or ill treatment on account of being nuns.

It was the intention of the Spanish Republic that, in the event of final success for the Loyalists, Spain should become a refuge for the oppressed of German lands, whether Catholic, Protestant or Jewish, and a proclamation to that effect was issued. What a rebuke this was to the murderers, liars and traitors that brought about the defeat and destruction of the republic and dashed the hopes of the Spanish people for better conditions to the ground!

The Loyalist government of Spain carefully protected Spanish art treasures, many of them of ecclesiastical significance. Arrangements were made with the League to hold these in safekeeping until the conclusion of the war.



Lawrence Fernsworth, American newspaper correspondent in Spain, showed further the good intentions of the government:

This brings us to the religious phase of the situation here. A great deal of poison has been spread abroad in an effort to make people believe that this is an anti-God government having as one of its main purposes the crushing of religion. Sectarian periodicals have published and repeated that "the government has liquidated the priests". I have gone deeply into the facts—they would affect me profoundly if they were true. But I find no evidence to support the charges.

TOP

In Barcelona today there are living some 2,000 priests, in Madrid some 900, in other cities and towns others in proportion. I know of anarchists who saved the lives of priests, and I know of atheists who sheltered priests in their homes to guard them from harm. All this contrasts oddly with the statements that "not one priest remains in Madrid", or in Barcelona or some other city, as the case may be.

I am told by an investigator, himself a Catholic priest, that not more than 80 priests were killed in Madrid. That is bad enough, but they are only a fraction of many others who suffered in those days of turbulence and chaos. Those sworn to uphold the government and law and order abandoned it, turned traitors, and for some months anarchic disorder reigned until the government, fighting for its life at Madrid, could establish law and order again, as now it has done. That is the long and short of it.

The government has offered every facility for the re-establishment of religious worship. Protestant churches have been open for months; Catholic churches have not opened except for some chapels, particularly one in Barcelona, which is freely open to the public.

The government has gone strictly upon the theory that since there exists a constitutional separation of Church and State, it is not for the government to open churches. Catholics, if they wish their services, must open their own churches and the government will protect them. But the sad fact must be recorded that Catholics have not yet opened churches because of systematic obstruction on the part of the clergy.

Few, if any, are sympathetic to the government even though receiving its protection. Most of them are waiting for the arrival of Franco. "They are more interested in having a pretext for murmuring against the government than in accepting its protection and good will," one of the priests loyal to the government told me.

These priests still take the view, as manifested by the bishop of Teruel at the time of his capture, that this is a "holy war", in which the main issue is the church. It has been one of the great misfortunes of Spain that the church has insisted upon making itself the main issue.

And Pedro Lecuona, minister counselor, Spanish embassy, Washington, D. C., stated:

It would be interesting to know whether Mgr. Antoniutti knows that Franco has shot 13 priests, imprisoned 117, and exiled 135 in the Basque country; that the bishops in the Rebel zone do not raise their arms to bestow benedictions but to make the Fascist salute; that they celebrate mass on altars in which instead of having a holy image, they have the arrows of the Spanish Fascist emblem (the veracity of this can be proved with photographs); that on the altars of certain churches of San Sebastian and Bilbao there are to be found large portraits of Franco; that the parish priests of the Basque country have informed the Vatican that the people remain absent from church as a protest against the attitude adopted by the greater part of the Hierarchy toward the Spanish civil war; that there are many, many Mohammedans who Franco claims are fighting for the Catholic religion.

The New Orleans *Tribune* of January 21, 1939, carried an article by Roy Mouton, who served in Spain as a volunteer, in which he says:

The most lying kind of propaganda has been launched against the Spanish people. I am a Catholic; I went to mass over and over again. There is no interference with the church. And all of that cry about "Communism" is a smoke-screen.



No attempt will be made here to review all the events of the Spanish Civil War. Mention is made only of some of the more recent engagements.

During the siege of Madrid not only were the 1,300,000 inhabitants supplied with sufficient food, but 3,000 babies were born. The road to Valencia was kept open and supplies continued to arrive.

Many wonder how the Spanish Republic, cut in half by Franco's army, could have continued to function as long as it did. Mails were carried between the two parts by submarine. Steamship and air-mail service were also maintained. Only the railway and highway communications were cut.

In the assault on Teruel, 400 Fascist airplanes staged the world's greatest air battle. The German and Italian planes used were described as new ones, spreading death and destruction for all the daylight hours, and dumping 1,500-pound aerial torpedoes on their objectives below. The destruction spread to villages fifteen miles behind the battle front.

A British commission which examined the city of Alicante after a series of air raids by the rebel forces found that eighty bombs had been dropped within a certain time, but not one of these fell within a quarter of a mile of any military objective and that the only conclusion possible is that the raids were deliberate attacks upon civilians or else were conducted by persons unskilled in air raids, which is doubtful.

Spanish Rebel General Yague made an address at Lerida, Spain, in which he complimented the courage of the Spanish Loyalist soldiers and said that the German and Italian soldiers in the Rebel ranks conducted themselves like birds of prey. He thought that per-

TOP

haps some day a reunited Spanish people would fight both the Germans and Italians.

Protestants pressed the pope to say something to Franco deploring the bombing of civilians in Spain, but it must have been understood between them that what he then said was to go in one ear and out of the other; for it had not the least effect.

The Massacres of Majorca



In a new book by Georges Bernanos, a French Catholic writer, he tells of his experiences on the island of Majorca: how he greeted the arrival of the first Italian airplane without displeasure, but how, finally, his eyes were opened to the horrors of Fascism as he saw the mass executions, 3,000 in a few months, in a small island, with a peaceful agricultural population who had never had much to do with politics. He declares that all suspects were dragged out of their houses at night and massacred; not a sick or wounded person was spared; sometimes the massacres took place in the presence of a priest; appearances were carefully preserved; no one was allowed to wear mourning; no shops were closed.

The New York *Times,* in its issue of January 19, carried a dispatch in which it is stated that refugees, gathered in the main square of Santa Coloma de Queralt, were machine-gunned by Franco's men. The town was subsequently recaptured by the Loyalists and so the truth got out.

October 7, 1938, to get a good name for himself, Franco caused 345,000 packets of cigarettes and 250 tons of bread to be dropped on Barcelona and Madrid. He hoped thereby to weaken the resistance of these two important centers of Loyalist Spain. The day previous he had dropped 2,500 pounds of high-explosive bombs on Palamos and four incendiary bombs. The Loyalist government reciprocated the bread and cigarette maneuver by dropping tons of stockings, shirts and other wearing apparel in Burgos.

The *Dépêche de Toulouse,* one of the most influential newspapers in France, reported that Franco sent enormous quantities of American wheat to Germany in exchange for munitions. The wheat had been contributed by charitable societies.

In fourteen months Valencia was bombed with something more substantial than bread 460 times, during which bombings 3,000 persons were killed and more than twice that many wounded.

2,000 Air Raids on Barcelona



During the course of the war Barcelona was subjected to some 2,000 air raids, in which tens of thousands of bombs were dropped on the city. Hundreds of men, women and children were killed, and thousands seriously injured. Over a thousand buildings were destroyed.

After the capture of Barcelona the rebel conquerors celebrated an outdoor victory mass in the city.

There was great rejoicing at Rome over the Barcelona victory of the "Spanish rebels". The former king and queen of Spain, whose marriage, after many years of married life, was declared void by the pope, were there at a "solemn mass", and so was Vladimir Ledochowsky, superior general of the Jesuits. Just a "coincidence", of course.

Jerry J. O'Connell, liberty-loving representative from Montana, wanted justice done for Spain. Although O'Connell is a Roman Catholic, and even though his meeting was picketed by Catholics hostile to his stand, he boldly addressed 6,500 people at Pittsburgh, protesting against the Spanish embargo.

The embargo against the Spanish Republic would have been lifted early in May, and the agreement to do so had already been formed by Secretary Hull and his advisers, when word came from Roosevelt, then fishing in the Caribbean, to wait until he got back. It seems that the Roman Hierarchy turned the heat on him and, as usual, he went along with the great enemy of democracy.

Bringing Hypocrisy into the Open



Bringing the hypocrisy of the so-called "Non-Intervention" powers into the open, the prime minister of Spain, Dr. Negrin, announced at the League of Nations that the Spanish Republican Government had ordered the immediate withdrawal of all non-Spanish combatants fighting on the Government side, and asked for the immediate appointment of an international commission by the League of Nations to see that this was done. The very same paper that announced this courageous stand also announced that Italy was sending fresh troops to Franco. Negrin claims that if the Moors, Italians and

TOP

Germans had been withdrawn from Spain the Republicans could have re-established order in three weeks.

The United States may send munitions to any country that needs them, except Spain. The reason it could not send them to Spain was that it would offend the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which is the power behind the Franco-Moorish-German-Italian attack. Mexico has no such scruples and recently filled a ship full of munitions for the Spanish Republic, and followed that with a large order of munitions for Mexico, placed with makers in the United States. Miss Dorothy Thompson, noted columnist, said:

A legitimate, friendly government has the right to buy from us in the markets of the world whatever she needs for her defense against rebellion. That is a principle of international practice which the American government has stood for from the beginning of her history. Our historic tradition has been on the side of not only selling arms to friendly governments, but of preventing arms' going to rebels against which such friendly governments were struggling.

Italian Non(?)-Intervention



General Ambroglio Barlatti, in *Il Mediterraneo*, explained Italy's interest in the Spanish Civil War, when he said:

It is time that the Spanish war be recognized as a continuation of the Abyssinian campaign. We must impose our influence on the Spaniards so that the Mediterranean may become the Italian lake of which Mussolini has spoken.

In view of the fact that Italy was officially at peace with Spain, it was rather interesting that the Italian government published the information that since the war began in Spain Italian fliers shot down 580 airplanes. In April, 1938, the Italian fliers dropped 291 tons of explosives on their Spanish neighbors; in May, 431 tons; and in June, 719 tons. The Italian government was one of the governments on the Non-Intervention Committee, supposed to be struggling to bring about peace in Spain.

When the Spanish Government reported the return to Italy of 10,000 Italian soldiers and the immediate replacement of 4,549 sent to Spain in 16 ships, details of the names of the ships and the number of men on each ship were given. The Republic estimated that after this exchange the Italians still had in Spain 900 pilots, 2,000 aviation mechanics, 10,000 chauffeurs, 5,000 engineers, 10,000 laborers, 2,000 secret police, 1,000 army service men, and 60,000 soldiers, making in all about 91,000 men. [Condensed from a Barcelona dispatch by Herbert L. Matthews in the New York *Times*.]

Up to the fall of Barcelona 2,928 out of some 50,000 Italian soldiers in Spain had been killed. Undoubtedly Mussolini expects that his investment of men and money in Spain is going to yield returns to Italy that will justify the lavish expenditures. The rebel victory undoubtedly increases Italian prestige and power considerably. British statesmen, however, continue to hope that they will be able to offset Mussolini's influence in Spain by means of loans to Franco, who will not be in position to ignore Britain.

Pope Rejoiced to See Ruin



Pius XI, foreseeing the ruin of the Spanish Republic when the Anglo-Italian deal was made, said, "God be praised," when Pacelli told him about it.

The Manchester *Guardian*, seeing that there had been no square deal intended for Spain, said:

It is two years since the foreign invasion of Spain began. It has taken that time for the Powers to produce even a paper scheme that might give the Spanish Government not a square deal, for nothing so absurd is contemplated, but a deal less crooked than that which has brought it within sight of defeat.

Franco the Butcher discloses the heart of Fascism (Catholic Action) in his rulings regarding education. His so-called "minister of education" closed fifty high schools in the territory under his control, giving as a reason the following strictly Papal principle:

The people are better off without education. It unfits them for their destiny as peasants and workers.

That is rich, for a "minister of education". And it shows what must inevitably happen in any land that comes under Fascist control. There will be a drying-up of all sources of information for the common people. This drying-up is actually under way in the United States today, when children are driven away from the public school because they refuse to worship the flag, and when the Roman Catholic Hierarchy conspires to keep Judge Rutherford off the air, and when the newspapers and the movies are so polluted with superstitious Roman Catholic rot that they can hardly be seen without nausea. The

TOP

prophet saw this day coming when he said, "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge."—Hosea 4:6.

With respect to Franco's tentative government setup John V. Hinkel, in the New York *Times* of September 5, 1938, says:

In its setup the government appears to be totalitarian. Freedom of speech and of the press is curtailed under it; commerce and industry are strictly supervised; no political opposition—particularly from the Left—is countenanced; the people are mildly regimented, and there are other earmarks. As perhaps the most influential non-government personage in Nationalist Spain, Cardinal Goma y Tomas, head of the Spanish hierarchy, commands a great deal of respect and attention. The cardinal told the writer that "the spirit of the laws promulgated thus far by the Nationalist government is in complete harmony with the teachings of the church".

That the traitorous Spanish rebel setup is backed by the Hierarchy to the limit is indicated in *The Register*, Catholic paper of central California, of August 21, 1938:

Nearly 900 cardinals, archbishops and bishops throughout the world have written letters to Cardinal Goma, primate of Spain, which appear in the book being issued at Burgos, showing the sympathy of world Catholics with the Nationalist cause. Included are collective letters of sympathy from the Hierarchies of the United States, Canada, Britain, Mexico, and other countries. With Vatican approval, the book is being published as a sequel to the 1937 Pastoral Letter of the Spanish Hierarchy.

How things will go is shown by the fact that Franco had a formal inauguration of his régime at Burgos, Spain, December 2, 1937, in which he was enthroned beneath the old-time arms of King Alphonso's Spain. He was sworn in with religious rites. The exercises took place in the Roman Catholic church of Huelgas.

The Franco tribunal at Bilbao sentenced Dr. Pedro Lozano, director of the hospital of Durango, to eleven years' penal servitude because he continued to look after the patients when the Loyalist forces were in Durango.

"The Butcher"



Franco admits he has a card file of some 2,000,000 persons many of whom will be put to death and the others sentenced to penal servitude. He announced that he will not tolerate any other "Christian religion" in Spain than the Catholic religion. He concluded a treaty with Hitler.

Franco will absolutely control the press in Fascist Spain. Orders issued by him regulate the number of papers and reporters and make the newspaper a department of the government, subject to it in every detail.

Cardinal Goma, chief representative of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in Spain, fully approves Franco's course of action. He said:

A régime of perfect accord between the Church and the State must be established, since the former must intervene on many issues. I am happy to be able to tell you that up to now we are in complete agreement with the Nationalist government, which, on the other hand, never takes a step without consulting me and obeying me. The representative of the minister of justice will bear me out in that.

Jacinte Benavente, Spain's greatest living writer and Nobel prize winner, points out the connection between Fascism and the Inquisition, and shows that no good may be hoped for with the Hierarchy in control.

I have never hesitated. From the very first moment I put myself on the side of the victim against the hangman, and I will continue fighting on the side of the people until the end. Fascism, I am sure, is the bloody child of the Inquisition. It takes possession of labor to exploit it; of heroism to debase it; of glory to soil it; of thought to prostitute it.

Double-crossing America and Spain



IN READING your magazine I have come to the conclusion that it represents one of the greatest weapons against Fascism in this nation. Such a weapon is badly needed, and should be made as far as possible the medium of the freedom-loving Americans for the expression of their opinions.

The majority of the nation's press have steadily veered toward the pro-Fascist elements. But this is not always because of any desire or ulterior motive. We must realize that a publisher is in business for profit. Suppose for a moment that you are such a publisher. You receive, in one week, ten letters upholding democracy and two hundred claiming to, but really upholding Fascism. You know these are pro-Fascist letters, and you refuse to let

TOP

a campaign of this kind bother you. But week after week the stream continues, heaping abuse upon you for not reflecting the true sentiments of the reading public. You begin to veer. The apologists for Fascism take heart and redouble their efforts. You keep on veering, until you reach the stage where you are afraid to let anyone speak to the contrary, no matter how reasonable the arguments.

That, my friend, is the application of an old principle; it was popularized and made easy by Hitler. I let Herr Hitler speak for himself (quoted from *Mein Kampf*): "Any statement, carefully and patiently repeated, becomes a truth. Any people, if subjected to a clever and persistent course of propaganda, can be made to think that heaven is hell, and that a life of misery is heaven on earth." Such a campaign is now being launched, has in fact been launched for some time, in the United States. Editors are being subjected to propaganda, largely unseen by the public. Most of the names behind this propaganda have a strangely similar ring: Conway, Halloran, Murphy, O'Brien, O'Reilly, O'Connel — O'-WhoNot?

The similarity in names is in itself an evidence of collusion. But this collusion is further testified by the fact that from week to week the arguments are altered, and all of them in precisely the same manner. The arguments, accusations and charges are varied precisely as the official publications of the pro-Fascist groups are varied. This week you will see that the Spanish elections of 1936 were falsified. Next week you will see a special feature of the villainous "Reds" infiltrating into the now legal government and Paul Revere Franco riding to save the honor of 133,000 officers and 25,000 men, not to mention the royal family. Next you see Franco in a thrilling serial: in the first part he is a retiring family man with great responsibility thrust upon him; in the second he is suddenly a great leader ruthlessly facing the necessity of killing (there seems to be part of a reel missing right there) and rallying all the forces of good to save Spain; the third part shows him stemming the tide of "Red" legions, killing 285,000 out of an original 30,000 (how the rabble does multiply!); the fourth part reveals that he planned it all the time, not against the government, but against those who sought to undermine the government; and that he really would not have stemmed the tide if it had not been for the kindly efforts of loyal men of the faith throughout the world, whose great work has changed a hostile press to a sympathetic one (yes, they admit it).

When this campaign touches on the wounded men returning from Spain it reaches the depths of hatred. We were told of this hatred when we left Spain, warned that our every word would be misquoted and that we would not be allowed to find here a haven of peace. We knew that we would have to continue living that war, because we know what Fascism is. The veterans are ridiculed, prevented from speaking at public meetings, charged with being Communists in order to discredit their testimony. They are the objects of hatred, prejudice, conniving, conspiracy, slander and libel.

What the friends of Fascism do not realize is this: The men who fought for the liberty of the Spanish people have learned courage and iron discipline. At Jarama they fell in windrows before the attack of tanks and planes, but those who lived gave Franco his first great defeat. From Brihuega they retreated all the way to Guadalajara, then turned to drive the Italian blackshirts thirty kilometers and capture an entire brigade of men. At Caspe they counterattacked without artillery and with their own troops retreating on all sides; they were cited as having, in that action, saved the life of the Catalonian Republic. Those who live are welded into an everlasting brotherhood, a brotherhood tried in fire and pledged to die if necessary in defense of democracy. They are a powerful force for good, because they have learned the essential qualities of leadership and intelligent thinking. They will fight in good faith with anyone for the preservation of human rights and principles.

If the readers of your magazine want to protect their own rights and guarantee free speech to others who want freedom, they can do nothing better than to write to their local newspapers and the national magazines. They must meet the threat of the pro-Fascist forces by using the weapon used by those forces. If those who love democracy and tolerance will only make their presence felt, if they will broach the subject freely to the editors and demand a hearing, some of the press will eventually be open to their point of view. They must exercise unceasing vigilance against the usurping of the freedom of the press through clever conspiracy.—Norman Hawkins, South Dakota.

TOP

United States Air Pilot Requirements



FLYING in the United States is regulated by the new Civil Aeronautics Authority, and flyers are examined by inspectors of the Bureau. The flyers' law is the "Civil Air Regulations", referred to as CAR, and issued by the secretary. These regulations are exacting and voluminous, covering every phase of private and commercial flying activity.

A written examination on CAR must be passed by applicants for pilot ratings before flight tests are given; therefore the regulations have to be studied in detail.

Pilots receive ratings according to ability, which is governed by the number of hours spent in the air, at the controls, and by the weight of the aircraft flown. The greater the weight, the more skill required, and hence the better the rating.

Some pilot ratings are: "Student, Solo, Private, Limited Commercial, Commercial, Instructor, Instrument, Glider and Airline."

Types of aircraft are land, sea, single-engine and multi-engine, which types are listed on a pilot's certificate and to which type the pilot is limited.

In detail, some of the requirements for a "Private" are that the applicant read, write and speak English, be twenty-one years of age, pass satisfactorily a physical examination before a doctor or doctors appointed by the Bureau, which doctors issue a Student certificate. This physical examination must be submitted to once each year and also after a confining illness or serious injury.

A minimum of eight hours of dual flight instruction must be taken before a student is permitted to make his first solo hop.

Next, have thirty-five hours of solo time, which must include practice in maneuvers and five hours of cross-country flying. In a logbook the date of flight, time, number of plane, type of plane and engine, and a notation of any damage, if such should occur, must be recorded. This log must be signed by the pilot and attested by a notary public before being submitted to an inspector with an application for the desired rating, which application must also be notarized.

Two identical photographs, showing head and shoulders, definitely one and one-half by two inches in dimensions, must be provided.

A written examination is then taken on the air traffic rules, meteorology and navigation, which examination successfully passed opens the way for the actual flight test on aeronautical skill. For this test the applicant is required to furnish an airworthy ship of the type required for the rating or weight classification.

If the applicant has a solo rating and his flight test meets with the approval of the inspector, he immediately receives a temporary "Certificate of Competency". This is followed sometime later, through the mail, by a permanent certificate and identification card. On the certificate is specified the weight classification and type, land or sea, single or multi-engine, to which the pilot is limited. The certificate bears a permanent number and, for a Private rating, has to be renewed yearly.

Renewal of a certificate is accomplished by the pilot's submitting to physical examination and showing his application for renewal, with certified logbook, to a Bureau inspector. This is for the purpose of proving that the pilot has met the yearly requirements, in flying hours, to hold each rating on each type of aircraft.

Pilot certificates have been issued to the number of more than forty-four thousand.

Commercial and special ratings are relatively harder to earn than a Private. Private pilot privileges are that he may carry persons or property; but not for hire. He may also earn an Instructor rating after two hundred hours flying time at the controls.

The physical requirements, and especially that of vision, are very rigid, and must necessarily be so, due to the responsibility and strain of an active pilot's life.

It is a common practice for student pilots to rent planes; and average rates for the light or cheaper type, those under 1,000 pounds, are $10 an hour for instruction and $6 an hour for solo time, gas and oil furnished.

Aircraft must be inspected regularly and carry a "Certificate of Airworthiness".

Flying is an art; therefore the yearly requirements as to time in the air are necessary to insure that the pilot's skill is adequate to his trust. An airman flies by feel; which means that through the relative sensitiveness of the controls he knows when the plane is, or is not, in a safe attitude of flight.—Herbert E. Jenkins, New York.

TOP

Other Flying Creatures

Something About Geese



Geese are valuable for their eggs, their feathers and down, and their flesh, 80 percent of which is edible. Feathers and down are used for stuffing pillows and mattresses, particularly in Europe. Goose feathers are also used to adorn hats. Geese kept especially for their plumage are plucked four or five times a year. They probably do not enjoy being plucked!

Geese sometimes produce two broods of young in a season, there being about ten young in a brood. They may be eaten three months after they leave the shell.

The liver of a fat goose is often very large, larger, in fact, than all the other viscera or "innards". By special feeding the liver can be made abnormally large. When this is done the object is to use the liver for the making of the well-known *pâté de foie gras* for which Strasbourg, France, is famous, although it doubtless has other claims to distinction.

Farmers in the United States often breed the Gray Toulouse goose. These mature late and are sometimes called "Christmas" geese. They are good egg-layers, though their flesh is not as good as that of some other geese.

The most profitable geese to keep, from the standpoint of many raisers, are the Gray African geese, which are long-necked and tall, and large-headed. They have a large knob on the base of their bills and are of a gray color, which is darkest on their backs. They are ready for market in a shorter time than most other geese, and do not require a great deal of labor and time to bring to maturity. They are good layers and have a fine-flavored flesh.

The so-called "Chinese geese" are good, too. They are small and graceful and come in white and brown varieties, lay well, and taste good, when cooked.

Mockingbird in Milwaukee?

◆ For ten years we have been feeding birds and squirrels, each year receiving new and greater thrills.

A large covered feeding station, well up off the ground, of which two sides are protected by glass and provided with perches, is the center of most of our activity. The menu consists of sunflower seeds, peanuts, chick feed, bread and cake crumbs, puddings made of melted suet combined with yellow cornmeal and bird gravel, and for an occasional treat we tie doughnuts in the tree branches.

Each morning, gathered around our porch with unfailing regularity, are nine of the very fattest peanut-fed squirrels imaginable and a number of little red squirrels.

The bird population at this time includes juncoes, nuthatches, downy and hairy woodpeckers, a pair of cardinals, bluejays, chickadees, an occasional pheasant, three crows (who in extremely cold weather overcome their wariness) and, almost unbelievable, a mockingbird. Whence he came no one seems to know.

Considered almost strictly a southern bird and not migratory, his identity puzzled us. Somewhat darker in color than they usually are, we could scarcely believe we had such a prize until a number of persons who thoroughly understand the study of birds viewed him and positively identified him as a mockingbird, although his powers of ventriloquism should have convinced us before.

Having been here all winter, through the many changes of weather, dependent on us for food, he has become very tame, submitting to close scrutiny with binoculars and calmly concentrating upon his food while people stand within a few feet of the feeding station, so certain is he that he has found sanctuary.

Thrill of thrills, shortly before last week's storm when it was almost as black as night, he burst into as magnificent a song as I have ever heard, thus more surely establishing his identity.

For greater joy, let's have more sanctuaries for birds. When the ground is covered with ice and snow, scatter a few crumbs. The results will amply compensate the effort.—Mrs. W. F. Jackson, in Milwaukee *Journal.*

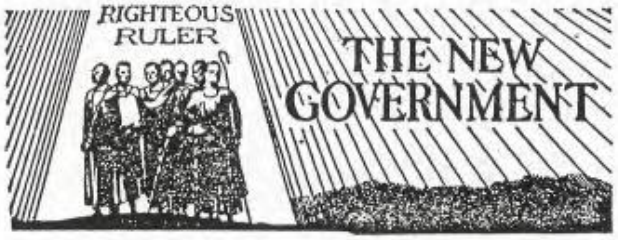
Lighthouses Cause Death of Birds

◆ The powerful lights of lighthouses along the New England coast cause the death of thousands of birds each year. They fly against the thick lenses and are killed or fall stunned into the sea.

Shamming Death

◆ The land rail and water rail sham death when in danger, seeking thereby to avoid detection or interest on the part of their enemy.

TOP



The Magistrate of Umtali



The magistrate of Umtali, near Salisbury, South Africa, must certainly be anxious to please somebody. He fined one of Jehovah's witnesses £10, or two months' imprisonment at hard labor, for receiving a contribution of the exact cost of one *Riches* book, which book he delivered. When the case got to the High Court Mr. Justice Lewis quashed the conviction and sentence; but one can but wonder at the first magistrate's cast of mind that would lead him to do such a great injustice as he attempted to perform toward witness Chirochino.

Convention in Lagos

◆ The *Nigerian Daily Times*, Lagos, Nigeria, contains the equivalent of four columns of news about the convention of over 300 of Jehovah's witnesses held in that West African city. Two of the conventioners traveled over 500 miles on bicycle to attend. "Sandwich boards" were used to advertise the public meeting. It was a great blessing to the conventioners to hear Judge Rutherford's lectures by phonograph in their own native tongue, Yoruba. There were 800 at the public lecture; 63 of whom were immersed. Some 3,000 pamphlets in Yoruba were placed in the hands of the people, and more would have been put out except for a heavy downpour characteristic of that part of the world. What a blessing to see the message of Jehovah's kingdom, man's only hope, being widely spread over all Africa and over all the civilized world!

Utter Stupidity in Lying

◆ Jehovah's witnesses know that Judge Rutherford lectured to 25,000 people at Sydney,



Branch office of WATCH TOWER at Sydney, Australia

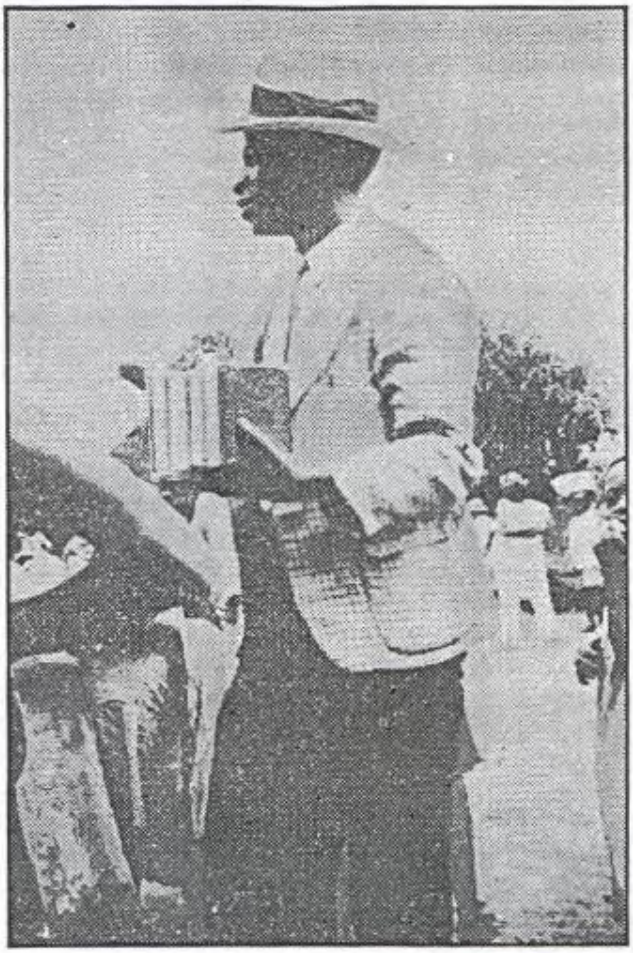
TOP

Australia. The Roman Hierarchy tried to prevent that, but failed. It then printed and circulated in *The Register* (its boilerplate weekly, issued at various places) the lie under the double heading "Rutherford's Visit to Australia Total Failure". That was bad enough. Then one of the Hierarchy's dupes went to one of Jehovah's witnesses doing business in a Pennsylvania city and tried to get him to put in his store window a card upon which he had mounted *The Register's* lie. To try to put the lie over he stated that it had been published in the Boston *Free Press*. And inasmuch as it so happens that there is no paper of that name in Boston, the triple lie was triply stupid —like the Hierarchy every way.

"Most Reverend" Simonds Fibbed

◆ The "Most Reverend" J. D. Simonds, Roman Catholic archbishop of Hobart, Tasmania, made an address in which he set forth the complete misinformation that—

In such predominantly Catholic places as the Irish Free State, Quebec, Malta, Belgium, Poland, Austria, Hungary, and also in Switzerland and Holland where Catholics formed a very large proportion of the population complete freedom in education and politics was given to the non-Catholic minority.



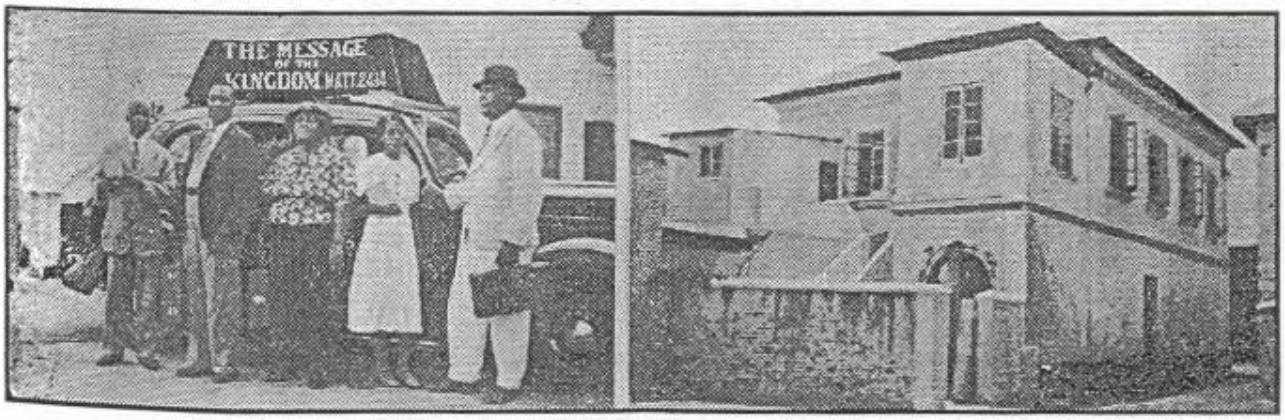
Pioneering in Nigeria, West Africa

The statement is most untrue, as Jehovah's witnesses have experienced the most bigoted intolerance, persecution, arrest and imprisonment in almost every one of the countries named, particularly in Irish Free State, Quebec, Austria, Hungary and Switzerland.

Pioneering in Nigeria

◆ I am very grateful to Jehovah for the revealing of this wonderful truth, through Jesus Christ. I am joyfully carrying along the Lord's work in spite of all opposition of Satan's earthly agents in this part of Northern Province of Nigeria. I enclose here a picture of myself, as I was instructed to do by the branch office in Lagos.

This picture was taken while I was witnessing to the Kingdom in Jos. At this place I was sent for by the commissioner of police, who asked me many questions, and, after my



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers and WATCH TOWER branch office at Lagos, Nigeria, West Africa

TOP

answering all, he said, "You can go, but don't run other churches down." Then I told him that I will merely tell the people that "hell" and "purgatory" are not places of punishment according to the Bible.

After many days I traveled to Makurdi, where I was again marched up to the commissioner of police. He also propounded many questions about the witness work and our method of living. After answering him he presented me with one shilling and told me to continue along.—Peter Otudo, Pioneer.

A Squawk from Chile



THE JOURNEY*
A courageous publication which cannot and must not keep quiet, because it cannot lie.
Chañaral (Chile) October 1, 1938

PROPAGANDIST
WARNING TO CATHOLICS

There has arrived in this port a certain young lady with a German passport, who very insistently goes about offering books of partly Protestant and partly Atheist propaganda. The Investigation Bureau cited her on suspicion of espionage. She has been left free.

Catholics are warned that the books offered by this propagandist are all condemned by ecclesiastical authority.

October 8, 1938

PROPAGANDIST
WARNING TO CATHOLICS

A certain damsel with Israelitish features, apparently German, and who refused to give us her name, appeared in our editorial office to tell us that she felt she had been referred to in a paragraph appearing in one of our former issues and which bore the same heading as this. She told us she is not a propagandist; she gave a somewhat strange reason, to wit, that the books she offered were sold for less than it cost to make them, which, naturally, is not easy to prove to any of us; and, besides, whether she gains or loses does not alter the matter in any way. She also said that she had not been called to the Investigations Bureau under suspicion of espionage; so the agents had told her. She finally declared that the books she was propagating were ANTI-RELIGIOUS, that is, are directed against all religion.

The Catholics knew that already.

* Translated from the Spanish.

Kingdom News

◆ When Jesus was on earth He taught His disciples to pray, 'Thy kingdom come; thy will be done on earth as it is done in heaven. . . .' Indeed, the kingdom of heaven constituted the chief theme of Jesus' ministry on earth. It was a strange doctrine to the Jew religionists whose allegiance belonged to the Romans. It was an incomprehensible Utopia where men dwell together in peace and contentment; where wars and famine are unknown and men love their fellow creatures even as themselves; where hatred and ill will are not to be found and God's will is the law supreme. A kingdom where men are never sick and one need never die. A rule that honors God and magnifies His illustrious name.

Men with faith in Jehovah believed in the kingdom of heaven. They fervently prayed for this glorious time with complete faith in every promise concerning it. Not all were so blessed as to live in "that day" when Jehovah's King is fully enthroned. This alone makes the present day most unique! Jehovah's kingdom has come. It is here: a living reality! Daily the lives of the Lord's people are crowded with events that concern the Kingdom interests. Daily Jehovah's witnesses bear testimony to the onward march of the great King of kings. Even while the enemy's structure is crumbling in complete disintegration Jehovah exalts His King upon the heights. Daily the Kingdom is thrown into conflict with the remaining members of the Devil's agents in the earth. Daily the kingdom of God is presented to all who accept it. Daily WBBR rejoices in the mounting evidences that the Kingdom is here. This is KINGDOM NEWS. This sort of news is what thrills the hearts of all who have placed their hopes in the kingdom of heaven.

WBBR is pleased to announce that with the beginning of the special *Watchtower* Campaign, January 1, it inaugurated a series of weekly programs devoted to KINGDOM NEWS: interesting items gleaned from the field affecting the Kingdom interests throughout the world as reported to the WATCH TOWER organization and which appear in "New Government" section and elsewhere in every issue of the *Consolation* magazine: field experiences re-enacted before the microphone; court records pertaining to the witness work unfolded in living sequence. This is KINGDOM NEWS.

(To be continued)

TOP

Scotch Scones



One quart buttermilk, 2 teaspoonfuls salt, 4 teaspoonfuls soda, 4 teaspoonfuls baking soda, 8 cups wheat flour. Mix the ingredients to a stiff but moist dough. Take a heaping tablespoonful of dough on floured hands and roll around until well floured; then pat to not less than ¼ inch thick, to make about 3 inches in diameter, and bake in skillet over fire. It is best not to grease pan, but bake slowly until browned, and then turn over with spatula or pancake turner. About five minutes for each side of a panful is about right. They will rise while baking, making them just right to split and eat with butter or honey. May be eaten hot or cold. Baking without grease makes them better to digest. Will keep a few days.—Mrs. F. E. Shimer, California.

Wheat as a Breakfast Food

◆ In an ordinary thermos flask put half a cup of wheat grain. Pour in a small quantity of hot water; wait a few minutes, shake the flask gently and pour off the water. This serves the double purpose of cleansing the wheat and warming the interior of the flask. As soon as this is done, fill the flask with boiling water and stopper it. If this is done just before going to bed, the wheat will be ready to eat in the morning. If done properly the grains will be burst open and will have so swollen as to fill the flask. The wheat will be still hot, and one has only to add sugar and milk to make a tasty breakfast. For simplicity, economy and nourishment, this preparation is hard to beat.—Republished by request.



Banana plant growing in front of a home on Temple street, Los Angeles, California

Golden Health Bread

◆ Take 1½ cups wheat flour, ¾ cup oatmeal, ¼ cup honey or molasses, ½ teaspoonful salt, 1½ cups buttermilk, 1½ teaspoonfuls soda, 1 teaspoonful baking powder. Mix dry ingredients; add buttermilk; stir well; then add honey or molasses. Stir well again and put in well-greased loaf tin and bake in moderate oven 1 to 1¼ hours. Honey makes it golden; molasses, dark.—Mrs. F. E. Shimer.

Homemade Breakfast Food

◆ 3½ cups whole-wheat flour, 1 cup brown sugar, 1 teaspoon salt, 1 teaspoon soda, 2 cups buttermilk or sour milk. Bake in moderate oven. Cool. Cut in strips and dry for a short time in oven. Grind through food chopper. Dry and crisp in oven. This usually takes four hours. It is even better if raw sugar is used. Needs only milk or cream to be ready to eat.—Mrs. John Hill.

On Mushrooms

◆ An expert on mushrooms says that if you have any doubt about your cookery's including some one of the eighty poisonous varieties, put some solid silver article into the cooking receptacle. If the silver stays bright, then the mushrooms are entirely safe; but if it tarnishes the least bit, then throw the whole potful out.

Coffee at Two Cents a Pound

◆ Pour wheat, peas or barley into a baking pan, to the depth of half an inch or less. Place this in a hot oven, and when it starts browning stir occasionally, so that all the kernels will roast uniformly. When all appear roasted to a coffee brown, remove from the oven and run the kernels through a coffee grinder.—Harvey Johnson, Washington.

TOP

Natural Phenomena

Studying Jupiter's Volcanoes



Astronomers at Griffith observatory, Los Angeles, on the night of October 12, had an interesting experience studying the effects of a huge volcano on the planet Jupiter. It was in the form of a huge cloud, black as night, which hung over a considerable portion of the planet. There was some discussion among the astronomers as to whether it might be the shadow of one of Jupiter's moons; but this was dismissed. It was manifestly a huge storm, and the explanation that it was the dust of a tremendous volcanic explosion seems most reasonable.

Man and the Rat

◈ *Popular Science Monthly* claims that the rat population of the United States equals the human population and that the annual loss from their depredations is over $1,000,000,000, or four times the nation's annual fire loss. Rats have been known to cause the death of elephants by eating their hoofs, and at least one miner was killed and eaten by them. Twice a year every vessel is freed of rats by the use of poison gas. Under ideal conditions, the proggeny of a single pair of rats would reach the staggering total of 350,000,000 in three years; but man and other animals interfere.

Good Name for New Geyser

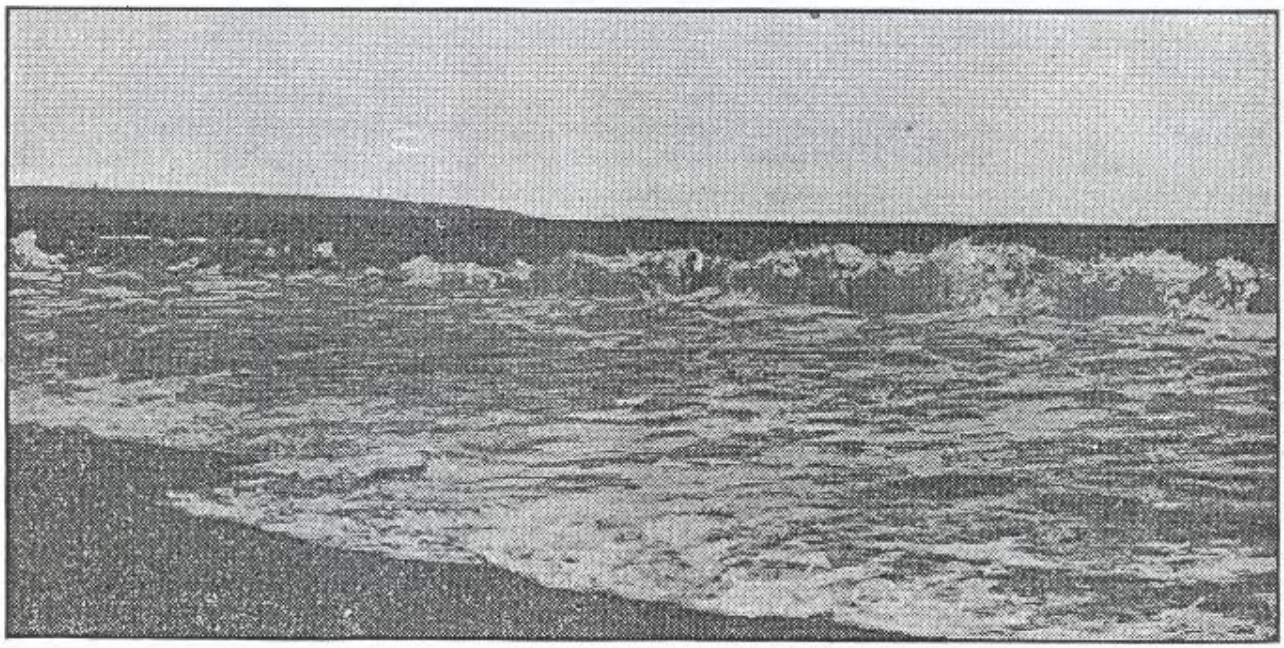
◆ A good name for the new mud-slinging geyser in the Yellowstone National Park, it seems, would be "The Felix Windle". In the single season of 1938 this geyser carved out a hole 15 feet in diameter and 30 feet deep. Like "Father" Felix and Mr. Windle, it throws mud forty feet into the air; but not at Judge Rutherford. The Yellowstone curiosity decorated treetops that far above terra firma.

Strides 200 Feet Apart

◆ The strides of lightning average to be about 200 feet apart, and careful studies of many photographs establish that the path from heaven to earth is usually opened up by a preliminary flash from earth to heaven. Or, in any event, the flash en route from heaven to earth is met part way.

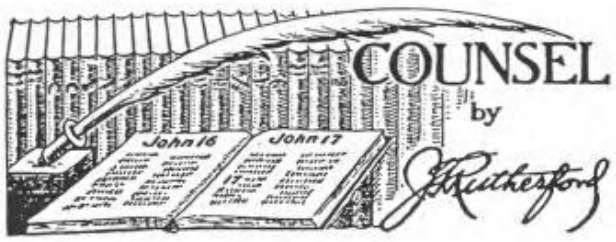
Coronado and the Buffalo

◈ First mention of the buffalo is made by Francisco Vasquez de Coronado, Spanish explorer. Traveling from the Rio Grande eastward he and his men came upon the strange animals now known as buffalo, but which he described as "a new kind of oxen, wild and fierce, whereof, the first day, they killed fourscore, which sufficed the army with flesh"



Surf at Coronado Beach, California

TOP



Petition

EARLY in the year 1938 a company of some two hundred clergymen presented to the president of the United States a paper in the form of a petition "for a return to God, home and country" and requested the president to "make any suggestion of ways and means by which we and our brethren in the ministry can be of the highest value to our day and generation" about returning to God, home and country.

It seems strange that anyone who even pretends to serve God and Christ should appeal to an outstanding politician as to how he can return to God. Such a course is what the Scriptures designate as 'going down to Egypt [the world] for help'. Those clergymen, by their petition to the president, plainly show that they have forgotten God and ignored His Word, and the Lord declares woe shall be their lot. "Woe to them that go down to Egypt [the political ruling power of the world] for help; and stay on horses, and trust in chariots [horses and chariots symbolically standing for war equipment and an organization to carry on war], because they are many; and in horsemen [the men who manipulate the political and commercial warfare], because they are very strong; but they [the clergymen or religious leaders] look not unto the Holy One of Israel [God's organization], neither seek the Lord!" The Lord then declares what He will do to such, saying He "will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity". (Isaiah 31:1-3) By their words addressed to the president as set forth in their petition those religious leaders show that they have completely forgotten God and His Word and that they are floundering about seeking help from any source. Truly they are, as Jesus said, blind guides of the blind. What does God say shall be the end of those who forget Him and His Word? "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God."—Psalm 9:17.

The words of the clergymen's petition clearly imply that those religionists at one time had some faith in God and in the blood of His beloved Son, Christ Jesus, by which man is redeemed from death. Now they have fallen away from God and have lost faith in His Word and in His great arrangement for redemption. Under such circumstances, then, can they hope to "return to God"?

The higher critics among religionists have taken the lead in repudiating the redemptive sacrifice of Jesus Christ, and the majority of the religionists have acquiesced in such repudiation and have turned to the world for help and follow a worldly course. What does the Word of God say about such returning to Him? The answer is found in the following text: "For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy spirit, and have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God: but that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned." (Hebrews 6:4-8) And what will be the result to those credulous persons who continue to blindly follow such religious teachers who have substituted tradition for the Word of God and who continue to teach the people tradition, and not the Scriptures? Jesus said of such religious leaders: "This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." (Matthew 15:8, 9) Then turning to His disciples and the others who were listening Jesus said concerning those religionists: "Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch."—Matthew 15:14.

The only possible way to find God and Christ Jesus and to walk in God's way of salvation is for a person to consecrate himself to Jehovah God, fully and completely trusting in the merit of Christ Jesus' sacrifice, and to study the Word of God and obey His commandments. By so doing he follows in the footsteps of Jesus, the great righteous One and Savior of the world. Jehovah's witnesses now go about the land from house to house

TOP

and call the attention of the people to the Scriptures, which give the very instruction they most need. While the religious leaders flounder about and try to find help from worldly politicians, let the sincere people of the land who love God and Christ and who want to walk in righteousness devote themselves to the Lord and to the careful study of His Word, which is their sure and perfect guide.—Psalm 119:105.

Mexico, Britain, Ethiopia and Japan

Mexico's Path to Fascism



Mexico's path toward Fascism is a peculiar one. The refusal of the oil companies to pay adequate wages caused the Mexican government to expropriate the oil properties. The Mexican people made a crusade out of it. They are being dunned to pay Great Britain and the United States, which still claim to be democratic countries. That rears a barrier against democracy. They have to sell their oil, and the nations that want it are Japan, Germany and Italy. All these are Fascist nations and now Mexico's friends. The pope's clever hand was to be seen in all this. Pius XI, by his representative in Mexico, warmly commended the Mexican government for what it has done, and the "Church" is now on better relations with the republic to the south than it had been for ten years.

The Only Protection

◆ We all know that to design a building that is proof against enormous bombs is about as effective as putting an umbrella under Vesuvius. The only protection lies in peace. If the pope had taken a courageous stand the Abyssinian war and the troubles arising out of it would, I am convinced, never have come to pass. I am afraid he hadn't the heart, and neither have most of the ministers of the Church of England. The human machine is not made to withstand modern warfare. Twenty years ago I saw my own friends become maniacs under the strain. If a major disaster ever happens again I am quite sure we shall create tens of thousands of lunatics.—Frederick T. Bush, police architect, Scotland Yard, in the London *Star*.

Endorsement of Ethiopian Rape

◆ The Toronto *Star Weekly*, June 25, 1938, has a half-page reproduction of the scene and then says editorially:

Much comment has followed the unveiling of a huge fresco in a Montreal church, the dominant figure of which is Mussolini, Italian dictator, mounted on a horse. Among the ecclesiastical and lay figures is Badoglio, Ethiopia's conqueror.

Mikado Descendant of Amaterasu

◆ The mikado of Japan is a supposed descendant of the sun-goddess Amaterasu. Spectators of him must be on a level or below him, and stand with bowed head. If he is ill 10,000 men may gather before the palace to "pray" for his recovery, each holding in the palm of one hand oil which feeds a wick that burns against the bare flesh. If he dies, many of them commit hara-kiri.

Catholicism in Japan

◆ Speaking in Paris the "Reverend Father" Ghika, in a lecture on "Japan and Catholicism", predicted that shortly the three official religions in Japan would be Buddhism, Shintoism and Catholicism. There are only about 270,000 Catholics in Japan, but as one of the parents of the present emperor is a Catholic, that religion has the inside track.

Japanese Feeling the Boycott

◆ With exports of silk down 27 percent below those of a year ago, the Japanese are coming to feel that maybe it was not so wise after all to push for the conquest of China and get the whole world down on her products. Moreover, the war with China is getting to be a real war, and is straining Japanese resources mightily.

Canton's 800 Bombings

◆ The Manchester *Guardian*, one of the best-informed papers in the world, claims that the Japanese bombed the city of Canton, day and night, more than 800 times in a single year. On each of these occasions many were killed; the life of the city came to a stop, and half a million people fled.

TOP

U. S. Government vs. A. M. A.



GROUP Health Association is a consumers' co-operative organization whose members pay monthly dues; with the funds collected, the Association retains a staff of physicians and operates a clinic. The Association has encountered opposition from the Medical Society of the District of Columbia and from the American Medical Association since its formation.

Even before Group Health Association had begun operation of its clinic, the local Medical Society and the American Medical Association made public attacks upon the ethics of the Association and upon its legality and its financial soundness. At the same time the Medical Society began expulsion proceedings against the Association's doctors; these proceedings were based upon charges of "unethical" conduct, although the doctors' only offense had been their willingness to serve the Association. Expulsion of the Association's doctors was sought not only from the Medical Society of the District of Columbia, but also from other medical societies affiliated with the American Medical Association in other parts of the nation. The proceedings against one of the Association's doctors were carried to a conclusion and the doctor was expelled. Proceedings against another doctor are still pending. An effort was also made to secure the expulsion of a Washington specialist who had disregarded the Society's edict by engaging in professional relations with a Group Health Association doctor.

A striking example of the restrictions placed upon Group Health Association's doctors in securing consultations with other Washington physicians occurred in the case of a patient suffering from a serious heart ailment. The consulting specialist was instructed by an officer of the Medical Society that he could not consult with the attending Association physician. It was, therefore, necessary for the patient to see the specialist alone and for the specialist to communicate his conclusions to the Group Health Association doctor by correspondence. In other instances Group Health Association checks have been rejected by Washington consultants because of fear of the Medical Society's attitude.

The close relationship existing between the Medical Society and the principal hospitals in Washington has resulted in denial to Group Health Association's physicians of access to hospital facilities in the District of Columbia. Not even in emergency cases are these doctors allowed to attend their patients. For example, an Association member earning $1,440 a year recently telephoned the Association's surgeon at midnight and reported that her husband had been taken to a Washington hospital with acute appendicitis, and requested that the surgeon come to the hospital immediately to take charge of the case. The hospital declined to permit the Association surgeon to operate, notwithstanding the fact that the member had desired this surgeon's services and had paid for them through her membership in the Association. The member, therefore, was compelled to incur heavy surgical and hospital expenses that she would not have needed to contract for if the Association had been permitted to carry out, without interference, its agreement with her. She also was denied the right to have the doctor of her own choice attend to the case.

The evidence revealed by the present investigation appears to warrant submission to a grand jury for such action as that body may determine to be necessary. Such a course is in line with the ordinary practice of the Department when it has information indicating that there have been violations of the criminal provisions of the law.

[The foregoing official statement by the United States Government indicates to some degree the disfavor into which the American Medical Association has fallen because of its intolerable arrogance, selfishness and assumption of an infallibility which is on a par with the infallibility of the pope —equally absurd—equally irritating.—*Ed.*]

High Price for Smoking

◆ Smokers occasionally go blind from the effect of the nicotine on the optic nerve. Such a case occurred in Kansas City, Mo., with a 17-year-old boy. The doctors exhausted their ingenuity to find out why this young man had lost his sight, but when he lit a cigarette one of them happened to remember what all should know. The young man was restrained from smoking any more cigarettes. In three days there was an improvement in his condition, and in a week or so his full sight returned. If you wish to go blind you might try cigarette smoking.

TOP



Shaughnessy's Gun Kicked



Gerald Shaughnessy, alias bishop of Seattle, boasted that he wrote 1,000 letters to sundry and divers clergymen and others, trying to get their aid in a conspiracy to keep Judge Rutherford from speaking in Seattle. The conspiracy was a complete failure, and now here is a portion of a private letter, from one woman to another, showing how two were affected by this attempted deprivation of one American of his right to speak and of thousands of other Americans of their right to listen to the speaker of their choice:

Did you know that a Catholic priest here sent letters to all the Protestant pastors, as well as to all priests, when the convention was here, demanding that they denounce Jehovah's witnesses from the pulpits? and so far as I know, they did so. My sister and I were so wrought up over it, and I have not entered a church since. She would not either if it were not that she needs the little income she gets from it as an organist, but I believe that will not hold out long. You can always tell who are on the right side by the way they are persecuted.



Advice to the lovelorn

Only One Mean Enough

◆ The Catholic press boasts that when their boycott went into effect in Seattle,

KOL, the station with which the program originated and the only local radio outlet carrying the broadcast despite a warning issued, was hardest hit. Trucks carrying products advertised on the station began returning to their warehouses with more than half the loads refused by grocers and other retail outlets. Leading advertisers, seeing the protesters really meant business, took their programs off Station KOL.

"When the Box Is Full" in Brazil



Millions have the recent WATCH TOWER publication *Enemies*, which on pages 142 and 143 gives important and interesting information on racketeers and their rackets. Religion is the slimiest racket of all; and if there are some that don't just quite see the point, well, just listen to this one.

Recently it was my privilege to work with a number of Jehovah's witnesses publishing His kingdom on a Saturday afternoon witnessing party (we call them "concentrations" in Portuguese). My territory assignment happened to be made up of small business houses and retail stores completely surrounding a large Catholic church building and a plaza. In this territory were about a dozen stores which deal in religious ware exclusively, such as candles, rosary beads, images, crucifixes, etc. I noticed in each of these stores a very large array of waxen objects such as human heads, hands, fingers, noses, eyes, female breasts, legs, feet, toes, the torso, hearts, and, in fact, every imaginable part of the anatomy, internal and external. Among all these were also figures of horses, cows, mules, chickens, ducks, etc. Having been brought up a Roman Catholic in the United States and never having seen the like before, my curiosity was aroused, and here is the answer to my inquiry,—very simple and easy to follow indeed.

Let us suppose that you have contracted some serious ailment or disease in any or-

TOP

gan or part of your make-up. You first, of course, seek medical aid and you are informed that you are in bad shape. Your next move is what? Why, as easy as pie. Don't be alarmed; just pick out your favorite "saint" and make a promise with the understanding that, if he or she cures your affliction, you will present the said "saint" with an exact duplicate of the afflicted organ or anatomy. Now head straight for the nearest one of these shops and plank down the long green for the waxen object that resembles the part of your body that is affected or you think needs fixing. The amount you pay ranges from 5 or 10 milreis ($.30 or $.60 U. S. coin) to 20 or 30 milreis and upward, according to the particular part of your structure. [See 1 Samuel 5:12; 6:5.]

So far, so good. Now what next? Well, just carry your "head" or "heart" or whatever ails you to the nearest "church" and inside you will find a specially constructed box to receive the same. Now go on home and rest easily if possible and wait until your "saint" gets on the job. If it happens that your mule or duck is the victim, make it as comfortable as possible for it until the "saint" gets around to it.

Where do the priests come in on this racket? Why bring that up? Well, follow closely if you must know. You see the candle factories make candles and waxen figures and objects aforementioned. The priests buy the stuff in job lots. Is the light beginning to flicker through? No?. The priests then sell in wholesale lots to the shops, who, in turn, retail to you. You deliver at the "church", and when the box is full the priest ships (?) said box to the factory to be melted and made up into other organs or donkeys, etc., whatever the market is in demand for. Simple, is it not?

How about the doctor you engaged prior to all this? Why, that is easily explained by the priest. If you recover from your ailment, the "saint" takes the honors. If you don't, well, poor old Doc gets the blame. One thing that isn't quite clear is why the Sam Hill the "saints" don't put up a howl, and why permit the priests to rob them of their collection of waxen pigs and other things. On the other hand, what they were to do with them after they did get them was not explained.

Who but the Devil himself could conceive such a God-dishonoring thing? and who but the gangsters and racketeers of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy would employ such a racket?—Antonio P. Andrade, Brazil.

Tried to Carry Too Much

◆ At Alexandria, Egypt, two Franciscan friars and two nuns tried to carry in 100 pounds of opium and marihuana, but they overhogged it and got caught. The drugs were in packets attached to their legs, arms and waists, and they carried so much that it aroused suspicion. When arrested the holy snides at first indignantly refused to be searched; but it did not do them any good.

Grants Gambling Monopoly

◆ Ecuador has granted gambling monopolies to Roman Catholic church raffles and municipal lotteries; all other gambling concerns must fold up and quit, under penalties provided for both the gambling operators and their victims.

Blessing the Devil

◆ Eager always to bless the Devil, whom they serve, the Roman Hierarchy in Tripoli, Libya, blessed a statue of Mussolini in which he poses as the protector of the Mohammedan religion.

Protection in the Amazon Region



In the wilds of Africa man has for centuries employed devious methods to combat his natural enemies of the jungle. In the Amazon basin he has been as fully convinced as his African cousin that the logical thing to do in the event he is attacked by the denizens of the forest is to choose either to stand and fight for his life or to leave some open territory between him and his aggressor. Suffice it to say that, being let alone to solve the problem of self-preservation, he has managed one way or another to get along all these years fairly well; but along came the racketeers and everything is O.K. now. No need to fight, no need to run, no need to—well, just carefully study the picture you have before you.

The wayfarer is suddenly advanced upon by a python that doesn't care where he came from and a crocodile that is overly anxious to appease his hunger. Next the wayfarer "planks" his knees on the ground and does some "tall" praying. To the right and somewhat elevated you see his protector in the figure that is supposed to be the virgin Mary and the baby Jesus, both heavily crowned. To the left you see a "church" building although no "operator" in sight.

TOP

This picture is one of thousands hung on the walls of as many homes in this country, and is accepted by the masses as bona fide immunity from danger of wild beasts. Any traveler desiring such protection must shell out at the nearest "church" and be "benefited" and should also see to it that this picture finds a place in his home.

Now then, one thing that the poor man fails to see is that the snake and the old crocodile are not his enemies, but his friends. How come? Well, they're between him and the racket shop and trying to impress upon him that the best way out is to "beat it". If he does, he'll probably meet up with the booklets *Protection* and *Uncovered* one of these days and therein find out that his worst enemy is snooping in the building down the road; that the whole setup is just another racket worked by the world's biggest racketeers, and that protection from that gang comes from one true and almighty God, whose name alone is Jehovah.—A. P. Andrade, Brazil.

Hierarchical Courtesy



When the controversy over the arms embargo was at its height, Archbishop Michael J. Curley, of Baltimore, called the Spanish ambassador a common, ordinary liar, when that gentleman invited Catholic leaders to visit Spain and prove for themselves that the Spanish government was not against the Catholic religion, but adhered to the fundamental principles of religious tolerance and freedom of worship.

Catholics in Philadelphia (as well as millions elsewhere) were urged to back the embargo, and 750,000 petitions were circulated. Holy Name Societies, Knights of Columbus and other Catholics sent upward of 100,000 telegrams to Washington in favor of the continuation of the embargo.

The much-touted, Fascistic radio priest, Coughlin, generally at superficial odds with the rest of the Hierarchy, also urged the continuation of the arms embargo. His fans sent thousands of telegrams to Congress, also.

Says Leo H. Lehman in *The New Republic:*

A citizens' committee, composed of representatives of business, the professions, labor and churches, headed by Arthur Wald, dean of Augustana College and Theological Seminary, Rock Island, Illinois, rented the ballroom of the Harper House Hotel for a meeting at which a distinguished Spanish delegation was to speak. The rental of the hall was paid in advance, tickets were printed and placed on sale and advance publicity and advertising announced the meeting to the public. The press was generous in its co-operation, and Radio Station WHBF, owned by the Rock Island *Argus*, offered to broadcast without charge three five-minute talks on the Spanish situation, and arranged an interview over the radio with the delegation. But on the Sunday following the announcement of the meeting, the Catholic bishop of Peoria delivered a sermon denouncing the meeting and condemned the Spanish government as Communistic. Sermons in a similar vein were delivered from local Catholic pulpits, and *The Catholic Messenger* joined in the campaign against the delegation.



As an immediate result, the newspapers closed down on space. Radio Station WHBF canceled the remaining addresses, explaining that it had to do so because of protests. The contract for the ballroom of the Harper House was canceled. The citizens' committee then succeeded in obtaining the assembly room at the Hotel Fort Armstrong, only to have that contract also canceled the following day. With but one day left to get a hall, the committee turned to the Labor Temple. Arrangements were made for the use of the Temple through the Rock Island Bank and Trust Company, which held a mortgage on the building. Again the rental was paid in advance. The following morning, the day of the scheduled meeting, the bank withdrew its consent. It was almost noon before the committee found what proved to be its last stand — an old abandoned church, a small wooden structure in an advanced stage of disrepair, far from the center of town. It was owned by a Rock Island physician not amenable to Catholic Church pressure. The afternoon was devoted to cleaning up the hall and preparing it for the meeting. At six o'clock the committee was informed by the chief of police that the meeting had been forbidden by the mayor. Later, he revoked the order and the meeting proceeded. The Spanish delegation, however, declined to attend, declaring that they would not make a public appearance in a community showing such organized antagonism to the government they represented.

Two hundred and fifty Protestant and Jewish clergymen, including seven bishops, urged President Roosevelt to lift the embargo, and 250,000 telegrams with a similar request poured into Washington in the course of a week. The embargo was not lifted.

The Gallup poll showed that public sympathy in America was with the Spanish Loyalists. 76 percent. Of Catholics, 42 percent favored the Loyalists; and of Protestants, 83 percent.

(To be continued)

TOP

The Terror in France



IN THE last few weeks Europe has been swept by a storm, politically speaking, which was undoubtedly the greatest crisis since the Great War; so I thought you would be interested to receive a few observations from a pioneer in France. The people in this country were certainly badly frightened; in some parts it was like a return of the war days, with soldiers thronging the railway stations, while, particularly in eastern France, near the German frontier, the roads were busy with military lorries transporting troops and supplies toward the frontier, while civilian cars retreated in the opposite direction, loaded with people and household goods.

The "big four" who met at Munich received a lot of praise and "back-patting" as a result of this meeting. To me it seemed like a lot of bluff; they make it seem as if war were inevitable, strike panic into the hearts of the poor, ignorant people, calmly hand over a chunk of someone else's country to the robber-in-chief, and then all four stick out the chest and say, "We've saved the peace." As we know, they have only to go on 'saving the peace' like that a little longer and 'sudden destruction shall come upon them'.

And now there are signs that the Munich quartet is going to strike while the iron is hot. In France, Premier Daladier, in his speech to the Chambre des Communes, said, "All French people who desire the safety of France must now consider themselves in a state of permanent mobilization for the service of peace and the country." He also gives a warning that "everything that arouses hatred, everything that causes divisions among the French people, can now only be considered as treachery".

There is a brief notice in the French press to the effect that Viscount Buchmaster introduced a motion to the House of Lords in England, saying, "In the light of recent events this House is of the opinion that a sort of military service would be serving the best interests of the country."

Here are two signs that what Judge Rutherford said at that marvelous London convention about totalitarianism's seizing control of Europe is already developing. All the better; the sooner the two opposing sides are in position, the sooner Armageddon will be over and Jehovah's name vindicated.—John Cooke, France.

Prospective Butchery of All French



Not until the Germans realize that they must engage in an actual and final conflict with France with the most comprehensive intentions, will it be possible to bring the fruitless struggle to a conclusion; that is, if Germany really sees in the extermination of France a means of providing her people with the necessary room for expansion. There are 80 million Germans in Europe today. Our policy will be recognized as the correct one, when, in less than one hundred years from now, the continent of Europe is inhabited by 250 million Germans.

We want arms again. Yes, to arouse this cry in the German people the Treaty of Versailles can be used. In the boundlessness of its suppression, in the shamelessness of its demands . . . lies the greatest propagandist weapon for the resurrection of the slumbering animal spirits of a nation. To be sure, from the child's primer to the last newspaper, every theater, every cinema, every kiosk, and every free hoarding, has to be put in the service of this single great vision, till the smallest boy is repeating the glowing prayer: "Almighty God, some day bless our arms. Be as just as you always were. Judge whether we deserve freedom now. Lord, bless our fight."—Adolf Hitler, in *Mein Kampf*.

Frenchmen are not human creatures and must under no circumstances be dealt with as such. If a German nevertheless lowers himself to treat a Frenchman humanly, he is doing so only in order not to come down to the level of the French.–*Pforzheimer Anzeiger*, No. 224, year 1933.

Exchange of Spies

◆ Four German spies, convicted in France, were exchanged for four French spies, convicted in Germany. The exchange took place at Apach, a little village on the French side of the line, immediately opposite the German village of Perl. The exchange took place at night, and none of the public were permitted to witness it. None of the spies on either side were handcuffed, but each was guarded by a plain-clothes man.

TOP

Wild Geese at James Bay

◆ You have noticed that Hudson bay is, roughly, of the shape of a huge funnel, terminating in another great body of water, James bay, at its southern end. This, in turn, is only a few hundred miles from Winnipeg on its west and Montreal on the south. Down through this great funnel, every fall, fly thirty percent of all the wild geese hatched in the Arctic. In the fall of 1938, for some unknown reason, there were almost no young geese in the great flock flying south. The reason why the wild geese breed in the Arctic is that they can be free from molestation by their cruel enemy, man.



Looking for a handout. Met in Glacier National Park by Charles Ingraham, Montana, en route home from Calgary convention

Canadian Drinking Water

◆ Probably no country on earth has more or better streams of pure water than has Canada, yet last year there were dumped into the water which Canadians drank 4,705 tons of alum, 624 tons of chlorine, 610 tons of lime, 800 tons of salt, 202 tons of soda ash, 100 tons of sulphur dioxide, 13 tons of chloride of lime, 24 tons of activated carbon, 37 tons of ammonium sulphate, and 3 tons of anhydrous ammonia. Still, if the Canadians want their drinking water seasoned, peppered and salted with all known and unknown chemical combinations, whose business is it?

Keep Children Away from Bears

◆ At Larder Lake, Ontario, the parents of a two-year-old child allowed him to offer a piece of bread to a chained bear. The bear reached out, knocked the child down and bit him so savagely that it took three men to club him off, and a blood transfusion was necessary to save the child's life. This is a second case of this kind in recent years. *The Watchtower* proves that imprisonment of wild animals is unscriptural. The bear was not himself. If free to roam he would probably never have attacked the child. The bear was killed.

Gregariousness of Reindeer

◆ Reindeer travel in herds, and the herd instinct is so strong that it is impossible to segregate fewer than about 800. Such a segregation is now being made from the great herd of 5,000 Canadian reindeer (descendants of the herd bought in Alaska eight years ago), and the smaller herd will be put in care of four Eskimo families, to ascertain if the 2,500 Eskimo of the Western Arctic can be made self-supporting and independent, like the Lapps.

Iron Ore in Labrador

◆ Canada is heartened by the fact that vast deposits of iron ore have been found in Labrador, and one of the three deposits is of high-grade ore. In the commercial life of today iron is of utmost importance, and steps are already being taken to develop the Labrador fields.

Possible Highway to Alaska

◆ Serious consideration is being given to a highway from the United States to Alaska, running through British Columbia and the Yukon. If built it is expected to cost about $13,000,000.

TOP

America Already Betrayed



The outbreak of war will mean the immediate, inescapable imposition of a Fascist dictatorship in the United States.

The national defense act itself, already enacted into law, provides for the destruction of many of our most cherished liberties. It authorizes the government to regulate production in all factories in the utmost detail, and even permits the government to take over and administer them. This and bills ready for instant enactment provide also for conscription and manpower, not merely the youths who are to fight, but every able-bodied adult.

When the war department's plans for mobilization are analyzed, it is evident that our constitutional liberties will terminate immediately when we engage in war. Prices will be fixed by government; factories will produce at the government's command; every person over 16 will be obliged to fight or work at the task assigned to him.



Will Madame have a facial to match her fancy bracelets?

Workers will lose the right to strike; food will be rationed; wages will be fixed by decree, and businesses will be licensed; and incomes will be taxable up to 93 percent, profits to 100 percent. In short, the plans are ready for what Mussolini has called totalitarian war.

What this means for the average citizen is clear enough—if he has any imagination at all. It means the sudden appearance of most of the evils of Fascist dictatorship as it has evolved in Europe.—Cincinnati *Enquirer.*

Roosevelt's Approval of Fascism

◆ Asked if there were anything the president could do to prevent interference with free speech in Jersey City, Roosevelt said it was a matter for local police. Asked if there were anything he could do as head of the Democratic party toward ousting Hague as vice-chairman of the national committee, the president referred correspondents to the national Democratic chairman, Postmaster General James A. Farley.—Cleveland *Plain Dealer.*

President's Armored Car

◆ The president's armored car is bullet-proof, has a space in the rear where the president may recline out of range of bullets, carries tear gas and firearms, has reinforced running boards for the secret service men to stand upon, and its speed can be stepped up to 95 miles an hour.

Strange Language

◆ General Hugh S. Johnson quotes President Roosevelt as having said to him some years ago:

Business has bucked me and when industry wants to play with me again it will be on its hands and knees.

If he made any such statement, it is surely strange language for a president to use. At the same time the average citizen can but get a kick out of Roosevelt's speech over the radio wherein he said:

Do not let any calamity-howling executive with an income of $1,000 a day, who has been turning his employees over to the government relief rolls in order to preserve his company's undistributed reserves, tell you—using his stockholders' money to pay the postage for his personal opinions—that a wage of $11 a week is going to have a disastrous effect on all American industry.

Thus, according to popular belief, the president spanked publicly Alfred P. Sloan, chairman of General Motors, whose wages of $651,311 a year seem to have affected him with what might be called crystallization of the heart.

TOP

The Germ Theory of Disease



WHEN the Germ theorist asserts that pneumonia, tuberculosis, diphtheria, typhoid fever and meningitis are caused by germs, and the Biochemic theorist declares that germs have nothing to do with the causation of the above-named diseases, then it is time for citizens to examine the foundation of each theory, and support the one which appeals more strongly to their hard, common sense.

The study and classification of germs belong to the science of bacteriology, and as this science was placed on a practical basis only about the year 1880, it is in age only an infant, with an infant's vagaries and illusions. Analytical chemistry is a more exact science than bacteriology; its history extends over centuries.

The two main points upon which the germ theory is founded are: (1) the presence of different germs with different diseases; (2) that disease follows the hypodermic injection of germs beneath the skin of small animals. (Some tests have been made on humans, but the result was not conclusive.)

If you ask when germs first appear no answer is given.

If you ask the Germ theorist to point out the relation between injecting germs into small animals and giving humans the same germs in food or drink, they have to admit that these are two distinct procedures with practically no relationship.

If you ask why thousands of men carry germs without injury to themselves the replies vary, but all are unsatisfactory.

If you examine the standard works on bacteriology you find no positive proofs given, that germs, if taken in food or drink, are harmful.

If you point out the cruelties inflicted upon dumb animals during their experiments the reply is that *the end justifies the means.*

The assumptions that because germs are found *with* disease they are the *cause* of it, and that if injected germs will cause disease, inhaled or ingested germs will do the same, is surely a "foundation of sand".

The first point for the Biochemic theorists to decide was whether the germs appeared before or after the onset of the disease. This was a rather difficult task, as our professional bacteriologists are not called until after the attending physician sees the case, and the latter is not called until after the disease shows itself, when it is usually too late to make a fair test: but a long, careful study of early cases, especially in pneumonia, typhoid, and diphtheria, where the appearance of the germs is often delayed, showed that the germ followed the onset of disease, and consequently could not be the cause of it. My own observations covered a period of over three years. Many other careful observers have investigated this point, and today there is a mass of evidence that cannot be broken down that the germs are the product and not the cause of disease.

As the Germ theorists strongly opposed this pivotal point—claiming that the germs were present but undiscovered—their argument was met by destroying all uncertainty and dealing with solid facts they could not deny.

Bearing in mind that germs are the products of disease, and thus harmless, the Biochemic theorists carried out the following experiments:

Typhoid Germs. In testing typhoid germs, forty-five experiments were made in which water, milk, bread, cheese, meat, fish, potatoes, headcheese, butter, porridge, etc., were infected with millions of fresh, vigorous typhoid germs; this food containing the germs was used in the ordinary way; and, as the Biochemics expected, there was not a single instance of any sign of typhoid. Here we have forty-five facts—not assumptions—to build on.

Pneumonia Germs. In this series of nineteen experiments, milk, water and food were infected with millions of pneumonia germs, and although no precautions were taken to prevent the disease, no sign of the disease developed.

Diphtheria Germs. A total of forty experiments were made with germs of diphtheria, in which not only were they taken in water, milk, bread, porridge, potatoes, cheese, butter, etc., but other millions of germs were swabbed in the nose and throat, and every facility given them to develop, but in spite of all efforts they refused to develop, although they would grow rapidly on nutrient agar. These tests were made scientifically, and part of the germs were grown from stock tubes furnished by one of the best known laboratories in North America. These are facts, not opinions.

Tuberculosis Germs. In this series of tests nineteen experiments were made; special attention was paid to thoroughly infecting milk, water, bread, meat, potatoes, etc., with millions of germs, fresh and vigorous, but in spite of every effort to get them to develop they were positively inert. The germs used were human (not bovine) tubercle bacilli germs.

Meningitis Germs. As these are the dreaded germs supposed by some to cause infantile paralysis, and believed to germinate in the nasal mucous membrane, special pains were taken to infect the nostrils and throat with fresh colonies of germs; they were swept over the turbinated bones, pushed into sinuses, swabbed over the floor of the nostrils, rubbed on the tonsils, placed beneath the tongue, taken in milk, water or food; but in spite of coaxing, coddling and urging, they refused to produce a solitary sign of meningitis in the eleven tests made.

Ten experiments were made with mixed germs, viz., typhoid and pneumonia, typhoid and tuberculosis, diphtheria and meningitis, typhoid and meningitis, diphtheria and pneumonia, etc., but all failed to produce any effect.

Chemical Causes of Disease

The experience of ages has shown that many diseases have a chemical (not bacterial) origin; as example, tainted fish, meat or oysters contain a chemical poison that will cause typhoid; the inhalation of chlorine or bromine gas will cause bronchitis and pneumonia—the latter may also be caused by the chemical effect of exposure to cold; sunstroke, by the chemical effect of heat; lead poisoning, by working in lead; stone-cutters or miners phthisis, by the inhalation of coal or mineral particles; Rhus poisoning, by coming in contact with poison ivy; cirrhosis of the liver, through abuse of alcoholic liquors; colic, from eating green apples or unsuitable food; in fact, it is the violation of chemical laws that causes most of our intestinal diseases.

Summary of Facts

1. That germs follow the onset of disease.
2. That many diseases have a chemical origin.
3. That germs may be inhaled or ingested without harm.

Truly a rock foundation.

From the Germ theorist viewpoint it is permissible to dump barrels of an irritant poison (bleaching powder) into drinking water; from the Biochemic theorist viewpoint that act is maniacal.

From the Germ theorist viewpoint it is reasonable to forbid milkmen to sell or deliver natural milk; from the Biochemic theorist viewpoint that act is criminal.

From the Germ theorist viewpoint it is advisable to quarantine citizens if found carrying certain germs; from the Biochemic theorist viewpoint it is an unwarranted robbery of our citizens' liberty.

Many believe that chlorination protects from typhoid; but the facts that Toronto, with chlorinated water, has an average death rate from typhoid twice that of London, England, with natural water, and that in 1916 we had three times as many deaths from typhoid as in 1915, show their mistake.

Again, while chlorination does not save us from typhoid, being an irritant to the mucous membrane, it favors nephritis and Bright's disease. Toronto's record is suggestive: In 1912 Toronto lost 164 citizens from nephritis (inflammation of kidneys) and Bright's disease; during 1913-1914 the deaths increased, and in 1915 Toronto lost 218 persons from these diseases—an increase of over thirty percent.

Many citizens believe that half-cooked, pasteurized milk is safe, but the facts that Toronto's infantile death rate is twenty-nine percent higher than in London, England, and twice as great as in rural Ontario (both of the latter using natural milk); that the death rate in Toronto Sick Children's Hospital, in the Infant's Home on St. Mary street, and in the R. C. Infant's Home on Power street, increased when they stopped using natural milk, all show clearly that the insane desire to tamper with normal milk has cost Toronto many infantile lives.

Again, when citizens of whatever country realize that they may be quarantined simply because they unknowingly carry some harmless germs, and thousands do so, it is time for them to organize and fight for their personal rights. It is a battle between principles; a fight between later scientific facts and past theories; a question that must be fought out.

The Biochemic theory appeals to humane persons; for, where thousands of small animals have suffered death through Germ theorists' experiments, the experiments here mentioned cost neither life nor health to man or animal. . . . —John B. Fraser, M.D., C.M.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Political Situation

● How soon a "depression" will come, with the consequent storms, no one knows. Probably the Rome talks between the British premier and Il Duce have started something. Mr. Chamberlain is acting the part of a democratic dictator, so much as his position in the government allows him to do. At present there is nothing in sight to threaten his leadership, and as he undoubtedly believes he has a mission to save the peace he is likely to take a place as a dictator.

There are many in the Conservative party, to which the premier owes allegiance, who have a leaning towards the Fascist form of dictatorship: they believe that this promises them a safeguard against the encroachments of the working classes, as they choose to call the manual workers. Liberalism as a political force is almost nonexistent, and the Labor party is not sufficiently numerous at the polls nor sufficiently united in itself to dislodge the present government, nor to take control even if it won a general election.

That there is in the country a majority of those who are of the Left in politics is fairly certain, and if united they could turn out the present national government, but which is, in practice, controlled by the Conservative party; but the variety of opinions and the many interests which are to be served would prevent them from forming a government satisfactory to the people. In the present unrest there is little doubt, were an election to come, that the present form of government would be retained, chiefly because of the necessity of keeping up with the threatening totalitarian powers in Europe. There are many who believe that Chamberlain is no match for the astute and purposeful dictators, and who fear that his policy of appeasement will bring disaster to Britain and the Empire.

All these things are watched by Jehovah's witnesses with the interest of those who know that in them all the purposes of Jehovah are being brought to a conclusion, to the honor and vindication of His great and holy name. These are giving the witness of His Word, instructed thereby, to the fact that His day is come and that He has set His King upon His hill of Zion. The failure of religionists to declare the things of the Scriptures which God caused to be recorded for this very time, and their openly declared rejection of those prophecies as the Word of God, has brought their rejection by Him. Like the scribes and Pharisees of Jesus' day they have had the key of knowledge, but have both refused to enter in and kept out those who sought to enter. (See Matthew 23: 13; Luke 11: 52.) Jehovah's witnesses know that in this day of judgment all the forces of evil are to be destroyed whether they be religious, financial or political, and that with the destruction of these evils there is also that of the invisible forces which under the leadership of the Devil have deceived mankind in all things concerning God and His holy Scriptures.

Employment

● "It is an ill wind that blows no one any good," says the proverb. A special correspondent of the *News Chronicle* who has made a tour of the shipyards and the near-by cities and towns makes the remark that but for Hitler and Mussolini the workers in the shipyards would be in a sorry state. No doubt his remark is true to fact; for there is no increase in general trade, and already ships have difficulty in getting paying cargoes. The rearmament plans, which are costing the country more than one million pounds sterling a day, are keeping the chipyards busy, and that means work is spread through the country in the various forges and industries whose work must go to the building of the war ships. In the meantime the communities connected with the shipbuilding industry are fairly prosperous: there is money to spend, and the shops are busy. Construction of vessels for the carrying-trade services and for transport is poor, as are also the prospects. Some ships for British owners are, in fact, being built in Continental shipyards, partly because of lower costs, but also, it is said, because this is a way of getting interest on foreign loans which might otherwise not be got. The exporting of coals from Newcastle is proverbial knowledge: coal is never taken to Newcastle; but the quantity of its export tonnage is much less than in pre-war days. In the year 1913 the tonnage of coal from the Tyne was over 21,000,000

TOP

tons, whereas in 1937 the amount was only a little over 11,000,000 tons.

By some Parliament is considered to be very lax and slow in action in its attempts to relieve districts where unemployment, both of skilled and of unskilled, is prevalent. There are many obstructive interests in the way; but the rearmament schemes and works are perforce doing something which brings relief, a costly method and necessarily temporary in character. Social services have to be curtailed, and schemes for general improvement shelved, while this special work is on. The big landowners, and big business, lack either inclination or time to give attention to the general welfare of the country and its people. There would be a great outcry if a strong government in peacetime should set about great works of permanent benefit to the country, such as making arterial roads for the great increase of road traffic, improving the present roads, making new docks, settling waste lands, afforestation; but now they must spend the money for guns and ammunition, for aeroplanes, and an increased army and navy, and for hosts of officials. The income tax report at the end of the year 1938 showed that £242,000,000 had to be collected during the following three months if a deficit in the year's balance sheet is not to be shown.

Adoration of the Crib

● Guided by the Scriptures through *The Watchtower* Jehovah's witnesses have for some years past refused to take any part in the religious practices of "Christmas", whether those of organized religion or of the old pagan practices. Everyone knows that the Roman Catholic worship of the "crib" and the high mass on the eve of "Christmas" are the high spot of that church's year. The Roman Catholic must attend mass three times a year, on Christmas, Easter and Pentecost, if he would retain the benefits of his church. The so-called "Protestant" sects content themselves with making the day like a Sunday; but this past Christmas the Church of England, seeing the pulling power of the 'adoration of the crib', thought to try to help their call to religion by it. The archbishop of Canterbury had one fixed in his cathedral. This, to the Kensitites [followers of John Kensit], stalwarts against the practices of Rome in the Church of England, was as a red rag to a bull. They sent a man down to shout out an objection as the archbishop began the "worship". He called out his piece, and was hustled out of the church. These Kensitites, with their Wycliffe preachers, know the false claims of the Papacy and the danger there is to the liberties of the people, but beyond publishing books and pamphlets against Roman claims and efforts to keep the English church free from its practices they do not go, and they have the usual antipathy of all other religionists to the witness of the Truth. Despite the activities of all the religionists, there is no question that Britain is becoming pagan: it is said that in England not more than 20 percent of the population pay even lip service to organized religion.

"Folden Together as Thorns"

● The clergy and the preachers have to get themselves into the news. They have tried to make the people believe they hold a commission to establish the kingdom of heaven in the earth; and though they have accomplished so little, they must show they are thinking about the terrible condition into which the world is falling. So whenever a chance comes they hold a conference and get the newspapers to publish a statement. The bitter treatment of the Jews in Europe gave them such a chance, and the Church of England, Nonconformists and Roman Catholics joined in telling how united they are. Then the archbishop of Canterbury called a conference of Protestant parsons, and these unitedly tell all who will listen how shocked they are at the conduct of some (unnamed) harsh rulers. Probably these men were stimulated to this meeting and pronouncement by the pope's many recent broadcasts. Ignoring the Scriptures and the great prophecies these men reveal that they still cling to their hope in a League of Nations. They say they are greatly concerned about the growing paganism of Germany, and because of the open declaration that God must be worshiped through Nazi acknowledgment. They decry the action of any state which sets itself up as God's representative. These clergy know very well that the Roman church is a political organization, and that its pope is the head of a state; but they are no longer protestants, and are well pleased to hide the truth from themselves as well as try to keep it from the people. In his speeches and writings Judge Rutherford has made all this clearly to be seen that the people may know the truth, and thousands are learning

TOP

that religion and all its professions are deceptions which must be shunned if light and understanding of the purpose of God is to be gained, and if one would be saved from destruction in the trouble only a little way ahead.

Almost up to the year of the Great War the Church of England rested itself in providing opportunities for its worship; it built a church in each parish and found a parson. The Nonconformists were more aggressive, but they had dropped into comparative ease. The social evils, mainly the result of a hard industrial system, and the agitation of the leaders of Labor got some of the parsons on the move. But the Great War had an eruptive effect on organized religion, and since then they have found that their professions count for little and their creeds and dogmas for less. If they are not to go out of sight altogether they must show they are alive to world conditions and are not merely local units trying to keep alive a dying cause. While the so-called "Protestants" hold conferences the Roman Catholics have got Catholic Action into activity, and the other religionists have to admit that the Roman Church is the most alive of any. It appears that the Hierarchy in Rome is keeping off the League of Nations idea: the League of Nations Union in Britain is almost wholly Protestant or non-Roman Catholic, and that does not suit Rome, playing its game to be on the top when the crisis in religion shows up.

A Witnessing Incident

● One of Jehovah's witnesses tells of his attempts at conversation with some of his fellow train travelers. Opposite to him in a compartment was a dean or bishop of the Church of England, designated as such by his hat strings and gaiters. To get a chance of a witness he quite innocently asked the "reverend" why there should be 200 varied religions in this country, and how they all stand in relation to God—were all acceptable to Him. "Well," said the gentleman, "except for the church of Rome, which stands apart, there is great tolerance"; and, "Really, does it matter very much what one believes, what dogmas he accepts or refuses, if he is a member of a church?" "But," said the friend, "if God has given the Scriptures for the instruction of those who are acceptable to Him, such differences prove there is something seriously wrong." Taking a *Warning* booklet from his pocket he asked the parson to read it. The parson looked at it and in it, and handed it back; then he reached for his small luggage and got out of the compartment, seeking an easier place. In the compartment were two Salvation Army officers. The friend asked them if they were still preaching the old "hell-fire" gospel. "Oh," said they, "we dropped that twenty years ago." Then, in response, "I suppose you are now telling the people you made a mistake and are doing something to try to correct what you wrongly taught, and do not now believe—or you do not dare to preach it." No, they were not. He added, "But what of the blasphemy on the name of God? How do you stand before Him, if you have preached so terrible a thing in His name, and know it is not true? Ought you not for His name's sake tell the people where you stand in this?" These also found the compartment uncomfortable, and left it to find a cooler place.

They Think Their Houses Shall Endure

● So said the psalmist long ago when speaking of those who are wise according to the wisdom of men, and of fools and brutish persons. Of them he said, "Their inward thought is that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwellingplaces to all generations; they call their lands after their own names." —Psalm 49: 10, 11.

Hitler says he has settled Germany for a thousand years. He got very angry when the British premier said of the recent happenings in Europe that they brought forth governments which had their day and passed away.

The Church of England cathedral which is being erected in Liverpool is having a peal of bells cast which are to ring for 500 years —so its principal men say.

The Roman Catholics in Liverpool go one better: their book of remembrance in which the names of donors of £1 are entered is to be in the cathedral for all time. The cathedrals will go into disuse ere long; but the bad records of some men will be remembered in the judgment a thousand years hence.

For Better or Worse

● A solicitor asked a woman at Tottenham police court: "Do you wish to withdraw the allegation you made against your husband?" "Yes," she replied; "I've thought of a worse one."

TOP

Steamships

The Queen Elizabeth

◆ The Queen Elizabeth, building at Clydebank, Scotland, is the largest commercial ship in the world. It is 1,030 feet in length, 118 feet beam, and measures 120 feet in depth from the lounge structure to the keel. The tonnage, 85,000, is about 1,500 over that of the Normandie. Experience has shown that these very large and very fast ships are the most economical for their owners. Two ships like the Queen Mary and the Queen Elizabeth, each crossing the ocean in four days, and between them providing a service each way every week, are less expensive to operate than smaller and slower boats, which would require three vessels to do the work of these two mistresses of the deep.

Wild Ways of a Boy

◆ A New York judge is trying to decide what to do with a 13-year-old boy who has been a stowaway on four ocean trips aggregating 20,000 miles of travel. Memory goes back to Frank McNair, a fine, intelligent boy, of good parentage, who made it his business to ride the railways free into every state and city of the United States, and finally disappeared, in 1890, probably killed in a wreck. The best thing to do with the Brooklyn boy was done; i. e., get him a good job on an ocean liner and let him stay there. It was his wish.

Ocean Liners Silent

◆ Ocean liners are silent when passing Percé, near the tip of Gaspé peninsula, Quebec. The reason is that this has become a bird sanctuary and if the ocean liners blow their whistles the birds on the top of Percé Rock become frightened and, in their haste to seek safety, upset hundreds of their eggs or young into the sea. It is rather a nice thing to know that men are heeding the needs of these little feathered folks.

Aboard the New Sevilla

◆ Aboard the New Sevilla, whaling vessel, seven months in the Antarctic, five men died and five others went insane from the awful job of catching and reducing to oil 1,606 whales. The whales ranged in length from 50 to 115 feet. An average of eight of these monsters was disposed of daily.

DO YOU HAVE THESE RECORDED LECTURES BY JUDGE RUTHERFORD?

FACE THE FACTS [Records P-155 to P-166]
FILL THE EARTH [Records P-167 to P-178]
FASCISM OR FREEDOM [Records P-179 to P-190]

EACH lecture covers six double-face discs, and will be supplied at a cost of $3.50 for each set of six discs to anyone who desires to use them in spreading the truth among his neighbors and friends, or all three lectures [18 discs] for $10.50. Since these records were released many thousands of sets have been put in use throughout the United States, Canada, England, Australia and other countries. Help advertise the Kingdom, which is man's only hope!

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me the following records:

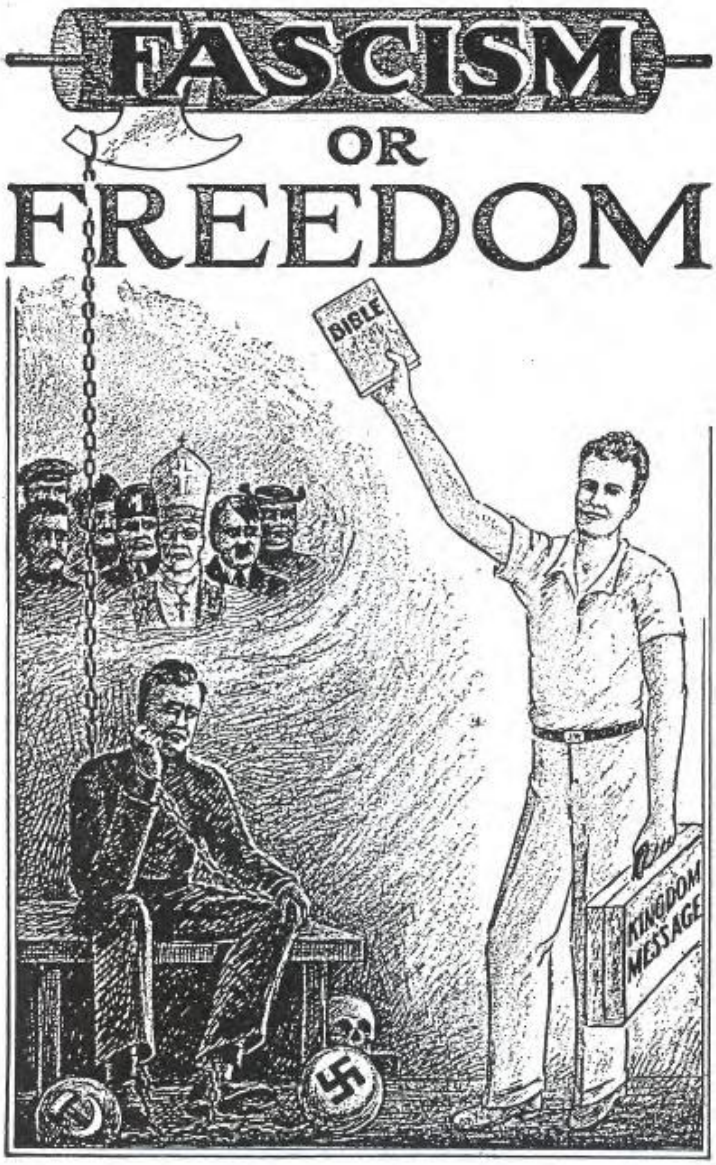
( ) P-155 to 166 FACE THE FACTS [$3.50]
( ) P-167 to 178 FILL THE EARTH [$3.50]
( ) P-179 to 190 FASCISM OR FREEDOM [$3.50]

[NOTE: The above rates apply in the United States only. For prices in other countries, write the branch office of the Watch Tower in your country, or to 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.]

Name ..... Street .....

City and State .....

TOP



YOU can get this 64-page booklet, written by Judge Rutherford, one month before the world-wide distribution begins. Its front cover, illustrated here, shows at a glance the issue that confronts the people of all nations. Totalitarianism, which places the state as supreme and denies all rights of the individual, is rapidly sweeping the earth. Soon you may have to answer for yourself the question: Shall I yield and become a prisoner to that monstrosity, or will I resist it and serve Jehovah God, trusting in His power to protect and deliver me?

Read the facts presented in FASCISM OR FREEDOM. You can have it now on a 5c contribution, which will enable us to make a wider distribution later on.

GET YOUR COPY NOW

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send me *Fascism or Freedom.* Enclosed find contribution of 5c.

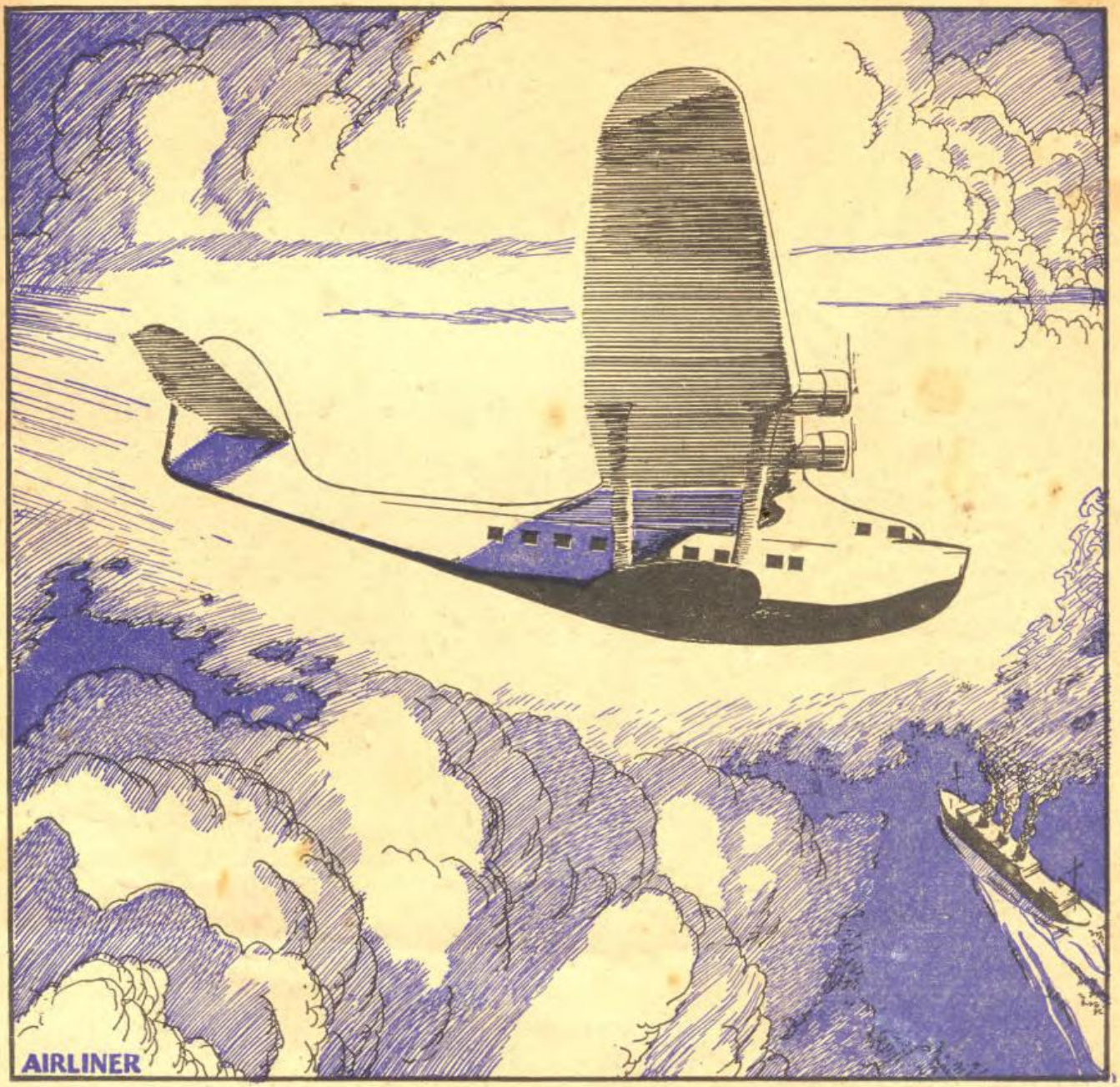
Name _____ Street _____

City _____ State _____

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



Vol. XX No. 509
*
March 22, 1939
*
Published Every
Other Wednesday

AMERICA BEING JESUITIZED (1)
PERPETUAL INJUNCTION
THE CHRISTIAN'S DEFENSE

Five Cents a Copy
*
One Dollar
$1.25
5

...m the
...th food-
...ies. If the
...controlled by
...ad been loaded to

TOP

Contents

America Becoming Jesuitized (Part 1)	3
Ready for Action	5
Let the Church Keep Out of It	7
Will Teach "Democracy", and How!	8
Greater Control Threatened	11
The New Government	12
Truth Barred from Quebec	13
A Courageous Police Official	13
Nostrum Cures or Nature Cures?	15
Hurricane Losses	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
The Christian's Defense	17
Protestantism	18
Greece	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20
Disappointment Follows Hierarchy's Botch	20
In the Land of the Enemy	21
The Smoking Habit and How to Overcome It	23
Innocent XI—"Propositiones Damnatae"	23
Germany	24
"The Breath of Life"	26
British Comment	28
Journey to Rome	28
Strife and Confusion	28
Industrial Conscription	29
Thunder from the Left	29
"Moral Rearmament"	30
Popes Pius IX and XII	31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President	Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President	Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer	Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

'land	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
'da	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
'a	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
'ica	623 Boston House, Cape Town

'econd-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Clever Woman



A man was arrested on a charge of beating his wife and biting off a portion of her ear. The woman, however, was anxious to screen her husband.

"Your husband has been treating you very badly, eh?" asked the judge.

"Oh, no, your honor," replied the witness.

"No? Did he bite off a piece of your ear?"

"No, your honor; I did it myself."

The Last Straw

He pulled into the garage with a horrible grinding of brakes and, descending from his ramshackle two-seater, asked to be shown some second-hand cars.

"Got tired of the old bus, I suppose," the salesman remarked.

"No, not quite," replied the motorist, "but every time I park this thing, along dashes a policeman to make sure I've reported the accident."—*Stray Stories Magazine.*

Just a Habit

Mr. and Mrs. Thomas were returning home one moonlight night after a strenuous day's shopping.

"Oh, John!" exclaimed his wife, "what a lovely moon!"

"Yes," he replied absent-mindedly; "how much is it?"—*Labor.*

A Mere Detail

Ringmaster: "The lady 'olds the lump of sugar between 'er lips, and the lion will take it between 'is teeth. Now, I offer a thousand pounds to any member of the audience who will perform this trick!"

Voice: "Right-o, guv'nor, I'm on! Just take that there lion away!"

Bi-monthly School Joke

Teacher—How many times have you talked in class today, Sammy?

Sammy—Onct.

Teacher—Onct? What should he have said, Jimmy?

Jimmy—Twict.—*Dixie Advertiser.*

To a Reformed Latecomer

You are early of late; you usually were behind before; but now at last you come in first. [Antique joke resurrected]

CONSOLATION

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 22, 1939 | Number 509

America Becoming Jesuitized *(In Two Parts—Part 1)*



IGNATIUS LOYOLA, founder of the Jesuit organization, perceiving that in the Roman Catholic Church "saints" were highly esteemed, resolved to win for himself deathless glory by excelling them all. That spirit dominates the Jesuit system to this day. "The Society of Jesus," which is the name that Loyola and his followers appropriated to themselves as a distinctive designation, carries with it the suggestion that they, above all others, were the companions of Jesus, and is indicative of the claim they make both to superior sanctity and to sanctified superiority.

At one time or another the Jesuits have been suppressed and banned in every country of Europe, only to succeed in returning and continuing their activities. They are now very active in America.

Referring to the Jesuits the Milwaukee *Catholic Herald-Citizen* gives the following information:

> Founded in 1534 by St. Ignatius Loyola (a Spaniard) in Paris, the Order was the chief instrument of the Catholic Reformation. Its work did much to stop the progress made by the so-called Protestant Reformation.

"Reverend Father" Robert I. Gannon, Jesuit president of Fordham University, in an address at Philadelphia, said:

> Liberalism is like a worn-out shoe which should be thrown away.
>
> The liberalism of the 19th century meant freedom to do as you please, but true liberty is freedom to do as you should. The old liberalism is dead and gone, and we should be glad of it.

What he really meant was that the whole world should submit to the pope of Rome (Pius XI), who himself confessed to a Jesuit and was guided by Jesuit "counsel".

Not only is Jesuitism opposed to liberalism; it is definitely in favor of co-operation with Fascism. Indeed, it is practically certain that the Fascist program as represented in Italy, Germany, Spain and elsewhere is the result of Jesuit intrigues.

The editor of *Our Sunday Visitor* states, " . . . the Holy Father has not condemned Italian Fascism as such, and neither have we. We have often noted that it is conceivable that the Church can get along with a totalitarian ruler if he grants the Church full liberty to carry on her work."

The support of the Hierarchy and its chief representatives is definitely back of the Fascist program, as the following examples will clearly indicate.

Backing the Butcher

A dispatch from Philadelphia states that at a mass meeting called by Denis Cardinal Dougherty for the purpose 4,000 persons pledged their support to Franco the Butcher and his heathen Moors in their efforts to destroy the government of the Spanish Republic.

American volunteers in Spain were sneeringly referred to by Hierarchy leaders.

The Jesuit magazine misnamed "America" stated that of the American volunteers who served the Spanish Republic in the war against it waged by the combined forces of Hitler, Mussolini, the pope, Franco and the Moors,

> Most of the 3,200 Americans were Jewish and foreign-born riff-raff Americans: a small percentage were respectable citizens.

Commenting on this *The New Republic* thinks the editors of "America" overplayed their hand, and questions both their sincerity and their truthfulness. Good!

"Reverend Father" Francis X. Talbot, editor of the foregoing Roman Catholic weekly, wrote to President Roosevelt protesting because an 8,000-ton freighter sailed from the United States to Valencia, Spain, with foodstuffs, clothing and medical supplies. If the vessel had sailed to some port controlled by Franco the Butcher, and had been loaded to

TOP

the gunwales with munitions of war, would he have said anything?



Ignatius W. Cox, of Fordham University, who is a Jesuit, is in favor of letting Loyalist Spain have the surplus foodstuffs of other nations, provided the Roman pope is given charge of the distribution, so that he may illustrate the words "Do good to those who hate you"—using the goods of others to do it.

Now, what do you suppose was going through the mind of "Reverend Father" Ignatius W. Cox, when, in a magazine article entitled "Is Democracy Doomed?" he states, "There is little difference between Communism and a *perverted* form of Fascism." Look for it, and in every Catholic article you will find the tell-tale adjective that was the objective in the first place. Mr. Cox is merely boosting Fascism, which is Catholic Action, and is trying to help his readers to put on the blinders and think that there is a good Fascism, which he represents, and a bad one which nobody represents. For every sensible person knows that in Spain all kinds of Fascism, those of Hitler, Mussolini, Franco, and the pope, worked together to destroy the Spanish Republic and put all that is left of Spain back under the iron heel of the Roman Hierarchy.

The only reason why the Jesuits favor Fascism and oppose Communism is that Fascism recognizes the Roman Hierarchy. In an address in Jersey City "Reverend Father" R. Rush Rankin, Jesuit, in answer to a question, stated he would prefer Fascism to Communism. That stands to reason, but it is equally certain that the Jesuits and the Hierarchy would as readily co-operate with Communism as with Fascism, if that suited their purpose.

In this connection it is of interest to mention that the Communist party of western Pennsylvania, though the Communists are condemned by both Jesuits and Hierarchy, came out in a manifesto in behalf of Pennsylvania's Irish Catholic Lieutenant Governor Thomas Kennedy.

Meanwhile America is being subjected to constant anti-Communist propaganda by means of which the Jesuits hope to divert attention away from their own subversive activities. Numerous booklets are on display in Catholic churches and bookshops whooping up the "Communist" bogey. However, intelligent observers are not being fooled, as is indicated by the following excerpt from an article by Aaron E. Carpenter, president of the Houghton Company, in "The Houghton Line":

The chief topic of discussion these days at every patriotic society to which I belong (and I belong to several) seems to be the danger of Communism. Personally, I think we are in greater danger of Fascism than of Communism.

I have talked with laboring men all over the east and I have met very few Communists. We have had one in our own organization for twenty years. Politically he seems quite harmless.

On the other hand, everybody who reads the papers today must realize the danger of Fascism and the Totalitarian State in this country.

Furthermore, I regret to say that in the past two years I have met many men of substantial means and education and with no little influence in their respective communities who are heartily in favor of the Fascist State.

The United States has gotten along for over 160 years without either form of the totalitarian state, and in my opinion one form is almost as bad as the other and I think that many patriotic societies and people of means could spend their time and money much better in trying to stamp out Fascism rather than Communism.

I do not think there is one chance in a million that America will ever go Communistic; but she could go Fascist; and Americans want neither.

Major General George Van Horn Moseley, in the New York *Journal and American*, stated:

We do not have to vote for a dictatorship to have one in America. The issue is not as clear-cut as that. We have merely to vote increased government responsibility for our individual lives, increased government authority over our daily habits, and the resultant Federal paternalism will inevitably become dictatorship. For, when we make the government responsible for finding a living for all of us, that government must inevitably crack down on talk of the more abundant life and shift the emphasis to the enforced duty of the worker to produce as a patriotic act—to produce or be liquidated.

Dissimulation a la Jesuit



The Catholic Press meanwhile tries to dissimulate in true Jesuit style by means of items to the effect that—

the Catholic press is against any form of dictatorship in this country, and therefore delighted with the defeat of President Roosevelt's Supreme Court packing and reorganization bill; but before 1,200 Roman Catholic firemen in Brooklyn the "Reverend Father" Duffy defended Germany, Italy and Japan and de-

TOP

nounced the Spanish Republic. That, however, is not news. It is news, however, when a "Reverend Father" defends the Spanish people rather than their traducers.

Dr. Halford E. Luccock, of Yale Divinity School, in an address in New York city, observes that—

When Fascism comes to America, and it has already come in some parts, it will not be marked with the swastika and labeled "Made in Germany". It will not even be called Fascism, but will be called by that high-sounding and highly praised name "Americanism".

John T. Metcalfe, one of the Dies committee investigators, listed twenty-four Fascist organizations in the United States, and it is significant that seventeen of the twenty-four have the word "America" or "American" as part of the title of the un-American outfit the base of which is opposition to the principles of democracy which have made America a nation of intelligent, liberty-loving people.

The Franciscan, Roman Catholic periodical, carried an article which regretted that "the Dies' inquiry into un-American activities omitted one important 'ism' ", the work of Jehovah's witnesses, which it dubs "Rutherfordism". It resents the liberty exercised by these Christian workers in the dissemination of Bible truth, and their exposure of rackets, including the religious racket.

Rather than enlighten the people *The Franciscan*, together with the Jesuits and the Hierarchy, would drag them back to the superstitions of the Dark Ages.



$50,000 of American taxpayers' money goes toward the erection of the statue of St. Francis of Assisi on Christmas Tree Point, near San Francisco. This gent, to advertise his "humility", once actually rolled in the mud with swine. But this was nothing compared to the moral mud in which the Franciscan monks rolled in Germany. Readers will recall that, in the summer of 1936, out of about 500 Franciscan (St. Francis of Assisi) monks in Westphalia 276 were convicted by fellow Catholics on charges of sodomy and 61 others confessed their guilt by fleeing across the border. Just then Pope Pius XI suppressed the order in that vicinity. It is now a good time to do something to build up a reputation for that old freak and the miscreants who revere him, and to get stupid Uncle Sam to foot the bill.



Condemned and deserted

Ready for Action

It appears evident that the Jesuit program is not merely an educational one, as is that of Jehovah's witnesses, who would not take up arms for or against any worldly cause. On August 28, 1938, at San Diego, Calif., only a month after the head of his church made the statement to which he has reference, the "Most Reverend" Charles Francis Buddy, bishop of San Diego, delivered himself of the following, in an address to Catholic Youth:

Days of sharp struggle confront you. Let's face it frankly and with courage. Do not be afraid. Once when the Fascist government would have hindered Catholic youth clubs, the pope said that whoever attacks Catholicism attacks him. And whoever attacks him dies. History proves this to be true.

Pius IX, in an encyclical letter of August 15, 1854, said: "The absurd and erroneous doctrines or ravings in defense of liberty of conscience are a most pestilential error—a pest, of all others most to be dreaded in a state." In a later encyclical he condemned those "who assert the liberty of conscience and of religious worship" and "all such as maintain that the church may not employ force".

TOP



Obviously the principles of the Roman Catholic system are diametrically opposed to the principles upon which the government of the United States was founded. This conflict of principles, although clearly evident, is probably not fully appreciated by the average Catholic, but is well understood by the Hierarchy and "the more intelligent of the laity". This is shown in a statement made by Hilaire Belloc, the famous Catholic author, published in the *Truth-Seeker* of October 1, 1938:

" . . . *the* necessary conflict between the civil state and the Catholic Church, where the two are not *identified,*" a conflict which has disturbed Europe for centuries, must still take place in the United States because the Catholic Church is in its root principles at issue with the civic definition both of freedom and of authority. For the purpose of the state, religion is either a universally admitted system or a matter of individual choice. But by the definition which is the very soul of Catholicism, religion must be, for the Catholic, first a supreme authority superior to any claims of the state; secondly, a corporate thing and not an individual thing; thirdly, a thing dependent upon authority and not upon a personal mood; fourthly, a guarantee of individual freedom in all that is *not* of faith.

"In general that conflict [between the civil state and the Catholic Church] with which Europe is acquainted to the full and which has filled the history of two thousand years from the time of Nero to our own, is inevitable. . . . No one can know the United States without admitting that when the conflict shall there arise, an equilibrium will not be established or preserved, for the conflict will be novel and will seem monstrous. . . . The chief political problem presented by religion has, then, still to be solved in the New World. . . . Presented the problem certainly will be, and in one or other of the many fashions, stable or unstable, more or less tragic, it will have to be solved. . . . The new and separate spirit which has made America, which created a spiritual condition peculiar to that continent, may produce, perhaps will soon produce, at any rate tends to produce, some quite unique experiment in the field of religion."

Meanwhile the Hierarchy is extending its influence and exerting its power in every direction, obtaining favors, concessions and privileges the granting of which is more or less in violation of the Constitution of the United States and the principles of democracy and freedom. A few scattered examples will serve to illustrate this point.

Favors to Catholics

February 15 Justice Gilbert V. Schenck of the State Supreme Court dismissed a petition brought by Joseph Wheless on behalf of the New York League for the Separation of Church and State to prevent the free use of the Chancellor's Hall in the State Education Building by the Roman Catholic Siena College for a lecture by a priest.

When Attorney Wheless was successful in the Court of Appeals case which ruled that the transportation of parochial school children at State cost was unconstitutional, the legislature at Albany adopted an amendment to make it constitutional.



With regard to the subject of transportation for parochial school pupils at Government expense, the *Truth-Seeker* remarked:

No one acquainted with the dogmas and policies of the Catholics will suppose that they will rest content with transportation at public expense of pupils of parochial schools. Next they will demand free text books, and then the payment by the State of the salaries of teachers in Catholic schools. They have so demanded in some of the States and came near winning lately in Ohio. Their partial victories will strengthen them in gaining full State support. Nor would they be content with that. The ultimate aim of Catholics is that their schools alone should be supported at public expense. Protestant schools in Catholic countries do not share in the public funds.

The explanation of this undermining of the secular public school lies in the militancy of the Catholics and the lack of militancy of Protestants and the vast unchurched majority. The Catholics are well organized. They constitute a compact and cohesive minority. Their votes are controlled and deliverable to a greater degree than that of any other large group of citizens. To the big newspaper, the Catholic Church is the holiest of "sacred cows".

An advertisement of the Eucharistic Congress at New Orleans mentions the city as one—

where Sisters are transported free in street cars in gratefulness for their many labors for the city in the past, where the Catholic faith is openly professed.

In 1938, for the first time in history, the United States Government, through the District of Columbia Health Department, apportioned 20 physicians to look after the teeth and the general health of students in the parochial schools. This was arranged for the Roman Hierarchy by an act of Congress in the last session, in which the word "public"

TOP

was omitted from before the word "schools". The work of turning everything in the country over to the Roman Hierarchy proceeds apace.

A $17,000 Gift

The city of Albany, always alert to please the Hierarchy, gave a Roman Catholic brotherhood a tract of land valued at $17,000, receiving in return the assurance that the land would be used for a school for Catholics. A certain taxpayer thought this was going too far, and instituted suit, being represented by Joseph Wheless, New York City attorney. As a result the deed giving the Roman Catholic brotherhood title to the land was declared void. The Catholic order entered an appeal to a higher court. They are not going to let $17,000 slip away as easily as all that.

The implicit concession that Catholic education would be a sufficient consideration for the gift of a $17,000 tract of land to a Catholic organization is a dangerous precedent and is another step toward the complete undermining of the American public school system, which, whatever its faults, is to be preferred a thousand times to the kind of "education" envisaged by the Roman Hierarchy and exemplified in such countries as Italy and Spain, where illiteracy is the rule rather than the exception.

That this danger is appreciated by educators and Americans generally is indicated by the alarm expressed by public-spirited citizens.

The provision in the report of the President's Advisory Committee on Education that part of the $855,000,000 Federal fund might be used by the states to furnish reading materials, transportation and scholarships for pupils in private (parochial) as well as public schools, brought a storm of protest from leading educators who instantly recognized it as a first step in the destruction of the American public school system. Among the opposers of the measure were Professor Jesse H. Newlon, of Teachers College, Columbia University, George S. Counts, professor of Education at the same institution, and Professor Jerome Davis, of Yale University, president of the American Federation of Teachers. The defense of the proposed measure came from Fred J. Kelly of the never-before-heard-of United States Office of Education.

In his book *Rome Stoops to Conquer,* E. Boyd Barrett points out that, in effect, the Hierarchy "demands that she have the exclusive right to decide when and where and how to erect schools (without any reference whatsoever to taxpayers) and that the taxpayer should be compelled to foot the bill. What in essence she demands is the imposition on non-Catholic citizens of the odious injustice of 'taxation without representation'."

Let the Church Keep Out of It



In the debate at Atlantic City on the advice of the President's Advisory Committee that millions of Federal funds be used by the states in furnishing reading materials, transportation and scholarships for pupils in parochial and other private schools, Professor George D. Strayer, of Teachers College, Columbia University, said:

> Let's not have any church, Catholic, Protestant or Jewish, using public money to make propaganda for any policy or belief peculiar to itself. Let all these churches stand on their own feet. Let them not use the arm of government through controlled education to enforce their religious and political philosophies. History shows the tragedy of church-State-controlled education. Let's not have it repeated in America.

On the same occasion an audience of 800 persons adopted with only nine dissenting votes a resolution by Professor Harold Hand, of Stanford University, condemning the proposal for Federal aid to non-public schools as—

> a clear violation of the principle of separation of Church and State, therefore vicious and un-American.

The attitude of the Roman Hierarchy toward education is significant. It is expressed by its representatives in no ambiguous terms, as is evident from the following statement by "Reverend Father" Orestes Augustus Brownson, quoted with approval in his book on Catholic Schools by the "Reverend Father" James Aloysius Burns, late president of Notre Dame University:*

> We deny, of course, as Catholics, the right of the civil government to educate, for education is a function of the spiritual society, as much so as the preaching and the administration of the sacraments; but we do not deny to the state the right to establish and maintain public schools. . . . It may found and endow schools and pay the teachers, but it cannot dictate or interfere with the education or discipline of the school.

* In view of the Hierarchy's constant cry that it is being misrepresented and "insulted", note should be taken of the fact that this is a statement by one of its outstanding proponents.—*Ed.*

TOP

This highly entertaining proposal, that the Hierarchy dictate the policy and the Government foot the bill is put forward in all seriousness by a man who stands in the forefront of Catholic educational circles. But there is more, much more!

Will Teach "Democracy", and How!

Catholic leaders in the United States, in response to a call of the late Pius XI for defense of democratic government, have inaugurated an educational program, ostensibly to train more than 3,000,000 Catholic pupils in "enlightened, conscientious American citizenship". The public schools are not good enough for "democratic" instruction of the kind approved by the Hierarchy.

At the behest of the pope, U. S. bishops are rallying, so they say, to the defense of democratic government and are preparing to teach democracy in 10,000 Catholic schools, high schools and colleges. What have they been teaching in these schools until now? Let a graduate of Duquesne University answer:

To protest at Duquesne University is futile. Petitions are ignored, the student paper is silenced, and smooth words about the Reds are tossed around. This applies even to us Catholic students.

There are times, however, when even devout Catholics must cry out against the decrees of the university's administration. Now is one of those times. For the administration has had the audacity to openly invite a Fascist ambassador of an Ethiopia-raping, Spain-bombing Italy to address this semester's graduating class! In this time of anti-democracy, in this time when the church is being more and more identified with Italian Fascism, Duquesne University bends over backward and invites "his excellency, the Royal Italian Ambassador to the United States, Fulvio Suvich", to give its graduates a final message for their role in the world. And I, for one, protest.

I am a graduating student and a worker. My Catholic friends in both fields know the intellectual plight of the Italian student and the lingering misery of the Italian worker. And they don't want those conditions in America. Shall Fulvio Suvich tell us differently? Or shall the administration at Duquesne tell us differently? Most likely yes.

We call on the Catholic Radical Alliance and other progressive Catholics, the American Legion and other patriotic groups, to protest this open flirtation with Fascism by the administration at Duquesne University. To have Suvich tell us of democracy is similar to having Satan deliver a sermon on sin.—Duquesne Graduate, '38.

The Roman Hierarchy's proposal to teach "democracy" was treated in full in *Consolation* No. 504.

Catholic education is inseparably bound up with priestcraft, which is the *summum bonum*, the chief good, of the Hierarchy system. Consider the following.



Over his own signature Karl J. Alter, bishop of Toledo, Ohio, makes the statement:

It requires 20 years of continuous study to prepare a priest for the altar. If he is to serve later on in a special capacity as a doctor of theology, philosophy, canon law or some educational office, then three years more of graduate study must be provided.

Do you remember that place where Jesus said to His chosen twelve apostles, "Now go to some seminary and spend 23 years getting ready to do something and then go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature"?

One would think, however, after all their education, the "learned" priests would know exactly where Cardinal Hayes went when he died. But note the confusion as indicated in newspapers, meanwhile remembering that newspapers seldom print anything concerning Catholicism that does not have the O.K. of some agent of the Hierarchy.

The San Francisco *Chronicle* had a big headline "Cardinal Hayes Dead". Then it had a lesser headline that he was in an "eternal sleep". Then the next day Mr. Cicognani cautiously stated that he could do more for his archdiocese in heaven than he could in New York. Then four days later thousands attended mass for the "repose of his soul" in "Purgatory". Question: Where is Cardinal Hayes?

Sample of Catholic Education



Since actions speak louder, far louder, than mere words, their conclusion is that Cardinal Hayes went to "purgatory"—the cardinal who was called "the most spiritual man" and "the Cardinal of Charities" went to "purgatory". Now consider the following utterance of one of the learned priests aforementioned, as published in *The Register* of November 15, 1936:

Not only does the Roman Catechism accept the reality of fire in purgatory, but the Fathers of the Western Church defend its existence. St. Augustine, speaking of purgatory, remarks that "the fire in purgatory is more painful than anything one can possibly suffer in this life". So, too, in similar words of St. Ambrose we read: "I judge the transitory fire of purgatory to be more intolerable than

TOP

every tribulation in the present life"; and it was St. Thomas' opinion that "the least pain of purgatory exceeds the greatest punishment of this life". Some commentators have interpreted the Scriptural reference to the fire element in purgatory as being a spiritual fire, and Origen looked upon it as a mere figure of speech (De Principiis ii, 10). Despite these divergent opinions, we might well accept the salutary dictum of Cardinal Bellarmine that, "if there is no real fire, there will be something much more terrible, which God has prepared in order to demonstrate His power."

Fascism here, "purgatory" hereafter, seems to be the basic formula of Roman Catholic education. A little less learning and a little more Bible information would stand the priests and educators of Rome in good stead. They are still eager to extend their "religious" education to the public schools of America.

A report from Albany is that a special committee of the state board of regents, consisting of Owen D. Young, Roland B. Woodward, Susan Brandeis, Thomas J. Mangan and William J. Wallen, will try to figure out some way of giving "religious" instruction to the school children of New York state. The whole scheme is illegal, as all these regents well know.



But the Hierarchy practically controls New York state. It has repeatedly defeated in the New York legislature the proposed Child Labor Amendment to the Constitution. It is estimated that 83 percent of the citizens of New York state are for the amendment; but the Hierarchy has the politicians "by the snoot", and so the will of the people is not considered. The Hierarchy's opposition to the Child Labor legislation is based upon the flimsiest "reasons". It professes to fear Federal control of children and their education, but its real reason is that relieving children from work in mines and factories would make it possible for them to improve their minds, which is something the Hierarchy does not want.

Let Little Children Suffer

This calloused unconcern for the welfare of children, many of them Catholic, contrasts painfully with the following profession of love for the "Christ-child" who has since grown to manhood and been exalted to the rulership of the universe:

As a Ruler he could have had our respect, admiration, fear, love too, of a sort, but an aloof love, not the kind of love with tears and laughter in it, such as wells out of the heart when you take a baby in your arms, or when you give something to a baby. More than anything else, that is what Jesus wants from us, when we lift him out of His Christmas Crib and press Him to our hearts; that joyous love which the heart outpours when we give it to a baby.—The Confraternity of the Precious Blood, Reverend Father Stedman, Director, 5300 Fort Hamilton Parkway, Brooklyn, N. Y. (Page 5 of a 24-page booklet entitled "Merry Christmas")

The Roman Hierarchy condemned the World Youth Congress recently held at Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, New York, and as soon as it was over did all they could to blacken its name. The Congress passed praiseworthy resolutions of fraternity of all men, condemnation of war, conscientious refusal to kill, pressure for peaceful solutions, condemnation of bombardment of civilians, and appeals for arbitration, and these were signed by representatives of 47 nations.

Bulgaria, Hungary, Iraq, Japan, Santo Domingo, Russia, Italy, Germany and the Vatican City state did not sign, and do not want what the youth want, anyway.

Under a Rome-controlled government one may expect courts to make rulings attempting to define what is worship or an act of worship and what is not. Obviously, when a court is privileged to make such a ruling, freedom of worship is at an end. It is tantamount to saying, "You may worship as you please provided you accept the court's definition of what is worship." An example of this tendency is furnished in the New York Court of Appeals' opinion that school children can be enforced to salute the flag because it "is not an act of worship".

A comment on this decision, published in the New York *Herald-Tribune* of January 22 (1939) is of interest here.

Jan. 18, 1939.

Judge Frederick E. Crane,
New York Court of Appeals, Albany, N. Y.

Dear Sir: I am writing an identical letter to you and to Judge Lehman, both of whose names appear in the New York Herald-Tribune of this date in connection with the decision in the "salute the flag case" against Grace Sandstrom.

So far as I know, similar cases in several states have been decided against the child. However, Judge Albert B. Maris, in a Federal court in Philadelphia, decided for the child. I understand that the matter can be settled for the nation only when it has been decided by the Supreme Court in Washington.

TOP

I have long thought that the cases are not different from the "shrine" cases in Corea, which are matters of supreme concern to every board of foreign missions; the subject of much discussion in the American Church, Roman Catholic and Protestant, and are beginning to result in violent action by the Japanese and in martyrdom by the Coreans. The Japanese say that there is no religious significance in the ceremony at the shrine of the Emperor; the Corean Christians say that it is a religious ceremony. So the Romans said to Polycarp in 155 A.D. before they executed him because he refused to engage in the ceremony at the bust of Caesar, which the Romans said was not a religious ceremony.

Judge Maris is reported to have said that "liberty of conscience means liberty for each individual to decide for himself what to him is religious."

I deeply regret the decision of your court.

I know that my letter is without effect because it is written after the decision.

[V. H. Lukens]

Masons Capitulating?



The New Age, Masonic monthly, July, 1937, published a letter which sets forth the American attitude toward Romanism:

The Vatican continues to claim for itself temporal power, to proclaim its belief in the divine right of kings, and to make its concordats and protocols with monarchs and dictators. It would fain establish diplomatic relations even with the United States, and bargain with this government, not for freedom of its members to worship according to their beliefs, for that right is declared and protected, but rather for some some form of acknowledgment of its own authority over the souls and consciences of men. Such recognition is evidently beyond the power of this government to give, and it seems clear that it could not consistently take any action which would recognize or admit such authority. So the Vatican finds itself in the anomalous position of accepting and taking full advantage of the freedom of worship which prevails in this country, and at the same time denying the truth of the principle on which that freedom is based.

In view of this statement and the further fact that the Masonic order has been suppressed in Fascist countries, it is not a little astonishing to read that five hundred Master Masons met in Philadelphia to adopt ways and means to raise $7,200 for twelve scholarships to the Roman Catholic University of Washington, D. C., with the idea of fitting Masons or their sons for diplomatic or consular service.

This is probably as good a place as any to mention the fact that at the dedication of the Co-Cathedral of Christ the King, Roman Catholic Cardinal Dougherty of Bible-burning fame fraternized with Dr. Hiram W. Evans, Imperial Wizard of the Ku Klux Klan, who participated in the idolatrous rites. "O Tolerance, what tricks are pulled in thy name!" It is doubtless all a part of the "educational" program of Rome.

Control of Movies



Whether you call them "movies", "motion pictures" or "the cinema", makes little difference to Rome, as long as she can control them sufficiently to eliminate things she does not want, and add such features as will glorify "the church". This, too, is a part of the "educational" program.*

Joseph Ignatius Breen, Hollywood's No. 1 movie censor, is a Catholic, and is doing handsomely by the Catholics, inserting wherever suitable or unsuitable to the movie theme something about the Roman Catholic Church, and, believe it or not, never do these insertions say anything in the least unfavorable to the "Church" of Rome. Protestant preachers are frequently pictured in ludicrous fashion; Catholic priests, never. Joe's son, the oldest one, is studying to be a Jesuit.

The Roman Hierarchy cheerfully admits that it has all wisdom and never errs. Out of the great depths of that wisdom it forbade the showing of the movie picture "Blockade" in Boston, and the movie "Spain in Flames" in Provincetown, Mass., and the public meekly submitted, so that they might see only what the priests want them to see. A few days later the "Reverend Father" Michael O'Flanagan was given a three-minute standing ovation in Boston when he urged Catholics to pay no attention to the political opinions of priests, bishops or popes, and asserted that, over and over again, to his own knowledge, the Irish Hierarchy had taken the part of England against their own people.

Heywood Broun, in the Philadelphia *Record*, commenting on the "Blockade" episode, said:

The Boston City Council has unanimously passed a motion asking Mayor Tobin to ban the film "Blockade". He stands more lonely than the little group of Concord freemen who took their post at the rude bridge which arched the flood. And yet he is not quite alone, for he is backed by a great tradition.

* See "Impositions on the Movie Public" in *Consolation* No. 506.

TOP

If he yields to the pressure a large New England city will put itself on record as believing that no finger should be lifted to abate that rain of death which falls upon the just and the unjust. Boston will consent to have its eyes put out lest anyone within its walls look well upon the picture of the slain babies of Spain. It is as if King Herod himself were elevated to high heaven. The Council was unanimous. The order was "passed without discussion or dissent".

The members of the Council have not seen the film, nor has the mayor. But they have had a request from Mrs. David J. Johnson, of 118 Commonwealth avenue. Apparently that was sufficient. Mrs. Johnson has not been elected to any public office by the voters of Boston, but she is "a member of the executive board of the League of Catholic Women". Her request was granted, and unless the mayor dissents a lone lady will henceforth be in complete charge of the cultural activities of Boston as represented in books and plays and motion pictures.

In the movie "Heidi", featuring Shirley Temple, the child actress, one scene shows a group of nuns passing by and Shirley is made to say (in a close-up and looking appealingly at the audience) "I think every little boy and girl should go to church". This is an example of the subtle propaganda that is introduced into numerous films, often in a way that bears no relationship to the theme of the picture, or has at most only an indirect bearing on it.

"News" films give considerable prominence to the activities and ceremonies of the Roman Catholic cult. Other denominations are seldom featured.

The Newspapers Too



Hierarchy-Jesuit censorship of the press is more and more in evidence. As a result pictures of persons kissing cardinals' rings, etc., constantly appear in American papers, many of them seemingly posed for the benefit of the public. The idea seems to be to get Americans used to the idea and to break down their natural repugnance to such creature-worship. The ceremonies incident to the late pope's demise were featured on a large scale, a vast propaganda.

The subservience of the press to special interests, including the Hierarchy, is manifested further in the editorials. With respect to this point, U. S. Senator Sherman Minton said:

> We find the editorial page receiving the "must orders" from the high command, and articles are published for which no one is responsible, articles which can be traced to no source, and other articles which can be traced to subsidized sources.

And behind all of this we find control by great banks and financial institutions, yes, and the power of the advertiser representing big business. We find them believing they can control thought in this country by their command of money.

It is not that big business runs the newspapers. The newspapers are big business, and they give the people in their newspapers today what they want the people to think tomorrow.

The United Catholic Organizations' Press Relations Committee, under Jesuit management, will allot the various editors of the United States to supervision with a view to still more effective control of the news channels. As a result, one may expect to see more and more of the propaganda which has been shoved under the noses of liberty-loving Americans for the past decade or so.

New York newspapers sickened themselves and everybody else by claiming that Commodore Irving, Presbyterian commander of the Queen Mary, looked at a St. Christopher medal, given him by a passenger, allegedly asked the medal if he could successfully dock his big ship without the aid of the striking tugboatmen, and was told in reply to go ahead. This whole nonsense, dictated by the Devil, and exploited by Catholic newspapermen, could never have had any more foundation than mere joking on the part of Commodore Irving, but the suckers that believe the newspapers will take it all at 100 percent; and that the Roman Hierarchy knows well, and counts on it, to put its racket across.

Greater Control Threatened

Arguing that the Roman Catholic minority has been less efficient in controlling the American press than either the Christian Scientists or the Jews, William A. Henry, chairman of the Ancient Order of Hibernians of Essex County, New Jersey, said in a statement in *The National Hibernian:*

> Today, we have reached the point of knowing how to deal effectively with these same publishers and editors. We tried it locally; now we'll try it nationally.

There was no need to make the threat. The average American editor no longer has any manhood as far as the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is concerned. Mr. Henry has the right dope. All the Hierarchy has to do is to crack the whip and most of them will go down on their bellies without a protest.

(*To be continued*)

TOP



Stepping Out on Firm Ground

◆ At the Seattle convention one church member approached the bookroom saying, "Where is one of those testimony cards? I am through with the church organizations." He obtained a supply of books and some territory and went out at once in the Kingdom witness work.

Some Canadian Sound Units

◆ The signs atop these Canadian sound cars read on one side, "And this good news of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come.—Matthew 24:14"; and on the other side, "Read Uncovered [an enlarged reproduction of the cover of the *Uncovered* booklet], 'There is nothing veiled which will not be uncovered, nor secret which will not become known' "—Matthew 10:26, Weymouth's translation. Side and rear views of one of the cars are also shown.

Pioneers in Newfoundland

◆ Two pioneers in Newfoundland are experiencing great hardships in carrying the Kingdom message to the people of that island, but are doing it nevertheless. The clergy, as usual, are infuriated that the people are told the truth. The following communication from them shows how mean the clergy can be:

We went to one town and could not get a room there at all. The Catholic priest ordered the boarding houses not to take us in. It was 25° below zero when we were there, and blowing a gale. At length we received permission to get in a home and sit by the fire for the night. The next afternoon we had to leave, on account of being unable to get a place to stay, and it had cost us $12 to go there and return.

In the Pacific Northwest

◆ The Canadian branch of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society maintains a boat that works along 7,000 miles of the Pacific coastline, reaching from the International Boundary north to Skagway, Alaska. This boat is



Some Canadian sound car units



Side view of the car in front



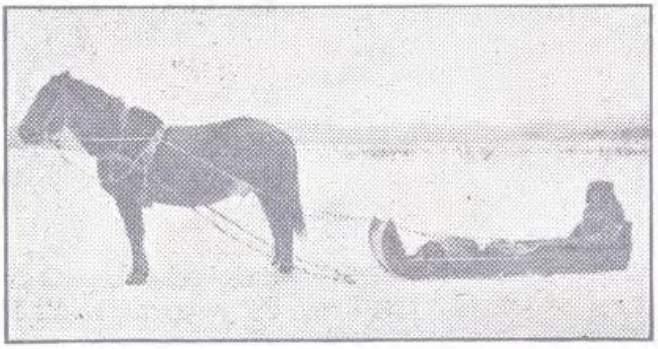
Rear view of the car in front

TOP

called "Kingdom" because it carries to the people the message of God's kingdom. By this means many places are reached that otherwise would never be touched, such as lighthouses, logging camps and Indian villages. Great interest is manifested by the Indians in these villages. On many occasions they make request to broadcast the message of truth in their own language over the amplifying equipment carried on the boat, and this has resulted in leaving much literature in such districts.

Truth Barred from Quebec

◆ When Jehovah's witnesses receive their instructions from Him they go ahead and obey them, regardless of the orders of any puny man that stands in the way and attempts to put his man-made law above the law of God; hence the city of Quebec, one of the Catholic strongholds of the world, has been served by them and will yet again be served. There are some so-called "Protestants" in Quebec; there is even a French Baptist church. The pastor of that church, after Jehovah's witnesses had visited the city, left a copy of the New Testament with the police department of the city and applied for permission to distribute it. The next day he received a written refusal and, when he applied in person for the reason, was told that no reason would be given. Next thing you know he will be told to leave town or be locked up, and no reason will be given for that either. The only thing for anyone to do who is faced with the blasted anarchy of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is to go ahead and do the Lord's will and take his medicine. The Hierarchy will get their medicine in Armageddon, when they are dragged out by the heels to the dunghill, and left there, "an abhorring unto all flesh."—Isaiah 66:24.



Witnessing in Saskatchewan in midwinter. Horse and toboggan; phonograph, records and books are wrapped in the bundle.

A Courageous Police Official

◆ I write you about a courageous police official here in Saskatchewan, Canada. A mounted police is a custodian of the law having jurisdiction over a group of small country towns. Each of these towns also has its own constable. One Sunday we had our sound car set up in a small town called Vonda and played the "Hypocrisy Exposed" records. When the last record was being played the town constable, doubtless instigated by the clergy of the Roman cult, suddenly appeared and ordered the operator to "get the hell out of the town". But we calmly finished the lecture.

After seeing that his bluff did not work, the constable got greatly enraged and went to get the mounted police to arrest us. The driver of the sound car also took that to the police barracks, to explain our mission, and arrived in time to hear an interesting colloquy between the police and the constable. The Devil overplayed his part. The mounted police here was a man worthy of his title and position, and believes in upholding law and order instead of submitting himself to the old singing harlot. He explained to the constable that we were within our rights, and that no one might unlawfully interfere with our work.

Then the constable undertook to bluff the mounted police, saying that he would get someone else to drive us out of town; but his bluff did not work. The mounted police became severe with him, giving him most pointed and emphatic advice that no unlawful interference with our work by anybody whomsoever would be tolerated under any consideration. Seeing that his bluff had failed, the constable left the barracks in a hurry and disappeared. Then the mounted police said, "I guess the Catholics are afraid they are slipping."—William Ellinoy, Saskatchewan.

Blessings in Camaguey, Cuba

◆ A Cuban pioneer writes of a touching experience where the head of a family requested the Spanish record "Resurrection"-"Purgatory" to be played four times and at the end of the fourth playing said:

When you are coming back this way, please bring me this record and a Bible so that we may be able to find the way to life.

What a reward that pioneer had for bringing the truth to that honest man!

TOP

Don't Laugh, Boys! It Hurts

◆ "Your work will not be tolerated in Norwood. Get out of town and stay out."

Thus did the big noise, otherwise called "Mayor", one E. L. Eyler, of Norwood, Ohio, bombastically give orders to William Westcott and George Blackwell.

But he forgot that he was in the United States, where liberty has not yet been consigned to the valley of dry bones.

Therefore gaze on the certified copy of the perpetual injunction in the adjoining column and revel in the kiken di pantaloni administered to this small-town tycoon by the Common Pleas Court of Hamilton County, Ohio.

It is a great shock to some politicians who have merely a fungus growth above the ears, as a substitute for intelligence, to discover that, much as they wish it were otherwise, this is still the United States, not Germany, Russia, Italy or Spain.

The mayor of Norwood should give heed to the apostolic injunction, "Beware of dogs." It is to be feared that some of the "dumb dogs" that the prophet Isaiah mentions in chapter 56, verses 10 to 12, made him talk so foolishly.

Some "dogs" that are in high honor among men are in great dishonor with God. You might see what these verses say about the ignorant, lazy, greedy D.D.'s. (See page 22.)

(To be continued)

COMMON PLEAS COURT, HAMILTON COUNTY, OHIO

GEORGE BLACKWELL,
WILLIAM WESTCOTT (deceased), and
MARY McKENZIE, individually
and in behalf of all others
herein designated as
Jehovah's witnesses
operating in the City of
Norwood, Ohio,
Plaintiffs,

vs.

CITY OF NORWOOD, OHIO,
a municipal corppration,
A. L. EYLER,
Mayor of City of Norwood,
Ohio, and
THOMAS JENNIKE,
Chief of Police of the
City of Norwood, Ohio,
Defendants.

No. A64506

ENTRY FOR PERPETUAL INJUNCTION

Fred L. Huffman, Judge of
Common Pleas Court.

THe parties herein named having come into court this day by their attorneys, and thereupon this cause came on for hearing on the pleadings and the evidence and was submitted to the Court. On consideration whereof the Court finds, on the issues joined, for the plaintiffs, and that the said plaintiffs are entitled to the relief prayed for.

It is therefore adjudged and decreed that the injunction prayed for be and is hereby made perpetual, that the plaintiffs may pursue their work of disseminating Bible Knowledge by means of books, booklets, leaflets, phonographs and whatever other lawful means they may choose in accordance with their commission from JEHOVAH GOD in the City of Norwood, Ohio, without let or hindrance on the part of the defendants in the above entitled cause of action. The costs of maintaining this cause of action are hereby taxed against the defendants,

Victor F. Schmidt,
Atty. for Plaintiffs.

William M. Gallagan
Atty for Defendants

Dated Feb. 27, 1939.

TOP

Nostrum Cures or Nature Cures?



LORD LYTTON once said: "Discover what will destroy life, and you are a great man; what will prolong it, and you are an impostor." Although some may think that the solution of health or cancer topics should rightfully be monopolized by cliques of "members in good standing" of the American Medical Association, we Americans are awakening to the sordid fact that, as part and parcel of the cancer problem, we have a right to look into this question of monopoly in medical matters.

While "cancer specialists" seek and obtain ever-increasing funds plus legal restrictions and exclusive research privileges, they can and do use no small amount of fund and effort in the suppression and persecution of students in parallel fields of endeavor, to the general detriment of real progress and to the specific harm of the individual sufferers.

When instead of killing cancer they kill the patient, they cry "Contamination" in the handling of the nostrum—serum. How can it be any different when this body is subject only to a self-appointed "committee of investigation" rather than to the irrefutably logical fact that serums and vaccines are products of contamination and *ipso facto* their *"essentia est contaminare"*.

Kant, the German philosopher, once said to his friend, a professor of medicine: "If a man reaching thirty years of age still believes in the beneficial action of medicines, he most certainly is an idiot."

Wilford Allen, Connecticut's famous physician, for many years faculty member of New York Homeopathic Medical College, at the meeting of his profession in New Haven, Conn., made an emphatic statement, that rise in cancer is attributed to the use of serums.

Dr. Sapir, of Yale University, once stressed that the treatment of the sick must be based on understanding him as an individual and that the basis of disease may be psychological.

Sir W. A. Lane, England's foremost physician, teaches a cancer-bewildered world how to live in order not to have cancer. Please tell me who is right, who is wrong.

And while cancer-cure specialists and self-appointed scientists quarrel among themselves like a bunch of schoolboys who are trying to devise a chain long enough to lift a sunken cruiser from the bottom of the sea, a truly advancing world has long found out that the cure of cancer and of any other human disorder or disease is not to be found in serums and vaccines, and that for the best part they are but handicaps to inherent healing forces of the human body, which alone has the powers to throw off disease and cure itself.

We are not concerned as to what one calls his nostrum, vaccine or serum, or what not; in truth, these are by-products of pus matter, which has been created in the flesh of some animal not able to defend itself, and after this has become a "scientific" utility and pronounced as "harmless" in theory. In reality and action it is worse than the proverbial "seven plagues", because our scientific boys fail to identify and isolate their tragic phantom.

This pus mixture, when injected into the blood-stream of the human body, remains dormant as long as vitality of the patient is maintained; and if this happens to occur the world then hears the blare of scientific trumpets via pyrotechnics of free publicity, with the view of exploiting the afflicted in the interest of profit-mongers and high-pressure sale-houses, but never for the good of suffering humanity.

And, the moment health is weakened by slight illness, which may be brought on by physical or mental overwork or debauchery, this sleeping phantom, the tissue-destroyer, has an opportunity to start its terrible work, for which it was created in hopeless ignorance of the existence of laws of nature, and then no one can tell whether it will attack the brain or other part of the body of its recipient.

One may go through life without having serious manifestations of what has been injected into his blood-stream, thus thinking he was "immunized", but, suddenly, it may begin its satanic work on his child, or even "unto third and fourth generation".

Among recent developments in certain quarters of the medical trust's own society, we find a so-called "liberal element" advocating a further policy of federal subsidization, while a more prosperous reactionary element will lobby that the old order of public exploitation may exist.

It apparently doesn't occur to either quarter that the main issue is one concerning health rather than whether they keep their hands in the right or the left pocket.—Francis Kaldon, N.D., Connecticut.

New England

Hurricane Losses



Hurricane losses in New England in September were 682 persons killed, 107 more missing, 4,743 summer cottages destroyed, 20,455 residences damaged, half a billion feet of lumber destroyed in Vermont, and even more in New Hampshire, and such damages to railroads that in one place a mile and a half of track was washed away. Property loss was over $400,000,000. There were more than sixty deaths from this storm in New York state, mainly on Long Island. The Hartford *Catholic Transcript* stated that in the diocese of Springfield alone more than $1,000,000 of damage was done to stained-glass windows, steeples and other religious paraphernalia. It was fourteen days after the hurricane that through service between New York and Boston was resumed over the New York, New Haven and Hartford shore line, owing to the fact that 30 miles of the track had been virtually demolished by the high tide.

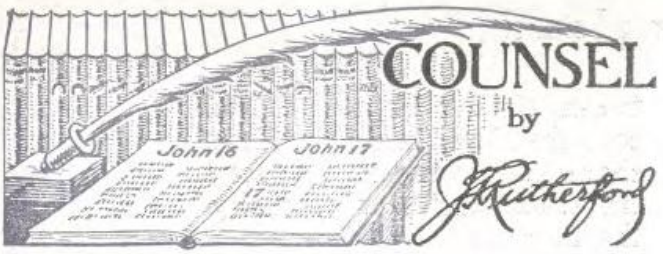
Of 56 boats anchored at the fishing community of Block Island, 36 were sunk or washed out to sea. At Hartford, a week after the storm, the Red Cross was feeding 2,200 persons, including 100 babies.

Hurricane observers noted that the terraces across sloping fields prevented any loss of soil whatever, while in the immediate neighborhood a thousand tons of productive soil were swept by rain from the surface of a seven-acre field. It was estimated that in the hurricane about 4,000,000 bushels of apples, half the New England crop, were blown from the trees.



Yale bowl, New Haven, Connecticut

TOP



The Christian's Defense

RELIGIOUS politicians often make strange and inconsistent statements. A case in point is this: Recently a noted religionist in the National Congress pleaded for increased national armament, and in his speech declared that inadequate national armament for defense will "mean war . . . ending in the destruction of Christianity and our religious institutions". The gentleman was only partially right. That all religions will suffer complete destruction in the worst tribulation that ever came upon the world is certain, because the Lord Jesus stated that Jehovah God has so decreed. Christianity will abide forever, because Christ Jesus, the great Christian and Savior of the world, is alive for evermore and into His hands all power and authority in heaven and in earth are committed. (Revelation 1:18; Matthew 28:18) Christianity needs no amount of military armament for defense. If the nations of the earth see fit to provide great and extensive war equipment, that is the business of the nations and the nations' responsibility. Such armament will be no aid whatsoever to the true followers of Christ Jesus. The Christian is one who truly follows Christ Jesus and who relies upon Jehovah and who therefore says, as it is written in the Scriptures: "My help cometh from Jehovah, who made heaven and earth."—Psalm 121:2, *A.R.V.*

Jehovah caused to be written in His Word, the Bible, His promise giving full assurance to the Christian that the Christian is dependent entirely upon the power of the Almighty God, whose power cannot be successfully resisted. Therefore, in the language of the Scriptures, the Christian now says: "My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart." (Psalm 7:10) "Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is my defence. Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy." (Psalm 59:9, 17) "He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence: I shall not be greatly moved." (Psalm 62:2) "But the Lord is my defence; and my God is the rock of my refuge." (Psalm 94:22) Jehovah's witnesses being in Christ Jesus and knowing that Jehovah God is their Father, they know that all protection, refuge and defense come from Jehovah through Christ Jesus and that such help and protection does not come from worldly armaments. While their enemies rage against them true Christians are not at all disturbed or frightened. Like their Head and Leader, Christ Jesus, they say: "I will love thee, O Lord, my strength. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised; so shall I be saved from mine enemies."—Psalm 18:1-3.

Religionists often refer to the Bible, but they do not rely upon the promises which Jehovah has put in the Bible, given to those who follow Christ Jesus. It is only the true Christian that can rely and that does rely upon Jehovah's precious promises. It would be entirely inconsistent for a Christian to say that the armies of the earth can destroy Christianity. Of course, the congressman who used that expression did not know what he was talking about. Armed forces can kill men, but he who is wholly devoted to Jehovah God and His King has complete and full assurance that, if he is faithful unto death, the Lord will give him a resurrection to everlasting life. (Revelation 2:10) Relying upon God and Christ Jesus, the true Christian does not fear man or devil.—Matthew 10:26, 28.

Now the nations of earth rage against each other and they build up great fortresses and provide all manner of instruments of destruction. The credulous people vainly imagine that a nation that is well equipped will prevail for ever. Dictators foolishly think they can conquer and rule all nations of earth and continue for ever. They even boastfully declare that they will destroy all Christianity. The big religionists, particularly the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, join with such dictators in a conspiracy to destroy Christians. Take note now of what Jehovah says about such: "Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh; the Lord shall

TOP

have them in derision. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure." (Psalm 2:1-5) To Christ Jesus, the world's rightful King, Jehovah says concerning the dictators and their religious conspirators and their allies: "Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel." —Psalm 2:9.

The kingdom of God under Christ is the only hope for lasting peace, righteousness and life. The Christian knows this truth and trusts in the Lord. He knows that the Kingdom is here and that within a very short time the godless shall perish and the righteous shall be for ever left on the earth and will for ever on the earth carry out God's mandates. —Isaiah 9:6, 7.

Protestantism

Would Make a Big Difference



The "Reverend Doctor" Mrs. Frederick B. Fisher has been given her deceased husband's job in a Methodist church in Detroit. She was well equipped for the business, as appears from the fact that she designed her own costume, consisting of "a purple crepe cassock, bordered with piping of ecclesiastical red. Over it is a white silk surplice with flowing sleeves and a fringed stole of the purple crepe". Besides all this she had "a purple velvet beretta on her head" and over her shoulders a silver cross. Now, if that wouldn't fit any woman to run a Methodist pulpit in Michigan, what would? Any person who is a good reader can buy and read sermons by the barrel, and, no doubt, with all that purple crepe, she ought to get along. The first time she gets to work she ought to dig out the apostle's text in which he says, "I suffer not a woman to teach," and explain that Paul meant the best in the world but in his day they had not got the hang of manipulating purple crepe cassocks, white silk surplices, fringed stoles and velvet berettas as they have now. That would make a big difference to the apostle, and you know it. You shouldn't embarrass others by asking what this ecclesiastical red piping is. You know it is something good, or Mrs. Fisher would not have used it. Some people have to have everything explained to them.

New German Gospel

◆ Two Protestant pastors have just edited for the use of the Hitler churches a new gospel which should have been adopted by this time in a hundred chapels in Muehlenberg. Here are some of the articles of this new "faith":

We believe in God Eternal, who reveals himself in creation and in history.

We do not believe in Jehovah, the national God of the Jews. We believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, the great warrior, who was crucified by the Jews. We do not believe in the Jewish Messiah, sacrificed to Jehovah.

We believe in our German nation, the creation of God. We do not believe in the Jews as the elect people.

We believe in our holy mother country, which is called Germany. We do not believe in the promised land of Palestine, nor in its Jerusalem.

We do not believe in the Pope of Rome, nor in evangelical popes (bishops) but we believe with all our strength in our Fuehrer, Adolf Hitler, and in his ultimate victory for the future well-being of our mother country, according to the will and blessing of God.—From the French *Consolation*.

Sunday Schools Passing Out

◆ The "Reverend" R. R. Bailey, Ph.D., diocesan organizer of religious education, claims that for the last ten years the Church of England has lost 50,000 children from the Sunday schools annually, while the Nonconformist churches have lost an average of 90,000. The total loss of children from the Sunday school in the last ten years is thus set at 1,400,000, and the total collapse of the British Sunday school cannot be far away. This is the well-deserved reward that comes to the British clergy for the pains they have taken to teach the people that the Bible is to be held in light esteem, and that those who teach them the truth are their worst enemies, and the worst enemies of society, whereas, in deed and in truth, they are the best friends of both.

Armageddon Will Finish the Job

◆ Why, Bishop Flint! You know what you said at Atlantic City, that the world would be better off if a hurricane or earthquake could destroy all the churches once a century. Just stick around a little longer.

TOP

The Aegean Islands of Death



The Aegean islands of death, as they are known to the Greeks, are now among the most famous of earth's hell-holes. Since Metaxas seized the liberties of the Grecian people, in August, 1936, more than 13,000 people who dared to think for themselves have been imprisoned on these islands. To get any allowance at all from the Metaxas régime they have to prove to the authorities that they have no means or resources. When that is established they are allowed ten drachmas (sixpence—thirteen cents) per day. Two dozen or more prisoners pool their resources, all sleep in one room, sift their own wheat, bake their own bread and provide as best they can fuel, water, shelter, and other necessities.

Metaxas has put a price of £150 on the heads of exiles who have escaped, and the children of those who are caught trying to get away are held as hostages. Before being taken into exile some of the poor unfortunates were beaten with clubs on the soles of their feet until they could not even stand. Here is an example of the rule of the Devil and of his children: Metaxas, Hitler, Stalin, Mussolini, Franco, and the pope.

"A Pack of Shameless Lies"

◆ Would you think that any so-called "government" would unblushingly forge the signature of an opposer of its practices to a letter, in which he was supposed to denounce his own public statements of the government's misdeeds as "a pack of shameless lies" and then circulate it all over the country? The Greek government of Metaxas did that. One Kaphandaris made the original protest. The government then published and circulated the lying manifesto, and when Kaphandaris denied and repudiated it and insisted that his original charges were correct they imprisoned him in a monastery thirty miles from the post office at Zante. Of such stuff are governments by dictators made.

Greece Pays 40 Percent of Interest

◆ Greece is unable to pay anything on the principal, but this past year paid 40 percent of the annual interest due on the $50,000,000 loan made by the United States to aid her in caring for refugees after the World War.

Religious Pressure in Greece

◆ Religious racketeers are always anxious to squeeze every possible concession out of the politicians, and the politicians, in turn, look to the racketeers of superstition to help them keep in the saddle. In Greece, where the Greek Orthodox Church has the inside track, orphans and foundlings must be placed only in Orthodox institutions and school children must attend church on Sundays. Any person found teaching any other "religion" than the Orthodox may be fined or imprisoned and foreigners may be expelled. The erection of churches other than Orthodox without the permission of the minister of education and ecclesiastics is prohibited, and should any such buildings be erected without such consent they will be demolished.

Aspirin and Mouth Organs

◆ Yielding to the combined pleadings and threats of Germany the governments of Yugoslavia and Greece entered into trade agreements with Germany to supply timber, tobacco and other things Germany needed or, at any rate, wanted. When they wanted something in return the Yugoslavians had to take a huge quantity of aspirin, enough to kill half the people in the country, and Greece had to take several hundred thousand mouth organs. The cheerful tones of those mouth organs ought to be a big help to the Greek Orthodox patriarch in his present efforts to hold on to his job by shutting down on all other religious business jeopardizing his particular line of baloney. If the Grecian boys make the air too heavy with "Horst Wessel" and "Deutschland über alles" music, the old folks can kill their nerves with the aspirin.

Dictating Religion in Greece

◆ The dictator of Greece has issued laws, effective immediately, that no one may circulate literature objectionable to the Greek Orthodox Church. The penalty is two to six months' imprisonment, or exile.

What "Church" Does the Suspecting?

◆ The Turkish Constitution provides for religious freedom, except in the case of "sects suspected of holding secret rites". Now, if Turkey will just say who is delegated to do the "suspecting", all will be clear.

TOP



Disappointment Follows Hierarchy's Botch



JOSEPH O'CONNOR is a man who has something to do with the Roman Catholic Church of the Immaculate Conception in that part of New York city known as Astoria. He appears to be one of the chief beneficiaries on the financial end of that institution. Being a priest of the church, it is his business to see that things are kept moving in the "Immaculate Conception" branch. He must see to it that the shekels keep coming in, and that the flock is kept secure and safe from obtaining any knowledge concerning the purposes of the Most High God, "whose name alone is JEHOVAH."

It is a nice job for O'Connor when things go smoothly and well; but occasionally he has his disappointments.

One of his parishioners is a woman by the name of Mae Kelly, who lives in Astoria. One day she came to Mr. O'Connor with a story. She told how Jehovah's witnesses were in town distributing their "scurrilous attacks" upon the Catholic church. They had actually been on her street, and one of them, Joseph Leathers by name, had called upon her. She tried to drive him off the street, but he wouldn't "drive". She encouraged her son and a group of boys to mob Leathers and picket him. But that didn't work. She called the police, but they declined to arrest him. After all these violent efforts in behalf of the "holy" "church", she and her son were yanked into the domestic relations court, where the boy was charged with juvenile delinquency. What should she do next?

A way was found whereby it appeared that Joseph Leathers could be punished and caused to desist from publishing the truth among the Catholics in Astoria. Mrs. Kelly went to the Magistrates' Court in Long Island City and upon making complaint she was given a summons against Joseph Leathers, requiring him to appear in court upon a charge of disorderly conduct. It was charged that he had attempted to force his way into Mrs. Kelly's home and had used abusive language toward her.

Undoubtedly Mr. O'Connor was greatly pleased with the activities of Mrs. Kelly. Here was a true crusader, a "defender of the faith", fighting for the interests of the "holy" church.

O'Connor seized upon this as an opportunity to bring down the wrath of the church and the law and anything and anybody else available upon one of Jehovah's witnesses. He would advise her, show her how to act and what to say; and possibly then "his holiness" the pope might reward his priestly efforts with a new skirt.

So O'Connor arranged a list of witnesses and called together a group of zealous Irish shes of the church. The pastor himself instructed them. They were coached to say that Joseph Leathers 'tried to push his way into the Kelly house'; that he 'called her a sucker for the priest'; and that he 'forced her to listen to a record on the phonograph'. They were told to say that Leathers proclaimed himself as an enemy of the flag and of the government.

After all this, Mr. O'Connor leaned back with complacency and looked forward to the day when the law would put this innocent pioneer behind the bars.

The case was tried on August 18 in the Magistrates' Court before Judge Anthony P. Savarese. Mrs. Kelly and the Irish shes were there. Mr. O'Connor was not there. It would not do for him to be seen; so he let the others "man" the front trenches while he, also beskirted, kept vigil in the rear. The testimony of Mrs. Kelly and her friends was not very impressive. It showed that they did not like the *Cure* booklet and other publications carried by the defendant. They manifested great anger over the literature and that was all.

The defendant told a convincing story of how Mrs. Kelly had instigated riotous conduct against him; how she had even given him a false name, intending to dodge service of a court order. After all the testimony was taken and counsel had argued the matter, Judge Savarese took the case under advisement and in due time entered the following decision:

Trial of this case was had in Part I, Long Island City, Magistrates' Court upon August 18, 1938, and case was adjourned for decision until September 13, 1938, at Traffic Court, Jamaica, by Judge Savarese, both sides agreeing to file briefs in the matter.

TOP

THE COURT: Briefs filed both by the attorney for the defendant and the District Attorney's office. The point raised by the District Attorney during the course of the hearing to the effect that this defendant was soliciting contributions without a license in violation of the law is ably and amply answered in the defendant's brief, wherein is cited the case of People (Lovell) against the City of Griffin, opinion of Chief Justice Hughes, of the United States Supreme Court, rendered March 28, 1938. Even the District Attorney in his brief conceded it was no violation of the law.

As to the Disorderly Conduct charged in this case, the Court feels that the complainant resented the preachings of this defendant because of the fact they were contrary to her own religious beliefs. That if there was any disorderly conduct in this case, from the evidence before the Court, it was in a large measure precipitated by the defendant's son and the boys who harassed this defendant on the occasion in question and the time before that. There is no evidence of disorderly conduct on the part of this defendant within the meaning of the law.

Under all the circumstances, the complaint is dismissed and the defendant is discharged.

A few days after the court's decision, the priest, O'Connor, with sadness of heart told one of his devoted parishioners that Mrs. Kelly and her friends couldn't keep their story straight. He bitterly wailed: "After all I told them, they made a botch of the case."

And thus one more of the Hierarchy's attempts to establish a Fascist rule in America, and particularly in New York city, cracked up on the rocks.

In the Land of the Enemy



The Scriptures tell what becomes of dead infants. Just notice the way it reads in Jeremiah 31:16, 17:

Thus saith the Lord, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the Lord; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy. And there is hope in thine end, saith the Lord, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

That, in the light of Matthew 2:16-18, is so plain that even a theologian could hardly fail to understand it. If further light is wanted, how about the preceding verse, which explains that the little folks simply 'are not'?

Thus saith the Lord, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.—Jeremiah 31:15.

The one who knows where the little folks are is Jehovah God, and four times in those three verses occurs the expression "saith the LORD", which really means "saith Jehovah". Would Jehovah God, who knows how parents love their little ones, mislead His children about where their dead children are? The question answers itself. But this is what the Catholic press has to say on the subject:

It has been the practice of the church, for many years, to pray to deceased baptized infants, they are certainly in heaven and hence they can intercede for us. The souls in purgatory are friends of God and hence we may pray to them and seek their intercession before the throne of God.—"The Companion of St. Francis and St. Anthony," Montreal, January, 1938.

Two Baby Jesuses in One Magazine

◆ "The Companion of Saint Francis and Saint Anthony," Vol. 12, No. 12, distinguished itself by manufacturing two Baby Jesuses. The one in Montreal is in the nature of a wish. The "Reverend Father" Anthony, O.M.C, says:

May the Baby Jesus bless and protect our Church, our government, our homes and families, our relatives and friends, our Companions, and remain with them always. Our Christmas message. It comes from the pulpit of the manger. The tiny Jesus, poor unknown, a stranger in His own land is the silent orator.

Surely one can have more confidence in the "man" Christ Jesus, who died for "the sin of the world" when He was 33½ years of age and who is now a highly-exalted heavenly King. To refer to Him as a "Baby Jesus" and a "tiny Jesus" is not only undignified, but a dishonor to Him.

The second place was on page 18, and tells of something alleged to have happened a few miles northeast of Rome. It shows how busy the Devil is to confuse the minds of the people and to make a mockery of God's gracious arrangement. An article by "Reverend Father" Robert, O.M.C., says:

St. Francis erected with his friend, Giovanni de Vellita, the first Crib and the Divine Babe appeared in it on Christmas in the year 1223. Ever since the Crib has been an appealing Nativity Devotion.

St. Francis must have had something more than grapejuice to see in his empty crib a Divine Babe that did not exist and could not exist. The real Jesus had ascended to heaven and had said, "The world seeth me no more," and later appeared to Saul (who became Paul) with a glory exceeding that of the noonday sun.

TOP

Red Mass in Ontario



The Toronto *Globe and Mail* tells of the fifth anniversary of so-called "red mass" in Ontario, a cheerful little device for letting the taxpayers know that the judges in question are supposed to put the Hierarchy above the State. At the circus in question, out of six persons in the picture three were priests in lace nighties intended to reach just below the fleshy part of the thigh. My, but they did look cute! There is not a whit more sense to that foolishness than there would be for a Buddhist or Shinto priest to cross the ocean and go through a like performance. New York and other American cities are periodically treated to like exhibitions of the world's most impudent politicians and most conscienceless racketeers, where Jewish, Protestant and other judges are dragged into a Catholic church to hear a priest, dressed in red, conduct the foolish ceremony of a "mass".

Cashing In on the Quins

◆ Cashing in on the Dionne quintuplets, the Hierarchy has been oh so pleased to co-operate in spreading all over the world pictures of the cute little tykes kissing the ring of Bishop Melligan. Then, too, it helps in the "educational" work now going on of preparing all the American people for the time when they must do likewise or expect to be bumped off in accord with the teachings of the so-called "Holy Mother Church".

When the quintuplets arrived the Dionne family had nothing but children—a fortune, to be sure, but with cash dividends conspicuous by their absence. Now they will have $300 a month income for being the parents of the quins, but atop of that demand a judicial investigation. Each of the quins is now worth a good-sized fortune in her own right; all are healthy, and the guardians had planned to install the entire family in a park of several acres where all would be carefully watched as to their health, especially the quins. The demanded investigation will probably upset all that. It is easy to guess who is back of all the trouble-making, and who it is that wants the Dionne fortune.

Yea, they are greedy dogs [with their collars on backwards] which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand; they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter. Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.—Isaiah 56:11, 12.

Is This a Slam?

◆ Charles Piot, of Saskatchewan, has everybody around here scratching his head to know what he meant when he said:

The title of your journal makes me think of the comfort given the parents of a young Catholic girl here in Saskatchewan at the time of her burial: that she was too intelligent, and, had she lived, might have done harm to our holy religion.

Now just what did he mean? That *Consolation* is a bad name for a good magazine, a good name for a bad magazine, a good name for a good magazine or a bad name for a bad magazine; that it is too intelligent to harm religion, or not intelligent enough; that it will live or it won't. Help, somebody!

Quezon Rebukes the Bishops

◆ Manuel Quezon, president of the Philippine Commonwealth, openly rebuked the archbishop and the bishops of the Philippines for interfering in affairs of state, in matters of education. They wanted religious instruction in the public schools. Quezon vetoed the original bill and, when renewed pressure was brought to bear, said:

It should be unnecessary to remind the ecclesiastical authorities that the separation of church and state in this country is a reality, and not a mere theory. So far as our people are concerned, it is settled that this separation shall for ever be maintained as a cardinal tenet of our government.

Quebec Population Sick of Hierarchy

◆ After delving diligently into the matter, we have come to the conclusion that at least 70 percent of the intelligent people still belonging to the Roman Church no longer believe in Roman dogmas, and if, superficially, they appear to practice them, it is only from fear and for business reasons. — Rev. R. A. Rahard, in *The Sentinel*, Toronto, Ontario.

Feeling the Heat

◆ Archbishop J. T. McNally, of Halifax, in an address in Quebec made the statement that the Roman Catholic Church is facing a "bitter, organized, persistent and world-wide attack, greater perhaps than at any time in history".

(*To be continued*)

TOP

The Smoking Habit and How to Overcome It



WE have no desire to moralize on the subject of tobacco. We are not moralists, but practical students of cause and effect, urging the elimination of bad causes so that bad effects may be eliminated in turn.

If it is true, as our scientists today agree almost unanimously, that tobacco is a POISON that slowly but surely poisons the entire system, then it is equally true that freedom from the poisonous habit will bring better health, vigor and vitality.

During the past twelve years we have treated thousands of tobacco users. This wide experience in studying the bad effects of tobacco has convinced us that nothing else contributes so surely to poor health as does tobacco, especially cigarettes.

We have been searching all these years to find a safe and dependable way to control the smoking habit, but in every attempt we have been confronted with one baffling problem, that of finding a remedy that does not require the smoker to use his nicotine-weakened will power.

In this connection, we have clearly demonstrated that will power is closely associated with breathing; that the habitual smoker breathes almost entirely through the upper lobes of the lungs; and that this faulty respiration causes an intoxication of the breathing control center and a weakening of the will power.

This simple self-treatment offered herein is based on two scientific premises: first, the strengthening of the poisoned breathing center with oxygen forced deep into the oxygen-starved lower lobes of the lungs; and, second, the stimulated elimination of nicotine toxins from the system with copious quantities of plain drinking water.

The Water Treatment: Immediately upon arising every morning drink one pint of HOT water. In the middle of the forenoon, one-half hour before lunch, in the middle of the afternoon, and one-half hour before dinner, drink one pint of COOL water, not iced.

The Oxygen Treatment: Whenever you feel like smoking, breathe deeply, forcing enough oxygen deep into the lungs to expand the chest to its full capacity, and hold your breath while you count eight, then expel the air with a forced "puff", and repeat this five times. This will take one minute. Repeat as often as any desire to smoke returns; at first, as often as every half hour or so.

The treatment should be used according to one of the following two plans:

Plan One: For smokers who desire to cut down on smoking. Confine your smoking to one smoke after each meal, and one before retiring. Use the deep-breathing exercise between these smokes. Continue the "water treatment" daily.

Plan Two: For smokers who desire to quit the habit "for good". The first week, reduce your smokes to four a day. The second week, to three a day. The third week, stop smoking. Use the treatment as outlined above.

We are daily asked this question: "How long must I take the self-treatment?" The time varies, ranging from five to thirty days. —Damon and Damon, California.

Innocent XI — "Propositiones Damnatae"

POPE INNOCENT XI hated the Jesuits and all Jesuitical methods, including *their* brand of lying; was so averse to their methods that, when King James II of England turned Romanist, Innocent XI was unwilling to take over the Church of England if he had to make use of the liars who could have brought it about for him. These are facts of history.

This man, in the effort to clean up conditions in the Church of Rome, and in "Christendom" generally, issued "Propositiones Damnatae", one of which propositions condemned by him was published in *Consolation* No. 504, page 3, but without the knowledge of the editor that the forms of lying there referred to had his condemnation, not his approval. This matter having been brought to the attention of *Consolation*, by F. R. Hoare, 36, via Sardegna, Rome, Italy, it is a real pleasure to make this correction.

See Denzinger, *Enchiridion Symbolorum*, paragraph 1176, page 370, 1937 edition.

TOP

Germany

The War Against Jehovah

◆ The war against Jehovah continues in Germany. Of the 3,400 men in the concentration camp at Sachsenhausen, nearly 1,000 are Jehovah's witnesses. The Gestapo are said to be determined that none of these worshipers of the Most High God will ever be released again unless they retract and promise to change their attitude. The lines between the Devil and Jehovah are clearly drawn.

Railways Reduced to Scrap

◆ The use of all available metal for cannon and tanks has reduced the German railways to a virtual scrap heap. In the first nine months of 1937 there was an increase of 189 percent in casualties on the German railways, due to the use of old rails and switches beyond the point of safety.

Two Years for Worshiping God

◆ At Cologne, Germany, April 5, 1938, the wife of one of Jehovah's witnesses was given two years' imprisonment for declining to "Heil Hitler". Her husband, now serving a five-year term for the same offense, refused to make any statement.

Hitler's Philosophy

◆ To win the sympathy of the broad masses, you must tell them the crudest and most stupid things. Remember that the bigger the lie, the more easily it is believed. One object of hatred continually repeated and emphasized is better than a dozen causes.—From Hitler's *Mein Kampf*.

The New God

◆ Under the Third Reich the poor and needy who receive assistance from the Nazi Philanthropic Committee must recite the following prayers:

Before the meal:

Fuehrer, my fuehrer, whom God has given me. Protect and long preserve my life. Thou hast saved Germany from the depths of distress. To thee I owe my daily bread. Do thou long remain near me; do not abandon me. Fuehrer, my fuehrer, my faith, my light. Hail, my fuehrer.

After the meal:

Be praised for this food of which I have just partaken. Protector of children, protector of old men. I know thy cares are many, but thou art able to bear them. Night and day I think of thee. Rest your head upon my breast. Thou art safe, my fuehrer, for thou art great. Hail, my fuehrer.

It is well known that dictators are the most miserable of men. They travel only in an armored train with a strong escort, do not sleep two consecutive nights in the same room, suspect their bodyguard and even their cook. It is therefore scarcely believable that man should fall so low as to pray for protection to one of these trembling creatures, whose boasts only serve to conceal his fright. Ah, if only the idol knew how to protect his own life!

It is just this blindness of the people that creates dictators. However, the Germans are, for the most part, Protestants, and know the Bible. Consequently they should know that God has said, "Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord."—Jeremiah 17:5.—From the French *Consolation*.

Earth's Prize Liar

◆ May 17, 1933, earth's prize liar said the German people have no thought of invading any country. Where now is Austria? October 14, 1933, he said there would be no readjustments of Germany's frontiers. Five months and five days later he said that German boundaries have always changed and will continue to change until all German peoples are united. November 10, 1933, he inquired when the German people had ever broken their word. Exactly six months later he announced that they had recreated a German air force, which, by treaty, they had agreed not to do; and after six more days announced conscription, which, also, they had agreed not to do. May 21, 1935, he stated that the German government would scrupulously fulfill all its obligations under the Treaty of Locarno; and nine months and seventeen days later denounced the treaty and violated it by occupying the demilitarized Rhineland zone. March 7, 1936, he said Germany has no territorial demands to make in Europe; and two years and four days later annexed Austria. August 27, 1936, he said Germany would not intervene in the war in Spain; and three days later 28 German planes arrived in Cadiz. January 30, 1937, he said the period of surprises is over and peace is Germany's dearest treasure. Only twenty-seven days after he reaffirmed the sovereignty of Austria he seized the country. Only five months and ten days after he gave his word of "honor" that Germany had no hostile intentions against

TOP

Czechoslovakia he sent his ultimatum that ruined the country. September 26, 1938, he gave his word of "honor" that he had made his last territorial claim in Europe. Nobody but a Chamberlain would believe one word he says. Trained in the earth's greatest lie factory, he shows it in every way.

Hitler Directly Responsible

◆ In an article in *The Nation*, William E. Dodd, former United States ambassador to Germany, finds Hitler directly responsible for the castration of a Jewish clerk who sought to marry a Gentile; responsible for signs everywhere that "Jews visit this place at risk of their lives"; responsible for the compelling of a Jewish lawyer, who sought refuge in a police station, to walk the streets of Breslau barefooted and trouserless bearing a placard, "I will never ask for police protection any more"; and responsible for the turning of Jewish orphans and helpless persons out of their orphanages or community homes so that their places of refuge might be taken over as sleeping quarters for Storm Troopers.



"His strength is as the strength of ten, because his heart is pure"

Analysis of Demoniac Control



The true source of Hitler's conduct is that he is under the control of one or more demons (Gog is one of these, without a doubt). These cause the conduct of abnormal hatred, pleasure in pain, weeping fits, temper tantrums and murder which were commented upon by five prominent physicians in *The New Republic*. That his cleverness in putting over his programs is not the cleverness of a mere man, but of devils, is perfectly plain to the people of Jehovah God.

The Big Five Behind Hitler

◆ The German capitalists who conspired to surrender the German Republic to Hitler, and backed the Hitler gang financially, are listed by *The Challenge*, London, as including Krupp (von Bohlen), Thyssen, von Siemens, Bosch and Vogler, representing respectively the five great trusts of arms, steel, electricity, dyes and metallurgy. Hitler was and is their stooge.

Other Liars

◆ Under a date line of "Vienna, October 17", the Associated Press carried in the Santa Barbara (California) *News-Press*, and probably in many other American newspapers, the well-established lie that there was—

> a Nazi attack October 8 against the palace of Theodore Cardinal Innitzer and slight wounding of the [absent] cardinal.

On the ground that if a lie is repeated often enough the great American sucker will believe it, the Associated Press sent out a dispatch dated Vienna, October 22, published in the New Haven *Register* of the same date, in which was repeated a lie then two weeks old. Indeed, four lies were crowded into one sentence; for it is well established that Innitzer was not in the palace, not in his private chapel, not at prayer, and not slightly injured, but yet says the modern Sapphira:

> Buerckel's speech, which singled out the cardinal, followed a riot the night of October 8 in which the archiepiscopal palace was stoned and Cardinal Innitzer slightly injured while at prayer in his private chapel.

Eighty-two days after The Associated Press knew that Cardinal Innitzer was not in the palace at the time of the riot, and served at mass the next day, and was then seen to be uninjured, it sent a dispatch from Vienna published in the Philadelphia *Evening Bulletin* of December 29 that in the riot the cardinal "was hurt by a flying glass splinter".

TOP

"The Breath of Life"



PUT a wick in oil (called a flare or torch) and it will give some light and heat around the outside, where it can burn some air. In the center it is all smoke and carbon, giving only a few candle power. This is poor combustion, because most of the fuel is waste. This represents a person of poor health, with poor or lazy lungs and shallow breathing. These often have sunken and flat chests. Forced breathing with exercise will remodel the flat chest and weak lungs. Good health will result speedily.

Take a lamp with a round and hollow wick, with a glass chimney; this increases the air that it burns and gives a little more light and heat and better combustion or mixture of air and oil, which is a little more efficient. This represents a person of a little better health but with still not enough heat to properly burn his food. Some people use artificial heat during mealtime. This helps some, but is not nature's way.

Take a light and place a mantle over the flame. (The lungs are the mantle of the body. A mantle looks like a fine sieve.) This enables more air to mix and burn with the oil or flame, so that it gives off a white, hot light like an electric light of about two hundred candle power. The heat increases with the light. (Lack of heat lets food sour in the stomach.) This is good combustion and is claimed to burn with 98 percent efficiency, or consumes only 2 percent oil. Ninety-eight percent of the fuel this lamp burns is air. In the body it is called "breath of lives". This represents a person of good health with good lungs and using them. As efficiency increases the fuel and food decreases and more air is burned. This gives less waste. No food or fuel burns in itself without air; not even gasoline.

The air contains all the life-giving elements and can burn and balance any food or fuel by supplying the lacking elements. This can be proved during mealtime. When one takes notice that his food is not burning properly, let him start immediately to take deep breathing and continue after meal for five to ten minutes or until he feels results. Don't wait until it sours and then take some dope to make it burn. This is important.

High efficiency or good combustion requires and gives off great heat, which is lacking when food doesn't burn or gets sour. Nature gives many signals. Few people know what they mean. For instance, a cold is merely this: The temperature is too low for good combustion or for the food to burn, and the system is choked with food. More breathing and exercise and less food will remedy the condition.

Surely a good body with good lungs would be more efficient than the best machine or light a man can make or build. This should start every honest person to thinking for himself. One can't buy the truth or health. The same air burns every kind of fuel, and balances them all; some fuel or foods take more air than others. Persons with little breathing can burn only food that burns easily or with less air.

Therefore the lungs are the chief organs that determine the efficiency of the body. All the other organs of the body depend on the lungs for their existence. They handle all the food of the body. All the food that enters the mouth and the stomach reaches the lungs and is there balanced and energized, having entered the blood. The lungs are the least considered organs of the body. They don't even make pills for them. The butchers throw them away but eat the other organs.

All one has to do who desires better health is to increase the efficiency of the body. That may mean more breathing capacity or eating less food, as the case may be. When poor efficiency (poor health) exists there is a lack of energy felt in the body. Through the lack of proper knowledge this causes the eating of more and better food, which generally works to the opposite, lowering the efficiency still more, and conditions get worse.

Every cubic inch of increased breathing capacity results in better health to the entire body. There are no defective parts of the body that nature cannot repair. You do the breathing; the body will do the repairing, or keep healthy. One breathes only about one-tenth of the amount when asleep, and persons of poor health breathe so much less that some look like a corpse in the morning. They are very tired, due to the fact that they are starved to death for the want of "breath of lives".

There are many enemies to breathing. Anything that burdens or disturbs the nerves automatically reduces breathing. Brain-workers have trouble with their breathing and food.

Everything opposite to happiness makes breathing difficult. Some children almost strangle when scolded; this is bad at mealtime or after meal until food is fully burned up or digested.

Increased or forced breathing can be practiced in connection with any kind of exercise. All one needs to do to be convinced is to try, and no more proof is needed. Get your lungs strong some way best suited to yourself. Miracles will follow. If your food makes trouble, don't eat so much, and not so often. Practice deep breathing after each meal, especially abdominal breathing if troubled with constipation. If belts are worn, use the kind that stretches or contains elastic.

If one is not well he is short-winded, whether he knows it or not. If not convinced, run around the block and ask someone to listen to your breathing. That is how one determines the health of a race horse. If the wind is good, then the health is generally good. Good breathing capacity and good health run parallel to each other. This is nature's way of right-living.

Besides poison food we eat, like aluminum salts, etc., there is a most alarming poison people breathe which goes by unnoticed, that is due to the burning of oil and gas with open flame. They burn the very life elements one needs and fill the house with poison gas or exhaust. Gas or kerosene ranges and heaters where the fumes are not carried to the chimney should not be used in the home. Why not keep the home healthful, and regain health at home instead of seeking health resorts?

It is a known fact that when people get sick in homes where gas is burned they seldom recover unless removed from such a home or unless different fuel is used for cooking. Generally the cooks get sick during the winter months. You can't fool nature by breathing poison for the life elements. In gas or oil you buy only a small part of the fuel; the bulk is life elements robbed from the home. Examine a gas burner; note the small hole for gas and the large opening for the life elements (air) to enter.

A pioneer from Pennsylvania went to Florida to work one winter. He had expected to see most of the people in good health, but upon returning he said: "I found more people with colds during the winter there than in Pennsylvania." The sunshine does no good unless one breathes it in; and if one does that he will be well in any state or country.

In warm states they don't need permanent heat, and depend more on open heaters. Inhaling this poison they often lose more health than they gain by the extra sunshine.

The lack of knowledge of the most important things of life—health, breathing, exercise and food—has built a most profitable business which has become a great racket.—H. M. Stoner, Pennsylvania.

Remarkable Case of Mistaken Death

◆ At Aligarh, India, a babe of seven days was thought to have died, and so was buried. Four hours later a servant was sent to make an offering of milk at the grave, a Hindu custom. As she knelt she heard a cry, rushed back, and told the father. He dug frantically, and was rewarded to find his child alive and crying. It is doubtful if another case like this ever occurred on earth, though there is not the least doubt that many humans have been buried alive, and may have even awakened and shouted for help, all to no avail.

Sage Honey for Cataract

◆ It has been stated that sage honey, and some other kinds, is beneficial in cases of cataract on the eyes. This treatment, however, does not bring about a permanent cure, giving only temporary relief. Other contributing causes, such as chronic constipation, must be overcome. Improving the general health also has a beneficial effect on the eyes in many cases. Consulting a reliable doctor is doubtless as important as seeing the eye specialist. Chiropractic, osteopathy or naturopathy may all prove helpful.

Getting Rid of the Cans

◆ My plan is this: After emptying a can, rinse it out, remove the bottom as you did the top, press the sides together flat, then insert the disks from the top and bottom and mash flat. Stack neatly in a box that closes. The cans, disposed of by this method, require little space and give off no odor.—Mrs. Herman Bryant, Ohio.

Ill Health Caused by Worry

◆ Dr. G. Canby Robinson, of the famous Johns Hopkins Hospital, at Baltimore, Maryland, claims that of 174 patients which showed up at his hospital for treatment 140 were worrying about something. Like proportions were found at the Presbyterian Hospital, New York, and the Medical Center, Boston.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Journey to Rome

● The prime minister has been to Rome, has had his talks with Mussolini, and apparently things are much as they were. The conversations occupied 2 hours 40 minutes. Those who fear Mr. Chamberlain's policy of appeasement and consider that he is no match for the cunning and forcefulness of the two dictators Hitler and Mussolini feel relieved that he has given nothing away. The result of the journey remains to be seen. That the British prime minister was welcomed by the people of Rome, and was welcomed by the Italian people, is indicative of their desire for peace between the greater nations of Europe: it has much the same significance as the demonstration of the German people in Munich when Mr. Chamberlain went there. The now noted umbrella seems to be a symbol: it and his manner of dress are in violent contrast to the sword and the uniform of the war-hungry politicians. Mr. Chamberlain and his companion Lord Halifax, foreign secretary, also visited the pope, and were received by him in the splendor of his palace. There also, it is reported, were merely the exchanges of friendly relationships. There is no question of the pope's pleasure in this visit; for the Roman Hierarchy wants the good will of Britain at this time when Roman Catholicism is being crowded in by the dictators. Pius XI was hoping presently to tell the great democracies of Britain and the United States of his love for them and of his admiration of democracy as a form of government. The dictators have realized that which most of the democratically governed peoples have not yet learned, that is, that the Papacy is a great political organization, and that if the dictators are to rule their people the Papacy must be subdued or got out of the way altogether. The Hierarchy is astute, with the cunning of Satan: it will seek the favor of the democracies and of the dictator states (it has a concordat with both), being all things to all men in pursuit of its aim to get control of the earth. The professed Protestant religious organizations have much blame upon them for this blindness of the people about Rome's purpose; for they exalt Rome as the first and greatest of the religious forces in the earth and acknowledge it as the mainstay in these days when the worship of God is being supplanted by the pursuit of pleasure or by the worship of the god of forces. The pope presented Mr. Chamberlain with a gold medal bearing on one side portraits of the two Englishmen whom he canonized a few years ago —the only Englishmen canonized since the Reformation; on the reverse side is a portrait of the pope, who fixed them as "saints" in "heaven". The pope said he kept the portraits of these men near to him and constantly invoked their prayers that such valiant defenders of the faith may be raised up in this day. Mr. Chamberlain is a Unitarian, but perhaps he may be led to try for the help of these "saints", though as a non-believer in the atonement of Jesus for the sin of the world he is not a Christian, and he needs to be converted before a Roman "saint" can aid his prayers. Perhaps now these "saints" will get busy on his conversion or an accommodation may be arranged.

On present showing it appears that the British premier and Mussolini will get closer together than either of them with Hitler: the interests of Britain and Italy are nearer each other than those at the Berlin end of the Rome-Berlin axis; and Mussolini has more humanity in him than the German Fuehrer understands.

Strife and Confusion

● Not only is the air over the oceans and continents filled with conflicting statements by the politicians, and, too, by the vituperations of some, but the homelands of the peoples are filled with them. Morning by morning the newspapers report or distort the overnight speeches of the politicians who most heartily differ both as to the effect of past policies and as to what ought to be done. Times of stress always bring violence of speech as well as action, normal to the conditions: a politician is a hero or a villain according to his partisan's or opponent's reactions. Some politicians believe in administering their medicines by doses; some are like surgeons: they believe in the knife. Perhaps both are useful in their world.

It is now widely admitted that the Government departments which were responsible for the recent air-raid preparations acted like

TOP

men in a panic. Criticism, especially of things in the past, is a comparatively cheap and easy matter; but there is no question that the £50,000,000 expended by the Government was almost wasted. The gas masks are gone, and the hurriedly dug small trenches are pitiable things when contemplated as shelters against air attacks. Steel is being ordered in large quantities with the expectation of having some real protection against the devastating bombs now allowed as a future certainty. No one knows when the dread thing may happen; many think the next few months will not go past without the outbreak of war; others are sure that the possible enemies of Britain are not in position to undertake what must be a certain victory or their own destruction. The astrologers, aided by the popular press for circulation purposes, have it both ways: according to these stargazers and prognosticators war is going to come soon, and it is not. You take your choice according to the paper you buy. The newspapers are pandering to the credulity of foolish people: at present there is something of a craze for the daily news of the stars. Most of the news is probably made up at a desk in the newspaper office, stated according to the mentality of the persons who make up the "readings".

Industrial Conscription

A Fleet Street journalist who is a prospective Labor candidate for Parliament has been speaking plainly about the Government's voluntary national service registration. He declares that its agreement, made under some pressure, to have its scheme made voluntary for three months as a trial is nothing but a sham. Venturing, he says, on the danger line of the Official Service Acts, he avers that the Government in agreeing to give their proposals a trial for three months on a voluntary basis deliberately arranged that the system could not be successful, because of delays in organization which would inevitably prevent such a system from having a chance to prove itself before the compulsory phase must become operative. As the Government has a majority that will do its bidding, and very many of the party ready supporters of compulsory service, there seems to be little doubt that within a few months there will be in Britain a compulsory enrolling of labor and of all persons able to take up some form of service for the interests of the State. The Labor man says, "There remain very few weeks before every man and woman will be forced to enlist in some form of Government service, foregoing all their industrial rights, forfeiting all their social privileges, and sacrificing their individual liberty. The right to work where they like will be taken from trade unionists; the right to shop where they like will be lost to co-operators; the right to print what they like will be taken from the press; the right to speak what they think will be denied to preachers . . . in a few weeks' time such freedom will sustain the fiercest attack ever known in the history of this country."

Thunder from the Left

The two big literary guns of the Left, H. G. Wells and J. B. Priestly, are in action. Mr. Wells, the seer, sees a great revulsion of feeling coming against the present so-called "National Government" and its policy of appeasement of the two dictators of central and southern Europe, and because of its dilatoriness in enacting measures for the relief and betterment of the people; also, as he believes, because of the growing conviction that the members of the Government have not sufficient mental equipment to take the care of the great interests in their hands. He prophesies an early sweeping election that will clear the ground of them and give place and power to a government which really represents the people and their needs. Mr. Priestly is as definite in what he has to say about the apparent recklessness of the Government and their determination to keep the Right people in the Right place. In the meantime the Labor party is entering into labor. It is not united, and, fearful of losing what Labor has gained for itself in its long years of struggle with capitalism, it refuses to combine with those who are not of its party though as much opposed to the continuance of the present National Government as it is. However, Sir Stafford Cripps, perhaps its most able man, has thrown a bombshell into the camp by making a direct appeal apart from the leaders of the party, and it may be that he will emerge as leader of a united party which can show some promise of realizing Mr. Wells' vision.

Latest news from the war conditions of Europe are the reorganization of the German army, and that Hitler is again mobilizing it, this time for its Spring exercises with some concentration on the western front, an action which will set France on the jump and surely keep Britain on the war dance. Also

TOP

Franco got his big prize, Barcelona, with the only certain result: an early end of his rebellion. This is a great victory for the Italians, who are greatly rejoiced, for the German gunmen, for Franco's Moors, and for him, the "great Christian gentleman"; for the British Catholic press and for Roman Catholicism in general. What it is to be for the conquered and in its repercussions through Europe remains to be seen.

"God's Money"

● A preacher of the Church of Scotland told the members of its General Assembly that they, the clergy, should take up a new attitude about money; they should stop talking about it in the "old mealy-mouthed way". It should be demanded; "the money is there; it is God's money, and God's church is needing it; the church is not getting it, but other things are, and the church must just get it . . . the necessity is staring us in the face." More church buildings are required to keep up the establishment. That complaint is common to all the religious systems: they are in the same condition as the nations whose population is lessening. Presumably moral pressure will be put on such congregations as are now supporting the big buildings these organizations have erected and maintain at heavy expense, made harder to bear by reason of the cost of the parson and his manse. The system is a costly one at any time. Expecting to continue to be able to milk the flocks the religious organizations have taken the way used by the big banks and insurance corporations: they have erected big and imposing structures, professedly for the glory of God, but actually for their own glory. The God whom they profess to worship did not call on them to do this for Him, and as professed disciples of Jesus and in the 'true apostolic succession' they ought to have known better than copy Rome and try to impose on the world. If they were of God's church the call for money would not be made; the "churches" would never have been more than convenient meeting places. Here, then, is the way out of their difficulty. Let them realize on their church buildings, and let their preachers become disciples of Jesus copying the way of the apostles, and their troubles would be dropped overnight. This course they will never take; they will never be got to believe it to be the right way. Jesus said of such as they, "How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?" (John 5:44) The big church buildings, with the dogmas they represent, and the big and little preachers (as such) will perish together. These men can see the red light which means a stoppage in their run, but they shut their eyes to the red light of the warning which is continually being shown to them. But as to that it may be said they are color-blind, and they have no hesitancy in saying that those who warn them are crazed.

"Moral Rearmament"

● This is one of the catchwords now in current use. It is used mostly by that oil and water combination of religion and morals and worldly wisdom known as the "Oxford Group", whose chief representative is Frank Buchman. Perhaps it is Frank's coinage; for it appears to have had its birth at a conference of Grouppers who met in Switzerland in September. The weed-end around September 11 is somewhat marked: Hitler was waiting for the British premier's visit to Munich; the small "anti-God congress"—about which the Roman Catholics made so much noise for their own ends—was being held in London; the Groupers were morally rearming in Switzerland, and, outstandingly, Judge Rutherford called the world to FACE THE FACTS. The meaning of the term "moral rearmament" is about as elusive as the dogmas of the Group, which is in no way connected with the city of Oxford or its colleges. That it is attractive to some is apparent; for it has numerous "sharers" throughout the earth. It is surely an unlimited society; for Hitler is one of Mr. Buchman's friends, and Himmler, one of the chiefs of that terrible organization, is a Grouper. One wonders what sins he confesses when he is in a sharers' meeting. That it is not of God, nor has any relation to Christ, is apparent to those who know Christ, and that it has no use for the Word of God can be seen by any person who compares its claims and practices with the Scriptures. It claims to bring its sharers, those who have experienced a "change", into direct relationship with God; and it is claimed that God accepts all these as they claim His guidance and leave their minds open for His direction for all business affairs and all other matters of life. Jesus said, 'No man cometh to the Father but by me,' and none can find God or have any access to Him except in His appointed way.—John 14:6.

TOP

Popes Pius IX and Pius XII

POPE PIUS IX, noted for his severity and perfidy, for the utterance of the dogma of the "immaculate conception", for the claim to infallibility, for the re-establishment of the Inquisition, for the shooting or decapitation of 500 Roman citizens, for the destruction of the Roman constitution which he had guaranteed, for his unreserved surrender to the Jesuits, and for the fact that he was the last one of the popes to hold both temporal and spiritual rule (until 1929), and was the first pope ever to have visited America.

Giovanni Maria Mastai Ferretti (Pius IX), though alleged to be of Jewish descent, became a priest in 1819, at which time he was 27 years of age, and four years later, in 1823 and 1824, served as auditor to the apostolic delegate Muzi, at Santiago, Chile. Having been a Freemason in his youth, he visited the Freemasons at Philadelphia, Pa., U. S. A., on his return to Italy in the summer of 1825. If memory serves correctly, one pope was expelled from the Freemasons; and this may have been the one.—See Judge Rutherford's book *Enemies*, pages 254-257.

Pope Pius XII, Eugenio Pacelli, is also noted for his severity. This severity was mentioned twice in the first account of his selection, as published in the New York *World-Telegram* of March 2, 1939. How about re-establishing the Inquisition?

As Cardinal Pacelli, Pope Pius XII is accredited (under Gasparri) with bringing about the accord between Mussolini and the Vatican which re-established the temporal power of the pope, February 11, 1929. Will he be as totally under Jesuit control as Pius IX? The principal feature of his trip to America was the reception of a degree at the Jesuit Fordham University, in New York.

The *World-Telegram* erred in its headline, "Pius XII is the first pontiff ever to have seen America," as above shown.

There is no doubt that Pacelli is right on his toes. Six feet tall, and of a long-lived family, he is a devotee of the airplane, and went all over the United States in one when here in 1936. That he will "move heaven and earth" to bring all mankind into complete submission and subjection goes without saying.

RELIABLE INFORMATION

Because the magazine CONSOLATION is not controlled by big business, not influenced by politics, nor intimidated by religionists, you can depend on what you read in its columns as being a sincere and honest effort to convey the truth. *Consolation* speaks boldly and fearlessly, and it has no apology to make to those who are offended by what they read in it. *Consolation* is published for honest people, who want to know the truth even though it hurts, because to continue in error works to one's injury.

Perhaps you think *Consolation* presents a dark picture of conditions in the earth. As a matter of fact, the present world is in a terrible state and there's no use trying to cover it up. There is hope in God's Kingdom alone. People who are sick and tired of the way things are going will receive much comfort and consolation in learning about a righteous government, soon to be established on the earth, that will bring peace, prosperity, security and life to those who are of good will. Those who want to know more about that righteous government will find Judge Rutherford's page, appearing in each issue of *Consolation*, of special interest.

If you are not a regular subscriber, fill out the coupon below and begin your subscription at once. Don't miss another issue.

CONSOLATION, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Begin my subscription for *Consolation* at once. Enclosed find remittance of $1.00 [$1.25 in countries outside of U. S. A.], which covers a period of one year.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

Are You Aware of What Is Going On in America?

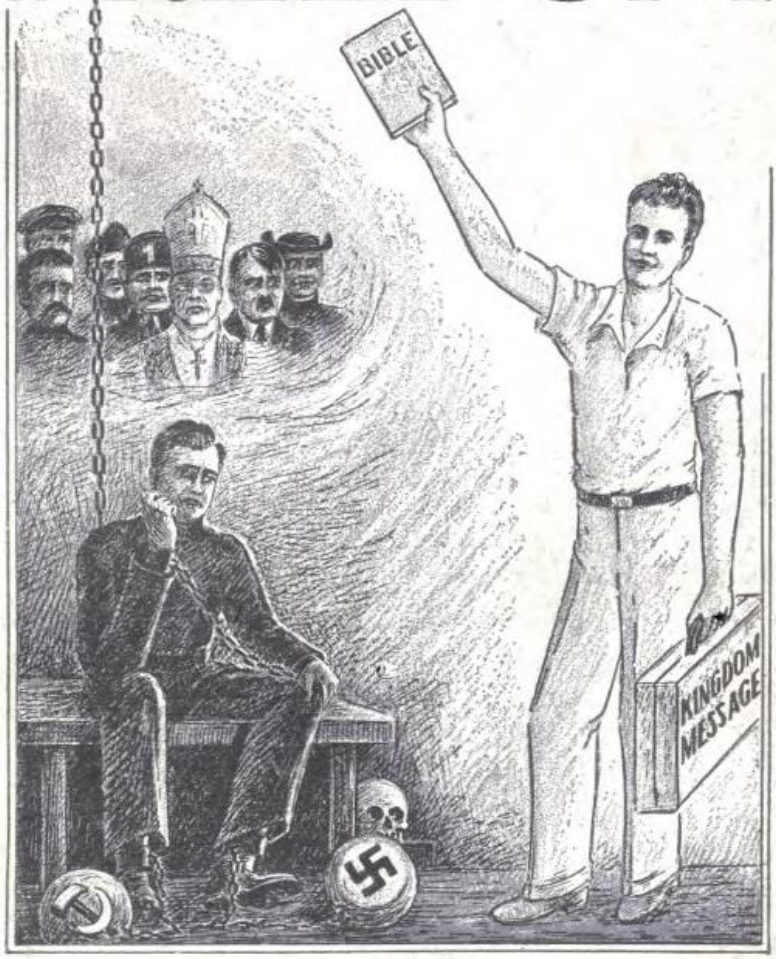
Read this excerpt from Judge Rutherford's new booklet, which speaks for itself:

"Calmly now consider the length to which Fascist-Hierarchy rule has advanced in America: Catholic priests boldly declare that the government of the United States shall be seized in 1940; threaten to compel the United States Supreme Court to obey the demands of the Hierarchy; threaten to amend or destroy the Constitution as best suits the convenience of the Hierarchy; threaten Protestants with violence who dare oppose the Hierarchy.

" . . . a Catholic bishop arrogantly threatens the president of the United States unless he conforms to the will of the Hierarchy. The public press and many radio stations are browbeaten into silence as against the Hierarchy's crooked work; Protestant clergy have been induced to remain silent; the Jews are frightened into submission and silence; and now the only class of men on earth who have faith and courage to tell the truth are persecuted, imprisoned, threatened, their peaceable assemblies broken up, and their freedom of worship and freedom of speech denied! Does it not appear that liberties of the American people are about all gone?"

For complete proof of the above statements, read FASCISM OR FREEDOM. If you love liberty, justice, peace and life itself, you should study this new booklet. Mailed anywhere, 5c a copy.

FASCISM OR FREEDOM



The Watch Tower
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me *Fascism or Freedom.*

Enclosed find contribution of 5c.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



SPRING PLOWING

Vol. XX No. 510
*
April 5, 1939
*
Published Every
Other Wednesday

AMERICA BEING JESUITIZED (2)
AS TO BURNING BOOKS
CHURCH DEMOCRACY

Five Cents a Copy
*
One Dollar a Year
*
$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

America Becoming Jesuitized (Part 2)	3
"Feed 'Em and Vote 'Em"	5
"Duplicity and Inertia"	6
Deliberately Advocates Conspiracy	8
A Dangerous System	9
Promoter of What?	10
"Nazi Tactics"	11
The New Government	12
As to the Burning of Books	12
Lander Gets Religious	13
Belligerent Blindness	14
Italy	15
South America	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Church Democracy	17
Does a Cripple Have Rights?	20
Under the Totalitarian Flag	21
Who May Read the Scriptures?	21
New Jersey	23
Natural Phenomena	24
Treasury	25
Polarized Light	26
Invention	27
British Comment	28
Voices	28
Arrogant Assumption	29
"Holy Water" for the Donkeys	30
Agriculture	31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President	Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President	Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer	Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

A Casual Acquaintance



The man with the suitcase chased the train to the end of the platform, but failed to catch it. As he slowly walked back, mopping his brow, an interested onlooker said: "Miss the train?"

"Oh, not much," was the reply. "You see, I never got to know it very well!"

Could Have Tried, Anyway

"I wish you'd help me with this problem, Dad," said a small boy struggling with his homework.

"Can't, Son," said Dad from behind his paper; "it wouldn't be right."

"I don't suppose it would," said the boy, "but you might have tried."

How He Got a Handout

Housewife: You look strong enough to work and earn your living, but still you seem to prefer begging.

Tramp: I know, Madam. And you are beautiful enough to go on the stage, but evidently you prefer a simple home life.

Skilled Mechanic

Employer: Are you a thoroughly trained mechanic?

Applicant: Yes, sir. I've had six years' experience in the Ford works.

Employer: What did you do there?

Applicant: I screwed on nut 369.

In the Emergency

A doctor had an urgent call from a man who said his son had swallowed a fountain pen. "I'll come at once," said the doctor. "What are you doing in the meantime?" "Using a pencil," was the answer.

Gifts in Season

Little Ikey: Fader, can I haf a penny for ice-cream? I'm so hot.

Father: Dot vould be a vaste of monny, my poy. I'll tell you a ghost story. Dot vill make your blood run cold.

Cheered the Judge

"You're home early from the court, Mrs. Murphy."

"They shoved me out for clappin' when me 'usband got three months."

—Sydney *Bulletin*.

CONSOLATION

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 5, 1939 | Number 510

America Becoming Jesuitized *(In Two Parts—Part 2)*



PRIEST COUGHLIN, of Royal Oak, Michigan, is stirring up anti-Semitism in the United States. He asserted that the Russian Revolution was financed by American Jewish bankers, and that the United States Secret Service had documents proving his statements to be true. This was denied by responsible heads of the Secret Service, as well as by Kerensky and Trotsky. Coughlin's followers picketed radio stations refusing Coughlin's talks because of his attack on the Jews. The New York *Post* printed, in parallel columns, extracts from Coughlin's talks and those of Goebbels, Jesuit-trained and actor-pummeled propaganda minister of Nazidom, showing striking similarities. At the Nazi German-American Bund meeting held at Madison Square Garden, New York, February 20, the mention of Coughlin's name was followed by "the greatest ovation of the night".

Cardinal Mundelein, archbishop of Chicago, issued a statement that Coughlin is not a spokesman of the Catholic Church. One is prompted to inquire when a priest is or is not a spokesman of the Catholic Church. Something's wrong. Surely after twenty-three years of education a priest ought to know something about the views of the totalitarian church which he represents.

A Catholic, writing to the Cleveland *News*, wonders why the Hierarchy in America puts up with Coughlin's unpriestly activities. It has the power to put a stop to them, instead of merely saying they do not represent the church. Is the Hierarchy waiting to see which way the wind blows?

Joseph Bono, of Brooklyn, N. Y., was given six months in prison for pasting up offensive anti-Jewish stickers. He claimed he did it for Walter Ogden of the so-called "Christian front". "Reverend Father" Ogden says that the man who gets the six months in jail told a lie. Somebody lied, no doubt. Anti-Semitism is a feature of Jesuit-Fascism.

Just after McNamara, one of his stooges, threatened to shoot to kill if Jehovah's witnesses listened to a Bible discourse broadcast from London, the pope told the people of New Orleans that "the Catholic is necessarily the champion of true human liberties". The idea back of this is that no one else than a Catholic should have any liberties at all. The liberties of others are not true, and they are not human. It is all so simple, and so like the Devil.

One-sided Freedom of Speech

One-sided freedom of speech is not the American idea. In this connection the Portland *Oregonian* said:

> There is no such thing as establishment of liberty of speech for one school of thought and not for others. Once the principle is established that the mouths of your enemies may be stopped, that also establishes the principle that your mouth may be stopped. It is written into the constitution of this nation that liberty exists—that peaceful assembly is permissible. That provision must be defended to the death. Here in Portland there was a case in point Sunday night when a priest in official garb brought about a near-riot in the public auditorium by his heckling of a rally for loyalist Spain. He did force the adjournment of the meeting. And yet this same priest and his sympathizers well know that if their side in the controversy were to hold a peaceful meeting which the other side tried to break up, the intruders would be beaten or the police called in.

Egged on by a priest, 150 anarchists of the Roman variety attacked an itinerant preacher at Ypsilanti, Michigan, chased men and women out of his tent, caused the injury of several women, tore down and burned the tent and had the police escort the preacher out of town. Nobody was arrested, of course.

Despite the fact that the police were notified a day in advance that a riot would be

TOP

staged in front of a 5- and 10-cent store, they did not arrive at the scene until every window had been smashed, causing damage estimated at $500. Nobody was arrested. What was back of this?

Of the crooks that cleaned out the city of Waterbury, Connecticut, 88.8 percent were Roman Catholics; 24 out of 27. Presumably they had the right kind of education.

Red Masses for Judges



The state within a state, the Jesuit-Hierarchy, received one more upward thrust at Philadelphia when that city had its first "Judges and Lawyers' Mass", known as a "Red Mass".

At a Red Mass at Washington, D. C., Archbishop John T. McNicholas condemned "atheistic totalitarian governments". Members of the Cabinet, Supreme Court and Congress attended this Roman Catholic ceremony. Non-Catholic judges and lawyers frequently attend these masses, which are said to have been introduced at the request of judges in France who sought "spiritual light". The kind of spiritual light the judges get is indicated in the outrageous treatment accorded Jehovah's witnesses by Catholic judges who circumvent the plain intent of the law to interfere with these humble servants of Almighty God.

Just before his election as governor of California Culbert L. Olson took his hat in hand and called on Archbishop Cantwell, who received him graciously. An organization called "Constitutional Democracy of California, Inc.," circulated a folder calling attention to this fact, and the further fact that "Senator Olson's labor platform conforms with Encyclicals of Leo XIII and Pius XI". It also mentioned, just incidentally, of course, that Olson's eldest son married a "fine Catholic girl and their children are being reared according to the usual Church contract" which requires that they be raised Catholics.

Those who wish to believe that the pope (and the Hierarchy, and the Jesuits) is not in politics are puzzled to note instances like the foregoing and the case of Simon W. Gerson, assistant to the president of Manhattan Borough, whom the Roman Catholic organizations of New York city and Brooklyn sought to have removed, claiming he is a Communist.

It is of interest here to note the following, by Drew Pearson and Robert S. Allen, in the Philadelphia *Record:*

> There is one diplomat whom Roosevelt will not oust from the service, no matter how ardently the State Department may wish it. He is Antonio C. Gonzales, American minister to Ecuador, who has been kicked all around. Gonzales is an American citizen only by the accident that his Cuban parents were in the United States when he was born. Completely Latin by blood and temperament, he refers to Latin Americans, with whom he is supposed to promote good neighborliness, in a slighting manner. Partly because of that, the State Department transferred him from Panama to more distant Ecuador, hoping he would be eased out of the service. But the White House has decreed that Gonzales must have another post. Inside reason: Gonzales was appointed with the approval of Patrick Cardinal Hayes, of New York.

At San Juan, Puerto Rico, U. S. troops from the Sixty-fifth Infantry were ordered out as a "guard of honor" to an outdoor mass on El Morro Field. It would be interesting to know why U. S. troops (many of whom are not Catholic) should be ordered out for any such occasion.

The "Reverend Father" William R. Arnold is chief of chaplains of the United States Army, the first Roman Catholic to occupy that position.

Every honor that a president of the United States could bestow upon a religionist, whether constitutionally or otherwise, was shown Cardinal Mundelein on the occasion of his visit to Rome sometime before the death of Pius XI. These honors were well understood, both here and in Europe, to have political significance. They constituted a studied effort to "build up" the cardinal as a representative of the Roman Catholic American Hierarchy.*

Prominent Catholic Business Leaders



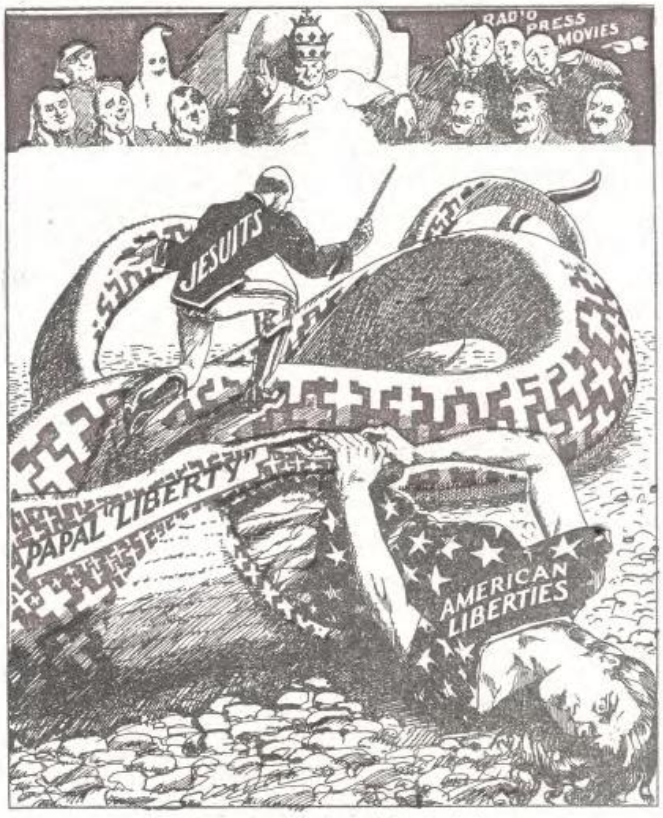
Some prominent Catholic business leaders are Samuel T. Bledsoe, president of the Santa Fe Railroad System; James A. Farrell, president of the United States Steel Corporation; William M. Barrett, president of the Adams Express Company; Cornelius F. Kelley, president of the Anaconda Copper Company; the late Clarence H. Mackay, president of the Postal Telegraph Cable Company; and Charles M. Schwab, chairman of the board of the Bethlehem Steel Corporation.

* See "Selling Out the United States" in *Consolation* 501.

TOP

In the undeclared labor war of 1937 about 7,000 men were mobilized as guards, patrolmen, deputy sheriffs, policemen and militia, and were armed with munitions costing $141,000, most of it paid for by the steel companies. The war cost the taxpayers of the cities and counties where it was carried on $190,000, but it cost the steel companies in two states alone $4,144,000. Part of the ammunition of the Youngstown Sheet and Tube Company consisted of eight machine guns, 452 revolvers, 314 pistols and 190 shotguns. Also, they had $10,000 worth of tear gas.

The American Guardian of March 11, 1938, reports that the Senate Civil Liberties Committee revealed that big business has a high command of 207 firms which lead in union-fighting activities, industrial espionage, purchase of tear gas, and contributions to every Fascist enemy of civil liberties in the United States. They purchase 60 percent of the tear gas and are the largest users of spy services. The list of names is that of the largest business concerns in the country. The total of salaries of such of their officers receiving more than $50,000 a year mounts up to $88,754,009.



America's horrid finish

"Feed 'Em and Vote 'Em"

The advantages of feeding and voting the people (now at its apex in the New Deal racket in the billions—America's finish) was well understood by the former Tammany régime of New York city, whose fame spread to the ends of the earth, as is indicated by the following from the Manchester *Guardian* of September 9, 1938:

No one knows exactly how much Tammany Hall cost New York when it was in control. A rough idea may be gained from the fact that when Tammany was in power it cost about twice as much per capita to govern New York as was spent in London, a city nearly identical in size. This comparison should be adjusted because of differences in the cost of living in the two countries, and there may have been some slight difference in the service rendered in the two municipalities. There are few careful observers, however, who do not believe that Tammany Hall and its allied machines in other parts of New York city stole or wasted from £40,000,000 to £60,000,000 annually.

A steamship company might pay for the privilege of using some of the city-owned docks; the builder of a skyscraper would find that he could not get his plans approved or his building erected until he had paid £1,000 or £5,000 to "a friend" of the inspector. Those who sold supplies to the city took it for granted that their bills should be increased by 10 or 15 percent, the difference being returned in cash to the officials who acted as purchasing agents.

New York has a large population of Catholics, particularly those of Irish or Italian racial stock, and the Church and Tammany have always been closely parallel in purpose. The Catholic Church in the United States is today more politically conscious than it has ever been; the United States has never had a Catholic party, but may be on the eve of such a development. As long as Tammany exists at all there is always the possibility that it may return to power. Few believe, however, that it would ever go back to the old days of wholesale bribery and extortion, when the city's streets were filthy because no one bothered to keep them clean, when the death-rate was high because to keep it down was too much trouble.

At this point, Dr. Charles Fleischer's remarks in the Detroit *Times* of April 24, 1938, are apropos. He said:

In America, the old army game as practiced by Tammany was "Feed 'em and vote 'em!" And now look at Tammany—the leader as demoralized as the led—and the fed! Under present conditions in Washington, Tammany is out-Tammany-ized. Tammany fed and voted relatively few. Washington feeds—and hopes to vote—millions! The easiest way—and the most disastrous!

TOP

In view of the extreme pressure exercised by various departments of the Government, it is really remarkable that there is still so much of liberty in the United States. It is well known that in many parts of the country WPA workers have been given to understand that in order to keep their jobs they must vote for the party in power.

The Brookings Institution estimates that there are 250 Government press agents in Washington, with yearly salaries totaling $717,000. They are called by all kinds of peculiar names, administrative assistants, secretaries, statistical experts, etc., and one is listed as a motorcycle messenger. In three months in the campaign year of 1936 these industrious persons sent out 4,700 news releases. They wanted to keep their jobs and so were trying to sell the present Government to the people.

In confidential instructions to field workers the WPA administration, not satisfied with the foregoing publicity, advised the selection and use of at least one capable, experienced newspaperman of extensive managerial experience, whose business it should be and is to meet editors and reporters and get them to publish the correct Government slant to the news.

The same confidential instructions boosted speakers, before assemblies and over the radio. During the campaign of 1936 the WPA programs were used on 500 stations. One WPA official frankly admitted,

> The objective here, as with our movies, is to sell the WPA spending program as a sound, economic investment.

In other words, the gentleman in question wished to eat regularly, and it looked to him as if he would be more certain of that happy way of spending his time if he did all possible to keep his job.

American Middle Classes Slipping



Hitherto the strength of America has been in the great numbers in its so-called middle classes, and in their evident prosperity. These classes are shrinking in numbers and in financial strength. The proof of this is furnished by students of the stock brokerage business in New York who have come to the conclusion that there is no other reasonable explanation of the changes that took place in the New York stock market in 1937 than that there are great numbers of persons, once active and interested buyers of stocks, who no longer have either the money or the disposition to buy stocks.

With 11,344,239 unemployed the United States has seven times as many unemployed as Britain, and thirty times as many as France. Unemployment increased in 11 out of 23 major countries in the three months ending October 1, 1938, as compared with the same period in 1937.

Where the Hierarchy through its agents and sympathizers has a strong hold upon the political régime conditions approximate those existing in Jersey City, strongly Roman Catholic. Says C. V. R. Thompson in the London *Daily Express:*

> The dead of Jersey City are politically active years after they are buried, and, funnily enough, they always vote for Hague. With efficient ward-heelers, with rewards of well-paid sinecures for loyal helpers, with secret reports from his spies on the activities of every opponent, Frank Hague has power to spare. In one ward in a recent election the result of the poll was: For Hague, 2,350; against Hague, 1.
>
> To pay for this political machinery Hague has to tax the poor people of Jersey City. It costs four times more to run Jersey City than boss-ridden Kansas City, a town four times its size.

"Duplicity and Inertia"

The Nation of January 21, 1939, contains the following, which shows how the Jesuit-Hierarchy influence in America is making itself felt on behalf of Fascism in Spain:

> The combination of duplicity and inertia that has led the democratic powers to lend at least passive aid to the destruction of democracy in Spain is one of the most shameful crimes of the shameful age in which we live. The American people cannot afford to be partners any longer in the tragic farce of "non-intervention", and the Administration must summon up all its courage and propose repeal of the embargo or confess that the brave words of the president's message to Congress ring untrue on the hard counter of deed and fact. It is no secret that the only real obstacle to repeal of the embargo is Catholic pressure. The leadership of the church is deliberately attempting to nullify the expressed pro-Loyalist sentiment of a majority of the American people. Few campaigns in recent years have been as hysterical or as bitter as that now being conducted to prevent the lifting of the embargo. Many leading Catholic papers are devoting their entire issues almost exclusively to the Spanish question, and despite the plain fact, revealed by the Gallup and other polls, that most Americans favor the republic, the Catholic press has the effrontery to declare that the movement

TOP

against the embargo is Communist-inspired and to attempt to stigmatize all the leaders of the pro-Loyalist movement as "red".

The Roman Hierarchy keeps a list of books which its adherents may not read, or may read only by special permission. That, however, does not serve the purposes of the world-wide "educational" program they are conducting. Hence a move is now made to take over the book trade. The ostensible object is to save the youth from reading obscene books. On the surface it seems fair, but in view of the disclosures of the conditions in the monasteries in Germany (and lately in the Netherlands) it would seem preferable to let youth do its own selecting, with the counsel of their parents. Here it is of interest to note that the Jesuits frown upon sex education, desiring to keep the consideration of such subjects under their own control by means of the confessional.

The Hierarchy describe Judge Rutherford's book *Enemies* as obscene because it applies to religion the Scriptural stigma of adultery and harlotry. They would like to stop the circulation of Judge Rutherford's books altogether.

Efforts to Suppress Truth



In his address to the Catechetical Congress of the Confraternity of Christian Doctrine of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, held at Hartford, Connecticut, in 1938, the "Most Reverend Father" Thomas T. Toolen, bishop of Mobile, Alabama, explained:

We could make America Catholic if Catholics had the zeal of the followers of Rutherford.

Judge Rutherford's books have attained a circulation of more than 275,000,000 copies. Select any page at random and you will usually find several Scripture citations or quotations, and often many. The New York Bible Society report shows that in the 128 years of their existence they have put out 22,220,704 Bibles, testaments and Bible excerpts, or about 8 percent of the output, for only 20 years, of the Society of which Judge Rutherford is the president. Anybody should be able to see the hand of God in such figures.

Meanwhile, proponents of religion, recognizing the justice of the charges laid against the hypocritical practice, fear the presentation of the Truth, which, as Jesus stated, can never harm one who does what is right. Here the following from *The Daily Hawk-Eye Gazette* (Burlington, Iowa) of March 22, 1938, is of interest:

The Reverend Richard Felix, of the Benedictine order from Pilot Grove, Mo., told over 300 members of the Knights of Columbus at a dinner at St. John's auditorium last evening that if the anti-Christian propaganda, especially virulent against the Catholic religion, being circulated in America and other lands by the organization known as "Jehovah's witnesses" led by a Judge Rutherford, is not combatted to the limit, suppression of religion, as now witnessed in Russia, Germany and Mexico, may happen here.

Supervision of the Radio



The free publication of news by any means could hardly go unchallenged by the Jesuit-Hierarchy system. Hence the radio must be watched.

Mr. Sheehy, the same Mr. Sheehy that is the "Reverend Doctor Father" Maurice S. Sheehy, of the Catholic University's department of religion, knows who is running the United States, or who think they are running it. It's Sheehy and his friends. Referring to a decayed exhibition of Adam and Eve given over the National Broadcasting Company by Don Ameche and Mae West he threatened that if the Federal Communications Commission did not investigate "we shall shortly have a new lot of commissioners".

In a lengthy letter to the National Broadcasting Company the Federal Communications Commission scolds away for several pages (and properly enough, too) at that institution for permitting the salacious broadcast by Mae West and Don Ameche burlesquing Adam and Eve. The Commission tells the Broadcasting Company that this slap on the wrist is all the punishment they shall receive, but that it has it in for 59 stations that carried the program because they did not conduct their stations "in the public interest". But the Commission itself does not conduct its own work "in the public interest". It received a petition of 2,600,000 signers who wanted to hear a debate over the radio between Judge Rutherford and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and it was so afraid of the Bible truth, and so apprehensive as to the fate of its "brass check", that it did not dare to so much as cheep. What grounds has a coward for accusing another of moral breakdown?

The Roman Hierarchy greatly fears the enlightening effect of the radio. It is in favor

TOP

of restrictive rules, but realizes the necessity of cloaking its aims with plausible arguments of "guarding the public interest". It applauds sentiments like those expressed by the chairman of the Federal Communications Commission, who said:

> Should there ever be an attempt here by anyone to so debase radio as to use it as an instrument of racial or religious persecution, the Communications Commission would employ every resource it has to prevent any such shocking offense. President Roosevelt would, of course, support us to the limit in such a stand. He has consistently sought the safeguarding of radio as an instrument of democracy, never to be used to injure any racial, religious or other group.

Those who had the privilege of hearing Judge Rutherford's courageous, truthful and powerful address from London on the widely advertised lecture "Face the Facts" will see at once the terror of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in the way in which it put the matter before the public through its press. The language of Judge Rutherford's address was entirely Scriptural, but the Hierarchy said, "Rutherford's Address at London Hits New Low in Billingsgate Filth." This vicious misrepresentation of a Scriptural address reveals the Hierarchy's attitude toward Scriptural truth.

Deliberately Advocates Conspiracy



In its issue of September 16, 1938, *The Catholic Columbian*, Columbus, Ohio, deliberately advocates conspiracy against the radio stations WBNS and WJR for carrying the lectures of Judge Rutherford from London, and tells how to boycott advertisers and to make illegal threats. *The Columbian* has no fears of violating the laws of the United States, or the laws of Ohio, or even the laws of common decency. To all these laws it is entirely immune.

Because they feared that the truth would be told about their ungodly racket, and the nickels and dimes would stop coming in, "Reverend Father" Gabriel Gorman, C.P., of St. Gabriel's monastery, Boston, Mass., and his priests, on the morning of October 2, 1938, told all congregations to call up WORL and urge that Judge Rutherford be cut off the air. This conspiracy, illegal, un-American, cowardly, and typically Vaticanish, was carried out to the letter, and as soon as the complaints began to come in from the people who do not use their own brains the manager of WORL concluded not to use his either and the discourse "FASCISM OR FREEDOM: Which Shall We Have?" one of the most important addresses ever given, was cut off.

The information comes in a National Catholic dispatch from Columbus, Ohio, appearing in the Catholic press and stating in so many words the decision: "Clergymen asked to pass on talks of Rutherford." What the clergymen will say could be written for them beforehand. It is like asking the Jewish high priest and his fellow hypocrites what they would do with Jesus.

The Hierarchy Press

The claim is made that the Catholic press in the United States has a circulation of nearly nine million, that there are 4,631 Catholic publications, and that among these are 121 weekly newspapers. This is a greatly exaggerated estimate of the extent and influence of the Roman Catholic press. Intelligent Catholics are not particularly interested in the censored news and articles carried in these sectarian publications. Many of these "Catholic publications" are church papers of local interest and are read by but few, while others are advertising sheets, containing pleas for money for this or that religious racket. After a while the milking process becomes monotonous. The Hierarchy often bemoans the fact that so few Catholics read their papers.

While the Hierarchy has a press and press service of its own in America, that does not stop them from trying to influence, control or censor papers read by others than Catholics, as is evident from the foregoing items and the examples that follow.

Westbrook Pegler, honest Catholic, regarded by many as America's ablest columnist, had the courage to stand by the legitimate government of Spain. This was too much for the Cleveland *Press*, which was aware of the Jesuit-Hierarchy attitude on the subject. So Pegler's column was omitted that day with the explanation, "Due to transmission delay there will be no column today." Afterwards it was disclosed that the "transmission delay" was at the desk of the editor!

Propaganda Plus



Numerous magazines have carried articles about the pope and the Vatican which to all intents and purposes were written from the Catholic viewpoint, and were

TOP

highly favorable to the Hierarchy and its claims. An example is the article on "The Vatican" that appeared in *Life*, December 26, 1938. One wonders how many Protestants wrote *Life* in protest against this kind of propaganda, referring to the thing the pope sits on as the "Throne of St. Peter", and which says, "The man who now occupies the awesome chair of St. Peter was, until 1918, a scholar of limited ecclesiastical fame." The article should have been marked "For Catholics Only", or "Advertisement". It certainly was not news or information presented in an impartial way.

The Pathfinder, which has not hesitated to print slurring remarks about Judge Rutherford and the work of Jehovah's witnesses, is giving space to outright Catholic propaganda disguised as news, setting forth as fact the peculiar tenets of Catholicism. Here is a sample:

At 81, Pius is old and sick and tired. His mind, however, is as lucid as ever, his reasoning as subtle, and his courage as bold as on the day when he tackled Monte Rosa's icy flanks. Against the military might of Hitler's Germany he has pitted the spiritual might of the Papacy, which traces its authority back through 260 Popes to St. Peter. In an increasingly materialistic world, Pius XI reminds mankind that dictators have died and their kingdoms crumbled, while the Roman Catholic Church, 20 centuries old, still thrives.

Another magazine that has been subjected to censorship and control is *Ken*, which started out bravely enough to be a news magazine, but soon pulled in its horns.

Misplaced Confidence

Unfortunately too many Catholics still place implicit confidence in their religious leaders, and take such statements as the foregoing seriously, viewing those who would be their benefactors as their worst enemies, and failing to recognize who are their enemies. Few Catholics read the Bible, though permitted to do so, and even encouraged by certain of their own co-religionists.

The John Murphy Company, Catholic publishers, Baltimore, Maryland, offers for sale 27 editions of the *Douay* Bible, ranging in price from $1.50 to $18.00. These Bibles are "Endorsed by Cardinals O'Connell, Hayes, Dougherty and Mundelein" and advertised in a folder entitled "Why Catholics Should Read the Bible". Some of the statements in the circular are as follows:

The Church takes her teaching from the Bible and from Tradition, but primarily from the Bible. . . . If Catholics are to have the true spirit of their religion, and the true Christian spirit altogether, and if they are to impart the same to their children, they cannot dispense with the reading of the Bible, but must make it a part and parcel of their daily Christian life according to the rule of the Church and the request of the Bishops of this country in particular. . . . Don't understand the Bible! Who does? Neither priest, bishop, nor Pope, for all that matter.

The foregoing and many like words which appear in the circular are extremely interesting when compared with a memorial to the pope by the Roman Catholic bishops of Bologna, Italy, in the year 1553, in which they wanted the Bible suppressed, saying:

It is the one book beyond all others that has raised the storms and tempests in which we are almost driven to destruction. For whoever shall diligently weigh the Scripture, and then consider all the things that are usually done in our churches, will find there is great difference betwixt them, and that this doctrine of ours is very unlike, and in many things quite repugnant to it. . . . Therefore, those Papers are to be stifled.

A Dangerous System



Apparently the testimony of Jehovah's witnesses is likewise to be stifled. In the *Year Book of Jehovah's witnesses* (published by the Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N.Y., 50c) there is an extensive account of the Jesuit-Hierarchy efforts in that direction. An excerpt follows:

The influence of the Hierarchy is further shown in what came to pass at New Orleans about this time. Because of the threats and of the cutting of the telephone wires by police officers at the instance of the Catholic organization in that city, Jehovah's witnesses filed a petition in the Federal Court for an injunction, that they might assemble peaceably and hear the message of truth on October 2. The judge of that court, doubtless acting under the counsel of representatives of the Hierarchy, called before him the police officers, Catholic newspaper editors and others who were made defendants, and obtained from them a promise that they would not interfere with the meetings on October 2, and, upon such promise being made, the court continued the case until the 7th of October. At the hearing of that case on October 7, although numerous witnesses testified to the threats made by police and to the fact that the police cut the telephone wires and prevented the speech from being heard from London and, with their hands on their guns, threatened to shoot to kill anyone who interfered, the judge of the court, after hearing all this evidence, called to the witness stand one McNamara, the policeman who commanded the

TOP

police squad, and McNamara testified under oath that he made no threats whatsoever. Of course, he perjured himself, and upon the strength of that perjured testimony the court dismissed the injunction proceedings, further showing the combined efforts of the political, commercial, judicial and religious elements to prevent the people from learning of God's kingdom under Christ. Immediately following this action in New Orleans Catholic officials in a near-by town arrested Jehovah's witnesses, who were distributing the Kingdom message in printed form, and charged Jehovah's witnesses *with distributing Fascist literature;* and, without any proof whatsoever supporting the charge, Jehovah's witnesses thus charged were convicted and sentenced to 90 days' imprisonment and to the payment of a fine of $100 each. —Page 40.

Jesuitism had its start in the thirteen original colonies when Cecil Calvert, son of Lord Baltimore, in his first expedition to America, sent along two Jesuit priests. He was a Roman Catholic, but the subject of a Protestant king, hence realized that he could not unduly favor Catholicism in his settlement, although he meant the Maryland colony to be an asylum and nursery for Catholicism in America. He "separated church and state" and instructed his colonists to show toleration to all religions of a "Christian" kind. Roman Catholics claim that this was the beginning of religious liberty in America. Catholic practices and doctrines contradict the implications of this claim.

The Jesuit order in Maryland was the chief instrument of the Roman Catholic church. They reared a considerable number of Jesuit priests, who were influential in organizing the Catholic church in the United States, where there are today over 6,000 Jesuits. America is on the way to being thoroughly "Jesuitized", that is, brought under Roman Catholic domination by Jesuit intrigue.

Well has *The Nation* said, in its issue of June 4, 1938:

Nothing on the American horizon—not Southern reaction nor the reign of terror among share-croppers nor the tyrant corporations nor the cold suppressions of a Hague—is as dangerous for the next decade of our life as the organized propaganda of the Catholic hierarchy. We say the hierarchy, because we cannot believe that the workers and tradesmen that make up the rank and file of Catholics in America are represented by the Father Currans and the Father Coughlins and the Cardinal Hayeses that presume to speak for them. We shall have more to say in future issues about the way in which anti-labor, anti-progressive, anti-democratic hysterias are being stirred through the speeches and writings of members of the hierarchy. Here we want only to point out the connection between the Fascist threat and the activity of this largest single minority group in the country.

Promoter of What?



THE Shelby *Promoter,* of Shelby, Mont., blew off in its issue of January 26 last with a brief item promoting false representations concerning Kingdom publishers. The item follows:

AT IT AGAIN

Another batch of literature was distributed in town over Sunday by the group of religious fanatics who stirred up so much commotion here last summer, when their activities resulted in one of the group being rather roughly handled by Father McGuire. The literature distributed took occasion to denounce local officials for failure to prosecute the "case". It is probable that no action was taken because of the practically universal approval by local people of the rather summary methods used by the local prelate. The group made only a brief stay on this last visit.

Dale Norris saw this and was thereby prompted to make a few remarks to the editor. Here they are:

Great Falls, Montana
Jan. 28, 1939

Editor Shelby *Promoter*
Sir,

Just noted your brief item in the Shelby *Promoter* of Thursday, January 26, regarding the distribution of the "Nazi Tactics" leaflet by Jehovah's witnesses on the previous Sunday.

If there were not such a serious issue involved, it would be amusing to see your feeble attempt to explain away Shelby's officials' openly supporting Nazi tactics. You seem to think no "case" is justified when a local priest (who is supposed to be an ordinary citizen) sets upon and beats up one of Jehovah's witnesses who is quietly engaged in his God-given duty of preaching the gospel of God's kingdom. Then while a local "law enforcement" official uselessly stands by, the local prelate threatens the Christian man and his wife with mob and

TOP

tar and feathers. In face of this indisputable fact, how can your "news" item say these 'religious fanatics stirred up so much commotion here last summer'?

If the activities of Jehovah's witnesses constitute such a menace to the community, why do not the strict Federal laws immediately stop such work? (Incidentally, for your information, the Supreme Court upheld this work in the Lovell vs. Griffin, Ga., case last October.) When did Shelby, Montana, become superior to the United States Supreme Court?

Would you add to Shelby's disgrace of last summer by openly condoning the brutal action of priest Maguire as you seem to want to do in your colored "news" item? How sure are you that the people of Shelby really 'universally approve of the rather summary methods' used by Maguire?

It seems unbelievable that you are not aware of the international educational work of the Watch Tower Society and its president, Judge Rutherford, who is undeniably the most widely read living author. To save you the embarrassment of making such a blunder again as calling Jehovah's witnesses "religious fanatics", I'm sending you, under separate cover, a copy of Judge Rutherford's speech "Face the Facts", which was broadcast recently from London to more than 50 packed auditoriums throughout the world and broadcast over 118 U. S. radio stations. Any further allusion to Jehovah's witnesses as "religious fanatics" will have to indicate willing ignorance on your part.

Your studied effort to discredit the "Nazi Tactics" document is all the more laughable when you fail to even try to disprove a single statement there published. Don't you credit your readers (most of whom have read "Nazi Tactics") with having enough sense to note this? It would seem that the least you could do would be to publish a truthful news story regarding the same. Or would you wish to fall to the level of the London *Catholic Herald,* which paper brazenly lied about Judge Rutherford's world broadcast, was then sued for $100,000 damages, and then hastily made a front-page apology, paying all costs and fees?

Your action on this matter doesn't indicate that you have the courage to publish this letter or a copy of "Nazi Tactics". But suit yourself, remembering the admonition that 'if this work be of men, it will come to nought: but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God'. (Acts 5:38, 39)

Sincerely,

DALE NORRIS

So it appears that the Shelby *Promoter* promotes the works of the Devil. So be it. Every one to his own taste, and "he which is filthy, let him be filthy still".—Revelation 22:11.

"Nazi Tactics"

Mr. Norris, in his letter to the pair of pants that thinks he is an editor, mentions the distribution of a leaflet styled "Nazi Tactics", and, as the contents of that leaflet are of public interest, convenience and necessity, the same is herewith published in full:



AUTOCRATIC RULERS who preside over the destinies of the totalitarian states glory in the destruction of liberty. Mussolini boasted that he had reduced democracy and liberalism to the state of "rotten corpses". Hitler doesn't need to boast. His atrocious acts of violence and oppression have shocked the world. In America people of all kinds have expressed their horror and disgust. Liberty-loving people have expressed their hope that America will not follow in the footsteps of the tyrants of central Europe.

It is well that all who believe in freedom should be on guard. The United States is not entirely free from Nazi and Fascist tactics. There is a well-organized movement to destroy the civic liberties of the people, which has made some progress. In the past three years more than two thousand God-fearing people have been subjected to arrest and imprisonment in this land of liberty. For what? Not for commission of crime or violation of law. Purely and solely because they have brought to people that which is better than silver or gold, to wit, the knowledge of the purposes of Almighty God. In addition to a chain of unlawful arrests there have been many vicious assaults resulting in personal injury and destruction of property. For the benefit of all people, evidence is here presented of a few of such overt acts of subversive elements destroying fundamental rights of all people.

Priestly Inquisition Established

Jehovah's witnesses have for many years visited the people to bring them information and enlightenment on the Word of God. Without any profit to themselves, and at the expense of much time, energy and money, they have gone from door to door conveying a message of comfort and hope to those who desire it.

Their purpose in so doing is to serve Almighty God by obeying His commandments to preach the gospel from place to place and house to house. Their work constitutes the worship of God in the mode prescribed by His Word, the Bible.

Many good people of the Catholic and Protestant denominations approve of the gospel message, and are glad to have Jehovah's witnesses bring it to them. The priests, clergy and other politicians of their flock do not approve. They become greatly incensed because the people are given opportunity to know the truth. The reason is that the truth exposes their racket. It shows how the people are deceived by the priests and clergy, and how their religious organizations will be destroyed at the hands of Almighty God in His battle at Armageddon, now close at hand. Therefore these reli-

(*Continued on page 18*)



As to the Burning of Books

I READ with much regret and surprise the account of the burning of the books of Judge Rutherford at Cedar Hill, which appeared in *The Herald-News* last week, and while I am not able to accept some of Judge Rutherford's doctrines, I think every man is entitled to his opinion about questions which have divided mankind in all ages and about which no sane man has ever claimed absolute knowledge.

The makers of the Constitution of the United States, disgusted with religious intolerance, incorporated in that great document these words: "No religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States."



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers, Spanish-speaking, in convention at San Antonio, Texas

This was in 1787, and in 1791 an amendment to the Constitution was adopted, reading as follows: "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof, or abridging the freedom of speech or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances."

Now Judge Rutherford seems to be a devoted believer in the Bible and seems to have led a good life, and the only charge that can be brought against him is that he does not fully agree with some of us in his interpretation of the Bible.

In fact it is hard to find two people who fully agree about it, even in the same church, and a spirit of intolerance toward those who do not agree with us is in direct conflict with the life and teachings of Christ.

The main cause of the crucifixion of Christ was the fact that He broke off from the teachings of the long-whiskered scribes and Pharisees; He called them a set of hypocrites, He poked fun at their long prayers offered in public places that they might be seen of men, and said unless your righteousness is greater than that of the scribes and Pharisees, you can in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

We are justified in assuming that Jesus meant to say that these hypocrites, who brought about His death because He taught true righteousness, had about as much chance as a winesap apple in an orphan asylum, or a watermelon at a Negro picnic, and if you want to write to King Herod or any of the rest of the boys be certain to use asbestos as paper.

Jesus did not want to continue Judaism, but wanted to do away with it, and the tendency of Christianity ever since has been to get further and further away from Judaism; the perfection of Christianity will be in returning to Jesus and not in returning to Judaism, for He saw the emptiness of their religion; yet, on the cross Jesus prayed for his murderers on the ground that they were a set of jackasses and did not have sense enough to know what they were doing.

I am not familiar with the works of Judge Rutherford, but he seems to accept Christ as the Savior of mankind, and about the only difference between Rutherford and the rest of the theological writers is that Rutherford thinks the world is about to come to an end again, as has been taught before Rutherford was born, but I did not pay much attention to what he said, for I had already come to the conclusion that the world would come to an end in case Roosevelt should be nominated as a candidate for a third term.

Someone is reported to have said at the Cedar Hill bonfire that Rutherford's works are destructive of the church and organized religion or Christianity, and strange to say,

TOP

if this is true, Rutherford is trying to do what Jesus tried to do, for He had no time for the church, with all its banjo work, and sought to wipe it out, and substitute for it His great religion of humanity, for I cannot find in the Bible a single theological proposition announced by Jesus.

Christ never built a church or formulated a creed, but He "went about doing good". He only asked the people to live as He lived, to love Him and follow Him, and by the purity of His life, His unbounded love for men, His humility and unselfishness, drew unto Him multitudes who loved Him as man was never loved before or since.

Religion has suffered at the hands of its friends and not its enemies; and when all men bear a banner with the inscription thereon, "Back to Christ," then, and not until then, will the kingdom of God reign on the earth.

Let Judge Rutherford write all he pleases; we do not have to read his books nor accept his teachings, but he has the same right to express his opinions that we have.—Col. W. W. Pepper in the Springfield (Tenn.) *Herald* and *Robertson County News.*

Lander Gets Religious



W. H. Pemberton, one of Jehovah's witnesses, arrived in town with sound equipment and literature to proclaim the good news that the way of escape from the ills of humanity lies in the establishment of the kingdom of Almighty God on earth. He interviewed the mayor and secured permission to operate his sound apparatus. He also received consent of the owners of two business places to present Bible lectures in front of their establishments. Four-minute Bible lectures and musical selections were put on. Many listened and enjoyed the program.

L. A. Crofts, police justice, town clerk and town treasurer, and therefore quite an important squawk in the community, heard the lectures and his religious susceptibilities were thereby greatly shocked. Sound-cars have bellowed and blared greatly about prize fights and other mundane things in the community without arousing the ire of this important personage; but to preach the gospel of God's kingdom on the streets was not to be suffered, condoned or permitted. Therefore one L. A. Terry, marshal, who claims his job is to "keep law and order", was impressed into service in the job of junking the Constitution and establishing a religious inquisition in the community. Pemberton and his wife were arrested. Pemberton was "found guilty" and fined; but apparently the inquisitors then lost courage, and Mrs. Pemberton was released.

Therefore we assert, without fear of contradiction, that Lander has become a religious community. A religious community is not a Christian community. A religious community is one which uses its official power against Christianity. Christianity is of God and a benefit to every honest person. Religion is a racket which oppresses the people and opposes Christianity. The act of the police justice of Lander was one of religious persecution, which should not be countenanced or condoned by any municipality.

This story is presented to the people of the community so that they may know the facts and take steps to prevent repetition of such evils and thus preserve their fundamental liberties.

Submitted in the interests of Truth and Christianity.—Circulated in Lander, Wyoming, by Jehovah's witnesses.





Jehovah's Kingdom publishers, Western Pennsylvania division, "sandwich paraders"

TOP

Belligerent Blindness

◆ The suburbs of London contain some funny people. Read the following letter received by the London office of the Watch Tower Society from a "gent" who was "nettled" by the truth:

Sir.—This infamous booklet [*Face the Facts*] was handed to my man servant when he answered the door last week. Your statements are slightly irregular don't you think? I refer to your paragraphs in pages 14 and 15. Mussolini is a personal acquaintance of mine and what you write of him is definitely untrue. Again your reference to Hitler is also a lie. He is an avowed enemy of the Roman Catholic Church; neither supports nor protects it. I have just returned from Baden-Baden and I can speak from experience. I am no follower of either of these men, but I like to see facts written not untruths.



Starting early

No doubt poison such as this booklet contains is at the bottom of the bomb outrages which have recently been perpetrated in this country. It's a great pity your idle fingers can't be used for some better occupation than concocting such tripe as this. There is some very necessary duties waiting to be done in the A.R.P. [Air Raid Precautions] but your idea is to destroy our country not preserve it. It's a great pity your bombs didn't explode a little nearer your lying printing machine and burn up this rubbish you circulate. I am a member of the Church of England and we are taught to speak the truth of other sects. What a pity you and your followers do not practise a little truth occasionally.

G. GORE BELLINGHAM

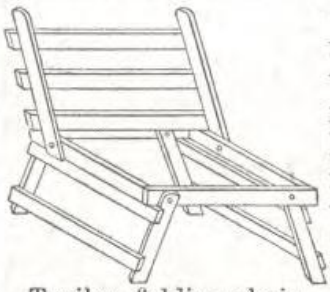
Now, really, Mr. G. Gore Bellingham (reads quite aristocratic, doesn't it), that is too bad of you. Readers of *Consolation* can well understand why, since you are a religionist and a personal acquaintance of Mussolini, you are so obviously blind to indisputable facts concerning the dictators; but when you go on to suggest that the matter in *Face the Facts* is at the bottom of the bomb outrages recently perpetrated in Britain by members of the Irish Republican Army your blindness through tradition and prejudice becomes either a serious mental aberration or deliberate malice. The statement is, of course, so ridiculous as to be amusing; but take care! In the beginning of the paragraph to which you refer, you must have read that God's true people keep apart from the politics of the world; which means, among other things, that they must not and do not participate in, nor encourage, violence of any description. How can you in the face of that make the statements you have made, which are lies of the worst description? The fact is, Mr. G. G. B., that the truth has cut you to the quick, and such malicious, wicked accusations will shortly be recompensed upon your own head, when Jehovah takes action against all His enemies at Armageddon.

—C. Daniels, London.

Starting Early

◆ If you will turn to page 12 of the Supplement to *Consolation* No. 491 you will find another picture of this youngster; but this is admittedly a better picture. Anyway, it shows how the witness may be given even by busy folks like mothers, where there's a will.

Folding Chair Specially Designed


Trailer folding-chair

◆ Joseph B. Gillespie, mathematics instructor, Texas, designed the folding chair shown herewith, thinking it might be of some value to Jehovah's people. Two of the legs are inside and the other two are outside the seat frame, while the back is crosswise from the legs. This is done so that when folded, to go into a trailer or housecar, nothing shall overlap.

(To be continued)

Italy

Who Is a Putrid Corpse?



Mussolini refers to the democracies of the world as putrid corpses. His thought is that, of all the putrid corpses, America is the most putrid. His reason for thinking this is that on June 15, 1925, the Italian government defaulted in its payment of $60,000,000 then due on its debt to the United States. The amount of the debt at that time was $2,008,003,283, which amount was much less than the actual sum paid out by Uncle Sam. Well, since the day of the default, Mussolini's government has expended in purely aggressive wars on peaceful peoples of Ethiopia and Spain much more than the total sum which on that day his government owed to the putrid corpse he now despises.

Italy Economically Weak

◆ Prior to 1922 the motor industry was owned by foreign capital, but by 1927 the Italians were producing 65,000 cars annually. Production fell to 48,000 in 1936. During those same years the average monthly value of imports has fallen from 16,100,000 lire to 5,000,000, and exports from 1,320,000,000 to 455,000,000. Italy in the past ten years has had the highest percentages of bankruptcies of any European nation, Germany included. Drafts and bills of exchange, generally guaranteed by the State Treasury, have been dishonored time and again.—*Il Corriere del Popolo,* San Francisco.

Lack of Education in Italy

◆ In Italy the children have free education only in the morning; if they wish instruction in the afternoon they must pay for it. In the 7,339 Italian towns there are only 4,240 booksellers, the majority of whom cannot exist unless they have some additional source of income. Italy under Mussolini has plenty of bayonets, but little education.

Ethiopia a White Elephant

◆ "Reverend Father" M. Carey, Brisbane, Australia, returning to his native land after four years in Italy, voiced his admiration of Mussolini, but added that it is now generally admitted throughout Italy that Ethiopia is a white elephant. Italy has a huge expense on its hands, with no benefits.

Embarrassing Letter to Uncle Sam

◆ We look forward and hope to have your support for an extending and broadening of the United States Immigration Laws to permit the entry of a larger number of refugees in keeping with our traditions of asylum and we call your attention to restrictions now being imposed by the United States Department of Labor which is continuing to enforce the policy which frequently denies asylum to refugees who have succeeded in escaping with their lives from their own countries and who have reached our shores.

We draw your attention particularly to the cases of Hans Mueller, 20-year-old anti-Nazi refugee who fled Germany after six months' service in the Nazi army; Walter Richter, a former legal resident of the U. S. who left to join the International Brigade and was wounded three times while fighting to defend Spanish democracy and who has been denied readmission and faces return to Nazi Germany; Peter Brunoldi, 53-year-old Italian who fled persecution in his homeland in 1926 and has been ordered to leave the United States or be deported to Fascist Italy. —American League for Peace and Democracy.

Glory of the New Roman Empire

◆ One of the glories of the new Roman Empire is twenty-four years in prison for speaking against Mussolini's devilish state in a foreign country; so says Massimo Salvadori, Doctor of Political Science, one of the millions to suffer under Fascist rule. Salvadori claims that while he was a prisoner he saw one of his friends beaten into unconsciousness with sixty blows on his feet with a steel bar, and saw another lifted with ropes and let down on hot plates.

No Foreign Jewish Students

◆ As of October 1, 1938, all foreign Jewish students are forbidden admission to Italian schools of every grade. This includes the children of foreign Jews resident in Italy.

Jewish Teachers in Italy

◆ The Italian government, taking the cue from Hitler, ruled that, with rare exceptions, all Jewish teachers must be dropped as of October 1, 1938.

South America

Munitions in South America

◆ Mussolini is arming Nicaragua, Ecuador and Paraguay. In the case of Nicaragua 500 tons of munitions were sold and the terms made extremely easy. If Nicaragua does not pay as promised, there may be a chance to see what the Monroe Doctrine is worth as an actual basis for peace between nations.

Wonderment About Food $$$$$

◆ The London *Peace News* wonders why it is that Chile destroyed 3,000,000 gallons of surplus wine, why Brazil destroyed 100,000 bags of coffee, and why British farmers are fined for growing too many potatoes, and why, all this time, there are thousands who do not have enough to eat.

Religion Responsible

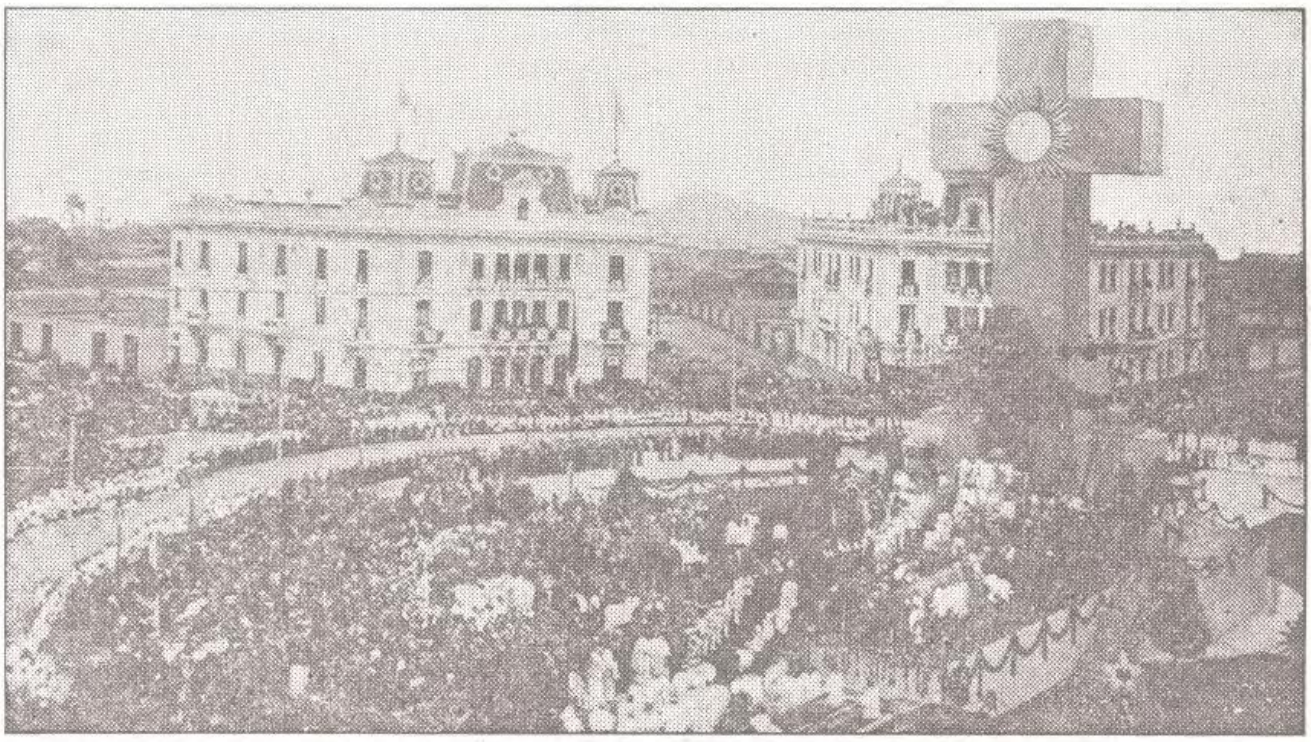
◆ In some South American countries it is not unusual to see a sign over a store reading, "Butcher Shop of the Holy Ghost"; or a bottle of wine labeled, "The Wine of the Last Supper"; or a poster advertising "Saint Peter Cigars". Some advertisements are even more blasphemous.—J. A. Williams, Lithuania.

Karanang Waterfall

◆ Karanang waterfall, in British Guiana, located eighty miles northeast of Mount Roraima, has been seen thus far only by airplane, but is declared to be not less than 3,000 feet high and is therefore 1,000 feet higher than Kukenaam, with a drop of 2,000 feet, in the same country, hitherto regarded as the world's highest waterfall. Other waterfalls of immense height are the Sutherland, New Zealand, 1,900 feet; Tugela, Natal, 1,800 feet; Ribbon, Yosemite, California, 1,600 feet; and Gavarnie, France, 1,400 feet.

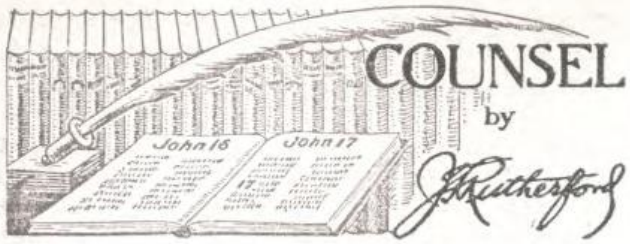
Devil's Island

◆ Of the 70,000 prisoners sent to Devil's Island in the past eighty years, about 90 percent died within five years of arrival, the victims of fever, plague, snakes or murderous attacks by fellow prisoners. Only a few ever escaped. There are 5,000 convicts still in this horrid place near the equator, off the shores of French Guiana, and while there has been considerable agitation to discontinue sending convicts there, they are still being sent.



Public idolatry in Lima, Peru

TOP



Church Democracy

ROGER W. BABSON, before the General Council of Congregational Churches, recently, in a speech, demanded "a return to 'the democracy' which existed in the church for centuries before the Vatican . . . got its power". Mr. Babson appears to be laboring under the delusion that the church of God is a democracy. There is but one church, and that is "the church of the living God", the "church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven". (1 Timothy 3:15; Hebrews 12:22, 23) That which the Almighty has for himself could not be anything like a democracy. All the organizations on earth called "church organizations" are man-made. The claim made by the Catholic Church organization that it is the church of God is entirely without Scriptural proof. The claim is absolutely untrue. Christ Jesus, as Jehovah's great Executive Officer, according to many statements in the Scriptures, is designated in symbol by a great stone or great rock. Christ Jesus, speaking of himself as the Rock or Stone, said to Peter and to others standing by: "Upon this rock [meaning Christ Jesus, God's anointed and commissioned One] I will build my church." (Matthew 16:18) That Peter so understood the words of Jesus is proved by what is recorded at 1 Peter 2:3-8, in which the apostle speaks of Christ Jesus as the Chief Corner Stone laid in Zion, God's capital organization, and which Stone or great Rock the selfish religionists have rejected; and therefore, says the apostle, Christ is "a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence" both to Israel and to "Christendom". In corroboration thereof it is written that Jehovah God "hath put all things under his [Christ's] feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, which is his [Christ's] body". (Ephesians 1:22, 23) "And he [Christ] is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead." (Colossians 1:18) Jehovah God committed into the hands of Christ Jesus "all power . . . in heaven and in earth" (Matthew 28:18), and he, Christ Jesus, is the Builder of "the church, which is his body", invisible to human eyes, and men have nothing to do with the ruling thereof.

Membership in some organization on the earth called "a church" is no evidence whatsoever that one is a member of the church of God of which Christ is the Head. The names of those who compose the church of Jehovah God under Christ are not written in any earthly book, but are recorded in heaven and include only those who have fully devoted themselves to God and His King, Christ Jesus, and who then prove themselves faithful unto the end of their earthly journey. To such Jesus says: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life." (Revelation 2:10, *A.R.V.*) Jehovah God is the great Theocrat, and Christ Jesus as his Executive Officer carries into operation the will of Jehovah. Therefore the church is not a democracy, but is the theocratic organization, that is, the organization of Jehovah the great Theocrat. Every person who consecrates himself to do the will of God and who is accepted by Jehovah God as a son of God and who is called to be a member of the church of God must be entirely obedient to the commandments of the great Theocrat, Jehovah. The Lord has His own way of communicating his direction and instruction to His church. Those on earth who are striving to follow in the footsteps of Jesus are not operating a democratic organization.

In mockery of Jehovah God, Satan the Devil caused an organization to be formed on earth and named it "the Catholic Church" and made one man the pope or head of that organization, and the claim is made that the pope is the vicegerent of Christ. That claim is wholly without any Scriptural authority whatsoever. Into that Catholic organization many credulous people have been drawn. The Hierarchy of Authority, of which the pope is the head, is the organization called "the Catholic Church", and all the supporters thereof are not members, but are designated "the children of the church", otherwise called "the laity". That organization has nothing whatsoever to do with THE CHURCH of God, and Christ Jesus does not recognize any such worldly organization called "the church".

In protest to the arbitrary action of the Vatican other persons in times past organized what has been known as "the Protestant Church", and at the beginning of such organization the members thereof had a voice in its rule or management. In time the clergy-

TOP

men became the rulers of that organization. Mr. Babson demands that the "Protestant" organizations "shall return to the democracy that existed" at the beginning of the Protestant organization, but which organization had no existence in the days of Jesus or the apostles, and the Lord never authorized it to exist.

What is really needed and what must be done is that all persons who love God and Christ Jesus must have and show full faith in God and in the Lord Jesus Christ, and study, understand, and follow the instructions set forth in the Bible. In no other way can one be a member of THE CHURCH, as is stated in the Scriptures. (1 Peter 2:21) Jesus always obeys the commandments of Jehovah God, and, in doing so, always tells the truth as set forth in the Word of God. (John 18:37; 6:38) Every Christian must do the same thing, that is to say, render full obedience unto the great Theocrat, Jehovah God. The Scriptures set out in the Bible are provided for the very purpose of disclosing to man the true way in which he should walk. The Scriptures are man's true guide, if he wishes to be guided in the way of righteousness. "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works." —2 Timothy 3:16, 17.

The earthly organization called "a church denomination" and which promulgates the teachings of men handed down by tradition attempts to guide the members of that organization. Those who are thus guided are not guided by the Lord's Word and are not following in the footsteps of the Lord Jesus. The people must ignore the teachings of men and turn to the Bible, which is the Word of God, and follow its instructions. The church of Jehovah God never was and never will be operated as a democracy. It is the organization of the great Theocrat, and He provides the rules and regulations for its operation and plainly outlines its commission.

Promoter of What? (*Continued from page 11*)

gious parasites have brought pressure on police and prosecutors to arrest Jehovah's witnesses and throw them behind the bars. A recent ruling by the United States Supreme Court in the case of Lovell v. City of Griffin (303 U.S. 444) put a crimp in this mode of censorship, thus forcing the ecclesiastical gents to use other tactics.

Following the example of Hitler, Stalin, Mussolini, Franco and other authoritarian "big shots", a concerted effort is now being made to purge this country of Christians by the use of lawless, violent procedure. The religious press, mainly of the Roman Catholic variety, whips up the populace to intense anger and hatred of Jehovah's witnesses through abuse, vituperation and slanderous statements. Priests urge their parishioners to kick them out, run them out of town, and otherwise misuse them. And occasionally, but not often, these so-called "spiritual leaders" will show their flock how to meet criticism by forceful methods.

We present some examples of this Nazi line of action now operating throughout the country.

"Father" McGuire Shows How in Shelby

One J. H. McGuire, a Roman Catholic priest, being on the receiving end of the "purgatory" racket in Shelby, Montana, in July of this past year became offended at the message presented to Shelby residents by Charles Ingraham, one of Jehovah's witnesses. He made no effort to prove the falsity of the message, but in true Hitler style proceeded to "purge" Christianity out of the community. A favorable opportunity presenting itself, he thereupon assaulted and beat Ingraham; threatened to have him tarred and feathered; threatened to gather a gang and mob him; and ordered him and his wife to get out of town and stay out. When an ordinary citizen thus violates the law, officials will readily take action and penalize him. But not so when men of the cloth use gangster methods.

This willful breach of the penal law was brought to the attention of two judges, the sheriff, the city attorney, and the county attorney. The city attorney quite neatly expressed the sentiments of all when he said, "I don't want to be mixed up in the damn thing." McGuire, just like Hitler, got by with his rough stuff; but he did not interdict the Kingdom message in Shelby.

It Does Happen in Connecticut

In Connecticut it's easy to secure the arrest of Jehovah's witnesses. Let an irate priest whose religious susceptibilities are wounded by the circulation of Bible truths complain to the police, and the bluecoats will promptly jail any Christian in sight. But when a devotee of Catholic Action commits a breach of the peace and maliciously breaks personal property of one of Jehovah's witnesses by

TOP

it's just too unfortunate and nothing can be done about it.

On July 10, 1938, Ruth Findlay, one of Jehovah's witnesses, visited the home of Robert Walker at Gurleyville, Connecticut. Mrs. Walker invited her in and gave her permission to present a short Bible lecture by means of portable sound equipment. While the record was running Robert Walker came from another room, maliciously and willfully grabbed the phonograph and threw it out of the house, ordered Ruth Findlay out, and threatened to have her arrested. His actions were unwarranted and clearly a breach of the peace. The facts were presented to the police judge, the local prosecutor, a constable, and to the state police. Not one of these officials (each one of whom has taken a solemn oath to uphold the Constitution of the State and of the Nation) would lift a finger to enforce the law in this particular instance.

Hundreds of Jehovah's witnesses have been crowded into prison cells in Connecticut for merely having in their possession printed matter proving religion to be a racket. Many have been arrested and jailed just because they were Jehovah's witnesses and came in sight of a policeman. But a good Catholic subject can violate the law and smash the property of Jehovah's witnesses and remain free from punishment. Very peculiar, isn't it? It is quite evident that some of the Connecticut officials do not believe in that provision of the United States Constitution guaranteeing free and equal treatment under the law to all.

Moline Judge Upholds Disorderly Conduct

On October 28, 1938, Melvin Boice, one of Jehovah's witnesses, called at the home of Mary Meersman, 1914 34th Street, Moline, Illinois. In response to her request, Boice presented a phonograph lecture entitled "Resolution". In this lecture the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is correctly described as a "foreign power". Because of that the said Mary Meersman broke the records, yanked the tone arm off the machine, ordered Boice to get out of the place, and hit him with pieces of the broken record. O. C. Stiles later called for the broken tone arm, and this zealous disciple of Catholic Action threw it at him, hitting him in the back with it.

All of this action by the woman was in violation of law. It constituted an assault and battery and malicious destruction of property. She was thereupon summoned before the court. The facts were presented to the court and not denied. But the judge, in violation of his oath of office, condoned the offense, found the defendant not guilty, and warned Mr. Boice that he would be pinched if he again gave anyone opportunity to hear that the Roman Catholic Church is a foreign power.

So it seems that in Moline it is perfectly right and proper for a subject of a foreign power, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Jurisdiction, to violate the laws of this country and resort to violent measures at will. Justice Charles McKernie, who presided over the case and upheld the Nazi methods of Catholic Action, is a good subject for impeachment for violation of his oath of office.

What Is the Value of an Oath of Office?

The Catholic weekly newspaper of Albany, N. Y., once stated:

> "We are Catholics first, last and all the time. Our career is to enlighten Catholics of every nationality and to defend the Church against every comer, no matter who or what he is. When the Pope speaks, the Church speaks. God speaks. Though we love our country dearly, we love our Church more."

In Wausau, Wisconsin, recently a Catholic Action club held a meeting and listened to what was termed a "study" of the "Rutherford movement". Without much difficulty they came to the conclusion that the said "Rutherford movement" (meaning Jehovah's witnesses) was all wrong and a dangerous enemy to the government and everyone else. Not long thereafter one Elmer Radke, resident of Wausau, ardent Catholic, brutally assaulted and attacked and kicked one of Jehovah's witnesses, Edwin Christopherson. Radke was arrested and brought to trial before Alex Swiderski, a Roman Catholic police judge. He admitted the assault and was graciously absolved of all guilt by the Roman Catholic judge. Why did Radke make the assault? Solely because Christopherson was presenting to people printed invitations to hear Judge Rutherford over the radio.

Pope Leo XIII in one of his encyclical letters wrote:

> "It is quite unlawful to demand, to defend, or to grant unconditional freedom of thought, of speech, of writing, or of worship as if these were so many rights given by nature to man."

It is clearly manifest that Elmer Radke wholly approves of the pope's censoring free speech and worship, and used the Nazi mode to suppress such liberties. It is also evident, in spite of his oath to support the United States Constitution, that the Wausau police judge is a Roman Catholic, first, last and all the time, and likewise is in hearty sympathy with the pope's medieval ideas of freedom of expression.

Here are some questions for Wausau residents to consider: Of what value is an oath of office to a judge who loves his so-called "Church", which is a foreign power, more than his country? How can a subject of such foreign power accurately dispense justice and fulfill his prior obligations to such foreign power? If Catholic subjects can with impunity violate breach-of-the-peace statutes against honest critics, who is going to be safe from attack in Wausau?

The whole business has a bad odor, very similar to the noxious emanation from Berlin and Rome.

We Could Tell More



These are but a few samples of the many instances of Nazi tactics instigated and carried on in the United States by representatives of a foreign power. Many others could be added.

For instance, the story of how Catholic priests in New Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, instigated a riot by telling the chief burgess and their Catholic subjects to run Jehovah's witnesses out of town, is informative. At Brimfield, Illinois, a Catholic priest inspired a sheriff to institute a brutal campaign which resulted in several frenzied assaults and unlawful arrests of 111. In Kansas City a Catholic priest instigated the arrest of two of Jehovah's witnesses, but ingloriously lost his courage and failed to appear when the cases came up for trial in the higher court. At Lafayette, Louisiana, a Catholic priest sat on the bench with the judge to insure a conviction and sentence of Jehovah's witnesses.

And what more shall we say; for time and space would fail us to tell of all the wicked, iniquitous acts of oppression caused by those selfish, hypocritical religious parasites who prey upon and grab the hard-earned money of their own Catholic subjects.

These facts, with other evidence which can be produced when desired, prove that the worship of Almighty God in accordance with the dictates of conscience is no longer free in portions of this country. They prove that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Jurisdiction will, if possible, put to silence every person or organization that tells the truth to the people of and concerning God's Word and His kingdom under Christ Jesus. In its attempts to censor and suppress the Kingdom message of Jehovah God, and to imprison, beat up and otherwise mistreat God-fearing men and women, it betrays its intolerant, totalitarian code of thought and action.

All people who believe in Almighty God and His Word should promptly forsake that wicked organization and have nothing more to do with it.

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

Does a Cripple Have Rights?

I HAD been a chauffeur mechanic for seven years when I met with an accident in which I lost the foot and lower part of my right leg. After recovering from hospital treatment I had to *demand* the authorities to test my ability to drive a motor vehicle. I did not want either the test or the inconvenience, but they allowed me to demand a test and then charged me ten shillings.

Well, I passed the test and was declared fit to drive motor cars and motorcycles with or without trailer, but I cannot get a job because some insurance companies will not insure cripples, and the few that will do so want to charge 50 percent on the premium. This insurance question hits below the belt. In fact, it kicks. I cannot even get full benefit from the National Health Insurance system. I cannot insure myself even with the policies offered by newspapers.

I have put my case before the Unemployment Assistance Board, and I have also written for advice to our leading newspaper, but none can do anything for me. You see I am uninsurable, so I have no chance whatever to satisfy the Labor Bureau. I have had to allow them to alter my classification from chauffeur mechanic to common laborer.

Being unable to get work I have drifted into some very unwholesome occupations, even to traveling with gypsies. I was played into the hands of my firm's council by the council that was supposed to be working for me under the workman's compensation act, but, never mind, I beat them all and won my claim.

I have a pretty rough life. I live all by myself in a shed, but to me it is home. I long for conditions where insurance dictators cannot dictate to the government. I pray God to speed you in your good work. I believe you will soon have another obstacle in your path; for I heard an item of news over the radio that the British Government is expected to pass a bill to stop foreign printed matter which is likely to be detrimental to English society. Think it out and draw your own conclusions.—A. G. Dunham, England.

Approved Children

◆ The Australian government, says the Melbourne *Argus*, has agreed to contribute 3/6 a week for approved Roman Catholic children in Western Australia, the minimum payment being £1,000 a year. Salvation Army and Presbyterians were also similarly assisted, says the *Argus*. The children are migrants from Britain.



Who May Read the Scriptures?



Since it is manifest from experience, that if the Sacred Books be allowed to be circulated everywhere indiscriminately in the vulgar tongue, more harm than good would arise, through the rashness of men in this respect; they must abide by the judgment of the bishop or inquisitor, that they may be able, with the advice of the parish priest or confessor, to allow the reading of these books to those to whom they shall have found capable of deriving from this reading no loss, but increase of faith and piety. This faculty they must have in writing. But any man who without such a faculty shall presume to read, or have them in his possession, cannot receive absolution of his sins till he has first returned the books to the ordinary (priest). But booksellers who shall have sold or in any other way granted, these books written in the vulgar idiom to anyone not having the aforesaid faculty, shall forfeit the value of the books to the bishop, to be applied to pious uses, and shall be subject to other penalties, according to the quality of the offence at the will of the said bishop.—Fourth Rule of the Index of the Council of Trent of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

Give a "Baby Jesus" $5

◆ Somebody sent in a leaf from a calendar which reads, above the December layout, "Give the Infant King a Christmas Gift! Lead a bright new soul to His crib the 25th of this month. $5 will cover the cost of ransoming a pagan baby from its awful fate. You may designate the baptismal name." Too bad the name is lost of the geezer that made this $5 offer. Only for this you would be told all about it. His big idea was that you give him five plunks and he would whack up with the "Baby Jesus", and between the two of them they would have it pretty soft around Christmas time. But if you don't send the $5, then the "Baby Jesus" is going to be sore and some other poor little kid will get h——. Too bad; ain't it?

More "Baby Jesus" Business

◆ At hand a prayer to St. Anthony put out in the year 1938, bearing the printed imprimatur signature of "John J. Nash, Vicar General". The opening sentence shows that, to the Catholic theologian, Jesus is still a child. It says:

Wondrous St. Anthony, justly renowned for the greatness of thy miracles and for the honor bestowed upon thee by Jesus, in coming under the form of an infant to rest in thy arms, obtain for me His bounty, the favor which I desire with all my heart.

Holy Smoke!

◆ Holy crosses, holy vestments, holy vessels, holy tabernacles, holy images, holy statues, holy relics, holy rosaries, holy scapulars, holy medals, holy shrines, holy water, holy days, holy pilgrimages, holy indulgences, holy dispensations, holy poverty, holy celibacy, holy monasteries, holy nunneries, holy priesthoods, holy candles, holy incense, holy smoke!

What an Admission!

◆ A non-Catholic friend says there is no mention of Purgatory in the Bible. Is this so?

Your friend evidently holds that the Bible is the sole rule of Faith and, hence, if a thing is not to be found therein it is not to be regarded as a part of the Christian revelation. This principle is, of course, wrong, for the correct rule of Faith must include also Divine Tradition or those truths revealed by Christ to His Apostles and transmitted by them to their successors without being included in the Sacred Scripture. The teaching body of Christ's true Church infallibly interpreting both Scripture and Tradition is the true rule of Faith.—*Messenger of the Sacred Heart.*

Learning Slowly, Oh, So Slowly!

◆ Never is the priest ridiculed in the talkies. On the contrary, he is made to appear as the only consolation where human life is about to pass to the Unseen. In such scenes, everything is arranged to emphasize the religious atmosphere surrounding the priest. Lighting effects are supplied. The other actors concentrate their attention on the priest. The dying patient fingers rosary beads, or throws the eyes upwards while the priest blessed the invalid with two fingers upraised. Even the music is slowed down and rendered reverential. We have failed ever to witness such a scene having been produced for a Protestant minister.—*Protestant World.*

How Supremely Silly!



Q. Why does the altar stone on which the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass is offered contain relics of saints?

Ans. In the early days of the Church and during the times of the persecutions the faithful were accustomed to assemble for divine worship in underground crypts or catacombs, which were at the same time the burial places of the Christians. The tombs of the martyrs were used as altars and the Sacrifice of the Mass was offered upon them. When at a later date peace was restored this custom had established itself. Nothing was considered so precious and so worthy of the honor as the relics of martyrs. The small cavity in the top slab of the altar in which these relics are placed is called the sepulchre. The presence of these relics is in our day a strict law of the Church. The priest is not permitted to offer the Mass upon an altar in which there are no relics. This small stone slab, which priests, especially missionary priests, must often carry with them is called a "portable altar", and upon this they celebrate the Holy Sacrifice.—*St. Joseph's Magazine.*

"And Then Look Out!"

◆ A friend (or is he?) sends in a piece of advertising of St. Christopher Guild, which concern is engaged in peddling St. Christopher medals for automobiles. The sale of the medal carries with it a "certificate of membership". Now, if that isn't something! Further, "automobiles may be blessed at any time by calling at the Rectory." Oh, yes, and when you buy a medal and get your "certificate", "this will entitle you to membership in the Guild for one year." So far, so good, including coin of the realm, medal, certificate, membership, "blessing," and then what? Oh, nothing much! The story breaks off with the information that mass is said once a week for the members of the Guild "that through the intercession of Saint Christopher God may protect them from accidents and injury". This was all right, but then this friend (?) changed the word "may" in the last sentence to "maybe", and after the automobile was all "blessed" and the long green was safely folded away, he was mean enough to say, "And then . . . look out." It tends to upset a guy's faith in medals and certificates and such junk to have somebody make cracks like that.

Fixing Up Mr. Strambi

◆ On page 8 of its August 2, 1938, issue the magazine *Look* shows the several steps by which the ugly, disintegrated skeleton of the Roman Catholic bishop Strambi was first enclosed in an armor of silver mesh, so as to fill out his clothes, and then a wax composition was moulded to his skull and hands. The calculation is that in a few years the poor deluded sheep will look through the crystal casket in which Mr. Strambi's doctored skeleton lies and will go out with the firm belief that his flesh never decayed. The clergy of Russia worked the same racket, but got caught at it. But *Look* is showing the whole process pictorially, so that if the racketeers do get caught in America they can truthfully say that the whole thing was done openly. It makes a good bluff.

Wholesale Rates on Candles (?)

◆ Somebody sends in an advertisement of one of these concerns of candle-burners. The candle-burners want $1 for burning a candle nine days in the daytime and $1.50 if you keep it going night and day, but one is a "votive" light and the other a "sanctuary" one, and it might make a big difference up in heaven what size of candle is used. Well, then, there is another candle rate, and that is $3 for a votive light each day for 30 days. Ordinarily, you see, the quotation is $1 for 9 days, and $3 would pay for only 27 days; but by letting go of $3 at once your heavenly pull is kept up for 3 days longer. But wait!

This person who sent in this candle offer wants to know, "How about wholesale rates?" Was that nice? What does he want for $3? If he had just turned over the page he would have seen that he may ask for something for his $3. Here is what he may petition: health; financial assistance; happiness in the home; special intention; temporal favor; parent; vocation; return to the faith; happy death; to overcome the habit of drink; payment of debts; increase in salary; help in temptation; successful operation; better position; good confession; sick; employment; to overcome an evil habit; the family; soul departed; children; motherhood*; success in work; souls in Purgatory; a spiritual favor; happy marriage; peace of mind; reconciliation; conversion; sale of property; renting of property; success in studies; perseverance.

* Serves him right; what does he expect for $3?

TOP

New Jersey

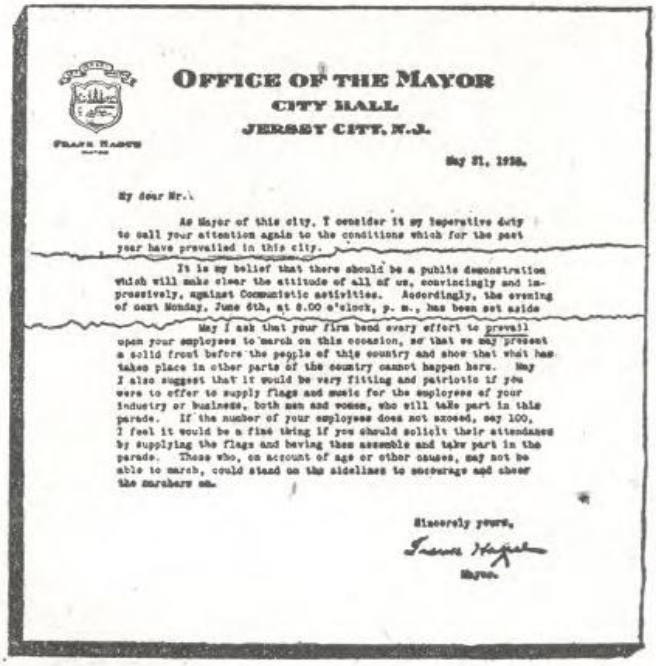
Which Has the Worst Police?

◆ Students of New Jersey's betrayal of American rights are trying to figure out which has the most illegal police, Elizabeth or Hoboken. The Elizabeth police co-operated splendidly with a mob of 500 that prevented the Nazis from holding a meeting and from stating their views, which fool views the Nazis had a perfect right to express, though if they want to be Nazis they should not hold American citizenship. The Hoboken police allowed eight men to beat up a liberty-lover and his wife, and then arrested the man himself, but let the thugs go free. Probably Hoboken, the land of Judge Romano, is entitled to the bell and caps for having the worst of two very un-American and lawless police forces. In New York city, however, Mayor La Guardia provided police protection to guarantee the Nazis the right of free speech.

Public Meetings in Parks

◆ In the case of the CIO against Mayor Hague, Judge Clark ruled that a city has no proprietary right in parks that authorizes it to prohibit public meetings in them. Parks are for the recreation of the people, mental as well as physical, and if deportations must be made they must be made by Federal power, and then only of aliens.

How Hague Rallies Support



OFFICE OF THE MAYOR
CITY HALL
JERSEY CITY, N.J.

May 31, 1938.

My dear Mr.\

As Mayor of this city, I consider it my imperative duty to call your attention again to the conditions which for the past year have prevailed in this city.

It is my belief that there should be a public demonstration which will make clear the attitude of all of us, convincingly and impressively, against Communistic activities. Accordingly, the evening of next Monday, June 6th, at 8.00 o'clock, p. m., has been set aside

May I ask that your firm bend every effort to prevail upon your employees to march on this occasion, so that we may present a solid front before the people of this country and show that what has taken place in other parts of the country cannot happen here. May I also suggest that it would be very fitting and patriotic if you were to offer to supply flags and music for the employees of your industry or business, both men and women, who will take part in this parade. If the number of your employees does not exceed, say 100, I feel it would be a fine thing if you should solicit their attendance by supplying the flags and having them assemble and take part in the parade. Those who, on account of age or other causes, may not be able to march, could stand on the sidelines to encourage and cheer the marchers on.

Sincerely yours,

Mayor.

Reproduced in part above is a copy of a letter Mayor Frank (I Am the Law) Hague of Jersey City, N. J., sent businessmen asking them to "prevail upon your employes" to take part in his demonstration on June 6th. Despite the use of this fascist technique, the would-be dictator failed to get the turnout he wanted.

From the *Timber Worker,* Seattle, Wash., June 25, 1938

Fascism Bumped in Jersey City

◆ Fascism was badly bumped in Jersey City when Federal Judge William Clark ruled that Mayor Hague and his officials deliberately and unlawfully deported people whom they oppose, and that they may do so no more; that the Jersey City police had been unlawfully interfering with distribution of leaflets and circulars, and that it must cease; that there had been unlawful interference by the Jersey City police with the use of placards, and that it must cease; that there had been a deliberately adopted policy to interfere with the holding of meetings in the open air and in the parks, and that it must cease; that permits for such meetings had been withheld and refusal to grant such permits must cease; and that when permits to hold such meetings are granted, police protection must be provided. In other words, instead of being a little tin god on wheels, as he supposed, Mayor Hague is just an ordinary cheap-skate politician that has not been onto the job for which he was elected by the people. America needs more judges and public servants of the caliber of Judge Clark, and none of the type of the Rome-controlled mayor of Jersey City.

Frank Hague's Luck

◆ The papers say that on October 9 there were some 125,000 Roman Catholics on parade in New Jersey, and among them Frank Hague, mayor of Jersey City, who marched with the men of his parish, as he had every right to do. Frank was in luck that he could march in Jersey City and not in Newark, where the "Reverend Father" Walter G. Jarvais preached of the time when—

> the modern dictator [shall] drop his sword in pitiful weakness when death summons, leaving after him not even a successor.

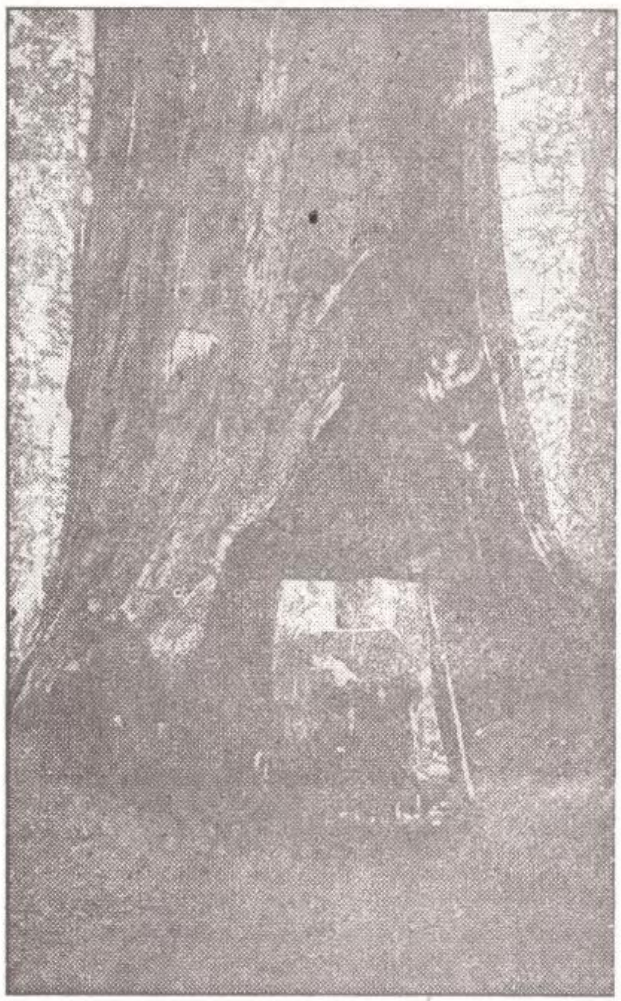
It might have made him feel uncomfortable, irritable and irascible to have the future of his method of government pictured in such depressing and ominous sentences by a member of his own sect.

TOP

Natural Phenomena

Largest Aurora Borealis

◆ January 25, 1938, witnessed the most remarkable display of aurora borealis seen in Europe since the year 1709. Millions thought the end of the world had come, not knowing that it really came in 1914. Thousands of telephone calls inquired of authorities if it was a great fire, or a war. The glow upon the snow-clad mountains of Austria and Switzerland sent firemen chasing to put out fires that did not exist. The hook-and-ladder brigade of Windsor Castle, England, had a similar experience. In Portugal many rushed from their homes in fright. In France the heavenly drapery to the north had the appearance of a huge curtain of fire. The sight from airplanes was beyond description.



Wawona big tree, 275 feet high, Mariposa grove, California

Never Twice Alike

◆ Venus, with her face covered with what are probably dust clouds, is never twice alike. Winds of 100 miles an hour may cause the light and dark streaks which otherwise are not understood, for they are never in the same places. Mars also is believed to have very little water, but does have terrific storms of such a nature as to leave not much hope that there is any animal life there.

"Deep in Unfathomable Mines"

◆ Some wonder what will happen when the earth is denuded of all its fertility. Cheer up: it will never happen. An inexhaustible phosphate deposit at least twenty miles long has been discovered in the Pacific ocean. At present it happens to be a half mile beneath the surface; but you don't think a little thing like that will keep mankind from getting it when they have to have it, do you?

Lost River Reappears

◆ Lost River, Idaho, which disappeared fourteen years ago through a crack in the earth, reappeared in June, 1938, and at last accounts was running with its banks full. The Lost River valley had $600,000 invested in farms when the river disappeared, and the investment went with the river. Now there is a chance that the region may thrive once more.

In the Hurricane Season

◆ In the hurricane season 25,000 weather observations are received from ships in the affected areas, and from the forecast centers at Jacksonville and New Orleans the warnings go by automatic typewriter circuit to Tampa, Miami, Key West, Pensacola, Mobile, Port Arthur, Houston, Galveston, Corpus Christi and Brownsville. Much loss and damage is saved by the forecasts.

Fine Chance for an Earthquake



On May 11, 1941, Mercury will be in conjunction with Venus, Saturn and Uranus; Venus will be in conjunction with Jupiter and Uranus; and it will be full moon. Saturn will be in conjunction with Venus and Mercury and Jupiter will be in conjunction with Uranus a few days previously. Mercury, Venus, Jupiter, Saturn and Uranus will all be close to the sun.

TOP

Thirteen Million—Thirteen Billion



The public press calls attention humorously to the fact that the United States has the largest gold hoard ever known, $13,000,000,000. Also that it has the largest army of unemployed in the world, namely, 13,000,000. That is $1,000 apiece for every one of the unemployed, if they could get it; but they cannot. It is Uncle Sam's war chest, of no real value to anybody.

Silly Uncle Sam

◆ Silly Uncle Sam, in the latter part of October, 1938, was lending growers about 60 cents a bushel on corn that was selling in the open market for 35 cents a bushel. If you can figure that one out you are worthy of a place in the band wagon.

Cost of the Depression

◆ The depression which began in 1929 is calculated to have cost America some $293,000,000,000, or $7,875 for the average family. The experts admit that there is no lack of management ability, capital, labor or natural resources, and wonder why it happened. Just a suggestion: The colored gentleman in the woodpile is old man Interest, which has eaten the heart out of humanity.

What Does It Suggest?

◆ What does it suggest to you that, in the United States, in the third quarter of 1938 there were 11,344,239 out of work and that this number was almost three times the total number out of work in the combined countries of Great Britain, France, Netherlands, Japan, Poland, Germany, Czechoslovakia, Belgium, Canada, Denmark, Ireland, Switzerland, Hungary, Australia, Norway, Rumania, Sweden, Chile, Bulgaria, Finland, Lithuania, and Danzig?



My! How those kids have grown!

In the CCC Playhouse

◆ In the CCC playhouse at Washington, Reno E. Stitely, voucher clerk on $2,300 a year, bought and sold stocks in the amount of $258,000, played the races and bought a $12,000 house. He noticed that nobody was paying any attention to what he was doing, so he just made out 1,116 checks payable to fictitious persons and cashed them at the Washington Loan and Savings Bank. This all sounds like fairyland, and Stitely probably thought it would last forever. He pleaded guilty to a two-foot pile of vouchers, representing an embezzlement of $84,000 that the politicians about him were too much interested in politics to bother to observe.

Public Debt of United States

◆ In the seven years ending with the year 1930 the public debt of the United States was reduced by a billion dollars every year, until in the latter year it was $16,000,000,000. Since 1930 the public debt increased every year by an average of two and one-half billion dollars a year until, by the middle of 1938, it had reached a total of $38,000,000,000.

Figures to Think About

◆ In the United States there are 87 families with incomes of over $1,000,000 per year each, and 4,587,377 families with incomes of between $250 and $500. Some 28,800,000 persons in the United States are receiving public assistance. If these facts do not show the need of a better government, what would?

Polarized Light

OFFHAND a person would think polarized light would mean frozen light; but, alas, it means light directed to travel in only one direction. As light comes to us from all angles along horizontal lines, vertical lines and all the varying degrees of diagonal rays between these extremes, polarizing absorbs all rays and permits only vertical rays to pass through.

In 1929 a film substance was invented by Edwin H. Land, of Boston, as the result of over 200 years of scientific research by many scientists. This patented "Polaroid" is 3/1000 of an inch thick, flexible, transparent, and looks much like cellophane, but is darker. It is composed of colloidal suspension of needle-like crystals, several thousand billion to the square inch and *all parallel.* These crystals are so small and closely packed that they can be seen only under polarized light when magnified 1,100 times by a microscope. Since these crystals are fragile, polaroid comes sandwiched between two thin planes of glass or laminated between two thin ordinary films.

It can readily be seen that light will pass only between these parallel minute crystals and all other rays are absorbed. This means that all glare is eliminated, because, as glare is diffused light, polaroid permits only vertical rays to pass through. In looking at objects through polaroid we see them as they are, and surface reflections that oftentimes give distortions are eliminated.

By using polaroid in lenses of cameras, it is possible to take very clear pictures. If these pictures are taken in double exposure the result is crystal-clear pictures in three dimensions, showing width, height and also depth. It will be possible in the future to take motion pictures and make them appear on the screen as though the scenes actually occurred in the same room where the cinema is being shown. By injecting polaroid in television cameras, it will also be possible in the future to portray television by radio in three dimensions.

At the present time it is possible to obtain sun-glasses in polaroid for $3.75 in spectacle form or, if you are wearing glasses, to get them in 42- or 44-millimeter glasses to fit on regular spectacles. The use of these greenish-black sun-glasses makes it possible to have clear vision on sunny days without the glare of sun reflections. In going fishing, it is possible to see fish below the glary water surface, and it is therefore easy to angle for fish. These glasses are good for snow-blindness and to prevent glare of automobile lights at night. Sometime in the near future it will be possible to have our spectacles made in polaroid, to give us better vision.

One of the unusual properties of polarized light is that if one polarized glass is placed on top of another polarized glass, the visibility can be changed from daylight to night light merely by turning one of the glasses from a zero degree turn to a quarter turn of 90 degrees where there is darkness. This strange trait makes it possible to light-condition trains, homes and buildings. On the "Copper King" observation car of the streamlined train "City of Los Angeles" being operated by the Union Pacific Railroad are 29 of these windows. Each window consists of two polaroid glasses; the outside one is fixed and the inside one is adjustable by a hand knob. By turning the adjustable glass, passengers can regulate the light intensity from daylight to night light even though outside it may be broad day light.

Another accomplishment of this remarkable polaroid is that because light is controlled it is possible to lay several layers of ordinary pieces of cellophane between two sheets of polaroid and by looking through this see an amazing picture is presented. Depending upon the number of layers of cellophane used, all of the 40,000 hues and shades of the rainbow are available. Coloring schemes of attractive displays of color effect of rooms can be controlled by this simple principle.

On account of the fundamental point that polaroid eliminates all glare and that light can be altered from light to darkness, automobile manufacturers are planning to install polaroid windshields and headlights on 1940 model cars. By regulating each headlight on a 45-degree angle, it will make driving automobiles at night a real pleasure. Approaching cars equipped with polaroid headlights eliminate all that blinding glare that is so hazardous in night driving. The two cars thus equipped make it possible to see the other car very plainly, including seeing who are in the other car, and the headlights of each car appear to the driver of the other car merely as a faint purplish glow. Each driver can be guided by the light of his own car and can therefore travel with utmost comfort at night. Because visibility is somewhat impaired by

altering the polaroid to a 45-degree angle, by intensifying the candle-power of the lamps in headlights it will be possible to get excellent lighting and at the same time the properties of polaroid remain a real benefit to night driving.

Polaroid can be made in circular plane in place of the orthodox polaroid which comes on a vertical plane. In using this type of polaroid complete protection is assured from all angles, and not alone from a 90-degree difference. Automobiles' coming not only head on, but around curves or over hills, makes no difference as to impairing visibility to polarized lights, and motorists can have complete protection from the present-day glaring lights that are a hazard to mankind. The remarkable thing about this is that the cost of installing in original glass would add but $3 per car for vertical polaroid as against $4 per car for the circular polaroid.

Other valuable uses of polaroid are in desk lamps and in inspecting materials for flaws and weak points. Jewelers can separate real pearls from the cultured and imitation pearls. Steel products, milk bottles, silk hosiery, sausage casings, can be tested and examined with great efficiency. Then, too, because polaroid can show depth, by using this material in microscopes and fluoroscopes scientists can penetrate farther into the wonders of the human body and see organs function in their natural place. All of this is a new blessing for the aid and comfort to mankind by the gracious gift of Jehovah.—G. W. W. Berntheisel, Pennsylvania.

Invention

Wool Made Unshrinkable

◆ The United States Government is now the owner of patents which make wool unshrinkable even when washed in hot, soapy water. The result is accomplished by dipping the wool in certain chemicals at 104 degrees temperature, for half an hour. During this time it absorbs about 1½ percent of chlorine, and thereafter will not shrink.

New Methods of Spinning Rayon

◆ In the new methods of spinning rayon the threads are made into perfect yarn in 6½ minutes instead of 90 hours as previously required. All the dipping and bathing is done by automatic reels, and the thread may be of endless length. A thread 30,000 miles long has been made already.

Made from Casein

◆ Some of the articles now made from casein and formaldehyde are hair-brushes, combs, lamp shades, fountain pens, rings, bangles, necklaces, umbrella handles, switchboards and buttons, beauty creams, pastes and pomades.

Machine-Gun Pistol

◆ Fresh bedevilment for humanity is envisaged in a machine-gun pistol which holds 50 cartridges, all of which may be fired by a single pull of the trigger or the shells may be fired one at a time.

Wool from Whale Blubber

◆ German chemists produce wool from whale blubber by the simple process of running it four times through pressing machines, leaving a dry substance which is readily made into thin strong fibers resembling wool. The Germans are fitting out ships for Antarctic whaling which are provided with the new pressing apparatus.

Cement Lining for Oil Wells

◆ Oklahoma oil drillers are lining with cement the oil wells that run into water strata. The cement is pumped down under pressure and in eight to ten hours forms a block of cement reaching back for several feet from the hole.

New Ray Kills Pests

◆ Fleas, lice, moths and all other forms of insect life are killed by a new form of infrared ray generated by a device that may be attached to any electric light socket. The ray penetrates cloth without scorching.

Can Shiver and Turn On the Heat

◆ A new alloy, a mixture of iron, nickel, chromium and silicon, can be made to lose its magnetism at any temperature from 150 degrees below zero to 1100 above, and can thus be made to operate electric switches automatically at any desired temperature.



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Voices

● The big men in the earth are uttering their voices. First there was the British premier telling his Birmingham friends, the country and many in the listening earth, how strong Britain is to defend itself against any aggression, and giving Hitler an invitation to make a gesture towards the peace which, he hopes (he says), will last a long time. Then Hitler followed, telling Germany and the world how great Germany is, and what a lot of complaints Germany has against the criticisms of its policy and its leaders by British and American politicians. It is said that Hitler scrapped the speech he intended to make; certainly he spoke less aggressively than was expected. Then came Mr. Roosevelt setting the world by the ears by something he did not say—that is, after some days he denied having used the words reported. Perhaps his thoughts were interpreted for him, and were allowed to go abroad that they might act as a kite to show which way the wind was blowing. It was expected that Il Duce would set the world still further on the move by a following speech; but the day passed with nothing from him to disturb the air. Now the new pope, Pius XII, is to tell of the troubles of the "persecuted" Roman Catholics, and of his great desire for the peace of mankind. And when the air is settled and an anticyclone obtains for a time, trouble will break out again; for the war-horse with its rider whose mission was to take peace from the earth did his work.—See the comments by Judge Rutherford, in *Light,* Book One, on the words of Revelation 6:4.

In the meantime the Roman Catholics are having a stirring bit of domestic commotion in France. In Paris some of them are not the friends of Franco and his rebellion, and do not believe that he heads his armies in order to oust Communism from Spain and re-establish Christianity in that country. They see the facts, and believe that altogether different motives began and sustain the rebellion. But Franco has the blessing of the pope and the good-will of the Hierarchy at Rome, and so these Catholics who feel outraged by the brutalities perpetrated by Franco's war, and speak their mind, have come under the active notice of the Hierarchy: they must be dealt with as unruly members of the family.

An Unbelieving Bishop

● Dr. Barnes, bishop of Birmingham, who by virtue of his office in the Church of England is a "right reverend", has broadcast his unbelief. By reason of his outspoken unbelief in the Scriptures he has long managed to get more publicity than usually falls to a bishop. Now, having the opportunity, he tells by the radio how little he believes of that by which he gets his living. But he speaks as a bishop, not as an unbelieving "freethinker", as he ought to do. He is reported to have said, "I know that I am almost ludicrously insignificant . . . ever trying to see human life more clearly against the background of time and space, as modern time has revealed. . . . When my earthly life is ended, shall I know and care for those whom I have loved, and for the country which bred me? I hope my answer is 'Yes'. I hope my soul will live on, struggling with others for a perfection and glory which are past words. If not—well it is good to have lived, even though life is but a fitful pursuit of higher things, a blundering search for truth." In the report read there is no mention of God, nor of Christ, of man's transgression, of the redemption by the sacrifice of Jesus, nor any mention of the kingdom of God. Nor is it probable that any such reference was made; for he expressed his belief that "man's spiritual insight would gradually become clearer", but "doubtless dissatisfaction will always remain. The Golden Age will ever recede. I would not have it otherwise".

These are the words of an unbeliever in the hope set before the disciples of Christ. They are the words of one who is an alien to the union which exists between those who are begotten of God and who have "a living hope", a sure foundation of faith, a living connection between the Father of spirits and the Son, who is Head of the church of God; but the "church" which made Dr. Barnes a bishop and ordained him as a 'successor of the apostles' professedly gave him the place of an apostle in the church—in no more the church of God than Dr. Barnes is a bishop of that church. The apostle Peter says the members of the church are 'living stones'. It is evident the bishop never was a member of that company.

TOP

In any case he is dead stone, and the church which will continue to keep him and let him spread his infidelity will prove that it also is dead matter, ready to crumble away.

Roman Catholics in England

● There is little question that the Roman Catholic organization is making increase, but it is not doing so at any great rate. Even the Roman Catholic newspapers state that the increase among the general population is comparatively small. It appears that they yearly lose many adherents; they say by apathy—they do not care to admit that numbers of those who have been deceived are getting their eyes opened to the hypocrisy of religion and are turning from it, some into the light of the truth and into active service with Jehovah's witnesses. Perhaps the increase of "converts", mainly those who leave the Church of England for the "one and only church", to some extent makes up for the expected increase in numbers. When a well-known or socially distinguished person enters the Roman church that organization manages to get more publicity in the newspapers than the occasion calls for—their publicity department sees to that. One of their speakers said recently, "Some of us wonder if it would not be better for the church if there were less toleration in this country, and there were some persecution such as has been experienced in Mexico, Spain and Germany." He added, "Unless there should come some change the Roman Catholic cause would grow weaker and weaker."

Arrogant Assumption

● The Catholic Evidence Society is a phase of "Catholic Action" which sends lecturers to parks and public places. A woman lecturer in Hyde Park, London, extolling the glory of Mary, the mother of Jesus, whom the Roman Catholics worship as the mother of God, told the listeners that Mary was the "mother of us all"; her audience, no matter who or what they were, were members of Mary's family. Her proof of Mary's "universal motherhood" was that Jesus when He was on the tree said to John, "Behold thy mother." "True," she said, "the Bible does not say that what Jesus then said of His mother to John should apply to everyone else; but," she added, "the church says Jesus meant it so, and the church cannot make a mistake, and therefore the fact of Mary's universal motherhood is fixed." What the woman said would not matter very much: no one was made any the better for it, and probably no one was hurt; but her "argument" well illustrates the arrogant assumption of the false system which by its mishandling of the Scriptures has deceived millions. There is nothing new in repeating that the Papacy uses the Word of God for its own purposes, and assumes the right to do so. There is where its great sin against God and its professed Master assumes one of its greatest manifestations. It is a transgression which it will never confess, for upon it is built the superstructure of its organization; but it will prove to be part of the weight of the stone which will sink it in the sea of oblivion.

Hillaire Belloc, foremost of the Roman Catholic literary laymen, writing currently says:

> A limited knowledge of any Catholic period of history would show the absurdity of the belief that at any time the Catholic church has acknowledged the superiority of Holy Writ over and above the authority of the church. The authority in which Catholic people believe and have believed in from the beginning is the authority of the church: ultimately the authority is of the Lord but the church is the ever present and ever living witness to the truth not only of our Lord's sayings but of the whole body of doctrine. It is the church which in Catholic eyes is the custodian of the Catholic faith. . . . Those who rebel against the authority of the church naturally appeal to the only other form of authority they know will carry weight, namely that of the Scriptures.

Nothing could be more clearly said. 'The Roman Catholic church determines what the Word of God shall say; its authority is over and above that of the Scriptures.' An instance of this assumption is seen in its making Jerome's Latin version (commonly known as the Vulgate) as the standard or authoritative "Holy Writ". Jerome translated from the original Hebrew and Greek, but in some instances his version was not always as clear as the Papacy desired. The translator was not always certain that he knew the thought of the original writing. The "church" decided that it knew what the holy spirit meant to say, and "fixed the matter" to its pleasure.

But there is little to choose between the presumption of the Hierarchy and that of other sections of religionists. The editor of a widely read religious journal circulating among Nonconformists says, speaking of the account of the dedication of the temple erected by Solomon, "If is clear that the account of

TOP

the consecration was not written by an onlooker, but by one who wrote hundreds of years after the event." He adds that one writing later could give a better account than one present—he does not want to admit that so much was known of God in Solomon's days as the record reveals; and he goes on to say that one writing in these days (as, for instance, the editor of a religious journal!) could give a still better account, because more is known of God now than was known then.

"Holy Water" for the Donkeys

● Claiming that its pope is God's representative on earth, with the Creator's prerogative of dispensing or withholding gifts and blessings to men and beasts, the Roman Catholic church has a set day for the general "blessings" of animals, tame or wild. It gave the honor of being patron to the beasts and the birds of the air to the "saint" Francis, whom it canonized long ago, and gave him a day in which he could do his special work. A circus held in North London has given a local "father" a chance of advertising himself and his church. On the Sunday nearest to "Saint Francis' Day" "Father" Maguire took his Latin book, some "holy water" and a brush, and by arrangement held a service for "blessing" the animals of the circus. The donkeys were lined up and three bears sat on stools to listen and be sprinkled. The "Father" took no chance with the tigers, as they were in their cages —he had not a real blesser's control, or they would have been meek and obedient to his call. Photographs were taken so that the necessary publicity could be obtained. The picture of the "Father" and the donkeys is rather interesting: the donkeys certainly looked intelligent creatures. What good could be got from such a performance? None except that the publicity and the advertising of the Roman Catholic church could be counted by it as gain.

Religionists in so-called "Christendom" have altogether ignored the Scriptures and the Creator's law in man's relation to the beasts of the earth. They have been too busily engaged in trying to set up their kingdom in the earth, and in trying to get men converted to religion, to pay heed to the Word of God. The everlasting covenant which God gave to man after the clearance of the earth from the abominations of the pre-flood days, and when He again began the race in Noah and his sons, distinctly includes the animal creation with man. The lives of beasts are as the life of men in this: their blood is not to be wasted; for God will require it, whether of man or beast. As for the spilling of human blood the Roman Catholic church has been one of the worst offenders; indeed, because of its claims, it is probably true to say that, of all those who through centuries have had power over men and have spilt human blood, it is the chief transgressor of the everlasting covenant. In the pursuit of its ends it has drenched the hills and dales of the countries where it has had control with the blood of those who have dared to stand out against its claims, and even of those who, innocent of participation in opposition, have happened to be in association with them. No acts more ruthless than Rome's have ever been perpetrated by evil men. The devastation of war is less heinous in the sight of men of good-will, and must be in the sight of God, than that of malicious murder practiced for the purpose of destroying opposition to a "church". Nor has that religious system and those who have taken its lead ever lifted up their voice to cry out against the utter violation of the everlasting covenant made for the beasts of the earth. The English parson has ridden his horse at the hunt as eagerly as the rest of those who have followed the chase. It has been pointed out in *The Watchtower* that the Scriptures show clearly 'that the chase or pursuit of and the killing of beasts and fowls merely for sport is wrong, because in violation of the everlasting covenant . . . the dread of man (stated in the covenant) was man's protection . . . the violation of the everlasting covenant has brought great sorrow and suffering upon men and beasts.' Those who violate the covenant must take the consequences.

Building Societies

● The extraordinary expansion of building societies since the Great War makes romantic reading. The total assets of the building societies in Britain increased between 1913 and 1937 from £65,000,000 to £710,000,000. The investments today amount to more than £500,000,000, and to this are to be added deposits accounts amounting to £166,000,000. These figures compare with the £470,000,000 deposits of the Post Office Savings Bank, and the £694,000,000 in trustee savings banks. There is no doubt that the great increase of house building in recent years has done much to help in the recovery of the country from the general depression of the after-war years.

TOP

Agriculture

A New Safe Insecticide



Paul S. Schaffer and Herbert L. J. Haller, of the United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, have patented and dedicated to the free use of the people of the United States a new chemical insect-killer known as dimethylacridan which can be used to kill insects in place of the poisonous lead arsenates now used, and is relatively non-poisonous to humans and domestic animals. The new chemical, made of acetone and dibenzylamine, may be either ground into a powder and dusted on, or emulsified in a mineral oil and sprayed, without injuring the most delicate vegetation, so it is claimed.

Man with Hoe to Pass Out

◆ Unemotional studies in the Corn Belt show that, compared with the use of a general-purpose tractor, a man with a hoe is worth less than ten cents for a ten-hour day. Does anybody suppose that out of mere sentiment the farmers in the Corn Belt are going to hire farm hands to do what farm machinery will do for one-twentieth the cost? Where, then, will the farm laborer go? He will go to the city. What will he do when he gets there? He will join the shovel-resters of the WPA until the money gives out. What will he do then?

Poison Gas for Weeds

◆ Reports from Port Sulphur, Louisiana, are that sulphur dioxide gas as a weed killer in grain fields has given encouraging results. Similar experiments were also made in Australia some years back, and it is possible that some real benefit to mankind may yet emerge from the modern insanities.

Insects Die from Drunkenness

◆ Some Australian orchardists have found that they can kill their most serious pests by placing receptacles of cheap red wine, weakened with water, under the trees. The moths yield to one temptation for a beautiful jag and never recover.

In the Production of Corn

◆ In the production of corn in 1855 it took 33.6 hours of labor to raise one acre. In the year 1938 it takes but five hours of labor, the balance being done by machinery.

Did You Get a Copy of the *Year Book?*

There Are Still a Few Left

FOR firsthand, authentic information about Jehovah's witnesses and their activities, you should get the 1939 YEAR BOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES. What you read about Jehovah's witnesses in magazines or newspapers, other than those published by the Watch Tower, is usually far from the truth. The Catholic press in particular, unable to defend its own false doctrines and underhanded political activities, delights to slander and misrepresent the purpose and work of Jehovah's witnesses. Jehovah's witnesses, of course, are not disturbed by what others say or write about them, but for your own good you should get the truthful side of the matter as presented in the *Year Book.*

The *Year Book* contains the annual report of the president of the Society showing how the Kingdom work is progressing in every land; in addition, it contains a Bible text and comment for each day of the year 1939. As long as they last, they will be mailed anywhere, postpaid, at 50c a copy.

The Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send to the address below a copy of the 1939 *Year Book of Jehovah's witnesses.* Enclosed find contribution of 50c.

Name .....

Address .....

TOP

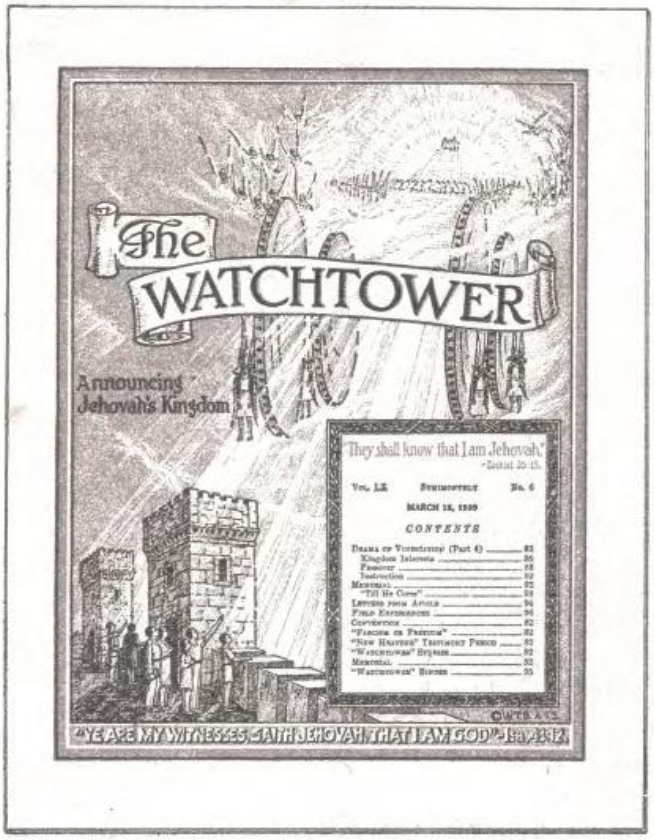
Where Can You Find Consolation and Hope?

Get *The Watchtower*

This magazine, 16 pages, published twice a month, will bring you comfort and cheer that you can get nowhere else. Devoted exclusively to discussions on the Bible, every issue contains information which you need.

Subscribe now—
Get this special premium

The subscription price is $1.00 a year in the United States; $1.50 in other countries. If you subscribe now, you get free any bound book written by Judge Rutherford that you select, plus his latest two booklets, FACE THE FACTS and FASCISM OR FREEDOM. An offer of greater value has never been made. Fill out the coupon, check the book which you desire, and mail to the Watch Tower before this special offer expires.



Consider this:

At this stage of world distress faithful persons should be completely convinced that there is no government amongst men that gives promise of lasting peace. There is no one statesman on the earth who can lead the people into conditions that are desirable. There is no commercial or religious institution that can relieve the people of fear, trepidation and strife. In the present world there is no hope. It is time to turn to the Word of the Almighty God and learn what HE says, and give heed thereto. To the people He now says: "Behold, my servant whom I have chosen; my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased. . . . In his name shall the [nations] hope." (Matthew 12:18-21, *A.R.V.*) Persons of good will are the ones who will now give heed to the Word of God and turn their heads in the right way, because it is God's time for them to do so. Knowledge and understanding of the Bible will now give consolation and hope to those in distress and who desire righteousness and peace.—From *The WATCHTOWER,* January 15, 1939.

The Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find remittance of $1.00 [$1.50 outside of U. S. A.]. Enter my subscription for *The Watchtower* and send me free the book which I have checked below, plus the booklets *Face the Facts* and *Fascism or Freedom.*

- ☐ The Harp of God
- ☐ Deliverance
- ☐ Creation
- ☐ Reconciliation
- ☐ Government
- ☐ Prophecy
- ☒ Preservation
- ☐ Preparation
- ☐ Jehovah
- ☐ Riches
- ☐ Enemies

Name .....

Address .....

.....

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



APRIL SHOWERS

Vol. XX No. 511
*
April 19, 1939
*
Published Every
Other Wednesday

THE GOYAZ TREASURE-HOUSE
MISGUIDED
TEMPLE OF RELIGION

Five Cents a Copy
*
One Dollar a Year
*
$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

Goyaz, One of Earth's Treasure-Houses	3
The Fruits of Paradise	4
Trees That Manufacture Cloth	5
Milk Problems in Brazil	10
U. S. A. Judiciary	11
The New Government	12
Brief History of WBBR	12
A Happy Family	14
The Keystone State	15
Italy	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Misguided	17
Motoring	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20
Took Just One Week	20
"He Died That Same Day"	21
Protecting the Racketeers	21
Palestine	23
Is Naturopathy a Crime?	24
International Murderers	25
New York's Temple of Religion	26
British Comment	28
Political Chessboard	28
Roman Catholicism and Fascism	28
Freethinkers—Religious Section	28
"Gentleman" Franco	29
Praying for Peace	30
Aviation	31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President	Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President	Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer	Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

An Eye to the Future



Young Douglas had reached the age of 7 when he was promoted to the dignity of having a room to himself. His fond parents had furnished it with great care and showed it to him with no little pride and satisfaction.

Douglas viewed it in silence.

"Now, son," said his father, "this furniture is of the best. It will last you a lifetime."

Still Douglas kept silent.

"Don't you like it, Douglas?"

"Oh, yes, I like it. But how do I know my wife will like it?"

Not Guilty!

A big steward stood at the gangway of a big liner, and kept shouting:

"First class to the right; second class to the left."

A young woman stepped daintily aboard with a baby in her arms. As she hesitated before the steward, he bent over her and said, in his chivalrous way:

"First or second?"

"Oh!" said the girl, her face as red as a rose. "Oh, dear, neither—I'm only the nurse." —*Labor.*

O Timothy! Timothy!

Sir George said yesterday: "I hope to light such a candle as will nip in the bud such a tyrannical attempt to gnaw at the impregnable foundations of our Empire's lifeblood. Every Englishman worthy of the name will rise to defend 'the ladies, God bless them', and strike such a blow for these brave little women as will unmask the hidden hand of the Australian hydra which is blighting sweet Imperial womanhood with its iron foot."—Timothy Shy, in the London *News Chronicle.*

Regular Nuisance

The small girl met the doctor near her home.

"You brought a little baby next door, didn't you?" she inquired.

"Yes," he answered: "Shall I bring one to your house?"

"No, thanks," came the prompt reply. "Why, we've scarcely time even to wash the dog." —*Labor.*

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 19, 1939 | Number 511

Goyaz, One of Earth's Treasure-Houses



GOYAZ is the central state of Brazil, being the seventh in area among the twenty-one states of the republic. It is about three times as long as it is wide, running lengthwise north to south. Its area is 288,536 square miles, and the population is estimated at about 1,000,000, which gives a density of a little more than three inhabitants to the square mile.

The altitude varies from 300 to 1,700 meters above sea level; the climate also varies from chilly in the elevated sections to hot and sultry in the low places near the rivers. The central high plateau forms the principal water divide of Brazil, where several of the largest rivers have their sources, amidst beautiful wild scenery. Some running east are tributaries of the Rio S. Francisco, which empties into the Atlantic at Penedo; some run south into the Rio Paranahyba, which empties into the Paraná; others run west and north into the Araguaya and the Tocantins, which empty into the Amazon. Some geologists think that the high plateau of Goyaz was the first dry land that appeared after the great Flood.

Agricultural Possibilities

Goyaz being high and dry, the climate is very pleasant and in general healthful, except along the large water courses, which are malarious during several months of the year, directly after the rainy season and the overflows. But by being careful and taking certain precautions, one can avoid the malarial fevers.

The southern portion of this state is composed mainly of vast rolling and level hills, covered with several varieties of coarse native grasses and, in some places, low, scrubby trees, forming thickets; in others, open pasture lands, or "campos", as they are called in Brazil. Following the main streams there is generally a narrow or wide border of dense forest, where the land is very fertile and productive; and here the majority of the people live and raise their crops.

Farming is still carried on in a primitive manner. The underbrush and vines are cut with a blade about two inches wide and seven or eight in length, with a curved point, fixed to a handle four feet long; then the large trees are felled with the ax. This is done in the dry season. After two or three months the field is set on fire and all this mass of leaves, branches, creepers, etc., is burned, leaving a thick layer of ashes, and only the large trunks remaining; but these either rot, in a few years, or are reduced to ashes by succeeding fires.

The day after the "conflagration" the farmer begins planting his field. With the corner of the hoe he digs a shallow hole, into which a few grains of corn, rice or beans are dropped, and covers them with his foot. Generally one hoeing out is sufficient to keep down the sprouts and weeds until harvest.

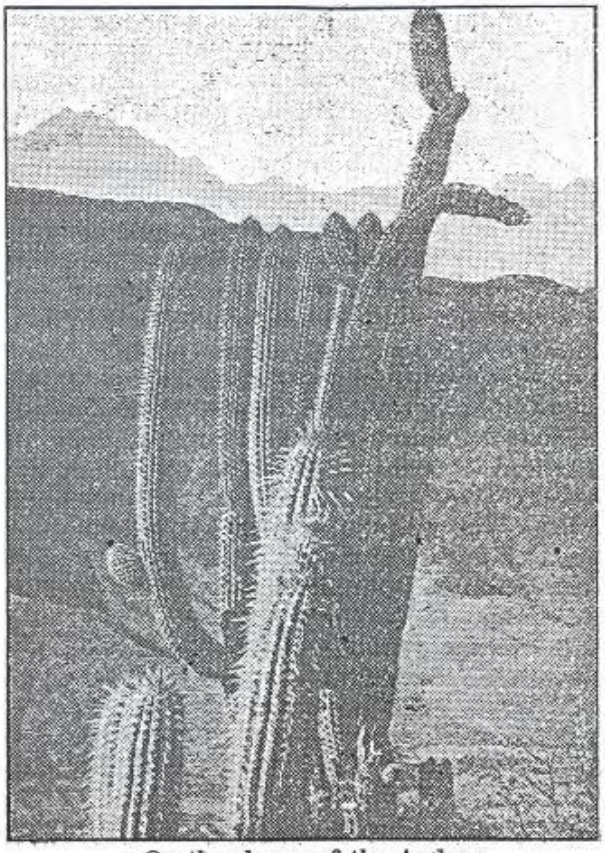
Primitive Methods Still Used

In spite of the demonstration stations, maintained by the Federal Department of Agriculture, free advice and valuable assistance given, even to loaning modern agricultural implements, very few farmers in this state have availed themselves of this help. So the majority of the crops, consisting of rice, corn, coffee, sugar cane, beans, cotton, potatoes, wheat, mandioca (manihot), are still cultivated in this primitive style.

Strange to say, only a small portion of these products are shipped out of the state, due to high freight rates and lack of transportation facilities. Indeed this is the greatest hindrance to the development of the vast natural resources of this wonderful rich state of Brazil. Mandioca or maniva is the poor man's food supply in this country, as it grows on any kind of land.

TOP

The native squatter plants a small plot of ground near his dwelling, by burying short pieces of mandioca branches, and in six months he can dig out as many roots as are required for his daily consumption. If roasted in hot ashes the tubers take the place of bread; boiled with a piece of meat or fish mandioca is very palatable and nutritious. It is mostly made into flour or "farinha", by peeling and grating the roots, then thoroughly drying while stirring in wide shallow pans over a mild fire of coals. This farinha can be prepared in many ways for the table. The stalks and roots may be left growing in the field for several years; the older, the larger they grow; some have been measured seven feet in length and have weighed 45 pounds.



On the slopes of the Andes

The Fruits of Paradise

In the poorly-kept orchards on the farms or in the back yards of the villages are found all the tropical fruits: oranges, limes, lemons, mangoes, mamão or papaya, bananas, peaches, figs, mulberries, quinces, abacates (avocados) or alligator pears, and grapes which bear two crops a year in this state. Among the native and wild fruits must be mentioned guavas, jaboticabas, mangabas, cajús, maracujás, jacas, genipapos and many others. In some localities European fruits can be grown also. In the northern section of the state watermelons can be grown all the year round.

The mangabeira, besides producing a very sweet-smelling and tasty fruit, gives latex which makes a good quality of rubber. In one district there are many miles covered only with wild guava trees, which produce enormous quantities, but all goes to waste. In another region one can travel for leagues through thickets of cajú trees. Every year vast quantities of this useful fruit ripen, fall on the ground, and rot.

Around Santa Luzia, 15 leagues from the railroad, quinces grow profusely, and the production of "marmelada", or quince preserves, has become an industry there, and the product is sold in all the towns. On an elevated table land large quantities of arnica plant can be gathered, where it grows wild. In some places in the forest vanilla or baunilha grows and produces abundantly, but no one gathers it, although it brings a good price.

Mineral Treasures

No doubt Goyaz is one of the richest regions in this country in minerals. Here have been found rich deposits of iron, rutilo, nickel, gold, diamonds, mica, kaolin, slate, graphite, ocher of all colors, fine clay for brick, tile and china ware, silver, crystal, etc.

The crystals from Goyaz have been pronounced of the finest grade in the world, due to not having the least trace of iron. The nickel mine near S. José do Tocantins extends over a large tract of land, and is second only to the famous Caledonia mine in quantity and percentage. Lately another large mine of the same ore has been discovered near the old capital, Goyaz.

Near Trinidade, for many miles the stagnant water is covered with a film of oil smelling strongly of petroleum, showing evidence of a rich oil supply near the surface, awaiting to be tapped. Unfortunately only small amounts of these minerals are being mined and exported at present.

Washing Out Gold by Hand

Gold is washed out in a primitive way. The gold-bearing gravel is taken from the bottom of the rivers, or formations near a stream,

TOP

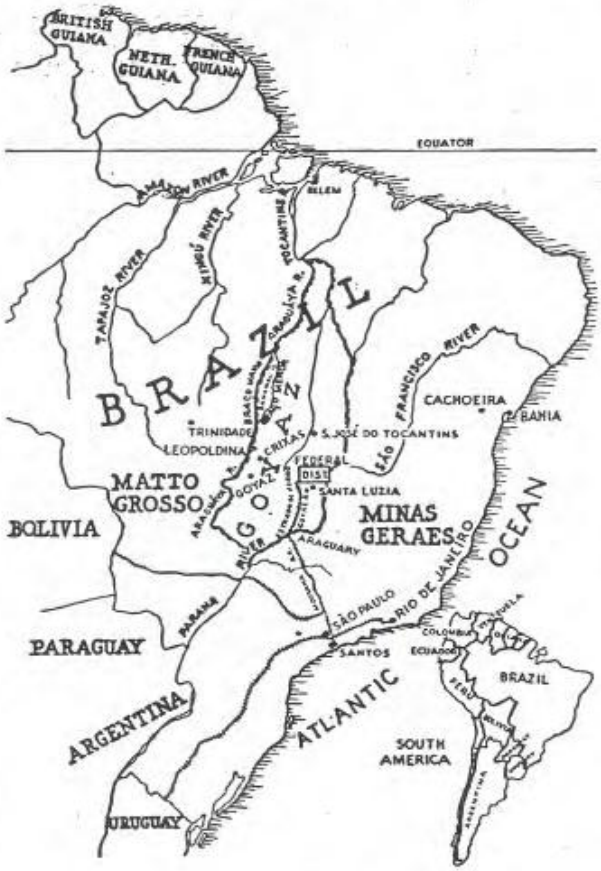
and washed in a wooden basin by a circular motion, repeatedly pouring out the dirty water with the debris, letting in clean water by dipping the "batêa" or basin in the stream, until only the small flakes of gold are left with the heaviest material.

To accomplish this feat advantageously, the gold-seeker must stand in the stream. Yet in this primitive manner is obtained from 15$000 to 20$000 worth of gold per day, equal to about one U. S. A. dollar. When the "garimpeiro" has consumed the amount of food and "cachaça" (gin) he can purchase with that amount, then only will he go back to seek for more. The same process is employed to secure diamonds.

It is claimed that during the time of slavery in Brazil many troops of pack mules were sent off loaded with gold from Goyaz. One of the main centers of production was around the old capital. They say that even now after a heavy rain small nuggets are picked up by schoolboys from the gutters in the streets of the old city.

At another ancient town, Crixá, 40 leagues beyond, there is a rich gold mine, now abandoned because of the distance and lack of transportation. They say that in the steeple of the old church at Crixá there is a bell, about one meter high and nearly a meter wide at the mouth, made of gold and silver taken from the mines and cast there about a century ago.

After freedom was given to the slaves in Brazil, in 1888, most of the gold mining was abandoned in this as well as in other sections of the country. Yet at present there are many people engaged in making their living by washing out gold and diamonds by hand in several places in Goyaz and Matto Grosso. The larger number of "garimpeiros" collect wherever the turnout is best. At one place over 5,000 are at work.



Goyaz, one of earth's treasure-houses

The future home of uncounted millions; high, healthful, well-watered, fertile, productive, a land of all manner of fruits, a land of gold, diamonds, silver, fine clays, forests, fibers, great rivers and indescribably beautiful scenery, but cursed by religion.

Trees That Manufacture Cloth

In the forests are found a great variety of medicinal herbs, beautiful orchids, valuable timbers and curious plants. The bark of one kind of trees can be stripped off in thin layers from one to two feet wide and as long as required; after drying it becomes dark brown, very strong, and a good imitation of thick cloth. Where these trees grow the Indians sew two or three strips together, which they use for blankets.

There are many kinds of hollow canes or bamboo, of which the Indians and natives make many useful articles, such as baskets, mats, sieves, etc.

Where the roads are not suitable for oxcarts, or the people are too poor to possess them, all transportation is done on pack mules, the goods and farm produce being carried in large, strong baskets made of bamboo, one hung to each side of the pack saddle.

The palm family is well represented in this state, as here many varieties grow promiscuously, some of them very valuable. From the leaves of one small palm, the "tucum", is taken a fiber much stronger than linen, of which the Indians make their fish lines, nets, etc. The graceful "burity" in great numbers lends a distinctive mark to the landscape, with

TOP

its large, fan-shaped leaves growing along the banks of the streams and swampy lands. It bears several bunches a year of dark brown, varnished nuts, about the size and shape of an egg. Between the outer shell and the kernel there is a soft white mass, which can be made into a tasty and nutritious sweetmeat. Some of these bunches weigh 120 pounds. From the young leaves, torn in strips, strong cords and hammocks are made.

It would require a volume to describe all the different kinds of palms growing wild here, but before passing on special mention should be made of the "Babuassú" palm, the most important of all. These are encountered in untold numbers, literally covering vast tracts of land, in this as well as in other northern states. It grows everywhere, bears graceful leaves, some measuring 10 feet wide and 25 feet long. There are from 200 to 300 cocos in each cluster, from two to six clusters on a tree. From the kernels the natives prepare oil for seasoning food and for their lamps.

A few years ago it was discovered that babuassú oil is a most important industrial product, splendid for lubricating purposes, and a good basis for soap manufacture; it provides a vegetable butter considered better than that from cows' milk; it gives a combustible oil of first quality for internal-combustion motors; it is superior to kerosene oil; the shells produce more calories than mineral oil, therefore making an excellent combustible for railway locomotives. If there were navigation facilities available, unlimited quantities of this valuable product of nature could be easily shipped down the Araguaya and Tocantins rivers to the port of Belém on the Amazon and from there exported to foreign markets where there is a growing demand for it, thereby bringing in large capital, so much required for developing other natural resources.

An Unexplored Utopia

The watershed draining towards the north, composing the largest portion of the state, is covered with virgin forests and rough grazing lands, where droves of wild deer and ostriches roam at will, most of it unexplored. The land is very fertile and productive, and only a few scattered dwellers are found, along the large streams, who subsist mainly by hunting and fishing. Very little is known of the valuable resources to be found in this vast wilderness, lying as nature left it. A few tribes of wild Indians are found still wandering over this territory.

Waterfalls are plentiful. The most important are found on the Paranahyba river, which marks the boundary between the state of Minas Geraes and Goyaz. The beautiful "Cachoeira Dourada", or Golden Cataract, deserves special notice, being estimated to produce electric current equal to 400,000 horsepower. There are many others of smaller capacity. Most of the principal towns have electric lights and power.



It is almost impossible to describe the beautiful scenery on the Araguaya river, which divides Goyaz from Matto Grosso. Long stretches of wide, white, sandy beaches, where great numbers of waterfowl of many kinds and of gorgeous colors collect in search of food. Both margins of the stream, which is from a quarter to a half mile wide, present a dense wall of dark green, the outline of which is so clearly reflected by the sunlight or moonlight, in the gently flowing waters, while droves of parrots of different sizes and bright hues fly overhead, keeping up an incessant chatter, from the small green parakeet to the large blue-black and yellow-breasted macaws, or "araras", as they are called. Then come the big "tocanos" (toucans), with yellow and red bills, eight inches in length, wearing a black coat with bright red vest; also lovely white cranes, storks, ducks and kingfishers. But lack of space will not permit a description of all the species of birds and game found in this wonderful region.

This river is also famous for the quantity and variety of fish that come up every year during the overflows to spawn. Then as the waters go down tons of fish are caught in the depressions, where they soon die and decay as the water dries away. Here many wild animals and birds of prey collect to gorge themselves. The largest fish found in this river is the "Pirarucú", sometimes weighing 150 pounds. When salted and dried the flesh is more nutritious than codfish. What fine prospects for the establishment of a cannery!

Earth's Largest Inland Island

Many go to the Araguaya to appreciate the fine and novel scenery. At one place the river divides into two branches: the smaller, flowing to the east, is called "Braço Menor", and the larger, to the west, "Braço Maior"; they meet again at the lower end of an island

TOP

300 kilometers [186 miles] long by 50 to 60 kilometers [31 to 37 miles] in width. It is considered the largest inland island in the world. It is covered with forests and fine grazing fields for raising cattle, and is inhabited by two tribes of tame Indians, the Carajás and the Javahés, who subsist on what they can find in the woods and the river.

A Catholic mission post was opened there some years ago to attempt to catechize them. A Protestant missionary also opened a branch there and started teaching the Indians and Brazilian settlers, but the Catholic bishop, hearing of his activities, and having a strong pull with the state government, succeeded in having the American missionary expelled and prohibited from returning to the island during five years.

So in spite of separation of church and state since the advent of the republican government in Brazil, which guarantees equal freedom to all creeds, we find the Catholic organization still holding sway and having their own way in most cases.

This interesting island called "Ilha do Bananal" is considered one of the richest mineral regions in this state, especially in gold and diamonds. Malarial fevers and other tropical diseases during six months of the year are the principal drawbacks that hinder the development of the hidden treasures of this region.

There are many curious and interesting insects encountered here, which cannot be described for lack of space, but, before going on, notice should be given to bees, of which there are many wild species. They produce honey, making their nests in hollow trees. Although the "Apis Melifera", tame or European bees, are very seldom raised by the inhabitants, they are met with everywhere, making their hives and storing away large stocks of honey in hollow trees, also under the ledges of rock or in the caves on the sides of banks and cliffs, where the honeycombs reach from the roof to the floor. From one of these caves full of bees, 18 tins holding 20 liters [about 5¼ gallons] each were taken at one time full of honey.

A Progressive Interventor

Before November, 1937, the governors of the several states in Brazil were called presidents; since then they are called Federal Interventors. In 1932 the present "interventor", Dr. Pedro Ludovico, decided to transfer the capital of this state from the old city of Goyaz, which is badly situated and a great distance from the railway, to a more central and accessible point.

After examining several places, finally preference was given to a nice tract of open land with a gradual slope, only 12 leagues from the present terminus of the railroad, surrounded by forests. The new capital was named Goyania. Here work soon began according to carefully drawn plans, opening wide streets and avenues, leading off from a central circular plaza, like spokes from the hub of a wheel. Around this plaza were constructed the principal public buildings, both state and federal, while the surrounding plots were sold to private individuals, who are rapidly building their modern-style bungalows for residence or for rent, besides many stores and shops. So there is much work, trading and traffic going on, and newcomers are arriving every day. What was only a grass-covered field a few years ago has now been transformed into a thriving center of activity, and it is anticipated that this infant city will soon become one of the most important in the interior of Brazil.

All this has been accomplished due to the courage and tenacity of one man, Dr. Pedro Ludovico, who had to overcome many difficulties and fight against much opposition. There are still some hard heads who insist and hope that the capital will be moved back to the old city, which is gradually losing its importance, and many houses are being vacated. The great effort and success of this enterprise is considered one of the most important achievements in this country.

On an elevated plateau, where the principal rivers have their sources, 1,600 meters above sea level, a section many miles square has been surveyed and reserved by the Federal government, where, to this high, healthful spot, it is expected to move, in some future time, the capital of the republic from Rio de Janeiro.

Motor Roads, but Few Railroads

Nearly all the towns and cities in this state are connected by motorcar roads, but most of them are in bad condition, requiring repairs. Still a great amount of traffic is carried on by truck and motorcars, in spite of the high price of gasoline, which is sold at about ten times the price at which it is delivered in Santos. The old solid, wooden wheel oxcarts,

TOP

with fixed axle, loudly screeching, drawn by from three to seven yoke of oxen, are slowly giving way to modern and more rapid means of transport.

There is only one railroad in Goyaz, which reached Anapolis, the present terminus, three years ago, about 300 kilometers from the boundary with Minas Geraes. This railroad (Estrada de Ferro Goyaz) starts from Araguary, the terminus of the Mogyana Railroad. Due to being the stopping-point of the railway, Annapolis is growing rapidly and is one of the busiest towns, as here a large amount of commerce is carried on with other districts, and many traders, agents and tourists are constantly passing by. From S. Paulo to Annapolis takes two days' travel by train.

Besides this, there is another means of reaching the interior of Goyaz, by taking passage at Belém on the Amazon on one of the small steamers that make irregular trips up the Araguaya river to Leopoldina, the last port of navigation on that river; but this latter route is very seldom used, due to the time required for the trip.

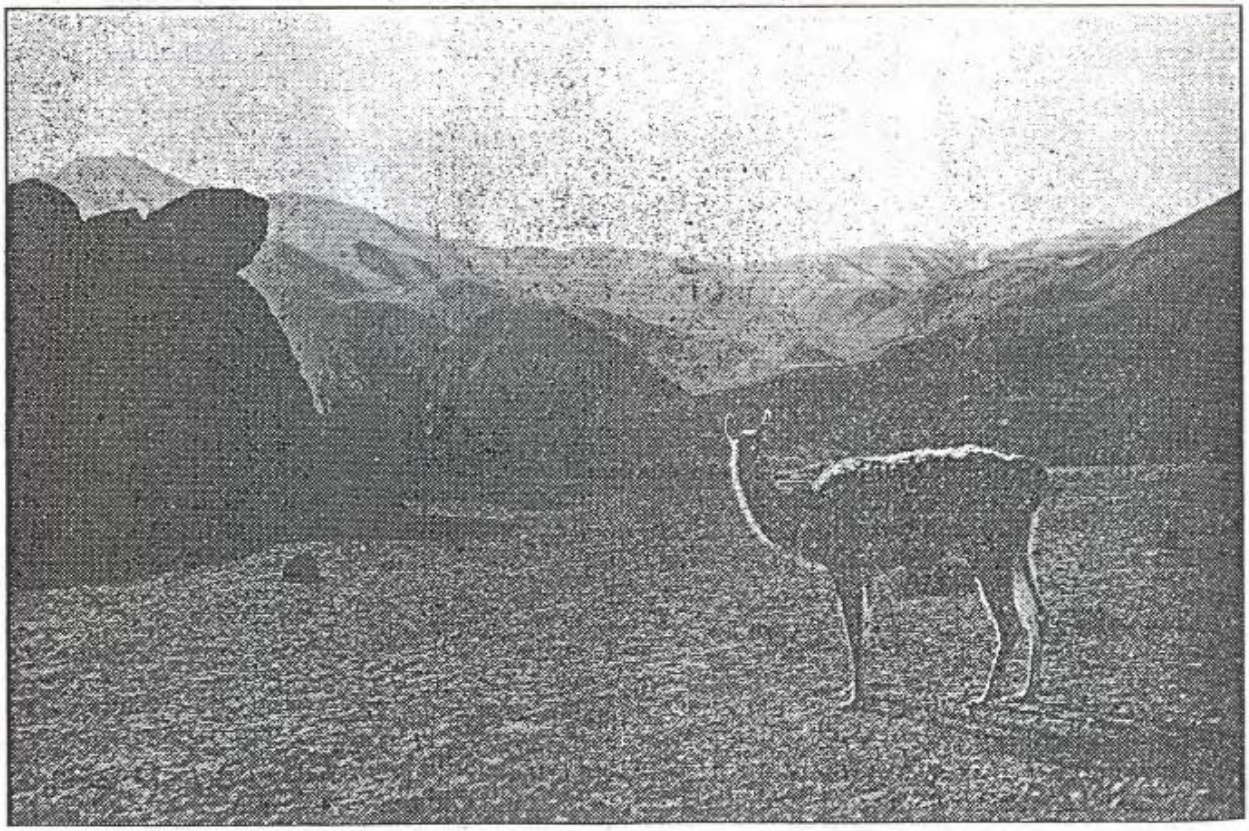
The Religious Racket



In Goyaz, as in other places in Brazil where the Catholic priests hold sway, there are several localities where yearly festivals are held, dedicated to some of the many "saints" of their own invention. According to the fame and material resources, a larger or smaller structure is built, erroneously called a "church", where all the images, candles, crucifixes and other gewgaws are kept.

To make the business pay well, pilgrims must be attracted; so the rumor is spread relating the great healing powers attributed to that special "saint" whose name is given to the church and town. Wonderful stories are told of persons' arriving there in the last stages of some dangerous or incurable disease and being suddenly cured by repeating a prayer before the image or by using some "Agua Benta", that is, water "blessed" by the Catholic priest. So the fame spreads far and wide.

Before a certain day set for the opening of festivities, which sometimes last from eight



Llama enjoying himself in the Andes

TOP

to fifteen days, people begin to arrive from every direction, some taking more than a month to make the trip. They come on foot, and on horseback, but most of them travel in oxcarts, covered with dried raw hides, like the old-time covered wagons used en route to the California gold fields before the railroads were built. Some come in simple faith to fulfill a promise made to one of the "saints" during the year; others, for curiosity; but most of them come to make money by trading and gambling.

Temporary sheds covered with palm leaves and tents are set up all round the "church"; among these gambling stands are in evidence, as all kinds of betting is allowed. The people require food; so some fix up stands to sell coffee, bread, sandwiches, hot-dogs, rum, etc. Temporary barber shops are plentiful; trinkets, toys, cosmetics and articles of wear of every description are spread on tables or on the ground, all trying to make the best of the opportunity to make their racket pay the most.

The Biggest Rake-Off

But the main racket is in the hands of the priests, who make themselves conspicuous, moving among the crowds, dressed in black gowns, red socks and queer three-cornered hats, ever ready and waiting to receive the presents of every description and sums of money offered to the "saint", from poor and rich.

So between the pickpockets, gamblers, and the priests, the poor ignorant people are robbed of their hard-earned savings during the year; but the pope's agents generally get the lion's share of the rake-off. Naturally the main attraction of the show is the procession. Two lines of little girls take the lead, dressed in white, with wings on their shoulders to appear as angels; then come several images, each one supported on poles, carried on the shoulders of four men; next the chief priest walking with solemn stride, with his eyes fixed on a little book held in his hand; a silver crucifix hangs below his waist, suspended by a cord around his neck; a yellow canopy with gold embroidery is carried over his head, at-



Fresh milk—and how

TOP

tached to poles held by four lackies walking at his side; then come other priests with sedate faces, followed by the brass band playing an anthem in a subdued and measured tone; next come two files of men dressed in purple mother-hubbards, carrying lighted candles in their hands; then in the rear the people follow in a solid mass, all trying to keep as near as possible to the main actor in the show.

The procession follows a certain route around the church square or through the streets of the town, all looking as grave as possible. Then as the parade returns and the images begin entering the church door, the bells start ringing, dozens of sky-rockets shoot up, each one carrying three bombs which explode high in the air, and at short intervals larger bombs fixed to a frame in front of the church fall as the fire releases them and burst with a loud report equal to a cannon. As the people enter the door each one makes the sign of the cross. On the last day of the festa an auction is held, at which most of the presents offered to the "saint" are sold to the highest bidder. This is a great source of revenue for the "church".

It is strange to see the variety of articles that are offered: from a yoke of oxen down to cakes, bordered cushions and towels, etc. At one of these heathen feasts held yearly it was estimated that about 5,000 oxcarts were seen at a place called "Agua Suja", that is, Dirty Water; quite appropriate when considering the number of dirty lies taught by the crafty Catholic priests.—Vergilio Ferguson, Brazil.

Milk Problems in Brazil

◆ A picturesque feature of São Paulo life is doomed to pass away with the advance of "civilization". Already an ordinance has been passed forbidding goats as well as cows to be driven through the streets and milked at the doors of the houses. The cows have disappeared, but the patrons of goat milk raised such a clamor of protest that the ordinance has not yet been enforced so far as the goats are concerned.

Sometimes the goat herders are as sharp bargainers as the venders of other wares. In a certain home, agreement was made to furnish a half liter of milk each morning at a stipulated price per month. A pitcher with a mark indicating ½ liter [about a pint] was taken out every morning to be filled. For a time all went well, but after a while it was noticed that, although the pitcher came in brimming over with foam, after a few minutes the foam was gone and about half a glass of milk was lacking. Upon close observation it was noted that the goat girl held the pitcher at some distance from the goat's bag, thus giving much foam and less milk. When this had continued for a time, it was called to her attention that the milk supply was short and that there was too much foam. With a serious countenance she said: "Ah! that is because the black goat is not being milked now. She doesn't give so much foam. Please excuse." —Maud R. Yuille, Brazil.

"Yea, They May Forget, Yet Will Not I"

◆ When they rebuild the wrecked cities of southern Chile there will doubtless be, in Chillan, a statue of Guillermo Diaz. This 15-year-old boy was night watchman at the electric power station, and at the first shock he ran outdoors—as any sensible person would—and reached safety in an open plaza.

And then he perceived that the shocks were continuing; he reflected that in every house in Chillan there would be broken wires, and that if there were still electric current in those wires every home was likely to become an oven for its inhabitants. So he went back.

Walls were falling all around him; but he got in. He turned off the current—and then the power station crashed in ruins and they found his body the next day, with his hands still on the switches. It would be impertinent to attempt any comment on the fact: he was safe, but he went back.—New York *Times*.

German Hops for Sao Paulo

◆ The Antarctica brewery, São Paulo, Brazil, received a shipment of "hops" from Germany. A case fell over on its side, burst open, and disclosed a machine gun. Other cases were examined with similar result, and now the Brazilian government is guarding the Antarctica brewery with Federal troops.

Disclosing the Same Design

◆ Disclosing the same design as the Pyramids of Egypt, the "Temple of the Sun", built at Pachacamac, Peru, by the pre-Incas, was an enormous pyramid, rectangular in shape, with steps on the outside leading to a platform at the top on which was erected an "Image of the Sun".

TOP

Hospitality at Lima

◆ Hospitality at Lima, Peru, was handicapped by the pro-Fascist attitude of the Peruvian government. Newspapermen had their desks broken into and contents searched by detectives. They could not go in or out of their hotel without running a gauntlet of detectives. Agents provocateurs attempted to involve them in local politics. Telephonic communication was cut by the censor, and finally it was necessary for a correspondent of the New York *Times* to go to another country in order to be able to send an uncensored dispatch to his own paper.

Earth's Finest Panama Hat

◆ Earth's finest panama hat weighs only six ounces, but cost $105, and required the work of an expert for a total of about 1,000 working hours. It is owned by the president of Mexico, and was made in Ecuador, whence come all the finest hats.

Welcoming the Prodigal

◆ Germany has been welcoming the prodigal home, especially if he had collected a fortune in the land of his adoption. About 2,000 were lured back from Brazil, under the impression that thereafter they would lead lives of ease and respectability. Not finding everything rosy, some wished to return to Brazil. They were allowed to take ten marks (about $2) out of the country. One gentleman from São Paulo got saucy, whereupon his fortune of $100,000 was confiscated and he was given eight months in prison to think it over.

Ecuador's Oldest Man

◆ The Office of Identification of the Republic of Ecuador finds that Garces Castro, Las Ramas, high in the Andes, was born in Balzar in the year 1808 and is therefore 130 years of age and the oldest man in the republic. He is still in vigorous health.

U. S. Judiciary

Some Juridical Items



Some juridical items to those that love American institutions are: (1) Four of the Scottsboro boys have been freed, despite the lies of the prosecutrix, Victoria Price, and the unfairness of the trial judge Callahan. (2) Chicago police prevented the showing of films of the Memorial Day massacre, and while in their care the photographer who attempted to show them received two broken ribs. (3) At Alcoa, Tennessee, eight strikers were shot and an investigation showed that seven of them were shot in the back, Chicago style. (4) It is now illegal in Weehawken, New Jersey, for anybody to call from house to house. (5) At Tallahassee, Florida, four blocks from the capitol two Negroes were taken out of the county jail without waking the jailer, were carried four miles out of town and were shot to death. It was necessary to open six doors to get at the victims in the jail. (6) No one has yet been punished for the Tampa floggings and kidnapings, and there is little reason to expect they ever will. In Florida murder is considered merely a harmless pastime. (7) In Chicago Judge Hermes was reprimanded by the Bar Association for conduct in the Schwimmer and Schlactka cases (the latter one of Jehovah's witnesses) unworthy of a judge at a kennel show.

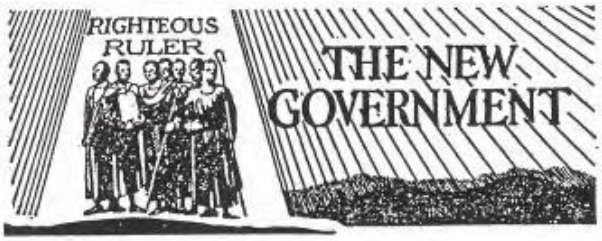
The Appointment of Frankfurter

◆ The appointment of Felix Frankfurter to the United States Supreme Court is generally conceded to have been an excellent one. Born in Vienna, Professor Frankfurter learned his first English in 1894, at which time he was 12 years of age. In eight years he worked his way through the City College of New York. Four years later he graduated from Harvard Law School with highest honors. He endeared himself to all honest men by opposing the judicial lynching of the two innocent men Sacco and Vanzetti, and it was he who brought the Mooney case prominently to the front back in the days of Woodrow Wilson. General Hugh Johnson described him as "the most influential single individual in the United States".

Honest Federal Judge Caffey

◆ In New York city honest Federal Judge Caffey sent to prison a contractor who paid his workmen on WPA jobs one wage and billed the government for a larger sum. Looks almost like the Millennium, doesn't it?

TOP



The Battle in Jamaica

◆ The former mayor of Kingston, who caused Jehovah's witnesses to be taken into court some time ago, is not re-elected. The new mayor gave us the privilege of delivering lectures in the Race Course for three nights. Over 1,500 persons heard the lectures, and much interest was shown. There are 105 phonographs in use in the work in the island; also 7 portable transcription machines and 2 soundcars, and, by God's help, we expect to tan the old woman's [Roman Hierarchy's] hide.–P. H. Davidson, Jamaica.

Not in a Gilded Cage

◆ In Louisiana, where police with force and arms prevented the holding of meetings to worship God, where courts take dictation from Catholic priests, and where Jehovah's witnesses are maliciously charged with distributing Fascist literature, the Catholic Hierarchy still manifests an insane desire to establish the Roman inquisition. The annexed cut shows J. Cudunas and F. Papalexis receiving the involuntary hospitality of the police at Klotzville, Louisiana. The case is still pending, but the boys do not seem to be worried.



Not in a gilded cage

"Who's 'We'?"



Conversation in ritzy portion of Minneapolis:

"Have you received your copy of this vitally important Christian message, *Cure?* If not, this is your copy. The contribution cost is one cent, but, in any event, we want you to read it. If not convenient to contribute, please accept it as a gift from the Lord, and read it; will you?"

"Who's 'we'?"

"'We' is the Watch Tower Society, publishers of the booklet, written by Judge Rutherford."

"Judge Rutherford! To hell with him!"

"Don't you want the booklet?"

"No! Don't you know Judge Rutherford is a Communist?"

"No; he is not."

"Yes, he is, and his magazine *Consolation* is Communistic!"

"No, it is not; I have read it."

"So have I! Judge Rutherford is anti-everything. He is at the head of a large group of Communists. I know! We have investigated him in New York."

"Who's 'we'?"

Door bangs.—Donald Kjorlien, Minnesota.

Brief History of WBBR

◆ It was on a Sunday, February 24, 1924, that WBBR sent its first scheduled radio program to a small but eager and excited metropolitan radio audience. We say "a small audience" because in those days radio was young and few were the "bugs" that expended time on this new contraption that within a decade was to revolutionize and so vitally affect the educational, social, entertainment—yes, even political and economic — structure of the world. Today—only fifteen years later—there are ten million radio sets within the hearing of WBBR and few people anymore would think of getting along without a radio in the home. Radio has assumed a dominant place in the educational and economic life of the present generation.

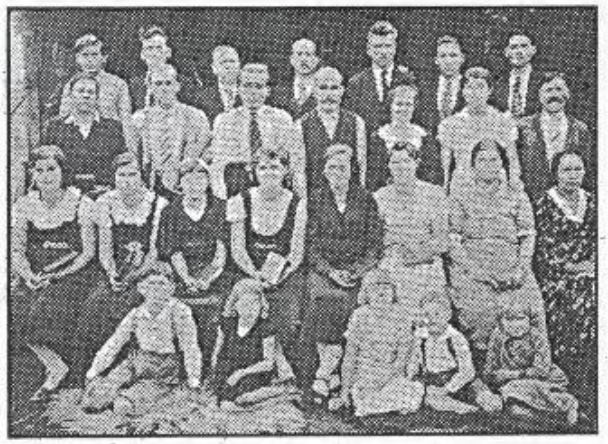
Of all the stations in the world, WBBR stands unique. All God-fearing and honest persons will admit that the most worth-while—in fact, the only really worth-while—cause to which any radio station can be devoted is the honoring of Jehovah God and the unselfish service of man. Present greedy and selfish world conditions serve but to emphasize this point. At a time when radio in general has become a commercial problem-child and is so generally devoted to honoring men

TOP



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers in Rio Grande do Sul, farthest southern Brazil

rather than God, it is like finding a beautiful flower in a patch of ugly weeds to come across a station that honors the great God of the universe and unselfishly serves the best interests of its fellow creatures. This the Watchtower station has consistently done since its inaugural broadcast. WBBR has established an enviable reputation for its consistently good music, but the really distinctive and most noteworthy feature of its history is the message of hope and comfort from the Scriptures, sent daily to a bewildered and heart-sick public, in the Bible lectures of Judge Rutherford.



The whole group at Rio Grande do Sul —with their little ones

KINGDOM INSTRUCTION, by this the world's foremost Bible authority, not only is a well-liked feature at WBBR, but is, in fact, the very cornerstone on which the station rests. What other radio station in the world is exclusively devoted to informing the people of God's Kingdom as the only hope of the world? How many stations on your dial ignore the commercial opportunities of radio broadcasting so that they might the better serve people of good will with information worth more than all the silver and gold? What other radio station in the world day after day deals out the life-giving truths from God's Word? Surely you will agree that WBBR occupies a position unique in radio broadcasting! And who is responsible for all this? Certainly no man. The radio belongs to God, who created it. It appears to be the Lord's good pleasure to maintain, in a world that so wantonly misuses all of His handiwork for selfish gain, one radio station which is truly devoted to His service and immovably stands for the honor of His name. Truly then, even as many of you in your fan mail attest, WBBR is more than just "another radio station". It is part of Jehovah's publicity channel, set apart from Satan's commercial organization. God's manifest blessing on WBBR during the past fifteen years is the best commentary on the public interest, convenience and necessity so adequately served by this station.

TOP

A Happy Family

Here is a good one; too good to keep. My husband is the editor of a daily newspaper with a wide circulation. Yet he goes all over the city in the witness work and tells the people that "among all the newspapers and magazines, *Consolation* is the only one that IS NOT AFRAID TO PUBLISH THE TRUTH, because it carries no advertising and is not controlled by Big Business".

All the late *Informants* have been strongly advocating keeping the sound equipment working. We wonder how many others are realizing the joy we are experiencing in having Judge Rutherford accompany us nearly every place we go and give warning and instruction to the people concerning Jehovah's purposes.



Witnessing in Saskatchewan
Motorcycle equipped for winter travel

We secure all the neighborhood territory on every side, and then we make a *real* call on our neighbors. They hear the message and nearly always get it also in printed form, and they invite us back. When we go back, it is with the phonograph and they know just what to expect. We never take time to visit friends or relatives or attend parties or other gatherings without the phonograph. If we call on someone in the hospital, we take the phonograph and let all in the ward hear the message of good cheer. We spend from five to ten hours on Sundays working with the phonograph, and Saturday afternoons and nights. We find no better time to work with the phonograph than nights; for often all the family are home and at leisure and sometimes guests are being entertained.

Let none think they must have a car to work thus with a phonograph. We have no car, and have walked as far as twelve miles on a Sunday. Each day our joy increases for the manifold privileges and blessings Jehovah bestows upon us, and, by His grace, we shall never falter or slack our hands in this grand and glorious work.

What charm does Judge Rutherford's voice hold for little canaries? and what terror does it strike to the hearts of "dumb dogs"? These thoughts come to mind in our experience with the phonograph. So many homes have canaries, but we do not see them as we enter, and not till Judge Rutherford's voice begins to resound through the room telling about God's kingdom of peace and righteousness. Then the canaries join with J. R. in a duet, almost bursting their throats with the melodious strains, and when the record is completed they are silent. Are they, we wonder, singing for joy, looking forward to the time of which J. R. is speaking: the time of their release, when they shall be free to join their feathered friends in the beauteous woodland?

As, from time to time, the dogs slink under the stove to hide, growling throughout the phonograph talk, we wonder, Is this a picture of the real dumb dogs (Isa. 56:10) who really growl when they hear the message of truth pointing to the time of their utter banishment, their FINAL EXIT,—not under the stove, but into oblivion?—Mrs. Benjamin F. Myers, Pennsylvania.

P.S. My husband had the "Safety" record on at the home of Mr. and Mrs. H. C. McElwain in this town. Baby Frances, 18-month-old, seemed entranced and stood beside the phonograph, which had been placed on a chair, listening in intently all the time. She is not able to talk much yet, but when the vast audience shouted "Aye" the little darling came in at the end with her "Aye" so loudly that it almost frightened us all. "A little child shall lead them." Of course her parents got the *Enemies* book.

"The Virgins Her Companions"

◆ The word "companion" is derived from two Latin words: *cum*, meaning "with", and *panis*, "bread." Literally, therefore, the word means 'one who shares bread with another'. How fitting that the people of good will who now take their stand on the side of Jehovah should be styled in the Scriptures companions of the bride of Christ! (Psalm 45:14)—James A. Williams, Lithuania.

(*To be continued*)

TOP

Benighted Pennsylvania



Pennsylvania, the Keystone State, which believes in beating and choking school children, and denying them education and even medical attention unless they perform acts of idolatry forbidden by the Scriptures, now adds to its laurels. Because a niece went blind from vaccination John Marsh served 375 days in jail rather than have his 8-year-old son Eugene vaccinated with pus of uncertain origin. Then the district attorney of his county, acting with the approval of the State Department of Justice, sought a court warrant with the intent of arresting the boy, charging him with juvenile delinquency for obeying his father, and intended to vaccinate him anyway. The same State Department of Justice should now demand amnesty for the gentlemen in charge of Holmesburg, Pennsylvania, prison who baked four prisoners to death. Also, the legislature should send a committee to Germany to ascertain the latest achievements in cussedness and meanness, and after submitting them to Cardinal Dougherty, put them into effect in the state that was once the state of William Penn—the only state in the United States where the Indians ever received a square deal. America is still behind Germany and Italy, but is coming along fine.

Another Milton

◆ The Pittsburgh *Press,* one of the very best newspapers in the United States, chancing to note that Hague's new man in the United States Senate is named John Milton, forcefully calls to attention that other John Milton, who, arraigned before Parliament for publishing uncensored literature, said:

> Give me the liberty to know, to utter, and to argue freely according to conscience, above all liberties! Though all the winds of doctrine were let loose to play upon the earth, so truth be in the field, we do injuriously, by licensing and prohibiting, to misdoubt her strength. Let her and falsehood grapple. Who ever knew truth put to the worse in a free and open encounter?

To England's Milton, as much perhaps as to any one man, we owe that first amendment to our Constitution—Article I of the Bill of Rights—with its guarantees of freedom of speech, of press, of peaceable assembly.—Pittsburgh *Press.*

Nice Question for the Wise

◆ Patent No. 2,101,048, issued to the Textile Machine Works, Wyomissing, Pennsylvania, contains 170 pages of drawings and 146 specifications, and is the bulkiest single patent ever issued. When the machines thus patented are in operation the pressing of a single electric button will produce twenty-six full-fashioned stocking blanks at a time, with the result that a single operator will then be able to operate an entire factory. Here is a nice question for the wise. They will now rise up and explain (after they have shown what great profits will accrue to the owners of the machines) just what will be done with the thousands of expert operators in hosiery mills that will thereafter not be needed at all. If they were men it would be easy: start another war and kill them off. But they are women, and it is the women, principally, that wear the full-fashioned silk hose; and it is not so clever, after all, to kill off all your customers.

Home Owners Loan Corporation

◆ In Pennsylvania, according to the Philadelphia *Record,* the Home Owners Loan Corporation makes the unique boast that it gets its money at 3 percent, but charges 5 percent to home owners, with the result that of 58,000 Pennsylvanians who have been "helped" by it 7,000 have already lost their homes, 7,000 more are involved in foreclosure, and another 9,000 are so far in arrears with their payments that foreclosure is almost certain for them also. That is 40 percent of the total, and makes the H.O.L.C. look like a strong cat given the job of caring for the interests of a group of frightened mice.

Making Progress at Hickory

◆ In grammar class at Hickory, Pa., high school a boy was asked to correct the sentence, "Girls is naturally better looking than boys." He corrected it all right, and brought down the house with the revision, "Girls is artificially better looking than boys."

Asleep Between the Rails

◆ Asleep between the rails, an 18-month-old child, at Kittanning, Pa., had a 100-car train roar over him, giving him only a slight cut in the forehead.

TOP

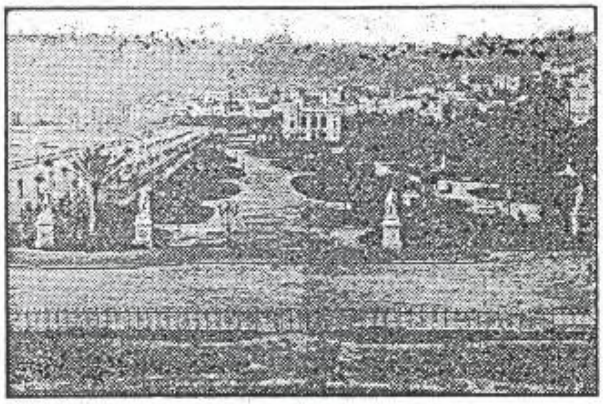
Italy

Italian Diplomacy

◆ I think those members who have ever conducted diplomatic negotiations with Italians know how very well they put their case. It is the method of the corkscrew. The tip of the corkscrew is placed gently, charmingly, sweetly on the top of the cork and nothing happens. The bottle is placed in the right position—it is called "good relations" or "ending the vendetta"—and suddenly there is a twist and the cork begins to squeak.

They have a perfect system of inventing something they don't want, of clamoring for it and saying: "We will die if we don't get it," and when they get it they ask for something more. They pretend that you are menacing them or that something you want is of vital importance to them. They surrender it with a tremendous gesture and then say: "What will you give us in return?"

No vitally important political treaty has ever been signed by Italy which she has not broken. . . .—Harold Nicholson, Labor M.P., in an address in Parliament at London, of recent date.



Naples National Villa

When Hitler Visited Mussolini

◆ When Hitler visited Mussolini thousands of detectives were concentrated in Rome, Naples and Florence; each individual house along the route he would travel was examined; every garage and boarding house was required to report in detail on new arrivals; and thousands of innocent persons were put in concentration camps—all so that one of the world's banner murderers might visit another one, and together they might gloat over the apparent success of Fascism, with its consequent destruction of human liberties, and its pure bluff of nations that could twist the necks of both of them if they could treat one another with honor (which they can not), and if they set out to do it, which seems unlikely.

Something New in Colonization

◆ One has to hand it to Italy for furnishing something new in colonization. She loaded 1,800 families, containing some 20,000 individuals, in twenty ships and carried them across the Mediterranean. There the families were provided with 1,800 automobiles and taken to neat little homes, made and furnished at government expense. On arrival at their future homes the colonists were given the keys to their dwellings, as well as to their barns, and when they entered the latter they found the agricultural implements and the seeds which they need to put in their first crops. Schoolhouses and hospitals and other accouterments of civilization were all completed before a colonist arrived.

Italy Gets Poorer and Poorer

◆ Italy gets poorer and poorer. Only three-fourths as many people can afford automobiles as seven years ago. Consumption of flour, potatoes, vegetables, sugar, meat and fruit has all dropped per capita in that time by a large percentage. It is impossible to stand ten minutes in any Italian city without being importuned several times for alms. In Palermo there was an impromptu parade supposedly in honor of Fascism and all the men in the parade marched with their pockets turned inside out, to show their hatred of the cause they are compelled to profess that they love. It was a risky piece of business.

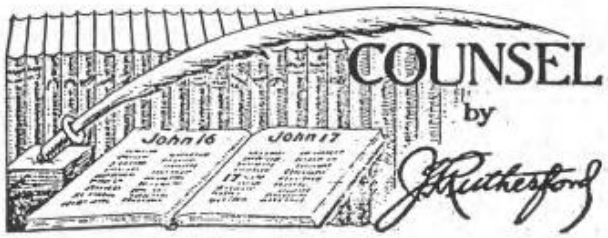
Where the Money Goes

◆ Mussolini established a new army corps in Libya at an expense of $10,000,000 and issued regulations that no more wheaten bread may be served except to invalids. The connection between the two statements is obvious.

Coal in Sardinia

◆ Italy is delighted, and properly so, with the discovery of coal in huge quantities in the island of Sardinia. Carbonia, a new city of 24,000 homes, is in process of building.

TOP



Misguided

A WRITER in the Miami (Fla.) *Herald* says, in substance, that every Christian should salute the flag when requested to do so; and in support of that claim she quotes the words of the apostle, to wit: "Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well."—1 Peter 2:13, 14.

On the surface that scripture may seem to support the claim of the *Herald* writer, but in truth and in fact it has no reference whatsoever to the officers that govern this world or to any earthly laws. Note now that the apostle directs his epistle to the "elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father". His admonition is given for the benefit of the church of God, that is to say, for the guidance of those persons on earth who have devoted themselves to God and Christ and who are diligently striving to walk in the way of righteousness. The apostle Paul, addressing Christians, said: "Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ. . . . Keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you." (1 Corinthians 11:1, 2) Peter and Paul were specifically commissioned by the Lord to make ordinances or rules for the guidance of the Christians, and in doing so they acted upon the command and commission of the great Theocrat. For that reason their epistles were written for the instruction and guidance of THE CHURCH, and such epistles were written under inspiration and the direction of the Lord. They were addressed to none other than the truly consecrated Christians.

Having this clear setting in mind, note then the words in the scripture cited first above, to wit: "Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake." The apostles are the ones referred to in the words 'ordinances of man', because they promulgated such ordinances or rules for the governing of the congregations and did so at the command of the Lord. It is absolutely certain that their ordinances had nothing whatsoever to do with flag-saluting. The apostle continues, "Whether it be to the king, as supreme." These words, "the king, as supreme," have no reference whatsoever to earthly rulers, but apply to Jehovah God, who is the King of eternity, the Supreme One above all. "[Jehovah] is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king." (Jeremiah 10:10) Continuing, the apostle says in the text first cited, "or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him." This had no reference to the governors of states or nations of earth, but to the governors of the church of God and which Christ Jesus by authority of Jehovah God has provided. Christ Jesus is the Head of THE CHURCH and is the Governor thereof, and He specifically chose the apostles to act for Him and in His name. They were the ones commissioned to promulgate the necessary rules for the guidance of the congregations on earth. Those apostles were "sent by him [Christ Jesus the Lord] for the punishment of evil doers" in the congregation "and for the praise of them that do well". That they exercised that authority, note the account at Acts 5:1-6. Paul, by authority from the Lord, delegated both to Timothy and to Titus to announce certain rules and to act as governors of the congregations to which they were sent. (1 Timothy 5:20; Titus 1:13; 2:15) The apostles and their delegated representatives made and announced "ordinances" which were the 'ordinances of man', made under the Lord's direction for the government of men who were of the congregation. This is the true meaning of the words of the apostle Peter, which apply exclusively to those men and women on earth forming congregations which are devoted to God and His kingdom.

Mark how unreasonable, yes, even ridiculous, it would appear to apply the apostle's words to the ordinances made by school boards, city councils, legislators, or Congress. For instance, in some jurisdictions it is unlawful to have in possession or sell intoxicating liquor. That was particularly true for a number of years in the United States. In other jurisdictions bordering the United States it was entirely lawful. For instance, between Canada and the United States there is an imaginary line dividing the countries. The ordinances on the points mentioned here were exactly contrary the one to the other. Which should the

TOP

Christian obey? God does not recognize any earthly divisions of land by imaginary lines. A man may have part of his possessions in the United States and part in Canada. He is in one country one day and in the other the next. As a further illustration: The dictator Hitler demands that every person must give a certain salute to him and say "Heil Hitler!" meaning, "Salvation comes from Hitler." Surely the Lord could not command everyone to obey that ordinance of a worldly man, because the same is absolutely contrary to God's Word. —Exodus 20:1-5.

School boards make ordinances commanding every child to salute the flag and sing certain songs which attribute salvation to what the flag or song represents. The child has been told by its parents to believe in the Word of God and to obey that Word. The child says, "I cannot salute the flag, for the reason that, if I do so, I am violating the commandment of Jehovah God, because He has commanded His people not to attribute salvation to any power except Jehovah." Humans can't provide salvation themselves. It is written in the Scriptures, "Salvation belongeth unto Jehovah." (Psalm 3:8, *A.R.V.*) To obey worldly ordinances contrary to God's ordinances means to lose God's favor, and, therefore, to lose everything.

In truth and in fact, compulsory flag-saluting is a scheme hatched in recent months by Satan and is a subtle means of turning men away from God and requires them to give devotion to men and is an attempt to cause God's covenant people to violate their covenant with Jehovah. One who truly loves Jehovah God will not willingly violate His covenant, and therefore one devoted to God and Christ Jesus cannot *heil* Hitler or any other man, cannot salute any flag and thereby attribute to such man or flag protection and salvation.

The great difficulty with such as the writer in the Miami *Herald* is that they are misguided. They apply the Word of God to organizations that are in opposition to God. They appear to believe that worldly governments are established and directed by Almighty God, whereas the Scriptures plainly state that Satan is the invisible god or ruler of this world. (2 Corinthians 4:4) Men have organized governments with good intentions of having a rule for the benefit of the people, but such rulers, failing to give heed to the Word of God and going contrary to God's will by giving praise and devotion to creatures instead of the Creator, have fallen under the influence of the Devil and have been blinded to God's purpose concerning mankind. Selfish men who follow this course God has permitted to go their own way. (Romans 1:21-24) Christians give their allegiance to Jehovah and Christ Jesus, and they obey His laws, and every law of the land that is in harmony with God's law or commandments they obey; but when an ordinance or law commands them to do what Jehovah God's law plainly forbids, then the Christian will obey God and not man. The apostles blazed the way in this regard when they stated before worldly courts: "Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye." "We ought to obey God rather than men."—Acts 4:19; 5:29.

The Kentucky WPA Political Machine



JUDGE BRADY M. STEWART, of Kentucky, wrote a personal letter to President Roosevelt containing ten charges which include statements that no one may be placed on Federal relief except upon advice of the Senator Barkley campaign managers; that WPA workers have been told they must give the contributions to the Barkley campaign fund which are demanded or else lose their jobs; that Republicans have been notified that they must change their politics and vote for Barkley or be fired; that instructions have gone out that all records regarding WPA employment and salaries must be kept secret; and that persons are being employed who do no definite work, but spend their entire time in political activity. This, if true, is Hitlerism, Mussoliniism, Stalinism and Hagueism with a vengeance.

One-Third of Cleveland on Relief

◆ At the first of April, 1938, one-third of the people of Cleveland, Ohio, were being supported by public funds or were soliciting such support.

Find the Moral

◆ Because he goes to church, William Kietis, Cleveland, Ohio, got a suspended sentence on charges of stealing a bicycle. Moral is ??

TOP

Motoring

How to Keep from Growing Old



Always drive fast out of alleys. Always race with locomotives to crossings. Engineers like it; it breaks the monotony of their jobs.

Always pass the car ahead on curves or turns. Don't use your horn: it may unnerve the other fellow and cause him to turn out too far.

Demand half the road—the middle half. Insist on your rights.

Always speed; it shows people you are a man of pep even though an amateur driver.

Never stop, look or listen at a railroad crossing. It consumes time.

Always lock your brakes when skidding. It makes the job more artistic.

Always pass cars on hills. It shows you have more power and you can turn out if you meet a car at the top. Never look around when you back up. There is never anything behind you.

Drive confidently, just as though there were not eighteen million other cars in service.
—J. B. Wait, in the *Northwest Motor Digest.*

Clutchless, Gearless Car

♦ An Italian scientist, Commendatore Salerni, working with an English scientist, Prof. F. C. Lea, has produced a new form of power transmission, clutchless and gearless, which bids fair to revolutionize motoring on land, on sea, or in air. The man at the wheel in an automobile has nothing to think of but to steer the car and to use the right foot to accelerate or reduce speed. The only lever to use is the one that puts the car in reverse. Trials at Cambridge, England, seem entirely satisfactory. The car accelerates to 30 miles an hour in six seconds from the moment of starting, and has been subjected to 65,000 miles of actual driving.

Elimination of Auto Horn

♦ A motorist who drives safely without ever using a horn is in favor of elimination of auto horn. His suggestion will meet with the approval of most pedestrians daily startled unnecessarily by blasts that upset their nerves without the slightest reason. If a man cannot drive safely without using a horn to deprive other people of their rights, he should not drive at all.

A Fortunate Auto Accident

♦It not infrequently occurs that a person meets with an accident that automatically does for him what would otherwise require the services of an osteopath or chiropractor. Such an accident occurred at Elizabeth, New Jersey, where Joseph Havelka, Jr., was instantly cured of a case of stuttering which had afflicted him for twelve years. The patient was in a wheel chair, when he was accidentally struck by an automobile. Too bad he did not visit someone who could have given him a much-needed spinal adjustment twelve years earlier.

13 Summonses in 17 Weeks

♦ In the 17 weeks between July 20 and November 15 the "Reverend" Panos Constantinides, pastor of the Greek Orthodox Church of Atlanta, Georgia, received 13 summonses for illegal parking, reckless driving, leaving the scene of an accident, running past stop signs, etc. He ignored all but the last, and then suddenly found he had to stand trial for the whole thirteen. Such is life. Only a religious racketeer would have the effrontery to do a thing of this kind. The whole gang are a menace to humanity, and a curse.

Connecticut's Crooked Police

♦ Connecticut's crooked police are beginning to attract nation-wide attention. *The Commentator* shows that in pursuit of a conspiracy to fleece nonresident motorists 32 towns in the Nutmeg State had 8,907 arrests in 1937 and that, of these, local motorists accounted for less than three percent.

Almost the Speed of a Bullet

♦ The automobile speed of Captain George E. T. Eyston on the Bonneville Salt Flats of Utah, 357.5 miles per hour, or at the rate of 525 feet per second, is only 175 feet per second less than the muzzle velocity of the bullet of an ordinary .45-caliber revolver.

Bridge Across Albemarle Sound

♦ A huge section of North Carolina now finds easier access to northern and eastern markets by means of a new bridge across Albemarle sound. The bridge, with its approaches, is 13.64 miles in length, while the bridge itself is 4.5 miles long.

TOP



Took Just One Week

◆ It took just one week for the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to wallop the city of Cincinnati into submission on the Bingo business. If any particularly dirty business has to be done in the open it seems that it is the chancellor that has that end of it. The reason for this is that thus the Arch Bish Hop can keep his skirts clear and put on that holy air so much sought in the pictures that flood the public press. So it was the "Reverend Father" Monsignor Mr. Sir Matthias Heyker, chancellor of the archdiocese of Cincinnati, that broke the ice in a column article in the Cincinnati *Enquirer,* November 17, in which he stated that while Bingo and other gambling is illegal, yet it is all O.K. with the outfit with which he is connected. That put the heat on the politicians, as it was intended to do, and the *Times-Star* of just a week later stated that by a vote of six to three the city council had agreed to let the Roman Catholic Hierarchy go ahead and violate the state law and nothing would be done about it unless the courts interfere.

The regulations as finally adopted by the city council are laughable. They stipulate that gambling awards must not exceed $100; that the prizes must not exceed 25 percent of the gross receipts; that if the gambling racket is held more frequently than once a quarter it must not be advertised; that the police must be tipped off 24 hours before the gambling starts (so that they can keep out of the way, or arrest any law-abiding citizen that complains that the law is being violated); that a certified statement of attendance, receipts, prizes and expenses must be given to the police within 24 hours after the affair is over; and that the only ones that may thus violate the law must have been in existence not less than five years. This proposal that a thing that has been decayed five years or more has superior sanctity in the eyes of the law over an institution that is less than five years of age is one of the funniest things ever advanced in legal history. Even the youngest American child, unless he has been "educated" in a parochial school, knows perfectly well that all persons and corporations are equal in the eyes of the law. What is legal for one is legal for another, and what is illegal for one is illegal for another. The city council of Cincinnati needs to soak its head.

Good Place to Plead Tolerance

◆ There probably is not a better place in the United States to plead for tolerance than Seattle, particularly since Gerald Bishop Shaughnessy did his level best to prevent Judge Rutherford from speaking there, and subsequently bluffed and bulldozed the radio stations into apologizing for broadcasting the very things the people need to hear, and boycotted the radio stations' advertisers, and without a doubt bullyragged the city council into preventing Judge Rutherford from again speaking from the municipal auditorium. and cheap-skated the Seattle papers into folding up like an accordeon and refusing to carry out their contracts to publish, at a price, news of the utmost importance. Well, Seattle has had a fine "Religious Unity Aim" meeting. This time Shaughnessy discreetly stayed out of the picture, but he put everybody else in. The governor of the state was there, Rabbi Rosenberg was there, the general secretary of the Y.M.C.A. was there, and all that Mr. Shaughnessy had to do was to say, after it was all over, "Boys, you did a good job; between you, you pulled over another good one on the people, and after a few more just like it the people, the poor suckers, will forget altogether about the rotten deal given to Jehovah's witnesses when they came to this intolerant and narrow-minded bailiwick of our lord god the pope."

Revenue Must Be Falling Off

◆ Junction City, Ohio, fifty miles southeast of Columbus, Ohio, feels the heat, or at least "Reverend Father" Eugene Owens, guiding star of St. Patrick's church, indicates that he does, in *The Catholic News.* It is quite an interesting paper, four pages all told. The first page is given up to the philosophy which includes the aphorism "Ignorance is bliss", and, being situated right under the pictures of the church and parsonage, seems to be in the right place.

Page two is wholly given over to the proposition that "God blesses the cheerful giver", and lists by name five that dug up $3 each in September, eleven that were made to disgorge

TOP

$2 each, three that parted with $1.50 each, 34 that were mulcted out of $1 each, 13 that let loose of 50c each, and one that gave $1.25. Following the list is the statement, "Honesty is the best policy." Too bad that "Reverend" Owens did not think of this before he got those poor sinners to turn over $83.25 to him for which they get nothing in return, not a thing.

The fourth page contains a front and side view of the parsonage; looks like a twelve-room house. What on earth could a "celibate" man want with all those rooms?

But it is the third page chiefly that is interesting. It is wholly devoted to hammering Judge Rutherford. Wonder why. Briefly mentioning *The Golden Age* [now *Consolation*], it says succinctly: "The latter is published in 12 languages. Bile, bigotry, and insulting cartoons fill its pages." Thanks, "Reverend," thanks.

"He Died That Same Day"

♦ The junk department operated by Cardinal Dougherty, of Philadelphia, Pa., under the name of The Central Association of the Miraculous Medal, Reverend Father Joseph A. Skelly, C.M., Director, 100 East Price street, Germantown, Philadelphia, Pa., seems to be doing a good business in so-called sterling silver, nickel silver, silver plate, rolled gold, brass inlay, brass tips, bronze finish and other medals, chains, crucifixes, rosaries, pendants, beads and other merchandise of no value to anybody. Persons who dig up 25c a year for their friends who are dead either mentally or physically or both can get this stuff and in years to come look at it and think how foolish they were to bite, and to part with their money to help along the biggest fraud on the footstool.

Mr. Skelly tells about some of the "favors" that come to persons who purchase the junk. Here is one about an old gentleman that was on his deathbed. His mind was slipping away from him, and so—

My grandfather had been away from the Church for forty-six years and refused to see a priest. I pinned a Miraculous Medal to his bed clothing and begged Our Lady's intercession. Within a short time he consented to see the priest, made a sincere confession, was anointed and received Holy Viaticum. He died that same day.—Ohio.



Bingo

Protecting the Racketeers

♦ "Reverend Father" P. C. Depew, of Perryopolis, Pennsylvania, is some shepherd of the flock, the shearing of which flock is his life business. He operates certain property tax-free as a charitable institution, but all the residents thereof pay rent, except two blind men who do chores for their upkeep. One of the tenants was Charles Clary, whose five children just had the measles. He got behind in his rent and the "Reverend Father" Depew had the family put off the property, and that night they slept on a slate dump. Residents of Uniontown talked of hanging the "Reverend Father", but at length decided not to do anything to interfere with the holy racket in which he is engaged. The headlines of the Uniontown paper that carried the story said sympathetically:

Life of Father Depew periled after eviction. Feeling rampant at Perryopolis as writ ousts family from orphanage for non-payment of rent.

Consider those headlines for a minute and see if their plain intent is not to draw sympathy to the "Reverend Father" Depew, rather than to the poor family that he forced in sickness and in poverty to sleep out in the open, in April, in the mountains of western Pennsylvania. How truly the Lord said, "They bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them"!—Matt. 23:4.

TOP

A Law-abiding Sheriff! Whew!



At Buckeye Lake, which is a summer resort and amusement park in Licking county, Ohio, U. S. A., which county does not permit gambling, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy had a state-wide assembly of the Catholic population. Now the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, being very law-abiding, were only going to chance off and gamble away everything except the nuns, tax-free real estate and priests. Everything was being put in shape, wheels of fortune oiled up, and brakes tightened in preparation for fleecing the flock, when, lo and behold, their own "higher powers", the sheriff of Licking county, descended upon them like a cloud of gloom and enforced the law; and is somebody's face red? Catholics from all over Ohio were there, and are still wondering if gambling is more sacred than the divine right of politicians, and, if so, how old is Anne, god's Roman Catholic grandmother. A beautiful hand-engraved mazuza to anybody who sends the right answer. (A mazuza is a Yiddish piece of holy junk supposed to bring good luck—like a St. Christopher's medal tacked in an automobile.)

"What Is There in It for Me?"

◆ Former Governor Curley, of Massachusetts, once labeled "The Only Catholic Governor", is in the headlines for corruptly accepting and pocketing $30,000 of graft, stolen from the taxpayers while he was mayor of Boston. It seems that he agreed to settle the General Equipment Cases for $85,000, and a check of the city was given for that amount, but before the check was paid over Mr. Curley, well taught in the greatest of all rackets, wanted to know, "What is there in it for me?" The answer was that there would be $40,000, but for some unexplained reason only $30,000 of the graft was counted out into his itching palm. Probably some other grafter stole the other $10,000 en route.

Splendid Example of Tolerance

◆ The Kansas City edition of the Catholic boiler-plate weekly, known as *The Register,* tells of "a splendid example of toleration and co-operation" in Salt Lake City, engineered and sponsored by John J. Galligan, of the Knights of Columbus. Fine business. Theoretically a protest against treatment of the Jews in Germany, it was a Catholic advertisement in a Mormon city, generously backed up by Mormons, Episcopalians, Presbyterians and Congregationalists. At the next big town east of Salt Lake Judge Rutherford is suing the same crowd for $150,000 for conspiracy against Jehovah's witnesses, and it was just the right time for the Hierarchy in Salt Lake to let it be known they are against intolerance. After a bit, with a few more illustrations of the Catholic idea of "tolerance", as they exhibited it recently in Colorado Springs, New Orleans, Ottawa and Connecticut, toward Jehovah's witnesses, the common people will know what it is all about, and then good-bye Hierarchy.

"Didn't Know It Was a Crime"

◆ State police seized 50,000 lottery tickets on the Indianapolis speedway 500-mile automobile race next Memorial Day in the printing plant of the *Daily Clintonian* . . . and arrested Publisher George L. Carey. Police Superintendent Don Stiver said the tickets offered $500,000 in cash prizes and were designed to sell for $1 each. The publisher said the tickets had been ordered by a man "by the name of Meyers representing a St. Louis firm". "I didn't know it was a crime to print that kind of ticket," Carey told reporters. "We printed thousands of similar ones for the local Catholic Church, without any question."—A dispatch from Clinton, Indiana, published in the San Diego (Calif.) *Sun.*

Three Days Late

◆ On March 24 the "Reverend Father" Cox and thirteen other crooks were indicted for fraud in connection with the so-called "Garden Stakes" contest of Old St. Patrick's Church, Pittsburgh. And would you believe it? it was three whole days before the Catholic organizations of the Pittsburgh diocese began their great campaign against salacious literature and indecent and immoral plays. If the gang cannot co-ordinate their efforts better than this, what will become of them? Slow work, boys and girls; slow work. Three whole days wasted.

Would Jesus Gamble?

◆ The American Institute of Public Opinion made a study of the public's attitude as to gambling. It showed 31 percent as approving gambling, and 69 percent as opposed. Protestants were 21 percent approving gambling, and 79 percent opposed. Roman Catholics were 58 percent approving gambling, and 42 percent opposed.

(To be continued)

TOP

Palestine

Tegart's Wall



Tegart's Wall, the new marker of the northern boundary of Palestine, is electrified and is of triple thickness. Its cost was $450,000. John McGovern, courageous Independent Labor statesman from Glasgow, cited in Parliament the report that a large number of wire-cutting implements were found in Palestine with German markings. Looks as if Britain would have a warm time keeping the Wall intact. Edward Parsons, 22 years old, of Roxbury, Massachusetts, back from a trip to Palestine, stated that the general impression in Palestine is that the Italians were back of the Arab uprisings against the Jews. He did not see the self-evident truth that the organization back of the terrorism there is the organization which is itself back of both the Fascist and the Nazi terrors, blessed their murders in Spain and did not hesitate to use the Arabs of northern Morocco to accomplish its ends in the re-establishment of complete clerical domination of the Spanish peninsula.

Progress in Ten Years

◆ When trouble arose between Arabs and Jews in a village concerning the use of a well, the Military Governor drew attention to the new settlement of the Jews, clothed in luxuriant foliage, a veritable oasis of beauty in a barren environment. Then he asked the Arabs, "How long have you been here?" "Since creation," they answered, "at least a thousand years." "And how long have the Jews been here?" he queried, and the Arab villagers replied, "Not more than ten years." "Then why haven't you planted a single tree in a thousand years, while the Jews have planted a forest in ten years?" sharply came the unanswerable question which was an effective reply to their complaint.—*Exchange.*

A Half-Million-Dollar Fence

◆ A half-million-dollar fence will separate Palestine from Syria, to try to keep Syrian raiders from killing Jewish colonists and British officials. The fence is triple, six feet high, and the interior is filled with entanglements embedded in concrete. All along the fence are concrete pillboxes manned by machine-gun and searchlight crews. It is hoped that the line will be impregnable.

Slick Work

◆ The law in Palestine makes the possession of arms and ammunition subject to the death penalty. Crimes with deadly weapons continue almost daily, and the Arabs have shown themselves adepts in dodging blame and putting the blame on the innocent. In one instance an Arab used a messenger to send a revolver to a younger brother with whom he had quarreled over an inheritance, and, as soon as he knew it had been "planted", reported to the police, with the result that both were imprisoned, the younger for one year, himself for seven years. There is such a thing as being too slick to be really clever.

By Bus to Baghdad

◆ From Mount Carmel, where Elijah slew the 850 priests of Baal (which place is now called Haifa, and is a thriving city of 80,000 people), there is now a bus service to Baghdad. The bus goes through in 36 hours, over a route which required months of travel in the days of Abraham and Jacob.

Jewish Refugees

◆ Between 1918 and 1937 the Jewish population of Palestine increased from 60,000 to 416,000. So far only about 100,000 acres of land have been irrigated, but it is known that 375,000 more acres could be irrigated, which would provide room and support for an additional 1,200,000 persons.

German Jews

◆ Since 1933, 42,500 Jews from Germany settled in Palestine. About one-fourth of them are engaged in agriculture. The first of these Jews to debark at the first Jewish port, Tel Aviv, landed there April 11, 1938.

Two Hundred Murders a Month

◆ Palestine continues to be a hard place to live. In the month of July, 1938, there were more than 200 murders, with as many more injured. There were 148 Arabs killed, and 60 Jews.

Jewish Immigration

◆ 300,000 Jews have found homes in Palestine since the year 1920. About 42,500 of these came from Germany since 1933.

TOP

Is Naturopathy a Crime?



NATUROPATHY, helping people to get well without the use of powdered bedbugs, powdered horse manure or other standard drugs, is legal in some states, but illegal in states where the American Medical Association has control of the legislative, executive and judicial departments of the government.

In his book *Am I a Physician or a Criminal?* (253 pages, Wm. M. Schreier, N.D., 507 Fifth Avenue, New York City) written while he was awaiting trial on the charge of practicing medicine, Dr. Schreier, subsequently sentenced to four months in jail, furnishes plenty of reasons why New York physicians wanted his scalp. The book is in intemperate tone, but was written in twelve days.

Dr. Schreier furnishes the reader with the interesting observation by Dr. Frank L. Curran, of Bellevue Hospital, New York, that sixty different drugs commonly prescribed by physicians for many forms of illness also cause insanity. Makes one want less such drugs. (Page 28)

He does not say much derogatory of bromo-seltzer except that the acetanilid in it is a poison and the potassium bromide in it is one of the drugs that cause insanity. Makes one less eager for bromo-seltzer, doesn't it? (Page 30)

He quotes the statement of E. M. Perdue, M.D., that the X ray kills, and that the doctors know it, and require the patient to pay for his own electrocution process. Makes one less eager to have X rays applied to oneself, doesn't it? (Page 39)

He quotes the opinion of Robert Bell, M.D., F.R.F.P.S., vice-president of the International Cancer Society, president of the Imperial Cancer Society of England, and a famous cancer specialist, that—

> There is not a solitary instance on record where cancer has been cured by operation, but, on the contrary, the operation has made death and aggravated suffering more certain. (Page 43)

In common with many others, Dr. Schreier seems not overimpressed with the wisdom of experimenting wholesale on humanity. He quotes the New York *Times* to the effect that—

> A study of vaccines for the common cold, tried on twenty thousand persons, shows that none of them reduced the number of colds. (Page 50)

He seems to agree with the Report of the Council of Pharmacy and Chemistry regarding horse dung allergen Squibb, house dust allergen Squibb, Le Page's glue allergen Squibb, and street dust allergen Squibb, that—

> . . . as the composition of horse dung; house dust; glue and street dust is indefinite, it is irrational to test the hypersensitivity of a patient by means of a stock preparation; instead, an extract should be prepared from material which is likely to correspond with that to which a patient is sensitive. (Page 66)

In other words, if you must take horse dung as a remedy, it is far better to take an extract of it than the real thing in the raw; you might like it.

He also quotes Dr. William Brady, M.D., as writing, in the Chicago *American*, about rabies—

> There is absolutely nothing scientific about the alleged diagnosis, prevention or treatment of rabies in man. There is nothing scientific about the diagnosis of rabies in animals. It is all a purely empirical question. (Page 67)

Dr. Schreier Went to Prison

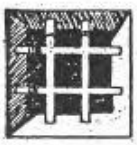
For opposing the practice of medicine, though actually charged with practicing it, Dr. Schreier was sent to prison for four months. He wrote to *Consolation* from prison, setting forth that—

> In spite of an excellent defense that took three days, October 10, 11 and 14; in spite of two M.D.'s testifying in my behalf; in spite of several of my patients testifying that they were given up to die by the M.D.'s (and, ironically, one has a father and a brother who are M.D.'s); in spite of five M.D.'s signing a petition that I know the healing arts; and in spite of a one hour and 20 minutes lecture that I gave the judges on the relative value of the theories and practice of allopathic, homeopathic and eclectic medicine, as well as osteopathy, chiropractic, Christian science, hydrotherapy, dietetics, physiotherapy and naturopathy, including Prof. Béchamps microzymian theory of disease that the body inherently possesses ability to heal itself (in contradistinction to Pasteur's theory), I was sentenced to serve four months in jail, my present address. Subsequent to the lecture the chief justice (there were three) commented, "The defendant is too sincere." Is it possible to be too sincere when catering to suffering humanity?

Consolation does not feel called upon to champion any one of the many healing arts, but does wish a square deal for each of them.

TOP

Is Naturopathy a Crime?



NATUROPATHY, helping people to get well without the use of powdered bedbugs, powdered horse manure or other standard drugs, is legal in some states, but illegal in states where the American Medical Association has control of the legislative, executive and judicial departments of the government.

In his book *Am I a Physician or a Criminal?* (253 pages, Wm. M. Schreier, N.D., 507 Fifth Avenue, New York City) written while he was awaiting trial on the charge of practicing medicine, Dr. Schreier, subsequently sentenced to four months in jail, furnishes plenty of reasons why New York physicians wanted his scalp. The book is in intemperate tone, but was written in twelve days.

Dr. Schreier furnishes the reader with the interesting observation by Dr. Frank L. Curran, of Bellevue Hospital, New York, that sixty different drugs commonly prescribed by physicians for many forms of illness also cause insanity. Makes one want less such drugs. (Page 28)

He does not say much derogatory of bromo-seltzer except that the acetanilid in it is a poison and the potassium bromide in it is one of the drugs that cause insanity. Makes one less eager for bromo-seltzer, doesn't it? (Page 30)

He quotes the statement of E. M. Perdue, M.D., that the X ray kills, and that the doctors know it, and require the patient to pay for his own electrocution process. Makes one less eager to have X rays applied to oneself, doesn't it? (Page 39)

He quotes the opinion of Robert Bell, M.D., F.R.F.P.S., vice-president of the International Cancer Society, president of the Imperial Cancer Society of England, and a famous cancer specialist, that—

> There is not a solitary instance on record where cancer has been cured by operation, but, on the contrary, the operation has made death and aggravated suffering more certain. (Page 43)

In common with many others, Dr. Schreier seems not overimpressed with the wisdom of experimenting wholesale on humanity. He quotes the New York *Times* to the effect that—

> A study of vaccines for the common cold, tried on twenty thousand persons, shows that none of them reduced the number of colds. (Page 50)

He seems to agree with the Report of the Council of Pharmacy and Chemistry regarding horse dung allergen Squibb, house dust allergen Squibb, Le Page's glue allergen Squibb, and street dust allergen Squibb, that—

> . . . as the composition of horse dung; house dust; glue and street dust is indefinite, it is irrational to test the hypersensitivity of a patient by means of a stock preparation; instead, an extract should be prepared from material which is likely to correspond with that to which a patient is sensitive. (Page 66)

In other words, if you must take horse dung as a remedy, it is far better to take an extract of it than the real thing in the raw; you might like it.

He also quotes Dr. William Brady, M.D., as writing, in the Chicago *American*, about rabies—

> There is absolutely nothing scientific about the alleged diagnosis, prevention or treatment of rabies in man. There is nothing scientific about the diagnosis of rabies in animals. It is all a purely empirical question. (Page 67)

Dr. Schreier Went to Prison

For opposing the practice of medicine, though actually charged with practicing it, Dr. Schreier was sent to prison for four months. He wrote to *Consolation* from prison, setting forth that—

> In spite of an excellent defense that took three days, October 10, 11 and 14; in spite of two M.D.'s testifying in my behalf; in spite of several of my patients testifying that they were given up to die by the M.D.'s (and, ironically, one has a father and a brother who are M.D.'s); in spite of five M.D.'s signing a petition that I know the healing arts; and in spite of a one hour and 20 minutes lecture that I gave the judges on the relative value of the theories and practice of allopathic, homeopathic and eclectic medicine, as well as osteopathy, chiropractic, Christian science, hydrotherapy, dietetics, physiotherapy and naturopathy, including Prof. Béchamps microzymian theory of disease that the body inherently possesses ability to heal itself (in contradistinction to Pasteur's theory), I was sentenced to serve four months in jail, my present address. Subsequent to the lecture the chief justice (there were three) commented, "The defendant is too sincere." Is it possible to be too sincere when catering to suffering humanity?

Consolation does not feel called upon to champion any one of the many healing arts, but does wish a square deal for each of them.

TOP

International Murderers

The Bid for Despotism

◆ As a slogan we are now substituting "the more abundant strife" for the "more abundant life". Military preparedness has now succeeded economic depression as a basis both for further inflationary stimulation of business and for its further absorption into the State.

Our interest in the under-privileged classes at home has been expanded to concern for the oppressed abroad. In its very nature, as well as by force of the actual facts of the foreign situation, the emotional and financial seduction of this new theme song of the Fourth New Deal is irresistible.

No political party or economic group, certainly not business, can or will refuse to respond to the patriotic appeal for unity and co-operation in preparing for the national defense against foreign aggression. In face of it no minority will dare to challenge any demand for further expansion of State power over private enterprise and private property, and over the natural, human and financial resources of the Nation necessary to safeguard us against foreign danger.

Moreover, as in Germany, our own oppressed minority, the employers, professional and salaried middle classes, the small property owners, will be expected to foot the bill to defend our own brand of authoritarian exploitation against danger from the others.

If this were a joke, it would be a grim one, but I am afraid it isn't. It is a deadly serious and deliberately conceived scheme to capitalize a very real and deep public anxiety about the defense of free American institutions against foreign enemies, in order to stampede us into complete abandonment of these institutions at home.

We are facing a final desperate bid in the name of patriotism for absolute political power over enterprise, property and political liberty.

—Virgil Jordan, president, National Industrial Conference Board, in an address in Philadelphia.



Politics, the world's most comical business —if you have a taste for that kind of low comedy

Joy of International Murderers

◆ The joy of International Murderers, Inc., reaches to the skies. The world's armament bill for 1938 went up to $16,000,000,000, showing a rise of $2,500,000,000 over 1937. The seven terrors of the world, United States, Britain, France, Germany, Italy, Russia, and Japan, accounted for $12,528,000,000 of the total. The people that make the arms are delighted to sell them to anybody that will buy, and even to send demonstrators along to show them how to get the greatest results.

Who Wants War?

◆ What gang is it that wants war, and hopes to get control of the entire country the moment it breaks out? You know the answer, and know why it is that in the motion-picture houses, frequently now, the American flag is suddenly flashed on the scene, the band starts to play "The Star Spangled Banner", and some hair-brained usher rushes down the aisle commanding all fellow Americans to stand up.

His spirit in doing that is exactly the spirit of the young German Nazis who murdered in the most savage manner the Jewish prisoners sent to the concentration camps for safe-keeping in the nation-wide pogroms following the vom Rath shooting in Paris.

TOP

New York's Temple of Religion



THOSE that are in the religious business will tell you right away that what the world needs is more religion, their reason for that being that they want to keep their jobs. The number of sects fluctuates somewhat from year to year. In 1917 there were 210 listed. The *World Almanac* for 1919 listed 201. A year later the Federal Council of Churches reported 194. The *World Almanac* for 1938 lists the general headquarters of the 64 largest ones. The other 150, or thereabouts, are considered small fry.

There is a vague suspicion that all is not well with the religious business; so the New York World's Fair will have a Temple of Religion. A few suggestions might be in order; so here goes:

Would it not be a good idea to have a porthole in the temple for locating the new moon? In London there is a church of 30 men and women that worship the moon, and every time there is a new moon they bow three times with their heads to the ground and sing moon songs to their hearts' content.

There could be a dungeon in the cellar for the Satan-worshipers of Iraq. Maybe a few Iraqi might like to come along. So why not make them welcome? It could be explained to them that there are millions of Americans who do not believe there is any Devil, or even that there is any God. But they shouldn't be shut out of the temple; they should have a run for their money.

There should be a stable on the thumb-hand side of the temple in which to keep the sacred horse Trancelim, a race-horse worshiped in a section of Brazil. Brazilians could be told that many Americans worship the Democratic jackass, while a few worship the elephant of pre-Hoover days.

The marriage chapel will be needed. There the Turanian couples can come, a priest can puncture the arms of bride and groom and draw off some blood, and then they can drink some of the blood while the rest of it is burned in a bonfire. The Queens Fire Department will keep an eye on the fire. Or will it?

They might have a fire-walking exhibit in some mystic part of the lawn, made by a steam shovel out of the mud of Flushing meadows. If any fire-walkers come over from India they will naturally want to put on a little show to prove that their religion is just as good as those of the bombers of women and children.

New York Should Step on It

John D. Rockefeller, Jr., gave $25,000 for this temple, and if he wants to get anything back on his investment the show ought to be good. How about getting one of those leopard-men from Africa? Maybe he could be excused from prison long enough to show how he donned leopard skin and socked razor-edged hooks into enemies. Big Business ought to be able to learn something from this. The leopard-men had a ritual, which was religious, of course. Cannibalism was one of the features. This also ought to appeal to Big Business. The Belgian government put most of the leopard-men behind bars, thereby discouraging religion. New York can correct this and put the leopard-men back in good odor.

There should be a stage for Aimee Semple McPherson, and if she could just be induced to put on her great disappearance act, in all its details, as it was carried out with one of her handsome male organists ten years ago, here is guaranteeing that there would not be enough people left in New York and Brooklyn to even watch the properties, let alone do business. The trouble with all this religious business in the past has been the cheap-skate way in which it was done.

A big padded cell would be needed to show up properly the details of the great Koreshan cosmic shell. People who think this world is round like the outside of a ball instead of round and hollow like the inside of an orange peel need more religion. Give the Koresh boys a break. They need it.

A platform in front could be set aside for the holy whirling dervishes. That would draw a crowd, and besides, it is religious. A good religious guy among the whirling dervishes can spin like a top for three minutes at a stretch and his skirts will stand out from his hips all the time like those of a ballet dancer. Just a soft note here. Wonder if among those whirlers they could not find a few of the good-looking Moslem females, give them souls (which according to Moslem theology they lack) and teach them the whole business. This would whoop up the attendance a lot. Men that wouldn't give a plugged nickel to see a

TOP

man whirl his head off would come from far and near to see a nice-looking girl whirler.

How About Voliva?

Times have changed. There was a time when John Alexander Dowie could blow in $300,000 in a spectacular scheme to bring religion to New York, but he lost his wad and now his successor, Wilbur Glenn Voliva, lives in two rooms in the old mansion at Zion City, without any servant to attend him. For old times' sake have a religious side show where Voliva could be one of the features. Many would pay a nickel apiece to see a man who believes the earth is flat and who claims to be a Christian and at the same time denounces the Lord's prayer because it is a Kingdom prayer.

A cemetery could be opened and the body of Mrs. Cecilia Novarro could be reinterred there. She was buried alive in California by seven religious persons because she violated some clause in the secret religion to which she belonged. All murderers, including the 10,000 that escape the penalty every year, as well as all munition makers, should be interested in this religion.



A restaurant could be opened for any cannibals that might like to come. The Holmesburg prison at Philadelphia might be persuaded to do the cooking. Cannibalism is something religious. Maretu, a Cook Islander who became a missionary, describes the fat of man as being delicious, tasting and smelling much better than either fish or hog. Not sure about this, but religion ought to settle it.

In the restaurant there could be a booth for the Swiss lemon eaters, who believe that when a person is buried the coffin should be decorated with lemons and plenty of lemons be thrown into the grave.

On the other side of the restaurant the Hungarian League of Laughter that believes it is religious to laugh about everything, no matter what it is, would be a sort of offset.

The Penitentes of New Mexico could put on a crucifixion scene more realistic than the one at Oberammergau, after which it is aped. They occasionally kill people at this barbarism, imported from Europe centuries ago. One would have to see this in order to appreciate it.

The "Purgatory" and "Hell-Fire" religions are too horrible to be exhibited; nevertheless they will be the principal exhibits at the Temple of Religion.

The Temple of Religion is a clever idea, perhaps. The more religions exhibited, the clearer it will be that Christianity is something wholly apart.

Welfare Island, Nice Place

◆ The cancer hospital on Welfare island, New York city, where the poor are cared for, is a wooden firetrap seventy-five years old and so infested with ants that the only way to clean it is to take it down, burn it, dig a new cellar and throw the excavated material into the ocean. As late as November, 1938, though by superhuman efforts the kitchen and operating room were kept free of vermin, a cancer patient who had had a breast removed was found with hundreds of ants crawling over her, and in the whole building there were rats, mice, cockroaches, bedbugs and ants galore.

Innocent Custodians of Public Safety

◆ Newburgh, New York, has some innocent custodians of public safety. It seems that a girl in the town had a bank account of $468,000 two weeks after she was employed. Also, one 10,000-gallon whisky still was located only 200 yards from the city hall. Just a suggestion here. If it had been operated in the police headquarters there would have been less chance of somebody's squealing. Well, all good things come to an end; and so, after 44 men and this one woman had gypped the state out of $7,500,000 in taxes, and the Government out of $15,000,000, they were caught.

Benjamin Kotlowitz, 113

◆ Benjamin Kotlowitz, now 113 years of age, fled to this country in his youth, to escape persecutions in his homeland, Russia. He was only 80 when he came over; that was in the year 1905, or 33 years ago. He has 108 descendants in five generations, and at his birthday party, the other day, was the life of the party. He received congratulatory letters from President Roosevelt, Governor Lehman and Mayor La Guardia. About 400 friends attended his party.

Millions of Trees Planted

◆ In the last five years the 141,000 workers in the Civilian Conservation Corps in New York state, most of whom are lads between the ages of 17 and 23, planted 132,564,000 trees, besides improving 40,800 acres of forest, constructing 187 dams, and controlling insect pests over 2,211,438 acres of land.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Political Chessboard

● Some smart moves are being made on the Devil's chessboard of European politics. The Devil, the enemy of God and of the kingdom of Christ, is stirring up strife in his war to prevent the full establishment of that kingdom in the earth. (See Revelation 12:12.) But his army is a mixed crowd, each lot with its own interests to serve, and the Devil must play one section against another in order to gain his ends. At the present time there is a contest between Britain and France, on the one hand, and Mussolini and Hitler, on the other, with Franco's friendship as prize. Franco now sees himself as master of Spain and it appears he wants to have Spain under his control without the overlordship of Mussolini; he wants to have Spain at liberty to act for itself. Mussolini has not caused Italy to shed its blood and spend its money for Spain's freedom, nor to see that country once again under the rule of the pope. Spain under his control means all the difference between his being master of the Mediterranean, holding a strong hand against France and Britain, and being weakened in his purpose. Britain and France need the friendship of Spain for similar reasons. A quick move in the game was made by Britain when, unexpectedly, a warship was sent to Minorca to take off the few representatives of republican Spain, leaving the island to Franco's men. The island was a particularly desirable portion of Mussolini's expectation, for with control of it Italy could prevent France's sea communication with North Africa, and very greatly jeopardize Britain's route to Palestine, Egypt and the Far East. The action vexed Mussolini, but greatly helped Franco. It seems that Italy may not get nearly as much out of its Spanish venture as was expected. Franco will want money for the restoration of the desolated country, and neither Germany nor Italy is in position to lend what is necessary, and Britain and France are able. If Mussolini should say that it is by Italy's help Franco has got Spain, it can be said as truly that the non-intervention policy of Britain has been of equal service.

Roman Catholicism and Fascism

● Cardinal Hinsley, archbishop of Westminster, warns the flock in England against talking so freely about Fascism as might create the thought that they are allied. He does not want the Fascist label put on Roman Catholicism. That there is a close connection is apparent, and the cardinal can blame the Roman Catholic journals in Britain for his fears. In the Spanish conflict these have been so pro-Franco as to cause their readers to assume that Fascism and the church were together fighting for God and the Roman church, a fight for religion against Communism. At the moment Il Duce and the Hierarchy in Rome have a difference, so important that it made the late pope speak out; and the members of the faith must keep in line with the authority in Rome, especially as the Hierarchy is busy courting the democracies in Britain and America. Mussolini follows the lead of the main member of the Berlin-Rome axis: Hitler has determined that if the church is to continue to exist in Germany it may do so only if subordinate to the state, and Mussolini wants the same, but is not in a position to demand it. The cardinal is rather late in the day in trying to keep the distinction between the totalitarian church and that of Fascism, but the flock are obedient, and in due time the Hierarchy in Rome will find the way to get the best of a bargain with Mussolini.

Freethinkers—Religious Section

● Retired dean Inge, one of the lights of the English church who in the newspapers broadcast their unbelief in the Scriptures, has, he says, been assailed as a heretic and dishonest by "one whose orthodoxy is as stiff as a poker, and sometimes as hot". He does not like the charge, and says, "It is unpleasant to be held as a hypocrite by truculent and furious fanatics." The dean breaks away from the harsh creeds because he cannot support them. That is to the good; but he takes the same liberty with the Scriptures, and treats them as being no more than the opinions and beliefs of men. He will not accept the records of the miracles of Jesus as historical, nor be bound by the prophetic writings. He will make the Scriptures conform to his philosophy. All the same he wants to be considered as a good churchman, a true upholder and supporter of reli-

TOP

gion as represented by the Church of England. At the same time he makes a bid for a standing as one of the world's philosophers. He says, "The old arguments from miracles and prophecies do not appeal to us at all," and he has the effrontery to quote the words of Jesus in his support, as when Jesus said in rebuke to the Jews, "Except ye see signs and wonders ye will not believe." Says the dean, "We do not want to see signs and wonders, and are beginning to realize that miracles taken as historical records add nothing which is of interest to religion." Like so many of his cloth, he does not believe in the virgin birth of Jesus, nor the record of His ascension; nor does he believe that Jesus descended into hades [the grave] and was raised from the dead by the power of God. He also says, "We live in an age dominated by natural science," and to him natural science is as much a revelation of God as the Word of God—evidently it is more so; for he believes in science but not in the Scriptures. The difference between the ordinary freethinker and the religious unbelievers is that one will have nothing to do with the hypocrisy of religion and the other is its ardent supporter. Both the bishop of Birmingham and dean Inge tell of their hope through extension of knowledge of natural science. Both admit they are in the dark concerning the purposes of God. The Scriptures say that God is near to all that call upon Him, and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him. These gentlemen know these sayings, but they have no faith in them, or they refuse the conditions of discipleship.

"Gentleman" Franco

● *The Catholic Herald* makes a splash heading of a letter it sent to Mr. Chamberlain, and his reply. Recently Mr. Chamberlain made a request to Franco that he should not allow his army to wreak vengeance on the city of Barcelona and its inhabitants. To the editor this request was a slur on that "great Christian gentleman", a man who does not make war after such fashion: it could not be other than that the "gentleman" would act as a gentleman should! Mr. Chamberlain suitably replied, and the *Herald* got something for its pages. But it seems that the memory of the editor was rather short; for last year the pope himself addressed a request to his friend Franco requesting that his army should not bomb women and children. *The Catholic Herald* did not take that chance to get a front-page heading by a letter from the pope. The British Catholic papers persistently minimize the records of Franco's bombing of fugitives, and have as consistently exaggerated the records of the acts of the government's forces. The lie factories, and their adjuncts given to the perversion of facts, have been working overtime all the time of this Spanish rebellion.

The duke of Atholl, whose wife, the duchess, has been an active friend of republican Spain, makes a statement to *Reynolds News* on what he says is absolutely reliable evidence. In the Catalonian retreat, he reports, "The planes of Franco dropped pretty little chocolate boxes and the children ran to pick up what they thought to be much-longed-for sweets. As they opened the boxes the bomb concealed inside went off, burning the hands and the faces, sometimes almost beyond recognition." Says the duke, "As an old British officer I feel it my duty to make known this example of civilized barbarism as used in modern warfare."

Land Values

● A writer who has knowledge of the situation calls attention to the following facts which he claims reveal a very dangerous situation in which the country would find itself in a time of prolonged war. He calls attention to the fact that the land under cultivation in Britain is not nearly as much in area as in 1914, and that there is no intensive cultivation to bring the land to its full measure of fertility. With greater risk of cutting off of supplies from overseas, Britain is less able to produce at home; with two and a half million fewer acres in use, there are now nearly five million more people to feed than in 1913. His figures are: The total area of Great Britain, excluding water, is over 56 million acres. The total area under cultivation in 1913 was 32 million acres; in 1936, 29½ million. Allowing an outside figure for towns and villages and roads, there remains unworked and derelict, used only for grazing a few thousand sheep, and employing almost no capital, the appalling figure of 21¾ million acres. In other words, more than one-third of the whole lies waste, while Britain imports millions of tons of foods which these acres could be made to yield, and which would provide homes and work for thousands who must now queue for their share of the "dole". A strong point is made that so much of the land is used for

TOP

sport. It is said that of Scotland's total area of over 19 million acres no less than 3½ million are used as deer forest, withdrawn, much of it in late years, from cultivation to enable a few rich people to indulge their love of sport. Not only were crofters and others deprived of their livelihood, but the country was denuded of the food these acres would have provided, and its defenses thereby weakened. "It is clear," this writer says, "that so far as agriculture has given place to game and sport this has been a leading cause of diminishing the welfare of 36 million people. The welfare of the people is sacrificed to the pleasure of a few thousand persons." Here is an instance where democracy needs taking in hand. The few hold it for their destructive sport, and keep the people from that which is their right. But while the government of the country is in the hands of the wealthy and the system under their control there is little probability that a change will be effected.

Unemployment

● The register of unemployed rose in January to well over the 2,000,000 mark. Evidently the extra work caused by rearmament is not absorbing the out-of-work men and women. This means that trade is poor, and, in fact, the export values of last year were less than in 1929 by £200,000,000. There will be a terrible slump some day. The Yorkshire Agricultural Conference has called the attention of the Government to the farming condition of that county of broad acres—it is, of course, by far the largest of the English counties, having an acreage of 3,723,724 acres. It is said that through lack of policy the Government is allowing the land to deteriorate, and workers to leave the county. There is much less area under cultivation than in the time of the Great War.

Also the shipping and engineering unions call the attention of the Government to the fact that at the present time British shipping firms have vessels to the value of £7,000,000 under construction in foreign yards while there is a marked absence of orders in British yards; and further, that nine-tenths of old ships for breaking up were sold to be broken up outside the British Isles. It is clear that money rules.

Praying for Peace

● It appears that Pastor Müller, of Berlin, the successor of Pastor Niemöller, has incurred the anger of the German state officials by publicly praying for peace. It was suggested that he should be held to the charge of high treason, which involves the sentence of death, for thus interfering in the affairs of the State. To pray for peace is considered by religionists as an eminently proper thing to do, but the matter assumes a very different aspect to the dictator: why should a pastor set his congregation to pray for peace, when peace is not the policy of the State? Here is interference with the affairs of State. In any case, Hitler represents the will of God to Germany —so he claims.

The pastor has no warrant in the Scriptures for his action: public prayers of this nature are an assumption of religionists. Jesus said to His disciples, 'When thou prayest enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door pray to thy Father in secret.' (Matthew 6:6) Religionists have taken altogether too much upon themselves. The true follower of Jesus does not act as they do; he knows that he is not called upon to interfere either publicly or privately in the affairs of the State in which he lives. He has the inviolable right and the duty to preach the gospel of the kingdom of God, and also to deny the right of the State to interfere with his worship of Jehovah. The late pope, it is reported, died with the word "peace" on his lips, and it is said that the last years of his life were chiefly occupied with the preservation of peace in the earth. For this men commend him—the peoples do not want war. His example is considered by religionists to be a good one to follow, and, in fact, they take upon themselves an obligation to pray for the peace of the world. The true disciples of Jesus, acquainted with the Scriptures, know there comes a time when peace is taken from the earth, when the rider on the red horse goes forth, given power "to take peace from the earth". (Revelation 6:4) Too, the fact that the time is now come when God arises to shake terribly the earth is part of the witness to His word and to His name which is now being given by Jehovah's witnesses. Jesus, the Prince of Peace, foretold the time when He as Michael should stand up and there would be a time of trouble in the earth such as had never been experienced. That time is come, and now there will be no peace on the earth till the final battle has been fought and the enemies of Jehovah and His kingdom are vanquished and destroyed.

TOP

Aviation

Cesar Abadia Estrellose

◆ Cesar Abadia Estrellose, Colombian aviator, was brave to the point of recklessness, but he was not obedient. After six months' suspension for recklessness in flight he was doing stunts over a crowd of 20,000. His instructions were that he must stay up at least 500 feet. He came down to the 200-foot level, his plane struck the aerial of a radio station and in an instant fell to the ground, cutting a path through spectators for more than fifty feet. Estrellose and 36 others were killed, and more than 100 injured; all because he was disobedient.

Communication with Scientists

◆ An airplane, searching for an overdue scientific party in the Grand Canyon, located a group nearly a mile below them and dropped three notes. The first read: "If you are the scientific expedition from the University of Michigan, all persons lie down." All six did. The second note read: "If everybody O.K., raise your arms to a horizontal position." All six did. The third note said, "If you need food, everybody sit down." Nobody sat down. Then the fliers reported to their commanding officer at El Paso that the six explorers needed no help.

Around the World

◆ Howard Hughes' time around the world, 91 hours 10 minutes 8 seconds, was at a rate (208.1 miles an hour) four times as fast as a fast railway train, and seven times as fast as the fastest ocean liner. The record, for seaplanes, is held by Agello. His speed of 441 miles an hour is about half the speed of a revolver bullet and considered fairly near the maximum of practical airplane speed. Speeds of 750 miles an hour in the stratosphere are envisioned, but at present are considered impractical.

The Flight from Berlin

◆ The German Condor monoplane flew from the military airport of Staaken, Berlin, to New York in 24 hours 54 minutes and made the return trip in 19 hours 59 minutes. Average speed going was 157 miles per hour; returning, 196.

WILL AMERICA HAVE A DICTATOR?

YOU will be astounded at the progress that is being made toward that end, when you read Judge Rutherford's new booklet FASCISM OR FREEDOM. "Fascism will never come here," say many people in America; but are they aware of what is going on behind the scenes, things which the newspapers know but won't publish? A foreign power, operating under a religious cloak, has its men in key positions in the government, to further its aims. It controls the police, the courts and the newspapers to such an extent that the majority of the people are kept in ignorance and their liberties are being rapidly taken away. Men and women who dare to tell the truth are persecuted, imprisoned, threatened, and their peaceable assemblies broken up.

What can you do about it? The booklet FASCISM OR FREEDOM will tell you. Get your copy and study it carefully. Mailed anywhere on a contribution of 5c.

The Watch Tower
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send me *Fascism or Freedom*. Enclosed find contribution of 5c.

Name .....

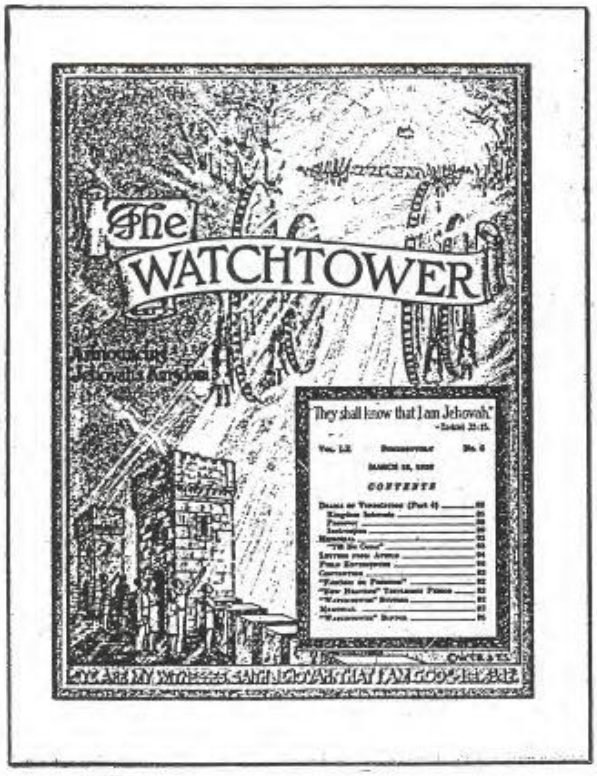
Address .....

.....

TOP







GET IT NOW!

LAST CALL FOR SPECIAL OFFER

A year's subscription for
THE WATCHTOWER,
the bound book ENEMIES
and the booklets
FACE THE FACTS
and
FASCISM OR FREEDOM
All for $1.00
($1.50 outside of U. S. A.)

These publications, dealing with world conditions in the light of fulfilled Bible prophecy, contain information which you need. Many people are in despair because of the unhappy conditions that exist. The above publications will bring you comfort and hope that you can obtain nowhere else. If you haven't taken advantage of this remarkable offer, do so today.

THE WATCHTOWER is a 16-page journal published twice a month, devoted exclusively to the study of the Bible.

ENEMIES is a 384-page book, clothbound, written by Judge Rutherford, which exposes the racket of religion and explains the true worship of God.

FACE THE FACTS contains two thrilling speeches by Judge Rutherford, originally broadcast world-wide by radio.

FASCISM OR FREEDOM shows how the Fascist-Hierarchy combine is seeking by underhanded methods to gain control of America.

The Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enter my subscription for *The Watchtower* for one year. Enclosed find contribution of $1.00 [$1.50 outside of U.S.A.]. Send me free the book *Enemies,* and the booklets *Face the Facts* and *Fascism or Freedom.*

Name .....

Address .....

.....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



Vol. XX No. 512

May 3, 1939

Published Every Other Wednesday

SOUTHERN RHODESIA DICTATORS "SANDWICH SIGNS" LEGAL

Five Cents a Copy

One Dollar a Year

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

Southern Rhodesia	3
The Notorious "Watch Tower"	4
The Native Question	5
The World's Richest Industry	8
China and Japan	9
A Boy's Letter to an Editor	10
Southwestern Clergy Stand on War	11
The New Government	12
'Devouring Widows' Houses'	12
A Manly Editorial	13
Good Advice from Police	15
Rocky Mountain States	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Dictators	17
"Sandwich Signs" Are Legal	18
The Mighty Manton Falleth	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20
"Mary Mother of God" (?)	20
Silly Idolatry in Newcastle	21
Spiritism	23
"Dowsing," or Water-Divining	23
Russia—in Spite of Stalin	24
Germany—No More Freedom!	25
Religion and War	26
British Comment	28
Big Business	28
Religionists' Lies	28
Ameringer's Remedy	31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President	Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President	Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer	Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Imported from Britain



Three Scotsmen were invited to a golden wedding. The first took a packet of "*Gold*-Flake" cigarettes, the second a piece of "*Gold*en Glory" soap, and the third took his friend, Mr. Gold.

"Phwat are yez doing wid a gun?" asked Pat of Mike. "Sure, and didn't yez know I wiz a crack shot?" asked Mike. "Crack shot!" replied Pat. "Whoy, yez couldn't hit that pigeon on that tree." Mike took aim, fired, and the bird fell dead. "Well," said he, "and d'ye think I'm a crack shot now?" "Och! Away wid ye!" said Pat; "shure the fall wiz enough to kill it."

An American, an Englishman and a Scotsman were invited to a silver wedding. The first bought as a present a silver tea service for ten persons. The Englishman, wishing to go one better, bought a silver dinner service for twenty persons. This rather puzzled the Scotty for a bit, but eventually he bought a silver tea-strainer for 500 persons—or more!

An Aberdonian went to Australia. When he returned, after three years, he found his three brothers, all with beards, at the railway station. "What's the big idea?" he asked. "Ye ken quite well ye took the razor awa' wi' ye," was the reply.

Then there was the Scot's father who went into the garden in the evening of the 24th of December, fired a revolver, and came back to tell the children that Santa Claus had committed suicide.

"I've seen better days, sir," whined the tramp to the Aberdonian.

"Why, so have I," said the latter, hastily moving off, "but I haven't time to discuss the weather now."

A Scotsman's son at college had run out of money. He sent the following telegram to his father: "No mon no fun your son." Back came the reply: "How sad too bad your dad."

Advised by a doctor to travel, MacIntosh decided to stay at home and let his mind wander.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, May 3, 1939 | Number 512

Southern Rhodesia



BETWEEN the Transvaal and the Zambesi river lies the self-governing British colony of Southern Rhodesia. Though not so wealthy as the Witwatersrand, it is nevertheless a very rich country. While some people have made fabulous sums, the great majority are comfortably well off—very much so, compared with other countries. The upper classes have built themselves beautiful residences staffed with plenty of native servants, whose labor is very cheap.

Typically British, these people are slaves to convention. The great thing is to keep company with the "right people", patronize the "proper" institutions and do everything in the orthodox fashion. It is considered correct to support that which is British, but this particular form of patriotism frequently breaks down when any extra expense is involved. Unfortunately — for them — everything connected with the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society is on the black list—it comes from America, it does not magnify the British Empire and it is condemned by the "people that matter". Few people realize what an effective and subtle form of censorship this convention really means.

Some Rhodesians would be quite as violently patriotic as the Nazis, if the law did not prevent it, and Jehovah's witnesses are not the only people who get into trouble either. Recently Professor Gray, of the Witwatersrand University, gave a lecture in Bulawayo on Spain. He criticized the policy of the present British government towards Spain and argued that it was obeying the wishes of those capitalist interests which were everywhere trying to stem the advance of movements likely to challenge the régime of private property. Immediately there was a storm of protest in the Press, of which the following letter by a member of Parliament was a masterpiece:

Bulawayo "Chronicle"— 17th September, 1938

(To the Editor, Bulawayo *Chronicle*)

Sir,—I have just read your report of the lecture given at Bulawayo by Professor J. L. Gray, of Witwatersrand University. One would think that there was enough bilious criticism of Great Britain in the Union without the aid of an imported professor from the London School of Economics. But I cannot believe that any success he may have had with his denigration of the Mother country in the south will be repeated in Rhodesia.

There is nothing new in the Professor's theories. They are just a rehash of the half-baked pomposities of the "Nation" and the "News Chronicle". I dispute every one of his assumptions. In face of the overwhelming evidence of the frantic baboonery that passes for government in Barcelona, to talk of "going to the aid of democracy in Spain" is sheer drivel. If there is anyone left who can swallow that stuff, let him read among dozens of similar unprejudiced, objective studies of the Spanish affair: "The Epic of the Alcazar," by Geoffrey Moss.

ITALY AND SANCTIONS

Nor is it anything but a vicious distortion of the facts to say that Britain "had not opposed Italy because she was afraid that a social revolution in Italy would endanger the Imperialist investments of Great Britain". What inhibited British action in the enforcement of effective sanctions against Italy was the discovery that, in spite of the pious phrases of the League, not a gun or a man would be moved by the other nations to Britain's support, and that we alone would have to fight with an army and navy appallingly weakened by the Professor's Socialist friends and the rotting influence of the Left Wing generally.

"Britain presents a humiliating spectacle." Britain's conduct "has exposed her to the ridicule and anger of people of all nations". Her "management of affairs" has "brought many to regard her as a second-class timid power". For all I know this bunkum is received with roars of applause in Pretoria. It won't cut any ice in this country.

I have during the last seven years repeatedly visited countries of the North Sea and Mediter-

TOP

ranean littoral. Early this year I travelled in Holland, Belgium, France, Germany and Austria. I am entirely certain that Great Britain's prestige is as high as ever. For two reasons. First, the character of her leaders, and second, the growing strength of her armed forces.

And may heaven preserve her from ever falling under the dominion of the parlour Bolshies and pink intellectuals who have been harbingers of doom in so many of the other States of Europe. —I am, etc.,

L. M. HASTINGS.

Macheke, September 14.

This is quoted to indicate the typical, intolerant disposition which is to be found among the higher-ups of Southern Rhodesia. Major Hastings was one of the gentlemen who voted in favor of the "Sedition Bill" in the Legislative Assembly two years ago. This Bill was admittedly designed to prevent the publications of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society from entering the Colony, but the courts later decided that this literature was not seditious.

These 100-percent Britishers (or may we say 200-percent?) believe in freedom of speech —except for those who disagree with them!

The proportion of the common people is smaller in Southern Rhodesia than overseas. Wages are good and they don't have to work nearly so hard as in Britain or even in the Union, for reasons which will presently be explained.

The man who does most of the hard work is the native. His services are absolutely indispensable, yet his pay is very small—about £1 per month.

Europeans like to live in Rhodesia. It is a land of glorious sunshine all the year round. As already mentioned, nearly everyone is comfortably well off and there are plenty of natives to do all the hard work. Life is very free and easy. Plenty of entertaining is done, especially by the well-to-do people, and plenty of alcoholic refreshment is consumed, though one seldom sees a European incapable in public.

Rhodesia is rich in minerals, of which gold is the chief. There are hundreds of small mines, many of them one-man enterprises. Rumors of war and increasing uncertainty send the price of gold soaring, because it is the one thing that any nation will accept at any time in exchange for the necessities of war. Gold is so unlike other commodities, the markets for which, sooner or later, get flooded, due to overproduction meantime (the world apparently can never have enough gold). Men go right into the bowels of the earth to find it and then it is stored in vaults most elaborately protected; and there it remains.

The rearmament program is helping Rhodesia considerably. Asbestos is used in the construction of magazines for storing ammunition and for many other purposes. The asbestos mines are making large profits in the production of this curious substance. The copper mines of the North are very busy keeping the armament factories supplied, and their product commands an excellent price just now.

Another product of the Colony which brings considerable wealth to many is tobacco. It would appear that most of the exports of Rhodesia are used to mankind's hurt rather than his good.

*The Notorious "Watch Tower"**



Last year two of Jehovah's witnesses from the Union of South Africa spent six months in the Colony. Their purpose was to advise the European population of the incoming Kingdom of Jehovah in order that those of good will might be sufficiently informed to take their stand on Jehovah's side before He destroys all that is unrighteous.

As will be easy to understand, the ruling class was not at all keen about this message, but the common people were much more reasonable, though many of these were badly misinformed concerning the intentions of Jehovah's witnesses and the Society they represent—the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society.

Clergymen, missionaries, politicians, a number of the 100-percent Britishers, together with the Press, have succeeded in giving the Watch Tower a really shocking reputation.

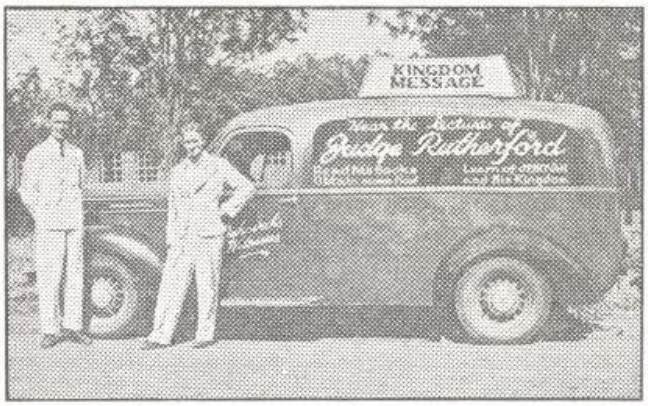
The popular view has been that the Watch Tower is a sort of native communist-religious sect, backed by European agitators, out to cause trouble and generally against the government. A few influential businessmen have told the writer that their information is that an American Negro is at the head of the Watch Tower, while others have tales of American Negroes coming over to save their black brothers from the oppression of the white man—all under the direction of the Watch Tower. The most fantastic stories circulate among re-

* See "'Roman Catholic' Watch Tower", *The Golden Age,* January 1, 1936, page 203.

TOP

sponsible men, yet most of them admit that they are merely repeating what they have heard or read in the newspapers. Several highly-placed officials in the Native Affairs Department have admitted that any trouble among natives with a religious basis is almost sure to be labeled "Watch Tower".

The whole trouble is that the literature of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society points out that the missionaries and clergy are not what they profess to be, but are, in fact, frauds, and they are the source of the lying propaganda. This literature also has something to say of conscienceless politicians and ultraselfish Big Business, and for that reason the "men that matter" in the Colony have no time whatever for Jehovah's witnesses; and the Press meekly follows on.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers in Southern Rhodesia

In the Union of South Africa no one ever dreams of making such accusations against the Watch Tower; and in many parts conditions are similar to those in Rhodesia. The work of Jehovah's witnesses has been intensively carried on among all sections of the population for many years, and no one dare make such accusations and expect to get away with it.

The Native Question

The African native is indispensable in the present economic structure of Southern Rhodesia and, indeed, of the surrounding territories as well. His labor is cheap, often less than a shilling a day, plus food and sleeping quarters, and his needs are simple. For that he works long hours and does all the heavy work. Without cheap labor the gold, asbestos, copper and other mines would be unable to compete in the world markets and the farmer would be unable to do anything.

For centuries the African native has led a care-free existence. His tribal customs and laws make an exceedingly interesting study, and some of these are definitely superior to our so-called "Christian" ways. Civilization has brought very mixed blessings to him, and no one can deny that both in morals and physique he has deteriorated. (But who cares in Rhodesia so long as cheap labor is available?)

The Government levies a tax of £1 per year on every adult male native; and that forces the native to work, and thus industry is provided with labor. This money is used for financing native education, health clinics and other services.

Ninety-nine percent of the education is in the hands of missionaries, who receive a subsidy from the Government according to the number of pupils on their rolls and the standard of education of their teachers. This encourages competition for converts among the various churches; and one Native Commissioner described it as like a scramble on the Stock Exchange. There are nineteen churches in the field, but the Roman Catholics get as much as one-fifth of the subsidy.

The education of the native is the Government's responsibility, and it should not be handed over to competitive religionists, who, in any case, have handled the matter unwisely. With a sensible education in such things as cattle management, practical agriculture, woodwork, etc., excellent results can be and are obtained.

Many large employers of native labor are not in favor of native education; because immediately he begins to use his brains the native wants to get more of the good things of life and more money and more congenial work. That's why native education is not good—it annoys Big Business, which thinks only in terms of cheap labor and good dividends.

The Government does appear to be making an effort to better the condition of the native, but it can go only as far as the European employers of labor will allow. There are also a number of fair-minded men who see the advantage to all concerned of the uplift and enlightenment of the native; but these are in the minority.

The Victoria Falls

No remarks on Rhodesia would be complete without mention of the Victoria falls. Many have tried to describe the beauty and grandeur

TOP

of this magnificent work of the Great Architect of the Universe. Human words are inadequate. The first man who saw this spectacle of wonder said, "Scenes so lovely must have been gazed upon by angels in the flight."

The falls are over a mile wide, and the Zambesi river thunders into a gorge 350 feet deep at the rate of a hundred million gallons a minute. The water then rushes along the bed of the gorge, converging on a very narrow outlet, whence it makes its way to the Indian ocean, nearly a thousand miles away.

Man could not have produced better facilities than nature has provided for the sightseer, for the level of the land, both above and below the falls, is the same; that is, the river falls into a tremendous gorge and one can look across this space in the earth to the lip of the falls. As a result of the terrific churning received by the water, clouds of spray rise far into the sky and fall again as a perpetual rain. The reverential mind is filled with awe and delight on viewing this magnificent spectacle—far grander than the greatest show any man ever produced.

The governments of the two Rhodesias have made commendable efforts to keep the surroundings as far as possible in their natural state.

The road and railway bridge passes over the narrow outlet just a few hundred yards from the falls. During the European crisis of September, 1938, this bridge was guarded by armed police. Officers with fixed bayonets went through each train and saw every passenger before it was allowed to proceed across the bridge. At night powerful searchlights played on the foundations and other vulnerable parts.

Apparently, information had reached the Government that, had hostilities broken out, it was the intention of Germans living in Northern Rhodesia to blow up the bridge and thus destroy the only connection between the greater part of Central Africa (including the Copper Mines) and Southern Africa.

Communications

The road system of Southern Rhodesia is unique. With enormous mileage and a limited population the Roads Department has used its finances to the best advantage by providing just two parallel strips of tar macadam, placed so that the wheels of a car can be conveniently kept on these strips. Sometimes one can drive for hours without meeting a car. The law requires that each motorist give way to the extent of one strip to a passing driver, the other wheels running on the gravel. Separate roads are provided for animal-drawn traffic.

The great distances between towns enable aircraft to be used to the best advantage, and an excellent service of multi-engined aeroplanes connects all parts with the Union of South Africa and with the Flying Boat Service to Europe on the east coast.

State Lottery

A sweepstake is operated by the Government on all big horse races and attracts considerable attention—and cash, most of which comes from the Union of South Africa, where lotteries are prohibited. Lotteries encourage the gambling spirit, which is degrading to a nation, but Rhodesians are unwilling to adequately finance their hospitals and charities otherwise.

Religion



Very superstitious, the native falls an easy victim to religionists, of whom many varieties operate in Southern Rhodesia. That confusion is the result, everyone agrees, but no one knows what to do about it. Both the missionaries and the Government agree that the work of Jehovah's witnesses among the natives is undesirable, and it is not difficult to understand the view of either of these bodies. The Government has said that its action against the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society has been because of representations made to them by the churches.

The Roman Catholic institution is making remarkable progress, and hopes one day to have sufficient influence among the natives to be able to dictate to the Government what is going to be done. Here is a really dangerous institution with a shocking record of bloodshed, torture, rioting, cruelty and inquisition, which is operating unhindered—indeed, as already mentioned, it is in receipt of a bigger Government subsidy than anyone else. Few people realize that the selfsame institution caused the recent rebellion against the proper government of Spain, and many other modern-day crimes too numerous to mention. At the same time a perfectly harmless organization, which stands for law and order and advises its hearers to wait for God's kingdom as a remedy for their grievances, is shockingly misrepresented and denied the privilege of sending a European representative to look after

TOP

the interests of the 400 to 500 native witnesses of Jehovah, who have suffered cruel persecutions from those who ought to know better and who will yet be ashamed.

We were allowed entry into the Colony only on condition that we did not do any of our work among the natives, so that our activities were confined to Europeans. Every police station was advised of our presence, and our activities were under close observation. On several occasions people rang up the police to advise them of the presence of the "notorious" Watch Tower in the neighborhood.

A few, but only a few, of the businessmen were willing to state the reason for their opposition. The managing director of a wholesale warehouse truthfully said that the continued existence of the white man in Africa depended on his exploitation of the native. "For instance," he said, "I employ a number of Europeans and natives. The native labor costs £30 a month. If I could not obtain their cheap labor, then I would require to engage Europeans at a cost of £200 instead of £30 a month."

These conditions applying to all the industries of the Colony would mean that everything would come to a standstill and the white man would have to depart from Rhodesia. If he is to remain, he must continue to exploit the native and *the native must not be allowed to know the extent to which his labor is being exploited*. The gentleman already referred to strongly disapproved of our literature, because it tended to enlighten the native on the subject and thus jeopardize the white man's very existence in Rhodesia.

This is the real truth of the situation, though few are sufficiently honest to admit it and many probably do not realize the issue so clearly.

It was the clergy and the missionaries generally who drew the attention of the Government and the people to the great "danger" of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society's work. It exposes their racket, too, of course, and, while feeling generally is strong against the missions, they have many people's sympathy in opposing the Watch Tower. It is, of course, exceedingly convenient to have someone to blame for all the troubles among natives and for which troubles they themselves are to blame. From a reliable source it can be confidently stated that there is no evidence that the Society's literature has proved harmful to the native population; on the other hand, the very opposite is true, as was indicated in the case of the Copper Belt riots, where it was shown that the literature had had the effect of keeping its readers out of the trouble. Therefore the attitude of the Government in refusing European control is quite unjustified.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy



The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is making remarkable headway in Southern Rhodesia; yet very few can see it. Most Rhodesians don't go to church, and many that do are not enthusiastic about it. Rome's method of operation in this case is to establish convent schools, of which there are several throughout the Colony. There are very many who say that the education there available is superior to that provided at the Government schools, and, of course, unsuspecting non-Catholic parents send their children to the convent school, which undertakes not to interfere in the child's religion. The Hierarchy knows the value of training the mind of the child, and its subtle and unscrupulous methods deceive nearly everybody; yet on the quiet Rome is making great progress.

In certain Government departments the Roman Catholic political institution is well established. The chief of the police is one of the leading Catholics in the Colony, and many people have commented on the relationship that exists between promotions and the religion of the individual concerned. The writer had three interviews with the chief native commissioner. This gentleman is not a Roman Catholic, but two of these conversations were interrupted by priests, who appeared to be on unusually friendly terms with him. The chief native commissioner, under whose care there are a million natives, sees no danger in allowing this political institution plenty of liberty in establishing its racket firmly among the native population. He imagines he has the situation well under his control, but he will never be able to say he was not warned. Rome's plans are well-laid.

The battle of Armageddon, soon to take place, will not miss the European community of Southern Rhodesia. There are, however, a few who give every indication of seeking to know Jehovah and receive His protection in that terrible time. Maybe they and their children will form the nucleus of the new Society of Rhodesia and receive the blessings of the new government now being established—Jehovah's Theocracy!—Robert Nisbet.

TOP

The World's Richest Industry



TWO thousand years ago diamonds were very rare indeed. They were said to be owned only by kings. The Roman philosopher Pliny the Elder comments on six different kinds of diamonds, mentioning their almost unbelievable hardness and their rarity. He also mentions two incorrect ideas which persisted for many years after his death: namely, that diamonds would withstand hammering on an anvil, and that the only way to soften them was to soak them in goat's blood.

As an industry diamond mining probably originated in India between the years 800 and 600 B.C. For well over a thousand years that country was the only known source of supply, and then stones were discovered in Borneo. From that time until discoveries in Brazil, other fields were unknown.

The Brazilian mines have so far produced sixteen million carats, but supplies are declining and the mines are now overshadowed by the South African fields. However, 20,000 carats per annum are still produced, Bahia being the chief center and, incidentally, the only spot in the world where the carbonado, or black diamond, has been discovered. This dull, lusterless, porous stone, composed of tiny, interlocking crystals, is tremendously tough, and is therefore in great demand in certain branches of the industry. In the early days of the Brazilian mines, this stone was thought to be of no value, and great quantities were thrown away by the miners. Today it brings a price comparable to that of ordinary diamonds.

The diamond fields of South Africa are easily in the van of the industry today. Since the year 1873 the Union has produced 185,000,000 carats, or three-quarters of all the diamonds owned.

Diamond mining is painstaking work. Only one part of the rock in 14,000,000 is diamond, and of that small portion only about a quarter is of any value. These figures are from the world's *richest* source of supply. During the past sixty years hundreds of millions of tons of rock have been mined to produce gems which could be packed in an ordinary cabin trunk.

Diamond cutting and polishing as it is understood today was not discovered until the year 1475. Before that time stones were polished with substances softer than the diamonds themselves or by rubbing one diamond against the other. This was a very tedious and laborious process.

It was not until the middle of the seventeenth century that the familiar round shape, or "brilliant" cut, was invented, and today this type of cut has been developed to a point of scientific exactness. The laws of refraction and reflection are taken advantage of and each facet is cut at a certain angle in order to bring out the full luster and brilliance. There are variations in shape, depending on the fashion of the moment or upon the shape of the stone in its original state. When cut in standard style, however, the diamond has 58 facets. The main facet is called the "table", and sloping from this, at an angle of about 35 degrees, are 32 "top" facets, while underneath are 24 facets, sloping again, this time at an angle of 41 degrees, to the "point", which itself has a small facet to prevent its chipping off. Some idea of the intricacy of this work may be had when it is remembered that some stones are smaller than pinheads, and yet all have these 58 facets. — James A. Williams, Lithuania.

Labor Conditions in Northern Rhodesia

◆ The view is occasionally expressed that the native is well and happy in his own surroundings, and that it is a mistake to introduce him to modern ideas as to sanitation, diet, and so forth. Even a superficial investigation of conditions will show this to be a disastrous fallacy; birth rate, infantile mortality, physique, and general health all indicate a population subjected to a perpetual drain only partially offset by sun, fresh air, and the African's natural vitality.—From a brochure by Major G. St. J. Orde Browne.

Dogs Protect Diamond Mines

◆ Fifty highly-trained police dogs guard the De Beers diamond mines of South Africa, do it for less than men would do it, and do it better. They cannot be bribed. They work in all weathers. They can smell intruders. They can track thieves, and they have cut down thefts to almost nothing.

Japan Shortens the Matches

◆ The Japanese government requested the match manufacturers to shorten the length of the match stick by twenty-nine one-thousandths of an inch. It is calculated that in the course of a year this would save enough to keep the army going about one hour and five minutes. Toy balloons may not now be had: the rubber is needed for war purposes. It is hard now to buy an iron frying pan, and is expected to be impossible shortly. The people are being urged to wear wooden shoes, instead of leather. A private citizen may buy but two gallons of gasoline a day. All raw cotton and cotton cloth have been removed from domestic use.



Proselytes are excellent missionaries

New Motor Road into China

◆ The Chinese Republic accomplished a very considerable feat in building, in eight months, a new motor road from the provisional capital at Chungking to the Burmese border, a distance of 1,400 miles. The road was built entirely by coolie labor and without any modern equipment. Stone rollers, carved on the spot, were drawn to and fro by bullocks, but, anyway, the road was finished and is a success. War supplies can now go into China from Rangoon, Burma, which, for the present, is far out of reach of Japanese planes or Japanese warships.

Paying for Their Own Murder

◆ The clever rulers of North China are making the Chinese pay for their own murder. Wherever the Japanese armies gain control, the sale of opium spreads out behind them like a fan, destroying the populace and providing the conquerors with the funds wherewith to destroy still other areas. American travelers in areas controlled by the Japanese report fields of poppies, and it is a matter of common knowledge that for ten years past Japan has been the world's chief distributor of this accursed drug.

"Ghosts" with Machine Guns

◆ Give the Chinese credit for something new in warfare. To protect themselves from mosquitoes in the Kutang swamps the Chinese soldiers were equipped with enormous mosquito hoods. When they charged through the morning mists the first Japanese troops to behold them fled in screaming confusion, thinking they were being attacked by ghosts with machine guns.

Japanese Must Wear Rayon

◆ Because the money hitherto used to buy cotton must now be used to buy war materials, the Japanese government has ordered the Japanese people to cease using and wearing cotton goods and to substitute therefor the synthetic rayon. Japan will continue to be the largest cotton manufacturing nation, but all its cotton goods will be exported. Its own people must wear rayon.

Pressure on the French

◆ Pressure on the French, whether direct from Japan or indirect via Vatican City, resulted in holding 1,000 motor trucks and thousands of tons of war supplies in French Indo-China, contrary to treaties in force between France and China. But today few treaties are worth the paper on which they are written. France had a treaty with Japan not to seize the island of Hainan, but that meant nothing. The island was seized anyway.

A Boy's Letter to an Editor



BEING a boy of 18 years of age I hardly know whether or not I have the right to ask or criticize what kind of a world we, the boys and girls of today, are being led into. We would like to have the privilege of knowing the answers to the following questions, with me asking for the thousands who are wondering and worrying over the problems facing us. We want you voters and officeholders to know that we aren't asleep on the job, that we think as much of our country as you do because we are going to take the responsibility of it in a few years. No, Mr. Editor, we are not asleep, we are afraid of being ridiculed if we try anything smart, as some people would say. May I say that anyone may feel free to correct or criticize me on any of my statements.

Let us look at the situation as it stands today in a nonpolitical, nonprejudiced manner and see if the young people look at it right.

We, the younger generation, are facing a 40-billion-dollar debt with increasing interest. We are facing the unemployment problem. People are living on subsistence diets. The people don't own their homes and farms. The boys and girls are not financially able to attend college. The crime problem in the United States is the greatest in the civilized world. People are living in unfit houses, and going without proper medical care.

Why do such things exist?

We owe $320 per person when we have 10 billion dollars in gold salted down in Kentucky out of a possible 14 billion in the world. We are the richest country in the world by far. We have more resources than any other three countries. Why did we borrow so much money? Who did we borrow it from?

It has been estimated that between 10 and 20 million people are unemployed. Why do cotton mills and clothing factories close (when our fellow men wear inadequate clothing) to put thousands out of work? We grow enough cotton, in fact the farmers are paid to plow it under and the government officials are sent down to pay the farmer to cut down production. We have the cotton, we have the factories and we have plenty of men to operate the factories; so why are there so many people out of work?

People are living on subsistence diets and again the farmers are ordered to plow under the wheat and shoot down the cattle. Each year our government borrows millions to give the farmer so he won't raise so much to eat and wear. We live in the most independent country in the world, as far as any product goes, and our people live on subsistence diets and wear inadequate clothing.

The majority of the farmers don't own their farms. Yes, there is plenty of land (over three million square miles) : enough for every farmer to own around 400 acres. Who owns all this land? Look at the people who do not own their homes. Would it surprise you to know that in Oklahoma there is enough granite to build every Oklahoma family a nice comfortable home? Is there any excuse for people living in dugouts?

The boys and girls are not able to attend college, and every day the situation grows to where we must train ourselves to live in this specialized world. Look at the men in the army and navy that are being trained. They are the healthiest and the most physically and mentally fit of all our people. They are being trained, but not to be the best doctor or the best engineer—they are being trained to shed blood. The boys are not to blame, because they have been taught that it is honorable and glorious to die on the battlefield or be blinded or be crippled for life. The government spends lots of money on them, but if you want to be a doctor or an expert engineer you have to have the money or else you must go to school in the daytime and work at night on less than three meals a day. It is all right to spend money on a large army and navy, but if you don't have the money to be a builder of civilization it's your own hard luck.

Our crime problem grows more tense every day. Why should we have crime when we have the best schools in the world to teach those fellows the better things of life? We spend enough money on each convict in one year to send him to a university for a year.

In this wonderful country of ours, where we have "riches for all men", where untold wealth lies underground, where rich soil and rich forests can support almost the whole world, the home of modern factories and wonderful schools, is there any reason why people should go hungry and wear shabby clothes

and be a burden and a drawback to mankind?

May it be known to all that I am not criticizing any person or organization, that I am sincerely just an interested bystander in the affairs of our government, and that I am not supporting any political organization. Every word I have said is from the bottom of my heart. I am as patriotic as anyone to my country. I would die for it, but I wouldn't like to go 3,000 miles from its boundaries to do it. When you voters go to the polls to vote remember that posterity will prove your judgment. Think of us when you vote, because we are going to accept the responsibility of the government in a few years. We don't want a Utopia. We just want a nice place to live, protection and security. Hoping to better our government, I remain patriotically and respectfully yours, Jack Deatherage.—In the Shawnee (Okla.) *Morning News.*

Southwestern Clergy Stand on War



War is inevitable. It is a divine institution. "I believe war is the divinely appointed means by which the environment may be adjusted." (Maude, in "War and the World's Life.") One thing is certain: environment is always changed and almost every time for the best of humanity, although the victor is by no means the gainer in all wars. History confirms its inevitability. In the 3,433 years of known history prior to 1937, there were 3,152 years of war and 281 years of peace.

Human nature, unchanged, makes war inevitable. Between states the only check on injustice is force. That has been brought out very clearly in many cases of modern social adjustment in recent years and is now in operation, in the minds of people at least.

War exerts a wholesome moral influence and develops patriotism, unselfishness, efficiency, economy, inventiveness, courage, science and a sense of social equality. All this we have seen take place right before our eyes. War performs the function of selecting the best nation and prevents overpopulation. It develops the race at the expense of the individual. All this will be a reality if the war is prolonged to any extent. There are economic values in war. It gives employment and teaches trades, along with the general gain in territory and in the field of commerce, and in crushing competition.

There are generally two sides to any issue, war included. People should think. There is no better illustration of unpreparedness today than we are witnessing in China and Ethiopia. Should we be like them?—"The Rev." H. E. Corbin, in the Kansas City *Star.*

The Legion's Drafted Patriots

◆ Springfield [Mo.] had a glimpse of drunken revelry such as this city has rarely seen when the Legion held its convention here recently. We saw drunken men parading the streets, with our flag. The police records (lax as order was) showed an increase in vice for the convention period. We saw men in the semi-military uniform of certain "posts" break repeatedly the common laws of quiet, driving, property rights, etc., which form the basis of respect of law.—Herbert Hackett, in Springfield (Mo.) *News and Leader.*

America Is Coming Along

◆ America is not down to the level of Hitler Germany, not yet, but is coming along when the female superintendent of the Industrial Home for Girls, Chillicothe, Missouri, could keep a girl in a dungeon 116 hours without food, and 72 hours of that time without water. The woman, whose picture is shown in the Kansas City *Journal-Post,* looks like the Devil, and it makes one wonder why the great state of Missouri should feel compelled to give such a woman such a job. The girl in the case is a child of 16.

Another Fairy Tale Blows Up

◆ Harry Rimmer, American scientist, found in the Ozark mountains a petrified human skull and asked some geological friends its age. They unhesitatingly put it at not less than 25,000 years. Then he explained that he found buried with it some old-fashioned hand-hammered wrought-iron nails such as were commonly made by blacksmiths less than two hundred years ago. And thus one more fairy tale blows up.

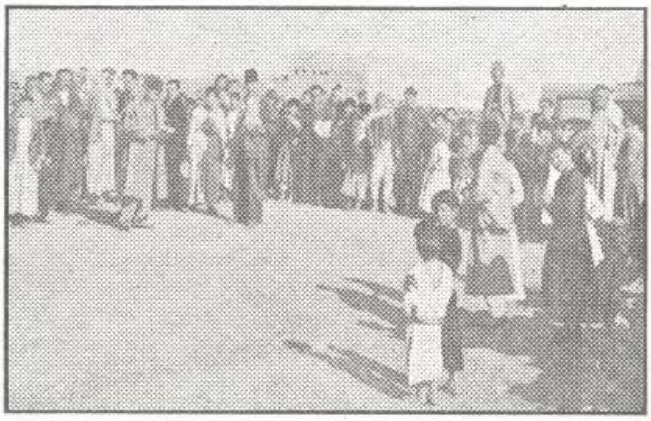
Political Pressure in Oklahoma

◆ Neil Addington, Welfare Board director, Oklahoma, openly ordered 5,000 of the state employees of that state to get out and work for his candidate for the United States Senate or quit their jobs. If the governor of the state were half a man he would not let such a man stay in office a day; but it happens that Addington's candidate is the governor himself. Even then his duty is plain.



Throngs Listening in Syria

◆ Letters from Syria tell of the wonderful work being done among the Syrian people. The enclosed snapshot tells its own story. These people are listening to the Kingdom message in the Arabic language. In one month 12 publishers placed 61 books, 197 booklets, witnessed 440 hours and had 3,225 sound attendance. Five Syrian pioneers are putting in full time in the Kingdom work. —Mike John, New York.



Throngs in Syria listening to Jehovah's Kingdom message by transcription

Religious Racket in Greece

◆ The religious racket in Greece is in the hands of the so-called "Greek Orthodox Church", and nothing of a religious nature may now be circulated in the country unless stamped at the office of the chancellery of the Orthodox bishop of the district. The Orthodox stamp for Roman Catholic books is "Western Papistical" or "Papistical Uniate"; and are the Roman Catholics mad? The object of the law is, of course, to restrict the work of Jehovah's witnesses. The witnesses merely ignore it and go about the business with which Jehovah has entrusted them.

'Devouring Widows' Houses'

◆ Meet the benevolent "Reverend" Albert J. Pitman, Downer's Grove, Illinois. In January, 1938, he visited Theodore Vrdoljak, one of Jehovah's witnesses, then in prison in that city for preaching the gospel, and told him that if he would promise not to take any more Watch Tower literature to the people he would see that he was released from prison at once. Just why a clergyman should have the right or the privilege to exercise such power is not known.

But the "Reverend" Pitman was benevolent to two other persons, himself and his wife, this time at the expense of an 85-year-old widow of a Civil War soldier. He felt that he and his wife could make good use of her property and also of her pension. The lady in question, Bertha A. Pyne, was herself charitably minded. When the "Reverend" Pitman came to her home soliciting food for the poor she gave the "gentleman" twelve hens, which certainly was a very considerable gift to accept from one old lady.

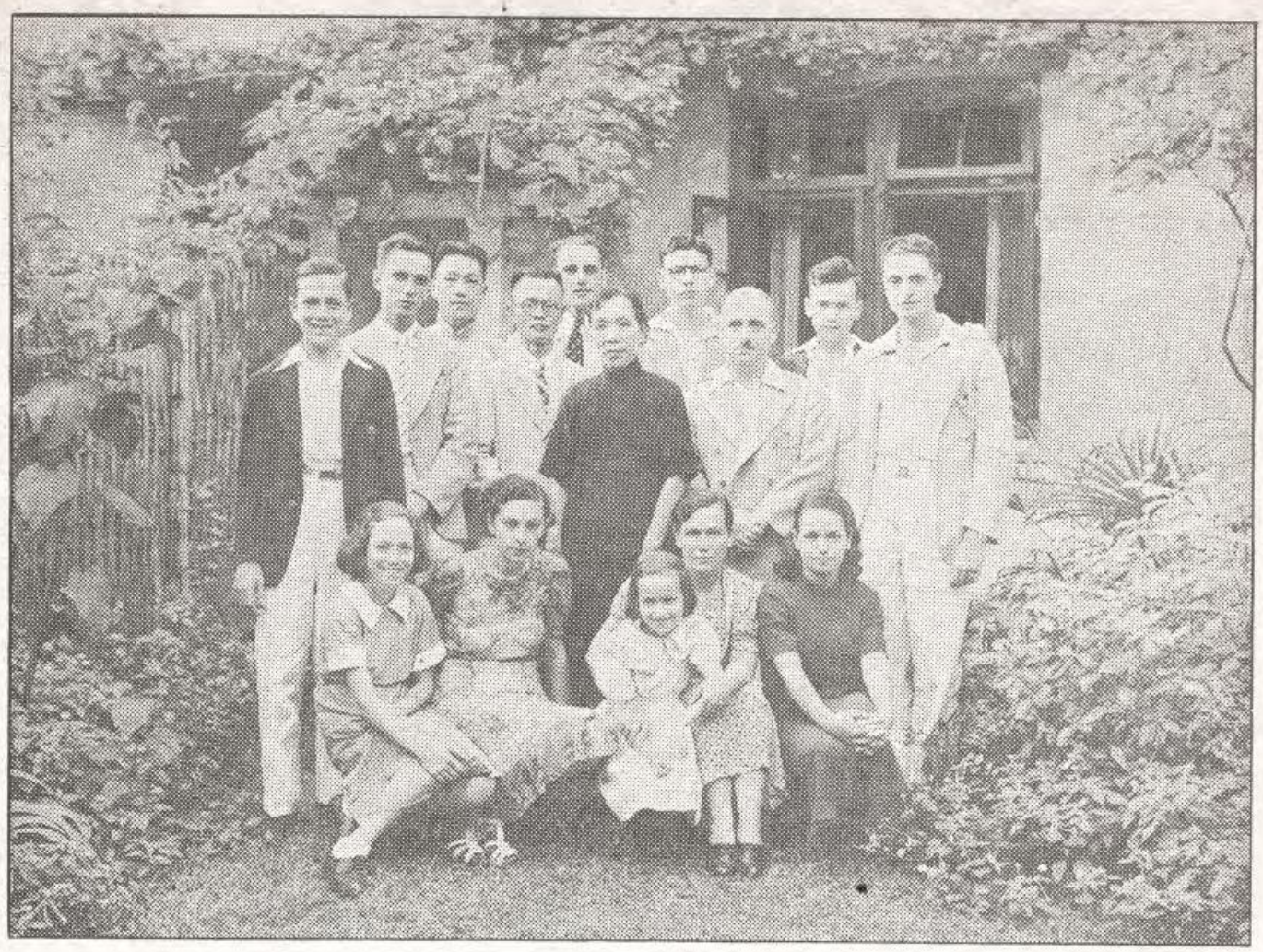
But "Reverend" Pitman was not done accepting gifts. Mrs. Pyne slipped and fell, and "Reverend" Pitman said he would take her to his home and care for her. First he had her sit up in bed and sign a deed to her home, but without reading it to her; then he had her sign a power of attorney, and with that went to the bank and drew out all her savings, $310, and had it put in his own name.

Then he started cashing her pension checks, and collected in all $225, and felt so prosperous that he talked of building himself a new home. But about that time Mrs. Pyne woke up to the fact that "Reverend" Pitman is in the religious business, and therefore entirely selfish and unreliable; so she decided to go back to her own castle. After she got back home he got $40 more out of the old lady by giving her $10 for a $50 check.

The preacher and his wife stripped Mrs. Pyne's little home of most of its good things, replacing her good bedroom rug with a poor one, but gladly accepting two nice ones that she made for them while she was their "guest". The holy gent of the cloth had a woman come to help Mrs. Pyne for two days, and paid the worklady $4.50 in chicken feed that belonged to Mrs. Pyne. But in due time he rendered a bill to Mrs. Pyne for the $4.50, as if he had himself paid it in cash.

It seems that Mrs. Pyne lost her $310 postal savings, $225 in pension money, $40 in the short-change operation, and sundry and divers other chattels, all because she did not then know as much about these religious birds as she does now. At present she would not trust

TOP



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers in Shanghai, China

one of them as far as she could throw a bull by the tail.

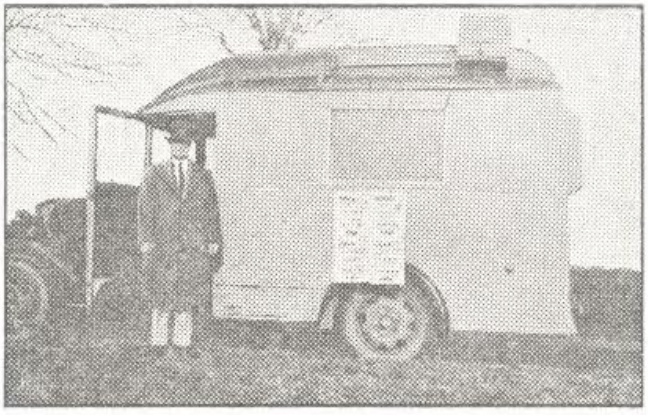
Mrs. Pyne was in Mr. Pitman's care 36 days, all told, and learned a lot about this salvation-peddling business in that time—enough to last her the rest of the way. Now she reads *Consolation;* and here is hoping she likes it.

A Manly Editorial

◆ What I like about these fighters in the Watch Tower (Jehovah's witnesses) is the way they defend democracy and expose the evils of Fascism. They're always eternally right when they educate the masses regarding the Fascist conspiracies of the Catholic Hierarchy in Ethiopia, Italy, Spain and other centers of Fascist intrigue. This is no new phenomenon. I have watched these enemies of militarism fight their campaigns for decades. During the World War, when Judge Rutherford and other leaders in his movement were sent to prison because of their peace propaganda, I studied their efforts with admiration, and later, when a member of Rutherford's editorial department supplied me with an amazing array of data, I issued a special edition of the *Appeal to Reason,* of which I was editor at the time. I joined in a plea for amnesty for these lovers of peace and social justice, and I'm glad to say that many extra copies of the little old *Appeal*—perhaps several hundred thousand, if my memory doesn't betray me—went far and wide with the plea that a great injustice had been done Judge Rutherford and his dissenters. I was a Freethinker then, as I'm now, but that didn't hinder me from joining them in their struggle to preserve our Bill of Rights, which then was under direct attack at the hands of the militarists. Today, I'm still a Freethinker, of course, but I continue to stand by Judge Rutherford and his colleagues, because they are pouring immense energy into the splendid task of educating the American masses, in the direction of a strengthened democracy and an unfriendly, hostile atmosphere for the doctrines of the

TOP

forces of black reaction and Catholic-Fascism. Judge Rutherford, like the editor of *The American Freeman,* has no prejudice against the misguided and misled Catholic masses. They are the helpless victims of the cunning Hierarchy. We both see eye to eye here and, frankly, many times I read some of his paragraphs and wonder if they really aren't from my own pen. Judge Rutherford has spent dismal months behind prison bars because of his love of freedom, peace and social righteousness. I salute him and his social-minded coworkers. I notice that when the Catholic Hierarchy attacks Judge Rutherford it usually refers to him as a "jailbird". Jesus,* too, was a jailbird. When we know the facts of the Rutherford persecution we realize that calling him a "jailbird" is a way of praising him before all civilized, humane people. Today, in a hundred communities, followers of Judge Rutherford are being persecuted, fined, hounded, and even jailed, because they dare circulate literature that's offensive to the supporters of the Catholic Hierarchy. Wherever Catholicism is strong in this country there you will find the followers of Judge Rutherford persecuted. These persecutors are the enemies of our free institutions; the persecuted ones are the defenders of our precious liberties, our glorious rights of free press, free thought, free speech and free assembly — rights which the Watch Tower Bible Students never fail to support with every legitimate weapon at their command. These men are true Americans. I have never heard a word in support of aggression from Judge Rutherford or any of his colleagues. I have never heard them abuse a man or a people for reasons of race or forms of worship. I have never heard them suggest that men and women should be bound and gagged because they happened to express unpopular opinions. They have never advocated oppression, persecution or Brutalitarianism. — By the editor of *The American Freeman.*



Witness Hollis (Britain) and his combination home and sound-car

* Let smug religious hypocrites notice this Freethinker's kindly reference to Jesus.—*Ed.*

Eternal Fitness of Things

◆ The value of a paper can be judged from its appreciation of the eternal fitness of things. So give the Philadelphia *Record* credit for its very important public announcement of 20 lines that the "Reverend Father" McGovern thinks no Catholic family should be without a church paper, and the adjoining 12-line announcement that 7,000 of Jehovah's witnesses were in convention in the city the same day that pa McGovern made his all-important statement.

Oh, Alice! Alice!

◆ One of Jehovah's witnesses, making a back-call in Arkansas, was flabbergasted when the lady to whom she was talking undertook to defend the doctrine of "eternal torment" by a declaration that the Scriptures name one woman who went there. She then got her Bible and read Revelation 18:9, 10, 15, 16 and applied the words "Alas, alas" to a naughty, bad woman that lived in the wicked city of Babylon. If you can beat that you will have to go some.

Sequel to an "Unsuccessful" Back-Call

◆ Just a few lines to ask you to please forgive me; I have a confession to make. Last Friday I knew you were coming out and I deliberately went out. To tell you the truth I was so confused in my mind that I needed to think things over. I did not sleep nights for a long time. The Devil hated to let go of me, but, praise the Lord, and thanks to you people, that is over now. I have been reading everything I obtained from you, the small booklets, *Riches,* and the Bible. I have a lesson to myself every morning and every afternoon, and every chance I get, and things are getting plainer. I do want to hear and learn, so much, now that I am started. Won't you please come out Friday night, and please forgive me? I feel better to know you will see me again. My sister and her son's sweetheart will be here; and they are Catholics, too.— Mrs. B., Maryland.

(To be continued)

Good Advice from Police



Don't carry your pocketbook in your hip pocket.

Don't become careless when in a crowd—keep your coat buttoned—and your eye on your pockets.

Don't be too eager to show your money in banks, theaters, railroad depots, steamboat landings or other public places. It is an invitation for criminals to follow or rob you.

Don't fall asleep in public places; this gives thieves an opportunity thieves are looking for.

Don't carry your handbag suspended by a strap from your wrist. Hold it tightly in your hand. This prevents thieves from opening the bag or taking valuables from it—or cutting the strap to steal the handbag.

Don't leave a note on the door bell announcing that you are out and will return at a given time.

Don't leave your key under the mat, or over the door.

Don't pull all the shades of your apartment when you go out; it is an invitation for thieves to enter.

Don't fail to note the distinctive marks on your valuables. This greatly assists the police in their search. Number and movement of watch, all descriptive marks on jewelry, etc., keep recorded.

Don't leave valuable clothing or jewelry in a rear room with windows unlocked while entertaining friends in the front. You are assisting burglars to burglarize.

Don't allow strangers who represent themselves as meter readers, etc., into your house unless they can show credentials.

Don't leave valuables in the house when you go away for a vacation. Thieves can enter any house if they have time.

Don't think an open window is safe from intrusion because it is not near a fire escape.

Don't give strangers information regarding your neighbors.

Don't close your house or apartment for any considerable time without being sure the windows are securely fastened; don't rely on ordinary locks; nail the windows if necessary; heavy bolt locks are most secure for doors.

Don't go on your vacation without giving written notice of your absence to the police headquarters; the police are glad to give your property special attention. — Altoona (Pa.) *Mirror*.

The Law of Absolute Justice

◆ In Pennsylvania a miner seized his two-year-old child who had thrown his pay envelope atop a hot stove, rushed outside with him and chopped off both hands. His wife returned just as the act was finished, threw up both hands and fell dead. In Picton street, Brighton, England, a Royal Air Force pilot beat his seven-year-old son black and blue for stealing a watch and then compelled him to hold live coals in his hands until amputation was believed to be necessary. What about the law of absolute justice for fathers like this? If an eye for an eye, a life for a life, is absolute justice, absolutely right, what right has either of these fathers to retain his own hands? Paragraphs like this are a sorrow to every lover of justice. What is there about either of these fathers that the Creator would wish to remember unless they really repent?

Conduct Between Nations

◆ In our personal relations, there is approval of truth-telling, of respect for others' possessions and for others' lives. The opposites of these are disapproved—lying, stealing, homicide. And with the disapproval goes disgrace. But when men's minds move out into the region of national conduct, then suddenly from some cupboard of the mind comes an entirely different standard, and a man is praised and rewarded for deeds that between individuals would blacken his name. Men are decked out in most honored vestments and are given high titles, to go forth and deliberately seize others' land, burn their dwellings, and slaughter them and their families.—George M. Stratton, in a lecture at the University of California.

The Kidnaping Business

◆ Since the kidnaping of the Lindbergh baby, March 1, 1932, there were 18 other kidnaping cases in the United States that attracted general attention. Two of the kidnapers were lynched, two committed suicide, eight were executed or are awaiting execution, six are imprisoned for life, and sixteen others are in prison for terms of an average of forty years each. In only one case was the kidnap gang successful. They tried the same stunt a second time, and the four involved drew sentences of 386 years. Looks like a bum business.

Relative Worship

◆ One of the meanest, most narrow-minded forms of idolatry is the worship of relatives, on the presumption that because they are relatives they are of superior clay. A decent regard for kindred is all right, but it is the duty of every Christian to love his neighbor as himself, and that means that if he loves his relatives he should love his neighbor's relatives also. The Mormons carry this relative-worship to greatest lengths. They think (despite the Scripture teaching that when a man dies his wife is loosed from the law of her husband) that family relations continue in the hereafter: that wives are still joined to their husbands, and children to their parents. Every "good Mormon" is supposed to try to get all his dead relatives into the church.



Gateway to Royal Gorge, Colorado, on line of Denver & Rio Grande Western Railroad. Walls are 2,000 feet high.

Oregon's O.G.P.U.

◆ The Eugene (Oregon) *Daily News* contains a column editorial of the activities of the Portland Red Squad, which seems to indicate that for the safety of the community it would be best if all these agents provocateurs were locked up. When the city authorities scurried to help one of them in what they supposed was a battle against Communists they arrived just as he confessed his share in the robbery of a bank and embarked on a ten-year penitentiary term. Probably he is out by now. Another one of these gents helped plan a dynamite plot which landed other men in the penitentiary. It is a great business for law-enforcement officers to be engaged in.

The Clovis Market for Wild Horses

◆ The principal market for wild horses (or "mustangs", as they are called) in the United States is located at Clovis, New Mexico. The supply is obtained from the thinly settled country adjacent to the Grand Canyon of the Colorado. A wild horse will run for 48 hours to avoid capture, and often, when captured, dies of fright or exhaustion. It takes a real horseman to ride a mustang, but a cowboy of the western plains can ride anything mounted on legs.

Father Did Not Stretch It

◆ A Kansas delegate to the Seattle convention, en route with his wife and two small children, told the little ones they might run into 12 to 14 feet of snow in crossing the Rockies. One of the little ones said to the other, "I think daddy is stretching it a little; he must have meant 12 to 14 inches." But daddy had not stretched it; for his party ran into 25 feet of snow at one point on their way over the Divide. All the world is most interesting, made so by the Creator.

Readers of *Consolation* who send in photographs of scenes in their vicinity are rendering a real service. They should pencil description lightly on the back or on separate sheet.

A $4,000 Stamp

◆ A woman in Anacortes, Washington, presented with an old stamp album by a German boarder, was surprised to find in it a yellow 30-cent stamp with a portrait of Benjamin Franklin, so rare that its value is now $4,000.

TOP



Dictators

IT HAS been shown in these columns that Jehovah God is the great Theocrat and that Christ Jesus is the Ruler of His church by the will of God. That being true, then why should not all Christians favor the rule of the nations by dictators rather than by the people themselves? The plain reason is this: The organization called "the church" and the organization known as "the state" are and indeed must be entirely separate from each other. The church is heavenly. The state is entirely earthly. Many sincere men have for years seen that there must be a complete separation of "church" and state, even though they have not clearly discerned what constitutes the true church. In countries where the law requires the complete separation of "church and state" the men who control the religious organizations called "churches" have much to do with the politics of the nation and the politicians generally seek the support of the religious leaders. Therefore there is in truth and in fact a close relationship between the state and the religious organizations called "the church". The United States is a case exactly in point. The big politicians seek the favor of big churchmen that they may receive the political support of the members of that religious organization. The big clergymen seek the favor of political rulers that they may have adulation from the political rulers, which increases their influence over the people. In Germany it is understood that the religious clergy are in the pay of the state. In England the clergymen receive support from the state. None of these, however, are any part of the true church.

The "church of the living God", which is the only church within the meaning of that term as described in the Bible, is entirely separate and distinct from all worldly organizations. Everyone who is of the true church of God is admonished to keep himself separate and unspotted from the world. (James 1:27) Jehovah God selects the members of His church, and no man does any of the selecting. It is entirely inconsistent, therefore, for any man or men to attempt to rule God's organization. Jehovah has made Christ Jesus the Head and Ruler over His church, and everyone who is called to a place in God's church must be fully obedient to Christ. Christ is perfect and always rules right.

The people have organized themselves into governments, and it is their privilege to rule themselves; hence a democracy, that is to say, a rule "of the people, by the people and for the people", is more nearly right than any other method of worldly rule. In these latter days, which the Scriptures long ago designated as 'times of peril', the Devil is desperately attempting to turn all men away from God. The Devil gets control of the religious organizations, which organizations give honor and praise to men rather than to God. The chief and leading religious organization on the earth is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Authority, which is arbitrarily ruled by men and with which the people have nothing to do. It will be observed that in every country where political dictators rule, the great religious organization supports the same, the rulers become very oppressive and take away the rights of the people, and the people suffer. Dictators regiment the people and compel them to do what the dictator wants to have done, and the individual rights of the people disappear. If the dictator desires to make war on another nation, the common people have nothing whatsoever to say about it, but must go and fight, regardless of whether right or wrong. In such countries the big religious Hierarchy supports such arbitrary rule, and the people suffer and conditions grow worse. The rule of the people being by extremely selfish men, that rule is extremely wicked. Concerning such the Lord says, "When the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn." (Proverbs 29:2) That scripture exactly describes the condition existing today in every country where dictators rule. While the governing power remains with the people that elect their own representatives they have power to remove or discharge those who do wrong. With the dictators in power the people can do nothing to protect their rights. If a dictator were just, right and righteous in all things, possessing perfect wisdom, justice and unselfishness, then his rule would be in the interest of the people and they would rejoice. On the contrary, all men are imperfect, and when a

TOP

dictator has absolute power he becomes cruel and wicked.

Christ Jesus, the world's rightful Ruler, is the great and righteous One, and His rule will be in righteousness and He will give to the people peace and prosperity and life. The people then will rejoice and be glad. "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment." (Isaiah 32:1) Concerning Jesus it is written: 'Unto us a [King] is given, and the government shall be upon His shoulder, and of the peace of His government there shall be no end.' (Isaiah 9:6, 7) Note now the contrast announced by the Lord, when the people are ruled by selfish dictators and when they are ruled by the righteous One: "When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn."—Proverbs 29:2.

Dictatorial rule by men of the present time is an attempt to establish a counterfeit of God's righteous government and in mockery of Jehovah God and in reproach to His name. Therefore suffering results to the people. Peace, prosperity, happiness, joy, contentment and life everlasting are the blessings which the Lord will bestow upon the obedient people during His reign. What the people now need is to see and appreciate that their hope of salvation and blessing comes only by and through God's kingdom. The Devil and his religious allies desperately attempt to keep the people in ignorance of these truths concerning God's kingdom. However, within a short time, according to God's promise, the wicked rule shall end for ever, and the righteous rule of Christ Jesus will go on without interruption and the obedient people will greatly rejoice.

"Sandwich Signs" Are Legal

NEW YORKERS who pass often through their city's streets are familiar with the sight of the "sandwich sign" man. Silently he works his way to and fro through the crowds, often bearing heavy signs fore and aft. The signs "broadcast" information and opinion to passers-by who care to look at them. They learn from his signs where to get a watch repaired, or where to match pants and coat, or where good meals can be secured. He thus earns a pittance and renders some service to his employer and to the public.

Jehovah's witnesses frequently use "sandwich signs" to convey information and opinion to the public. They thus inform the public where meetings for the worship of Almighty God will be held. A service is thus rendered to the people, and information of great value disseminated.

Someone of "importance" in New York is opposed to the use of "sandwich signs". The claim is made that the "sandwich sign" man mars the beauty of the streets, and some fastidious individuals want everything in town to be pretty and nice, just so, for the 1939 World's Fair. It may be, also, that the delicate susceptibilities of religionists are shocked by having the way of truth pointed out to those who read as they walk. It may be, too, that some of these religionists have knowledge that Jehovah's witnesses are gathering in convention at New York this summer and they greatly fear that the "sandwich signs" will convey information to the population about that convention and about the address to be given in Madison Square Garden on June 25 by Judge Rutherford.

Anyway, for some reason Police Commissioner Valentine was moved to issue a traffic regulation which provided that no person should carry any "advertising sign, placard, poster or similar device" on the sidewalks or streets of New York. The order was given that the regulation would go into effect on the first day of April and that all who violated its provisions would be arrested.

This regulation is nicely worded and looks like a real law. It would be a law were it not for the fact that it violates certain fundamental rights of all people. Carrying a "sandwich sign" to and fro upon the busy streets constitutes an activity of the press. The United States Supreme Court, in the case of *Lovell* v. *City of Griffin* (303 U. S. 444), held that the press constitutes any means of conveying information or opinion. In that decision it included as part of the press the printing and circulation of books, booklets and pamphlets. The only difference between a "sandwich sign" and a pamphlet is that one is perpendicular and the other horizontal.

Commissioner Valentine was notified by

TOP

counsel for Jehovah's witnesses that his regulation took in too much territory, and that it was illegal, invalid, unconstitutional, null and void, because it abridged and denied the fundamental liberty of freedom of the press. The commissioner's attention was drawn to the action of the United States District Court for New Jersey, which ruled that a Jersey City ordinance prohibiting the carrying of placards was illegal and void. He was further informed that the Federal Circuit Court of Appeals at Philadelphia had confirmed and upheld that ruling.

The relations of the New York police and Jehovah's witnesses have always been pleasant and agreeable. Therefore counsel informed the commissioner, on behalf of Jehovah's witnesses, that they regretted the necessity of questioning his regulation, but that they had to do so and that they intended to continue using "sandwich signs" at such times and places as they deemed advisable.

Therefore on the day the new regulation went into effect 180 of Jehovah's witnesses went forth on the streets of lower Manhattan (New York city) with signs and placards giving the people information that religion is a racket and telling them where they could learn more about that racket. Up and down the streets they went and not one of them was arrested. The police co-operated beautifully. They held up traffic for the "sandwichers" and some of them expressed great interest in the message "Fascism or Freedom".

So it appears that "sandwich signs" are still legal in New York.

The Mighty Manton Falleth

TWENTY-TWO years on the bench of the Federal courts at New York is part of the record of Martin T. Manton. During that time Uncle Sam paid him a total of $246,000 to administer justice to all people. The judge's gross income during that period was over a million dollars, three-fourths of which came from various real estate corporations in which he was interested.

In February, 1939, Judge Manton resigned under fire. A Federal grand jury became interested in his affairs and now several indictments have been filed against him, charging that he and others formed a conspiracy to "endeavor to influence, obstruct, impede and hinder and to corruptly influence, obstruct, impede, hinder and embarrass the due administration of justice".

If the charges of the indictment are true, the judge obstructed justice by deciding cases in favor of certain persons in return for large sums of money paid to corporations which he controlled or in which he was interested.

Some of Jehovah's witnesses recall the part Judge Manton had in keeping Judge Rutherford and his associates in a Federal penitentiary during the World War. Application was made to Manton for bail while their case was pending on appeal. Manton denied the application on July 12, 1918. Further application was later made to a full Circuit Court of three judges and allowed in March, 1919. So this Roman Catholic judge, who is a Knight of St. Gregory (Papal order), a Knight of Columbus, and a member of the Catholic Club of New York, had his prominent part in unjustly incarcerating eight Christian men in jail for nine months.

Consolation doesn't wish this ex-judge any bad luck, but if he is guilty and takes up an extended residence in the large stone house at Atlanta, it is hoped he will ponder upon and consider his unworthy part in the Inquisition of 1918-1919.

The Most Expensive Kitchens

◆ The most expensive kitchens are the $17,000 dining-car kitchens out of which, because of their perfectly planned details, it is not at all uncommon to serve 300 meals or more per day. The regular equipment of a Pennsylvania Railroad dining car includes 1,945 articles of table and kitchen ware and 1,609 pieces of linen. The cooking is done in a space 13 feet long, and another 13 feet is divided between the space for dish-washing and the pantry. The free floor space is only 2½ feet wide for the whole 26 feet. The Pennsylvania has 150 dining cars and crews rushing at express speeds across thirteen states and ready to give you about anything you wish to eat. In a year the bill of fare contains 2,500,000 eggs, 1,300,000 oranges, 550,000 pounds of fowl, 390,000 pounds of beef, 490,000 pounds of pork products, 1,000,000 pounds of potatoes, 300,000 pounds of fish, 350,000 heads of lettuce, and 2,000,000 cups of coffee. Prices are good and stiff, too, so some think.

TOP



"Mary Mother of God" (?)

THE dogma that Mary is the mother of God is absurd and without Scriptural foundation. Jehovah God is without beginning or ending, and had neither mother nor father. Jesus, the Son of God, in his prehuman condition was the direct creation of Jehovah and had no mother.—John 1:1-3; Revelation 3:14.

It is true that Mary was highly honored in being made the medium through which the prehuman Logos became identified with humanity and came to earth as the babe Jesus that eventually He might become the Christ. But having served this purpose in the scheme of redemption, Mary is allowed to drop out of the Bible drama, and is never again heard of save in one or two isolated instances where she is seen in conversation with the Master.

It is interesting to note that in every recorded conversation Jesus appears to take pains to remind Mary that she must not attempt to presume upon the maternal tie. Never once did He apply to her the name Mother, that title which falls so sweetly upon the ears of every woman as it comes from the lips of her offspring. On every occasion Jesus addressed her as "Woman".

Take for instance His abrupt rejoinder to the maternal plea at the wedding at Cana of Galilee when the wine had run out—"Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come." (John 2:4) Did Jesus here sense an appeal to the emotions to perform a mighty work on the basis of family ties? Or did He with prophetic vision see in this request the initial step in the course of presumption which has since filled the earth? Whatever the motive, it is beyond question that He, by His answer, refused to acknowledge any indebtedness to the ties of blood.

Nor was this the only occasion on which the Master indicated that these were not the supreme inspiration of His ministry. In Matthew 12:46-50 it is recorded that when one said unto Him, 'Thy mother and thy brethren desire to speak with thee,' Jesus replied, "Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?" And stretching forth His hand toward His disciples He said, "Behold my mother, and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother." The supreme place in the affections of Jesus was not reserved for those related to Him by ties of blood, but for those united to Him in a spirit of devotion to the will of the Father.

This attitude He consistently retained throughout His ministry. In Luke 11:27 it is recorded that a certain woman said unto Him, "Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked." Note the immediate reply of the Lord, in verse 28: "Yea, RATHER blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it."

The teaching of the Roman Hierarchy that Mary as the "Mother of God" exercises extreme potency over the risen Christ is therefore a gross presumption without any foundation in fact and totally opposed to the spirit of Jesus while He was on earth. Furthermore, throughout the long period preceding the second advent of the Messiah, Mary was just as truly dead as any other member of Adam's race, and, therefore, could not appeal for any, either to the Father or to the Son.

Even if, in the resurrection of the sleeping saints, she found a place in the heavenly realm, we may rest assured that the attitude of the Lord toward her has not changed one iota, and that no fleshly tie will weigh with Him in heaven any more than "in the days of His flesh" (Hebrews 5:7) on earth.

But while Jesus did not at any time allow the will of the flesh to influence Him, let it not be assumed that He was unfilial and without a proper regard for her who brought Him into the world. Such was not the case. John 19:25-27 records the dramatic occasion when Jesus, hanging upon the tree, saw Mary standing there, supported in her maternal agony by the beloved disciple, and how He spoke to her. Not even on this poignant occasion did He address her as Mother. What He did say to her was, "Woman, behold thy son!" But to the disciple He said, "Behold thy mother!" "And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home."

Here the tender solicitude of Jesus was manifested, in committing the woman whom God had honored by using her in His purpose for redemption, and who had lavished upon

TOP

Him all the wealth of her maternal love, to the care of that disciple who more than the others had imbibed the spirit of the Master himself.



But what a blasphemous caricature of her who was truly blessed among women, to place her in the presumptuous and impossible position of "Mother of God"! And what a slanderous misrepresentation to maintain that Jesus in heaven would do what He absolutely refused to do while on earth: allow himself to be moved by a mere fleshly kinship! These ideas, put forward by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, are born, not of God, but of the Devil, the father of lies; and no earnest seeker after truth will be deceived thereby.—Wm. W. Johnston, Australia.

Silly Idolatry in Newcastle

◆ Newcastle, Australia, had a tremendous exhibition of idolatry: 120,000 people were present to "honor" a little piece of bread. Women of the Holy Grail (it is anybody's guess as to what a "holy grail" is like) were in vivid green and brown. There were 200 satin-frocked flower-strewers, who sprinkled rose petals on the pavement for somebody else to sweep up. As the main object of idolatry passed many of the people got down on their knees, and lots of the girls ruined their stockings kneeling on the asphalt. Archbishop Panico, in charge of the circus, said:

With solemn and simple ritual the King of Kings has just passed by.

This was a blasphemy. Nothing of the sort happened. The whole arrangement is of the Devil, intended to glorify him, dishonor God and Christ and lead men to worship their fellow men because of their false religious claims.

The simple ritual included airplanes flying in cross formation overhead, processionists marching in the form of a cross, five hundred Papal knights, priests and others, in lovely dresses, a life-size crucifix, tintinnabulation of a golden-throated bell (wasn't that the berries!), trumpeters sounding a fanfare from Roman bugles, and, finally, the center of it all, a little piece of bread riding in a chariot covered with costly silks and gold-lace work, enclosed in a monstrance of solid gold, four feet high. It was all so simple.

What Australia Worships

◆ NEWCASTLE, Wednesday.—Aglow with scarlet and purple, shot through with the flash of jewels on miters and episcopal rings, and moving forward with that richness of ceremonial with which the ancient church invests its every gesture, a Pontifical High Mass in the Sports Ground opened the regional missionary and Eucharistic Congress to-day.

In a moving river of purple silk, more than 30 bishops marched in solemn procession across the arena to the elaborate high altar, preceded by 100 priests in white surplices, friars in brown habits and roped girdles, and papal knights in court uniforms, clustered with gold braid and stars.

Candle flames spluttered against the gold and white background of the altar and the purple and scarlet robes.

Bishop Gleeson, of Maitland, the celebrant, a resplendent figure in tall yellow miter flashing with jewels, glittering chasuble aflame with gilt braid and white bejewelled shoes of his high office, moved across the front of the altar.

About him moved deacons in glowing cloth of gold and frothing lace. Around them fluttered acolytes in red soutanes and surplices. —The Sydney *Sun*.

83% to 88% Wrong

◆ The "Reverend Father" Rumble, writing in the *Catholic Freeman's Journal* of October 7, 1937, was only 83-percent to 88-percent in error in the following statement:

On such indications as science has been able to offer so far I would say that the first man was created at least 35,000 years ago, and possibly 50,000 years ago.

The "Reverend" Rumble knows mighty little about the Scriptures, and believes less; for their testimony on this subject is clear and convincing. But of one thing he seems perfectly certain, and that is that Judge Rutherford, because he is a student of the Scriptures, and a believer in them, is a dangerous man. In his eyes anybody who believes the Bible and dares teach it is a "religious quack". It is easy to call names. It is a substitute for courage and honesty.

"The Champion of True Human Rights"

◆ Explaining why it was that his subjects tried to prevent Judge Rutherford from landing in Australia to talk about God's kingdom, why they closed the auditorium his friends had engaged for the address, why they shut him off the radio, why they refuse to debate with him the teachings of the Scrip-

TOP

tures, why they got the newspapers to lie like the Devil about him in Australia, and why they hound every radio station that dares let him tell the truth, the pope, in one of his encyclicals, let out the following:

In consequence of his high conception of the nature and gifts of man, the Catholic is necessarily the champion of true human rights and the defender of true human liberties.

New Wrinkle in Ceremonies?

◆ A new wrinkle in consecration ceremonies of "church dignitaries" is piano stools in petticoats. There is a picture on file showing this innovation. At least, *Consolation* has never seen anything like it before, anywhere. It may be that they are used just on special occasions, so bishops with high hats will have something on which to lay their prayer books when praying at the ceremony. A bishop has to have a book, to pray right, you know.

No Obligation, and No Sense



Is there any obligation upon Catholics to have their throats blessed on St. Blaise's day (February 3rd) and to have the blessed ashes placed on them on Ash Wednesday?

There is no law of the Church obliging Catholics to observe these pious practices. A well-instructed, practical Catholic with an ardent spirit of faith does not limit his religious observances to what is obligatory but is eager to partake in the pious practices sanctioned by the Church and enriched by her with spiritual blessings. — *Messenger of the Sacred Heart.*

Blackbirds in Denmark

◆ The New York *Times* contains a triple-column picture showing the professedly Protestant King Christian, of Denmark, seated, not too happy, in a Catholic schoolroom, while standing above him are a grinning Roman Catholic bishop and two nuns dressed to look like a cross between an Arabian sheik and a cyclops of the Ku Klux Klan.

C.I.O. and *Osservatore Romano*

◆ The *Osservatore Romano,* official organ of the pope, endorsed the C.I.O. as preferable to the American Federation of Labor, in June, 1937, and the news did not get into the American newspapers until ten months afterward.

The Biggest Bridge-Builder

◆ Did you know that the word "Pontiff" (Latin: *Pontifex Maximus*) means bridge-builder, and that the pope, by his own claims, is literally the supreme bridge-builder? A good man who seldom goes wrong figures there is some connection between this and the bridge of the Roman nose. He intimates that of all persons on earth 'the noblest Roman of them all', at Vatican City, leads more people by the nose than any other person on earth. Now, is it fair to put a question like that? What say?

The Very Masterpiece

◆ It is impossible to deny that the polity of the Church of Rome is the very masterpiece of human [Satanic—*Ed.*] wisdom. In truth, nothing but such a polity could, against such assaults, have borne up such doctrines. The experience of 1,200 eventful years, the ingenuity and care of 40 generations of statesmen, have improved it to such perfection, that, among the contrivances of political abilities, it occupies the highest place.—Macaulay. Ranke's *History of the Popes,* page 410.

Strange Ground of Appeal

◆ A group of Catholic politicians in Mexico directed an appeal to both the chamber of deputies and the senate to amend the law limiting the number of priests to one in 50,000 of the population, on the odd ground that President Cardenas has not enforced the law, and for that reason it should be withdrawn. The appeal, therefore, merely shows that the law should have been enforced.

Takes Fifteen Years to Train a Jesuit

◆ It takes fifteen years to train a Jesuit, but it took Philip, who never was a Jesuit, less than fifteen minutes to "make" a Christian out of the Ethiopian eunuch. Peter took only a short time to make up his own mind to follow Christ; he was too honest to have ever qualified to be a Jesuit.

The Only Pebble on the Beach

◆ We are the only ones who continually call the attention of everyone to the fact that only that which is Christian is truly and completely human and that which is anti-Christian is not human. — Pope Pius XI, to the College of Cardinals.

(*To be continued*)

"Dowsing," or Water-Divining



The ability to discern the presence of water under the surface of the earth by means of a hazel twig has been a subject of controversy for generations. That such a thing as water-divining is possible, there seems to be no doubt, and on the face of it there would seem to be nothing harmful or dangerous in the practice. A paragraph in a letter from a water-diviner seems to give support to the belief that this "art" is of the dark variety and connected with demonism.

The letter in question appears in *The Listener*, a journal published by the British Broadcasting Corporation, and dated 29th September 1938. It is from a William Lynn, of Belfast. After describing the manner in which he is able to detect the presence of water, and even the direction in which it is flowing, without the assistance of twig or pendulum, and attributing to the presence of electricity, caused by the motion of the water, his ability to "divine", Mr. Lynn rather naïvely remarks: "In fact I have found it within the realm of possibility to determine where a stream of water runs, say, through a field, from a map of that particular field or district. This sounds ridiculous but tests verify its accuracy."

Were the presence of electricity generated by the stream of water the cause for the ability to discern the presence of such water, it would indeed be ridiculous to state that this could be determined by the study of a map of the district; but if the root cause is demonism, that is to say, if one of the fallen angels controls the mind of the "dowser" and in that way indicates the spot where the water flows, the claim to discern the presence of water by means of a map alone is far from ridiculous.

In a locality suffering from drought it would seem a good thing if water were discovered, but the manner of the discovery might be something with which nobody seeking to do the will of Jehovah would have anything to do. The Word of God, at 2 Corinthians 11:14, 15, gives warning of the ability of Satan and his ministers to appear as workers of righteousness.—James A. Williams, Lithuania.

Spiritism on the Rampage

◆ Spiritism is now on the rampage, and the list is long and sickening. In Chicago, it is estimated, 50,000 persons will have attended seances of the so-called "I am" movement of the diamond-bedecked, lavishly dressed Ballards who are pulling the St. Germain stunt. Britain is in it heels over head. Poltergeist continues. In a store at Blackpool goods jump from the shelves, an inkwell leaps from the counter and splashes its contents over the manager's clothes, rubber stamps jump about like mad. The "Father Divine" bunk spreads to the ends of the earth. At Houghton, Michigan, a man under demoniac control thinks he is Christ and killed a maid with a flatiron to drive the Devil out of her. At White Cloud, Michigan, a 33-year-old woman said the Lord told her to go into the woods, strip naked and wander for five days. She was fool enough to obey the Devil, who put the proposition up to her, and, oddly enough, survived. When found, in cold weather, too, she was unconscious and dressed only in leaves.

Poltergeist in Louisiana

◆ Poltergeist is active in Jonesville, Louisiana, across the river from Natchez, Mississippi. In the home of farmer Leon Kirby, one of his eight daughters is in contact with the demons, and they do deeds of poltergeist at her bidding, so as to more fully enslave her and eventually destroy her. They move tables and pianos about, turn the tables upside down, lift them off the floor, and even lift the girl herself off the floor. Kirby's mother was a spiritist, and the curse has been handed on to her posterity.

Death Caused by Astrology

◆ The silly idea that Almighty God decrees the life history of every person by His arrangement of the stars of heaven at the time of their birth caused the death by suicide of an otherwise intelligent woman, Miss Jane Wakeman, 33 years of age, of New York city. The stars, she thought, told her to kill herself, and she did.

What a Chance for Gog!

◆ What a chance for Gog (Ezekiel 38:1-23), the prime minister of the Devil, in the report sent from Washington to the New York *Times* that Hitler depends upon the advice of astrologers and that in certain circles a move has begun for the employment of astrologers by all heads of states!

Russia—in Spite of Stalin

◆ Before the war there were 12,000 libraries, with 9,000,000 volumes; now there are over 53,000 libraries, containing 105,000,000 books. In addition there are 72,000 workers' clubs and reading rooms. The number of moving-picture theaters totals 28,600, to compare with only 1,200 before the war; the number of museums has increased from 112 to 738. The Soviet Union publishes more books and newspapers than any other country in the world. Each year from 42,000 to 45,000 new titles are published. The number of newspapers published is over 10,000, to compare with 859 in the pre-war period.

The 141-mile White Sea-Baltic canal, which was completed in 1933, makes it possible to carry freight and passengers between the two seas in a fraction of the time it formerly took. Previously it had been necessary for vessels to sail hundreds of miles around the Scandinavian countries. The greatest waterway project completed under the Soviet régime, and one of the greatest in all history, is the Volga-Moscow canal, which was put into operation in July, 1937. The work involved in the building of the eighty-mile canal and subsidiary structures was similar in scope to that of the Panama canal, which was under construction for a period of thirty-five years. The Volga-Moscow canal was completed in five years. —James B. Turner, in *International Pamphlet* No. 53.

Labor's Letter to Stalin

◆ We cannot believe that even a fraction of the sweeping accusations against tried revolutionaries like Zinovieff, Kameneff, Trotsky, Bukharin, Rykoff, Tomsky and Rakovsky have any foundation. If the charges are true we would be compelled to conclude that there is something inherently wrong in the Russian revolution to attract such degenerate types to the top of the ladder of leadership. That explanation we unreservedly reject.

The very nature of the "confessions", the manner and technique of the trials and their preparation and the inconceivable character of alleged crimes not only fail to convince—they have the opposite effect.

This is not working class justice. It is barbarous injustice. It is an insult to all international working class ideals and interests.

In the name of the victory and unity of workers of all lands we call upon you to end these trials and killings, to empty Soviet jails of the workers now languishing in them and to restore the U.S.S.R. to its rightful place—in the vanguard of humanity marching toward a free and classless society, to a better day of socialism.—James Maxton, M.P., and others of Independent Labor party, in London *Times.*

The 'Tender Mercies' of the GPU



There is now authentic information available that prisoners of the GPU are sometimes compelled to stand for forty-eight hours before the door of the examining judge, and sometimes go insane under the strain. In other instances 26 to 28 men are confined in a cell intended for only two or three, where they could only sit down. To stretch out it is necessary to ask the one under the bench to yield his place. The lack of air is a horrible torture in such a place. Even the tiny peephole is covered from the outside. Cries for air mean nothing, as the guards in the corridors are under orders to maintain absolute silence. In some prisons the slaughterhouse is in the exact center of the courtyard where the prisoners take their daily walk. This is so that all may hear the prisoners doomed to be murdered in their cries for mercy.

Krutisky Not as Bad

◆ Dispatches from Russia that Sergei Krutisky, archbishop of the Greek Orthodox church, has been arrested, and, according to the New York *Times,*

is accused in the official press of having participated in orgies and of having had disgraceful relations with nuns,

indicate that Krutisky is slightly decayed, but, even at that, is not as bad as his brethren of the Roman outfit, arrested in Germany. The "church" is quite ready to explain such conduct as Krutisky's. This "I-am-married-to-the-church-and-you-are-married-to-the-church-and-so-we-are-married-to-each-other" idea goes over big, but even the suckers that fall for that argument just cannot quite stomach sodomy, even in the "church".

No More Freedom!

◆ Chancellor Hitler, in an address to the Sudeten people, declared that the Nazi party takes over all youth at 10 years of age, "AND NEVER AGAIN WILL THEY BE FREE IN THEIR WHOLE LIVES." However, he added hastily, "They are happy in this state."

People who have advocated importing various foreign isms into THIS country should read that declaration again.

"Never to be free again" means never to have the privilege of deciding anything for themselves; never to go or do as they please; never to THINK as they please; never to talk as they please. — Los Angeles *Herald and Examiner*.



"And never again will they be free in their whole lives"

How Can One Remain Silent?

◆ How can one remain silent about the horrors of a land where, as in Germany, 40,000 innocent persons are arrested at one time; where 70 of them were executed in a single night in one prison; where the only way for some to avoid arrest is to wander in the forests or travel from place to place in trains, night and day; where furniture of homes is burned in public squares; where crowds try to prevent the escape of a woman from a burning building; where all homes, institutes and hospitals for the aged, the poor, and the helpless, and all orphanages for the children, are destroyed? 520 synagogues were burned.

Aryan Tortures at Dachau

◆ One of the Aryan tortures at Dachau concentration camp is to make prisoners stare fixedly for long periods at an electric light; another is to make them stand in a field for hours at a time without privilege of going to the latrines; another is to squeeze hundreds into a space so small that none can stretch out for the night, and also to refuse access for all to the latrines. As many as two new arrivals went insane the first night. Floggings and beatings, continued for hours, follow the slightest deviation from the Aryan rules.

Lunatics and Criminals

◆ An odd quirk to the peculiar relations existing between Germany and what was left of Czechoslovakia was that while law-abiding, sane, sensible and intelligent citizens were expelled from each country and denied admission to the other, yet there was an orderly exchange of lunatics and criminals.

Three Murders a Week

◆ During 1938 the murderers in charge of the Buchenwald concentration camp in Germany averaged almost three murders of prisoners per week. On one occasion the commandant asked volunteers for a special job, and when none responded he had five prisoners lined up and shot. Lucky men.

1,000 Suicides a Month

◆ It is calculated that since the absorption of Austria by Germany the number of suicides in Vienna has averaged 1,000 a month. This self-destruction is deliberately encouraged by the Devil and by his son Hitler, now running the affairs of the German people.

German Girls Must Labor One Year

◆ Under new rules German girls between 18 and 25 who are unmarried must put in one year of compulsory labor service on a farm or in a household.

Religion and War



HE STOOD in the square with the sun shining down on all his splendor. The gold of his gown reflected the glory of the sun and the lace hung around him like dew hanging on a rose.

He lifted his frail, bejeweled hand to bless the tanks, and the lace on his sleeve fell back in a cascade of sheer beauty.

With the blessings of God [the god of this world, the Devil—*Ed.*] he sent the tanks forth to do their duty.

He moved on to the ranks of soldiers, men created by men to look as one, to act as one and to speak as one, but never to think; for thought was forbidden—only the dictator should think. What more does a country need—a servant of God to bless, a dictator to command, and men to obey, fight and die. Surely this makes a country great? . . .

The old men, women and children stood and watched. Such beauty and strength left them dazed. Surely there could be no greater beauty than the pious man in his gorgeous robes, the word of God standing bejeweled before all the ignorant people, chanting beautiful words they could not understand, and showering his blessings upon the instruments of war.

The dictator stood saluting his army and looking with pride upon those about to be killed.

Proud wives and mothers gazed with adoration in their eyes at the men whom they called theirs, but who were really sacrifices upon the altar of war.

Children waved flags but could not understand why. . . .

Out on the desert, under the blazing sun, the tanks rolled on—masses of metal made to kill, but with the blessings of God upon them. As they rumbled through the villages they spat fire, killing men, women and children, and the soldiers marched behind, killing those who had avoided the spit of the tanks.

Overhead in God's blue sky hummed, not the beautiful plumed creatures of His creation, but the machines created by man and blessed by man in His name. As they circled above the little towns they dropped their bombs, destroying life, destroying homes and dreams. . . .

A mother sitting with her two children, dusky little things with tear-stained faces, watched the machine circling around and across the sun. Their father had been killed and they sat by his body.

He had been a fine man, he had loved his family, and they had stood by helpless, and watched him killed. They had seen the man in the smart uniform holding the revolver, they had heard the report, and they had seen their father fall.

Their father, so fine and good—they had seen him crumple up. Their mother had rushed towards him, flinging herself upon him, looking at him and shaking him, asking him to get up. They had never seen her so excited before.

Then she became very quiet and sat down by him. They came close to her, and they watched the blood trickle out of their father's head—out through the thick black curly hair it had run slowly down his face onto the ground, forming a little pool around which the flies started buzzing.

They watched his blood flowing and listened to the buzzing of the flies; they clung to their mother and spoke to her, but she said nothing. She only gazed into the sky, watching the large bird which made so much noise and which was not created by God. . . .



Suddenly a bomb dropped a yard or so away, and the little boy who sat by his mother watched it bury itself in the earth and then fly up in a thousand pieces. He heard a shriek and, looking around, he saw his mother and baby sister stretched out across the body of his father. Blood was running from the place where his mother's eyes had once been, and his sister's face was smashed to pieces.

In his own arm there was a hole, and the blood flowed from it; he put his hand upon his wounded arm and felt the blood sticky and warm upon his fingers. He clung to his mother and cried, but she could not hear him.

On through the country went the instruments of war, crushing out life and causing misery and hate.

Back in the sunlit square, the sun shining on the gold and lace, the frail, bejeweled hands were lifted in prayer, prayer for victory. Out on the parade ground strode the dictator inspecting new troops, saluting and being saluted. . . .

In the dimly lit churches, kneeling, with their beads in their hands, were the wives and mothers praying for their loved ones, who a few months before had marched away from them.

In a little church on one of the side streets knelt a mother all alone. The sun shone down through the stained-glass window, casting colored lights on her face and the deep crepe which she wore in memory of her son.

She prayed before a Christ carved in wood, painted in realistic colors, but the sun shining through a piece of blue glass in the window cast a blue light on the Christ's face, making the image look cold and hard. The mother, lifting her head from her beads to glance at the Christ, saw the cold blue light that made the Christ seem strange and far away, and made her sad and frightened.

There was a great hatred in her heart towards the people who had killed her son—she who was so gentle and had never hated anyone before.

She rose from her knees and walked slowly through the church; and as she walked towards the door leading to the little street she began to doubt God. She was frightened; for she thought "How *can* there be a God?" Her body had been wracked with pain to bring her son into the world! and now he had been shot down because of a country's greed for power. . . .

She walked towards the square where she had last seen her son. It was filled with soldiers, new recruits, standing in the sunshine receiving blessings; and as she gazed at them she could see her son in each one of them.

There on a balcony stood the servant of God—his hand lifted in the sunlight as he chanted his blessings.

She pushed her way through the crowds, her crepe being torn as she fought to get to the front of the masses, and when she got to the place just under the balcony she looked up and shouted "Down with war! Down with killing! Down with all those who bless war!"

The police rushed forward and held her roughly, bruising her arms as they dragged her away. The crowd murmured, "Poor thing, she is a lunatic!" She was certified insane because she had dared to shout: "Down with war! Down with killing!"—Dorris Gerrard, in *The Illustrated Weekly of India.*

464 Scraps of Paper

◆ Chief Kiutis Tecumseh, Tacoma, Washington, claims that of 465 treaties made between the United States Government and the North American Indians the Government kept its word in but one case, that of William Penn. The Seminole tribe is considering moving en masse to Mexico.

Cost of Airplane Corpses



Efficiency experts are studying the cost of making corpses. The Germans made one Allied corpse during the World War for $11,000, but the Americans set them back $19,000 each. German corpses cost the Americans $55,000 each. It is claimed that airplane corpses cost about $70,000 each. The New York *Daily News* thinks, since nothing personal is involved, that the best way for governments to settle their murder scores would be to select so many for corpses at so much each and exchange them in No Man's Land. It would save killing them, too; for they could be delivered on the hoof.

American Murderers, Inc., Back Hitler

◆ The American branch of International Murderers, Inc., did all it could to put Hitler in control of Europe and of the world, so one learns from an editorial in the New York *Post* entitled "How We Armed Hitler". In 1931 American aircraft exports to Germany totaled $27,892. Four years later they were $1,761,607, principally in engines suitable for bombing planes. The American State Department was friendly and helpful to the last degree, so it seems.

A New Death Ray?

◆ A new death ray that will cut steel plate like paper at a distance of 300 yards, or will down an airplane at a distance of six miles, is claimed to be the invention of Major Arthur W. Marchant, of Winter Hill, Somerville, Mass. The ray is invisible and odorless. It severs the limbs of animals and heals the wound without causing any blood to flow.

Forts in Four Hours

◆ The New York *World-Telegram* contains a picture of a concrete fort, twice the height of a man, ready within four hours after pouring to withstand the fire of light artillery, small aerial bombs, shrapnel and machine-gun fire. The water is removed from the concrete by vacuum.

British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Big Business

● Replying to criticism of heavy prices paid by the Government to a firm of aircraft manufacturers which gave a profit coming within the category of profiteering, the Financial Secretary to the Treasury admitted that the firm was able to complete its contract in three months less time than had been allowed for. He admitted that by itself the transaction might appear as profiteering; but the firm had urged their work forward, and had given a bonus to their employees, and were rather to be commended for what they had done. It is public knowledge that the firms and companies engaged in the varied phases of the armament business are making great profits. In the House of Commons a Labor member called Parliament's attention to the trade in armament materials which was carried on between member nations of the British Empire and the three nations, Germany, Italy and Japan, that are keeping the world in a state of fear and unrest. He said, "Two days before Germany was supposed to be going to march into Czechoslovakia a cargo of 4,000 tons of copper left a Canadian port—copper which would have been converted into munitions of war to be dropped over here while we scuttled into our rabbit holes. What sense is there in it? Why cannot we take hold of this at the right end?" Reason and moral sense are alien to big business. Profit from any quarter is the main thing. The argument the Labor member used was that the people who supplied the copper could not fail to know that its use in Germany was for armaments, and that if they showed themselves ready to trade in raw war material there ought to be some supervision so as to prevent "trade" of this kind. The people of Britain must foot a yearly expense bill of nearly £1,000,000,000; and some of its patriots are doing good business by reason of the fact of the country's enforced costs.

For more than fifteen years Judge Rutherford has continued to tell the peoples of earth that Big Business, Big Politics, and Religion are the Devil's chief instruments to blind men as to the knowledge of God and to hold them under his sway. But little knowledge of history is needed to enable anyone to perceive the evil association of power politics and religion, now reinforced by the financial masters of the earth. There are ardent supporters of the democratic form of government who have little love for the people who care little or nothing for the rights of free speech, for the freedom of the press and for those common institutions which give some liberty to the people. Democratic rule gives them freedom to exploit the people under the guise of commercial enterprise, or to make the poor inhabitants of the yet unenlightened places in the earth their slaves by what is styled "indented" labor. Those who have grown rich by reason of possessing lands upon which heavy rentals must be paid because of the needs of the people, got their lands by no gift of God: someone robbed the people of their right to live on the land and enjoy the benefits of their labors, and those who have accumulated riches have done so, not by toil, but by being able to take advantage of the needs of the people, or by exploiting some of the weaknesses of men. Money as represented in Big Business has no compassion in the accumulation of its gains, but is out for what it can get. It has acted in exactly the same way as the predatory nations have acted towards the helpless peoples overseas, and Britain is the outstanding example since the terrible days of the Spanish conquests in North America and South America. From those rich in land and from the great financial interests the politicians get their power, and religion as seen in the big church systems has ever been at the right hand of these.

Religionists' Lies

● In its issue of February 17 the Loughborough *Echo*, a local Leicestershire paper, published a letter over the signature John Hale to which the editor gave a heading "Attacks on the Clergy". The letter says that every Sunday morning a section of Loughborough is visited by a body of persons which seems to be nothing less than an attack on all denominations of "Christendom". Agreeing that every individual is entitled to his own opinion the writer says there can be no justification for attacking the clergy as unscrupulous individuals. He goes on to tell the editor that the writings of the leader of these people have been held as libelous in the American courts, and that successful actions for slander have

TOP

been brought against him by leading clerics following broadcast lectures, and he says "the writings are insulting to the Christian ministry".

John Hale's statements are direct untruths, absolutely without foundation. A local representative of Jehovah's witnesses wrote the editor, and his letter stating this was published by the paper. It was pointed out that the publications complained of do not attack individuals, but only the systems which the individual parsons and religionists support, and that there is a wide difference between religion and Christianity. John Hale, who seems careful that his address should not be given, returns to the attack by suggesting that the work done (by Jehovah's witnesses), being orderly and purposeful, must be counted as an organized religion. It seems a pity that John Hale does not inform himself about the matters now so important to every person who values truth and desires to worship God in spirit and in truth. The knowledge is easy to get and is without price—he can get it without cost to himself if he so wishes, and it is 'priceless' in its value to his eternal welfare. Jehovah's witnesses do not sell books, nor have they sales talks. Certainly they take a contribution when offered, for the purpose of continuing the work they have as their service for the honor of the name of Jehovah, and in the proclamation of the gospel of the kingdom of heaven. It might appear strange that a man who complains about attacks on the clergy should himself be numbered amongst liars and evil-speakers. John Hale makes no apology for his lies about Judge Rutherford's writings, saying they have been held libelous and that successful actions had been taken against them. But those who know how the clergy conduct the business of organized religion, and who know that it has no Scriptural support for its claims and its dogmas while yet parading the Bible, are not surprised. The books which Jehovah's witnesses carry to the people do not speak evil of individuals, as such, nor does any individual amongst them do so. Judge Rutherford in his broadcast lectures has never attacked individuals: it is the religion; the clergy and religionists who support them are told from the Scriptures just where they stand, and of the falsity of their position. The real trouble of these complainers is that they realize the truth is against them whether taken from the Scriptures or from the ordinary standards of human conduct. He would be a bold man who would say that the clergy are faithful to their own vows to their several organizations and to God, whom they profess to worship. It would be difficult to find through the length and breadth of Britain a minister or parson "ordained" by any section of Protestants who openly accepts the vows he made of his belief in the Bible as the Word of God, and in the creeds and dogmas of his church. These men are unbelievers in the Bible and are rebels against their own systems. But they do not come out into the open: they deceive their ignorant supporters; in other words, they are not true men, but are to be classed with hypocrites. The fact that they are all rebels is the immediate cause why the systems hold together. If John Hale is one of their number it is not strange that he should be put about when light is being thrown on the falsity of religion and all its claims to represent God and Christ. The people are being informed by Jehovah's witnesses of the truth of the Scriptures. Are the clergy unscrupulous individuals, as John Hale suggests is stated? What does the word mean? An unscrupulous person is one who is not actuated by right principles, one who is not honorable in his conduct. Can this be said of the clergy whom John Hale supports? The plain fact is that there is no more unscrupulous course of conduct than that taken by those who have violated and do continuously violate their vows as taken to God. The right principles of conduct are not present with them: they are neither faithful to God nor to those whom they profess to lead in the way of truth, and who foolishly trust to their "superior knowledge". Their position is dishonorable. If they would humble themselves and break away from their false position they would put themselves in position to learn the truth, and to find the way of salvation. Salvation from the wrath of God upon all things contrary to His will is to be found in following Christ, in Christianity. It is not to be found in religion.

Political Situation

● The enormous amount of money which is being spent in order to prepare for the defense of the country against aggression, and to prepare shelter in air raids, is not causing any agitation. With the exception of extreme pacifists, there is general agreement that the Government has no alternative to its course of preparing for war. But when rearmament

TOP

was first entered upon it was always spoken of as preparation for defense against aggression, and in view of the very warlike words and actions of the two dictators it seemed an urgent matter. But as the policy of appeasement has effected little change in the European condition, and because of the many quick changes in the moves for position, it is becoming plain to all that preparations to defend the coast and the towns and the inhabitants of Britain are not sufficient in themselves, and the fighter's method of defense by attack will need to be used. It is now announced by the Government that preparations are being organized which will enable Britain to land an army on the continent on short notice, and to keep it supplied with men and material. Britain is under obligation to go to the aid of France, not out of good will towards a neighbor, nor because France is yet a democratic country, but because France is one of the boundaries of Britain. If France should be overcome by the combined totalitarian forces the whole coast line of Europe would be closed to Britain, and that would mean its existence would be in peril. It is clear that the people in Britain are in for hard times and much curtailment of the limited measure of freedom and peace now enjoyed, war or only the threat of war.

This means that conscription is drawing on. It is advancing at present under cover of Air Raid Protection schemes, which, though they at the moment are spoken of as definitely of a voluntary character, are almost certainly the prelude to some form of conscripted service. The prime minister, in a recent speech, spoke of the many young men in receipt of the "dole" who are well able to work but are shy in placing themselves in the hands of the authorities for work where they might be trained for serviceable occupations. His remarks caused some offense to some; for the implied suggestion that these should not continue to receive the dole was apparent. *Reynolds News* says, "A subcommittee of the Cabinet will have before it far-reaching schemes designed to force workless young men into forms of compulsory training," and adds that influential Tories are pressing for such forms of conscription as will compel such able-bodied young men into employment.

No Joke

Recently some comments were made in these pages about the desolation of the Highlands of Scotland: whole tracts of country denuded of the crofters in order that deer might roam and sport be provided for the rich. Sport provides a better rental than can be got from the farmers and small crofters. One of the Gaelic societies of the Highlands has taken umbrage at the British Government's gift of £10,000,000 to the Czechs. At a meeting of the Society a resolution was passed to ask the Czechs to return one million pounds. A telegram was sent—not to the British Government, but to the Czechs! To use an old tag, one "might as well expect to get butter out of a dog's throat". No sequel is yet reported. At the meeting a spokesman said, "All we get for the Highlands is a succession of Royal Commissions. How we can possibly give money to other small nations when we are refused money for the distressed Highlands is of greatest concern to every Highlander who earnestly hopes to see the Highlands rehabilitated. We gave £10,000,000 to the Czechs as the price of betrayal, but we have never paid for the crime of the Highland clearances, besides which Hitler's anti-Jewish drive seems play." Evidently there is strong feeling in the Highlands.

Acknowledging Rome

For the first time in British history flags on Government and representative offices in London were flown at half-mast on the day when a requiem mass was sung in the Roman Catholic cathedral of Westminster as a funeral service for the late pope. One of the signs that times are changed. Recently a note was made of the act of the archbishop of Canterbury at a meeting of the Church of England Congress in requesting the clergy to stand as a token of respect for the great churchman the pope. There may have been some manifestation of respect for the pope, but the outstanding fact is that the pope of Rome has become a dominant factor in human politics. Times have changed. Unquestionably Rome has got into a leading position in world affairs, and definitely so in British opinion. This is partly due to general circumstances, but is also a result of England's religious leaders' tacitly giving the pope the premier place in "Christendom". As the life goes out of Protestantism they cling to the fact of Papacy's permanence. No longer protesting against Rome they yet hope to get a further lease of life by reason of friendly union with it, even though not contemplating full union.

TOP

Ameringer's Remedy



EIGHT years ago, ten billion dollars in the right pockets would have coaxed prosperity, at least temporarily, from around the corner. But now it will require at least twice that amount. So what I am proposing is that the secretary of the treasury of the United States be empowered to print immediately or sooner $20,000,000,000 (twenty billion) in one-, ten- and hundred-dollar bills and broadcast them from airplanes. The results I anticipate, nay guarantee, will be—

1. Every mother's son and father's daughter employed and unemployed will drop whatever he or she has on hand and start hunting bills.

2. As fast as the bills are found the stores are emptied.

3. Frantic orders for more goods open factories, creating demand for labor.

4. No one being willing to work for less money than he hopes to find (remember, there may be a hundred-dollar bill in the next yard or cow pasture), employers are compelled to raise wages sky high, adding earned purchasing power to found purchasing power.

5. All farmers out on dollar hunt, 100-percent crop limitation will send farm prices sky high.

6. Unprecedented sales, prices and profits swell Federal Treasury, balance budget and retire bills recovered.

7. Exercise in the open air promotes health and longevity.

Goofy, you say! Perhaps. But could there be anything more goofy than one hundred million people going ragged and hungry for no better reason than that they lack the rag-paper tokens wherewith to buy the surplus of food and clothing they have produced, and which keeps them from producing more?—Oscar Ameringer, in *The American Guardian.*

A Smooth Scheme, but It Did Not Work

◆ That was a smooth scheme of the "Reverend Father" Balaban, to come over to the United States, bleach $1 bills and then reprint them with reproductions of $20 bills, but it did not work. As soon as a handful of the doctored bills got in circulation in St. Louis, Detroit and Chicago, the jig was up.

THE MOST IMPORTANT WORK ON EARTH

is the work being done by Jehovah's witnesses. These men and women from every walk of life devote their spare time to telling the people about God's kingdom and the blessings it will bring to those who hear and obey the Lord. They carry a message of warning that those who now refuse to give heed to the Word of God and who do not forsake religion will perish for ever in the battle of Armageddon, which is just ahead. This work is referred to in the Bible as a "strange work", and it is strange to many people. Although Jehovah's witnesses are opposed on every side, subjected to the most cruel persecution, ridiculed, imprisoned, and even killed, because of their course of action, yet the "strange work" goes on at an amazing pace. In one year alone, 1938, they put out 26,772,882 books containing the Kingdom message. If you want to read the most interesting report of how this was done, get a copy of the 1939 YEAR BOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES. There are still a few left, and, as long as they last, they will be mailed, anywhere, at 50c a copy.

The Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send a copy of the 1939 *Year Book of Jehovah's witnesses* to

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

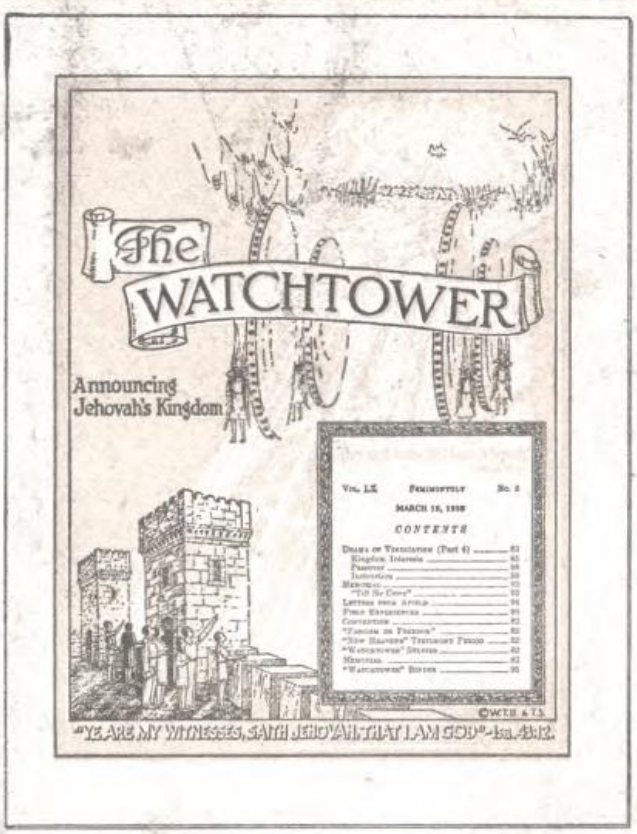
Enclosed find contribution of 50c to aid in spreading the truth.

TOP

"Watchtower" Campaign Extended One Month

Get Your Friends to Subscribe
For This Important Magazine

16 pages; published twice a month



Devoted exclusively to the study of the Bible

ON the first of January the WATCH TOWER inaugurated a special campaign to secure 100,000 new subscribers for the WATCHTOWER magazine by April 30, and offered free, as a premium, a bound book and a booklet by Judge Rutherford to those subscribing during this four-month period. The campaign has exceeded our greatest expectations. We have already entered more than 100,000 new subscriptions, and they are still pouring in. In view of the wide interest shown in this magazine, we have decided to extend the special offer another month. If you have not yet subscribed, by all means take advantage of this special offer. If you are receiving THE WATCHTOWER, tell your friends about it, so that they can send in their subscriptions before May 31. Remember, each new subscriber for THE WATCHTOWER before May 31 receives free, as a premium, any bound book by Judge Rutherford, as well as the two new booklets FACE THE FACTS and FASCISM OR FREEDOM. A year's subscription is $1.00 in the United States; $1.50 in other countries. Use the blank below for convenience.

The Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send *The Watchtower* for one year to the address below. Also send the book ..... [fill in name of book desired from list below] and the booklets *Face the Facts* and *Fascism or Freedom*. Enclosed find contribution of $1.00 [$1.50 outside of U. S. A.].

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

[Some of Judge Rutherford's bound books, 384 pages each: *Enemies, Riches, Jehovah, Preparation, Preservation, Prophecy, Government*]

TOP

A. WHITBY

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



Vol. XX No. 513

*

May 17, 1939

*

Published Every Other Wednesday

NO FREEDOM OF CONSCIENCE
AMERICA'S NEW IDOL
WHO TELLS THE TRUTH?

Five Cents a Copy

*

One Dollar a Year

*

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

Supreme Court Denies Freedom of Conscience	3
Compulsory Flag Salutes	7
Liberty of Conscience	9
America's New Idol	15
Babylon in California	15
'You Must Salute the Flag'	15
California's Supreme Court Decision	16
The Flag	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Who Tells the Truth?	17
Ethics! "Not Ordinarily"	18
"Let the People Know the Truth"	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20
Uses for Vestments	20
Jezebel Is Dolling Up	20
Pope to Control All Radio	21
Not Yet Infallible	21
The Silver Test for Mushrooms	21
Africa	22
Australasia	23
Interesting Information About Agriculture	24
Public Utilities	26
The Poverty of India	27
British Comment	28
The Political Situation	28
Exalting a Fellow Racketeer	28
Saluting the Flag	29
Animal Husbandry	31

Published every other Wednesday by

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth

Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy

$1 a year in the United States

$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Enforced Gestures

◆ Editor *The Chronicle*—

Sir: California has covered itself with glory!

At last we are safe from little children who threaten to destroy our freedom and our liberties; small children who place their trust in God and who believe that honor and obeisance belong to Him only; children who have the courage to stand for their convictions against much opposition and who insist that they have the right to worship God according to the dictates of their conscience.

The State Supreme Court has rendered a momentous decision; it will now be perfectly proper for school authorities to instill by force the principles of liberty and freedom in these small children.

The flag again flies high o'er the land of the free and the home of the brave.—H. R. Alden, in San Francisco *Chronicle*.

Salute to the Flag

◆ Over in Italy conscientious objection to flag salutes is not permissible. In Germany any parent whose child failed to take part in the morning "Heil Hitler" chorus would probably find himself in a concentration camp. In Russia any student who refused to raise his clenched fist when the pedagogue's order for a Communist salute was given might be taken down into the cellar and shot. But in this country, in blessed contrast, a citizen can join in patriotic exercises or not, as he pleases, without being any the worse for it. Once in a while some public official does run counter to this democratic spirit, but he usually lives to regret it.—Hutchinson (Kans.) *News*.

Silly Ruling

◆ Add to silly court rulings of the year the recent decision of the New York Court of Appeals that a school child can be forced to salute the American flag because the gesture is not an act of worship, and therefore does not interfere with religious liberties.

Such a misguided and inept ruling proves that not all judges are all-wise. Worse yet, it defeats its purpose of encouraging patriotism and love of country, for a child certainly learns neither by being made to perform an act forbidden by his family. All it does is confuse and embitter the child.–Minneapolis *Star*.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, May 17, 1939 | Number 513

Supreme Court Denies Freedom of Conscience

"COMPULSORY FLAG SALUTES" is the title of an interesting article in the April issue of *Law Notes,* published at New York. The author, Thomas J. Booth, refers to the fact that the validity of compulsory flag-salute laws has been upheld by the highest court in each of five states and by one federal district court, and that under those judicial rulings public school officials may arbitrarily ignore and override the conscientious objection of children who believe that their participation in the school flag-salute ceremony is an act violating the mandate of Almighty God. He states:

> With these decisions a new appendage has been added to the body of case law—a malignant growth which should be cauterized in its incipient stage.

At the time his statement was made there were two cases pending before the United States Supreme Court involving the flag-salute regulation. One of these was the case of Johnson v. Town of Deerfield, which was appealed from a three-judge United States District Court for Massachusetts to the nation's highest tribunal. The other was the case of Gabrielli v. Knickerbocker, carried on appeal to Washington from California's Supreme Court.

With these two cases before it, the Supreme Court of the United States had an excellent opportunity to apply the burning iron and purge this "malignant growth" from the body politic. It failed to use the opportunity. On the contrary, on April 17 it upheld the former decisions. Thus it caused an evil and wicked principle of law to be made a permanent addition to the body of case law of this nation. Additionally, by that ruling the Supreme Court started tolling of the bell signaling the last obsequies of freedom of conscience in this "sweet land of liberty".

What is this new appendage to the law which has been so aptly tagged as "a malignant growth"?

It is a new principle grafted onto the law. It is an alien, un-American conception of law. It is of the pernicious, totalitarian model easily recognized in the forced "heils", goose-stepping and saluting that is epidemic today in what Americans still call "the Old World". It is a concept of law which exalts "the State" to supremacy, subjects all individual rights to state control, and requires unquestioning obedience of every person to those in charge of the regimentation.

In the case of Johnson v. Town of Deerfield, the Supreme Court affirmed the decision of the three-judge Federal district court for Massachusetts. In the case of Gabrielli v. Knickerbocker, the highest court rejected the appeal on technical grounds. No lengthy opinion was given by the court, but its affirmance of the district court's opinion in the Johnson case implies that the Supreme Court agrees with the reasons and statements set forth in the lower court's decision. The record in that case discloses the issue raised and enables one to evaluate its determination by the high court.

William A. Johnson is a resident of the Town of Deerfield in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. His children, William, Dorothy, and Gloria, attended the South Deerfield public schools until October 17, 1938. On October 14 last, the school committee adopted a resolution requiring all pupils to salute the flag, and providing for expulsion of pupils who refuse to comply with the rule. This was done in conformity with the provisions of Chapter 71, Section 69, of the General Laws of Massachusetts.

The Johnson children refused to comply with the rule. On October 17 they were suspended from school by the superintendent. Later this suspension was confirmed by the school committee. An action was then brought in the Federal District Court to require reinstatement of the children in the public

TOP

school. In the complaint filed in this action the children informed the court that the act of saluting a flag violates the law of Almighty God as stated in His Word, the Bible. (Exodus 20:3-6) The court, in deciding the case, said:

> They [meaning the flag salute and pledge of allegiance] do not concern the views of any one as to his Creator. They do not touch upon his relations with his Maker.

In affirming that decision of the district court, the United States Supreme Court approved and confirmed this quoted statement. In other words, the court says that no school child has any right to believe that the flag salute is contrary to the law of God. It holds that no school child has the right to decide whether his act is in conformity with the law of God. This tribunal has exalted itself to the position of an arbiter of the validity of the school child's conscientious convictions, and decides for the child that the flag salute cannot in any sense be concerned with the relations of such child to his Creator. The court goes further and holds that because a child entertains such belief, and acts in accordance with that belief, he may be denied the right of attendance at the public schools.



Only a man with a conscience can be a true patriot

The effect of this decision goes far beyond the mere question of whether a child can be required by state law to salute the national flag. It takes the highest court into a new field. It establishes a new principle, which is contrary to fundamental principles followed by courts in this country for a century and a half. It sanctions the removal of freedom of conscience and religious liberty by means of a state law or an administrative regulation. It authorizes courts to enter into the realm of the individual's conscience and to decide whether or not conscience is rightly educated, exercised and directed.

This battle over the right of conscience was fought out in the early days of this country. The struggle finally culminated in the clear-cut declaration that no judge or civil magistrate had the right to intrude his powers into the field of opinion and belief.

The United States Supreme Court made that principle its own in 1889, when, in the case of Davis v. Beason (133 U.S. 333), it stated:

> With man's relations to his Maker, and the obligations he may think they impose, and the manner in which an expression shall be made by him of his belief on those subjects, no interference can be permitted, provided always the laws of society, designed to secure its peace and prosperity, and the morals of its people, are not interfered with.

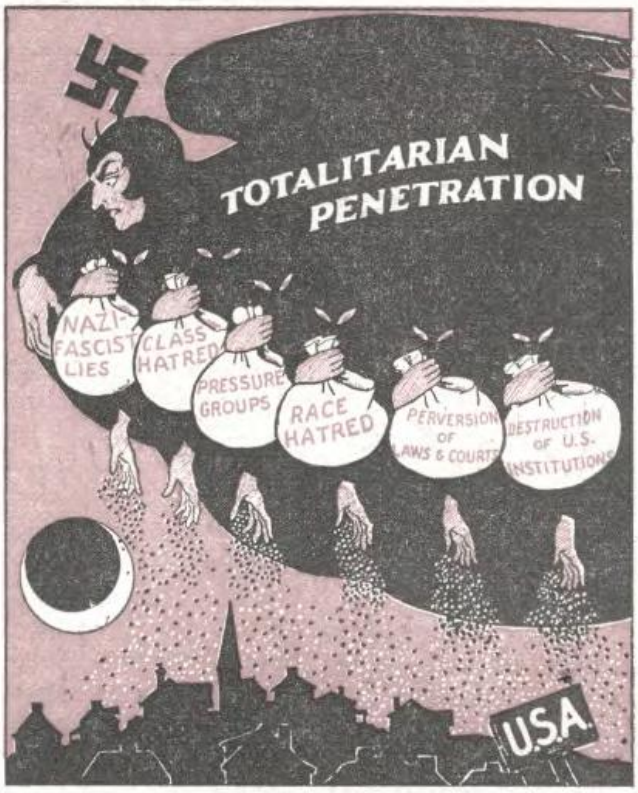
This language is definite and easy to understand. It provides that one may think as he sees fit relative to his obligations to Almighty God. He has the right to make such expression of his belief, whether by speech or by silence, by act or by refusal to act, on those subjects, without interference by any governmental authority, provided that he does not jeopardize the peace and safety of the country and the morals of the people.

Now we find that the court of last resort has disregarded this established principle and stated a new one. In effect, the decision in the Johnson case means practically this: That interference by law, custom or school-board regulation with man's relations to his Maker and the obligations he may think they impose is permissible and will receive the sanction of the court, regardless of the sincerity and conscientiousness of the person involved.

Today you have liberty of conscience provided there is no law with which your conscience may come into conflict. If you follow

TOP

a course of action (even though that be ordained and commanded by Almighty God) which brings you into conflict with a law of the state, then it is just too bad for you and your conscience. Under this decision your belief is subordinated to the law of the state. The state is made the supreme power, and freedom of conscience becomes a thing of the past. If your conscientious belief and corresponding action come into conflict with the law, then the court, in all its power, might and majesty, may pass on the validity of your belief and may exercise the claimed right and authority to declare your belief entirely invalid and deny you rights or punish you for entertaining such belief and for acting in accordance with it.



Sowing the wind

In Germany the children in the public schools are required to sing hymns to an image of Hitler. Mystic and solemn rites are performed in the schools to mark the elevation of a man to the position of a god. This is image worship. It is the exaltation of the creature above the Creator. It is clearly and unmistakably a violation of the law of Almighty God. In Germany it doesn't do any good for any child or adult to have any conscientious objection to the ceremonies. The school officials, the courts, Hitler, the entire government, will rule such objection invalid. They will hold that no pupil has the right to entertain any belief that the act of singing to Hitler's image and of exalting him is contrary to the law of God. That's the totalitarian model.

In the United States, under the decisions in the flag-salute cases, the same condition could be established. School boards could, if they so desired, establish images to Roosevelt in the schoolhouses and require pupils to sing hymns of praise and exaltation to him. They could put in statues symbolizing the "New Deal" and require all pupils to sing hymns of praise to the "New Deal" as being the salvation of the country. Republicans and people of other political beliefs than Roosevelt's and the New Dealers' might well object to participating in such ceremony. They might think it sacrilegious. They might even consider the ceremony to be a violation of God's law; but their *right* to so think and to so consider has been foreclosed by the decision of the nation's highest court.

The legislative bodies could go even further. They could put statues of the nation's chief executive in the churches and require the congregation to sing hymns of praise and exaltation to that personage. Would people object to that in the churches? Many of them would. They would conscientiously object to such idol worship and exaltation of man. But if the matter were taken before the courts, these decisions which have been rendered in the flag-salute cases would be brought before the judges and they would say that the precedent has been established and you have no right whatsoever to believe that this action required by law is a violation of the law of God.

Carrying the illustration still further, it is definitely shown that the groundwork is laid for the establishment of a state religion in this country. Under the principle now fixed by our courts, a state religion could be here established which would receive judicial sanction. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy has long desired to secure power and control in this country. If it should secure a majority in the United States Congress and secure control of the executive's office, then it would be fully entrenched. It could enact and put in force laws making the Catholic church the official church of the nation and requiring all people to subscribe to its dogmas, to support it, and

TOP

to refrain from criticizing it in any way. Some Protestants and Christians would object to this. They would say that we cannot conscientiously support the Catholic church. They would assert their rights in court. The courts could then hold that their beliefs were invalid and would say that the law covers this matter and you must conform your position and belief to the law.

In the early days of this country those people whose beliefs were not acceptable to the majority were banished from the community. The Commonwealth of Massachusetts banished the Quakers. Illinois drove the Mormons from its borders. Roger Williams was compelled to flee from Massachusetts. In these modern days people look upon such tactics as barbarous, cruel, narrow-minded. Patriotic spellbinders are inclined to point with pride to our present "civilization", so called, and to rejoice in the fact that we have great freedom of religion and belief. Even the courts, while passing upon the merits of these flag-salute questions, have exalted in glowing phrase the benefits of religious freedom, and then proceeded in the next breath to deny such freedom. The time is now here, however, in which Americans cannot point with pride to their great, free civilization. Americans of today are no better than the bigoted religionists of Massachusetts and Illinois who banished the Quakers and the Mormons. Today Americans banish God-fearing children from the public schools, telling those pupils, 'You must cease obedience to the law of God or you cannot secure your education at the public schools.'

So it appears that the people of this nation have not progressed very far from the intolerant viewpoint of their forefathers.

In another flag-salute case, to wit, that of Gobitis v. Minersville School District (21 Fed. Supp. 581), Judge Maris, then of the United States District Court for Eastern Pennsylvania, gave a clear-cut, definite statement of what the law should be on this issue. We quote from his decision:

> Liberty of conscience means liberty for each individual to decide for himself what is to him religious. If an individual sincerely bases his acts or refusals to act on religious grounds they must be accepted as such and may only be interfered with if it becomes necessary to do so in connection with the exercise of the police power, that is, if it appears that the public safety, health or morals or property or personal rights will be prejudiced by them. To permit public officers to determine whether the views of individuals sincerely held and their acts sincerely undertaken on religious grounds are in fact based on convictions religious in character would be to sound the death knell of religious liberty. To such a pernicious and alien doctrine this court cannot subscribe.

In all the cases involving the flag-salute question before state or federal courts there has been no answer made to these fundamental, clear-cut, logical principles stated by Judge Maris. Counsel for the school boards and the judges have studiously avoided answering them. There is a good reason for such avoidance. The reason is that they are unanswerable. When you permit a court or a school board or any other kind of official to decide upon the validity of the conscientious beliefs of another, then you do sound the death knell of religious liberty. The measured tolling of that death knell the United States Supreme Court has now started, and unless some unforeseen event occurs to arrest the spread of this "malignant growth" it will be only a matter of time until freedom of conscience will be interred among other forgotten things.

Jehovah's witnesses and their children will not stultify conscience.

They will not change their conception of the law of Almighty God to conform to a court decision. In many parts of the United States these boys and girls have demonstrated their faith and their integrity under adverse conditions. Although subjected to taunts, abuse, reproach, beatings and chokings, they have not wavered in their determination to render complete obedience to the law of Almighty God. They will continue to obey God, regardless of what judges may say or what school boards and teachers may do.—O. R. Moyle.

P.S. Since the foregoing was written, and as a direct result of the Supreme Court decision, Dorothy Johnson, Gloria Johnson and William Johnson the younger were summoned to appear in the Deerfield, Massachusetts, Franklin Co. Court, May 1, 1939, charged with being habitual school offenders and WERE COMMITTED TO A COUNTY REFORMATORY.

Yet, in spite of this decision of the Supreme Court against freedom of conscience, and this pending Massachusetts action against it, the president of the United States in the very same month in which both these occurred could write to three Methodist groups at Kansas City of "our American heritage of complete freedom of conscience" and of "the sacred right of freedom of conscience".

TOP

Compulsory Flag Salutes

THE courts of last resort in five states and one federal court have sustained the validity of compulsory flag salute laws requiring school children to recite the Pledge of Allegiance in school exercises. With these decisions a new appendage has been added to the body of case law—a malignant growth which should be cauterized in its incipient stage.

The Pledge of Allegiance was written in the editorial office of the *Youth's Companion* by James B. Upham, and first appeared in print in the issue of that magazine published September 8, 1892. It was prepared as a part of the magazine's campaign to place the flag in every schoolhouse in the United States, that it might be saluted simultaneously. . . .

In about half of our states the performance of this exercise is made a compulsory part of the public school curriculum. The laws of some states specify what flag exercise is to be held, while in others a duty is imposed on the state educational authorities to prepare a program for use in the public schools "providing for a salute to the flag". Some of these laws were enacted before the World War, but the validity of them was not questioned until recently, when the young members of a religious sect called Jehovah's witnesses refused to participate in flag salute exercises.

The refusal of these children to salute the flag was predicated upon religious grounds. They were taught by their elders that saluting the flag amounted to worshiping a god other than the God Jehovah—a violation of the commandment "Thou shalt have no other gods before me . . . Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them". The position of these people was described by their leader, Judge Rutherford, as follows: "The flag of the United States is not the flag of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus. It is the emblem of the power that rules the nation; and no one can truthfully say that God and Christ Jesus rule a government where crime is rampant."

Nicholls v. Mayor and School Committee of Lynn was the first of these flag salute cases. There the offender, a third grade pupil, was observed to stand quietly by his desk while his classmates recited the pledge and raised their right hands in salute to the flag. In the two preceding years he had joined in the exercises. Upon inquiry it was learned that he had decided not to salute, "because he was being called upon to adore the flag and bow down to the flag and that according to his religious views he could only adore and bow down to Jehovah." The boy was excluded from school privileges until he should be willing to subscribe to all of its regulations.

The court in its decision used two arguments which have been employed by other courts in reaching the same conclusions. First, it emphasized the importance of instilling in young hearts an early and proper respect for the flag—symbol of the Republic and its institutions. "That is a ceremony clearly designed to inculcate patriotism and to instill a recognition of the blessings conferred by orderly government under the Constitutions of the state and nation." Second, the court decided that the salute could not be interpreted as religious worship. It found that, "There is nothing in the salute or the pledge of allegiance which constitutes an act of idolatry, or which approaches to any religious observance."

In the first argument the court appeals to the national desire for self-preservation; that same desire which dictated the opinions in the Draft Cases. In People v. Sandstrom, one of the latest flag salute cases to be decided, the court also used the argument of patriotism.

"There is another strength which is necessary to preserve the government besides military force, and that is the moral strength, or public opinion of its citizens. Public opinion is as vital to the maintenance of good government as an army or a navy; in fact these latter can be destroyed quicker by public opinion than by the attacks of the enemy. Many a nation has succumbed to the breakdown of the morale of its people. The State, therefore, is justified in taking such measures as will engender and maintain patriotism in the young."

One cannot deny the truth of the last sentence in the case of Gabrielli v. Knickerbocker where the court said: "The simple salutation to the flag and the repetition of the pledge of allegiance, in the judgment of the proper governing body, tend to stimulate in the minds of youth in the formative period of life sentiments of lasting affection and respect for and unfaltering loyalty to our government and

TOP

its institutions." But I submit the stimulating should not be done by force.

Militarism, chauvinism, patriotism! Where is the line to be drawn and who is to draw it? Is patriotism a pill to be ruthlessly pushed down young, unwilling throats? In peacetime, particularly, a genuine love for country would find a more lasting lodgment in young hearts if instilled by patience and wisdom rather than coercion and command. Suffer the little militarists to depart from us, for of such are the totalitarian states!

One important thing must be remembered. These children are not Communists, Nazis, or members of any political organization having doctrines subversive to our institutions. They love their country. Their only fault is their unwillingness to salute our flag in an exercise which for them has a religious significance.

Because of their religious scruples as against saluting the flag children have been expelled from public schools in twelve states. In some instances they have been brutally whipped, threatened with terms in reformatories, and otherwise mistreated by educational Storm Troopers with chauvinistic hearts.

"The salute of the flag," said Judge Lehman in his concurring opinion in People v. Sandstrom, "is a gesture of love and respect —fine when there is real love and respect back of the gesture. The flag is dishonored by a salute by a child in reluctant and terrified obedience to a command of secular authority which clashes with the dictates of conscience. The flag 'cherished by all our hearts' should not be soiled by the tears of a little child. The Constitution does not permit, and the legislature never intended, that the flag should be so soiled and dishonored." Judge Lehman concurred in the ruling of the court that the parents of Grace Sandstrom were not guilty of a failure to send their daughter to school, but did not approve the court's utterances on the validity of the New York flag salute law.

The second point made in the Nicholls case, as already noted, was that the salute did not constitute an act of idolatry. I ask, Is a court competent to determine what belief is religious and what is not? Can it scrutinize the innermost recesses of the soul and say the belief you hold is not a religious one, or, the thing you do or refuse to do does not amount to worship and therefore is beyond the protection of the fundamental law of the land?

Our Supreme Court defined religion in the case of Davis v. Beason. "The term 'religion' has reference to one's views of his relations to his Creator, and to the obligations they impose of reverence for his being and character, and of obedience to his will. . . . With man's relations to his Maker and the obligations he may think they impose, and the manner in which an expression shall be made by him of his belief on those subjects, no interference can be permitted, provided always the laws of society, designed to secure its peace and prosperity, and the morals of its people, are not interfered with."

Under this definition one is free to eat the ceremonial foods and observe such feasts and fasts as his religion requires, providing only that "the laws of society, designed to secure its peace and prosperity, and the morals of its people, are not interfered with." In a federal case from Pennsylvania, the only reported decision holding children were entitled to attend school though they refused to salute the flag, the court makes a strong point of the individual's right to judge of the validity of his own religious beliefs. "Liberty of conscience," said the court, "means liberty for each individual to decide for himself what is to him religious. If an individual sincerely bases his acts or refusals to act on religious grounds they must be accepted as such and may only be interfered with if it becomes necessary to do so in connection with the exercise of the police power, that is, if it appears that the public safety, health or morals or property or personal rights, will be prejudiced by them. To permit public officers to determine whether the views of individuals sincerely held and their acts sincerely undertaken on religious grounds are in fact based on convictions religious in character would be to sound the death knell to religious liberty. To such a pernicious and alien doctrine this court cannot subscribe."

Appeals were taken to the Supreme Court of the United States in the case of Leoles v. Landers and Hering v. State Board of Education but both of these cases were dismissed for want of a substantial federal question. Thus, this problem is left in the laps of the state courts. When other state courts are called upon to consider the problem at a future date, they will do well to sail the course courageously charted by the federal court in the Gobitis case.—Thomas G. Booth, in the April, 1939, issue of *Law Notes*.

TOP

Liberty of Conscience

THIS nation was founded on the principle that freedom of conscience is guaranteed to all people. Every person has the right of private judgment. No man, be he judge, governor, president, member of a legislative body, school-board principal, or any other kind of factotum, has the right or authority to determine matters of judgment for another. Each individual has the right to form his own opinions, and the right to act in accordance with those principles.

Centuries ago the Quakers came from England to New Jersey and Pennsylvania in order that they might have this right of conscience and of private judgment. From England also the Puritans and Pilgrims fled to the wilds of North America because their right of conscience was interfered with by the ruling powers. Roger Williams left the church and state union of Massachusetts and fled to Rhode Island, in order that he and others with him might have freedom of conscience and the right to act in accordance with their sincere and honest beliefs.

It took many years of fighting for liberty-loving citizens to finally secure the position where the right of freedom of conscience was crystallized into clear-cut, definite statements upholding and guaranteeing that right for every individual.

It was Thomas Jefferson who first expressed a clear and succinct statement as to freedom of conscience, religious liberty, and the right of individual judgment. This expression is in the well-known Virginia Statute for Religious Freedom, written in 1785. Here is a quotation from that Statute:

> Well aware that Almighty God had created the mind free, . . . our civil rights have no dependence on our religious opinions . . . ; that, therefore, the proscribing any citizen, as unworthy the public confidence, by laying upon him an incapacity of being called to offices of trust and emolument, unless he profess or renounce this or that religious opinion, is depriving him injuriously of those privileges and advantages to which, in common with his fellow-citizens, he has a natural right; . . . that to suffer the civil magistrate to intrude his powers into the field of opinion and to restrain the profession or propagation of principles, on supposition of their ill tendency is a dangerous fallacy, which at once destroys all religious liberty, because he being of course judge of that tendency will make his opinions the rule of judgment, and approve or condemn the sentiments of others, only as they shall square with, or differ from, his own; that it is time enough for the rightful purposes of civil government for its officers to interfere, when principles break out into overt acts against peace and good order; and, finally, that truth is great and will prevail, if left to herself; that she is the proper and sufficient antagonist to error, and has nothing to fear from the conflict . . .

This ringing declaration by Thomas Jefferson concerning the right of private judgment was embodied by the nation's highest court in the body of case law of the land in the case of Davis against Beason. Quoting from that case:

> . . . With man's relations to his Maker and the obligations he may think they impose, and the manner in which an expression shall be made by him of his belief on those subjects, no interference can be permitted, provided always the laws of society, designed to secure its peace and prosperity, and the morals of its people, are not interfered with.

Not long after the thirteen colonies separated from Great Britain a flag was designed and adopted as the flag for the entire Union. This flag was carried upon the battlefields. It has waved above our public buildings. It has stood as a symbol of this nation and of the principles upon which the nation was founded. If the flag stands for anything at all, it stands for freedom of conscience and the right of individual judgment. Floating from our public buildings, schoolhouses and other places, it has in the past symbolized and said to the world that in this country men are free. It has said that in this country men may think as they please, and may freely act in accordance with their thoughts; and that they may refrain from doing acts which conflict with their sincere, honest convictions. The only limitation to this freedom is that any person in his action may not do anything which conflicts with public morals, the property of others, and the public safety.

People who love liberty have respected the flag and honored it because of these principles for which it stands. For over a century this honor and respect has been expressed by close adherence to these fundamental principles of liberty, freedom of conscience and the right of individual judgment. In recent years, however, there has been a change. A studied effort is being made to eliminate adherence to the principles of liberty and freedom, and to express what is called "respect and honor for

TOP

the flag" through a ceremonial observance. In other words, an outward salute to the flag is being substituted in place of performance of the principles for which the flag is said to stand. Occasional ceremony takes the place of continuous, upright conduct. To his neighbors a man may deny liberty, deny the right of freedom of speech, deny the right of conscience, deny the right of private judgment, but if he salutes the flag at stated times and talks with his mouth like a real he-patriot, he is considered a good citizen and is greatly exalted in the public view.

On the other hand, a man may be an upright citizen, he may have fought for his country in war, he may obey the laws, he may uphold the principles of the Constitution, and of liberty, and yet if he fails to perform this ceremony of salute to the flag he is considered a degraded person, is barred from the right to earn a livelihood, his children are kicked out of school, and he is treated as though he were a debased, treacherous enemy of the country.

In 1892, four hundred years after Christopher Columbus landed in the New World, James B. Upham, editor of the *Youth's Companion* magazine, wrote a pledge of allegiance and initiated a campaign to have the United States flag placed in every schoolhouse of the land in order that it might be saluted simultaneously by all school children on the anniversary of the landing of Columbus. If he could have foreseen the disastrous results which have come, he would have thought carefully before starting any such practice in the public schools.

A sincere follower of Jesus Christ does not believe in rendering salutes or obeisance to any flag, to any creature, to any image or symbol. If freedom of conscience means anything, he has a right to that belief. He has a right to act in accordance with that belief. He has a right to decline to render such obeisance to any flag, image or creature. School children have that right the same as adults. But in recent years that right has been ruthlessly denied to many school children. In addition, there has been inflicted upon them cruel and inhuman treatment. Because the children have adhered to what they have been taught and believed to be the law of Almighty God, they have been severely punished; they have been beaten with rods; some of them have been choked; they have been thrown against their desks; they have been ostracized, expelled from school, and sentenced to reformatories. A veritable patriotic inquisition has been developed and operated in this country in the past few years.

The most recent case, and one of the most outrageous cases of this Hitleristic style of patriotic instruction, is that of Daniel Morgan and his two sons, Robert and Adrian. Here are the facts:

Daniel Morgan is a resident of Fort Lee, New Jersey. His sons Robert and Adrian have been students in the Fort Lee high school. Until a week or so ago Daniel Morgan was employed as a state motor vehicle inspector on the public highways of New Jersey. He obtained this position by competitive examination. On March 30 he was discharged from his position as motor vehicle inspector without any hearing or opportunity of defense. On April 12 the school board of Fort Lee, at a secret session, expelled his sons, Robert and Adrian, from the right to attend the Fort Lee high school.

Why this sudden and arbitrary action? The boys had been diligent students. They had been on the honor roll, and had always behaved themselves. Why were they thus summarily expelled from school? Why was Daniel Morgan arbitrarily removed from a position where he earned his livelihood? The answer is this: It is the definite policy of the State of New Jersey to deny sincere followers of Jesus Christ the right of freedom of conscience and of private judgment. It is the policy of the school board of Fort Lee to deny such persons the right of freedom of conscience and of private judgment. The same applies to the motor vehicle commissioner of the State of New Jersey.

During the entire school year Robert and Adrian Morgan had stood to one side and declined to salute the flag during the school ceremony. They had good reasons for such action. They believe and are willing to support with proof that the flag salute is a violation of the law of God. Because of such belief, no school board, no teacher, no judge, has authority to require them to do otherwise. The school board and the teachers recognized their right for the entire school year up to this month. Why this sudden change? In about thirty days more Robert Morgan would have graduated from high school with his class. Now, by reason of this malignant and malicious action of the school board, he is denied that right. The session of the school

TOP

board at which these boys were expelled from school was a secret session. The boys were notified that they could come but that no reporters or others could be present. Why this great secrecy? Is the school board afraid to have its action in claimed support of education, patriotic instruction, love of country, and other alleged advantages in the interest of public welfare, done under the public eye? It looks fishy, and it smells bad.

There is no fault to find with the services of Daniel Morgan as a motor vehicle inspector. Why was he dismissed without the presentation of charges and without a hearing thereon? What is the reason for such arbitrary action?

These questions can be answered best by presenting an illustration from the pages of Holy Writ. The record tells of another man by the name of Daniel who, in ancient time, was an official of the Persian government. He was a man of integrity and honest in all his dealings. He had enemies, however; and they conspired against him. They wanted to see him removed from his job. They knew they couldn't find anything against Daniel, as to his work, or as to his honesty, in his position. But they determined among themselves to "get" him. This conspiracy is briefly stated in the Bible book of Daniel, chapter six, verses four and five, which read:

> Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God.

These conspirators knew that in the case of conflict between the law of God and the law of man Daniel would obey the law of God regardless of the results. They knew that he would follow the voice of conscience. They knew that he would exercise his right of private judgment, and they figured that was the way in which they could "get" him. Their conspiracy succeeded, but only temporarily. They persuaded the king to enact a decree that his laws and rules should come ahead of the laws and rules of God. Daniel declined to obey that decree. As a result of that refusal, Daniel was cast into the lions' den.

Now note the deadly parallel:

It is no secret that Daniel Morgan and his boys are Jehovah's witnesses. They have given public testimony to that fact by their zealous endeavors to advance the proclamation of the gospel message of Jehovah's kingdom throughout Fort Lee and other places. It is no secret that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is engaged in a vengeful war against Jehovah's witnesses. For the past ten years this has been manifested throughout the entire State of New Jersey and in other parts of the United States. This war is not waged with truth and with fact. The Hierarchy fights its battle by pouring out vituperation, abuse, vilification, falsehood and slander.

In many of the flag-salute cases in various states where children of Jehovah's witnesses have been expelled from the schools and their parents prosecuted under the law bigoted subjects of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy have been very active in bringing about this form of persecution.

Jehovah's witnesses are loyal and law-abiding in every way; and like Jehovah's prophet of old, the only way in which they can be reached is concerning the law of their God. The flag-salute regulation is being used for that unworthy object. It is being used as an instrument by malicious persons to frame innocent and upright people, degrade them in the public eye and put them in jeopardy. Notice carefully the slimy trail of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in this case in Fort Lee.

Approximately two years ago Robert and Adrian Morgan decided that the flag salute is contrary to the law of Almighty God. They thereupon went to the office of the school principal, Mr. Thompson, and asked to be excused from the ceremony. He listened to their explanation and stated that he had no authority to excuse them. Nevertheless, although the boys did not participate in the ceremony, nothing was done about it for two years. The flag is saluted five times each week in that school. Recently, however, a group of students, all Roman Catholics, began to agitate the situation. They raised a rumpus every time the Morgan boys stepped out of the room before the ceremony during the assembly period. Those Catholic students made bright remarks, such as, "Lock the door," "Come back here; don't let them out." They conspired together against the Morgan boys and finally brought the matter to the attention of a history teacher, Miss Brady, also a Roman Catholic. They told her that the boys would not salute the flag and that their father had a State job. Then she fanned the flames by giving a speech to the history class, stating that

TOP

to consider the flag an idol or an inanimate object was nothing but "dumb ignorance".

Then somebody in Fort Lee became very much interested in Daniel Morgan's status as a motor vehicle inspector. He received a telegram to report to the chief inspector's office. The chief inspector is George Zigler, also a Roman Catholic. He informed Morgan that information had come from "the authorities" that Morgan was to be arrested for teaching his children not to salute the flag. Without any hearing, and without any complaint that his services had not been satisfactory, Morgan was then removed from his position as a motor vehicle inspector. Thus, for exercising the right of freedom of conscience and the right of private judgment, Morgan lost his opportunity to earn a livelihood as a State employee. And the State of New Jersey pretends to uphold the rights of conscience, freedom of worship, and liberty!

Having got rid of Morgan, the inquisition next proceeded against his sons, Robert and Adrian. A secret session of the board of education of Fort Lee was called for Wednesday evening, April 12. The boys and their father were notified to be present. They appeared, and at the meeting Mr. Thompson, the school principal, stated that the boys had failed to engage in the ceremony of saluting the flag, and that it was necessary for them to be brought before the board. Mr. Whittaker, chairman, thereupon asked them whether they had any reply to the charges. Robert Morgan then presented a statement to the committee, signed by both of the boys, which reads as follows:

Mr. Chairman and Members of the Board of Education:

We believe it to be a mortal sin to "heil" man, bow to images, and salute flags. Paying tribute to inanimate objects is a pagan worship and an act of idolatry in the sight of God. We love our country and will obey every law of the land that does not conflict with the laws of God. We can be depended upon to render unto the state that which belongs to the state and unto God that which belongs to God. We respect that which the flag stands for and would not hesitate to take an oath of allegiance to our country, for it is the only one we know.

For approximately two years we have not engaged in the flag ceremonies and our failing to engage in such rituals has worked a hardship to no one and has not lessened our love for our country. We are members of the school band and orchestra and have both been on the honor roll.

We love our school, the student body and the officials, and it would be a great hardship upon us if we were expelled at this time. The saluting of the flag is a religious ceremony of pagan origin and to punish us for failing to indulge in pagan worship is religious persecution; therefore we, the undersigned, respectfully and earnestly plead with the board of education and the school officials to allow us to continue in our attendance at school until such time as our education has been completed.

Respectfully yours,

[Signed] ADRIAN MORGAN
ROBERT MORGAN

Daniel Morgan, father of the two boys, likewise presented to the board a statement, a part of which reads as follows:

School children are taught that in America under the "Stars and Stripes" there is freedom of conscience and freedom of worship. They are taught that in the United States people can believe what they will concerning God and His laws, and act accordingly, provided that in so doing they do not violate good morals, infringe on others' rights, or jeopardize the safety of the state. They are taught that each person has the right to decide for himself whether his belief is right or wrong, and that no official or court can pass upon the merits of his belief. In other words, a Protestant judge cannot judicially decree that Catholic beliefs are wrong and penalize Catholics for practicing them, or vice versa. . . .

If these children are expelled from school because they act in accordance with their conscientious belief, shouldn't your teachers cease teaching that there is freedom of conscience and freedom of worship for all in this country? You should face the matter fairly and honestly. Whether you think the child's belief right or wrong is not the question. The question is: Shall the school boards be permitted to make hypocrites of the children of the land, or shall the parents of the children be at liberty to teach them the Word of Almighty God? Can you properly take away the right of private judgment of school children or parents? Can you rightfully deny school attendance to a child who, without injuring anyone, puts allegiance to his conception of the law of God ahead of a school regulation?

If you answer these questions in the affirmative, then you should remove from the civics lessons in your school the statements that all people have religious liberty in this country. . . .

Did the school board justify its position? Did it have any reasons to present why conscience should be stifled and suppressed? Did it give any explanation of the sudden move to dismiss these two boys from school? Did it give Robert Morgan a chance to keep on attending school for about thirty days to secure his diploma? The board did not. Its

TOP

members discussed matters freely. They made patriotic remarks, and said that the boys should be glad to salute. One of the members followed the distinctive Roman Catholic method of pouring forth abuse and vilification upon Jehovah's witnesses. Remarks of the chairman, Mr. Whittaker, included the following:

I heard the Watchtower the other day and it was the most disgusting and disgraceful thing I ever listened to; he was making an attack on the Catholic Church. Judge Rutherford is fit for an asylum or jail.

That is the weighty and intelligent answer of this chairman of an educational committee to the facts and reasons set forth by these high-school lads. Another member of the board advocated hypocrisy. He said:

Why can't you make believe; make a gesture and have a reservation in your own mind?

A mental reservation is a regular Roman Catholic method of polite, dignified lying.

The chairman displayed his ignorance by denying the fact that the pope's flag is put above the American flag when religious services are held aboard United States battleships.

After deliberating for about an hour, the board announced its ruling. The chairman said:

The board by unanimous vote has decided that the boys can no longer attend school.

Daniel Morgan then said, "All right, sir, put that in writing, so that my boys will have something definite to point to as the reason for their being expelled."

This aroused a weighty question among the board members: Should they disclose their ruling in writing? They discussed it among themselves, and finally stated that the clerk would mail a statement to Morgan. Up to this time such statement has not been received by Daniel Morgan.

That is the ugly picture of how the educational storm troopers of New Jersey operate at Fort Lee. Patriotism, militarism, chauvinism—where is the line to be drawn? Who will draw it? Is patriotism a pill to be crammed down young, unwilling throats? What right has the school board of Fort Lee to determine the validity of the conscientious beliefs of Robert and Adrian Morgan? Can that committee scrutinize the innermost recesses of the boys' minds and say that the boys' belief is not a Biblical one, not sincere and honest? Can that committee properly say that the boys' belief is not a conscientious one, and that therefore it is beyond the protection of the fundamental law of the land? That is what the board has assumed to do; and I submit that the board's decision is entirely contrary to principles under which this country has operated for nearly two centuries.

I presume there are many patriotic citizens in Fort Lee. I suppose that there are some people in that community who really do love liberty and freedom. What about them? Have they done anything about this? What is their attitude? Have they made any protest over this deprivation of civil rights? Has any citizen of Fort Lee appeared and asserted that these boys have the right to act in accordance with conscience? No, not one. They are all silent as the tomb. Of course, residents of Fort Lee believe the flag should be honored. They believe it should be saluted. But to stand up for the principles which that flag symbolizes is another thing. It takes courage to stand up for freedom of conscience under these conditions. It takes a real man to come out and fight against superheated patriots; and real manhood is a rare thing in Fort Lee.

In this wide world there are some people that will applaud the action of the Fort Lee school board. Who are those people? Among them are the Hitlerites of Germany, who "heil" Hitler from early dawn until the setting of the sun. They will agree that children should have patriotism jammed down their throats. The only objection they would find is that the Fort Lee school board didn't go far enough. They would insist that the boys and their father be put in a concentration camp, to be punished with unmentionable tortures for years to come.

In heathen Japan there are Shintoists who bow down to ancestors, to pictures and photographs. They also would agree that the action of the Fort Lee school board against the Morgan boys is patriotic and worth while. So, after living for a hundred and fifty years under the Constitution and under the "Stars and Stripes", we have finally arrived at the level of heathen, totalitarian Japan, where, under the guise of patriotism and public welfare, people of all religious beliefs are forced to stultify and smother conscience and engage in ceremonial salutes to ancestors.

And, how about the hated Communists? They, too, are "bears" for salutes. In totalitarian Russia, regardless of conscientious convictions one must give the salute along with the others. So it seems the Roman Catholic

TOP

Hierarchy, in pushing this compulsory flag-salute business, is sharing the bed of intolerance with Communistic, Soviet Russia!

One thing all Americans should carefully note is the participation of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in this flag-salute inquisition. Practical Catholics make a great noise about patriotism. They are very anxious to enforce the flag-salute regulation against Jehovah's witnesses. They claim to be loyal Americans, but, nevertheless, put church ahead of country *every time.* They thus state the order in their pet phrase: "For God and country." By "God" they mean, of course, the church, the leaders of that church, consisting of the pope and bishops, and the policies of that church and "her" supremacy even above the laws of Almighty God and the laws of nations.

Furthermore, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, that small ruling body consisting of the pope and his bishops, is a political organization as well as a religious one. It is a foreign political power, and when its flag is put above the American flag on an American battleship it signifies that Catholic subjects owe allegiance to that foreign power ahead of their allegiance to this country. That is an undeniable fact every American should bear well in mind. Kindly note, also, that by action of the United States Senate the Catholic flag is authorized to be placed above the American flag when religious services are held on board the nation's naval vessels.*

In the debate on that subject in Congress, Senator Walsh, a Roman Catholic, said:

> I want to repeat, Mr. President, that I refuse to put even the flag of my country or the authority of my country above the emblem of God and above the authority of God.

Further, the senator said:

> I for one refuse to depart from the time-honored American custom of placing the emblem of God [meaning the Roman Catholic Church emblem] above every other emblem in the world. I will not haul down the pennant of God for any other emblem.

In considering this quoted statement, do not forget that when Senator Walsh refers to the "flag of God" or the "emblem of God" or the "pennant of God" he refers to the flag of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, a foreign political power.

This proves that the Roman Catholic storm-trooper educators of New Jersey and other places are not sincere in their massive claims as to patriotism and love of country. They are willing to prevent a schoolboy from receiving his diploma just because he does not salute the American flag. But, nevertheless, they put their own flag above and superior to the flag of this country. That is another peculiarly Roman Catholic practice, one of the many practices inspired by their Jesuits.

Another item of interest for all American citizens to consider concerning this foreign, totalitarian religious power is the statement made by the Jesuit magazine *America,* in which it urges that every American Catholic should refuse to participate in any war in which the United States fights as an ally of Soviet Russia. Here again you have the church, the religious-political organization designated the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, put above the government of the United States.

That any and every Catholic has a right to do such things must be conceded, in accordance with the principles of freedom of conscience and the right of private judgment. But they ought to be consistent. If they want to put their political-religious church organization ahead of the country, they can do so; but at the same time they should not deny the right of a sincere follower of Jesus Christ to put the laws of Almighty God ahead of the laws of man. Practical Catholics who deny such right to Jehovah's witnesses or to any others are inconsistent, malicious and vindictive in their attitude with respect to this flag-salute inquisition.

Thus we find that the American flag has been insulted at Fort Lee. There has been a degradation of the United States flag in that New Jersey municipality. But those insults and that degradation have not come from Daniel Morgan or from Robert and Adrian Morgan. Their attitude has been in full accord with the principles which that banner is supposed to uphold. It is the school board of Fort Lee that has insulted the American emblem and that has degraded the nation's flag. That board has denied the principles of freedom of conscience and the right of private judgment which that flag is supposed to symbolize. Such conduct, obviously, is a greater insult and a greater degradation to that banner than any refusal to salute based on conscientious grounds. These storm-trooper educational officials of Fort Lee have taken the flag from its high pedestal of civic freedom and have dragged it in the mire of religious bigotry and intolerance.—O. R. Moyle.

* See cover design of this number.

TOP

America's New Idol

And if it seem evil unto you to serve Jehovah, choose you this day whom ye will serve.
—Joshua 24:15, *A.R.V.*

Babylon in California

◆ The decision of the Supreme Court of California in the case of *Gabrielli vs. Knickerbocker et al.*, the essential parts of which are published elsewhere on this page, is even more curious than *The Evening Sun* had supposed.

This is the case of a child expelled from school for refusing, on religious grounds, to give a formal salute to the flag. Some days ago, on the basis of short excerpts from the decision, we pointed out that the California court apparently has held that it is within the jurisdiction of school boards to decide what is religion and what is not. The full text of the decision goes even further. Not only may school boards—and, by implication, other public authorities—decide what is religion, but also what is patriotism and what is civic conscience: and, unless there is gross violation of the law, the courts may not interfere.

The decision is decisive on that point. It says,

> Many authorities may be cited sustaining the action of school boards in matters in which the wisdom of the board's action may be so highly controversial that reasonable minds might well be divided as to the wisdom of the board's action. In such cases, its action is conclusive.

In other words, in the realm of opinion any official act is "conclusive", even against the opinions of reasonable men, and the courts are bound to give it the benefit of every doubt. This is an important reversal in American judicial philosophy. There was a time when the opinions of reasonable men were given the benefit of the doubt; if even one man objected to an official act, that act had to be justified from every conceivable angle before the courts would sustain it.

The implications of this interpretation of the law are easy to see. In the "instant case" it is applied to members of a cult numerically small and not highly influential. It gives school boards the right to exact from such members a gesture repugnant to their religious beliefs, and says that "its act is conclusive".

Maybe what is done to these people is not important; but what may be done to them may be done to others. Suppose the Ku Klux should win an election in California—by no means an impossible event. Part of the Ku Klux program is to harry and insult Catholics. Suppose the Ku Klux, having gained control of the school boards, should prescribe that all school children must make a genuflection and the sign of the cross before the flag—what then? The Supreme Court of California says its act, even if many think it unreasonable, "is conclusive." The fact that such a decree would outrage the feelings of every true Catholic would not make it unlawful, once we grant the right of official boards to meddle with matters of religion.

In Babylon three Israelites went to the fiery furnace rather than make a gesture which they regarded as idolatrous; and they became heroes of the faith. Is the United States to become Babylonian in its laws? If so, why call it a free country?—Baltimore *Evening Sun.*

'You Must Salute the Flag'

◆ California public schools are having a rash of incidents in which children are threatened with expulsion for refusing on religious grounds to salute the American flag.

At Sacramento, Crescent City, Alhambra, Delhi and Lodi there have been cases leading to court or otherwise attracting public attention. There is no state law requiring flag salutes. But many school boards have made it mandatory for pupils to pledge allegiance to the flag.

The State Supreme Court ruled that a 9-year-old Sacramento girl had to salute the flag, despite her religious objections, because it was school orders in the teaching of patriotism.

The American Civil Liberties Union meantime has suggested to school superintendents that they adopt the broad-minded policy pursued in San Francisco, Oakland and Los Angeles, where religious objectors are excused from salute exercises. There is good sense in this practice. The ACLU will also ask the Legislature to guarantee by law that religious objections will be respected.

Pity the youngster who is torn between obedience to parents and religion and the orders of school boards or superintendents who believe in enforced 100-percent patriotism. There should be no such conflict, and our patriotic schoolmen are mistaken in creating the test cases.

TOP

For freedom for religious beliefs happens to be written into our Bill of Rights. And furthermore, it is ground into our traditions of democracy that we don't force citizens to heil a dictator in Washington, goosestep for discipline, wear black, brown, green, gold or pale pink shirts, curtsy for royalty, salute with clenched fist or in the Indian's upraised arm style.—The San Diego *Sun.*

The Flag

◆ Editor: It is a weakness of mankind to give adoration to the symbol, rather than to the truth it represents, so God forbade our making a graven image of any sort to represent Him. That maudlin sentimentality generally found among the young, and often among those of mature years, is lavished on the decoration rather than upon that which serves us.

He who would bring pressure to bear upon another for not saluting the flag has violated the very principle for which the flag stands, which is the freedom of choice. The flag is a symbol of law that gives one the right to choose, and to express his choice in all forms of government and beliefs. You have planted a seed of resentment in one who through custom or pressure is forced to display an empty gesture toward the flag, when he feels that in many instances it is used to conceal iniquity that corruption has wrapped in its folds. Let us be sure that our devotion to the law upon which the staff rests is greater than our devotion to the symbol which floats from the masthead. —Frank Heath, in the San Diego *Sun.*

California's Supreme Court Decision

◆ The recent decision of the State Supreme Court, making it compulsory upon little children to salute the flag in school, is brutal. It outrages the conscience of little boys and girls whose parents have taught them that such a salute is a species of idolatry.

The decision is stupid. There is no such thing, though the court apparently believes there is, as compulsory respect. You cannot inculcate patriotism by the same methods which are used to make little people wipe their noses.

The salute to the flag is, at best, only one among many ways of expressing loyalty to our country. To set this external exercise up as the sole criterion, whereby the right of a child to an education in the public schools is determined, is grossly to exaggerate its importance. It would be amusing if it were not so cruel and unjust.

The people of this state ought to be ashamed of its highest tribunal when it turns the Flag of Freedom into a symbol of oppression, for some of our best youth.—Charles Woodward, Santa Monica, in San Francisco *News.* ◆



Sea lions, Seal Rock, San Francisco, California

TOP



Who Tells the Truth?

IT IS very difficult for some persons to distinguish between the truth and that which is not the truth. A man with all sincerity propounds this question, "Why should Jehovah's witnesses be so sure that they are the only ones telling the people the truth?" By the word "truth" is meant what is contained in the Word of God. Concerning God's Word the Lord Jesus with authority said in addressing Jehovah: "Thy word is truth." (John 17:17) By the word of truth alone can men be guided into the true and right way. It follows, then, that only those who adhere strictly to the Word of God and proclaim it are the ones who tell the truth that is worth while to man. If one is a witness for Jehovah he must tell the truth as contained in God's Word. If he proclaims any other message than that of God's Word, then he is not telling the truth of the Bible. He may be repeating the teachings of men based upon tradition, but that is not the truth of God's Word. Nowhere in the Bible are men admonished to proclaim theories of men, but, on the contrary, they are commanded to make known God's Word. Those who join themselves to some religious organization generally are induced to do so by reason of fear. Many of them fear that they will go to eternal torment if they do not become members of some religious organization. Others fear they may not be able to get the necessary votes they desire in order to enjoy political office unless they become members of some religious organization. The religious leaders tell the people such things as cause them to fear. Concerning such Jehovah says: "Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men." (Isaiah 29:13) Such religious leaders do not seek or obey the Word of God, but rely upon and teach the people the tradition or precepts of men; and therefore they do not teach the truth. That does not mean that they are deliberate liars within the general acceptance of that term, but it does mean that they ignore God's truth, which is the only real truth. Such religionists do not see and understand the truth, and therefore they cannot tell it; and concerning them Jehovah through His prophet says: "For the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets [preachers] and your rulers [religious politicians], the seers hath he covered." (Isaiah 29:10) To such religionists God's Word has become as a sealed book that cannot be read or understood by religious leaders. They follow a worldly course and do not try to understand God's Word or tell others about His kingdom or what provision He has made for the salvation of men through Christ Jesus and His kingdom. Therefore Jehovah says of and to such religious leaders: "And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed." (Isaiah 29:11) The religionists being unable to understand the Bible, they admonish their credulous parishioners to have nothing to do with men and women who bring to their attention Bible truths. They therefore incite the credulous to persecute Jehovah's witnesses. Clergymen have no conception of the fact that Jehovah God is doing a witness work in the earth now and is using humble men and women to do that work.

Jehovah's witnesses know that they are telling the truth, because they believe God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Scriptures written in the Bible and they proclaim only the Word of God as it is written in the Scriptures. They do not follow the opinions or teachings of any man. It is only those persons today who fully and truly devote themselves to God and His kingdom under Christ who can have and do have an understanding of the Scriptures. Studying the Word of God, they apply the physical facts, which the Lord has brought to pass, to the prophetic Word as written in the Scriptures and, by the Lord's grace, they get the true meaning thereof. They see and fully appreciate the great truths contained in the Bible, that the kingdom of heaven under Christ is at hand and that it is the only hope of the people, and that the people must look to Jesus and follow His teaching as set forth in the Scriptures. Jehovah's witnesses then go to the people and tell

TOP

them about these great truths and point out to them God's provision for the vindication of His name and for the salvation of mankind.

Jehovah's witnesses are not seeking to build up some earthly organization. They are merely publishers for the Kingdom, telling the truth concerning the Kingdom; and therefore Jehovah says to them: "Ye are my witnesses." (Isaiah 43: 9-12) Jehovah's witnesses are true Christians, the followers of Jesus, and they make no claims of superior wisdom for themselves. They speak only God's expressed wisdom which comes down from above, and concerning which wisdom it is written: "The wisdom that is from above [that is, from Jehovah] is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy."—James 3: 17, 18.

If any person proclaims the teachings of men, that person is not telling the truth; and since Jehovah's witnesses rely solely upon the Bible truths and proclaim those truths and nothing contrary thereto, they know they are telling the truth and that no one is telling the truth unless he follows the same course. Every person devoted to God and Christ and who proclaims the truth of God's Word is a Jehovah's witness. The test by which it is determined whether one is a witness for Jehovah or not is this: Is he fully consecrated to God and Christ Jesus? and is he telling the people plainly what is set forth in God's Word? That which is emphasized and magnified in God's Word is His own name and His kingdom, by and through which God will vindicate His name. Those who magnify the name of Jehovah and His King and kingdom, telling the people about the same, are the only ones who are telling the truth of the Bible. This they are doing in obedience to the commandment the Lord has given them.—Matthew 24: 14; Isaiah 43: 9-12; 61: 1, 2.

Ethics! "Not Ordinarily"

IN A work entitled "Broadcasting and the Public", a book described on its title page as "A case study in social *ethics* by the Department of Research and Education of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America", the statement is maliciously made, "The two most widely known commercial programs are those of Father Coughlin and Judge Rutherford." The purpose of that statement is to tie the two men together in the mind of the reader of the book and discredit Christianity by making it seem to be a racket, as is the Federal Council itself.

On several occasions Judge Rutherford broadcast the message of God's kingdom over the greatest networks in radio history: on one occasion over 450 stations at one time. Ignoring this fact, which could not be ignored by any honest author of a book claiming to be a presentation of *ethics* on the subject of broadcasting, or claiming to be a work on "Broadcasting and the Public", this book, after mentioning Father Coughlin, had the following, on pages 146-147:

> Judge Rutherford of Jehovah's witnesses (the name Watch Tower or People's Pulpit Association is used for broadcasting) sends out electrical transcriptions very widely, even to some privately owned stations in other countries. It is reported that he had arranged a special network of sixty stations for two addresses to be given in person in September 1937, but that a number had refused to carry them because of the highly controversial character of his utterances. Judge Rutherford also does *not ordinarily* solicit funds over the microphone. His programs, like Father Coughlin's, have raised much controversy. Certain other organizations either make it a policy *not to ask directly* for contributions or are not permitted by the stations to do so. In general, however, it seems that most of those which broadcast on a commercial basis do make such requests — sometimes very blatantly. . . . [Italics supplied]

The tens of millions who have listened to Judge Rutherford over the radio, and who have read his hundreds of millions of books, know that he never asked anybody for funds, either ordinarily or extraordinarily, directly or indirectly, and because of that fact, as much as any other, he is probably more hated by "Father" Coughlin and the Federal Council of Churches and other racketeers and hypocrites than are all other persons put together. The Federal Council of Churches, responsible for that cheap, slimy insinuation, should remember that it is an association of clergymen, whom Jesus denounced as a class as liars, murderers and children of the Devil. Ethics! "Not ordinarily."

TOP

"Let the People Know the Truth"

TO the Editor
Ken, Inc.,
919 N. Michigan Ave.,
Chicago, Ill.

The March 9, 1939, issue of *Ken* contains an article "Rutherford & God, Inc.", which indicates a prejudiced desire of destructive criticism, instead of a desire to give straight facts, as a news article would.

If the publishers want to give fulsome publicity to Judge Rutherford, as implied, why not publish, in *Ken*, the true facts of what happened in Northern Rhodesia, including Judge Rutherford's open letter, as published in *The Golden Age* of January 1, 1936?

If the author of the article knows so much about the Watch Tower, he must certainly know that the statement made in *Ken* was misleading.

Further, concerning Jehovah's witnesses, we find these contradictory statements: 'On the highways, motorists are assailed at every turn with their slogan, "Millions Now Living Will Never Die!"' " . . . this creed preaches that the day is close at hand when will take place the Battle of Armageddon. . . . On that day, all but the righteous—say 200,000—will be wiped from the face of the globe." Now which is it, 200,000 or millions? It seems the author overdid himself there.

Why not print facts, and let the people know that his enemies who kiss the foot of an idol in Rome would not and cannot come out in the open and answer his challenge to debate over the radio things that are in the public interest? The terms of the judge's challenge may be found in the widely circulated booklet *The Crisis.*

Is *Ken* published to make money or defend democracy? "Let the people know the truth and this country is safe." (*Ken*)—Herbert E. Jenkins, New York.

KEN
THE INSIDER'S WORLD

PUBLICATION OFFICE
919 N. MICHIGAN AVE
CHICAGO

March 16, 1939

Mr. Herbert E. Jenkins
15 Trafalgar St.
Rochester, New York

Dear Mr.Jenkins:

We don't usually publish articles refuting anything that has appeared in KEN. But letters like yours will be carefully considered for the Anvil Chorus.

Thanks very much for taking the trouble to write.

Cordially,
Arnold Gingrich
Arnold Gingrich,
Editor

AG:lk

"Let the People Know the Truth"

Aviation

Largest Land Plane

◆ The largest land plane in the United States, owned by the Douglas concern, has a span of 139 feet and a length of 98 feet. It carries 30 sleeping passengers and 42 day passengers, besides a crew of five. The plane is steam-heated, and designed to maintain an inside temperature of 70 degrees, regardless of outside temperature or elevation. The four engines have a total horsepower of 5,600. If, as is claimed, each rated horsepower is equivalent to the strength of three horses, here is a machine propelled through the air by the pulling power of 16,800 horses.

The Wind Tunnel at Tech

◆ The giant wind tunnel at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology is 196 feet in length and 16 feet in diameter, equipped to furnish airflow at 400 miles an hour, increase or reduce air pressure to maximum or minimum, and to record accurately the behavior of every sort of air contraption man can make.

TOP



Uses for Vestments

◆ It is more or less of a mystery to the average man what vestments are for. When a man worth while gets ready to do anything he lays off his coatments and vestments, and sometimes his shirtments, rolls up his sleeves, if any, and tackles the job in hand. But those who toil not, nor spin, can put on the vestments and keep them on as long as one more nickel can be had from the nickelee. Here is a picture of the "Blessing of Animals in Rome". It is from page 62 of the magazine *Look,* of April 26, 1938. It shows an elephant and her calf being "blessed"; it took two birds dressed in vestments to do that little stunt. The elephants were beautifully garbed in Chinese silk capes. The same page shows six dogs being "blessed"; only two vestments on the job. But when it came to "blessing" two doves there were at least five vestments in sight, likely six, and maybe ten. It is just a way for racketeers to keep the cash coming. It has no value, significance or sense, and is stark nonsense or, worse, blasphemy. The theory that Almighty God would delegate some birds in skirts to bestow blessings (what kind of blessings?) on doves, dogs, elephants and other dumb creatures is too silly for speech.

Jezebel Is Dolling Up



Jezebel is dolling up, putting on kalsomine wherever she thinks it will make the best impression. On June 15 the Congregation of the Holy Office instructed bishops over the world to correct abuses. Explanations offered are that in the smaller towns "the honor paid to the saints often surpasses respectful limit"; that there are "too many flowers, candles and electric bulbs around statues of the saints", and "spectacular fireworks at religious feasts when patron saints are commemorated", as is often the case in southern Italy and in New York city. They seem to forget that "first honor is due to the Almighty". The fact of the business is that the whole Hierarchy structure is wrong from top to bottom. There is nothing clean, sound, honest or Scriptural in any of its teachings or practices, and it is knowledge of this fact that makes the Hierarchy afraid and unwilling to meet Judge Rutherford in public debate for the discussion of the great issues involved.

No Tassel, No Religion

◆ A cardinal's hat has ten tassels on a side, in four rows of one, two, three and four, respectively. A patriarch's hat has thirty tassels, but the hat is green instead of red. However, in the case of the patriarch the tassels are interwoven with gold; and that makes a big difference. Now, when it comes to an archbishop, it seems that he has ten tassels, while a bishop has but six. It seems to come down to it that if you haven't got any tassels on your hat you are just a nobody. No tassel, no religion. The next time somebody in the religious business points out to you what a great man he is, just you look for his tassels.

The Communist Road to Fascism

◆ Several months ago you published an article saying that Communism is the road to Fascism, and a Communist friend said, "That's bosh." I replied that if he would only open his eyes and see what force is back of both he would not say that; he would realize that the Hierarchy's howl about Communism is all a smoke screen and the people are being led to the slaughter by the same hand that is leading Fascism. Just a few days ago that same friend said, "I believe you are right about that, and I am keeping out of it from now on. I do not want to stick out my neck for nothing."—Mrs. Roland Thibodeau, Maine.

The Pope's Prayer

◆ The New York *Times* tells about the pope's prayer for the so-called "Eucharistic Congress" at Budapest, Hungary, in 1938. He prayed that the Almighty might—

dispel the dark clouds that seem to threaten new storms and cause our hearts to tighten.

And then the same thing happened that occurred at the similar "congress" at Mundelein, Illinois, and at many other places. There was a whale of a big storm right at the final and most spectacular moment. The purple-clad bishops and scarlet-robed cardinals were soaked to the skin and had to take it for half an hour in one of the heaviest rains that ever pelted the city, and the ones that had expected to be the cynosure of all eyes,

TOP

up on the platform, had no protection at all. The reporter for the occasion was clever enough to mention the nature of the pope's prayer and then follow it with the report of the storm, and probably everybody on the staff of the *Times* got a big kick out of it; for in their hearts they know the hypocrisy back of the whole thing.

Pope to Control All Radio



It is a big contract for one man to undertake, legally or illegally, to control all the shortwave radio stations in the world, but an article in the August, 1938, issue of *Mechanics and Handicraft* seems to imply just that. The pope is having installed at Vatican City the most powerful shortwave broadcasting station in the world. The account says:

> Operating on at least 20 different wave lengths, each of which is crystal controlled, the church broadcasting stations can be switched to the wave length occupied by an aggressor station and blanket that wave so completely that no one will hear the anti-church vituperations. Capitalizing on the ability to radiate a powerful directional beam to any corner of the globe and using a switch requiring but fourteen seconds to shift the beam from one direction to another, it now becomes possible to 'hang up' any station which attempts anti-church activity.

In an address to subordinates Pope Pius XI said the European situation is a hell of confusions and contrasts. That is correct. The pope ought to know. In encouraging Mussolini and Hitler to wage his battles in Spain he did more to make it a hell than any other person on earth.

No Relief Except for Cash

◆ Some advertising matter at hand of "the Little Flower Holy Water Font" for $2 cash in the mitt, concerning which the advertisers say: "Remember you receive double reward when you bless yourself with Holy Water," and, "Remember the reservoir contains sufficient amount of Holy Water by actual count for 6,000 blessings." The water, in the first place, was made by the Creator, and blessed by Him, and nobody could bless it any more; but if people are not willing to put up cash at the rate of one cent for 30 blessings, how do you think anybody is going to sell "Holy Water reservoirs"? Have a heart and come across with the two berries, you tightwad.

(*To be continued*)

Not Yet Infallible

The Silver Test for Mushrooms

◆ You have printed on page 15 of your March 8 (1939) issue of *Consolation* a small item on mushrooms that could be very serious. Your "expert" is not even a beginner; for every book on mushrooms (and every library has many) begins with a warning against all the old superstitions and usually gives this silver "test" as one that has been responsible for hundreds and maybe thousands of horribly painful deaths. The superstition will go on; for it is usually passed on by word of mouth among the illiterate who want a shortcut to safety with mushrooms, when there is none. The silver will turn black when the mushrooms being cooked have started to decay, but, put in with a kettleful of the deadliest Amanitas that have been freshly gathered, would not tarnish at all. The Amanitas grow in every state in the Union and are responsible for the deaths recorded in the newspapers usually reported as from "eating toadstools".—E. H. Prothero, Oregon.

Washington Universities Confused

◆ Some of the universities at Washington, D. C., are Catholic University, Gallaudet University, George Washington University, Georgetown University, National University, Southeastern University, and Trinity University.

In *Consolation* No. 509, issue of March 22, 1939, the first and third of these universities were confused. The Master Masons were planning to raise $7,200 for twelve scholarships to the George Washington University of Washington, and not to the Catholic University of Washington.

It was a faithful and valued contributor that led *Consolation* into this slip, as in the case in column to the left, and he in turn was misled by a newspaper story that was incomplete and imperfect.

Needless to say, there is no desire to misrepresent the Masons (nor anybody else) even though, in these evil times, they show much fear to offend America's worst enemies, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

TOP

The Plight of the Wakamba

◆ Five thousand Wakamba tribesmen, accompanied by their wives and children, trekked to Nairobi, Kenya, British East Africa, to protest against the enforced sale of their cattle at 12s. per head, when the usual market price is between 50s. and 100s. per head. It is alleged in correspondence in the Manchester *Guardian* that a European meat factory was located in their vicinity and was assured that the Government would see to it that they received for their purposes 100,000 head of cattle per annum. No wonder the Wakamba tribesmen are sore. All their best lands were taken from them long ago.

Forced Marriages in Tanganyika

◆ From page 16 of the Report of Tanganyika Territory to the Permanent Mandates Commission of the League of Nations, it appears that throughout the Mbulu district a system has crept in whereby bride price is paid in installments by the prospective bridegroom to the parents, sometimes for years before the marriage. By the time the girl is of marriageable age the parents are so hopelessly in debt that their daughters are compelled to go through with the marriage ceremony to men not of the girls' own choosing. This results in many divorces.

Ethiopia Before the League

◆ Ethiopia, still a member of the League of Nations, periodically torments that august but moribund institution by presenting news from Italy's new African possession. Letters taken from the bodies of Italian officers show that they live in constant peril of surprise night attacks, or being shot in the back by ostensible friendly natives. Often their posts are cut off from their bases for weeks at a time. Natives are required to surrender their relatives as hostages, if any member of a family is known to be in the guerilla warfare against Italian occupation.

Comics in Central Africa

◆ In a copyrighted skit the McNaught Syndicate claims that the final destination of unused Sunday comics is that they go into interior Africa, China and India for wrapping parcels, and the natives get a big kick out of the pictures even if unable to read the text.

No Colonization of Ethiopia

◆ Italy decided that it will be years before she can inaugurate colonization of Ethiopia, for the excellent reason that the land is not yet conquered. The Italians themselves estimate that there are still 300,000 rifles in Ethiopian hands. The country is virtually ruined. Before the war its exports were around £5,000,000. Now they are about one-third that amount, and it is necessary for the conquerors to import foodstuffs in order to live.

The Italians are building some fine asphalt roads across the desert, ending at the border of French Somaliland. It is generally held that these roads are only for quick movement of troops against French areas.

1,519 Elephants Killed in Uganda

◆ The Uganda game warden reports that though the elephants in that African state took no lives last year, and the destruction of native crops was small, yet 1,519 of the great creatures were slain for their ivory. The average elephant yields a total of 25 pounds of ivory, and it seems as if humanity must be hard up for ivory to take the life of a good-natured, harmless beast that might live 200 years if left alone.

New Highways in Egypt

◆ New highways in Egypt that are bound to attract the attention of all motorists who can afford to take their cars with them to the Orient are the new East and West Motorway through the delta of the Nile, and the much longer, 380-mile highway along the banks of the Nile from Cairo to Assouan Dam.

Farm Profits in Egypt

◆ An item in the New York *Times* states that one Egyptian farm recently sold for £500,000, and has been returning its owner net profits of from £50,000 up to £150,000 annually. These figures are quite astonishing. Presumably this farm is located in the Nile delta.

Burning Chocolate on Gold Coast

◆ The world produces more of every good thing than the people can afford to buy, and so one reads with interest of farmers on the Gold Coast of Africa burning huge quantities of chocolate rather than sell it for prices that do not pay for raising it.

TOP

Labor in New Zealand

◆ The Labor government, returned to power in New Zealand, wiped out private banking, pays $60 a month to every couple over 60, has health insurance, unemployment insurance, workmen's compensations, widows' and orphans' pensions. Mortgage debts are adjusted according to ability to pay, both as to principal and as to interest. The work relief program is based on a 40-hour week, with wages of $5 a day. Minimum wages are $18 a week. Teachers are paid while in training. Prices for wheat, flour and bread are controlled. There are guaranteed prices for butter, cheese, fruit and honey. Farm workers get four weeks' vacation a year with pay. Thousands of homes have been built for working people at a rental they can afford to pay. Employers are compelled to accept arbitration of industrial disputes. There is full freedom of speech, and full public control of all railroad and air services.

Tung Production

◆ Tung production has begun in Australia, 500 trees planted at Byford having begun to produce the onion-shaped and apple-sized fruit, the seeds of which contain the finest drying oil and base for paints known to modern history. For insulating compounds used in dynamos, cables and wire-coating, for exterior varnishes, gaskets and all water-resisting surfaces, there is nothing to equal tung oil. America takes about three-fourths of China's tung oil, amounting to about 60,000 tons in 1936. The trees, also grown in Florida, produce to some extent in five years after planting, and at twenty years are in their prime. In China a man that has 300 tung trees is considered wealthy. There is no limit to the demand for this valuable water-proofing material.

Huge Spiders

◆ In Western Australia there are spiders nine inches in leg span and with bodies as large as bantam eggs. They live on birds and are not afraid to tackle a turkey. When cornered they even show fight to man. It is the prowess of these huge spiders that has led some naturalists who are not Christians to express the fear that at long last the only remaining denizens of earth will be spiders.

And Were the Apiarists Mad?

◆ The "all-wise" Commonwealth Nutrition Advisory Council of Australia made up a list of the staple diets of man and did not put honey in. The Commonwealth Apiarists' Association thought this was a mere error and made a complaint, and then Dr. Crumpston, the director-general of health, made public a statement that the medical men had carefully considered the physiological and chemical facts regarding honey and could not recommend the article as a staple commodity for inclusion in the national diet of Australia. From all of which it would appear that the Australian medical men should next take the Scriptures and where the Creator promised the Jews He would take them to a land flowing with milk and honey, they should get out a footnote with an addition that the milk would be of no good until the doctors had inoculated the cows with serums, and the honey would be of no good at all, because there was no way in which the bees could be inoculated. All of which teaches what? Anyway, the apiarists are mad and one of their spokesmen said it was unbelievable that the doctors should have said such a thing and disclosed their what he called "pure ignorance".

Oil

◆ Australians are well pleased that an oil field containing upward of 150 million gallons has been discovered in Victoria. This is the more appreciated for the reason that the British Commonwealth of Nations now produces but 2 percent of the world's output of oil. British capitalists, however, are in oil ventures in every part of the earth.

Rats Three Feet Long

◆ Rats more than three feet long are found in Dutch New Guinea. Tails are of equal length, namely, about 18 inches, to that of the head and body proper. These rats have thick fur and short, powerful jaws and are well able to take care of themselves in a fight with almost any other creature.

A Pearl Worth $40,000

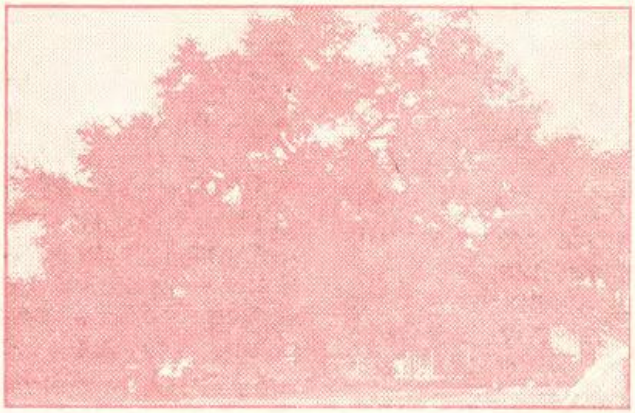
◆ Off the coast of Australia, near the city of Broome, an Australian diver brought up a pearl worth $40,000, the finest ever found in that part of the world.

TOP

Interesting Information About Agriculture

ONE of the big ranches in the United States is the Kings ranch at Kingsville, Texas, comprising 1,280,000 acres of land. This ranch, bordering the Gulf of Mexico for 100 miles, brands 100,000 calves a year. The town of Kingsville, 5,000 population, is the center of the estate. There are 1,500 miles of fence, and 75,000 wild cattle on the range. It clears $500,000 a year.

The Farwell brothers' XIT ranch in the panhandle section of Texas, the Hearst ranch at Babicora, Mexico, and the Higginbotham brothers' ranch in Durango, Mexico, have each a million or more acres. The Soviet Government at Trubetskaya, North Caucasus, has a wheat farm of 610,337 acres, claimed to be the largest single acreage to be put under the plow.



Live oak at Sloane's ranch, Santa Maria, California

Four hundred years before Christ the Romans considered five acres of cultivated land, with space for pasturage, enough to support a family. Today there are 320 truck farms in New York city, to wit, 4 in Brooklyn, 66 in Staten Island, and 250 in Queens.

The oldest farm in the United States is a seven-acre farm at Ysleta, Texas, under one management and ownership since 1540. In Hanover, Germany, is a farm which has been in the possession of the same Hiesterman family for 1,100 years. Tradition has established the unwritten law that only white horses are used on this farm.

The biggest barn in the world, that of H. D. Watson, Kearney, Nebraska, is 300 feet long, 100 feet wide, and 56 feet high. It is located just 1,733 miles from Boston and just 1,733 miles from San Francisco.

California farm lands are getting into the hands of the banks and canning trusts, with consequent labor troubles due to thirst for profits. There are still 123,984,529 acres of free land open for homesteading in the United States, an area larger than old Germany.

It is believed that the dust bowl is now under control. One-third of these 97,000,000 acres in Texas, Oklahoma, Colorado, Kansas and New Mexico are now under cultivation, and it is believed that four-fifths of this area will support the resident population in a fair degree of prosperity.

Farmers and would-be farmers in the United States, where land is so plentiful and so accessible, would be interested to see the great pains taken in various parts of Italy, Switzerland, Belgium and the Netherlands, to see the pains that are taken to make every acre pay its way. The slopes of Mount Vesuvius are cultivated almost to the crater of the volcano. There are a half million more farms in the United States now than there were ten years ago.

Many New Crops

Soy beans, only recently grown in the United States, are now an important crop. Good food for man and beast, they are also useful in the manufacture of lubricating oil, illuminating oil, printing ink, glycerine, rubber, explosives, flour, salad dressing, margarine, linoleum, coffee, waterproofing, soap, milk, paint, celluloid and varnish.

Lespedeza grows two or three crops a year; it is used for hay when made into ensilage, and the abundant seeds make good poultry feed. Kudzu, or porch vine, grows in the southeast, and helps rebuild impoverished soils. It sends out runners seventy feet long in a single season. The runners take root and rope down the soil. Best of all, the cattle like it.

Tung trees have several times been mentioned in these columns. There is a large and permanent market for tung oil, most of which is still imported from China. Tung trees grow well in Florida. Bamboo is coming. America imports $2,000,000 worth of bamboo annually, used for a great variety of purposes.

The cactus, once a nuisance, is now grown as a crop on 1,000,000 acres in Arizona. The juice is widely used for soaps, cleaners, boiler compounds, water softeners, drugs and candy.

Foresters in Sweden do their cooking on electric stoves, for the reason that water is to be had for nothing, while the forests can be cut down and turned into silk stockings and copies of *Consolation* magazine.

New methods are in use, and more are coming. Thousands of acres of wheat were sown from the air in Russia; and thousands of acres of rice were sown from the air in California. Hay is no longer left in the sun, but is artificially dried in the hayfield and stored at once.

Wooden plows are still made and used in certain localities in England where they serve better than metal plows on account of the nature of the clay soil. Plowing with gangs of plows attached to a tractor is common. In Orange county, California, is a plow which turns a furrow up to 42 inches deep. It has to be lifted and lowered by hydraulic power. It is used to plow again good land which was buried one to two feet beneath the sand in a flood. It works.

A man in Snodland, Kent, England, has made a living for sixty years growing walking sticks to order. A woman outside of Buffalo, who knew something about the care of goats, has a goat farm that pays her well.

Talc is well spoken of. It is declared that, dusted on plants, it will destroy all pests.

Other Pest Killers

The odd discovery is reported that castor beans kill grasshoppers and chinch bugs, and even the birds stay away from their vicinity; so it seems that there are others besides humans that do not care for castor oil.

Skunks live on beetles, crickets, grasshoppers, rats, mice, ground squirrels and pocket gophers; and though they do sometimes visit chicken houses, as a whole they are good friends to the farmer. Truck growers in Georgia have had their tomato crops saved from destruction by the raids of skunks upon the horned worms that got there first.

Pheasants live on corn borers and other forms of insect life inimical to crop raisers. Gulls have many times saved crops, in all parts of the world. They eat grasshoppers by the billions.

Weeds are killed by machinery. In various parts of the world they are sprayed along the railroad's right of way, and with good results.

Soilless Farms

Progressive farmers are dubious about the coming soilless farms, but it is well established that eight such farms are experimentally now operating, four of them in California. Enough chemicals to supply a fifty-gallon tank can be bought for about $1. Potatoes, radishes, tomatoes and lettuce are favorite crops to grow in tanks.

Some of the advantages pointed out of growing crops in tanks are that more crops can be grown in less space, more crops can be intermingled, one crop may follow another without allowing the soil to rest, and tall and short plants may be grown as closely together as light will permit.

The big government dams are now operating to produce high-powered fertilizers which, it is claimed (and no doubt the claim is true), are three times as potent as other fertilizers.

Grist mills of today travel about from farm to farm. A portable flour mill on a truck carries its own electric motor and is equipped to grind all kinds of feed.

The botanical gardens at Leningrad are watered by an artificial rainfall similar to that in use at the Watchtower plant at radio station WBBR. The entire garden is watered at one time, and automatically.

In Umatilla county, Oregon, coal costs $20 a ton laid down at the ranch, and a wheat grower, Peter Weidert, has found by actual experience that he can raise his own fuel at $16 a ton, and likes it better than coal. He uses wheat, "buckwheat coal" size. It startles one, but, after all, it is all right, is it not?

Getting Rid of the Surplus Wheat

With the biggest wheat surplus in history, all nations are interested as to how to dispose of it. Secretary Wallace believes in distributing it to the people in the low-income classes, at prices they can afford to pay; and this seems to be in line with reason and common sense. He thinks that if the very poor get into the habit of eating all they want the home market will expand. Anyway, there does not seem much sense in shipping the surplus abroad when there are hungry people at home.

Oranges for Cows

It is found in Palestine that cows like oranges and thrive on them; so here is an outlet for waste oranges. Cows have also been fed lemons, limes and left-over jams and seem to like them all. They take to prunes, too.

Public Utilities

Poor Old Backward Uncle Sam



In Holland and Switzerland 100 percent of the farms are electrified; in Japan, 90 percent; and in other countries, such as France, Germany, Sweden, Norway and Denmark, about the same. In the poor old backward United States, only about 10 percent of the farms are electrified, on account of the great desire of the banks and colleges and newspapers that all the profits from the manufacture and sale of electric current should go to private concerns rather than to the consumers.

What the People Owe the Power Trust

◆ What the people owe the Power Trust is a subject that might interest some. They are especially interested in it at Allegan, Michigan, where it cost the taxpayers $100,000 in a fight with the Trust to gain the right to erect their own hydroelectric plant. The city finally won the fight. Its people now have low rates (down to as low as 1½ cents per kilowatt-hour for 200 kilowatts), and have a beautiful lake with a 20-mile shore line, bathing beaches and park improvements not possible otherwise. All the Trust loses is the privilege of the further robbery of the people of Allegan. It has plenty of territory elsewhere.

Kalamazoo Free from Debt

◆ Kalamazoo, Michigan, is the only city in the United States of over 50,000 population that is entirely free from debt. It was all done in seven years by a man who believes in the principle of "Pay as you go". Had the city been in the hands of flag-waving politicians it would never have been made free. Flag-waving, breast-beating, oratory and loud cries of patriotism are the exact opposite of the business administration Kalamazoo had under the administration of Edward C. Lutz.

Low Taxes in Fort Wayne

◆ In Fort Wayne, Indiana, the tax rate paid for all purposes, city, county and state, is $2.36 for each $100 of taxable property. Thus the city has the lowest tax rate of any city of more than 10,000 population in the state. The reason for this is the large contribution made by the municipally owned light and power plant to the general funds of the city.

Rural Electrification Progress

◆ The big public utilities, having stopped for the moment the process of lifting themselves into prosperity by the bootstraps of holding companies, are now doing some real work for the people, and this, in view of the fact that the people have presented them with about $13,000,000,000, seems not a bad idea. They plan to construct during the current year 70,000 miles of rural power lines, to provide light and power for a quarter of a million homes. This is not much, in so great a country, but it is something. On this matter of giving the people a chance for better and cheaper public utilities, the New Deal is entitled to a great big credit mark.

No City Taxes for Seven Years

◆ Residents of the city of Sturgis, Michigan, have had to pay no city taxes for seven consecutive years. The profits from the city-owned hydroelectric plant take care of all the civic needs. The public utility companies that are boasting that they have a $13,000,000,000 enterprise (largely a gift from the people, through outrageous rates for current and deposits for meters) cannot reckon the Sturgis plant on their list.

The Big Plow a Success

◆ The big plow, weighing ten tons, which is used to plow up the ocean bottoms, is declared to be a great success. At a depth of half a mile the great plow, twenty feet long, makes a trench, feeds the cable into it and buries it, all at one operation. Hitherto there has been heavy damage to cables by fishing operations.

The Longest Chain

◆ The longest chain ever manufactured comprises 12,500 steel links, weighs 43,000 pounds, and is 4,200 feet long. It is used to dig furrows on the ocean bottom within which ocean cables are laid, to prevent them from being damaged by fishing equipment.

Penn Yan's Gift to Consumers

◆ For the ninth time in eight years the city fathers of Penn Yan, New York, have presented consumers with one month's electricity free of charge. Bills were sent out as usual, each one marked "Paid in full".

The Poverty of India



A PREMONSOON storm is breaking around us as we trudge along a jungle track between two villages. Approaching us we see a strange, unhappy-looking pair. One of them bears a likeness to a horse; yet it is but a collection of bones held together by skin.

Over its back is a bundle of rags, and at each side is slung a dirty can of oil. Beside this specter trudges a little shrunken woman, her bare feet squelching in the mire. With her rain-drenched sari hanging miserably around her, she makes for market, where perhaps she may get a few pice for her oil.

Retracing our steps we come across her again—companionless and weeping. The horse has collapsed in the storm.

Another day and the sun is scorching. We meet a man with a load of wood upon his head. He has gathered it and will walk barefoot for eight miles, sell it, and return—all for the equivalent of one penny.

Here is a village school. Some boys are eating, from scraps of cloth, their midday meal. It consists of pancake made of poor flour and water, eaten with salt and red pepper.

These are a few of the symptoms of the scourge of India. The many causes are correlated.

One could fix the blame on malaria, since it incapacitates a great many people during the course of the year and swallows a sum total of a thousand million working days. Evil after-effects and reduced vitality further lower the effectiveness of workers.

Ignorance in agriculture might also be selected as a primary cause; for the painfully prehistoric methods have produced a situation in which production is steadily decreasing, seeds deteriorating, and food getting shorter, while the population increases. But then the peasant farmer is so poor that he cannot afford either better implements or good seed.

In 1930 it was estimated that the income of millions averaged ¾d. [1½ cents] per day.

The government counts sixfold as a full crop and collects taxes on that basis. So the farmer already in debt becomes more so with successive seasons of decreasing yield and perpetual tax.

Ninety percent of India's people face this prospect. There was a time when they could supplement income with the sale of handmade goods. Cottage industries were well developed and cotton and silk goods, carpets, brass, and ivory work were the envy of the world. The influx of factory goods and the manipulation of imperial preference have strangled all this. Lancashire mills sent cotton goods to the villager. With what was he to buy?

Over and above these factors there is the cost of an expensive alien administration which in the last analysis falls upon the stricken masses. They pay also for the mechanism of subjection — the bombers and bayonets, machine guns, and prisons.

This is mainly a one-way traffic. Very little of the wealth gets back to its creators. It flows away from the villages, away from India; for the Europeans demand European commodities and comforts. Thus there flows a stream of wealth into the pockets of British capitalists.

The sum total effect is like a continuous loss of blood from a main artery.—*Peace News.*

Britain's Problem in Waziristan

◆ To maintain connections with Waziristan, India, without having the troops starved or shot to pieces en route, Britain expends some £400,000 a year to bribe the Mahsuds en route to be good. But they are not good, and the only way they know to be sure of their income is to make just enough trouble to make it worth while to pay them so that they will not be worse. The Indian correspondent of the Manchester *Guardian* thinks ill of this policy, and the one associated with it, namely, the constantly recurring bombing of the civilian populations of Waziristan. The fact that these bombings still continue makes it hard for all the British statesmen who attend conferences where agreements are sought that the murder of civilians from the air should be terminated.

Does India Need More Religion?

◆ Persons who think the world needs more religion, instead of more Christianity (which is its exact opposite), should reflect upon the religious act of a poor man at the temple of Sitla Devi, Lucknow, India. He cut off his tongue and laid it on the altar as an offering for the life of his son. The poor man collapsed and was taken to a hospital.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

The Political Situation

● The bomb which Hitler exploded in Czechoslovakia, blowing it apart, and his seizure of most of that State, also killed the Munich settlement of last September. Chamberlain's "appeasement" policy died a sudden death. Munich, with all it was represented to the British people to be, has gone into history, and for Britain the immediate result is a tightening of the preparations for a general war. Chamberlain at first seemed stunned, and in Parliament spoke a halting piece. Something awakened him, and next day in a general broadcast speech he spoke as if aroused. There are those who say he seemed moved more by the personal factors—he had been let down badly by Hitler, in whose word he had trusted—than by the situation which had arisen. The country will not let him go back on his word, however much he might desire to continue to try to appease the ruthless leader; nor can he make any attempt to do so and retain the headship of his party and the chief office in the government of the country. Certainly conscription to military service, so much desired by some politicians, is brought nearer, and it is clear that very soon there will be some form of conscription for general State service introduced.* On the whole, it is probably true to say that the population of Britain has not been greatly stirred as in last September. The continued excitement of the European news has dulled the outward sensibilities of the people.

Those who have to depend upon the politicians in office for their guidance and protection have some hard things to swallow: they must find themselves in the position of having to believe that these men often deliberately try to deceive them, or are unequal to their task of guiding the country's affairs —or both. In the threatening days which preceded the Great War someone said of the then smaller troubles, "The events are greater than the men handling them." That expression has a much emphasized meaning now. Only a few days before Hitler broke into Czechoslovakia and set all Europe in a turmoil and quickened every war office into activity, Chamberlain had called together the political correspondents of the newspapers to tell them the general situation was very much easier, and to get them to spread words of hope and cheer. At the same time one of the chief members of his cabinet expressed the hope of getting the big chiefs in Europe into a conference for the reduction of armaments, and spoke of a possible "golden age", if this could be effected. Perhaps Chamberlain was so enamored of his appeasement policy as to blind himself to the facts now evident to all.

Anthony Eden, the hope of many, does not carry that bearing of definite ability which might otherwise turn the leadership to him and a few others, who in their policy would certainly make no effort to try to appease either of the two dictators who trouble Europe by their ambition. The other alternative, a possible Labor government, is at present a remote consideration. Labor is not united: it seeks its own party's welfare, fearing to lose what it has gained if it were to be joined with others in matters of foreign policy.

Exalting a Fellow Racketeer

● In his place in the House of Lords, the archbishop of Canterbury, joining in a discussion on the European situation created by Hitler's rape of Czechoslovakia, gave the Papacy the pre-eminence he is now always ready to show towards its pope. The archbishop said of himself that he was minded to issue an invitation to all leaders of Christian communities in Europe and possibly America to join in a conference. The archbishop sees that religion is getting crowded in and that it is fast getting into as dangerous a position as the smaller states of Europe threatened by the totalitarian aggressors. He wants the pope to join in a declaration that the new exaltation of the State at the expense of human personality in international questions is inconsistent with Christian principles. He admitted that the success of such a conference would depend on the pope's leadership, and added, as a hint to the pope, "It might be possible to suppose that the pope might feel he had come to his spiritual kingdom for such a time as this." A response emanating from the Hierarchy's spokesman in Rome is that the pope never initiates any move of a political nature. Of course he does

* In effect, since above was written.—*Ed.*

TOP

not—outwardly; but the plain facts show that he is one of the greatest of the political forces now active in the world, and certainly the subtlest. The keen watchers in the Hierarchy know that so-called "Protestantism" is not yet ready to follow the archbishop, and they wait for a day when the pope can be put forward as the world's champion for religion. Religionists will surely unite on some common ground before long; not for the interests of the kingdom of heaven, nor because they love each other, but because a religious pact may possibly save their organizations from destruction. Perhaps the archbishop's suggestion is the first move towards that end.

The Pope's Triple Crown

● The London Roman Catholic papers are shy in giving the reason why the pope wears a three-crowned tiara on his state occasions. The *Universe* tells an inquirer that the meaning of this is uncertain, but is accepted by the church as representing the pope's headship of the church suffering, the church militant and the church triumphant; also that it represents the church teaching, sacrificing and obedient. This professed uncertainty is suspicious, coming from an organization that has everything connected with it particularized to the minutest detail, and with its records carefully preserved through the centuries. The modesty is not becoming: it is assumed. No doubt there has not been a pontifical statement, but when the pope's infallibility was proclaimed in 1870 the dogma was retrospective, and what the popes said who made their crowns ought not to be hidden in professed uncertainty. History has its records, and there is little question of their accuracy. It was not till the eighth century that the pope began to wear a crown, to signify his headship over the churches and as ruler over all those called "Christians". In the twelfth century Pope Boniface added a second crown. The Papacy had now become a world power and the pope claimed to be the vicegerent of Christ and, as such, to have dominion over the kings of the earth. The double crown represented this claim of headship over all Christians and all states. Still later, in the fourteenth century, Pope Urban V added another crown, to signify the pope's lordship in hell and earth and heaven. The Papal claim is that of (a) power to deliver such as it pleases from "purgatory", (b) power over all Christians, and over the kings of earth, and (c) to have dominion in heaven. This latter it exercises, it is alleged, when the pope beatifies and then canonizes one who has escaped "purgatory". The popes claim the office of appointing in heaven those who have the right of directly approaching God for the suffering saints on earth. The Roman church has certainly gained power over its members by its false claims, but its assumption of rule over the dead, and its claims to authority in heaven, must be ranked as blasphemous. These daring assumptions of authority, boldly kept up by the wearing of the triple crown, are not suitable for general proclamation today, particularly so in Britain and America. Hence the modesty and professed uncertainty of the Roman Catholic newspapers, guided thereto by the Hierarchy in Rome. This assumption of princely and kingly authority grew as the Papacy itself had grown. There was no pope in Rome till the fourth century. Then the church in Rome, professedly Christian, but no longer disciples of Christ, gained in power in the city chiefly by reason of the Emperor Constantine's removing to Byzantium (renaming it Constantinople) and making that city the seat of his empire. The bishop of Rome assumed the title of Papa, or Pope, and called himself the head of all Christians. Papacy developed itself through the centuries and is now being brought to its fullest development by the submission of those who have more or less bitterly opposed it and have resented its claims. Ignoring all these things and its blasphemous utterances of the past—not for a moment admitted by Rome as such, the archbishop of Canterbury is prepared to lead all Christians to call for the pope's help, accepting him as chief or head of "Christendom".

Saluting the Flag

● The king and the queen recently visited Newcastle-on-Tyne, mainly for the purpose of launching a battleship. The city authorities made an elaborate program for the visit. It is said that the most impressive incident in the program was the taking of a mass oath of allegiance by 2,500 children. The youngsters sang for their majesties, led by the chairman of the city education committee. This was their oath: "I do swear by Almighty God that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to his majesty King George VI, his heirs and successors according to law, so help me God." The children were so arranged in the balcony of the hall that, on a signal, each

TOP

should produce a colored card, the whole displaying the design of a Union Jack flag. Whether this was just a piece of some local enthusiasm or a set attempt to introduce flag-saluting is not known; but it is the kind of thing that many high-placed individuals would like to see introduced regularly, and there are those who have expressed the wish that school children should regularly be taught and be expected to salute the flag. Newcastle used to be a center of radicalism, and such an incident could not then have happened. Perhaps there is some of the old spirit left, now seen in the softer Labor party. It was rather noticeable that Newcastle's morning newspapers almost ignored the incident in their reports of the royal visit.

A Bishop Wakes Up

● The bishop of St. Albans has come to believe that the Devil is busy in the earth. He says: "I can look back a good many years, for I am now approaching the allotted span of threescore years and ten, but never in my life have I realized the organized forces of the Devil as they are today—organized, equipped and enthusiastic. I have never realized the power of these forces for evil as during the last five or ten years." No, he and the church he represents, and other religionists, have gone on their way as if neither God nor the Devil interfered with or interposed in the work of their self-appointed business of 'bringing in the kingdom of heaven on earth'—and they have been in no hurry to get their task finished. The bishops have dropped the thought of a personal God, the Creator, for a general, nebulous Great First Cause — whatever that might mean. The majority are evolutionists, "Modernists," as they style themselves, and they refuse to be guided by the holy Scriptures. They refuse the prophecies, and they decline to hear the word of warning which God has sent abroad in the earth and is continuing to send by His witnesses. As they have ignored the personality of the Creator, confusing themselves with the dogma of a trinity of persons yet only one God, so have they ignored the fact of the Devil, and what the Scriptures tell of his opposition to God and of the final conflict in these days when God establishes His kingdom. For years past this conflict, now hastening to its crisis, has been the special witness voiced by Judge Rutherford and carried abroad through the earth that all men might know that those days of evil are upon the earth. Of them Revelation (12:12) says, "Woe to the inhabiters of the earth . . . ! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." That word, in course of fulfillment, is ignored by religionists, and even the bishop will not come out of the church which is doing what it can to uphold the present system. They fail to see that religion is one of the chief causes of the trouble which is bringing the collapse of what is called "civilization".

A League of Prayer

● Every morning the British Broadcasting Corporation broadcasts a religious service—Church of England, of course. This lets religion into the Corporation's business, and in theory gives a tone for the remainder of the day; for which it is about as useful as the prayers by which each session of the House of Commons deliberations are begun. Not long ago the parson who conducts the broadcast service conceived the idea of forming a prayer league, and, taking the opportunity which his position gave, one was launched. The idea caught on, but there was no great increase till the crisis of last September, which sent multitudes into the church buildings to pray —they certainly were frightened at that time. It is now said that the league has one and a half million members. The league is for prayer and service, and has no denominational differences recognized. Apparently the peace of the world is the chief object of the prayers—and set forms of words are supplied. The members of this prayer league got a rather heavy blow from Hitler's latest actions, for by these the world is thrown into its worst turmoil since the time of the World War. There is now some call for knowledge of how to pray, and already one parson has got busy with a school to teach the *art* of prayer.

The service to which the members are directed is (a) that connected with Air Raid service, (b) the evacuation of the town populations in case of an air raid, (c) club and charity organization services, (d) organization of holiday camps; and some other similar items of community service.

This, of course, is merely another religious stunt, to hoodwink the people into the belief that religion is their hope in time of trouble, and that by it they can serve both God and mankind, and save their souls.

TOP

Animal Husbandry

Ever See a Rodeo?

◆ Have you ever seen a rodeo? In *Our Dumb Animals* there is a description of one that would make you wish not to see one. The writer tells of seeing a wild and untamed range horse, not broken to saddle or halter, frightened and frantic, in the presence of cruel men who thrust the bits into his mouth and fixed the saddle on his back. Then a cowboy leaped upon his back and the horse went mad with terror, bucking, plunging and screaming, with his rider kicking and spurring his sides and tugging at the bit in his tender mouth. Sweat-stained and foaming at the mouth the horse plunged into a high board fence and fell over dead from sheer fright. Never mind. Don't bother to send a free ticket to the next rodeo.

Sympathy for a Poor Old Gelding

◆ In a pasture near Fort Wayne, Indiana, a mare was found to exercise a motherly watch-care over a poor old gelding that was blind. She guided him to choice pasture spots, took him to the watering place and back again, kept the other horses away, and, when she thought he was in danger from human creatures, leaped on her hind legs and charged furiously with her front feet. The information between the two was evidently passed silently through the nose, part of the time the mare using her nose to push him where he should go and the rest of the time he snuggling his nose against her hind quarters for guidance. How do you suppose he told her he was blind, and a poor old gelding?

The Big Heart of a Mother

◆ You know about the big hearts of mothers. Here is another one. At Wilmington, California, a six-year-old German police dog became the mother of nine little puppies, making, all together, 65 for her so far. At the same time a tabby cat in the home of her owner had three little kittens. The mother cat was killed by a naughty, bad dog. The thing didn't seem right to the maternal heart of the six-year-old mother police dog, so she adopted the three little kittens and is taking care of them in A-1 style along with her own little family. She thought if she had to look after nine babies at once it might just as well be an even dozen and done with it. Some mothers are like that.

Last Call for *Watchtower* Subscriptions

In a few more days the special offer of a bound book and two booklets free with a year's subscription for *The WATCHTOWER* expires. If you have not sent in your subscription, act promptly.

You need the *WATCHTOWER* magazine for your peace of mind. There is no other publication that will bring you so much comfort and hope, because it is devoted entirely to the study of the Bible. The things that are happening throughout the earth, as reported by the public press, are very disquieting to those who desire to live in peace and security, but when viewed in the light of prophecy, these things take on a new meaning and prove that the day of deliverance is near.

The booklets FACE THE FACTS and FASCISM OR FREEDOM, plus the bound book which you select, all sent free upon receipt of your subscription, are themselves worth far more than the year's subscription rate, which is $1.00 in the United States, $1.50 in other countries.

WATCHTOWER, BROOKLYN, N. Y.

Enclosed find $1.00 [$1.50 outside of U. S. A.]. Send *The Watchtower* for one year, also the booklets *Face the Facts* and *Fascism or Freedom* and the bound book .....
[Choose from the list below]*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

**Enemies, Riches, Jehovah, Preparation, Preservation, Prophecy, Deliverance, Reconciliation, Creation.*

TOP

You Are Invited to Attend

the

Watchtower Convention

June 23-25, 1939

Key City: New York

Other cities to be tied in by direct wire:

In U. S. A.

Los Angeles
Chicago

In Britain

London Glasgow
and other cities

In New York City, sessions on Friday and Saturday will be held at Manhattan Center, 34th St. and 8th Ave. On Sunday all meetings will be at Madison Square Garden, 50th St. and 8th Ave.

Locations in other cities will be announced later. Make your plans now to attend one of these enthusiastic gatherings of Jehovah's witnesses, and by all means hear Judge Rutherford's lecture "GOVERNMENT AND PEACE", Sunday afternoon, 4 to 5, New York Daylight Saving Time, at or from Madison Square Garden.

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JO F FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

MISS ANNIE C KRUGER
633 MISSISSIPPI ST
ST PAUL
MINN



COVER BY MACON

Vol. XX No. 514
*
May 31, 1939
*
Published Every Other Wednesday

THE CRIME OF VACCINATION
RELIGION REJECTS JEHOVAH
NAZI TACTICS IN CLYDEBANK

Five Cents a Copy
*
One Dollar a Year
*
$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

The Crime of Vaccination	3
How Smallpox Vaccine Virus Is Made	4
Compulsory Blood-Poisoning	5
Not One Penny for One Crutch	9
Aluminum	11
The New Government	12
Witness Assaulted at Glasgow	12
Catholic Violence in Britain	12
Balkan States	15
New England	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Religion Rejects Jehovah	17
Railroads	18
Netherlands *Reductio ad Absurdum*	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20
France and the Hierarchy	20
Vatican Policy	20
Britain	23
"If There Should Ever Be a War"	23
"Young Women Driven Mad with Shame"	23
Birds	24
California	25
Kingdom Warfare in Britain	26
Employer-Fostered Lawlessness	27
British Comment	28
Political Situation	28
Roman Catholicism and Criminals	28
Baltic States	31

Published every other Wednesday by

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth

Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy

$1 a year in the United States

$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Schoolboy Howlers

Lords and Commons are the places where cricket is played.

Silence is what you don't hear when you listen.

You break the law if you use mallet and forethought.

They fought Trafalgar on the sea and so they often call it Waterloo.

National government is when all the parties forget themselves and go for each other.

New York is behind Greenwich time because America was discovered a lot later.

The horse you bet on is called a cert; if it loses it is called a dead cert.

Henry VIII was not good at husbandry.

A schoolboy who was asked to use the words cool and collected in a sentence wrote: "The man was cool before the accident but was collected afterwards."

Hit It 100%

A young lady, asked to define a bolt and nut, received 100% for the answer:

A bolt is a thing like a stick of hard metal such as iron with a square bunch at one end and a lot of scratching wound around the other end. A nut is similar to the bolt only just the opposite, being a hole in a little chunk of iron sawed off short with wrinkles around the inside of the hole.

The Cause of It All

"Brudders and sisters, you knows an' Ah knows dat Ah ain't been what Ah oughter been. Ah's robbed hen-roosts, an' stole hawgs, an' tole lies, an' got drunk, an' slashed folks wi' mah razah, an' shot craps, an' cussed an' swore; but Ah thank de Lawd ders one thing Ah ain't nebber done: Ah ain't nebber lost mah 'ligion."

Sold!

The decrepit old car rolled up to the toll bridge.

"Fifty cents," called out the gateman.

"Sold," replied the driver.

Good Story Coming

Husband (arriving home late)—"You can't guess where I've been."

Wife—"I can; but go on with your story."

CONSOLATION

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, May 31, 1939 | Number 514

The Crime of Vaccination



AS THE clergy thrive by exploiting the spiritual perplexities of the people, and politicians prosper by their governmental difficulties, so the medical profession makes merchandise of the people by capitalizing on their physical ailments. While the ecclesiastics inoculate the people with spiritually poisonous doctrines, the medicos vaccinate them with deadly serums. How the Devil must laugh at the cruel hoax by which bodies are said to be made healthy through the injection of diseased tissues, and immunity to disease is obtained by corrupting the blood-stream!

If the Medical Association had been in existence in the days of Christ they would have insisted on vaccinating the babe Jesus, on the assumption that He was not in proper condition until they had injected a goodly number of 1,300-odd serums and vaccines of filthy pus. It would not have done Mary any good to protest, either. They would have laughed at her objections and dismay and would have put Joseph in jail (as they did John Marsh of Carlisle, Pennsylvania), reduced Mary to want, and finally vaccinated Jesus anyway, by force. They would have had no compunction whatever about doing this, even as they have no compunction about doing the same thing now to followers of Christ, the least of His brethren. Mary and Joseph were able to flee from Herod, but they would have been hard put to it to escape the watchful eye and far-reaching tentacles of the Medical Association.

The foregoing hypothetical illustration is set forth to emphasize the arrant wickedness of the entire vaccine and serum setup and those who sponsor it and profit by it. Their proposition reduces itself to the dictum that God's creatures, even if pictures of health and beauty, are not fit for life until the Medical Association has injected a score or more vaccines and serums; the more, the better. And though one may feel that such a practice is nothing short of ungodly, his conscientious scruples are ignored and violently overruled.

The Medical Association is not content with one vaccination. There would be slight profit in that. Vaccinations of various kinds are recommended, and, where possible, insisted upon, in order to "guard" the individual against known and unknown diseases.

What a Discovery!

What a discovery it was when the doctors found out that healthy persons needed their services (at a price)! The world was well on the way to an appreciation of the fact that cleanliness, moderation in food, fresh air, exercise and attention to other natural health rules were the best preventives against disease, when the doctors decided that even if people did look healthy enough to outlive Methuselah they were really in a bad way until they had had at least a few shots of serum and vaccine; and the more, the safer the individual would be. Where would the doctors and serum-peddlers be today if it had not been for this "marvelous discovery", and the further discovery that the law could be called in to make sure that nobody got away. You've got to be vaccinated, or else—!

By the way, that "or else—" business has become a little too prominent since the world was 'made safe for democracy'. You've got to be vaccinated, and your children especially, or else—! You've got to salute Hitler, or Mussolini, or the swastika or the flag, or else—! That tendency should be watched and opposed. It is the essence of totalitarianism and the denial of the most fundamental of human rights. It resolves itself into the question, "Will you do this or that because it is right

TOP

and proper, or will you do it because of fear of reprisal and punishment, whether it is right or not?" It is like the ultimatum of the racketeer, "You'll take it and like it." It is the spirit of Satan.

You've got to be vaccinated, or else—! That "or else" may mean a lot. The children may be expelled from school, and have been. The parents may be arrested for failing to send the child to school, even though the child comes every day only to be refused admittance. The father may lose his job. The family may come to want and be obliged to apply for relief. Then the representatives of "law and order" step in and vaccinate the child in spite of the parents' well-founded objections. The John Marsh case is an example of the way in which doctors through "the law" set aside the inalienable right of an individual to say what shall be done with his own body, and the bodies of his children. Vaccination is in reality an assault upon the individual and a violation of his body. This by way of introduction to a symposium of views and reviews on the subject of 'Vaccination and Serumization', with some additional observations on vivisection, which may be viewed as closely related. As the practice of vivisection is medical and surgical experimentation upon animals, so the injection of serums and vaccines is virtual experimentation upon human creatures. The following material has been gathered from various sources, which are indicated, and constitutes a telling array of facts in support of the contention that these practices are criminal in the extreme, human laws in their support to the contrary notwithstanding.

How Smallpox Vaccine Virus Is Made

A calf is tied down to an operating table, the stomach is shaved from twelve to fifteen inches square, and about one hundred incisions are made. Into these incisions one drop of glycerinated lymph (a culture of smallpox passed through a solution of glycerine) is allowed to drop and is thoroughly rubbed in. Fever sets in and the animal becomes exceedingly sick. In a few days the vesicles appear, the scabs form, and the elimination of impurities of various kinds from the blood of the calf begins, in the form of pus, which is thrown out of the blood into the vesicles. At the end of six days the process of elimination has proceeded so far that the vesicles are full of pus, putrid cells, etc., and a scab has formed over the reservoir of disease. The calf is once more bound and laid upon the operating table. The inoculated area is washed with warm water, and each vesicle is clasped with clamps, separately. The crust is carefully scraped with the edge of a steel instrument and the dead skin, lymph, poisonous pus and blood that are exuded are transferred to a small crucible.

To this horrible mass of putrid matter is added an equal measure of glycerine, and the mass then thoroughly stirred and mixed by a small electric motor. As soon as it is rendered homogeneous it is placed in another crucible and passed through a very fine sieve, in order to remove the coarse pieces of rotten flesh, hair, etc.; then the mixture is again beaten up, thoroughly mixed, transferred to tubes and distributed throughout the country as pure calf lymph, when in reality there is no such thing as pure lymph. It is this rotten stuff that our health boards, school boards and family physicians insist upon having introduced directly into the circulation of the blood of millions of school children every year.

But this is not the worst. Dr. S. Monckton Copeman, at the Victoria University of Manchester, April 25, 1904, said:

> The most satisfactory material was found to be vesicle pulp, obtained in the post-mortem room from cases of discrete smallpox that had died during a comparatively early stage of the eruption.

Dr. Copeman goes on to tell how, after this "pulp" had been mixed with glycerine, it was inoculated into monkeys, next into calves, and then into children. Vaccine lymph made from vesicle pulp taken from sores in the body of a living patient is revoltingly unsanitary, and, we hold, clearly an illegal product. But what shall be said if made from the putrid sores on a smallpox corpse? — California Animal Defense and Anti-Vivisection League, Inc., Los Angeles.

Ella Maillart, writing in *John o' London's Weekly,* states that Weigl anti-typhus vaccine is produced in the following way: A guinea-pig is injected with some blood from a person suffering from typhus, but in order to produce a vaccine efficacious for humans, the disease has to be transmitted to lice. The Peking laboratory has a nursery of these insects, the only one in the world. Chinese who have recovered from typhus and are immune come twice a day to act as grazing grounds for the lice. For half an hour the insects suck the blood, which is a necessity to them. On each leg a

TOP

man nourishes a hundred, distributed in little boxes which have netting on one side. The men who nurse the lice are often ragged beggars surprised to find themselves paid for nursing parasites which they used to carry on themselves all day and night for nothing.

The old method of ripening pus for injection into the human blood-stream was to squirt it into a calf, and when the calf got sick enough, and the pus was rotten enough, it was collected and the "pure" rot of uncertain origin was put forth to produce infantile paralysis, blindness or whatever other disease besides cowpox it may have at first contained or later collected. All this is now improved by a Japanese method. The Japanese take the same filthy stuff, mix it with "meat juice", certain tissues from rotten hens' eggs and other choice bits, and it is ready to be shot into humans without going through the calf. Surely "the world do move". To make sure the stuff is all O.K. and will be suitable for pumping into Westerners, they tried it out on 2,500 patients in one of their hospitals. It now remains to be seen if American pus-growers can rise to the occasion and duplicate the stunt here. Otherwise the pus trade will go to the Japanese.



Poisoning, stupefying and robbing mankind

Methods of Increasing Vaccine Sales

Dr. John P. Koehler, health commissioner, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, frankly describes the startling method of increasing the sales of any vaccine they decide to force upon the public, as follows:

> This we attempted to do in three ways—first, by education; second, by fright; and third, by pressure. During the months of March and April we tried education and vaccinated only 62,000. During May we made use of fright and pressure and vaccinated 223,000 people.

Not content with this, as there were still many people who would not be educated or frightened, officials compelled all employers to force their employees to be vaccinated or lose their positions.—California Animal Defense and Anti-Vivisection League, Inc., Los Angeles.

Compulsory Vaccination

I cannot understand why there should be any attempt to compel anyone to be vaccinated against his will. We who are vaccinated have nothing to fear from anyone who is not vaccinated, unless we are sadly mistaken about the value of vaccination.

It has been my observation that health department officials who are most active in this persecution of people who do not wish to be vaccinated are generally of questionable character and honesty. By making a great show of zeal in the protection of the public health in that contemptible way the grafters and crooks holding health board jobs and collecting illicit money on the side manage to escape close scrutiny of their official conduct by the public. — Dr. William Brady, in Milwaukee *Sentinel.*

Compulsory Blood-Poisoning

If someone should ask you if you believed in and were an advocate of blood-poisoning you no doubt would answer emphatically in the negative. If someone should ask you if you believed in and were an advocate of vaccination, perhaps you would answer in the affirmative; and yet the practice of vaccination is nothing more nor less than deliberate blood-poisoning.

If you have never doubted the supposed virtue of this practice you may be inclined to take issue with the foregoing statement. If this is true, then what is to follow will be

TOP

all the more interesting to you. The practice of vaccination consists in the introduction into the system of a substance called "vaccine virus". Have you ever stopped to consider what this virus is, and how it is obtained? In reality it is the slimy, poisonous oozings of ulcers from a diseased calf.

The word "virus" is of Latin origin, meaning "a slimy liquid; poisonous liquid; poison; stench".

The *New Universal Dictionary* defines "virus" as "organic, contagious or poisonous matter by which disease is introduced into the system".

According to the *Century Dictionary,* it means "a morbid poison; slime or poison".

Webster's *International Dictionary* says it is "contagious or poisonous matter as of specific ulcers, the bite of snakes, etc., applied to organic poisons".

According to Gould's *Medical Dictionary,* "virus" means "a poison that causes a morbid process or disease".

All dictionaries, it will be seen, are agreed that virus is a poison; and when we consider how the substance is produced, when we call to mind that it is nothing more nor less than the morbid filth that nature wisely eliminates from the body of a diseased calf, we can readily appreciate the correctness of these definitions. The calf's blood is poisoned by *seed* virus, and the reaction that results is but the natural operation of the law of self-preservation that applies to all living creatures. The purpose of the reaction is to eliminate the impurities that have been introduced into the blood, thus to preserve the life of the beast. The filthy slime thus eliminated from the calf is collected and put through a series of processes and then used to vaccinate human creatures.

The reaction in the human body that results when vaccine is introduced into the system is similar to the reaction that takes place in the calf when so-called "seed" virus is injected into it. The object and purpose of the reaction in both cases is to purify the blood and preserve the life of beast or child as the case may be.

Instinct and reason should prompt every person to keep the blood-stream pure. Sanitary drinking cups, individual towels, etc., are the outgrowth of the desire to avoid contamination and promote the purity of the blood. Health is absolutely impossible unless the blood approximates a certain degree of purity. Then what scientific foundation can there be for justifying the practice of vaccination?

Science as well as Scripture teaches that 'as ye sow, so shall ye also reap'; in other words, that the harvest must conform to the seed sown; that we cannot "gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles"; that 'a corrupt tree cannot bring forth good fruit'. Vaccination is a "corrupt tree" and must bring forth fruit after its own kind. By the practice of vaccination the seeds of disease are implanted in the body, and health is always placed in jeopardy. Even life itself is often sacrificed because of this blood-contaminating operation.

This practice is justified and forced upon the public because of the false belief that health is thereby safeguarded, or, more specifically, that it prevents smallpox—a disease that has largely been eliminated by improvements in sanitation and personal hygiene. This false conclusion is zealously fostered by a powerful commercial-medical-political combination that is almost impossible to overcome. It is subsidized in practically every nation on earth and deeply entrenched in national, state and city governments. This state of affairs has been brought about by recourse to mob psychology and careful cultivation of the fear complex.

But as sure as truth liberates, the time is coming when this destructive practice of compulsory blood-poisoning will cease, and people will no longer be deprived of their inalienable right to maintain the purity of their blood-stream. It will become obvious to every sane-minded individual, even physicians, that health cannot be promoted by polluting the blood, but, on the contrary, only evil can result from such a filthy practice.

When it is so apparent that the practice of vaccination is founded on falsehood and error, the question logically arises, Why do doctors continue to believe in and advocate it? There may be several reasons for this, but the principal one, no doubt, is that they have been taught that vaccination has rid the world of smallpox. This belief is promulgated as one of the verities of science, and statistics are advanced to substantiate it. The result is that seldom will a doctor of the orthodox school bother to give the matter so much as an inquiring thought. Then, too, the political and commercial aspects of vaccination are a strong factor in its perpetuation.

But let the true nature of vaccination be known, and the practice will rapidly die out.

TOP

Doctors themselves will gradually become disillusioned, just as they did in regard to the practice of bloodletting and many other pernicious remedies that have long since been discarded. Let it be known that compulsory vaccination is the inoculation of the body with a "morbid poison", and gradually there will be a revision of sentiment in, as well as out of, the medical profession toward this evil practice, which eventually will result in the repeal of all laws making it compulsory. Many years ago we were assured by the greatest of all teachers, "Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."—George W. Reid, M.D., D.O., Massachusetts.

Are the Serums Harmless?

One of the greatest lies is the statement, "Inoculations and injections are HARMLESS." Be convinced now, last and always, that it is a LIE, and I will prove it to you here and now—not by my say-so, but I will let you read what one of the leading manufacturers of this filth has to say about "serum sickness". You have all either read or heard of this condition at times, in the medical propaganda you have read, or from persons who have suffered because of having had serum vaccines and toxins injected into them, but it was never explained to you just what serum sickness is, and its results. Of course, medicine will not inform you of the bad results of anything.

This is a doctor-made disease, as vaccinia is, which results after vaccination from smallpox. I will give you parts of that lengthy article, which was printed in "Roche Review", a monthly booklet published by Hoffman-La Roche, Inc., Nutley, N. J., a manufacturer of medical preparations, serums, vaccines and toxins for injections. This story was published in their July issue, 1937, Vol. I, No. 10, on page 281. The following explains itself, leaving nothing for me to say, and plenty for you to think about.

. . . The clinical picture of serum sickness is distinctive and, with the history of serum administration, presents no diagnostic difficulty. There are two types of delayed reaction whose symptoms are essentially similar, the only difference being in intensity. One type occurs after the patient's first experience with antiserum, and the other occurs in cases in which previous injection has sensitized the patient. In the latter type the incubation period is shorter and the symptoms more severe.

The most constant findings are Urticaria, Adenopathy, Arthralgia, Fever, and Edema. In addition Abdominal Pain, Vomiting, Diarrhea, Headache and sore throat may be present. In extreme cases, shock (collapse) and even death may occur. . . .

Serum sickness rarely occurs without skin lesions. Usually urticarial in form, or a mixture of urticaria and erythema, the eruption is always attended by pruritus, which may be severe.

. . . Joint manifestations occur in about half of the patients. They may be entirely subjective, with no outward evidence; or a true arthritis may develop, with swelling, heat exudate and redness. The knees, ankles, elbows and wrists are most commonly affected. In about 30 percent of the cases, fever ranging from 99 to 104 occurs. It is usually remittent and may last for a week or more. Edema also occurs in about one-third of patients, occasionally accompanied by signs of impaired renal (kidney) function. The face, sacrum, pretibial regions, ankles and upper extremities are most commonly affected. The evidence of transient kidney damage are chloride and water retention, a reduced phenolsulphonthalein excretion, albumin and cylindrical casts.

. . . Treatment is symptomatic. [There is no cure or specific for all these conditions. You have to battle your way out yourself. If you don't, it is just too bad.—*Author*]

. . . Immediate serum reactions, the so-called "serum accidents" [great injury and death], occur immediately following the administration of serum, sometimes even before the needle is withdrawn. In such instances the cause of the reaction lies in the specific sensitivity of the individual to the type of serum administered, a sensitivity which may be inherent and not necessarily induced by previous serum administration. [Blame it on the patient.—*Author*] As has already been noted, severe, even fatal, reactions may occur in persons who have received previous injections of serum. These are called 'secondary serum accidents'. . . .

And still, my good friends, you continue to read and believe that inoculations are harmless, because the M.D., who listens to the manufacturers, tells you so. The newspapers and magazines give millions of dollars of free advertising to these firms and doctors yearly. Such news sheets are causing thousands of deaths yearly because of this—unknowingly perhaps, for business reasons principally in many cases.

The above is a story written by the manufacturer who makes such filthy products. I believe that should be convincing enough. But you are not allowed to read this side of the story.

Still knowing all this, the manufacturer is allowed to make it, and the medicine man continues to inject this material into healthy blood-streams, making up their own statistics

and results, to satisfy the public mind that it is all for "public welfare". With all their test tubes, white gowns, knives, etc., medicine becomes very intriguing to the public mind, and makes wonderful "copy" for the newspapers and magazines. But have they ever stopped to think of the results, or checked their statements? The crippling, blinding and death caused by such practice is appalling. If they would print in the newspapers what they print in their personal journals about the results of their practices, medicine would collapse overnight.

A few results printed: At Los Angeles a youth of 20 years was caught in the act of choking a woman of 75. Arrested, and suspected of three murders, he claims that the urge to kill came as a result of serum inoculations given him in a CCC camp.

If you want to turn to stone, and you have heard of a number of these cases lately, you might try receiving anti-typhoid injections. It worked that way with Mrs. Iola Swinnerton, of Chicago, who has been in a hospital ten years because she let her blood-stream be thus polluted. She is now but 33 years of age.

Has anyone ever heard of a pure mountain stream of water being made more pure by running a sewer into it? Would medical science (?) have us believe that our secretions, serums, organs and reactions match those of the lowest animals? Is there one disease that medicine can prove they have prevented with vaccines? To prove prevention, you first have to prove that person would get that disease in the first place; and who in the world is going to prove THAT?

Oh, yes, serums, vaccines, toxins, inoculations, are all "harmless", because the man who is selling them says so. You, my friends, believe this LIE, and continue to submit your body to these violations; then all I can say is, "God have mercy on your soul."—James I. Bardsley, D.C., Ph.C., N.D., Ph.N., Pennsylvania.

Tribute to Vaccination

It may be that you do not know what vaccination and inoculation are—it may be that you do not know that these practices consist of putting the putrid discharge from the running sores of diseased persons and animals and other diseased human and animal substances into the blood-stream of healthy persons, contaminating it so that, in the case of persons susceptible to particular diseases, one disease or another may result either immediately or at some time in the future. And to make these putrid substances, great cruelty is practiced upon animals by diseasing them, causing them untold pain and suffering and eventually killing them uselessly with disease. These practices sow the seed of infantile paralysis, tetanus, syphilis, cancer, consumption, and other loathsome diseases.

The vaccine makers contend that their product isn't so harmful because it comes from a calf after originally coming from a human [creature], believing apparently that calf pus is not so bad as human pus after the human pus has been smeared into the calf and has festered on the calf into calf pus. But there are reasons why calf pus is a worse substance to introduce into the human circulation than human pus (or human cellular substance); for observe: The calf cells multiply fifteen or twenty times as rapidly as human cells. These calf cells introduced into the human circulation are not digested as they would be if taken into the stomach—they remain living cells indefinitely. Killing the calf does not at once kill the cells of the animal, as many biologists will testify. Thus getting into the circulation, the foreign cells are carried through lymph ducts to glands and there deposited. Should they retain life and subsequently multiply, as they undoubtedly do in many cases, they multiply according to their nature, rapidly, causing bunches—tumors, cancer and other morbid growths have had their most rapid increase since bovine vaccines have become the rule. All vaccination is unphysiological—a crime against nature.

Out of what hell of research could the idea of such grafting have sprung but from that lowest region where misnamed doctors combine disease cultivation with animal torture and carry it on as their life work?—H. Eugene Gardner, prominent Philadelphia attorney.

Picric acid and zinc sulphate have been introduced to aid in cases of infantile paralysis. According to the dictionary, picric acid is used in dyeing and in explosives and zinc sulphate (white vitriol) is made by combining sulphuric acid and zinc. A prophylactic is something that is supposed to prevent disease. All right. What do you say to trying out a combination of these two chemicals, one so useful in dyeing and explosives, and the other so effective as an emetic and astringent? Maybe the two of them together might prevent the spreading plague of infantile paralysis (which some able physicians believe di-

TOP

rectly traceable to vaccination). With this little introduction, one is able to understand the following conclusions of Dr. Mervin C. Myerson, director of the nose and throat department of Kings County Hospital, Brooklyn, N. Y., based on a long study at that institution, recently made public.

The effectiveness of astringent chemicals when used in preventing infantile paralysis in monkeys was so great . . . that the prophylactic method was tried out on mass populations, first in the South and last year in Toronto. In both instances no conclusions of any kind were drawn because of the uncertainty of the results.

Just a mild suggestion from one who does not know it all, but loves his fellow men: How about cutting out both the vaccination and the picric acid and zinc sulphate and all similar experiments for a while, and teach hygiene, and see what effect that has on the infantile paralysis curse.

Not One Penny for One Crutch

At a recent hearing for a bill before a subcommittee of the House District Committee, Dr. Joseph Wall, professor of children's diseases at Georgetown University, and acting chief of staff at Children's Hospital, Washington, D. C., said: "The chief purpose of the Birthday Balls is to raise an enormous fund for research. Not one penny of that fund will go to buying a crutch for a crippled child. Not one dollar will go to President Roosevelt's pet foundation in Georgia. The majority of the dollars will go for the purchase of monkeys in order that we may carry out proper animal research."

In recent years, many thousands of monkeys have been tortured to "discover" a serum to "prevent" infantile paralysis, and countless other animals have been diseased and "bled white" to make various serums, which were given to about 20,000 children, injuring their health and actually killing some, till United States health officials called a halt. Surely those who contributed to the National Foundation for Infantile Paralysis do not wish their money, given to infantile paralysis sufferers, to be sunk in still more tortures, more injured and dead children? Then write at once to the Trustees, 120 Broadway, New York City, and tell them so!—Alice K. Millard, New York.

Results of Vaccination

Reynold W. Wilcox, M.D., in his book on "The Treatment of Disease, a Manual of Practical Medicine", states, at page 244:

Complications of Vaccination: Cellulitis may occur, especially in debilitated children, as a result of contamination. Erysipelas is a serious complication and in certain instances dormant disease such as tuberculosis and syphilis may manifest itself. Vaccinia may prove fatal to children, for various bacteria and amoeboid bodies have been found in the vaccine lymph.

A specific illustration of the possibility of introducing injurious bacteria by means of vaccination is that of the daughter of Prof. Michael Kinnealy of Dublin, who died of galloping consumption after being inoculated with a serum intended to prevent diphtheria (which the child might never have contracted in any event). The professor sued the serum manufacturers, Burroughs Wellcome, for £16,100 ($80,000) damages. Twenty-five other children similarly inoculated likewise contracted consumption or tubercular disease.

". . . Eczema and impetigo [skin disease with pustules] in particular have, *post hoc,* been attributed to vaccination, but no direct connection has been proved to exist between the operation and the occurrence of these disorders. Of a different order is the post-vaccinal encephalitis described by Turnbull and McIntosh of the British Medical Association meeting in July 1928. The condition has been noticed in some hundreds of cases and manifests itself, on the average, ten to fourteen days after vaccination, as headache, delirium, paresis, and ultimately coma and death in fatal cases."—Copied from the *Encyclopædia Britannica,* 14th Edition (1929), Vol. 22, page 922, 2nd column, under the subject of "Vaccination", subheaded "Alleged Injurious Effects", by The American Medical Liberty League, Inc., 404 South Wabash Avenue, Chicago, Illinois.

Achievements of vaccination are hardly of the kind to be extolled. In the year 1935, in the whole of England and Wales there were no deaths from smallpox; but do not think from this that nothing was accomplished by vaccination. There was. In that year eight deaths were registered as having been caused by vaccination. Superstition dies hard. Mexico, with the most rigid vaccination and revaccination law, has the highest smallpox death rate in the world. There is good reason to believe that smallpox is spread only by the bite of bedbugs that had previously had a smallpox dinner.

At Erie, Pennsylvania, five-year-old Maxine Yarrington has slept with her eyes wide open for half of her life. Encephalitis lethargica

TOP

(sleeping sickness), often brought on by vaccination, is believed to be incurable in this case.

How They Bolster Up False Statistics

Dr. Carr, former editor of the Columbus *Medical Journal*, said:

We had in this city (Columbus, Ohio) an alleged epidemic of smallpox. A great many people were quarantined, and a great many were vaccinated.

I took the pains to obtain this list of people, who were put down as never vaccinated. I obtained the list from the books at the Board of Health, and started out to visit the list. I visited the first thirty, and without exception they had been vaccinated, some of them three or four times. I went back to the office, demanding an explanation of their false statistics, and the reply I got was as follows:

"It doesn't make any difference how many vaccination scars a man may be carrying, he has not been properly vaccinated if he gets the smallpox. The only proof we need that he has not been properly vaccinated is the fact that he catches smallpox. And if he had not been properly vaccinated, it is equivalent to never vaccinated." Therefore, they simply find out who has the smallpox, and then put them down as never vaccinated.

Another method of reducing smallpox statistics is to list smallpox cases in previously vaccinated children as chicken pox. — California Animal Defense and Anti-Vivisection League, Inc., Los Angeles.

How Diphtheria Antitoxin Is Made



The method of manufacture of diphtheria anti-toxin furnishes a classical example of the manufacture of all serums used in the modern cult of serum therapy, whether of anti-plague serum, anti-tetanus serum, Sclavo's anthrax serum, anti-snake venom serum, anti-pneumococcic serum, anti-meningitis serum, etc., etc. In most of the preparations a horse is used as the medium for obtaining the serum, but for the preparation of anthrax serum Sclavo uses a donkey and for that of anti-plague serum Haffkine usually uses a goat.

A portion of the membranous excretion which appears upon the throat of a patient suffering from diphtheria is first extracted therefrom. It is necessary that it should contain the diphtheria bacillus; for many diphtheritic throats contain no diphtheria bacillus at all. This excretion is then transferred to a special beef broth, which is kept at a certain even temperature in an incubator for ten to fourteen days, until the germs multiply millionsfold, and the broth becomes alive with them. It is recommended that the meat which is used for making the broth should be kept for some days until incipient putrefaction has taken place. The broth is then filtered, and the filtrate is employed for injecting into horses. At first only a few drops are injected under the skin. The injections are administered twice a week in gradually increasing doses for a period of five or six months until the dose ultimately reaches as much as a pint to a pint and a half.

At first injections give rise to a considerable constitutional disturbance—as might be expected in such a blood-poisoning process. The animal's temperature rises, it goes off its food, it may have diarrhea and shivering fits, etc., but the injections are continued until the animal—if it does not succumb—ceases to react. It is then said to be "immune", and its blood is supposed to contain an anti-toxin capable of neutralizing the toxin (i.e., poison) of diphtheria. The bleeding process then begins, usually on the third day after the last injection of the poisoned beef broth.

The animal's head is firmly secured; if at all refractory a cruel instrument called a twitch is fixed on the upper lip, and a long sharp-pointed tube is driven into the horse's neck over a large blood vessel, and two or three gallons of blood are drawn off into a receptacle. This process is repeated from time to time until the animal is exhausted, or is sold or dies. The blood coagulates and the clear fluid which rises to the surface—called serum—is then put into tubes and sold at fancy prices under the name of diphtheria anti-toxin.—Washington Humane Education and Anti-Vivisection Society, Spokane, Wash.

The cheerful work of pumping experimental serums goes on in Canada, as in other semi-civilized areas of the world, including the United States. The Calgary *Herald* tells of one of the so-called "anti-diphtheria" serums' being pumped into Basil Forester, nine-year-old son of a widow, at Olds, Alberta, and after a few days of intense suffering he died. Of thirty healthy children inoculated with the pus, twelve had to have their arms lanced and a dozen more were ill. It will now be up to the serum manufacturers to get out one more new serum and to get the news published far and wide of their "great discovery", so that a market can be maintained for the filth they have to sell.

TOP

Aluminum

Don't Blame the Wrong Thing

◆ A correspondent writes that Trommers are putting up their malt beer in aluminum kegs for delivery to beer gardens. However, it is not the business of *Consolation* to worry about who gets sick in beer gardens, or why. Anybody who will let any kind of alcoholic liquor stand overnight in an aluminum container and then drink it the next morning might learn something.

Why, Newcomb!

◆ Ever since the first issue of *The Golden Age*, down to the last issue of *Consolation*, I have been a faithful reader of your paper and have swallowed everything contained therein "hook, line, and sinker".

It is my painful duty to inform you that at last you have been found out and you are now being shown up in your true light. You who stand as a protector of the people, warning them of violent death from eating foods cooked in aluminum ware, are now shown up as a base deceiver bringing hardship and privation upon a long-suffering, down-trodden humanity.

Do you not know that 'Sales Mean Jobs'? If you don't, look around you and see the signs, buttons and banners to that effect, and then see if you don't believe it. But what do we find you doing? I should think you would hide your head in shame. A helper of humanity! (???) Ha, ha! Doing your best to drive aluminum cooking utensils off the market and, in so doing, drive many an honest toiler out of a job so that he has to get a pension from Mr. Roosevelt on the A.P.A.

Don't you know that nearly all foods contain aluminum? If not, look over the enclosed booklet. Why, it even has aluminum ink used in its printing, along with its pretty colors of tempting fruits and vegetables.

Don't you know that approximately one-twelfth the earth's crust is composed of aluminum? If not, look at the booklet.

Don't you know that aluminum compounds are essential to life? If not, take another look at the booklet.

Don't you know that all the big hospitals and all the big men use 'Never Wear Aluminum Cooking Utensils'? If not, take seven more looks at the booklet, a page a look.

Now what have you got to say to vindicate yourself? I suppose you will try to tell me that they don't grind up the aluminum metal and put it into the food after they infer it is there.

Well, I am going to start saving all the aluminum metal I find in the foods I eat from now on, and as soon as I get enough to make a dish I will send it on to you and insist that you cook all your foods in it until you take back all you have said against aluminum ware.

So there now, I have got that off my chest.

Say, it was fine of them to let us know what hospitals, hotels and canned goods to keep away from.

Aluminumly yours,

H. W. NEWCOMB.

Another Honest Newspaper

◆ Another honest newspaper was discovered in the Alton (Ill.) *Evening Telegraph*. It had the courage to record the fact that the entire family of Mrs. Gus Tomlinson, 2121 County Club Avenue, was poisoned because a large goose, cooked for the Sunday dinner, was left, with its dressing, for several hours, in the aluminum pan in which it was cooked. Just why it requires so much courage to honestly report cases of aluminum poisoning becomes clear at once to any newspaper that tries it. The persons that make the aluminum utensils, the hardware stores that sell them, and the doctors that profit from the illnesses caused by their use, are all vitally affected in their pocket books. The papers seldom offend twice. There are now 150,000 aluminum beer barrels in use.

Undertakers' Assistants

◆ It is claimed that in the United States today there are 42 companies engaged in making aluminum cooking utensils, and 400,000,000 pieces of aluminum ware are in use in the nation's kitchens. The amount of misery thus expressed is beyond all human calculation.

Cancer Increase

◆ In Great Britain more than 100,000 persons are suffering from cancer, according to Walter Elliot, health minister. The death rate from cancer has nearly doubled in a generation. Meanwhile Britishers continue to use aluminum cooking utensils.

TOP



Witness Assaulted at Glasgow

◆ A very bad case of assault and battery on Jehovah's witnesses, the most serious that has yet been reported in Britain, occurred recently in the Clydebank district of Glasgow. A party of about sixty publishers started to work on the new housing scheme opposite John Brown's shipbuilding yard, and Harold Youngman proceeded ahead of them to give lectures from the sound-car. "I was giving latter parts of 'Safety'," he reports. "It was a very strong Roman Catholic district, and I remember being told by a young fellow last year that I had better not come back here with 'that stuff'. As there were a lot of kiddies around the car, I asked Malcolm Scott to stand by while the records were being run and keep the youngsters off. Malcolm says he casually noticed four fellows coming down the street behind the car. He paid no particular attention to them. Suddenly he received a blow on the face, then another fellow gave him a blow on the back of the head, while a third hit him in the back. The one who struck him first then walked to the car, opened the door, lifted his foot and brought his heel down on the transcription machine, breaking the record; then closing the door and jumping on the back of the car he threw the box speaker from the roof onto the ground. By this time some of the householders had come out and told the fellow that this sort of thing was not playing the game. Had it not been for the number who came from their houses, one of the roughs would have put a piece of wood through the windows of the car."

The matter was reported to the police, resulting in a comb-out of the district, and subsequently four fellows were arrested, but only one of them could be identified as participating in the attack. His name is McGrory—'nough said—and he is to be tried at court shortly. Owing mainly to the fact that the one so violently attacked by these gangsters was rendered practically unconscious, it is doubtful whether all four will get their just deserts; but to ensure successful identification in the future it would be well for publishers to note features, peculiarities of walk, or other distinguishing characteristics, so as not to let such assaults pass without punishment. —C. Daniels.



Listening to the Kingdom message in the Scottish Highlands

Catholic Violence in Britain

◆ The exposure of the Catholic Hierarchy and its racket in Britain is now beginning to draw the venom from some of its ardent religionists and, in one instance at least, has led to a pioneer publisher's being roughly manhandled. In the city of Leicester, where two attacks have recently been made upon Jehovah's witnesses, resident pioneer F. Headley for the past twenty years has been visiting the local populace at their homes and places of business and has called upon nearly 100,000 residents in the last eight years, while during the last four years over 8,000 people have gladly listened to, and given thanks for, the Kingdom message from the phonograph. Such a record speaks for itself concerning the peaceful, inoffensive manner and good work of Jehovah's witnesses.

In pursuance of his God-given commission to preach the gospel of the Kingdom, pioneer Headley called at the home of Mr. Campbell, a Catholic, of Groby Road, Leicester, on Sunday, January 22, and when asked to listen to the message from the phonograph the man's wife gave consent. The machine was started, and then Mr. Campbell came to the door and after listening for about a minute he suddenly became violent. To use Headley's own words,

> He told me to get out or he would smash the machine. He was so violent that I had not time to close up the phonograph, and while I was protecting it he handled me so roughly that I could

TOP



Linemen listening in

not get off his premises with my belongings. His wife then took action and kicked my case of literature (containing about 60 pieces) from the doorstep, and when I protested they both took all the matter out of the case and strewed and kicked it about the garden. My leather case was taken and deliberately ripped, and they refused to let me pick anything up. They finally threw everything over the garden fence. Many booklets were, of course, damaged, and my nerves were so affected that I could not continue the work and have been unable to sleep.

Legal action is contemplated.—C. Daniels, London.

Linemen Listening In

◆ Five witnesses of the Pittsburgh (Pa.) company chanced to come across a group of linemen at the lunch hour. The witnesses could talk to them in German, Croatian, Hungarian, Polish, Russian, Slovak, Ukrainian and English, but they had something better. They had Judge Rutherford's lectures in English, which all understood, and played several of them on the phonograph. Result: 6 bound books, 31 booklets, 27 phonograph attendance. Part of the group of listeners are shown in the picture.

Comical Note from a Fat Man

◆ Fat men are proverbially good-natured; and when one of the best-natured of all of them was arrested and tried to express his anger, it was fun to hear from him, and to notice that when he did try to get angry his wrath seemed to be specially vented toward one of his own type. He said:

Was picked up today with another witness and we were taken to the police station where the radio desk sergeant tried to scare us out of seven years' growth. We were not much impressed. He raged, he stormed, he threatened, and when he had heard as much of the testimony as we could work in between noises, he howled, but to no avail.

The chief of police told us we could go, but if they had any more complaints they would have to arrest us and lock us up. It turned out that they knew all about our work and were only trying to bluff us. However, it was remarkable how civil the chief of police became after he had listened to Judge Rutherford on the "Enemies" record. And it sounded so much better because the obese* desk sergeant stormed and raged so his own ears would not hear it.

As we went out the chief of police asked how long we were going to work. I said "a full hour", and we did without further trouble. The fat* goat only had one complaint. The other officers were much amused at the fat* one's agony. The reason, of course, that Fatso was so apoplectic was because we refused to ask for a permit, and told him the same as Jeremiah told the Jews.—Jeremiah 26: 8-15.

TOP

If Your Name Were Copscak

◆ If your name were A. Copscak, and you boarded at the home of a Spanish woman in Monessen, Pa., and a lady of your own nationality, one of Jehovah's witnesses, called at the home of your landlady to set up a phonograph and put on some wonderful lectures on Bible topics; and if you got mad and smashed her machine, and called her vile names; and if you added to all this that you called up the police and had her taken to the police station [where she was released]; and then if Jehovah's witnesses had you arrested for malicious mischief; and if it happened that even the alderman passed the house while you were making a fool of yourself, and the net result was that you had to pay for repairing the machine and to pay the costs of the suit, or else serve time behind bars one day for every dollar, wouldn't it make you mad that you were such a fool? And how long would it take you to learn that it was your fool religion at the bottom of it all?



A little California girl
Over two years a Kingdom publisher

Beneath Contempt

◆ Beneath contempt is the United Press dispatch from Alexandria, La., stating that the assistant district attorney "investigated five men arrested for the distribution of 'Fascist' circulars". The accused men were Jehovah's witnesses. The literature described as "'Fascist' circulars" is the most outspoken condemnation of Fascism ever circulated; for it goes straight to the heart of the whole matter. But see the light in which the United Press puts it. The men were arrested, so the account goes on to say, for an "attack on the Catholic Church". The average dumb reader is thus led to believe that the Catholic Church, which is the heart and soul of all Fascism, is against all Fascism, while Jehovah's witnesses, the only real patriots in the country who have the guts to tell who is back of Fascism, are accused of being "Fascist". If you can beat that for general all-round cussedness you will have to go some.

Does It Happen This Way in the States?

◆ We had finished our monthly sound-car program at Pirapitinguí and were on the way back to São Paulo for our regular Sunday afternoon program at Luz Park, when a tire went flat and we stopped on the side of the highway to change it. It was a hot, dusty afternoon, with a fair amount of traffic. Every car that came along stopped and offered assistance. The traffic cop came by and offered his services. At last came the ice-cream man. He stopped, offered to help us, then said: "What is this message of the Kingdom? This car has passed me a number of times and I've always wanted to know." We gave him a *Kingdom* booklet and *Uncovered* to read, and then he treated us to ice cream.

Bananas 2c a dozen, avocados 2c apiece, pineapples 5c apiece, in São Paulo Free Market, Brazil, January 9, 1939.—Jehovah's Kingdom publishers at São Paulo, Brazil.

Consolation Is Your Magazine

◆ *Consolation* is *your* magazine. Help make it interesting to yourself and others by sending promptly, and in best, most readable form, accurate, specific information on any subject of general interest. Do not send whole papers, but clippings bearing name of paper and date. Contributed articles should preferably be typewritten, double-spaced, and bear your name and address. Photographs are acceptable, especially of the works of God in your vicinity. Description of what the photograph represents should be written *lightly* on the back.

(*To be continued*)

Rumanian Orthodox Racket



The Rumanian Orthodox racket, commonly called the "Rumanian Orthodox Church", has been making it hot for the Baptists and other sects, bringing about their arrests and imprisonment. The Baptists do not appreciate these little attentions, and remind the world that the Rumanian Orthodox Church sat in at the Oxford conference and was one of the signatories to the statement:

All churches should renounce the use of the coercive power of the State in matters of religion.

The whole thing is laughable. The Oxford conference was merely a conference of racketeers, and the signatures to agreements made there were of no more value than the signatures of the powers most recently agreeing to protect Czechoslovakia.

Latest Elections in Yugoslavia

◆ Latest elections in Yugoslavia are down to the level of elections in Jersey City or Kansas City. The Government announced over the radio that the Greek Catholic archbishop had voted in its favor, and then refused to let him tell the truth that he had voted against it. Election inspectors who tried to prevent falsification of votes were expelled or arrested. Many voters, when they came to vote, were told they had already voted. Identification cards were given to blocks of illegal voters so that they could vote instead of the rightful persons. Many voters sold themselves to the highest bidders. Others voted as they were instructed by dispensers of shoes, firewood or other necessities. Thus, by one crooked means or another, the Stoyadinovitch gang stayed in power.

The Downfall of Czechoslovakia

◆ The downfall of Czechoslovakia was due primarily to French double-crossing and deliberate British betrayal. The Russians were ready to stand by their agreement to support Czechoslovakia, provided the French would do the same. And right up to September 18 the French government assured Benes that it would do so. Only British treachery encouraged Hitler to demand annexation of the Sudeten area:

"Hitler would have accepted autonomy for the Germans in Czechoslovakia, and the German program until the last few days did not go beyond that; but then came Lord Runciman who reported favorably on dismemberment.

"This conclusion inevitably was known to Hitler before he committed himself to annexation, clearly with the full knowledge that Great Britain would not go to war, that therefore France would not meet her obligations, and that in turn Russia was not obligated to move, since her treaty with Czechoslovakia was contingent upon French support."

"One must join Professor Frederick L. Schuman in concluding that there was no war crisis at any time, only an unparalleled conspiracy, and even a hoax, to intimidate public opinion and to clothe with a garment of necessity as ugly an act as the history of international politics presents for a thousand years."—Dr. Charles Pergler, in the *Virginia Quarterly Review*.

In the Refugee Camp at Mischdorf

◆ In the refugee camp at Mischdorf, near Bratislava, Hungary, last winter 300 men, women and children were dumped in an open field for one week in temperatures of 20 degrees below zero during the daytime and 50 degrees below zero at night. They built scanty huts of cornstalks and in four vans put the helpless cripples, the blind and those seriously ill with high fevers and tuberculosis. One brave physician, himself a refugee, worked day and night to render all the aid in his power to these victims of man's inhumanity to man.

Pressure upon the Jews

◆ Pressure upon the Jews continues all over the Balkan States, and, of course, emanates from a common center. In Czechoslovakia an order was issued suspending all Jewish professors and teachers from German universities and high schools. In Hungary and Rumania legislation is under way to force all Jews to emigrate. Poland and Yugoslavia, as well as Germany and Italy, show similar intolerance and bigotry. Rumania is now treating as foreigners all Jews who arrived in that country since 1916, is regulating the number that may be engaged in any single occupation, and is forbidding Jewish establishments to close on Saturday.

TOP

Reardon Must Go

◆ Of all the appointments made by that "only Catholic governor", Charles F. Hurley, of Massachusetts, one that was most objectionable was that of James G. Reardon, state commissioner of education, and it was good to learn that one of the first acts of the new governor was to put a new and better man in his place. Others to go were William F. Callahan, public works commissioner, Frank Kane, associate public works commissioner, and many others of the same stripe. Americans are gradually learning it is never safe to put a subject of the Hierarchy into an office of trust.

A Good Mother in Massachusetts

◆ In Massachusetts a trusty escaped from the Dedham jail and found his way to the home of his mother, and the mother rose to the occasion. She persuaded him to return; and, to make sure that he did, she accompanied him to the door of the prison. It was mother love put to a great test, and this mother proved that she really loved her boy. She was looking to the future, not the immediate present.

Hard-hearted Massachusetts

◆ At Peabody, Massachusetts, William F. Waterhouse, a young man of 87, was refused permission to marry Mrs. Mary Hill, a young woman of 72. It seems that each of these young people is now getting $30 a month pension, but if they marry their income will be automatically reduced to $50 for the two. Now, if that isn't tough luck for those just starting out in life!



White Mountains, New Hampshire

TOP



Religion Rejects Jehovah

THE VARIOUS universities maintain a "divinity school", the purpose of which is to give instruction in matters religious. Recently the dean of Yale Divinity School issued a statement that the name Jehovah is to be removed from the Standard Bible used by the religious organizations and added these words in his statement: "Jehovah is not a functioning religious term." Religionists therefore openly and formally reject the name of Jehovah. During the past few years there has been such a wide publicity of the name of Jehovah by faithful Christians that the worldly authorities of religion see the necessity of turning the minds of religious people entirely away from Jehovah God in order that they might hold the parishioners in the organization. Manifestly the reason is fear that some sincere persons might learn the meaning of the name Jehovah, and completely abandon religion. It is true that religious practitioners have no desire to use the name of Jehovah, for the reason that religion is Satan's chief instrument employed to fight against the Almighty God, whose name alone is Jehovah. In fact, the name Jehovah has never been a "functioning religious term".

The name Jehovah is of greatest importance to all lovers of righteousness, that is, the name of the Almighty God, which name signifies His purpose toward His people, and particularly those who are in a covenant for His kingdom. When the Almighty God sent Moses to Egypt to act as the visible leader of the Israelites, and there to appear as the representative and servant of God, He revealed himself to Moses by the name Jehovah. Prior to that time no man had ever heard of the name Jehovah: "And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them. . . . Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord [Jehovah]."—Exodus 6:3-6.

Then the Lord God revealed to Moses that the meaning of the name Jehovah is His purpose concerning the people. The Israelites were God's chosen people, used by Him to make prophetic pictures concerning His purpose to select "a people for his name", which people should be used to declare His name and kingdom at the time of the coming of the Messiah. The Israelites, also called Jews, fell away to religion, and thereafter the name Jehovah was displeasing to them, and hence they substituted another name. The nation of Israel was a typical nation and specifically pictured or foreshadowed the present-day "Christendom". Years ago professed Christians adopted what they called "the Christian religion" and then called themselves Christians; and all the nations where such a religion is practiced were called and are called "Christendom". In recent years "Christendom" has completely abandoned Jehovah God and turned entirely to religion, and to such the name of Jehovah is undesirable, and now the big religious leaders reject the name of Jehovah and have substituted something else. Therefore the nations composing "Christendom" have forsaken the Almighty Jehovah God and have desired to forget His name. The fate of such is set forth in the prophecy written, to wit: "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God."—Psalm 9:17.

It is aptly stated by Professor Weigle, of Yale: "Jehovah is not a functioning religious term." The reason that His name is not a "functioning religious term" is, because Jehovah is against religion and has expressed His purpose to destroy all religion, that the people of good will may know, believe and obey Jehovah God and live.

Jehovah's purpose, as His name implies, is to set up a government with Christ Jesus as ruler, invisible to human eyes, and who shall rule the world in righteousness. Such theocratic government will completely wipe out wickedness and will grant life everlasting in peace and happiness to all who take the side of Jehovah and obey Him and His King. The day of final reckoning is just at hand when the rule by Satan and all of his religious agents shall for ever cease, and which shall be followed thereafter by the righteous rule of Christ Jesus. At the battle of the great day of God Almighty, called "Armageddon", the final end of religion will come, and that time, according to the words of Christ Jesus, "shall be great tribulation, such as was not [known] since the beginning of the world." (Matthew 24:21) Why should Almighty God

TOP

bring upon "Christendom" such a time of tribulation? The prophet of Jehovah answers: "That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the Most High over all the earth." (Psalm 83:18) The rejection of the name Jehovah by the religionists is further evidence of the fulfillment of prophecy showing that we are now in the last days, when Satan is hurrying all nations to Armageddon. Only those who seek Jehovah and Christ Jesus, and obey God's righteous law, shall escape and find the place of safety.

Railroads

Fastest Scheduled Run



The fastest scheduled train in the world is in Germany, where a Diesel-engined train travels 109.6 miles at 82.2 miles an hour, so says the London Railway Gazette. But it admits that America is next, with a run of 62.4 miles at 81.4 miles per hour. For long runs the New York Central's Twentieth Century Limited 518.6 miles between Buffalo and Englewood in 441 minutes is something to talk about. That is 70.6 miles per hour. The Burlington makes the 1,034 miles between Chicago and Denver in 16 hours, or at 64.6 miles per hour. The Pennsylvania makes the 226.6 miles between New York and Washington in 215 minutes, which figures out at 63.23 miles per hour.

Length of Freight Trains

◆ Common sense should limit the length of freight trains to not more than fifty cars. After that they should be split and put in charge of two crews, but as it now is one hears occasionally of trains nearly or quite a mile in length. At Howell Junction, New York, a train 115 cars long parted in front of the fortieth car, then came together with a slam that threw two cars over on another track and wrecked a passenger train, injuring six persons. Constant vigilance is the price of safety. All mechanical equipment needs periodic inspection. God's universe is similarly in need of His care. It does not run itself automatically.

Boys Locate Broken Rail

◆ Rails today are better made than they were a generation ago, but occasionally even now one goes bad. Three boys located a broken rail at Union, N. J., on the main line of the Lehigh Valley, ran to a filling station, reported it to the police, and they held up an eight-car passenger train which would have used the track only twelve minutes later.

Pennsylvania Owns Greyhound

◆ The Pennsylvania Railroad owns half of the common and all of the preferred stock of the Pennsylvania Greyhound Lines, Inc., perhaps the largest of the nation's bus lines.

Gifts to the Railroads

◆ Minnesota, Iowa and Wisconsin gave from 20 to 25 percent of their area to the railroads. Nebraska gave one-seventh of her area, and California one-eighth of hers. Counting land as worth only $3 an acre, Wisconsin, by 1874, had granted $21,000,000 to aid railroad development—fully half the legitimate cost of building and equipping all the railroads then in the State.

Railroad Pay Rolls

◆ In the year 1929 the pay roll of American railroads was $2,900,000,000. Four years later it was less than half that amount, or down to $1,400,000,000. During the twelve good years from 1920 to 1931 inclusive the average net income of the roads was $550,000,000 a year, 80 percent of which was paid out in dividends.

Brakemen to Get Comfortable Seats

◆ Brakemen on the front ends of freight trains are hereafter to be provided with comfortable seats, either in the locomotive cab or in a cab on the tender. Five years are given to the railroad companies to make the provision which should have been made fifty years ago.

New York to Los Angeles

◆ A Lithuanian journalist walked from New York to Los Angeles. It took him 228 days, and cost him $350 for meals, lodging and four pairs of shoes. He could have made the journey by rail for $56.54, but would have missed experiences which he considered more valuable than a college education. Besides, he doubtless had a lot of fun doing it.

TOP

Netherlands *Reductio ad Absurdum*



OVER in Europe there is, as you know, an arm of the sea running into the country of Holland; it is called the Zuyder Zee. It is very shallow, and for a very long time the Dutch have looked on it as a possible field for reclamation. Very wonderful reclamation projects have been undertaken in Holland century after century, and the Dutch thought to crown them by reclaiming the Zuyder Zee itself. A few years ago this great project actually got started. The Dutch, a highly capable people, with first-rate engineers, set themselves to this huge task. They undertook it with great skill and perseverance. And their efforts soon began to be crowned with success. In a surprisingly short time a considerable area of the sea had been reclaimed.

Now the Dutch agricultural experts had always said that as soon as the Zuyder Zee was reclaimed, and the land made available for cultivation, it would prove most fertile land for growing wheat. Again the calculations of the Dutch technicians proved perfectly correct. The land, as hoped, proved wonderful land for growing wheat. The Dutch farmers moved onto it and soon grew an admirable crop of wheat. Everything went exactly as the technicians had promised; it seemed that the whole enterprise was a triumphant success.

Well, it wasn't long before the Dutch government had to step in to save its farmers. It had to buy up the wheat in order to keep it off the market. Then the Dutch government was itself faced with the problem of what to do with the wheat. After long and difficult negotiations the Dutch government managed to get into touch with the Danish government. And they were able to dispose of their wheat, though at ruinously low prices, to the Danish government. Now the purpose of the Danish government in buying the wheat was to use it, not for human consumption, but for feeding to the hogs, which are the chief products of Danish agriculture. Now, as you can imagine, this big influx of foodstuffs for the Danish hog-raising industry soon increased the supply of Danish pork and bacon.

Up to this point everything had gone just as the Danish government had hoped. But now the second difficulty arose. What was to be done with this Danish pork and bacon?

The Danes looked around everywhere. The British market, which is the chief one for Danish hog products, had been recently cut down by a policy of import duties and restrictions of every sort. The price of Danish hog products began to slump disastrously. Well, in the end the Danish government was forced to buy the bacon and pork from the Danish farmers just as the Dutch government had had to buy up the wheat. And now the Danish government was faced with the problem. It was clear that the hog products could not be used for human consumption. And so in despair the Danish government decided to process them and thus to make them into manure. And this was actually done. The manure factories of Denmark were put into operation, and very soon they had turned out a very largely increased supply of splendid fertilizer for the land.

But now the third difficulty arose. What was to be done with the fertilizer? There were no farmers in Europe who wanted to intensify their cultivation or extend their acreage. It didn't seem possible to find any market for the fertilizer at all. The Danish government was in a terrible quandary. So at last, and in desperation, they reopened negotiations with the Dutch government. And the Dutch government finally bought back the fertilizer, though, of course, at a ruinously low price, and put it back onto the soil which had been reclaimed from the Zuyder Zee. And so you see the fertilizer went back just exactly where it came from.—John Strachey, in an address in New York (some time ago) under the auspices of the American League Against War and Fascism. Since this address was given Strachey was refused permission to lecture in the U. S. A. because of fear of his ideas.

Obsolete Norway

◆ When Joachim Hambro, president of Norway's parliament, landed in Brooklyn recently, for a tour of the United States, he kidded the alleged statesmen of this fair and happy land to a finish by the remark that "Norway is still obsolete in many ways: there is still a surplus in the budget". It seems that the Norwegian parliament, instead of being made up of yes men, is made up of persons that know something and are really interested in their country.

TOP



France and the Hierarchy

◆ Of course, France was for long a hotbed of Roman Catholicism. In the fourteenth century the popes actually had their residence in the south of France at the great castle of Avignon. Every student of history also knows of the terrible massacre of the French Protestants, the Huguenots, on St. Bartholomew's eve. Another evidence of the power of the Hierarchy in France in the past still exists in the Palais Royal, in the center of Paris, one of the attractions of the French capital. This vast palace, with its extensive gardens, was built by Cardinal Richelieu, and there he lived in state with his 300 servants.

After the French Revolution a great change came over the country. Today Roman Catholicism is still fighting to retain and regain its hold on the people. Recently, buying a Paris edition of a daily paper in the streets, I was at first surprised to find it containing a special column exclusively devoted to Roman Catholic news. Then I noticed that the paper is the organ of the Fascist leader; which explains it all. Here is one of the news items it contained, which will be of interest and amusement to many:

A scientific and religious expedition to the Polar Circle. Washington: Two priests, Father Dutilly, attached to the Catholic University of Washington, and Father Dumas, scientist and botanist, are undertaking an expedition to the lands situated at the extremities of Hudson Bay, inhabited by Esquimaux.

After the missionary work of evangelization, the two priests will gather plants, minerals and various objects intended for the missionary museum of Lateran, at Rome. The collection will be studied and catalogued the following winter in the laboratories of the Catholic University.

Visiting the local museum, a large oil painting caught my eye. It was entitled "Les Seminaristes", and represented a number of Roman Catholic priests promenading together. I was alone at the moment on the top floor of the building, and without reflecting what might be the consequences I turned to the attendant and said to him in his own language, "I don't admire these fellows." To my surprise he replied, "Well, I am a Protestant myself." Thus an opportunity to witness to the Kingdom was presented.

Finally, here is a particularly intriguing piece of news from a reliable British pioneer in the south of France. He says:

Two days ago it was announced on the wireless here that the pope was sounding the French government with a view to coming to France to take refuge in the old castle of the popes at Avignon, or in some other place.

Further, there is a report that one of the big stores in Paris has been busy making civil clothes for priests and nuns, and that they have their grips packed so as to be able to make a quick get-away.

If such be the case, how futile will be their efforts; for is it not written, 'There shall be no way of escape,' and again, "Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies"?

Yes, Jehovah's victory is certain. Carry on, British pioneers in France. Carry on, French witnesses and companions. *'Ne vous effrayez point: car c'est Dieu qui combattra.'* 'Be not afraid: the battle is God's.' — F. R. Freer, Britain.

Vatican Policy

◆ The Vatican's policy toward the Japanese form of Fascism is extremely interesting—and shocking, to Americans. The reader may remember the alarming headlines of October 14 and 15, 1937, over an Associated Press story quoting "a reliable Vatican source" saying that the Holy See, in carrying out the Catholic Church's world-wide campaign against Bolshevism, had "instructed its hierarchy and missions in the Far East to co-operate with Japanese action in China". Most likely the information came from the Vatican's Monsignor Pucci, who for decades has been the American journalistic corps' informer on Catholic policy. The dispatch quoted the Vatican source, saying the memorandum promises "to give Japanese military authorities the clear impression that on the part of the Catholic Church there is no obstacle to complete collaboration".

This statement was denied immediately in Rome. But not in Tokyo. The Associated Press not only reaffirmed the absolute truth of its story but revealed the fact it had asked for and received complete verification before sending out the original. It is also interesting to note that a year earlier Teeling had written that "the feeling in China and in the Philippines amongst Catholic missioners has been that they will get a fair deal and freedom

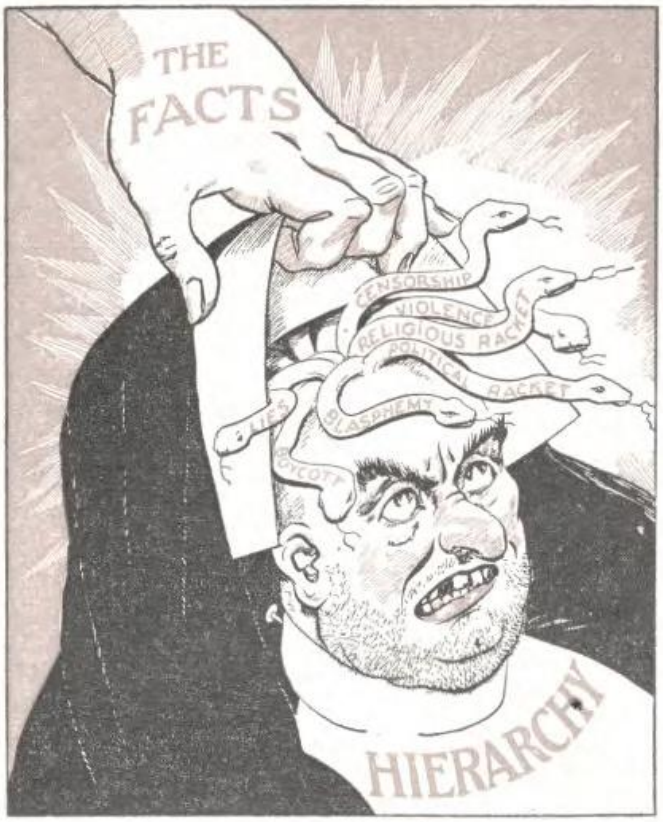
TOP

to push their religion should Japanese get control", and again, that "the Vatican is also intensely interested in the development of her relations with Japan in order to get control of the eventual development of Christianity in those parts of China which she believes will one day come under Japanese influences". And, of course, the Vatican can fight Russia best with Japan's help. Hitler and Mussolini know that very well.—George Seldes, in *The New Republic.*

Is It True? It Is

◆ In Catalonia, while being received by a group of moderate republicans made up of men and women of various ages, I was asked by one woman the following anxious question: "Is it true that in your country the Catholics are our great enemies?" Carefully and painfully, with an attempt at mitigation I told them what I am sure will be recognized as the truth. I told them that one American prelate had declared that he prays daily for Franco's victory. A gasp of horror was the response to this. I told them that another American prelate had declared that Franco could not be guilty of bombings because he was a "Christian gentleman". The expression was received with wondering eyes and open mouths. When I finished, did these "godless Reds" curse the Church? They did not. They all remained still and bowed their heads in utter, silent grief. Whatever happens, the Church has lost Spain.

As I sailed away from Europe, these words of an Irish worker echoed in my ears: "There must be something very secret and mysterious about this Spanish war that I don't understand, because in this fight the Church is on the side that seems so clearly and terribly wrong."—Ephraim Cross, in the Washington *Post.*



"Snakes alive"

Hierarchy's Auditorium Policy

◆ A writer in the Cambridge (England) *Daily News* bemoans the fact that by the terms of their trust deeds certain large auditoriums in Britain may not be used by Roman Catholics. He should visit Sydney, Australia, where he will find that Roman Catholics in power excluded Judge Rutherford from the Town Hall, which, however, is always available for use by the Roman Hierarchy or by German Fascists. He should visit Seattle, Washington, where the Roman Catholic Hierarchy made a desperate effort, but in vain, to prevent the holding of a public meeting of great importance addressed by the same international speaker. He should visit New Orleans, Louisiana, where the tools of the Roman Hierarchy actually threatened to murder Christians in cold blood if they insisted on their rights to listen to the same speaker by radio. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy's auditorium policy may be summed up in the statement: "The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is the only institution that has *any* right to have auditoriums. No one else has any rights whatever, on *any* subject."

Reminiscent of Happy Days

◆ Reminiscent of the happy days of former years, when newly converted Catholic warriors drank the communion wine from the hollowed skulls of their enemies, the archbishop of Strigonia, Hungary, who likes to think of himself and hear himself called George Cardinal Seredi, has tipped off the Jews of his country, who are in for a hot time unless they do so, that "all who come for baptism must be received with love", though they will be put on a three-month probation and must be indoctrinated in the catechism for two hours weekly.

TOP

Replacing Stolen Relics



Important news from the New Zealand *Catholic Tablet*. It relates that during the World War certain relics of Louis IX, king of France, were stolen from the Paris church of St. Louis en Ile. Now, after some twenty-odd years, the stolen relics have been replaced by part of Louis' jawbone, which he no longer needs, a sleeve of one of his old shirts, which is also out of style in his present environment, and a steel whip of five chains with which he used to larrup himself every Friday until he finally got over such perfect and absolute foolishness.

Best Not to Get Too Fresh

◆ The London *Catholic Herald* gleefully published numerous lies about Judge Rutherford, but, when threatened with heavy libel damages, backed down and published a retraction on their front page. Jehovah's witnesses then cheerfully put out 50,000 copies of *Consolation* No. 504, which told the story, and backed that up with 2,000,000 leaflets, telling the story to that many more Britishers. This last brought out the *Herald* with an admission that it was feeling the heat, but did not "know who Judge Rutherford is, or what he stands for", and, "We can do little in reply, due to lack of funds and system." All of which suggests the old adage that when you are monkeying around a buzz saw, it is best not to get too fresh. You might lose a few fingers or something, and get laughed at too.

"True Crown of Thorns"

◆ You don't have to believe it, but if you want to believe it the "True Crown of Thorns" will be taken from Paris to Villeneuve this summer. If you want to believe it you have the right to believe that this alleged "True Crown of Thorns" came to Paris from Palestine in 1239 and has been kept in a glass tube with a fragment of the true cross and a nail from the cross. It all depends on your "faith" in the racket and the racketeers with headquarters at Vatican City.

Pope's New Broadcasting Station

◆ The pope's new broadcasting station will work on various short wave lengths between 15 and 60 meters, and will be able to reach every part of the world. Broadcasts are now made in seven languages.

Freemasonry Banned in Poland

◆ As fast as the totalitarian monstrosity feels ready to grip the throat of a country it seems that one of the first things it does is to comply with the pope's wish that all Freemasonry shall be throttled. This has now been done in Poland; all Masonic property has been confiscated and the proceeds turned over to Catholic institutions. Yet today, in Seattle, New Orleans and everywhere else the Masonic fraternity is glad at any time to give Jehovah's witnesses a stab in the back at the same time that it bestows the glad hand on the emissaries of the pope.

Another Big Statue

◆ Ever since the days of Nebuchadnezzar, and before them, too, the Devil has been urging more and bigger statues, so that the common people would have something to worship besides the Most High God, Creator of heaven and earth. Accordingly the largest "religious" statue in the world, 110 feet high, styled "Our Lady of the Sacred Heart", is being erected near Lyons, France.

Solid Gold Telephone

◆ The American Telephone and Telegraph Company could afford to present the pope with a telephone of solid gold, and they did so. There are three international lines connecting with all the world, and the service and instruments are the best science can provide. There are more telephones in Vatican City than there are persons living in the city.

Silly Palaver About Communism

◆ The silly palaver of almost all spokesmen of the Roman Hierarchy that its one great enemy is Communism is pretty well shown up by the fact that after twenty years of effort the total membership of the Communist party in Britain is only 15,750. How the Hierarchy does love to lie about everything!

After the Betrayal

◆ After the betrayal of the Protestant country of Czechoslovakia, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of England and Wales sent its congratulations to Premier Chamberlain for his successful efforts in accomplishing the pope's will. The Hierarchy is the same the world over, and works hand in glove with the dictators, while "Protestants" sleep blissfully on, heedless of what is happening.

(To be continued)

"If There Should Ever Be a War"



Thirty-six pages of instructions on this subject, issued by the British Home Office, give one a headache and a heartache. There is a page devoted to the things all were supposed to have in their refuge-rooms. Just to put it in the history of these accursed times, here are the contents of just this one page:

Get these additional things into your refuge-room, as soon as the Government warns you of a threat of war, as well as the things listed on pages 10 and 32:

A roll-call list of all who should be present. This applies particularly to business premises, or if the refuge-room is to be shared by neighbors;

Tables and chairs; plates, cups, knives, forks, etc.;

Plenty of water for drinking, washing and fire-fighting;

Tinned food, with a tin-opener;

A food chest of some kind (airtight tins or jars will do) to protect other food against contact with gas;

Washhand-stand, or basin; washing things, soap, towels;

Chamber pots, toilet paper; disinfectant; a screen for privacy;

Books, writing materials, cards; toys for the children;

A simple hand pump, and sand, with a long-handled shovel;

Spare blankets or rugs for resealing the window if it should be blown in;

Gummed paper, or pots of paste or gum, for pasting paper over cracks and window panes. Paste can be made from flour and water boiled with a few cloves to keep it fresh;

Pickaxe and shovel, to use if there is a fall of debris.

You may also like to have the following things which, if you are using them in other parts of the house, you should take into your refuge-room when you hear the air-raid warning:

A mattress, or mattresses, to lie on;

Overcoats, blankets, eiderdowns, rugs and warm coverings;

The wireless set, gramophone with records;

Mackintoshes, galoshes, gum boots.

An electric kettle is useful if you have one, but don't burn a gas fire or gas ring, as it uses up air.

If the weather is really cold, you may use an electric fire in your refuge-room for a while if you wish. But the air will remain much fresher if you can avoid artificial heating of any kind. It is better to rely on coats and blankets for warmth.

"Young Women Driven Mad with Shame"



It seems that the "Reverend Dr." W. J. Phythian-Adams, D.S.O., M.C., canon of Carlisle and a chaplain to the king of England, has no use for pacifists. He said of them:

There are a good many among us who think that it is un-Christian to take up arms at all. I can never understand that point of view. If it is Christianity to stand by and see a small and helpless country overrun by an army of barbarians; if it is Christianity to allow men and women, mothers and children to be butchered in the streets, and young women to be driven mad with shame, then I for one will carefully leave that kind of Christianity to others.

One of the pacifists, Lawrence Murfitt, saw that expression and wrote a 20-page booklet entitled "For Christ's Sake" in which he gave some more explicit information regarding the "young women" above mentioned. He cites "Circular Memorandum 21a", sent out to all the cantonments of India by Quartermaster-General Chapman on behalf of Lord Roberts:

In the regimental bazaars (i.e., brothels) it is necessary to have a sufficient number of women, to take care that they are sufficiently attractive, to provide them with proper houses, and above all to insist upon means of ablution always being available.

Extracts are cited from official British records to show that the Second Battalion, Cheshire Regiment, sent the following application:

Requisition for extra attractive women for regimental bazaar in accordance with Circular Memorandum 21a.

Another officer wrote of his efforts to comply with his instructions:

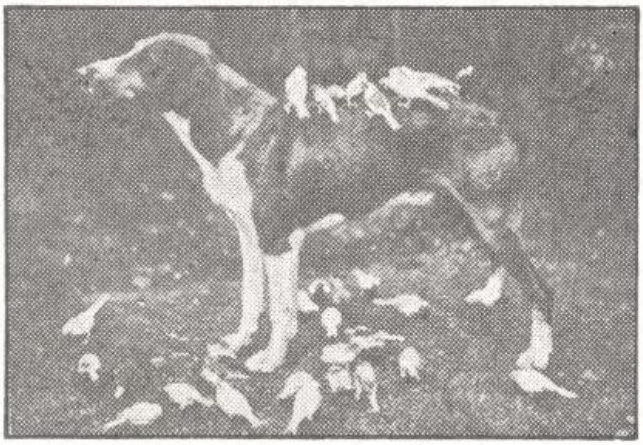
I have ordered the number of prostitutes to be increased to twelve and have given special instructions as to the four additional women being young and of attractive appearance.

Now, it seems that it is all wrong for young women to be driven mad with shame when the Germans attack the Belgians, but when the British attack the Afghans it is quite different, and in that case, one may suppose, the "Reverend" Phythian-Adams would feel that no greater honor could come to a member of his Sunday-school class than to find a field of usefulness such as indicated in Memorandum 21a.

TOP

Killing for Pleasure

◆ "One blue and golden day last fall I watched the blood-spattered body of a handsome cock partridge squirming in the dead leaves. The great fan-like tail was spread, the short powerful wings, tensed in the death struggle, beat rapidly against the mottled breast. Loose feathers fluttered in the bars of golden sunshine that streaked down through the pines and birches, and with its little gray feet clutching nervously, life left the body of the old cock partridge. Then and there in that sun-streaked woods a strange feeling swept over me. I stroked the gorgeous plumage of the dead bird and slowly pushed the fallen monarch of the ridges into a pocket of my hunting coat. A mile of forest-rimmed meadowland separated me from my automobile. With every step my sorrow grew. By the time I reached my car I was heartbroken over my deed. Then and there the resolve was made that I would never again kill for pleasure."—*Our Dumb Animals.*



Well-trained canaries and dog of C. E. Jones, Vancouver, B. C.

A Guillemot Adopts a Man

◆ Off Deal, England, a guillemot, along with his brother and sister guillemots, was riding the ocean waves, looking for sardines, as is the guillemot's wont. This particular guillemot got tangled in some oil, could no longer fly, and a kindhearted swimmer brought him ashore and washed him up with soap and warm water and, when he was dry, gently placed him back in the ocean. Do you suppose he would stay? Not he. He followed his benefactor home, and refuses to leave the place. He struts all over the place by day and sleeps in the garage at night. No more life on the ocean wave for him. Let George do it.

Dorothy Got Stung

◆ At an exhibition of stingless bees in Norristown, Pa., 16-year-old Dorothy Bidden was photographed clad in bees and a bathing suit, and then the bees that were stingless were mean enough to sting her fifteen times; and not satisfied with that, they went further and stung the entire audience good and proper. This getting gay with stingless bees is not what it is cracked up to be.

The Albatross

◆ The albatross is a bird that lives mostly on the wing, often following ships for days. It is of great size, with a wing spread of from ten to fourteen feet. A case is on record of one of these birds following a Pacific liner for 3,000 miles. Albatrosses are never seen ashore except on the barren islands of the Antarctic ocean, where they breed.

Cassowary a Fighter

◆ The cassowary lives in the forest, and is diurnal, sleeping at night, as a decent cassowary should. The largest cassowaries are found in New Guinea, being nearly six feet high. The cassowary has a pugnacious disposition, powerful legs and sharp claws. Enough said.

The Egg of the Aepyornis

◆ The largest bird egg known is that laid by the now extinct aepyornis, which once lived in Madagascar. The egg was thirty inches in circumference and more than a foot long. Aepyornis eggs are occasionally found, buried in the sand. One of these eggs would serve a company of 100 persons.

Bird Superstition

◆ Fishermen of Puerto Rico hold the belief that the alcatraz commits suicide when it gets old and feeble, preferring such a death to starvation. This idea is derived from the fact that the birds are sometimes found hanging by the head from the fork of a tree or a crevice in the rocks. Birds as large and awkward as the pelican, however, more probably meet such deaths by accident, particularly when enfeebled by age.



Flume for bringing water to San Diego

America Populated from Asia

◆ More and more evidence accumulates that America was populated from Asia, and that not so many centuries ago either. A California man and his Japanese wife recently made the trip from Shanghai to Los Angeles in a 36-foot Chinese junk, navigated entirely by the stars and the compass. The Japan Current, which sweeps from Japan around to California via Alaska and British Columbia, is a natural means of travel between Asiatic and American shores. When American Indians and Japanese men are dressed alike they can hardly be told apart.

Carelessness Worth $5,000,000

◆ A farm hand in California threw a pan of hot ashes into a clump of dry brush. It resulted in a fire that destroyed more than $5,000,000 worth of property and left 20,000 acres of beautiful woodlands a mass of charred ruins. Scores of frightened deer lost their lives jumping from cliffs, where they had been cornered by the flames. All together, it was too bad that the farm hand did not make some use of the fungus growth above his ears.

Rabbit Bites a Lion

◆ A lion nine weeks old, belonging to a California picture show concern, started to stroke a pet chinchilla rabbit with its paw. The rabbit, not having any advance information as to the motive, sunk his buck teeth into Suzie's hide, and Suzie beat a retreat. All of which brings to light again the old saying that it is best not to get too fresh; one might get a surprise.

Fencing Off the Water Holes

◆ Fencing off the water holes where the wild horses must drink to live, some men in California now earn an existence by waiting at the water holes, shooting the horses and dragging their bodies off to the chicken feed factories. Thousands of horses have lost their lives in this manner recently.

Kingdom Warfare in Britain

THE Catholic Hierarchy and her hordes are beginning to come out in full force against Jehovah's faithful people. Last Friday the *Catholic Universe* in all its various editions in Scotland, England, and Ireland published a large front-page article titled "Judge Rutherford's Attack on the Church". It goes on to say, "As a matter of policy the *Universe* usually ignores organizations which attack the Church, on the supposition that the attack will fail by its own absurdity if left alone but would thrive on publicity. Judge Rutherford's attack upon the Church is, however, on such a scale that it cannot be ignored. The country is being flooded with literature imported from the U. S. A. by the ton. For the past few months London and several other great towns have been suffering from a plague of Watchtower pamphlets; the most noteworthy being a tract entitled 'Face the Facts', which is often accompanied with other leaflets and more or less provocative appeals." The article continues at some length and as a whole gives a good witness to the Catholic population of the forward movement of Jehovah's Kingdom organization.

Special Attack at Clydebank

In view of the recent series of assaults committed in Clydebank, Judge Rutherford gave instructions for a special campaign there last Sunday. This was the first specially organized attack in this country executed on the New Jersey style in retaliation to the movements of the enemy. Last Sunday 200 faithful courageous Scotch witnesses reported for special duty at the West Glasgow Kingdom Hall. After a brief period of instruction as to field tactics they entered the five special buses in squads of four. The squads were numbered according to their territory assignment and entered their respective buses. In twenty minutes all the two hundred publishers were delivered at their territory by squads of four. Each squad of four had to make 120 calls. In one hour the entire district of 6,000 homes in Clydebank was thoroughly covered. A special leaflet was left in each home. See a copy herewith, which should be read. All the companies in Scotland are being sent a consignment of these special folders to thoroughly distribute in their territories during the month. In addition to the leaflets 1,400 booklets were left in Clydebank and many people of good will were found. All together, ten assaults were made on the witnesses during this campaign and the entire police force of Clydebank which had previously been notified was on the job. One mob of three hundred just leaving the Catholic Church seriously assaulted a pioneer witness who afterwards was taken to a doctor for examination. In two cases people of good will definitely came forward to protect and take the side of the witnesses in these assaults. One Catholic lady said she didn't agree with our message but certainly was disgusted with the method of violence the Catholics were resorting to. This campaign demonstrated to the people of good will in Clydebank that the Lord definitely has a people and that they will not be intimidated nor threatened to silence by the Catholic organization.

Also at zone assembly at Folkestone a group of forty Catholics attended the public meeting and caused a disturbance. Order was finally restored after the police came on the scene. The public hall in Camberley was canceled at the last minute by the religionists and thus succeeded in stopping the "Fascism or Freedom" lecture in that town. There is now abundant evidence that Catholic Action throughout Britain is moving in open opposition against the Lord's people. This calls for still greater effort on the part of each one to get this message in the hands of the people before Armageddon begins.

The month should be a full month of Kingdom activity. When introducing the *Fascism or Freedom* and *Face the Facts* booklets tell the people that these are anti-Fascist booklets. When pavement witnessing also tell the people this and you will find you can place many more booklets. For some reason the people think we are Fascists and we must plainly tell them otherwise. The sound-cars should also freely announce the anti-Fascist nature of the booklets and the meetings being held. Every publisher should put forth a real effort to get at least one more *Watchtower* subscription before the end of the period. Kingdom warfare needs more pioneers. Why not join now while the battle is warm?

[The foregoing is a reseript of a letter circulated among Jehovah's witnesses in Britain, where the Roman Hierarchy is inciting mob violence against their Kingdom service.]

TOP

Public Statement to the People of Scotland:

NAZI TACTICS IN CLYDEBANK

Catholic Priests Encourage Mob Violence

FOR centuries the people of Scotland struggled and obtained liberty and freedom of action. Their fight was for religious freedom and the right for each individual to serve Almighty God according to the dictates of his own conscience. Scotland's history forcefully reminds us of the precious rights won on this issue as a result of the firm stand of the great reformer John Knox. Today Fascism threatens all nations and our heritage of freedom. Autocratic rulers who preside over the destinies of the totalitarian States glory in the destruction of individual liberty. Mussolini boasts that he has reduced democracy and liberalism to the state of "rotten corpses." Hitler doesn't need to boast: his atrocious acts of violence and oppression have shocked the world. The British people have expressed their horror and disgust, and purpose that this country shall not follow the lead of the tyrants of central Europe. But it is well for all liberty-loving people to be on guard. Britain is not entirely free from Nazi and Fascist tactics. There is a well-organized movement to destroy the civil and religious liberties of the people. This movement has made some progress during the past months.

PROCLAIMERS OF FREEDOM

Jehovah's witnesses have for many years visited the people to bring them information and enlightenment on the Word of God. Without any profit to themselves, and at the expense of much time, energy and money, they go from door to door conveying a message of comfort and hope to those who desire it. They also use recorded Bible lectures in spreading this message of God's kingdom. Their purpose in so doing is to serve Almighty God by obeying His commandments to preach the gospel from house to house and place to place. Their work constitutes the worship of God in the mode prescribed by His Word, the Bible.

Many good people of the Catholic and Protestant denominations approve of the gospel message, and are glad to have Jehovah's witnesses bring it to them. The priests, clergy and other politicians of their flock do not approve. They become greatly incensed because the people are given opportunity to know the truth, and because the truth exposes their racket. The truth shows how the people are deceived by the priests and clergy, and how their religious organizations will be destroyed at the hands of Almighty God in His battle of Armageddon, now close at hand. There is evidence that these religious parasites have brought pressure on police and prosecutors to interfere with Jehovah's witnesses and their work. They are using Nazi tactics of force and violence to accomplish their purpose; hence Catholic-Fascism in action.

CATHOLIC-FASCISM IN ACTION—CLYDEBANK ASSAULT

On Sunday, February 5th, 1939, Jehovah's witnesses were visiting the people of Clydebank with the Kingdom message as they have done during the past twenty years. A sound van was giving a Bible lecture in John Knox Street (irony of circumstance!) when a group of four roughs violently attacked Mr. Malcolm Scott, knocking him almost senseless by their many blows on his head. They then attacked the van, damaged the equipment, broke the records, and threw the cabinet speaker off the car. Householders came out and protested against these ruthless acts and the four roughs quickly disappeared. The ring leader of this gang, Patrick McGrory, was identified by witness and reported to the police. These four roughs were apparently members of the local Holy Redeemer's Chapel where priests Dr. McEwen and Duffin rule the flock.

PROCURATOR-FISCAL FAILS TO ACT

In spite of a clear case against the ring leader the procurator-fiscal declined to bring a charge in the magistrate's court. Thus personal violence and open assault went unpunished. Honest people cry out, Why are injustice and injury not properly dealt with by an impartial servant of the Government?

MORE VIOLENCE

The failure to properly punish the first assault increased the boldness of the local priests and encouraged members of their flock to commit further assaults against Jehovah's witnesses. On Sunday, March 5th, 1939, in the course of their ordinary Sunday work of preaching the gospel of Christ's Kingdom, the Reverend Father Doctor Thomas McEwen and the Reverend Father Charles Duffin took it upon themselves to interfere with a sound van which was giving a lecture in Clyde Street at the foot of South Bank Street. Instead of behaving like gentlemen and making a personal request to have the lecture stopped, they proceeded to call a mob together and raised no objection to their cries of "push the car over," "I set a match to it." The police came on the scene and the priests made a charge against Jehovah's witnesses of broadcasting a lecture which was provocative to a disturbance of the peace. The fact is that there was no disturbance of the peace until the priests came and called the mob together because they, the priests, took a personal exception to the message. Whilst one of Jehovah's witnesses was getting particulars from the Police Sergeant, the priest came and touched his arm and was heard to say "that will do, Sergeant."

TWO MORE ASSAULTS

A little later on the same morning while one of Jehovah's witnesses, Mr. F. Holmes, was turning from North Elgin Street on to Glasgow Road, he was struck several violent blows on his face and was knocked stunned to the ground. As he was lying prostrate on his back in the gutter he was viciously kicked all over his body by a gang of roughs. His face was disfigured and he was incapacitated for several days.

Also in North Elgin Street about the same time Mr. Alex McPherson was attacked by a group of six men; was seriously assaulted and his gramophone stolen. He was thoroughly upset in health for sometime thereafter.

These are plain facts, fully substantiated in every detail by witnesses. Yet the leading Glasgow newspapers gave a prejudiced report of these assaults, making the priests appear entirely innocent and even protectors of Jehovah's witnesses from the raging mob, whereas the whole facts show entirely opposite.

OPEN STATEMENT

Every fair minded person abhors these Catholic Priest-inspired acts of violence which are executed according to Nazi tactics. Similar acts have recently occurred in Oldham, Leicester and London. Judge Rutherford, spokesman for Jehovah's witnesses, pointed out clearly at the Royal Albert Hall, London, last September that in opposition to God's Kingdom the Devil has brought forth the corporate state or totalitarian government ruled by visible and arbitrary men with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as spiritual overlord working hand in glove with such men as Hitler and Mussolini. The ambition of this crowd is to rule the world. There is now a determined effort on the part of this same crowd to grab control of Britain and America and take away all the liberties of the people. The ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY is in fact a political institution bent on taking away the liberties of the people and ruling arbitrarily under the cloak of religion. Fanatical Fascists and Nazi dictators, with the aid and co-operation of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy at Vatican City, are now wrecking continental Europe. Each one must now face the issue. Shall we have Fascistic Catholicism, slavery and death? Or shall we embrace Christ and his kingdom and receive true freedom and everlasting life?

These facts, with other evidence which can be produced when desired, prove that the worship of Almighty God in accordance with the dictates of conscience is no longer free in districts in this country. They prove that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Jurisdiction will, if possible, put to silence every person or organization that tells the truth to the people of and concerning God's Word and His Kingdom under Christ Jesus. In its attempts to censor and suppress the Kingdom message of Jehovah God, and to imprison, beat up and otherwise ill-treat God-fearing men and women, it betrays its intolerant, totalitarian manner of thought and action.

In addition to this statement being a notice of protest, it is also one of warning to all honest people. Bible prophecies clearly foretold these days, with violence on every hand within and without the nations. These are the last days when Satan's entire organization of world control is being maneuvred against God's Kingdom under Christ Jesus which is now being established. Jehovah's witnesses now encourage you to get a quick knowledge of God's Kingdom so that you may find a place of safety and protection before the battle of Armageddon begins. "Seek meekness, seek righteousness, it may be that ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger."—Zeph. 2: 3.

Many honest Catholics in this land and abroad, seeing the inconsistent and obvious fascist course of their Catholic clergy and leaders are now turning away from that religio-political organization in shame and disgust. They are finding refuge in Jehovah God's Kingdom organization. All people who believe in Almighty God and His Word should promptly forsake that wicked organization and have nothing more to do with it.

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES.

For further information write
The Watch Tower, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2

Printed and Published by Watch Tower Press, London, W.2

Employer-Fostered Lawlessness



A most disturbing recent phenomenon is the attempt by many employers to weld the entire community in which a business is located into a united front against workers exercising their constitutional right to strike. Many times this community pressure against unionization has actually been highly organized even before strike action has taken place or is in contemplation. All areas of our country have contributed their quota to an alarming growth of the vigilante spirit, in which the employer's will to destroy the union is substituted for the protection normally accorded American citizens in the exercise of constitutionally guaranteed prerogatives. So-called 'campaigns for law and order' are many times merely a mask behind which the private will of a corporation, utilizing its economic threat of withdrawal from the community, succeeds in taking the law, including the law enforcement officers, into its own hands and for its own purposes.

A continuing outcrop of this sort of employer-fostered lawlessness gives aid and encouragement to the antics of such public officials as Mayor Hague, who in complete disregard of civil liberties wages his crusade against organized labor under the trumpery and hypocritical claim that he is protecting the citizens of New Jersey against an invasion of radicals bent on revolutionary action. As a matter of known fact, anti-union employers have been lured to Jersey City for years on the plea that it would be kept an open-shop town. Mayor Hague's slogan of Americanism versus Communism has a very practical economic basis. Even the most conservative of Americans are obliged to hold their noses in the face of Hague's affronts to decency and to American political traditions. While a single politician of this sort may ride to a downfall as a result of his egregious escapades, the fact that Mayor Hague could have ventured so far and so freely is an indication of the extent to which anti-union propaganda issued on behalf of employers may result in substantial threats to our democratic system of government.—Edwin S. Smith, of the National Labor Relations Board, in an address in Boston.

When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish, it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.—Psalm 92: 7.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Political Situation

● The movements of vast and well-equipped military armies on the continent of Europe, and the latest use by Hitler of his military machine, in Memel, is having the effect in Britain of crowding together the differing political leaders. This was very noticeable in Parliament when Premier Chamberlain announced the decision of the Government to make a war pact with Poland. Hitler, by his absorption of Czechoslovakia and the compulsory economic agreements with the south-eastern countries of Europe, has roused the fears of the leaders in politics and finance, and action to prevent further aggression became a matter of urgent moment for the Government. Chamberlain hurriedly dropped further attempts to appease Hitler, and as his new attitude towards the Nazi policy is much more like that which the Labor party has, and which dissentients in his own party also had, there is general agreement. As Poland is determined that the least aggression on its territory will be considered an act of war, and as the Poles are well equipped for war (and it is said they rather like a fight), and as Hitler is apparently subjected to violent tempers, it is readily seen that very great events may follow from very small actions. The situation is probably much more dangerous than in last September. All this means more money must go into armaments; less attention to the remedying of social evils, and a lessening of the civil amenities of the people; and, too, that general conscription of the property of individuals as well as of persons gets ominously near.

There is no sense of alarm nor even excitement in Britain; nothing at all comparable to that which existed in September, when all London, almost, lined up for gas-masks, even though the actual situation may be said to be more touchy to war. Unemployment figures are less, and the Government purposes to subsidize some shipping interests and also to put out orders in the idle shipbuilding yards. As was to be expected when the war talk should become prominent, the parsons are beginning to put on their moral military rearmament. When the Great War was over and its after-effects were heavy to be endured all the preachers and parsons were pacifists, or so they said. But with Hitler's rise to power the "war to end war" seemed to be rising from its ashes, with the certainty that the parsons would be compelled to take a definite position as followers of Christ, whose name they have taken to themselves, and refuse to fight, or keep their desired reputation as good citizens, and their churches as important factors in the welfare of the country. They began to find good reasons for supporting a war of defense: surely it must be a Christian duty to fight for the defense of the homes of the people. Now they are ready for the next step, and, finding a moral argument in the atrocities being committed, and the fear of many more, and also that their religious institutions are in danger of being Hitlerized, they are getting ready for the offensive action which may be taken by the Government. A Nonconformist preacher of Leicester tells the Peace Pledge Union, through his church magazine, not to send him any more pacifist literature. He will throw any that comes into the fire, "the most suitable place for stuff of that kind." He sees no peace for the world until the two bullies of Europe are incarcerated, either in madhouse or in jail; says pious platitudes are useless as a means of stopping their ruthless aggression and cruel persecution of their victims, and he wants a combination of powerful forces which can stop these bullies with like weapons, and force the war-makers to cry halt. He says, "In that effort I am at my country's service." There is every reason to think he speaks as for the great majority of the clergy of all the sects. There will be nothing left for them if they do not take an active part as before, nor will there be anything left for them if they do. They have joined themselves to the world and will certainly perish in the destruction of this day of Jehovah God. The time is on when Jesus' words shall have their great fulfillment: He said, "They that take the sword shall perish with the sword."

Roman Catholicism and Criminals

● "Reverend Father" Fitzgerald, a former prison chaplain for the Roman Catholic church, writes to his favorite Catholic newspaper to show that the religion he represents is the most popular religion amongst

TOP

the criminal class. He says, "It has become a recognized fact that the Catholic religion is the most popular in the criminal class." That is a nice way of stating a rather ugly fact. To put it another way, it might be said that there are more criminals in jails who claim to be Roman Catholics than of any other religion. The "father" says this is because the Catholic church never lets its members down; it looks after them in prison, to seek to save their souls. Probably it would be more truthful to say the visiting "fathers" look to their criminals in the interests of the "church" partly because the numerous criminals must be counted in the reported statistics of the church, and also to parade the care which the church professes to have for the erring and the fallen and the vicious members of the communities. It wants to have the people believe that it is the world's greatest moral influence. There are many who assert that the Roman Catholic church has been a great demoralizing power through all the long centuries of its existence. As the world's greatest religion it has admittedly the preeminence of position and age, and if religion were a moralizing influence there might be some reason for admitting some of its claims. But the facts of history show that where that church has been in the ascendant the standards of morality have been low, and that it has given much more attention to its own interests as a church than to the welfare of the people either moral or physical. The "father", in his eulogy of his church, says, "It is easy to explain the church's hold on the criminal classes; for the church has a wider influence than any other in the whole universe." In other words, the church understands the mentality of the criminal classes better than any other. Agreed! Certainly: it has had more experience.

Religion Demoralizes

● Religionists themselves have debunked their religion: they accept for themselves that what is commonly accepted as morality and religion are the same in effect. But religion is not a moral thing. Its foundation is not truth, but errors, perversions of the Word of God, the holy Scriptures, and additions thereto. Its great organizations paraded before men are the devices of men led by or deceived by the Devil, the enemy of God and the truth. Its "ministers" in the case of so-called "Protestantism" accept among themselves a morality that allows them to be unfaithful to their own vows when "ordained", and in the case of Rome to put on a glory of state, which is seen in the Papal glory unequaled in the earth. The Word of God is explained away, lost in "moralizing". The records of Israel, given by God himself, through "holy men of old", show that as that people became religious they became hypocrites and depraved; and when at last God sent His Son to speak the truth to them they slew Him to put Him out of their sight, and that they might not be tormented by the truth. Religion has had the same effect through the centuries, even though it has actually been practiced in His name. But it is Christianity, the teachings of Jesus, followed in loyal devotion to God, and by the aid of His spirit, that elevates a man and brings him into the image of Him who created him.

Variety

● The Luton *News*, under the question note, "Who was the donor?" says: "During the discussion on the Christian religion (*sic*) one of the correspondents, Mr. Norman Hill, referred to the High Town Fellowship as the 'Holy smoke Bible class'. One night this week, while the fellowship was in session someone surreptitiously placed in the porch of the church a chimney pot inscribed, 'Presented to the Holy smoke Bible class.' The donor left no clue, but one of the members gladly carried it home, having some use for it. The secretary of the fellowship denies that the class is a Bible class." Of course; anyone professing to be religious is said to be welcome in this church company, and tobacco is certainly one of the readiest means of "mixing".

A Nonconformist religious weekly gives a picture of some preachers receiving gas-protection instruction. Each with a mask on, the picture looked all right; but a still better one would be one that would show a mask to keep the gas in. It cannot now be far ahead when these men will stop their much speaking, and will hide their clerical garments and don some that will make them look like agricultural laborers, as the prophet Zechariah says. See Zechariah 13:3-5.

SCENE: Barber shop in Clydach.

Customer No. 1 (pro-religionist): All religious people make good use of the Bible.

Customer No. 2 (anti-religionist, derisively): Possibly so; in fact, I can give you interesting instances of this. In one religious

TOP

family I know the Bible is used to keep insurance policies and other documents; for there they are safe, for the reason that no one opens the Bible to read it. Another respectable religious family man has converted his family Bible, with its large covers and massive brass clasps, into a clothes press for his boys.

The Outrages

● The terrible series of outrages against the communities of England perpetrated by the Irish Republican Army are having a repercussion on the Roman Catholics. A letter to which the *Times* gives prominence makes an endeavor to show that the Roman Catholic church should not be considered as having anything but utter abhorrence in this matter. The trouble arises from the fact that the Irish Republican Army professes to be religious—the Roman Catholic variety. Says the letter: "Its menace is its pretense that it is Catholicism . . . the soldier of the republic is taught that he must on all occasions parade his devotion in the ceremonies of the church. He must be a knight of the Blessed Sacrament; he must distinguish himself in frequentation of the sacraments but must never in confession mention anything he has done by order of the 'Sovereign State', for that cannot be a sin." They are getting ahead of the pope and all church authority in this. The soldier is told that after a successful crime he must go to a shrine and burn candles and rattle rosary beads to impress prospective recruits with the holiness of the cause.

This exaltation of the 'Republic' above the authority of the priesthood hits the church in the same spot as is made sore by Hitler; but in this case the blow comes from those who claim to be ardent servants of the church. One wonders why the Hierarchy in Britain has not already disowned these impossible men and women who are destroying lives and the property of a country that has given them hospitality and who are of the worst offenders in the criminal class. Perhaps "Reverend Father" Fitzgerald is trying to reform these erring Roman Catholics.

Exalting the Pope

● A Roman Catholic writer says: "There is still hope for the world, and of peace for all nations. . . . There is one who stands above all strife, and who can speak for the common people of all nations, and appeal to all governments without being suspected of partisanship. We mean our holy father pope Pius 12. The Vatican is the tiny plot of earth which can redeem the rest of the world from a blood bath. There the nations can assemble in confidence. We feel that there can now be no peace except a pope's peace. Already a fellow Christian (the archbishop of Canterbury) has proclaimed his readiness to turn the world with their eyes to Rome. In all the turmoil of the past few weeks the Papacy has kept silent. The pope will act in his own time—and the eyes of the hierarchy are ever watchful." He continues, "The moral ascendancy of St. Peter's successor is as high as at any time in history. The silent diplomatic service of the Vatican is one of the most active in the world . . . pope Pius himself is a diplomat of the first rank and he may play a decisive part."

In seeking to excuse the pope's silence and the Vatican's refusal to take the action which its claimed position should cause it to take in the terrible afflictions multitudes in Europe are suffering by the actions of ruthless governors, this Roman Catholic writer has said some things that are good to be published. The late pope said much about his desire for the peace of the world, and in what little the present pope has said the same thing has been expressed. But the above-quoted writer says truly that what they want is a pope's peace. And a truer word has not been written than his statement that the Hierarchy at Rome is ever watchful. But those men are watching for their time, and the world must be left in its trouble till then. The pope has chosen his cabinet. It is this selected company of men who are ever working silently and whose decisions are now and again voiced by the pope. Their secret agents are set through the earth, and are kept in closest union with the rulers of the church in Rome. The peace of the world is not the first objective: that is altogether secondary to the advancement of the Papal authority over the nations. When the world's trouble has got worse and the point of time for the Hierarchy to speak has come, then there will be no hesitancy, and the pope will be put forward as the father of peace. "He may play a decisive part," says this advocate. Probably he will for the short time before the judgments of God fall upon that great system and upon all other religious organizations in the commencement of the destruction of Armageddon, now hastening on.

TOP

The Bigness of Little Iceland

◆ Little Iceland has the oldest parliament in the world, founded in A.D. 930. It has a language unchanged for 1,000 years. Every adult in the country can read and write. She has no army; none at all. She has the greatest per capita foreign trade in the world. Her fishermen catch more fish per man than any other nation of fishers. She now has 27,000 of her people as acceptable citizens of the United States.

Estonia's Form of Dictatorship

◆ A correspondent in Estonia explains that his country is still under a dictator, but has the appearance of a democracy. This is how it is done:

The dictator is the same person as previously, but has the title of president under a constitution so formed that he may rule as it so pleases him, or ignore most of the provisions of the constitution and rule in any other way, if it pleases him better. The constitution itself provides the president with such powers. Now he has the appearance of the stamp of public approval to back him up. No other candidate was nominated for the presidency than the former dictator.

There is no censorship of the press, but woe to the man who dares to write slightingly of or to criticize the president or any other high official of the government, or to write anything displeasing to the government. Heavy fine or liquidation of the business is the sure result.

The president may be honest in his efforts to guide the destiny of the nation, and afraid that if the people had much to say about the affairs of state they might run into complications with the big powers, and may think that he is able, if he can dictate the running of things, to avoid the complications. But allowing that, there still remains the fact that Estonia is governed by a dictatorship having a form of democracy, all a hypocritical arrangement.

In Democratic Sweden

◆ I assure you that a more democratic government and a more genuine equality before the law than exists in Sweden can hardly be found anywhere on earth.

I believe also that the Swedish people are content because of it.

We in Sweden cannot conceive of anything else than free and democratic society, based upon confidence and co-operation between people of various social positions, between rich and poor, high and low.—Crown Prince Gustaf Adolf, of Sweden, in an address in Chicago.

CONSOLATION

is a magazine with courage. It publishes things that no other magazine would dare to print, so that open-minded, honest persons may learn the truth.

Consolation brings hope to people of good will by pointing out the only remedy for the troubles afflicting mankind. Those who are disturbed over the conditions in the earth will find in *Consolation* a real help, because, instead of trying to cover up the evils that exist, as many publications do, it points to man's only hope, God's kingdom.

If you are a regular reader of *Consolation*, have you told your friends about it? Let them read your copy when you are through with it, and tell them how to subscribe. If this, by chance, is your first copy we hope you have enjoyed it and will want to read it regularly. The subscription rate is $1.00 a year in the United States; $1.25 in other countries.

CONSOLATION, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send *Consolation* to the address below for one year. Enclosed find remittance of $1.00 [$1.25 in Canada and other countries].

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

Have You Made Your Plans to Attend

THE WORLD-WIDE CONVENTION

of Jehovah's witnesses, June 23-25?

THIS will be a thrilling occasion for those who desire a righteous government and peace, a time of real joy for those who trust in the almighty power of Jehovah God and believe His Word. It is something you will not want to miss. Make your arrangements now to attend at the nearest assembly point. The key-city of this international convention is New York. Sessions on Friday and Saturday, June 24 and 25, will be held at Manhattan Center, 34th St. and 8th Ave. All meetings on Sunday will be at Madison Square Garden, 50th St. and 8th Ave. From New York City, the two main features of the convention, an hour's talk by Judge Rutherford on Saturday at 3 p.m., and his public address on Sunday at 4 p.m., will be relayed to other cities in America and Britain. These cities and the places of assembly are as follows:

In U. S. A.:

Los Angeles — Embassy Auditorium
Chicago — The Arena
also Oklahoma City, Portland (Oreg.), and other cities.

In Britain:

London — Alexandra Palace
Glasgow — City Grand Hall
also Belfast, Birmingham, Bristol, Hull, Leeds, Liverpool, Manchester, Newcastle.

Above all, hear and invite your friends to hear Judge Rutherford's public address at 4 p.m., Eastern Daylight Saving Time, June 25, on

"GOVERNMENT AND PEACE"

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



COWBOY

Vol. XX No. 515
*
June 14, 1939
*
Published Every
Other Wednesday

ALL THE WORLD WONDERING (1)
MASSACHUSETTS CRINGES
LEGALIZED WICKEDNESS

Five Cents a Copy
*
One Dollar a Year
*
$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

All the World Wondering—
Exactly as Foretold (1) 3
'The Master People' 4
Lord of the World 5
Totally Devoid of Justice 7
Completely Disdains Truth 9
Hitler a Millionaire 10
The New Government
Massachusetts—There She Cringes 12
Agriculture and Forestry 15
Share Cropping and the Dust Bowl 15
Natural Phenomena 16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 17
Legalized Wickedness 17
Under the Totalitarian Flag 20
Earth's Most Successful Racket 20
"Ancient Religion Totalitarian" 21
Some Items About Deer 23
Education 24
Northwestern States 25
Australasia 26
World's Oldest Ship 26
Missionaries in Western Australia 26
Destruction of Scotland Under Way 27
British Comment 28
"Peace" 28
Astrology 30
"Away Down South in Dixie" 31

Published every other Wednesday by

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Her Father Took It All Right



He came down the garden path, a sad, sorrowful figure. The beautiful girl watched him with anxious eyes. She tried to read the thoughts that were passing in his troubled mind. When he had come near to her she whispered, "How did father take it?"

"Oh, he took it all right," replied the young man.

"Oh, I am so glad, George!" she cried.

"Are you?" he replied, flopping forlornly by her side. "Well, I can't say that I am, dear. At first your father wouldn't listen to me."

"Why didn't you tell him that you have $2,500 in the bank, like I told you?" she demanded.

"I did, after every other argument had failed to convince him that we could afford to get married." And George bowed his head in utter dejection.

"And what did father do then?"

"Do!" echoed the young man, passing his fingers despairingly through his hair. "He borrowed it!"

The Helpful Scot

"Good gracious! What have I done now?" gasped the young man, collapsing heavily on the car seat on an English train.

"What's the matter, mon?" asked a startled Scotsman in the corner.

"Why, I've accidentally pulled the communication cord while searching in my luggage," the other explained. "What shall I do? I'll be fined five pounds."

The Scot looked thoughtful.

"Don't worry, laddie, don't worry," he said, calmly. "Just gi'e me three pounds and I'll throw a fit."—*Labor.*

Imported Jokes

Extract from the Last Will and Testament of Sandy McWhirter:

" . . . and to my cousin Angus I leave all the money he owes me."

"Be sure and keep the Sabbath," said a Scots father to his son, as the latter was about to travel to London, "and everything else ye c'n lay your hands on."

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 14, 1939 | Number 515

All the World Wondering—Exactly as Foretold

(In Three Parts—Part 1)

THE HIERARCHY'S HITLER



THE human mind tires of horrors. German terrorism led by Hitler first shocked the decent people of the world; then, by its amazing continuance over more than six years of governmental crime, it has come to dull and paralyze the emotions. The good people of earth have begun to accept the consumption of Europe by the Nazi plague as the all-too-familiar commonplace. In this forced acceptance the hireling press has had a large responsibility. With its talons always on the pulse of world opinion, gauging the international tempo and creating that tempo with experienced cunning, it now takes advantage of this spreading lassitude to present the HIERARCHY'S HITLER in a glamorous light, the hero of terrorism.

In complete control of the news agencies of the world, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy continues to promote Hitler, even in the United States, as a world savior. That he, as well as all the other dictators of Europe, is the Hierarchy's tool is a fact that much simulated Catholic persecution and other lies disseminated especially by American newspapers have not succeeded in hiding. The ugly truth, disgusting even to many Catholics in this country, cannot be concealed. Like a shark's fin cleaving the murky waters of propaganda as it approaches its victim, the American nation, neither its vicious body nor murderous intent can be disguised. The fact cannot be disproved nor will any real effort be made to contradict the statement that Hitler is a staunch Catholic and the ideal servant of the pope. (See inset on page 5.)

AMERICA MAY NO LONGER WARM ITSELF BY THE DYING FIRES OF LIBERTY! THE HIERARCHY'S HITLER MARCHES ON! For long years the pope's promoters in the United States have been preparing the road, and now by columns of newspaper advertisement of Germany's tyrant, and forced flag-saluting, which duplicates the Nazi spirit, the time is made ripe for taking things over here. No doubt it will prove an easy matter to later teach the stiffening of the arm at the elbow in the salute, and substitute the swastika or an image of the pope for the flag. These are mere details. Then the Inquisition will be invoked and the ravishing of America, whose flag was once the proud symbol of the land of the free and the home of the brave, completed. Nazism is the grave of freedom.

Let those who have shrugged their shoulders about Germany as a far country now consider with concern this report of unbiased commentators on Germany à la Catholic-Nazi mode. Let those who desire to go along the road to Nazi Rome at least approach with their eyes open, mindful that it is to abandon all hope, ye who enter here. The thoughtful will do well to pause and consider the account herewith.

NOTHING in human history is more astounding than the present terrorization of all the nations of the earth by Germany. Jehovah God foreknew the present and very real fear of all the nations, "Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth." —Luke 21:26.

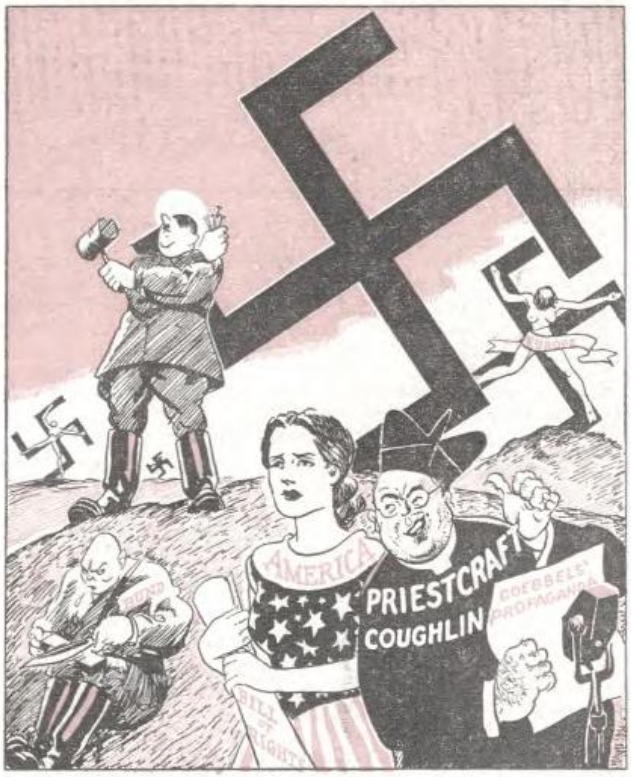
It was nine long years ago, when Adolf Hitler was unknown to the world in general, that Judge Rutherford, in *Light*, Book One, page 273, expounding the thirteenth chapter of Revelation, wrote as follows:

. In 1914 Satan's offspring, to wit, 'the beast that came up out of the sea,' got into a fight, its heads fighting each other. Germany the head on one side and Britain the head on the other side led the fight. Every nation involved in that war was and is a part of Satan's organization. That World War resulted in a terrible punishment to Germany and her allies, and it looked for some time as though Germany was completely done for. This harmonizes with John's statement: "And I saw one of his [Satan's beastly government's] heads, as it were wounded to death." The John or servant class of the Lord for some time thought that it was literally true that Germany would be destroyed. To many it seemed impossible for Germany ever to recover. Then John says in the same connection: "And his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast."—Revelation 13:3.

TOP

What an astounding recovery of that wounded head has taken place since that time! First went the Saar, then the Rhineland, then Austria, then the Sudetenland, then all of Czechoslovakia, then Memel, and as this is written the fate of Danzig is in the balance. Again, as in 1914, German militarists are boasting of their purpose to subjugate the entire world.

World mastery could not be gained except by the employment of a military people that will do just as they are told, regardless of results to anybody, even themselves. There must be millions of them; they must have a genius for organization; they must worship power, the state. The German people is such a people.



"I wantcha t' meet da boss. He's a swell guy: Miss Europe's crazy over 'im."

'The Master People'

No doubt many readers of this magazine have met Germans who share the aspirations of Hitler's storm troopers and make no bones of their desire and expectation that Germany will some day have the entire world at her feet. In an oculist's office in New York city in 1916 the following conversation occurred between this writer and an apparently good-natured German sitting next in line:

"Germany vill vin de var."

"Maybe so."

"Germany can lick all the nations of Europe."

"Maybe so."

"Germany can lick the United States."

"Maybe so."

"Germany can lick the whole world."

"Maybe so, but why would they wish to do so?"

"Vy? Den Germany vould be de poss."

"But why would Germany wish to be the boss?"

There was no answer. The old fellow could not imagine a world of justice and peace, of truth and honor and kindness. His ideal was that somebody "vould be de poss". The idea is from the Devil and comes to mankind through the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Hitler had Jesuit training in his youth. That is where he got it.

This idea, if put into execution, would wreck civilization. Judge Rutherford, in the lecture "Fascism or Freedom", puts it so that all can see the danger and see just who and what is at the bottom of it. He said:

Fanatical Fascists and Nazi dictators, with the aid and co-operation of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy at Vatican City, are now wrecking continental Europe. They may for a brief period of time gain control of the British Empire and of America, and then, God declares, He will act and through Christ Jesus, His great Executive Officer and Executioner, will completely destroy all such organizations. Then the people who obey God and Christ shall survive and live for ever in peace and happiness and will fill the earth with a righteous people, all to the praise of Jehovah. Choose ye therefore, whom ye will serve! Shall we have Fascistic Catholicism, slavery and death? *OR* shall we embrace Christ and His kingdom and receive true freedom and everlasting life? It is not within your power to stop the onward march of the wicked, but it is your privilege to flee to God and to His kingdom under Christ and thus find security, refuge and salvation.

An Idea Long Held

Not only do Hitler's storm troopers boldly sing* that first they will control all Germans, and after that the whole world, but as far back

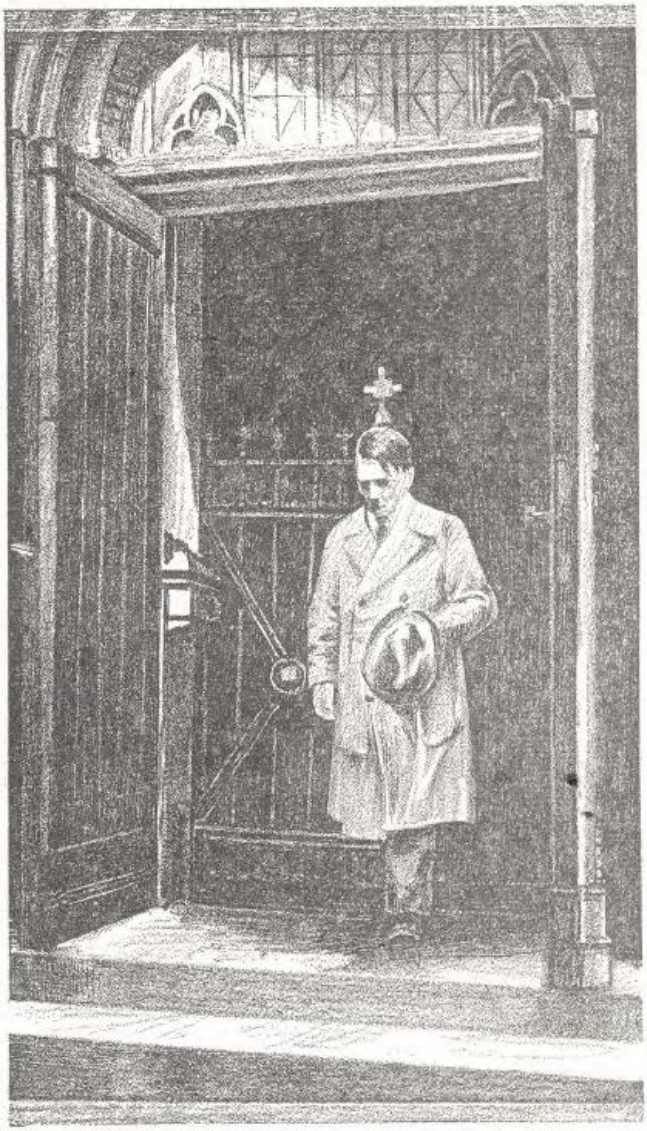
*A song, sung by the Storm Troopers everywhere in Berlin on Hitler's 47th birthday, and generally on so-called "patriotic" days, contains the following:

"Today we own Germany
And tomorrow the whole world."

TOP

as 1855 the Viennese journalist, Ferdinand Kurnberger, though he was never in America, yet said in his novel "Der Amerikamüde":

When I look into America's future, I see our own German greatness. For this I know in my heart: America will not perish until Germany has completed her revolutions, beyond which lie unity and freedom. Until then, I can wait. The spark of German spirit that I shall hand on to my heirs will stay alive. Have not the German farmers of Pennsylvania instinctively known how to hold fast to their German ways for one hundred years? So fast that whole communities understood not a single word of English today. . . . The fall which I see facing this mongrel people concerns me no more than the fate of the goat that suckled Jupiter. Let it come—we shall not perish. Germany will send her fleet and know how to defend her German province Pennsylvania. What am I saying? Pennsylvania? All of North America will become German, for our immigration will then rest upon a mighty motherland. But why merely North America? The whole world will become German, for Germany's rise will mean England's decline. When Germany awakes, no nation in the world will maintain its old rank.



From a photograph of Hitler coming out of a Catholic church.—In London *Catholic Herald*

Sir Edward Grey, British Foreign secretary, in March, 1915, made the following statement of the German ideal as it was revealed to most men in the war plans of Kaiser Wilhelm. That gentleman, after having a large share of the responsibility for the killing of 10,000,000 young men, is spending a happy and peaceful old age on his estate at Doorn, Holland. Sir Edward Grey said:

The German ideal—we have had it poured out by German professors and publicists since the war began—is that of the Germans as a superior people, to whom all things are lawful in the securing of their own power; against whom resistance of every sort is unlawful and to be savagely put down; a people establishing a domination over the nations of the continent, imposing a peace that is not to be a liberty for other nations but subservience to Germany. I would rather perish than live in it under such conditions. After this war we and the other nations of Europe must be free to live, not menaced by talk of supreme war-lords and shining armor and the sword continually rattled in the scabbard and Heaven continually invoked as an accomplice to German arms, and not having our policy dictated and our national destinies and activities controlled by the military caste of Prussia.

Lord of the World

Nobody but an ass would want for himself that which the Creator has awarded to the Redeemer and Vindicator, but what do you suppose was in Hitler's mind when he said, on the last page of *Mein Kampf:*

A State which works in the era of race corruption for the cultivation of its best racial elements is bound to become one day the lord of the world.

On page 438 he mentions peace in the earth gained by the victorious sword of a master people who seize the world in the service of a higher culture; and on page 315 he mentions the unnamed "man of highest value" (der höchststehende Mensch) who will have "so completely conquered and subjected the world that he is sole lord of the earth". Question: In Hitler's mind, who are the master people and who is the man of highest value? Another question: In the mind of the great Creator, Jehovah God, who are they, and will Hitler win or lose in the great battle of Arma-

TOP

geddon, which will settle the matter for ever?

Hitler's program, and in his own handwriting, too, according to the noted European correspondent Ladislas Farago, is Hungary and Poland in 1939, Yugoslavia, Rumania and Bulgaria in 1940, and Switzerland, Belgium, Holland, Denmark and the Ukraine in 1941. The timetable was among the personal papers of Konrad Henlein seized by the Czech government when he escaped to Germany. He contemplates that all Europe and western Asia will be under complete subjugation by 1948.

This information does not rest merely upon the memorandum given to Henlein by Hitler, but is in map form and hundreds of these maps were seized on the night of September 16, 1938, and were in the possession of the London *News Chronicle* the day before Chamberlain left for Munich. He suppressed their publication: it might have interfered with the betrayal of Czechoslovakia.

It Requires Infinite Conceit

It requires infinite conceit for any mortal man to wish to dominate the earth. Hitler has that conceit in all its turpitude. In *Mein Kampf,* chapter 2, he said:

> The pacifist-humane idea may be perfectly fine when the highest man has conquered the world, and is its absolute ruler; for an idea can do no harm when its practical application is impossible.

As showing how this bee of his own personal greatness is buzzing around in his bonnet, take this further expression on the subject from the same work:

> When great problems arise in the course of history, masses of people come to long for salvation, and so individuals begin to rise up to lead the way, or to attempt to. But *one man* is chosen by destiny for the task, although usually it takes a long time for it to be understood by the others that this is really the leader, when he first appears. Yet an inevitable law of nature, no matter if only after centuries of struggle, finally allows the correct man to arrive in the position awaiting him. This always has been and forever will be. Therefore, it is not to be regretted when several or many people battle to lead the way to the same goal—the best will be recognized, and inevitably he will win. Nothing that is great in this world is the result of coalitions—victories are always won by individuals.

In one of his recent addresses Adolf Hitler, after boasting of his great achievements, made the statement:

> I have succeeded in casting off for ever the terrible shackles which were destined to enslave our people for all time.

He said that while 6,000 of Jehovah's witnesses suffer intolerable and indescribable hardships in his concentration camps. He does not know that his triumphs are but for a day, and that when his for-ever-lifeless carcass stinks to high heaven, and his memory is abhorred by all men, the objects of his present wrath and murderous ill-treatment will rejoice forever in the presence of the great God who will have put him to death.

Martha Dodd, daughter of the ex-United States ambassador in Berlin, sees a great change having taken place in Hitler in the six years in which he has had power. She says he does not look any older than the day when von Hindenburg weakly placed everything in his hands, but—

> In place of the rather slender body, pale, soft, neurotic face, modest bearing, self-conscious social self-effacement, is a figure whose bearing is insolent and arrogant, with shoulders flung back pompously, who walks and marches as though he had made the earth under his feet and the people around him whom he honors with the fantastic, taut, outstretched arm. If I were to sum up Hitler's character in a few words, I would say that he is one of the most fanatical and nearly-insane men ruling in any country of the modern world.

Press Not Without Blame

The press is not without blame in the manner in which it plays up this worthless wretch. When he was made an honorary citizen of Danzig the New York *Times* felt called upon to sacrifice six columns of the valuable space at the top of the page, to tell about it and to supply its readers with a radiophoto. It would say it has to tell the news; but is it so necessary to carry the sayings and doings of the insane to earth's remotest bounds?

A careful reading of Hitler's long-winded speeches shows that he uses over and over such expressions as "over a thousand years belonged to the German Reich"; "an order which had been built up over nearly 2,000 years"; "states with history going back a thousand years"; "in the history of our people, now approximately 2,000 years, there are occasions and actions enough to fill us with sincere pride"; "justice to a thousand years of history"; showing that he wants to familiarize the German people, and other peoples too, with the idea of the re-establishment of the "Holy Roman Empire", with himself at its head. It is freely predicted by some that his crowning as such emperor will take place within the current year. The German press

TOP

frequently now bestows upon him a title bestowed on medieval German emperors who particularly distinguished themselves in enlarging the empire.

It is interesting to know that in ancient Rome the citizens greeted one another with handshakes, but slaves were compelled to extend the hand in the manner now required in Germany and in Franco's Spain.



William Patrick Hitler, 28 years of age, now residing in the United States with his mother (the one-time sister-in-law of Adolf Hitler), says that his uncle is a menace to the whole world and that many of the Führer's friends think he is mentally unbalanced. Evidence has been repeatedly published in these columns indicating that he is in constant touch with the demons, either direct or through the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, controlled by them.

It is well known that Hitler has only one speech; it is a denunciation of the peace treaties and filled with hatred of the Jews. When President Roosevelt sent him a telegram urging world peace he spent ten days working over the old speech and, when he came to deliver it, occupied two hours and seventeen minutes of the almost undivided attention of the world without giving expression to a single new idea. He has unlimited egotism and therefore thinks himself a marvelous orator, whereas he is, in fact, earth's biggest demagogue.

Like all demagogues, Hitler is clever, in a way, but only superficially. He is alleged to have said of poverty: "Whoever has not himself been in the tentacles of this throttling viper will never know its fangs." And then the biologists laugh at him by explaining that a viper has no tentacles, a snake which can coil around a man has no fangs, and if a man is throttled by a snake he does not make acquaintance with its fangs.

Totally Devoid of Justice

Of the great Creator it is said that justice is the habitation of His throne (Psalm 89:14), and of His Vindicator it says that He will "reprove with equity for the meek of the earth" (Isaiah 11:4); but what can be said for a man that boasts of his injustice and is teaching it to every young couple and therefore to every home in Germany? In Chapter 6 of *Mein Kampf* Hitler said:

The moment one's own propaganda grants even a glimmer of justice to the other side, seeds are sown for the doubting of one's own cause. The masses are incapable of deciding where the enemy's sins end and their own begin.

In Chapter 3 of the same dastardly work he describes why his addresses are so filled with hate and fury:

If they had only realized the stupidity of the masses, and understood that for purely psychological reasons one must present not two enemies to the masses, but only one! *A single enemy* must be pushed forward and *all hate must be concentrated* upon this sole opponent. It is part of the genius of a true leader to make even *widely different* enemies appear to belong to but a *single* category. . . . Moreover, the thought that there are various enemies will frighten people and cause them to doubt their own right. Then they come to fear that *perhaps they themselves are wrong* and the *others are right*. Then they are paralyzed. But if the masses believe that they battle but a single enemy, then belief in their own cause is strengthened and hate of *one enemy* is ever more bitter, is in fact *boundless*.

Listen again, in Chapter 17, to the words of this Jesuit-trained son of the Devil, exalting his new (?) view of rule by force and cruelty:

A new view of life is intolerant, and cannot be content with being merely "one party among others". It must proudly demand absolute recognition of its supremacy, and must never rest until the world is completely readjusted. Thus while it is struggling for power it must violently attack everyone with any opposite view, and once it achieves authority it must not tolerate even the existence of anyone still representing the old condition.

These outbursts of insanity have their fruitage. Thus at Augsburg, Germany, every newborn boy whose father is a storm trooper receives a dagger as a gift, with the expectation that he will wear it in his belt when he comes to young manhood, and, as a matter of course, stab his fellow man in the back with it, should the occasion arise.

In the same general line of thought, the Berlin *Lokal-Anzeiger* sympathized with a man that attacked Mayor La Guardia, rather than with the mayor himself. Yet the *Anzeiger* would have all the Jews in Germany slain if one more Jew kills another German embassy official. How shortsighted! Cannot anybody see that to encourage murder anywhere is to encourage it everywhere? When the *Anzeiger* wants some person to kill Mayor La Guardia it also wants some other person to kill Maniac Hitler; at least, that is the logic of it.

TOP

Injustice Universally Despised

It is inevitable that a person who boasts of his injustice would become hated by persons who love justice. Westbrook Pegler, in the New York *World-Telegram,* tells what he thinks of this man, and it is not flattering. He said:

Is there any sane answer to a man who holds anti-American meetings under the protection of American laws, but in his own country decrees that any act against "the sound feeling of the nation" shall be punished even if there is no law against the act? All the biographies of Hitler, except the official issues —which, of course, don't count—agree that he is a queerie of some sort. He shrieks and weeps, which is unmanly conduct according to our ideas at least; he lives on rhubarb and whey; he is a sulker and thumb-sucker, and when the moon is high he may kill his best friend or give orders that an old pal of his bosom be taken for a ride in a plane and made to walk the plank without so much as an umbrella.

How can you make talk with a nut who brags that he has the toughest army and air force in the world and calls you a war-mongering world-terrorist because you decide to buy yourself a Boy Scout suit and a kite? What answer can you give a maniac who slaughters and persecutes people of all religions and himself worships bonfires in the mood of a tenement firebug, but sends agents here to establish religious freedom in America? Or can you talk sense to an international conspirator, already convicted in court of spying on this nation, who sends agents here to become naturalized and do treason among us, but roars warnings that native American Jews are disloyal?

Wanted:—For 50,000 Deaths

POST THIS IN ALL PUBLIC PLACES

WANTED

ADOLF HITLER
alias Adolf Shucklgruber
alias Der Fuehrer
alias Adolf Shicklgruber

FOR KIDNAPPING





DESCRIPTION

Born in Branau, Austria, April 20, 1889. Height, 5 feet 9 inches; Weight, 150 pounds; Build, medium; Hair, black; lock of hair falls over one side of forehead; comblike mustache. Vegetarian; loves parades. Favorite position, holds his right hand outstretched; answers to the salutation, 'Heil Hitler.' Claims to be German, which he speaks badly, but is really Austrian. Has hallucinations of greatness, modestly refers to himself as "Little John the Baptist" and sometimes even as God.

Warning: It is dangerous to mention "democracy" in his presence.

Relatives: Sister, Paula, also psychopathic, dubbed "Frau Wolf." Lives in Vienna.

Brother, Alois Hitler, Jr. Austrian police records reveal several convictions, not for political activity. Now runs a bar in Berlin and is very jumpy when he hears, "Heil Hitler."

RECORD

Responsible for the death of Erich Klausner, leader of Catholic Action in Germany, and Adelbert Probst, leader of Catholic Youth. Also responsible for wholesale arrest of hundreds of priests, nuns. Closed all Catholic Schools and confiscated their monies.

Responsible for death of innumerable Protestant Pastors. Pastor Niemoller, leader of German Protestant Church, now in prison at his order.

Responsible for 50,000 deaths since 1933, and for over 200,000 prisoners, including scientists, educators, of all religions and liberal political beliefs.

Has abolished free press, free speech, abolished trade unions, and crushed the middle classes. Has connections and agents everywhere. Maintains agents and spies in U. S., notably Fritz Kuhn, now head of German American Bund. Robbed Chechoslovakia of $80,000,000 in gold. Last seen in Memel. Known to be desperate. Heading for Rumania, Poland, and Italy.

INDICTED BY WORLD OPINION FOR MURDER, AND KIDNAPPING WITH INTENT TO KILL

He is holding sixty-five million people in bondage in Germany, and more millions in Austria and Czecho-slovakia. Six hundred thousand Jews are held for ransom by him and he demands two and a quarter billion dollars. Reported that he will demand one billion dollars for Catholic ransom.

Pay Him No Money! Have no traffic with him and report any of his agents who try to sell you goods or ideas made in Nazi Germany.

THIS INFORMATION IS CORRECT

Write to your Congressman, or your U. S. Senator, or to the President of the United States, Washington, D. C., demanding an embargo on Nazi Germany.

If found in New York or Vicinity, please notify

NON-SECTARIAN ANTI-NAZI LEAGUE
To Champion Human Rights, Inc.
20 WEST 47th STREET
NEW YORK, N. Y.

5,000 posted throughout New York

The methods by which der Führer gains his objectives are now well understood, but only a person with the heart of a devil could find any pleasure in them. The Amalgamated Clothing Union gives a recipe for anybody who would be low enough and mean enough to follow in his steps. The rules are ten in number:

1. Blame all local troubles on the Jews.
2. Taunt all those who are trying to improve economic conditions, and promise prosperity for all. Don't offer a program, but just ask for power: "Give me four years," Hitler pleaded.
3. Spread discontent by provoking incidents. Keep the people in a feverish state of alarm.
4. Elevate all second-rate scientists, artists, professors, and mediocrities from every field to prominent positions. Give big parades and decorations to foreign envoys who may be friendly.
5. Bribe and threaten local officials of a "friendly" government, until sections of the government are in Nazi hands, and the anti-Nazi administration can't trust its own police and army.
6. Encourage sedition, sabotage and treason among the people of the victimized country. Provoke "anti-German" incidents and use these as a cause for interventions.
7. Create rumors about the mysterious strength of the Nazi military and air force.
8. Insult the personalities at the heads of foreign states. Smear their names, as in the case of Chancellor Dollfuss, Schuschnigg, and President Benes. Try to control the internal affairs of democracies by pointing out that men such as Eden, Duff-Cooper and Churchill are undesirable men to head the British Government. Howl at Presi-

dent Roosevelt, Mayor La Guardia, Harold Ickes, etc.

9. Accuse your enemy of having committed all your own crimes. Pin your violent acts on them, as in the case of the Reichstag trial, when General Goering accused Communists of having started his fire.

10. Supply free movies, scholarships, books and special news and radio services to spread the new Nazi "culture" throughout the world.

Completely Disdains Truth

Professor Jung, the eminent Zurich psychologist, lecturing in London, made the following statement of the subject of this sketch:

Mussolini, however reckless and ruthless he may be, still is a human being with whom one can reasonably argue. Hitler, on the other side, is a phenomenon of nature. He is a mask of the collective unconscious of the German people. He might be compared with Mohammed. For Hitler no human obligations, no ethical laws, and therefore no such things as promises which are to be kept, can exist. Hitler feels himself far above human methods and institutions.

Napoleon, another corporal, admitted that he would not hesitate to do any act that others might regard as dishonest, to gain his ends, but no man in public life has ever exhibited his shame to all the world as Adolf Hitler has done in his book *Mein Kampf*. Following are citations from various chapters:

Propaganda appeals forever only to the masses! The business of propaganda is not scientific training of the individual, but instead is the directing of the attention of the masses to certain facts, events, needs, etc.—the purpose is to make things seem important. The whole art consists *in attacking a point so skillfully* that a *universal belief in its reality* is induced, and a righteous faith constructed. Propaganda must be popularly toned, *dropped to the intellectual level of the dullest* of those at whom it is directed. Thus the greater the mass which must be influenced, the lower must be the form of the propaganda used. The less scientific ballast used, the more brilliant will be the success of the propaganda. The absorbent-capacity of the masses is most limited. Their *understanding is small* while their *forgetfulness is great*. Therefore, propaganda must be strictly limited to a very few essential points, and *these must be used again and again* until the dullest man of all cannot help knowing what is meant. As soon as this principle is abandoned the force of propaganda fades.—*Mein Kampf*, Chapter 6. [Jesuitry!]

Every movement must use propaganda to attract followers, and organization to get numbers. There will always be about ten followers of a movement, to every two actual members of the organization—for the follower must merely agree with a movement, while the member must actively serve it. The ten followers represent, in a way, the great majority of mankind, which is lazy and cowardly; the two members correspond to the active minority which always leads the world. Thus propaganda must always be out to win followers, but the organization must scrupulously restrict membership.

Propaganda strives to force an idea upon people, but the organization itself must include only those whose intellectual talents do not make them a barrier standing in the way of actual realization of ends. Propaganda prepares the way for the victory of an idea in a community of men—the organization achieves this victory. The followers of an idea cannot be too great in number, but the members of the fighting organization can much more easily be too many than too few. The supreme danger which an organization faces is that early successes may create too large an early membership, for in this way weaklings get inside where later they can destroy the power of the entire movement. This explains why so often new movements apparently destined for brilliant success suddenly wither and die away. As the Bourgeois world usually says, and in this particular case it would be correct: "The wine has been spoilt with water."

The first task of propaganda is to win followers of the movement who are eventually to become members of the organization; the second task is to prepare the collapse of existing conditions. The first task of the organization is to unite people for the continuance and the spread of propaganda; the second task of the organization is the battle for power which insures the final victory of the idea. All great movements, religious and political, owe their successes only to the understanding and the use of these principles, and lasting victories are impossible without them.

As the leader of party propaganda, I from the very first endeavored to scare away weaklings with my radical and inflammatory propaganda. I did not want them. If, at first, they nevertheless became followers of the movement they were the type who would nervously conceal the fact—in those days. Thousands assured me then that they completely agreed with us—but that they could under no circumstances join the movement! And that was fine. The live, reckless form which I gave to our propaganda strengthened our movement, since only the vigorous people—with a few exceptions—were willing to join. Yet this propaganda in a short time won the hearts of hundreds of thousands of people who desired our victory even though they were too cowardly to stand up for the cause.—*Mein Kampf*, Chapter 23. [Jesuitry!]

The primitive simplicity of the mind of the masses is more easily misled by a *great* than a *tiny lie*—they are accustomed to telling insignificant lies themselves, and so can detect them. But, never having dreamed of the vast possibilities of lies,

TOP

they generally fail to detect a truly gigantic distortion. Even when in the process of being enlightened as to the actual truth of the matter, after a great lie has once been told, they will for a long time have their doubts, completely unable to believe that some truth was not contained in what they had so completely accepted. This is a fact which all the great falsifiers and lying societies know all too well. — *Mein Kampf,* Chapter 10. [Jesuitry!]

The masses can only be captured by a ruthless and fanatic one-sided presentation of our nationalistic idea. Most people are neither professors nor diplomats; their views are based upon sentiment, and not upon reason. These people are not susceptible to half-measures—they fall victim to force. Their attitudes are generally stable, just because they are little influenced by reasoning—for faith is stronger than knowledge, love less changeable than respect, hate more everlasting than mere dislike. The dynamic force which has made the most important changes in history has always been—not scientific intellect—but rather a fanatic feeling of hysteria which has hurled the masses in one direction or the other.

To win the soul of the people, it is not enough merely to fight for one's own end—one must at the same time destroy the upholders of the opposite cause. A savage attack upon some adversary is proof to the people of the justice of their own cause. The masses feel that if their leaders refrain from destroying an opponent, this must be a sign of uncertainty of their own cause—if not a sign that the cause is unjust. The masses are only a fragment of nature, and their feelings cannot understand a handclasp between men who proclaim opposite views. What they want is the victory of the stronger and the annihilation of the weaker, or else his unconditional enslavement.

Every idea designed to change the world has not only the right but the duty to adopt any means which make possible the achievement of its aims. —*Mein Kampf,* Chapter 12. [Jesuitry!]

No man in his right mind would label himself an unprincipled liar as many times as Hitler does in the foregoing quotations. He is down as low as the men who pretend to believe the "eternal torture" and "purgatory" stories merely because it furnishes them with a name and a bread-ticket.

The Manchester *Guardian,* always well informed on European matters, says of this man:

Today, as in the days of Napoleon, European history is being made by one man. He sets the pace, he holds the world in suspense, and the question that transcends all other questions, day after day, is, "What will he do?"

He is the greatest living demagogue. He is a master of political strategy. He is extremely shrewd and a man of abrupt action. He regards himself as an instrument of Providence sent with a divine mission.

What is Hitler's ambition? What, in other words, drives him on and makes him drive Europe on? He believes in a kind of heaven on earth of which the National Socialist revolution is the beginning. It was originally begun on August 3, 1914, when the Great War began. In *Mein Kampf* he relates how he was overwhelmed with inexpressible joy because war had broken out. All his purpose and policy are dominated by the one thought that in such another war he must control the sequence of events so that there will be victory instead of defeat and the National Socialist revolution will have triumphed; for Hitler it will only have triumphed when the enemies that, as he declares, "encircle" it are prostrate. The Third Realm will then, and only then, have been established on permanent foundations. It will be, not merely the third, but the eternal realm, or heaven on earth as Hitler conceives it.

The "Providence" that Hitler feels urging him on is the Devil, the "god of this world", also urging on the Jesuits and others of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy who have made lies and cruelty their refuge.

Hitler a Millionaire



It did not take Hitler long to rise from impecuniosity to wealth. Most of the rise was due to the circulation of the unspeakable *Mein Kampf,* practically forced into every home in Germany at $3.40 per copy, with 68c of it going as royalty to its author. Hitler is now a millionaire, with huge bank deposits in nine foreign countries, but none in Italy.

The London *Sunday Express* contains a description of Hitler's new hideout on Kehlstein Summit, 5,500 feet above sea level. It is reached only by a tunnel 390 feet long and an elevator 400 feet high. Perched like a bird on the top of an inaccessible mountain, it is large enough to comfortably house 18 people. The entrance to the tunnel is through bronze doors in the side of the mountain, guarded day and night, inside, by armed guards ready to open on the instant the Fuehrer arrives, and to deny admittance to all others.

Hitler's new study, 88 feet long by 45 feet wide and with ceilings 32 feet high, is the largest study maintained by any ruler.

Hitler, when in Berlin, takes tea almost invariably in the public room of the Kaiserhof Hotel, and anyone may sit at the next table, if it is unoccupied. But in the same dining room are always at least five members of his personal body guard, armed to the teeth, quick

TOP

on the draw and ready for immediate action. But there is no danger; the German people are like sheep, ready to be driven anywhere by any demagogue that demands obedience and backs it up by a show of force.

His Too Smart Companion

The too smart young man seems to be Dr. Goebbels, whose business it was to see that the German people should lose their reason and their principle. In that he succeeded all too well, but he seems to have been too fond of actresses. Though he has a good-looking and very intelligent wife of his own, Goebbels concluded he would also like Lida Baarova; so he sent her actor husband, Gustav Froelich, to a concentration camp to get him out of the way.

Everything was going fine when friends of Froelich visited the Propaganda minister at Froelich's flat, blacked both of Goebbel's eyes, knocked out a front tooth, and cut and bruised his head so that it was necessary to take him to a hospital. Meantime Frau Goebbels, who is really the first lady of the land in Germany, wanted to get a divorce, but Hitler would not let her leave Germany. Baarova was punished by all her pictures' being withdrawn from the German screen.

To lessen the scandal Goebbels gave a tame broadcast from his hospital ten days after his tooth was knocked out. All the men involved in beating him up are in prison, and will no doubt be murdered, according to present German custom. The official explanation of Goebbels' predicament is that he was confined to his bed with intestinal grippe.

But intestinal grippe does not usually blacken both a man's eyes and knock out his teeth and otherwise batter him up. Nor does it send his wife scurrying to the border to try to get out so that she can sue for divorce. Hitler and Goebbels both deserve this disgrace. Their only solution to every problem is force and propaganda. Truth and honor and justice to any is entirely outside their purview.

Goebbels got in wrong again because he could not have prosperity without boasting of it. He bought an island on a lake near Berlin, fitted it up with fine architecture, hothouses, riding horses, etc., and then was fool enough to put it on the screen in a movie house in Berlin, thinking he was so popular, as Hitler's minister of propaganda, that the crowd would cheer. Somebody had the nerve to hiss instead, and in a moment the whole house was in an uproar, everybody hissing.

Himmler—the Oxford Grouper

According to an article by A. J. Cummings in the London *News Chronicle* for January 5, Herr Himmler, chief of the German Police, and thought by many to be the likely successor to Hitler, is a member of the religious "Oxford Group". The article in question states:

> One day last week I was informed by one of her fellow-citizens that Frau Himmler, wife of the notorious German Chief of Police, is a zealous member of the Oxford Group. When I mentioned this afterwards rather skeptically to a prominent English Conservative he replied: "Of course, there is nothing new in that piece of information. You are evidently unaware that Himmler himself is an eminent Oxford Grouper." Himmler, as an exponent of "moral rearmament"—a rallying-cry of the Oxford Group—will surely evoke a shout of demoniac laughter in the nether world. One supposes that Hitler, whose private intelligence service is of the best, knows perfectly well that Himmler is grooming himself as the unrivaled successor to his present lord and master. The party friends of this man of unbounded ambitions assert proudly that as the new Fuehrer he will out-Hitler Hitler.

Himmler is said to be Germany's most dreaded man, and as chief of the German Police as well as the S. S. Storm Troopers, this is probably true, for he controls with ruthless determination an army of tremendous and terrifying efficiency.

His promotion in the Nazi organization has been astoundingly rapid, even for a Nazi leader. As early as 1927, when he was but twenty-seven years old, he commanded the entire S. S. Guard in Germany. He had joined this organization two years previously! Later he was entrusted with the organization of the secret police and, in April, 1934, was given control of all the political police in Germany. Two years later he was appointed chief of the entire German police force. He is also a member of the inner Nazi cabinet of 19 members, which is ultimately responsible. In the name of two of the forces which he controls, the Gestapo, or Secret State Police, and the S.S. Storm Troopers, the most unspeakable tyranny is exercised daily.

It is reported that when he found the Roman Catholic faith conflicting with Nazi principles, he publicly renounced it. If the article from the *News Chronicle* above quoted is true, no doubt the Oxford Group is proud of its member.

(To be continued)

TOP



Massachusetts—There She Cringes

Hon. Leverett Saltonstall,
Governor of Massachusetts,
Boston, Massachusetts.
Dear Sir:

Two newspaper clippings come to my desk this morning which so strikingly display a glaring inconsistency in actions of your General Court that I feel impelled to write to you concerning them.

The first is from the New York *Sun* of yesterday telling of the recognition and ratification of the Bill of Rights by the General Court. You are quoted as making the following statement in a letter to Secretary of State Hull:

> I hope it will serve to make the present and future generations conscious of the deep significance of the Bill of Rights.

You are further quoted as asking the General Court to ratify the Bill of Rights to "remind the nation of the need for vigilance in guarding liberties".

Those are grand words, worthy of the careful consideration of all people. But words without consistent action are of little value. The language of the apostle, 'But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, thereby deceiving yourselves,' would seem applicable to statesmen as well as others.

Clipping Number Two is from the Springfield (Mass.) *Union* and informs all people that the General Court of Massachusetts is ready to reject an amendment to the compulsory flag-salute law exempting children who conscientiously and sincerely believe that such ceremonial is a violation of the law of God. This means that the Commonwealth of Massachusetts insincerely acknowledges the Bill of Rights in words only, not in deeds.

How can future generations be expected to become more "conscious of the deep significance of the Bill of Rights" when in the same breath with its adoption the General Court spurns and denies the right of a little school child to determine for himself whether his act is one of obedience to the command of Almighty God? What business does the Commonwealth of Massachusetts have to "remind the nation of the need for vigilance in guarding liberties", when its high legislative body sustains and upholds a law which subjects parents to criminal prosecution for teaching children to obey God in accordance with the dictates of conscience?

I am enclosing copy of a memorandum* submitted to the General Court by Jehovah's witnesses. On page two this statement is made:

> To claim that this law does not infringe upon religious liberty is either hypocritical misrepresentation or a clear case of mental incompetence to recognize indisputable facts.

I don't believe the members of your General Court are mentally incompetent to recognize facts. The other alternative must then be true. They sanctimoniously join with you in lip service to the Bill of Rights, but in the same moment they cruelly deny those rights to God-fearing children of the Commonwealth. "Massachusetts—There she stands."

May I respectfully state that you should not shirk responsibility in the matter. On your election to office thousands of citizens of your Commonwealth rejoiced in the belief that you would faithfully uphold the rights of all people. You now have an excellent opportunity to publicly demonstrate your worthiness of that confidence. The unjust and cruel condition of affairs upheld and confirmed by your General Court merits your immediate attention. Any state executive, having a just regard for the value of his words, should protest vigorously and emphatically over the smooth-tongued mouthing of nice words about the Bill of Rights and scornful rejection of its fundamental principles at one and the same time. This political hypocrisy does not touch you yet, but you will be contaminated if you do not protest promptly and vigorously to the General Court. You should demonstrate definitely and clearly that you mean what you say about guarding liberties in a special message to the legislature calling attention to the fact that the liberties of the little school children are just as important as others, and recommending reconsideration and reversal of the action of the General Court.

The door is open to you to have a worthwhile part in preserving liberty in Massachusetts.

Yours very truly,
OLIN R. MOYLE,
General Counsel for Jehovah's witnesses.

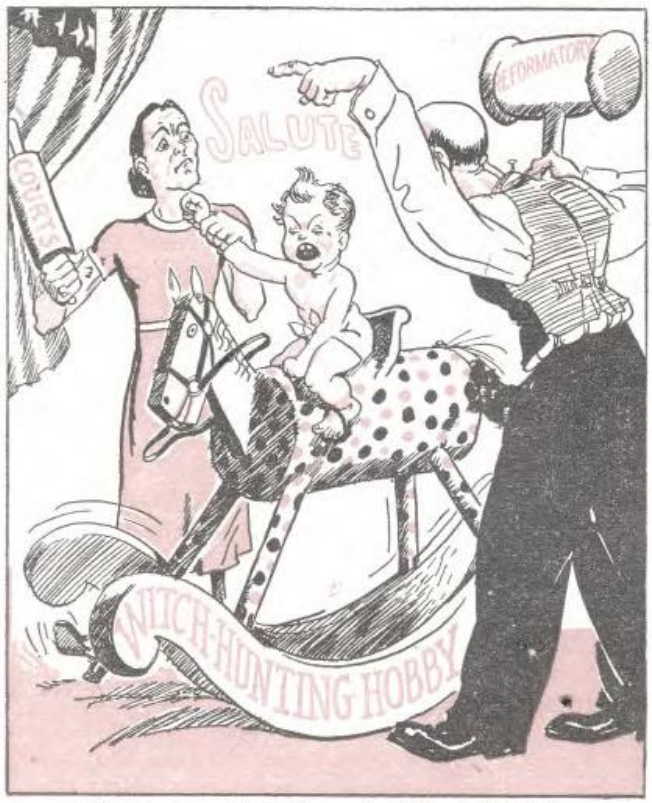
[* Memorandum follows herewith.—*Ed.*]

TOP

TO THE GENERAL COURT OF MASSACHUSETTS:

You have before you for consideration two measures calling for amendment of Section 69 of Chapter 71 General Laws. These bills would exempt from participation in the school flag-salute ceremonies all those who object to such salute on conscientious grounds. One bill is Senate No. 207. The other, House No. 1045. They are similar in form, and the adoption of either one will remedy a very deplorable situation.

Section 69 of Chapter 71 General Laws provides for the daily salute to the flag in the public schools of Massachusetts. It has no provision for exemption of those who conscientiously hold and believe that the saluting of a flag is a violation of the law of Almighty God. Jehovah's witnesses maintain and believe that as Christians consecrated to Jehovah God they must obey His laws and refrain from any act of obeisance to a flag or any other kind of image. As a result of their adherence to this principle an intolerant and unjust condition of affairs has been engendered throughout the state.



Massachusetts' idea of Bill of Rights

THE SITUATION

The Legislature should face squarely the evil and unjust conditions now existing as a result of the indiscriminate enforcement of this law. On the one side you have a law and school officials obligated to enforce it. On the other side is the God-fearing child desiring to live in accordance with righteous principles and obey the law of Almighty God. Such child is taught and believes that such law of God forbids the salute to any flag. The law, as it now stands, says he must salute or be kicked out of school. It thus denies the child the right of private judgment and unmercifully interferes with freedom of conscience. Arguing about the benefits of patriotic instruction cannot change a situation. *Facts* cannot be talked away. The General Court must face and should fearlessly consider these incontrovertible FACTS:

1. The law as it now stands denies the school child the right to determine for himself whether his act is one of obedience or disobedience to the commands of Almighty God.
2. The law as it now stands removes from the parent and child the right of private judgment and determines for them the validity of their beliefs.
3. The law as it now stands subjects a parent to criminal prosecution for teaching his child to obey God in accordance with the dictates of conscience.

The Massachusetts Supreme Judicial Court and other high courts have solemnly held that the compulsory flag-salute in no wise infringes on freedom of worship. Courts may render opinions, but they cannot change FACTS. They may hand down decisions, but they cannot set aside fundamental principles of righteousness. Some courts have evaded the incontrovertible FACTS above stated, and have denied the eternal principle that no man, be he judge or school official, has the right to determine for another the validity of his conscientious beliefs. In the case of *Gobitis* v. *Minersville School District* (21 Fed. Supp. 584), Judge Maris held:

> To permit public officers to determine whether the views of individuals sincerely held and their acts sincerely undertaken on religious grounds are in fact based on convictions religious in character would be to sound the death knell of religious liberty.

In all the various cases involving this question, no court or attorney has answered, or attempted to answer, this fundamental declaration of the right of private judgment. They have ignored it and solemnly set forth decrees contrary thereto. These decrees if followed and maintained will indeed sound the death knell of religious liberty.

ATTEMPTED SOLUTIONS

For nearly four years this Commonwealth has sought to solve the problem through the rule of force. The law has been declared supreme over the rights of conscience. The right of private judgment has been shelved and attempts made to force Christian children to smother their convictions, stifle conscience, and blindly perform an act which

TOP

they sincerely believe to be morally wrong. Illustrative of this medieval war against conscience is the case of William A. Johnson, and his three children, William, Jr., Dorothy and Gloria, of South Deerfield, Massachusetts.

The parents requested exemption of the children from the flag-salute exercise for reasons as here set forth. The request was denied. The children declined to salute. They were then expelled from the South Deerfield public schools. For a month they endeavored to secure admittance to the school, but they were shouldered out. Johnson did his best to secure equivalent education elsewhere but was unable to. Twenty-five others have been similarly treated in this Commonwealth.

The next step was to summon the father into court, where he was charged with unlawfully causing his children to be absent from instruction in the schools. This charge was made in spite of the fact that he had been doing his level best to secure instruction for them, and that the school authorities had barred them from school. Three years ago Ignace Opielouski, of Belchertown, was fined forty dollars by the court on a similar charge.

The next step in this inquisition, in accordance with the threats of school officers and prosecutor, will be to tear the Johnson children from their home and commit them to a reformatory*.

To claim that this law does not infringe upon religious liberty is either hypocritical misrepresentation or a clear case of mental incompetence to recognize indisputable facts. Any honest-minded person must admit that the compulsory flag-salute as now applied is wrong in principle and outrageous in its operation. It is a glaring denial to law-abiding citizens of that "liberty and justice FOR ALL" guaranteed by the language of the flag-salute pledge, and even more emphatically vouchsafed to everyone in the United States of America by the Constitution of the Republic 'for which the flag stands'. The following comment of Judge Lehman, of the New York Court of Appeals, is very appropriate to the situation:

> "The salute of the flag is a gesture of love and respect—fine when there is real love and respect back of the gesture. The flag is dishonored by a salute by a child in reluctant and terrified obedience to a command of secular authority which clashes with the dictates of conscience. The flag 'cherished by all our hearts' should not be soiled by the tears of a little child. The Constitution does not permit, and the Legislature never intended, that the flag should be so soiled and dishonored."

This mode of solving the problem created by this statute has settled nothing and will settle nothing. It has brought about a deplorable and unjust condition of affairs which demands the unbiased consideration of the General Court. The amendments here in question will go a long way toward remedying the evils complained of.

DO NOT BE SWAYED BY RELIGIOUS PREJUDICE

A deliberate attempt was made by one of the members of the Committee on Education at the hearing on these amendments to inject a religious prejudice into the issue. Henry Judson, one of Jehovah's witnesses and a speaker in favor of the amendment, was asked by a committee member if he was in accord with a letter sent by counsel for Jehovah's witnesses to the president of the United States, wherein it was alleged that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is Enemy Number One of honest, God-fearing American people. This letter had no bearing whatsoever on the matter before the committee, and the question was obviously put to create prejudice against the proponents of the measure. Jehovah's witnesses unqualifiedly endorse the statement of the letter, and in a hearing before a competent tribunal where that issue is involved they will gladly bring evidence to prove the allegation. In addition, they can likewise present in this matter much evidence of intolerant and wicked acts of persecution by deluded subjects of that foreign Roman power, in connection with this flag-salute inquisition. We believe, however, that the issue should be decided on its merits without reference to the particular acts of those who believe totalitarian rule should prevail over the rights of conscience. We protest against this malicious attempt to becloud the issue through religious prejudice. The General Court should consider the matter and pass upon it solely upon its merits.

The General Court has two alternatives. It can take the easy course, deny passage of either amendment, and let the present unjust condition of affairs continue. By so doing it will continue to deny children of God-fearing parents the right of education in the public schools; it will continue to deny them the right of self-decision relative to obedience to Almighty God; it will continue to besmirch and degrade the emblem of the Republic which it insists the children must revere, and will continue to uphold and strengthen the hands of those who would "sound the death knell of religious liberty" in this country.

On the other hand, why not boldly take the initiative in restoring "freedom to worship Almighty God" in Massachusetts to the original high plane intended by the Commonwealth's Bill of Rights?

We respectfully submit that one of the proposed amendments should be adopted.

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

By H. L. Philbrick, Company Servant

294 Huntington Avenue,
Boston, Massachusetts.

(To be continued)

* The prophecy of action against the Johnson children proved to be true. On May 1 the children were sentenced to an indefinite term in the Hampden County Training School, a reformatory, by the District Court in Greenfield, Mass. An appeal has been taken, so the children are still at liberty.

TOP

Share Cropping and the Dust Bowl



As one born and having spent over fifty years on a farm, I have this to say about farming: If farmers were restricted in their holdings to, say 200 acres, in every country, and if any acquiring additional farms were compelled to work these themselves or to put tenants on the farms, there would be less poverty among the farmer class. Also if shares were on the scale Joseph set in Egypt—one part for Pharaoh and four parts for themselves (Genesis 47:24)—this would solve the problem; for it shows that if slavery was rife in Egypt, justice was meted out in a very different style from the present in what is called a "free" country right here.

A noticeable thing was mentioned in the *G.A.* [*Consolation*] a few months back, and a favorable comment was made upon it: The point had been suggested that about six inches of limestone be applied to the land in "the dust bowl", to prevent harmful removal of the soil. If a little calculation had been made it would surely have been seen that this would be futile; not that it would not hold the soil in place, but how could it be plowed or worked with any implement?

Then again: We are told that an inch of rain makes a weight of about 113 tons of water to the acre; and since limestone is upward of two and one-half times the weight of water, it would require 282½ tons of limestone to the acre.

A township is about thirty-six square miles; a square mile is 640 acres. At this rate it would take 6,508,800 tons for one alone of the many townships in the several affected states. Does this look feasible? This shows how brainless the brain trust is, to conjure up such nonsensical things. They are simply laboring in their drunken madness.—Joseph Levens, Indiana.

The General Sherman Tree

◆ The General Sherman sequoia tree in California is believed to be the oldest and largest living thing on earth. Thirty-six feet at its greatest diameter, and 272 feet high, it is estimated to be between 3,000 and 4,000 years old, and may have been several hundred years old when Moses came marching out of Egypt 3,453 years ago this spring.

Wheat and Automobiles

◆ There are two sides to the question of crop control. Nobody would argue that the big automobile makers should go on making automobiles which cannot be sold. So then, what about raising more wheat than can be sold? There is a difference, in this, that people do not have to have automobiles, but they do have to eat; and so it could be said that any surplus of wheat might be sent to feed the starving or half-starving millions of China and India. But who will pay for it? And if it is not paid for, how will the farmers that want automobiles pay for their chariots? Those who wonder how problems of this nature can ever be solved should read *Vindication,* Book Two, page 61, wherein is revealed God's purpose to destroy present oppressive commercialism.

Soil Erosion in the U. S. A.

◆ In the United States alone soil erosion has ruined 110,000,000 acres of fertile land, while more than 1,000,000,000 acres have lost between two-thirds and three-quarters of their covering of soil. In some parts of the world, where the soil covers rock by only 12 to 24 inches, erosion is depleting the surface at the rate of an inch a year. The earth is nearing the point where it must have an all-wise and all-powerful ruler to enable the people to know what to do. And this Jehovah God has provided in Christ Jesus, earth's new King.

Reforestation Well Under Way

◆ Reforestation in the United States is well under way, and should be. Last year the United States forest service planted 189,530,000 trees. The largest planting was in Michigan, where 42,031 acres were reforested, and after that Louisiana, Mississippi, Texas and Minnesota had each more than 10,000 acres. Eleven other states had more than 2,000 acres each. The plantings run about 1,000 trees to the acre.

The Making of Dwarf Plants

◆ James F. Craven, Glendale, California, has found a method of making dwarf plants. Rose bushes grow to be two inches high, with flowers in proportion. Spruce trees grow to be a foot in height. Orange trees and fruit are tiny, but the oranges are of fine flavor. All this is done by treating the seeds.

Natural Phenomena

Gulf Stream Became Chilly

◆ For some unknown reason the Gulf Stream suddenly became chilly off Miami in early August, 1938, with resultant snowstorms in Britain. This, it is to be hoped and believed, was only temporary, probably caused by some undersea disturbance. If permanent, the damage that would be done to Europe would be immeasurable. No doubt the demons that control Hitler, Stalin, Mussolini and Franco would like also to have possession of the forces of nature, but it may be doubted that this would be allowed.

Jupiter's Enlarged Family

◆ Jupiter's family is not really growing larger. It only seems that way. Galileo found four of the moons with his telescope two feet long, made out of a wooden tube, in 1610. Subsequently five more were discovered. Now Numbers 10 and 11 have been picked up by the Mount Wilson Observatory in California, and maybe there are yet more to be found when the giant 200-inch telescopes are turned his way.

Roger Cade, Meteorologist

◆ Roger Cade, 14 years old, of Portsmouth, England, interested himself in the study of cloud formation and other weather indications, consulting the encyclopedia as well as the skies. He became so proficient that he has earned a fellowship in the Royal Meteorological Society; something of a distinction.

Mother Earth Troubled

◆ Mother earth is troubled in the Yellowstone region. The times of the geysers' spouting have changed, being now more frequent than formerly, and in some cases the heights to which the hot waters are thrown have increased. The reason is unknown.

Twelve Days of Equal Length

◆ Setting aside the seconds, there were twelve days each of nine hours and 48 minutes length, in the United States, between December 16 and 28, 1938. Finally, on December 28, the sun decided to stay up a minute longer before going to bed.



Vesuvius in eruption

TOP



Legalized Wickedness

WHEN a legislative body enacts a law the enforcement of which brings sorrow, grief and wickedness upon the people, such is 'framing mischief [wickedness] by law'. A law which compels the performance of acts of supposed patriotism is a mischievous law; for the reason, it destroys liberty of conscience and freedom of worship of Almighty God. The nation of Babylon once made a law which compelled every person, under severe penalties, to render worship or obeisance to a golden idol. Obedience to that law was a direct violation of the commandment of Almighty God; and therefore three men, who had agreed to be obedient to God, refused to obey the mandate of Babylon. They were cast into a furnace of fire. The law of Babylon worked mischief upon those men, and would have resulted in their destruction, but, because of their faithfulness to the Almighty God, He preserved and delivered them from the fire. God's rules never change.

Some of the states of America are trying to compel the people to show that they are patriotic, and in doing so they have enacted laws compelling school children to salute the flag of the United States and to sing patriotic songs by which protection and salvation are attributed to the State. Such is a violation of the law of Almighty God (Exodus 20: 2-5), and for that reason true Christians decline to be made patriotic by law. Compulsion could never make true patriots. Christians obey God rather than man. (Acts 5: 29) Long ago God caused to be written in His Word concerning the opponents of the Almighty that "they gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent". It is Satan, the wicked one, that causes such iniquitous action to be taken by men in making and in enforcing mischievous laws, and therefore says the Lord in His Word: "Shall the throne of iniquity [wickedness] have fellowship [anything in common] with thee, which [iniquitous ones] frameth mischief by a law?"—Psalm 94: 20.

Satan the Devil by his representatives has inaugurated the totalitarian rule in European nations, and which totalitarian governments continue to frame mischief by law which oppresses the people. That same mischievous rule is rapidly taking hold upon America. Under the false pretense of making children patriotic they are now compelled by law to attribute their protection and salvation to the state or nation. The courts of America have now reversed the time-honored ruling that the law of God is above or superior to the law of man, and thus the lawmakers are left free to continue to enact and enforce laws injurious to the people. Do you care to have your children taken away from you and their education committed exclusively to that element of the nation which defames the name of God and Christ? That will be the next step in America if the enactment and enforcement of so-called "patriotic laws" continue. Hitlerism began by compelling the people to "Heil Hitler", which means that they look to Hitler for salvation. Now all the children of Germany are required to receive special Hitler education, military training, and to "Heil Hitler", bow before his image and perform that which is in violation of God's law. If the parents or children insist on giving obedience to Almighty God they are taken away to prison or concentration camps and are there subjected to all manner of cruel punishment. The laws of Germany increasingly work mischief upon the people.

A man engaged in business in Germany recently visited the United States and has brought to me a signed and firsthand report by one of Jehovah's witnesses which shows that conditions in Germany are far worse than that reported by any of the press. For his protection I withhold his name. The following are excerpts taken from that written report:

Under the terrorism of the Nazi rule Germany has become a nation of hypocrites and cowards. Though at least 75 percent of the people hate the Nazi régime, which fact is also shown by the bitter jokes rapidly circulating from mouth to mouth, they outwardly feign great enthusiasm. Amongst the worst hypocrites are those millions of former Communists who are now amongst the noisiest Nazis and flag-wavers. In order to hide their former political activities as Communists or to prove the thoroughness of their "change of heart", they go even so far as to betray and denounce other people as out of harmony with Nazism, and thus cause their imprisonment. This fact is well known amongst the German people, and serves to make the steadfastness of the Christians known as Jeho-

TOP

vah's witnesses the more outstanding. Those faithful Christians are known all over Germany, among the people who are still appreciating honesty, as the only honest and upright people left in Germany.

The unshakable steadfastness on the part of Jehovah's witnesses sometimes wrings respect even from opponents, as the following case shows: In the concentration camp Buchenwalde bei Weimar the following test was made: One hundred of Jehovah's witnesses were commanded to fall in line. Then they were told they would be released on the condition that they renounce their faith, acknowledge that they followed false doctrines, and pledge that they would cease from any further activities for the prohibited organization of Jehovah's witnesses and would avoid having anything to do with any of them. They were warned that refusal to accept these conditions would mean that they would rot in the camp and would never again see their families and friends. Sixty-four of them immediately refused to accept the terms of their liberation; but the 36 others asked for time to think it over. Then the latter group was separated from the steadfast group, and in the glare of strong searchlights the faithful were compelled to go through punitive exercises from 11 p.m. to 1:30 a.m. to the point of complete exhaustion. Then the 36 were called and placed in position opposite the 64, and the commander of the guards said, in substance: 'These 64 we have punished, but you 36 cowards your Jehovah will punish.'

A similar test was made by that evil-faced Himmler, the commander in chief of the German police (including the Gestapo) himself, in the women's concentration camp in Mohringen. Of the hundred assembled women who were threatened by Himmler that they would never again get a taste of sweet liberty unless they renounced their faith, all the hundred, without a single exception, answered: "Wir bleiben Jehova treu" (We remain faithful to Jehovah). Thereupon Himmler left the place in rage.

It is a fact that many of the tormentors of Jehovah's witnesses are by now tired of the whole business. The government, apparently aware of this fact, therefore sees to it that from time to time a fresh sadistic element is brought into the ranks of inquisitors and guards.

It is true that most of the *alleged* "suicides" of Jehovah's witnesses in prison and camps are plain murders; but, on the other hand, there can be no doubt that some have actually committed suicide. The causes are momentary insanity due to blows on the head or other inhuman tortures, drugs which were secretly mixed into the food or drink of the prisoners, nervous breakdowns, and in a number of cases remorse over betrayal of brethren under torture, or remorse over a compromise made with the enemy. From the prison in Bautzen, Saxony, alone, twelve to eighteen suicides (real or alleged cases) have been reported.

For a long time these imprisoned Christians in the concentration camps were refused the privilege (granted to all other prisoners in the camps) of writing home a monthly letter of one page, and of receiving any mail. The resulting uncertainty about the condition and the whereabouts of the prisoners, and by them as to their loved ones, was an additional torment and severe trial of faith. Finally the wives and other close relatives of the prisoners began an organized action to end that nerve-wracking suspense. They sent an ever-increasing flood of letters to the wardens of the prison camps and other officials, inquiring whether prisoner So-and-so was still alive, or else, when he died and where he was buried. So many inquiries poured into the wardens' and commanders' offices that they printed and mailed the following reply:

> "Prisoner ———, held in preventive custody, still remains as before, a stubborn Bible student, and refuses to renounce the false teachings of the Bible students. Therefore he has been deprived of the usual privilege of writing and receiving letters."

The Nazis do not persecute Jehovah's witnesses everywhere with the same cruelty. Notorious especially is the province of Saxony. In Kaendler, for instance, the Nazi leader has issued the order to denounce anyone who is heard to use the name Jehovah. The very same day, or, at latest, the next day, such a one is sent, without trial, to a concentration camp for an indefinite time.

About ninety-nine percent of the people have either willingly or unwillingly made their children join the Hitler Youth organization for political and military training. A new law is now trying to get hold also of the remaining one percent of the children between 10 and 18 years. Those parents who will not yield will be sent to prison or concentration camp and the children become wards of the state. This new law threatens to dissolve hundreds of families of the remnant and Jonadabs in the ever-widening territory under the heels of the monstrosity of desolation.

How strong, on the other hand, is the sympathy of people of good will, may be seen from the fact that some are risking freedom and life in behalf of Jehovah's witnesses. Several instances are reported where prison guards were smuggling in *The Watchtower* for the incarcerated brethren. In other instances brethren were secretly warned by police officials of impending raids, or police officers intentionally overlooked "evidence of guilt" in form of literature or letters found when they had to search homes of brethren. Recently, when a brother was dismissed after a long prison sentence, the officer who escorted him to the gate repeatedly tried to tell him something but was always prevented because some person approached. Finally he asked the brother if he did not wish to go to the washroom before leaving the building. There he informed the brother that he would soon receive through the mail some WATCH TOWER (prohibited) literature; that this is a trap set by the Gestapo;

TOP

and therefore he advised the brother to bring that literature immediately to the police. After release from prison brethren have to report daily at police headquarters, where they only wait to see whether they will salute with "Heil Hitler" or not. In one instance, where a brother just said "Good evening", when entering the office, he was treated very kindly by the police official at the desk, who told him that the refusal to use the "German salute" embarrasses him greatly, since he has the order, amongst other things, also to report whether the released prisoner salutes with "Heil Hitler" or not. He said he simply had not the heart to send the brother to prison again or, what is worse, to a concentration camp, and thus separate him from wife and children again. Therefore he would not betray the brother, and he advised him to come always at the same hour, when he himself would be on duty.

Often families of imprisoned brethren are refused employment and then also unemployment relief. Then it becomes the privilege and duty of other brethren to share with them whatever means they have. Due to the present huge rearmament in Germany, all wheels of industry and trade are turning day and night, and brethren who have some business of their own, and others, are prospering financially and are thus in position to support other brethren. The lack of raw materials and also of some food products makes it very easy to sell any merchandise, and this fact has enabled numerous brethren (and thousands of them are still free) to make a livelihood for themselves and others. The man who brings this message to you has spent large sums of money for the support of Jehovah's witnesses in distress.

There can be no doubt that there is now an ever-widening rift in Germany between the Nazis and organized religion, including the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The Nazis and their Press are now using increasingly violent and threatening language against the religionists, especially against the Roman Catholic religious leaders. The result is that the church buildings in Germany have become deserted places. Less than one percent of the Protestant people are still going to church; Catholic churches are less deserted, because the priests have had longer experience in how to hold people in bondage and fear. The slogan in Germany is, "Only a fool goes to church"; and in small towns, where the people know one another, the fear of ridicule has emptied the churches. For instance, in the town of Saxony, which has a population of 3,000, only 8 attend the services in the Protestant church; a few more go to the Catholic church. Since 1938 almost all parochial schools in the present territory of Germany are closed.

Last September, when Europe was at the verge of another world war, the people in Germany were full of fear and foreboding. Everywhere one could hear people remark that Armageddon is impending. There is obviously a hunger for truth in Germany, and many are willing to listen to the Kingdom message. Many people are dusting their Bible and beginning to study it, and many regret that they permitted themselves to be frightened into burning the WATCH TOWER literature, which could now help them to understand the Bible. One lady tourist now in a New York hotel will extend her stay in America for another week just for the purpose of reading *Enemies* or *Riches*, or both, in German, though this will cost her the last dollar of the money the German government permitted her to take along, that is, about one hundred dollars.

Stealthily totalitarianism is laying hold upon America. Legislative, executive and judicial parts of the government are falling in line. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy, hoping to become the state church of America, is making every possible effort to fasten the dictator rule upon the American people. Do you want the totalitarian rule or the rule of Christ the Righteous One?

What will be the result? The complete destruction of everything that opposes God and Christ and His kingdom. It is written in the Scriptures: "And the ten horns [governmental power] which thou sawest upon the beast [meaning the beastly ruling element], these shall hate the whore [the hypocritical, religious system, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy], and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. For God hath put in their [the dictators'] hearts to fulfil his will."–Revelation 17:16, 17.

The beast here represents the unrighteous or cruel rule of the world. The beastly dictator element now rules Germany and regiments the people. Those rulers well know that the religious system that takes the lead in religious politics of the world is made up of hypocrites, and they hate that religious system, which is described in the Scriptures as the "harlot"; and the beastly element will destroy the same. Those rulers also hate all who serve Jehovah God in spirit and in truth, and will then attempt to annihilate all such Christians. When so doing, as the Scriptures plainly show, the Lord God through Christ Jesus will take a hand and completely wipe out those who persist in opposing God and who persecute His servants. Events are rapidly coming to pass disclosing that the final showdown is near, when God will destroy the wicked rule and establish righteousness in the earth for ever. Those who love God and His King, Christ Jesus, will take courage and rejoice, because the day of their deliverance is near. Such must and will remain faithful and true to Jehovah and His King.

TOP



Earth's Most Successful Racket

◆ So great is the treasure of the Church of Rome that it has never been listed, nor could it accurately be valued.

Seventy rooms filled with gold and silver plate are to be found in the Sistine Treasury —gifts to the Church and various offerings down the ages.

Rich in art, containing paintings by most of the famous artists, the Vatican is also a treasure of literature.

The Vatican has been the scene of many a fantastic drama. Hundreds of years ago the popes made no attempt to conceal their worldliness from the world; they amassed possessions, financed wars and participated openly in politics.

Pope Alexander VI, for instance, whose real name was Rodrigo Borgia, had a long succession of wives, and he made his children cardinals.

One cardinal, who for some reason he didn't like, he decoyed to the Vatican, had him thrown into a deep dungeon and left him to die. His most fantastic exploit was when he decided to help in the war of the people of Colonna. He appointed his daughter Lucrezia as regent in his absence—so it can truthfully be said that the pope was once a woman!–*Everybody's.*

Ulster Bound to Catch It

◆ Ulster is in for it, and no mistake. The London *Catholic Herald,* commenting on the proposed but subsequently canceled visit of De Valera to President Roosevelt at the White House, the week before the visit of the king and queen of Britain, and other related events, expressed the opinion that everything indicates a big drive of the Irish Catholics all over the world to compel the North of Ireland to submit to the Papal end of the Emerald Isle.

Priests, nuns and other people in the religious business throughout northern Ireland mourn the loss of approximately £2,000 which they turned over to a smooth confidence man who represented that he, like themselves, was in on the racket, and authorized to make collections on behalf of foreign missions. He is known to have taken in as much as £50 in a day. He traveled by automobile, under the name of "Reverend Father" Gabriel. When the trail got hot he disappeared. The Belfast *Weekly Telegraph* says of him:

He is believed to be of French extraction, and has a lengthy criminal record and uses many aliases. He speaks French and German fluently as well as English.

Christ and the Pope

◆ Christ said: "My kingdom is not of this world."

The pope conquers cities by force.

Christ had a crown of thorns.
The pope wears a triple diadem.

Christ washed the feet of His disciples.
The pope has his kissed by kings.

Christ paid tribute.
The pope takes it.

Christ fed the sheep.
The pope shears them for his own profit.

Christ was poor.
The pope wishes to be master of the world.

Christ carried on his shoulders the cross.
The pope is carried on the shoulders of his servants in liveries of gold.

Christ despised riches.
The pope has no other passion than for gold.

Christ drove out the merchants from the temple.
The pope welcomes them.

Christ preached peace.
The pope is the torch of war.

Christ was meekness.
The pope is pride personified.

Christ promulgated the laws that the pope tramples underfoot.

—An anonymous sixteenth century poster.

Free Speech Nix

◆ I cannot, of course, read all the books that are being published, nor is it necessary to do so. You, the Catholic laity of the diocese, have your own duties in this matter. If you know that a book, magazine, periodical, or paper is in circulation among our Catholic people that should not be, it is your duty to stop it.

TOP

You can do so in various ways; it is not necessary for me to tell you how. It is my duty to do what I can to suppress such an evil and I am empowered to use canonical punishments to enforce my decrees.—"Most Rev. Dr." Mageean, bishop of Down, at the annual meeting of the diocesan C. T. S. in Belfast.

Admiring a religious crook, the London *Catholic Herald* put in the same paragraph the news that John J. Raskob owes the United States Treasury £450,000 ($2,200,000) in income taxes (on the crooked deal fixed up between him and Pierre du Pont), and also that Raskob is a great benefactor of Catholic charities. Said "Catholic charities" are thereby made the recipient of stolen goods.

Chamberlain Earns Medal



In standing by the Nazis and Fascists, and by the pope, who was behind both those organizations, and especially for his share in throwing the Protestant country of Czechoslovakia to the wolves, Chamberlain earned a medal. This medal was given to him by the late pope when Chamberlain ducked in his presence at the Vatican in January. On his visit to the pope, Chamberlain was not compelled to kiss the foot or other parts of the Vatican monarch, but only to bow low when he came into his "august" presence. It was all carefully figured out in advance, even to the exact number of steps the pope would take in his advances toward Chamberlain.

How the Vatican crowd do revel in big numbers and a big bluff! This is how the United Press reported the half-hour visit of one politician to another:

VATICAN CITY (U. P.) — Neville Chamberlain, spokesman for the 500,000,000 people of the British Empire, as premier of the mother country, conferred on world problems today with Pope Pius XI, spiritual father of the world's 332,000,000 Roman Catholics.

The London *Daily Express* reports that the "Reverend Father" John L. Wright, of Our Lady and St. Edward Roman Catholic Church, Chiswick, W., London, will train 100 air cadets. He explained that there would be no difficulty in getting the 100 air cadets. They will be boys fourteen to eighteen. They will be useful in the stormy days ahead when the Hierarchy takes formal control of Britain.

The new constitution for the island of Malta provides that no priests or nobles may be elected to serve in the legislature.

On Marrow Bones Before the Papacy

◆ On their marrow bones before the Papacy, the World Jewish Congress meeting at Paris, France, passed the following resolution, which is certainly an example of ineptness, cowardice and hypocrisy if ever one was passed in the world:

We record the Jewish people's deep appreciation of the stand taken by the Vatican against the advance of resurgent paganism which challenges all traditional values of religion as well as inalienable human rights upon which alone enduring civilization can be founded. The Congress salutes the Supreme Pontiff, symbol of the spiritual forces which under many names are fighting for the re-establishment of the rule of moral law in human society.

For the first time in Italian history, every foreigner arriving in Rome just prior to Hitler's visit to Mussolini had to answer questions put to him regarding his religion. Those who, like Hitler and Mussolini, could prove that they were practical Catholics had nothing to worry about.

A typical example of Fascism (Catholic Action) at work is seen in the act of Mussolini's government in placing an Italian cruiser at the disposal of the Papal legate to the bread show at Tripoli, Africa, on the pretext that this act of idolatry was of great importance. The cruiser flew both the Italian and the Papal flag.

The Italians who control the racket operating out of Vatican City take no chances. Hence, though the alleged population of Catholics in the world runs to fantastic figures, and is figured at many times the total population of Italy, yet when it came to voting in a new pope there were 35 cardinals from Italy and 27 to represent all the rest of the world. The popes who are in office see to it that enough Italians are in every batch of new cardinals to keep the balance of power in Italian hands.

The decline in the Italian birth rate from 30.8 per 1,000 of population, the year when Mussolini made his spectacular sleeping-car ride to Rome, to 22.2 per 1,000 sixteen years later, cannot all be charged to Mussolini. *The American Protestant* thinks that the real trouble is because the pope has blessed so many marriages in recent years.

"Ancient Religion Totalitarian"

◆ The Scientific correspondent of the Manchester *Guardian*, reporting addresses of var-

TOP

ious scientific speakers at a congress on the early history of the Orient, made the observation, "Ancient religion, we must remember, was totalitarian"; thus confirming absolutely Judge Rutherford's Biblical presentation that Totalitarianism, the modern Goliath, is the religion of the Devil, the mystery of iniquity, the abomination that maketh desolate, the putting of the state above the Creator.

"The papal standard was red in color for centuries prior to 1808, when Napoleon occupied Rome and forced papal troops into his service. To mislead the public he allowed the papal soldiers to wear their former colors and Pope Pius VII ordered a new flag, white and yellow, to be prepared, and this has been the papal standard since." — Catholic *Daily Tribune*.

In 1914 the "Reverend Father" Pirro Pascucci was one of several Italian priests given huge sums of the Vatican plunder to deposit in foreign banks. No sooner had he got the money to America, with $9,800,000 to his own credit and $200,000 to a nephew, than he up and died. Maybe somebody bumped him off who knew that in some way he had his fingers in the money chest. Now the Vatican is claiming that the money belongs to the Hierarchy, and a fight is on to see who is to have it, the 300 Pascucci heirs or the racketeers who had the loot in the first place.

The boys at the Vatican are getting awfully careless. One of them knocked over a big candle and set fire to St. Peter's throne, the same one Pete used to sit in, if you will believe it. And if you don't believe it you are shy on faith. Anyway, the Swiss guards, whose job makes it necessary for them to be sober when on duty, put the fire out, so no harm was done. But such carelessness, and on Sunday, and the thirteenth of the month, too!

That was quite an amusing headline in the Roman Catholic *Universe* published in London, when, in speaking of money and valuables stolen a short time previous from apartments at the Vatican, it said in big type, "Thieves wore Vatican uniform." What else would they wear? They could hardly go naked, could they?

For being too gay with the ladies, in expensive theaters, restaurants and night clubs, another Vatican crook, Mario Politi, 30, administrator of the Vatican library, was locked up in the Vatican City jail charged with embezzlement. Politi is the son of the pope's exchauffeur.

Ten Million Were Going to Pray

◆ The Jesuitized American press boasted that 10,000,000 rosaries would be said for Pope Pius XI on Lincoln's Birthday, February 12. The boasts were made on February 2, and in eight days the pope was a corpse. Boasting and prayers do not fit together very well. And, besides, it does not fit very well for an Italian pope to try to steal the show, and make Americans forget that there is reason to believe their honored President Lincoln was assassinated as a result of a Roman Catholic conspiracy.



After a pope dies, the body is placed on a catafalque with the end jutting out through the rails of the chapel so that those who desire may file past and kiss his feet. This was done, as usual, with the body of Pope Pius XI. Concerning his successor, the able newspaper correspondent Anne O'Hare McCormick says that in Rome the new pope, Eugenio Pacelli, has the reputation of being austere, even cold; and Rome ought to know.

When Joseph P. Kennedy, at the cost of the taxpayers of the United States, left his job at the Court of St. James's in London, to become Mr. Franklin Deficit Roosevelt's personal representative at the crowning of Eugenio Pacelli with the "triple crown of heaven, earth and hell", Mr. Pacelli is reported to have expressed great admiration for Roosevelt because of the latter's stand for the racket, religion, which Pacelli represents. It is not the least to be wondered at. The two politicians are mutually helpful to each other in putting it over on the pawns, the common people.

As Papal secretary of state it was his, Cardinal Pacelli's, alleged duty, when Pius XI was known to have expired, to take a silver hammer, strike him three times on the forehead, and call him each time by his name Achille. When there was no response after the third blow it was his duty to say in Latin, "Truly the pope is dead." The story may not be true, because nothing that emanates from Vatican City can be believed, but still—



(To be continued)

TOP

Some Items About Deer



THE contact of wild life with "civilization" frequently brings about amusing incidents.

In Nova Scotia a moose happened upon the highway and, frightened by an approaching car, ran ahead of it for a considerable distance, while the car kept up a speed of 35 miles an hour.

Another moose, not so easily frightened, attacked a car in the Ontario woods, and departed carrying the radiator screen on his antlers. Both lamps (of the automobile) were smashed, and both front mudguards were battered in by the huge spread of horns. Another opponent of progress, an elk, in Colorado, was condemned to be shot for charging automobiles.

A moose swimming a stream above the Island Falls hydroelectric plant on the Churchill river, Canada, was frightened by Indians along the shore. Turning about, it was caught by the current and carried over the spillway. It was thrown into a sitting position as it went over the dam, and waved its forelegs like a man waving his arms in distress. In this dramatic way it took the plunge, disappeared in the whirlpool, and emerged none the worse for the thrilling ride.

In the woods near Leksand, Sweden, a peasant fiddler, playing his violin, was soon surrounded by an entire moose family, bull, cow and calves. They gave rapt attention until the fiddler began to imitate the call of the cuckoo. They then left in disgust.

A military expert, presumably Swedish, proposed on one occasion to add a moose cavalry regiment to the army. A moose squadron, he contended, would demoralize an entire horse regiment. The novel plan was not put into effect.

The moose of Europe and Asia are called elk. They are found in northern Russia, in Scandinavia and in the wilder forests of eastern Prussia.

The American elk is improperly so named, through the ignorance of the early settlers. Its distinctive name is wapiti. It is a beautiful animal, with magnificent horns, or antlers. A bull elk may reach a thousand pounds in weight. It is estimated that at one time millions of these stately creatures roamed the North American continent. They are now limited in number, and confined to Wyoming. They are often found as high as 10,000 feet above sea level.

Like the early Mormons, the wapiti are polygamous, each bull gathering a small herd of cows for his private harem.

Hunting the wapiti can hardly be called a sport. They are attracted by blowing a horn in imitation of the mating call. Then hunters in ambush shoot them down with repeating rifles, and, being allowed only one apiece, will select from the slaughtered group the most attractive specimen. It happens not infrequently that several are left behind wounded or dead. Other heartless men will extract the two large teeth of wapiti that have foundered in the snow. These teeth are valued as "good luck" pieces, though it leaves the animal unable to forage. The result is starvation.

The Muskdeer

The muskdeer is a comparatively small animal, not quite two feet high at the shoulders. It differs from other deer in that it has a gall bladder and caudal glands and no antlers. Its peculiar hoof formation enables it to keep its footing in rocky places, and this deer therefore is an agile animal, bounding from crag to crag with the greatest nimbleness. Its home is in central-eastern Asia and southern Siberia. It is not often found in the lowlands. The muskdeer derives its name from the fact that the male deer has a sac or gland beneath the skin of the abdomen which contains the pungent secretion that forms the basis of many of the finest perfumes.

The Muledeer

The muledeer receives its name, not from its disposition, but from the size of its ears, which are large and outstanding but do not detract from its graceful appearance. The fawn of the muledeer is a cute little thing with a frank expression of wonder on its face. No doubt it finds much cause for wonder in this world where men who should be the protectors of animal life inexplicably seem to take delight in killing. The deer, of course, does not know about the fall and the resulting sin and imperfection. But the time is at hand when it will note a change in the earth and will find that man has at last resumed his primitive role as protector and caretaker of his fellow creatures.

TOP

Only 100 Years Ago

◆ There was not a public library in the United States.

Almost all furniture was imported from England.

An old copper mine in Connecticut was used as a prison.

There was only one hat factory and it made cocked hats.

Every gentleman wore a queue and powdered his hair.

Crockery plates were objected to because they dulled the knives.

Virginia contained a fifth of the whole population of the country.

A man who jeered at the preacher or criticized a sermon was fined.

Two stagecoaches bore all the travel between New York and Boston.

A day laborer considered himself well paid with two shillings a day.

The whipping post and pillory were still standing in Boston and New York.

Buttons were scarce and expensive, and the trousers were fastened with pegs or lace.

Leather breeches, a checked shirt, a red flannel jacket and a cocked hat formed the dress of the real artisan.

Beef, pork, salt fish, potatoes and hominy were the staple diet all the year around.—Quoted in *National Glass Budget.*

Worse than Purgatory

◆ For a simon-pure lie the "Purgatory" business has scared more people than any other absolute fake, though the "Hell-Fire" business has partially scared millions despite the manifest absurdity of the whole preposterous thing. But it remained for one young dramatist, Orson Welles, to frighten the whole United States by radio into thinking that New Jersey had been invaded by men from Mars who were bullet-proof, and were killing right and left by means of a death ray. A church was dismissed in Indianapolis so the people could go home and die where they wanted to die. In North Carolina five college boys fainted away, and in New Jersey itself thousands got into automobiles and started at top speed for Pennsylvania. Why anybody would want to leave even New Jersey to go to a state that operates a public bakery of prisoners was not stated.

A Good Child and a Wise Mother

◆ The children still in grade school have a number of lessons which often call for material outside of school. My little sister, who is just past thirteen, had to make a calendar for the month of December. Those in her room are required to make one for each month. Therefore they soon run out of different pictures. So far, by the vote of the other students, my sister had received first on almost every calendar she had made.

When December came she hardly knew what to do. She was undecided whether to put "Saint Nick" or something representing Christmas on her calendar or not, as she thought the other students would all vote for something pertaining to Christmas, for most of them are still celebrating such.

My mother talked to her and asked her which she'd rather get—first on something she didn't believe in, or whether she'd rather make a calendar that might not get first, and know that she had stood her grounds for the Truth by not using one of the Devil's pictures. After much thought the Truth won out. She got the *Consolation* magazines out and selected the front cover of the one called "Winter Thaw", and recopied it for her calendar. Being quite apt with her paint brush she had as a finished product a very attractive calendar. She handed it in to her teacher, and when the vote was made on the calendars her calendar was voted best.—Mrs. Finis Necessary, Missouri.

Names of Certain States

◆ The original spelling of Connecticut was Quonecktacut, from an Indian name meaning Long river; Kentucky was once Ken-tah-teh, meaning Land of tomorrow; Mississippi was Maesisipu, meaning Fish-river; Illinois was Iliniwek, River of men; Michigan was Michigamu, Great water; Wisconsin (an old Indian name) was first spelled Ouiscousin; Idaho was Edahhoe, Light on the mountains.

Chat Between London and New York Mayors

◆ Technicians arranged the details by which a chat was arranged between Mayor La Guardia, in his automobile in Central Park, en route to the City Hall, and the mayor of London in his horse-drawn state coach, en route to the Guildhall.

TOP

Sunday-School Business in Iowa

◆ The Sunday-school business in Iowa is pretty good, but it has some disadvantages. At Wayland the superintendent of the Sunday school was getting along nicely, pointing out to young America how to grow up to be good church members like himself, and then the whole thing was tied up for five years while he has to go and serve a sentence for stealing and selling 26 of his neighbor's hogs. However, the youngsters will get along somehow.

The Cost of Dying

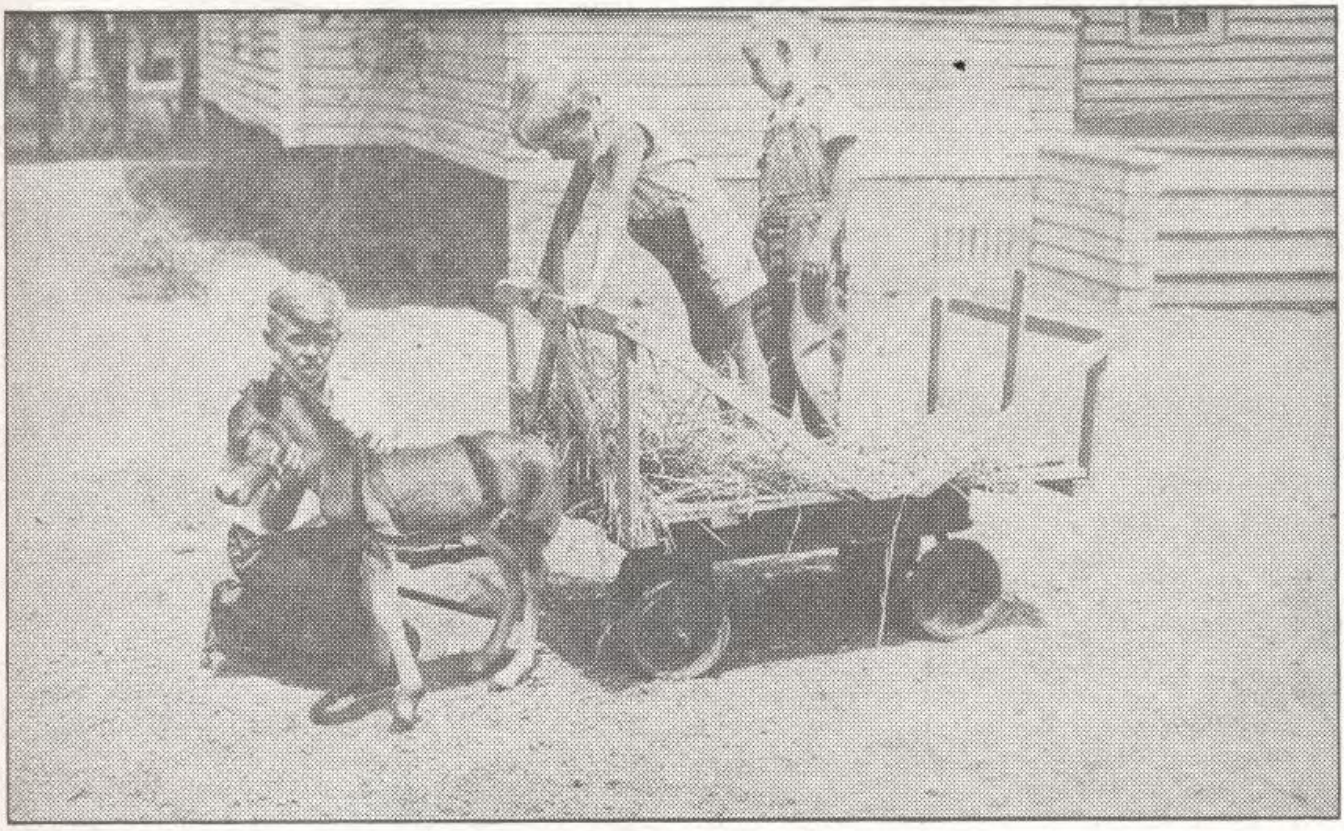
◆ The cost of dying was cut by farmers near Pella, Iowa, by the organization of burial cooperatives. 869 families signed up, a building was procured, a licensed embalmer was employed, a complete line of caskets was installed, and now, if you live around Pella, you can get yourself buried in the best of style for $172, with $65 more for a metal or concrete vault, if you are so foolish as to want such a thing. Ordinary funerals are down to $97.

Dog Was Too Friendly

◆ At St. Paul a certain young man was wanted for robbing filling stations, stealing automobiles, and such pleasantries. Police called at his home to chat with him. He was not at home, but he had a nice dog. The dog wagged his tail and cavorted around a truck. The police suspected the young man was in the truck; and so he was; and the police got him and three others, all because he had a dog that was too friendly.

Valley City, North Dakota

◆ Valley City, North Dakota, has the lowest electric rates in the state, and the city is the best-lighted in the state, and at no cost to the taxpayers. In addition, the operating company turned $13,429.93 over to the general fund, in the year 1937. You guessed it. These favors were not bestowed by any of the privately owned public utilities. The plant is the city's own.



Breaking in the fiery 24-pound steed

TOP

World's Oldest Ship

◆ An invitation is at hand to visit the world's oldest ship. But no, thanks! Just to read the preface is enough. After stating that the British convict ship "Success" was built at Moulmein, British India, in 1790, the story goes on:

Aboard her are now shown, in their Original State, all the Airless Dungeons and Condemned Cells, the Whipping Posts, the Manacles, the Branding Irons, the Punishment Balls, the Leaden-Tipped Cat-o'-Nine Tails, the Coffin Bath and the Other Fiendish Inventions of Man's Brutality to his Fellow Man. This Wonderful Vessel has made History through Three Centuries. She marked the Beginning and the End of England's Monstrous Penal System. She has Held Lurid Horror and Dreadful Iniquities beside which even the Terrible Stories of the Black Hole of Calcutta and the Spanish Inquisition pale into Insignificance. She is the Oldest Ship in the World and the Only Convict Ship left Afloat Out of that Dreadful Fleet of Ocean Hells which Sailed the Seven Seas in 1790 A.D. She is Unchanged after all these Years, nothing being omitted but the Human Freight and their Sufferings from Cruelties and Barbarities Practiced upon them.

On a single trip to Australia, out of 939 men on board 251 died before reaching their destination.

Missionaries in Western Australia

◆ W. H. Kitson, chief secretary and minister of police in the executive council of the government of Western Australia, seems to think some of the missionary workers in Western Australia could be improved. After citing a case in which a half-caste girl had been chained by the neck, stripped and chased into the bush, and another case in which a mission had collected £700 for wild dog scalps for which it had paid the native collectors a total sum of but five shillings, he laid out this religious business as follows:

Things that can be alleged against the missions here are exploitation of the natives; intercourse between the staffs and inmates; impropriety; flogging; shooting; complete confinement and curtailment of freedom; forced marriages; expulsion for minor misdemeanors; the employment of irresponsible and unsuitable missionaries and workers; the misuse of Government supplies; the failure to give deserved attention to cases of sickness; and floggings by doubled stockwhip.

One of the worst features of this wicked enterprise is that it claims to represent the God of justice and love and wisdom.

Labor Government of New Zealand

◆ The Labor government of New Zealand established a forty-hour week for labor, with a basic wage of four pounds ten shillings ($22) per week. It re-established compulsory arbitration, embarked on a huge program of public works, guaranteed prices for certain essential foods, and took virtual control of land transport. £12,000,000 of private capital was shipped out of the country (because capital has no patriotism) and then the government put a stop to it. New Zealand has for long had old-age pensions, state fire, life and accident policies, state housing and coal mining, widows' pensions, and other legislation intended for the general welfare.

The new social security bill provides that all persons of sixty shall have an income of not less than thirty shillings per week, with free hospital and medical treatment for all, with complete universal general practitioner service. Disablement, sickness and unemployment benefits are contained in the legislation introduced.

What to Do with Aborigines

◆ Australian judges are troubled to know what to do with aborigines who commit crimes. One such assaulted an eight-year-old child and was given four years at hard labor. It was established in court that these aborigines seem not to have much idea of pain, as they inflict frightful pain upon themselves, and therefore flogging seems no adequate punishment, and when they are sent to prison they all like it, thrive and grow fat, and when they come out are derelicts, divorced from their old associates and less fit for citizenship than when they were locked up. Seems as if the death penalty, the Scriptural one in some cases, might act as a deterrent; but a knowledge of God's law is lacking in "Christendom".

And consider the facts in adjacent column.

New Guinea's New Capital

◆ New Guinea's new capital, Salamaua, which takes the place of Rabaul, the old capital destroyed by earthquake, will be of earthquake-proof construction, such as used in San Francisco, Japan and New Zealand, and will have a modern harbor and a $600,000 motor road to the gold fields of Wau, hitherto reached mainly by air transport.

TOP

Destruction of Scotland Under Way

THE destruction of Scotland is now well under way. The destructive forces are Italian-led anarchists, operating under guidance of the camorra with its headquarters at Vatican City. The scene of operations is Clydebank, where the Queen Mary was recently built and the Queen Elizabeth is being fitted out for the transatlantic service of the Cunard line.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy makes no effort to conceal the fact that it uses any weapon at its command to gain its ends, including murder, and therefore the inciting of riots has been and is one of its standard methods, and was used at Clydebank. Whoredom with public officials and newspapers is another standard practice, also used to advantage.

Riots directly incited by Roman Catholic priests took place in Clydebank on February 5, 1939, and March 5, 1939. Serious injuries were inflicted upon Jehovah's Kingdom publishers while they were engaged in proclaiming their divinely directed message. Property was destroyed and persons attacked without any legal or moral justification, and the fiscal (crown prosecutor) condoned the assaults on the ground that no one has a right in Scotland to expose a religious racket.

There would have been no difficulty with the people if it had not been for the priests; there would have been no difficulty if the priests had not incited riots; there would have been no difficulty if the newspapers had told the truth that the priests incited the riots instead of calmed them; and there would have been no later difficulties if the police and officers of the law, including the crown prosecutor, had not betrayed their oaths of office so as to curry favor with the religious politicians who travel around in black nightgowns with their collars on backward engaged in outward sanctity but within "full of dead men's bones and of all uncleanness".

The police of Clydebank lack the moral courage to proceed against anarchists in religious garb; they shelved any action that would expose the truth that the priests McEwen and Duffin were the direct causes of the riots.

But if the Clydebank police have neither physical nor moral courage, Jehovah's Kingdom publishers have both, and in the name and strength of their King returned 200 strong April 30. It immediately developed that the workers nearest to the houses of Baal were in the most danger. What else would one expect? Is it not known that the Devil will do all possible to protect his own?

On John Knox street a Christian man, 70 years of age, and short of stature, was set upon by five physically large and mentally and morally small men and nearly killed by them and by a crowd of perhaps sixty children who stoned him and two Christian women engaged with him in the good work of telling the people that now is the time to forsake religion and join themselves to Christ the King.

On the same street, on the same occasion, another Christian man, slightly built, and but 19 years of age, was tripped, kicked and punched, and would have been killed except for the presence with him of Christian women engaged with him in his good work. In his statement the gentleman said:

> At this time the crowd became very vicious and would have torn me limb from limb had it not been for the sisters. I got free from the crowd when a police officer came up on the other side of the road not twenty yards away, but the gentleman in uniform, No. D-132, never came over to help me, and at identification proceedings the next evening no one was identified as an assailant, though this officer had admitted on the day previous that he knew the men. On the day of the assault a policeman at the station remarked facetiously that he "hoped Jehovah could provide the witnesses for the identification on Monday".

On South Bank street, opposite the house of Baal called "Holy Redeemer's Chapel", five men kicked and punched a young man of 22, all over his body, and then partly threw him and partly pushed him down stairs. A few moments later he went to the relief of two young women, with him in the witness work, when one Catholic woman started punching, pushing and clubbing one of them. In a moment this witness, Henry Carmichael, pioneer, was kicked and punched into insensibility in the presence of 500 to 700 people just coming out of the chapel. Some of these onlookers shouted to the assailants to "stop it", so disgusted were they by the cowardly attack.

These happenings in one-time Protestant Scotland, and even on the street named after John Knox, its most prominent Protestant, serve as a hint that Armageddon draws nigh, which will result in the vindication of Jehovah's name, and cause rejoicing in the heart of everyone that survives.

TOP

British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

"Peace"

● Peace between the nations is becoming almost the first desire of the peoples of earth. There is no resting from the burdens which the ambitions of the dictators of Europe have laid upon the people; nor is there any resting from the fear of the things which may break upon them like an avalanche. Britain is now deeply involved in the European political turmoil, and in a situation which seems as touchy to explosion as the horns of a mine. The desire for peace means more than a cessation of the daily portions of reports of trouble, served up morning and evening by the newspapers and by the radio announcers. The people in Britain, as elsewhere, are now well aware that if the explosion comes most of that wealth of property and of that condition of life which has brought to some a good measure of ease, and to the majority something which meant a measure of enjoyment of living, will perish overnight. The future could not be forecast, except that it might be supposed that a ruined nation could try to make a fresh start in a ruined world.

Signs are not lacking that the leaders of religion, well aware that their organizations would be broken down and their "causes" ruined if a world war were started, are going to try to take advantage of the desire for peace, first for the interests of religion, and as may be for the good of the people. What the archbishop of Canterbury said in the House of Lords has already been commented on. In the indirect way his place afforded him he made an appeal to the pope to come out as the champion of peace for the world, and he (the archbishop) would round up the various church organizations in "Christendom" which are not openly affiliated with Rome. The president of the Methodist Conference has written to the pope. He said, "It is with profound satisfaction that I read the words of the archbishop of Canterbury appealing to the pope to bring together all the Christian church . . . the followers of the Prince of Peace might by such common action proclaim their complete rejection of such doctrines (of the subordination of religion to the worship of the State, and of force as the final arbiter in disputes) and their absolute loyalty to the common Master. As president of the Methodist church I would most cordially associate myself with the movement." Quoting C. Wesley he says, "Whatever may divide us elsewhere, here, 'Love hath rendered all distinctions void.'" Dr. Wardle's quotation from C. Wesley does not fit in the situation. The religious organizations do not love each other. Certainly love is not going to be the unifying power. It is fear for the things which are coming on the earth, and their threatened destruction, that is much more likely to bring them together. No doubt the "ideology" of the peace of the world will be pushed and will rally the religionists and bring them into some sort of unity. As for the pope and the "Hierarchy of Authority" he represents, they will wait their own time, and step forward when their interests are best served.

The archbishop of Canterbury was reported to be in need of a rest. Very conveniently Pierpont Morgan's yacht was about to make a cruise in the Mediterranean, and the archbishop went with it. The yacht must have sailed direct to Greece. The archbishop attended high mass in Athens cathedral, and afterwards called on the archbishop of Athens. He purposed going on to Istanbul, where he will see the Greek patriarch. Without doubt Canterbury is working for this idea of Christian unity. The pope (Pius XII) has already invited the Greek patriarch to celebrate his coronation. The Hitler government declared its certainty that the archbishop is an active agent in British politics. Perhaps he is, but there is no question that he is a religious politician, and in his exaltation of the importance of the pope he exalts his own church racket.

"By Their Fruits Ye Shall Know Them"

● *The Advent Witness* is the name of a monthly magazine published in London as the official organ of The Advent Testimony and Preparation Movement. The leaders of the movement are preachers; nearly all of them carry the style "Reverend". The editor has been pleased to make an attack on "Jehovah's witnesses", to expose (as he says) the errors of "this cult", a piece of work which he has the right to undertake. But he goes on to utter a warning really directed against the common honesty of Jehovah's witnesses.

TOP

He says, "In one week we had sent to us three copies of *The Harp of God*, by Judge Rutherford, which servant maids had been induced to purchase for 10/6d. a copy." The statement is so obviously wrong that its publication indicates a wish to say something intended to be detrimental to Jehovah's witnesses and the message of the Scriptures which they carry. The editor was challenged on his statements and proofs were called for, but he declined.

We have known Jehovah's witnesses for many years and are intimate with their work. The editor rightly says that millions of these books are carried to the homes of the people, from door to door. Now, if in one week it happened that three maids complained of being induced to give ten shillings and sixpence for a copy of a book which is offered on a contribution of one shilling, surely these three maids could be matched with many others who could have complained of the same thing. We could challenge the preacher editor and those whom he represents to produce any one such incident, or anything like it, through all the long years this work has been going on, and out of the millions of books placed in the hands of the people. A lie is a statement intended to damage someone, and we have no hesitancy in saying there is a lie in the editor's statement. Who the liar is perhaps he knows.

Jehovah's witnesses seek to honor Him whose name they bear. They are servants of the Most High God, and there is not one among them who would be guilty of robbing the people, or deceiving the Society whose publications they carry with their witness. This the *Advent Witness* editor has been told; but he has gone into silence.

For the possible benefit of people of good will who look upon the leaders of that movement as holy persons who are worthy of more confidence than the ordinary orthodox parson, it seems right not only to call attention to the perverseness of the editor in publishing an obvious untruth, but also to say something about the general contour of the Advent Testimony's attitude towards the message of the Scriptures which Jehovah's people are spreading abroad as His witness to the people of good will, and His warning of judgment now hastening on to its culmination.

The name they give themselves is The Advent Testimony and Preparation Movement, a name which indicates that its holders set themselves to prepare for a sudden revelation of Christ that at that moment they may be in a fit condition to be accepted of Him. They have no connection with the "Seventh-Day Adventist" movement, but are supporters of orthodox dogmas and traditions. They differ from their fellow parsons in believing that the Lord Jesus returns, as He said, to set up His kingdom, while the parsons, following the Papacy's lead, consider that their task is to get the world ready for the Lord to come. That they have failed does not open their eyes, shut fast against the light of the Scriptures.

Jehovah's witnesses have for many years carried the witness that the Lord is returned; that the world ended in 1914; that then Jehovah set His King upon His holy hill of Zion, and that since 1918 a definite witness has been given of the fact of the Kingdom and the King. This witness is as obnoxious to these 'Advent Preparation' people as it is to religionists generally. The preachers and parsons whose manifesto telling of their belief of the coming of the Lord was published throughout the earth in 1917 went in opposition to the witness then being given. These "reverend" gentlemen who have taken up the manifesto as their tradition do the same. The fact is the truth upsets their views, and its acceptance destroys their movement, and makes them what in fact they are, misleaders of the people whom they gather round themselves.

It would be reasonable to think that those who profess to keep themselves ready for the Lord's acceptance at any moment would not publish perversions and misstatements about others. To aid him in his attack upon the truth and Jehovah's witnesses the editor makes use of a pamphlet published by one of like mind as himself. It is a rather stupid affair, but the printing of the extracts from the publications of books published many years ago serves to expose both the animosity of the opposers and also that the *Advent* editor and those whom he represents are still fast bound in the bonds and darkness of religion and its dogmas.

Apparently something more than belief in the near return of the Lord is necessary for the cleansing of the mind from evil thoughts and for reception of truth. We suggest that such among them as sincerely desire to know "present truth" and be found serving the Lord by it should drop their title "Reverend". It may be taken for granted that both the title and the dress that goes with it are effective barriers to the entrance of the truth of the

TOP

Lord's presence with His people. Both those things represent religion, in its fundamental error of dogma and in its conforming to the world, and surely nothing is clearer to those who know the words of Jesus and are taught of Him than this—that both religion and the world of religion and politics are in opposition to the Ruler now set on Zion. Among those who look to the leaders of this Advent Movement for guidance there must be some of good will towards God. Let such learn that the Scriptures are not only words of life to which they may trust, but that by His own words Jehovah is now speaking to those who are wanting to know Him. In other words, the prophecies are now giving their message for this special time—the time of the Lord's kingdom. Let such read that which their leaders reject and they will find the light and truth for which they seek.

False Teachers

● The dogmas of religion dishonor the name of God, and some are particularly harmful to those who accept them. The dogma of the Trinity, the chief dogma of "Christendom" and the foundation of its theology, is the subtlest and most harmful of all. By it Satan the Devil led the early churches away from the simplicity of the truth that God sent His Son to be the Savior of the world, and through their false teachers foisted on them a paganism covered with a mantle of Christian profession. This dogma was named the "mystery of the Trinity". Mysteries there were and are in the Scriptures, made clear in God's times and purpose; but this mystery is man-made, and instilled by the Devil, the father of lies. It is yet the girdle which keeps the priest's robe on his back, and which enables the preachers and parsons to wear a special collar and dress. It is not to be expected that religionists will ever voluntarily let in the light of the truth and acknowledge that the Scriptures know nothing of the Trinity dogma; for if that should happen their great organizations would collapse.

Roman Catholic writers can be franker than Protestants about the growth of this dogma, for the reason that they boldly declare their church's authority over the Scriptures and their liberty and right to supplement the Word of God. In a new historical work by a priest the history of the "mystery" is given. He admits that the early church knew nothing of it, says it was progressively unfolded, and underwent changes before it was set. It was, he says, as the church (meaning the Roman Catholic church) reflected on the inspired writings the full meaning and importance of the Trinity was gradually brought to light. Exactly! It was the Devil's policy to lessen the glory of God, and it proved to be his best play to use certain words of Scripture to exalt the Son of God, and then to make out that the Son is the same as the Father. To this dualism was added the doctrine that the spirit of God is a person, and the dogma of the Trinity was forged. Its acceptance meant that every doctrine of the epistles was vitiated, and the revelation of God, the Word of God, was made of none effect. The time is come for the judgments of Jehovah to disclose the strongholds of error, and to let the light of truth go forth through the earth for the benefit of all who are of good will and who desire to be in harmony with truth and righteousness and the will of God. The witness from the Word of God which is carried abroad by Jehovah's witnesses is the Word of God made plain, honoring the Father, who sent His Son into the world, and who now, in due time, has made Him His King in Zion—the first act in this great work which will end in the utter destruction of every enemy of God and the full establishment of His kingdom in the earth.

Astrology

● One of the means the Devil is using to keep people from giving attention to the message of truth is by getting them to heed the tricks of astrologers. "What the stars say" is now a daily feature of some of the popular daily papers. That the messages and the prognostications differ according to the mood of the newspapers' prognosticators seems to make no difference to the dupes. The papers have found this foolishness among their readers to be a paying proposition, and it is pandered to. The astrologers themselves are going ahead. At an Astrologers' Convention a woman lecturer said, "Saturn determines the length of the parsnips, and Mars looks after the beans and radishes. . . . A gardener who could get his work under the proper rule of the stars would have no need of artificial manure." Another woman, well-informed in these matters, told the conference of the latest advance in curative medicine. "You screw up some medicine in a dowser's pendulum and swing it over the patients. The stars, it is believed, do the rest."

TOP

"Away Down South in Dixie"

Queer Justice in Tampa



In Tampa, Florida, a judge, setting aside all the sensible decisions that have been made on the subject elsewhere, decided that school children can be compelled to violate their consciences by saluting the flag, contrary to Exodus 20:4, 5. In the same neighborhood it has been decided by three trials that it is all right for policemen to murder or kidnap innocent men who meet for the discussion of political or economic problems. The drift of these four decisions is that everything is all right in Tampa so long as one does not use his conscience, but if he uses his conscience then he can no longer be a patriotic Tampa citizen It is a great philosophy. The last words of Shoemaker, murdered by the Tampa police, were, "I did not know that men could be so mean." The police involved in the kidnaping, flogging and murder went scot-free.

The Biggest Aquarium

◆ The biggest aquarium in the world is at Marineland, Florida. Costing $1,000,000 to build, it has 200 observation portholes through which may be seen sea cows, porpoises, rays, giant sharks, turtles, tropical fish, corals, sea-fans and plumes, and, in the center, the remains of a sunken ship, all to more clearly convey the impression that the spectator is at the bottom of the sea instead of on the outside of a huge tank.

Used His Hands Instead of His Head

◆ Birmingham, Alabama, has a 60-year-old mail carrier who was about to be retired on a pension. Thinking the future secure, he contented himself by tearing up circulars instead of delivering them. He thereupon lost his job, lost his prospective pension, was indicted by the Federal Grand Jury, and will probably get a term in the penitentiary, all for using his hands instead of his head.

Laughing About the Doghouse

◆ Memphis is mad because Senator Byrd, of Virginia, referred to its "doghouse built by the WPA, with lace curtains and a bath, at a cost of $17,000". It is not a doghouse, but a pound, says Memphis, though the difference between the two is no difference, and it did not cost $17,000: it cost $22,168. So there!

Do You Have These Timely Booklets?

IN THE coupon below are listed some of the 64-page booklets written by Judge Rutherford. During the month of June WATCHTOWER is featuring four colored-cover and three self-covered booklets of your choice, all seven on a contribution of 25c. If you do not have all of these booklets in your collection, now is the time to get them. If you do have them, how about sending a set to a friend?

Watchtower, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send to me the seven booklets I have checked below (four from group No. 1 and three from group No. 2). Enclosed find contribution of 25c.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

(1) *Colored-Cover*

- ☐ Favored People
- ☐ Supremacy
- ☐ His Vengeance
- ☐ Angels
- ☐ Righteous Ruler
- ☐ World Recovery
- ☐ Dividing the People
- ☐ The Crisis

(2) *Self-Covered*

- ☐ Armageddon
- ☐ Uncovered
- ☐ Protection
- ☐ Safety
- ☐ Loyalty
- ☐ Government-Hiding the Truth: Why?
- ☐ Face the Facts
- ☐ Fascism or Freedom

TOP

"GOVERNMENT AND PEACE"

ALL NATIONS are in distress and perplexity. The people greatly desire a stable government that will guarantee to them lasting peace and prosperity. Let the sober-minded carefully consider how such a government may be had and enjoyed.



Hear

JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S

convincing argument concerning the matter.

MADISON SQUARE GARDEN

8th Ave. and 50th St., New York

Sunday, June 25, 4 P.M.

If unable to be at Madison Square Garden to hear and see Judge Rutherford speak in person, you can hear his speech by direct wire at any one of the places listed below, or over one of the following radio stations, at the following times:

Eastern Daylight	4:00 P.M.	Central Standard	2:00 P.M.
Eastern Standard	3:00 P.M.	Mountain Standard	1:00 P.M.
Central Daylight	3:00 P.M.	Pacific Standard	12:00 Noon

CHICAGO, ILL.
Chicago Arena
East Erie and McClurg Sts.

COLUMBIA, S. C.
Columbia Township Auditorium

DENVER, COLO.
Rainbow Ballroom
Fifth Ave. at Broadway

HOUSTON, TEXAS
Scottish Rite Cathedral
1229 Pike St.

KANSAS CITY, MO.
Ivanhoe Masonic Temple
Linwood and Park

LOS ANGELES, CALIF.
Embassy Auditorium
9th and Grand Ave.

MOBILE, ALA.
Casino Mobile
208 Conti St.

OKLAHOMA CITY, OKLA.
Municipal Auditorium

PORTLAND, OREG.
Portland City Auditorium

SAN DIEGO, CALIF.
Savoy Theatre
236 "C" St.

For address of convention cities in the British Isles, write Watchtower, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England.

FREE FREE

Decatur, Ala.	WMFO	Durham, N. C.	WDNC
Dothan, Ala.	WAGF	Kinston, N. C.	WFTC
Montgomery, Ala.	WCOV	Wilmington, N. C.	WMFD
Sheffield, Ala.	WMSD	Winston-Salem, N. C.	WSJS
Tuscaloosa, Ala.	WJRD	Ada, Okla.	KADA
Hot Springs, Ark.	KTHS	Enid, Okla.	KCRC
Los Angeles, Calif.	KFVD	Muskogee, Okla.	KBIX
Oakland, Calif.	KROW	Oklahoma City, Okla.	KOMA
Santa Rosa, Calif.	KSRO	Shawnee, Okla.	KGFF
Tallahassee, Fla.	WTAL	Tulsa, Okla.	KOME
Rome, Ga.	WRGA	Astoria, Oreg.	KAST
Thomasville, Ga.	WPAX	Reading, Pa.	WRAW
Idaho Falls, Idaho	KID	Bristol, Tenn.	WOPI
Rock Island, Ill.	WHBF	Knoxville, Tenn.	WNOX
Shenandoah, Iowa	KMA	Corsicana, Texas	KAND
Coffeyville, Kans.	KGGF	Kilgore, Texas	KOCA
Ashland, Ky.	WCMI	Palestine, Texas	KNET
Lexington, Ky.	WLAP	Pecos, Texas	KIUN
Augusta, Maine	WRDO	Tyler, Texas	KGKB
Salisbury, Md.	WSAL	Weslaco, Texas	KRGV
Biloxi, Miss.	WGCM	Cedar City, Utah	KSUB
Grenada, Miss.	WGRM	Ogden, Utah	KLO
Hattiesburg, Miss.	WFOR	Charlottesville, Va.	WCHV
Kearney, Nebr.	KGFW	Longview, Wash.	KWLK
Carlsbad, N. Mex.	KLAH	Sheboygan, Wis.	WHBL
Brooklyn, N. Y.	WBBR	Bluefield, W. Va.	WHIS

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



WHEAT HARVEST

Vol. XX No. 516

June 28, 1939

Published Every Other Wednesday

FASCISM IN BRITAIN

ALL THE WORLD WONDERING (2)

INTOLERANCE IN SOUTH AFRICA

Five Cents a Copy

One Dollar a Year

$1.25 In Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

Fascism in Britain	3
England Aflame with Catholic Anarchy	4
Violence at Glasgow	5
Motives of the Hierarchy	7
Franco the Butcher	8
Why Assault Jehovah's witnesses?	9
Other British Items	11
Trinidad Tears Up the Magna Charta	12
The New Government	13
The Deflation of Justice Hart	13
Texas Boy with a Conscience	14
Tribute from an Honest Heart	15
British Comment	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Jehovah's witnesses	17
A California Dust Storm	18
All the World Wondering—As Foretold	19
Instruction in Cruelty	22
A Result of Hitler's Jesuit Training	24
Religious Intolerance in South Africa	26
Where the Conspiracy Was Hatched	26
Typical Nazi-Vatican Conduct	28
Hard Going for Hypocrites	28
British Comment (Continued)	29
Communists	30
Political	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor — Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager — Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England — 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada — 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia — 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa — 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers



From a photograph of Hitler coming out of a Catholic Church.—In London *Catholic Herald.*

The May 5, 1939, issue of the London *Catholic Herald* contained a picture of Hitler coming out of a Catholic church (reproduced above) and a large part of the balance of the *Herald* was devoted to incitements to subjects of the pope to commit further assaults upon Jehovah's witnesses, such as had already taken place at Clydebank, Folkestone, Camberley, Oldham, Leicester, and London.

There may not seem to be much connection between the above picture and the article on Fascism in Britain. But after reading the article it will appear that the power back of Hitler is the same as that now fomenting violence against Jehovah's witnesses in Britain.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 28, 1939 | Number 516

Fascism in Britain

Let this fact be clearly borne in mind: This is not a cry for Jehovah's witnesses. If they die in the performance of duty Jehovah will preserve their eternal existence. Whether one lives or dies is relatively unimportant, because the Devil's agents can only kill the body but are unable to destroy the right to life. (Luke 12:4) Jehovah's witnesses trust in the Lord and need nothing from any man. But the purpose here is to warn the people of good will that if they continue to uphold and support an organization that is fighting against God's kingdom they will suffer the consequences of its destruction.

IN September, 1938, a timely warning was sounded from London, which message was transmitted by wire and wireless to the English-speaking people throughout the earth.

In brief, that warning was this: Vatican City, directing its Hierarchy throughout the world and acting in conjunction with Fascists and Nazis, is in a conspiracy to grab control of and rule the world, regiment the people, and dictate arbitrarily to all.

The speaker on that occasion is not a prophet, he does not claim to be, and no one claims for him that he is a prophet; he is merely one thoroughly familiar with the Scriptures, particularly with the prophecies written by holy men of old and which are recorded in the Bible.



Riots against God's kingdom occurred in these towns

He is likewise thoroughly familiar with world affairs; and, taking together the Divine prophecies and the physical facts, he pointed out that this conspiracy is being advanced and that the entire conspiracy is the offspring of the Devil, and directed by the Devil and his wicked angels, the object being to oppose Jehovah God and His kingdom.

Many thoughtful people thoroughly agreed, while many others tabooed the idea, and the Catholic press began a severe onslaught and campaign of criticism against the speaker, resorting to all manner of lies. Conspicuous in this were the London *Catholic Herald* and *Catholic Universe*.

In recent months the development of the physical facts have shown not only that the

TOP

warning was timely, but that the predicted events are coming to pass much quicker than many anticipated. The Catholic press and Catholic priests have incited and urged the benighted and ignorant parishioners of that religious-political organization to create a disturbance throughout England. Unable themselves to give any reasonable or Scriptural answer that would offset the warning concerning the encroachment of the Catholic-Fascist conspiracy, the Vatican and the other members of the Hierarchy have attempted to stir up strife, and even bloodshed.

England Aflame with Catholic Anarchy

At Glasgow, Clydebank, Oldham, Monmouthshire, Hebburn on Tyne, Folkestone, Camberley, Leicester, Dundee, London and other places throughout Great Britain these disturbances have been so marked that the people of the nation are aroused and they see the great danger now threatening their government. Below we set out some of the facts, and from time to time this magazine will continue to publish the facts, to the end that the order-loving people of this land may be more fully advised.

Since the days of Napoleon the Catholics have somewhat taken a back seat, until 1929, when Mussolini restored the pope to temporal power by the Lateran Treaty signed February 11 of that year, and since then the Vatican has become more cocky, advocating and encouraging a war against Abyssinia, Spain, Japan against China, the grabbing of Austria, the wrecking of Czechoslovakia, and many other misdeeds too numerous to mention here. All of this unlawful and wicked prosecution of its purpose the Catholic press throughout the earth has nurtured and forwarded. Recent events in Australia, the Fiji Islands, Port of Spain, South Africa, and other places, show that a world-wide movement to wreck civilization to satisfy the ambition of the Vatican, the chief instrument of the Devil on earth, is being vigorously prosecuted, and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and Fascists are working together.

In southern Wales Jehovah's witnesses of the Abersychan company rented the Celynan Ambulance Hall at Newbridge, Monmouthshire, for the purpose of giving the people thereabouts an opportunity to hear Judge Rutherford's speech "FASCISM OR FREEDOM". In preparation for this meeting 3,000 leaflets were distributed inviting the public to attend. Everything was in order for an enlightening hour for the people when the Catholic-Fascists got busy. Had anything in the speech "FASCISM OR FREEDOM" been false these Catholics might have answered the charges like men and Britons; but knowing every word to be true, they were impelled to obstruct freedom of speech to prevent exposure. As to their methods, the words of the superintendent of the hall, who under pressure refused the hall to the Christians who had rented it, are significant. His statement follows:

> On Friday evening the committee met to discuss your lecture and whether you could hold any further lectures. We decided that we would grant you one Sunday evening but that we would not grant any further lectures, in view of what was contained in the leaflet. Following this discussion the Roman Catholic Priest (Rev. Father McDonor) paid me a visit. He suggested that this lecture should not be held because it was opposed to the Roman Catholic Church. Also he reminded us that the Roman Catholic Church were the big supporters of the Ambulance Brigade. Further that the medical instructors of the Brigade were Catholics and it would be a great loss to the Brigade if Catholic support was withdrawn from us. As a result of this visit we had a committee meeting and decided in view of these things to cancel your lecture.—D. Williams, 73 Springfield, Newbridge.

This is the condition of freedom in Newbridge.

In Hebburn on Tyne, a suburb of New Castle, with a similar desire to bring vital information to the attention of the people, a hall was engaged for the lecture "FASCISM OR FREEDOM". Messrs. Popay, Cooper and Foster, trustees of the hall and non-Catholics, yielded to Papal pressure. A verbatim account follows:

> After Jehovah's witnesses began to push forward their advertising campaign in their regular style with information marches, sound-cars and folders, the local Catholic priest, Rev. Fr. Witty, got excited and took steps to stop this meeting. It is evident from reliable source that this reverend gentleman (?) called on the police on the day before the meeting and gave them some kind of an idea that there might be trouble at this meeting. Shortly after midnight on Saturday the police of Hebburn sent for the secretary of the hall, Mr. Tallack, and told him that he had better keep the doors locked on the morrow and refuse Jehovah's witnesses entrance, as they (the police) could not give sufficient protection in view of the threatened disturbances. This was the first time anything was heard of a possible disturbance. With this information the trustees of the hall decided to break their

TOP

contract and posted a sign on the door of their hall Sunday notifying the public that the meeting was canceled.

It also seems that this same priest on Saturday evening warned his flock at a service to stop Jehovah's witnesses and their meeting. On Sunday morning, when Jehovah's witnesses began to witness to the people in the usual way there were groups of Catholics standing about the street corners lying in wait. All during Sunday morning the publishers of the Kingdom were harassed and ill-treated by these small groups. Stones were thrown at them and also at their cars. Abusive language was used by women who followed the publishers from house to house. They also booed the information marches and stoned the sound-car. After the notice of the canceling of the meeting had been posted on the hall Sunday morning, groups of Catholics got together shouting "We've won, we've won". At the time of the scheduled meeting the witnesses gathered in front of the hall and made appointments to call on all the people of good will who had come to hear this important lecture.

Violence at Glasgow

Report of assaults of May 19, 1939:

The battle gets hotter every day up here, and so I have to report more assaults in the witness work. Twelve witnesses (mostly pioneers) were assaulted, including an old man of 70-odd years.

On Friday evening, May 19, there was what has been described to me by outsiders as the biggest disturbance ever witnessed in the Garngad district of Glasgow. The twelve publishers were distributing the Clydebank leaflet and *Face the Facts* and *Fascism or Freedom* booklets, when almost without warning several mobs each made up of hundreds strong started molesting and assaulting the publishers.

Some were pushed down stairs or rather flung down, their literature stolen, their head-gear thrown away, pulled along the street by the hair, hammered continuously on the head and body, kicked constantly on the back and legs as they tried to reach a point for transport. Stones, bottles and every other thing within reach were thrown, some even having horse manure pushed down their backs. From an outside source (those not Jw's) I am informed that some in the crowds had old swords and heavy sticks, to kill if they got the chance.

Police sent several constables into the district, but these got stoned also, and were unable to do anything in the way of arresting anyone. Traffic was held up as the mobs entirely blocked the roads. It was a seething mass of angry humanity, yelling, booing and shouting, and not until the drivers and conductors of the tramcars that had been held up came to the rescue of the publishers were they able to get away.

I am told that when the mobs got together in the main street there would be about 2,000 all together. You can imagine the difficulty of getting to the tramcar with such crowds around. The police were throwing the people about like balls trying to reach the witnesses.

Assault at Garngad Road

Further in regard to the riots in Glasgow, Henry Carmichael, one of five mobbed at Garngad Road, Friday evening, May 19, makes a statement:

Five of us went to Cobden Street. Everything was peaceful and we were well received. We were unaware of any trouble in the district. We had finished a close [Scottish apartment house] in Charles Street, when at the foot of the close several women came rushing down, "Tell that man to get out for his life—there is trouble. A man and a woman have been assaulted and taken away in a tramcar." I was disturbed—didn't know where to go. Elizabeth Moeckel (German refugee pioneer) and I decided to go down to Garngad Road. We found a huge mob there. I saw two policemen; we put ourselves in their protection. I told the policemen there had been other assaults. They walked with us to Bright Street. A huge howl went up when the people saw us—the mob surged towards us. I never in my life saw such a frenzied mob. The scenes at Clydebank were child's play compared with this. Stones and sticks were flung; dung was pushed down my neck. The policemen were helpless in the face of the mob—they were getting stones thrown at them also. The policemen were much more afraid of the mob than we were. These policemen took us up Bright Street to Charles Street—walked along to Turner Street. There the policemen left us, told us to beat it to Castle Street and get out of the district. Elizabeth and I went along Charles Street, the mob still following, throwing stones, beating and kicking us with their feet, pulling at Elizabeth's coat and trying to tear away her bag. That continued all the way along Charles Street, nearly half a mile long. At Castle Street another mob came up Garngad Road (turned back after losing Mrs. Kilpatrick) hundreds strong. At first we didn't know what to do. There was no transport in sight. At last I saw a tram and we tried to get it. Several youths started battering me and punching me as I tried to get to the tram. Several women attacked Elizabeth at this time, pulling her hair, and trying to knock her on the ground, kicking and punching. The crowd had brought the tram to a standstill. The driver and conductor and another man came off the car and endeavored to help us; also two policemen were fighting their way through the crowd to reach us. By this time I had half got on and pulled Elizabeth on; women were pulling her off, but a man in the tram helped me to pull her on. Then the two policemen struggled on and the tram started.

TOP

Statement by Mrs. M. Kilpatrick

Witnesses Geo. Calder, Hendre Carmichael, J. Walker, McGee, Kilpatrick, Elizabeth Moeckel, Robson, Mary Kilpatrick, M. Henderson, Turner, senior, Jessie Turner, Mattie King, met at Garngad Road and Castle Street and started work in Cobden Street and Bright Street.

Soon after we started Jessie Turner came running to me asking me to get the police, as a mob was assaulting their party. I went straight to a police box, burst the emergency bell and shouted "Please send police at once to Villers Street. Come at once; Jehovah's witnesses are being assaulted". When I turned to come out of the box there was a great mob round me, probably three hundred. I went down Villers Street towards Castle Street looking for a policeman. All the way the mob kept battering me on the head with their fists, kicking me and shouting at me in the most dreadful language. They kept saying, "Just see what we'll do to you for coming here saying things against the pope." Two young women with babies in their arms, who seemed to be the ringleaders of the mob, threw their babies to two other women and joined the battering and punching. By this time the mob was from 300 to 500 strong, of men, women and children.

I came to the tram line and, by entering the front of the tram, managed to get separated from the mob. I took the number of the car, and the conductor said he was willing to be a witness to my assault. The number of the tramcar is 633 from Crookston to Renfield Street, Route No. 21. I believe the number on the conductor's cap was 685. Both driver and conductor saw the actual battering which I got. The mob held the car up and two other cars. This car took me to Castle Street, where I saw two policemen. I came off and reported the assault fully to these policemen. I gave these policemen *Who Shall Rule the World? Face the Facts*, and the Clydebank leaflet, and a small leaflet with addresses of the Glasgow Kingdom Halls. They said there was nothing they could do.

Catholic Pressure in Dundee

The Dundee representative of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society in eastern Scotland reports Catholic interference and thwarting of an assembly to hear the "Fascism or Freedom" lecture in that fair city on the Firth of Tay. He said:

On Wednesday evening of May 17 the Dundee company of Jehovah's witnesses arranged for a public lecture, "Fascism or Freedom," in a billiard saloon which has been used on previous occasions. The threescore witnesses in this very active company conducted information marches, made a wide distribution of handbills from house to house, and used their sound-cars to thoroughly inform the people of this important lecture by Judge Rutherford.

On the evening prior to the lecture the proprietor of the hall was approached by a number of Catholics who are frequenters of the saloon. As a result of their attitude and intimidation the proprietor decided to cancel the letting. He was also approached by a police constable who enquired the nature of the proposed meeting and suggested that trouble was likely to occur. This is another evidence of the growing move of the Catholic-Fascist power in this country which is out to bully and intimidate men of other persuasions to do their bidding.

Northwich Hall Canceled 15 Minutes Before Meeting

For a long time the Labor party is said to have stood for principles of fair play and the right of the freedom of peaceable assembly. But in these days of the growing move of Fascism in Britain, there are signs of Labor also yielding to such pressure.

In years gone by Jehovah's witnesses have many times engaged the Labor Hall on Tabley Street in Northwich, Cheshire, 25 miles from Liverpool. This hall had been used for many public Bible lectures by Judge Rutherford even as had been arranged for Sunday evening, May 14, when this famous anti-Fascist lecture "Fascism or Freedom" was scheduled to be given by electrical transcription.

Jehovah's witnesses had spent a busy week prior in thoroughly advertising this important occasion for the town of Northwich. Over five thousand invitations had been left with the people, and several information marches were held in the main center of the town. Then Sunday evening, just fifteen minutes before the lecture was to begin, the caretaker of the Labor Hall informed Jehovah's witnesses that their lecture was banned and that their contract for the hall was canceled. When pressed for reasons the management of the hall and the secretary, F. Whitty, said they had received letters from various Catholics objecting to the meeting. There were also threats of trouble. However, Jehovah's witnesses were not outdone; they held an open-air meeting near the Labor Hall and gave the entire "Fascism or Freedom" lecture to an appreciative audience. Truly every day bears further evidence of the growth of Catholic-Fascist action in Britain. As the Catholic *Herald* said on May 12, "There is a growing sense that Catholicity in Great Britain is on the eve of great happenings."

Report from Oldham

I am confident that a work is being accomplished by the distribution of the leaflet, and whilst there

TOP

are those who are glad for selfish reasons to see the Catholic system exposed, yet there are many others who are glad to see truth made known for higher reasons. I am confident that we have many friends and the distribution of the leaflet is bringing them to light. Many are glad that there is an organization bold and courageous enough to expose a system having such power in the earth. At tonight's meeting a stranger came to Kingdom Hall for a few of the leaflets to give to friends, etc.; he had been asked for them and he said he would try to get some. He too sees the menace of Catholic-Fascist action and he is glad of the stand we have taken.

*Who Incited the Riots?**

There are still many people suffering under the delusion that the Roman Catholic Church is a fine thing. Hundreds of millions of people have entrusted their spiritual welfare to the Roman Catholic Church. To such let it here be stated that your confidence has been abused and your trust misplaced. If the Catholic organization is in reality a good thing and at all worthy of the Lord's name, which it claims, why does it indulge in the effort to murder Christians simply because they have views different from their own? Do the good Catholics of the earth think it will enhance the merit of the Church or augment its honor to violently attack people who are striving to assist others to understand the Bible, in fact doing exactly what they should be doing themselves? Is it not time that some of the honor-loving Catholics come forward with the suggestion that the Hierarchy, priests and Church leaders would serve the honor of the organization better by condemning mob violence rather than by inciting it? Is there any man of the British Isles cherishing the principles of liberty fought for by English, Irish and Scotchmen who approves beating up another simply because he has different views on the Bible from your own?

Are not the Roman Catholic priests and press of Britain who have incited the ignorant to riot guilty of the crime even more so than the ignorant? Is it the business of a church leader to organize his flock into a mob lusting for blood simply to appease Rome's desire to keep the people from hearing the truth? How does one who thus outrages all decency, whether he wears a black coat or lace ruffles or what have you, differ from any other BLOOD-GUILTY criminal? When a man dishonors a uniform he should not be permitted to hide behind it.

"Let the Buyer Beware"

It is time past-due for the good people numbering millions who support the Roman Catholic Church to ask themselves what they are buying. Let them propound the questions in thoughtful self-examination: Did I examine before I purchased? Was the principle of established business code "Let the buyer beware" pursued with regard to my religious affiliations? Is it not folly and courting disaster to accept what man has to say, whether priest or otherwise, simply on his unsupported word, without the backing of Scriptural authority or proof, knowing full well that I am thereby aiding one who stoops to attempt to murder? Do I favor the killing of Catholics by Catholics in Spain simply because it is decreed by a man? and do I desire English Catholics to presently fight Nazi Catholics at the instance of the organization I am supporting? Is it the part of wisdom to dismiss the matter from mind by paying for a few masses or prayers as may have been traditional in my family as a Catholic?

Motives of the Hierarchy

There is scarcely an intelligent man who accepts without critical examination any statement made by another. It is therefore proper to consider the motive of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as well as the facts. Within the British Commonwealth of Nations and the United States are found the greater portion of the liberty-lovers of the earth. Their allegiance to flag and country is based upon the traditional stand that the Scotch, Irish, English and Americans, all of common forebears,

* In Nos. 505 and 506 of *Consolation*, dated respectively January 25, 1939, and February 8, 1939, evidence was presented that there is Jesuit influence in the Cliveden set, which practically controls the British press and foreign policy; that the dishonorable Munich peace was prearranged four years before it occurred; that the Roman Catholic United States ambassador Kennedy was sent to Britain to help put over the job; that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is all-influential in the British Foreign Office; that the British press and reporters are mostly Irish Roman Catholics; that Roman Catholic influences are in virtual control of the British Broadcasting Corporation; that Roman Catholic leaders are arguing for a "modified freedom of the press" (no freedom at all); that Rome now has a so-called "Apostolic Delegate" in England; that the Church of England clergy are sympathetic toward Rome. Trends similar to the foregoing are noted in other parts of the Commonwealth, including Australia, Canada, and New Zealand.

TOP

have made for the cherished possession of liberty. Their land stands for their rights to enjoy life, liberty and the unmolested pursuit of happiness. Now it is certain that many within those countries where freedom has been so greatly loved and dearly bought have not applied the principle of "Let the buyer beware" to their religion, because the English-speaking countries greatly support the Roman Catholic Church and the Roman Catholic Church is the enemy of liberty.

This is the fact which the pages of history painfully corroborate. Let the people aforementioned recall the scourging wrath of Mary I, who strove to convert the kingdom to God and the pope; the horrors perpetrated upon France by the pope's niece Catherine de Medici; the ravages of the Inquisition, which has been reproduced in modern times by the Catholics Hitler, Mussolini and Franco; and let the free-born man of any country under the sun ask himself one question: Has Catholicism or any of its sons ever stood for right and freedom and received the sanction of the church? Has the church ever favored democracy or freedom in any form? Let any Catholic find some encyclical or pontifical utterance which promoted liberty and was reflected in an action for liberty. In fifteen hundred years of existence, had this organization any policy of liberty, it would have been expressed. Obviously it has none; it is the very antithesis of freedom: a dictatorial and tyrannical power inimical to every democracy under the sun.

Why, then, is it supported by the people of the democracies? Chiefly because it has built up a superstitious aura of influence founded upon the tradition of men and supported by the Devil to dishonor God's name. You who support the Roman Catholic church, consider what you have bought, not because such consideration will help Jehovah's witnesses, but in order that you may save your good money and eventually save your lives. Does not everyone attach some importance to his money, and more to his life? If you are a Catholic and care nothing for your money, the same cannot be said for the church which you support. *The Reader's Digest* points out that in Germany alone the church owns twenty billion dollars' worth of property. If the church had cared nothing for this money it could have found plenty of needy Catholics in Spain and elsewhere upon whom to unburden itself. The church loves money, and boasts of its wealth.

Do You Want to Live?

The consideration of the lives of the Catholic population is vastly more important, however. Does anyone who believes in the true God, who promised the people truth without money and without price, who owns the earth, would stoop to an arrangement whereby a few princes of the Catholic church would enrich themselves at the expense of the others affiliated in some way with the church, and this God would do in order to persuade himself to shorten the duration in "purgatory" of wretched men? The traditions of men, and not the Scriptures, are the basis for such blasphemous falsehood.

Four hundred years ago Martin Luther proved that "purgatory" was not taught in the Bible; and today, if any still believe that Catholicism is supported by the Scriptures, let them read a Bible treatise called "UNCOVERED" written by the faithful Bible exponent, Judge Rutherford.

You freedom-loving peoples of earth, you have bought neither bread nor freedom, nor your lives, by supporting the Roman Catholic church. The nation of Spain has recently bought a brand-new Catholic system; they paid a dear price: a few hundred thousand lives, most of whom were Catholics, the gutting of their treasury, and every vestige of freedom.

The Hierarchy always seems fortunate enough to find just the right man to do any zealous bit of murdering that the case seems to call for. Take Franco, for instance. His first official act when he captured Barcelona was the celebration of a public mass; it follows, of course, the Fascist army was there, joining in the ceremony, because General Franco does not entertain any opinion contrary to the pope's. One of his mottoes is: "Dead men have no criticism against the Fascist government." And he is delighting the pope's heart by converting to Catholicism or to death, in either case a victory for Rome. Is it any wonder that the pope thanked his god, the Devil, when Franco took over?

Franco the Butcher

Note what a thorough-going job Franco is doing. The New York *Times* of May 27, 1939, carries this account:

688 Executed by Franco Since March 28;
1,200,000 Accused Are Being Tried 380 a Day
By The Associated Press.

MADRID, May 26.—It was officially announced tonight that the Nationalists' specially constituted

TOP

councils of war and permanent military tribunals had sent 688 persons before firing squads since the fall of Madrid on March 28.

The councils, formed by officers of the Madrid army of occupation, condemned 1,000 persons to death, but the sentences of 312 of them were commuted to prison terms by Generalissimo Francisco Franco.

Officials of the military tribunals said in disclosing the figures that daily trials contributing to "the total normalization of the life of the nation" were "indispensable for initiation of the second era of empire."

Tribunals in Madrid have been trying daily 380 persons accused of assassinations, robberies, burning and sacking of churches, treason, imprisonment of Nationalist sympathizers and other activities during the time when the Republicans dominated the city.

The number condemned includes those sentenced by councils of war operating in Toledo, Ciudad Real and Albacete in addition to Madrid. A round-up of suspected criminals in all newly incorporated zones is continuing under direction of military authorities.

The latest number awaiting trial in Madrid was not announced, but it was officially disclosed less than a month ago that there were 46,000 scheduled to face the tribunals and 1,200,000 informations filed against suspects in all Spain.

Showing the absolute accord between pope, Fascist and Nazi, note this dispatch in the same paper:

VIGO, Spain, May 26 (A.P.).—The German Condor Legion of about 6,000 men who fought in the Spanish civil war sailed for Hamburg today aboard five German liners.

General Juan Yague, José Solchaga, Miguel Aranda and six other Spanish Nationalist military leaders were aboard the steamer Robert Ley, which led the four other liners out of Vigo harbor, escorted by more than 100 fishing vessels. The Spaniards were invited to Germany to see the Condor Legion parade before Chancellor Adolf Hitler in Berlin on June 6.

Forty-five officers of the Spanish Nationalist Air Force also were aboard for a trip to Germany.

Franco has no doubt heard of Thomas Torquemada, Inquisitor General of Spain during the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella, a time when Europeans were just beginning to emigrate to America to escape the Catholic Inquisition. It is recorded in the *Encyclopædia Britannica* that Torquemada killed only 10,000 "heretics" by rack, stake and torture chamber in the name of the pope; whereas Franco already has several hundred thousand start on Torquemada, and, with a million yet to be tried, it looks as if Franco ought to have up a permanent record. This is real cause for the Hierarchy to rub their hands in anticipation.

A Catholic paper of recent date says that the Irish, those we have come to respect in America as the "fighting Irish", are to be called on to fill in the gaps in the priesthood in ravaged Spain. Have enough Irishmen become so tainted by their association with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that they are willing to undertake the work of helping Franco kill another million Spaniards? It does not sound like a job worthy of the charming people of the Emerald Isle. And it seems incredible that the experience of General O'Duffy's Irish Brigade in the Spanish Civil War could have been so quickly and so completely forgotten.

Why Assault Jehovah's witnesses?

To return to the attackers of Jehovah's witnesses. In brief the motives of these agents of the Hierarchy are here impugned: their purpose is quite evidently to discredit the words of a speaker who is too clearly factual; to cloud in the minds of the ignorant or innocent any exposure of the Hierarchy in true character, that of one who is blood-drunk, who does not want her evil discovered, so that she may continue to drink the blood of innocents and devour the nations of earth. "Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents; I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these."—Jeremiah 2:34.

What, on the other hand, is the motive for Jehovah's witnesses? * They have nothing to gain, no gigantic fabulous wealth that is endangered by simple truth, no need for armies to destroy the lives of thousands that selfish religious rulers might continue in power. Jehovah's witnesses are commanded to tell the

* What I like about these fighters in the Watch Tower [Jehovah's witnesses] is the way they defend Democracy and expose the evils of Fascism. They are always eternally right when they educate the masses regarding the Fascist conspiracies of the Catholic Hierarchy in Ethiopia, Italy, Spain and other countries of Fascist intrigue. . . . Wherever Catholicism is strong in this country, there you will find the followers of Judge Rutherford persecuted. These persecutors are the enemies of our free institutions; the persecuted ones are the defenders of our precious liberties, our glorious rights of free press, free thought, free speech and free assembly—rights which the Watch Tower Bible Students never fail to support with every legitimate weapon at their command. . . . I have never heard a word of aggression from Judge Rutherford or any of his colleagues. I have never heard them suggest that men and women should be bound and gagged because they happened to express unpopular opinions.—The Editor of *The American Freeman.*

TOP

truth (Isaiah 43); and it does not matter in the least whether anyone listens or not, as far as the result to them is concerned. "And speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear."—Ezekiel 3:11.

Jehovah's witnesses, in obedience to the Most High, are crying out to you honest and fair-minded peoples of earth to save yourselves. If one chooses to believe agents of the Hierarchy, in spite of the facts, he will be the loser, and not those he condemns; and as the Hierarchy gains more power in the earth, because the Lord has decreed that she be entrapped in the fullness of power, the cries of Jehovah's witnesses will likely be silenced for a time. Then the people will learn too late that these spoke in kindness and in obedience to Jehovah of Hosts. In the fullness of power the Hierarchy will be taken and all who give allegiance to her. This is Jehovah's just decree against the abomination that desolates Europe and the whole earth.

Why Libel Judge Rutherford?

Unable to answer the Scriptural proof set forth by Judge Rutherford in his address on "FACE THE FACTS", and on "FASCISM OR FREEDOM", which are now being distributed throughout this country, the Catholic Press of London has made and continues to make many scurrilous, false and libelous charges against Judge Rutherford. We are not interested in this. We are not here defending Judge Rutherford. He needs no defense. Every person who knows him is fully convinced that he is sincerely devoted to Jehovah God and His kingdom. Whether he served a short time or a long time as circuit judge, or whether he was a junk dealer, is beside the question. That throws no light whatsoever upon God's Word. Judge Rutherford is bringing to the people the message of God's Word. It is not a man's message, but the Lord's message, and every honest and sincere person is able to see the truth thereof without the aid of Jesuit priests. No one can truly charge Judge Rutherford with doing wrong. That much cannot be truthfully said about very many Catholic priests. Judge Rutherford left the law to devote himself, and is wholly devoting himself and all his energies, to the service of Jehovah God and His kingdom, and in aiding the people to understand the Bible, that they might flee to the only place of refuge, safety and life. That much could not be said for any Roman Catholic priest under the sun. Judge Rutherford is aiding the people to understand the Bible, while the Catholic priests are doing all within their power to throw dust in the eyes of the people and to prevent them from knowing what is in the Bible. For this reason honest Catholics are rapidly fleeing from the Catholic domination; and that greatly enrages the Hierarchy.

Sincere Catholic people see that in the Vatican there is no hope held out for them; and seeing the truth, they learn that their only hope is in God's kingdom. Sincere Catholics have been fleeced of their hard-earned money by the agents of the Vatican who regularly go about collecting from laboring men and others their hard-earned money. Jehovah's witnesses go from door to door to encourage, aid and comfort the people to see and to understand how they may obtain blessings from the Lord. This they do without compensation to themselves. The contrast between Jehovah's witnesses and the Hierarchy agents is so marked that honest people everywhere are seeing their privilege of getting away from the Hierarchy domination. This truly is the time in which the scripture at Matthew 25:31-46 is being fulfilled. Christ Jesus, acting by and through His representatives whom He sends throughout the earth, is dividing the people, putting the "goats" on one side and the "sheep" on the other; and the flock of "goats" is made up of the Hierarchy chiefly, and those who support them are also "goats". The "sheep" are those who are willing to be led and taught the truth, and this regardless of whether they have been Catholics, Church of England Episcopalians, Wesleyan Methodists, or anybody else.

This magazine could take up many pages in naming and extolling the virtues of Judge Rutherford, who is laying down his life in the interest of the people; but this is not necessary. It neither adds any glory to the Lord nor brings any comfort to the people and he does not wish this to be done. Forget the man and look at the message, and then decide for yourself whether you wish to be fleeced by these commercial-"purgatory" agents who wrongfully collect money from the people, or whether you want to learn the truth and find the way to life everlasting in peace and happiness. The Catholic organization is a political organization, determined to rule or ruin the peo-

TOP

ple; and it is certainly ruining them. The Lord's organization is the only organization in existence that holds out comfort and aid to the people; and that organization is headed by the Lord Jesus Christ, now present, and who is putting in operation His kingdom, and who will soon destroy all opposition, that peace, prosperity and life may result to those who love and serve Him. But have this in mind: that only those who become the servants of Jehovah God, who refuse to follow any man or any man-made organization, will be the ones that receive lasting benefit. Shun religion, and serve Christ Jesus the King.

Other British Items

Wages of British Postal Employees

♦ The wages of British postal employees have just been raised, and still seem very meager. Postmen in Inner London may rise to a maximum of 75 shillings a week, which is around $18.25 per week. An American postman at $175 per month gets around $40 per week, but rents and other living expenses are much less in Britain than here.

Trains Delayed by Seaweed

♦ It is surely an odd circumstance that electric trains were delayed by seaweed, but it happened in London. So much seaweed backed up in the Thames that it choked the water supply in one of the electric generating stations. That reduced the steam supply and made it necessary for 20 minutes to cut down the speed of the trains.

Cash for Mental Patients

♦ Experiments on the Isle of Wight with mental patients on probation shows that they are much benefited by being entrusted with small sums of money. The jingling of coins in their pockets gives them a sense of independence and acts as a mental restorative. The experiment is proving a wonderful success.

Fascism in Kendal, England

♦ In Kendal, England, a Fascist chief of police ordered that an attendant be posted at the exit of each cinema, so that at the conclusion of each show no one may leave until the national anthem is played. The rule is strictly enforced, and thus, little by little, Fascism comes to Britain.

Color Bar in Britain

♦ Britain has few colored persons. Occasionally representative visitors come from Africa and other colonial possession. These are frequently treated in such a way as to return to where they came from with less love for the empire than they had before.

Open Idolatry in Britain

♦ At Cerne Abbas, Dorset, England, is a statue cut out of the hillside in pagan times known as the Cerne giant. Many will be astonished to learn that in front of this giant statue, commonly called "the love god", British girls have been worshiping every year for centuries. After darkness they come and pray him to send them a sweetheart, and young wives come and plead for children. This, in England!

Saved Twelve Lives by Being Late

♦ At Lount colliery, Leicester, England, twelve men were about to go down a deep shaft when it was discovered that one of the twelve was a few moments late. The first trip down, therefore, the cage was sent down with mining equipment instead of men. It broke away and dropped several hundred feet to the bottom. Had the men been aboard all would certainly have been killed.

British Post Office

♦ The British Post Office is supposed to be making money, even though the country is virtually bankrupt.

The average surplus of the British Post Office for the past five years exceeded £12,000,000. Wages paid to postal workers are low, seldom reaching £5 a week, with most of them much below that figure.

Burglars of 14

♦ It was Mark Twain that said that every boy should be kept in a barrel and fed through the bunghole until he is 14 and then the bunghole should be closed. It seems they must be thinking something like that in Britain since they discovered that of the 9,881 persons found guilty in 1937 of breaking and entering 39 percent were under 14 years of age.

TOP

Trinidad Tears Up the Magna Charta

SOLICITUDE for those who hate the Magna Charta is not amusing or pathetic. It is criminal, disgusting, cowardly and contemptible. In the island of Trinidad, British West Indies, there are Hindus, Mohammedans, Presbyterians, Episcopalians, Methodists and Roman Catholics. The latter believe and openly teach that they alone have the right to teach, and that it is right for them, if they can do so, to suppress by any means whatever those who teach differently. There are also a few Christians, called Jehovah's witnesses. The latter are singular and peculiar because they not only profess to believe the Bible, but do believe it.



To the house of fulsome tragedies

The government of Trinidad is solicitous for one of the groups above named. Which of these groups, do you imagine, is the object of its paternal care? Can it be that it is solicitous for the good name and fame of the religion of Edward VIII, married of late by a clergyman of the Church of England? Of course not. Britain is the land of the Magna Charta and believes in free speech and fair play, or at least it did, and no politician in any of its colonies would stoop to defend the Church of England by underhand methods.

But the Government of Trinidad is so deeply moved for the interests of one of the groups above mentioned that it "devised mischief by a law" which prohibits admission into the colony of Bibles if printed by the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, books explaining the Bible if printed by the same Society, and song books containing hymns of praise to the Creator if published by the same.

In whose interest, pray, is all this paternal care exercised? Is it for the Hindus? No; they may still worship their idols, believe what they like and teach it to others. Is it for the Mohammedans? No; they may still look forward to an eternity spent in the arms of the houris, the black-eyed and beautiful nymphs of paradise, and the men, at least, can work for converts as they will. Is it for the Presbyterians? No; they may still teach that they are elect, set apart for eternal mercies, while others are set apart for climates hotter than Trinidad. Is it for the Methodists, who believe the results will be the same as by the Presbyterian system, but that the Creator does the best He can to prevent it? No; they still have the right to teach what they wish.

Ah! there is one group left. Can it be possible that the politicians of Trinidad are deeply moved for the Roman Catholic Hierarchy because they and their followers are few, and, despite the oft-repeated and extravagant claims of what they would do to their fellow men if only they had the power, these politicians wish to make sure that no harm can come to them until they commit some overt acts? Yes, and no! The solicitude is for the Hierarchy and its following, but it is not because they are *few*, but, according to the politicians, it is because there are so *many* in Trinidad. That is why the Christians, Jehovah's witnesses, must, so the politicians say, be deprived of their privilege of reading or circulating their Bible literature.

How would you like to live in a place where those who at heart are evil and wicked, and openly confess it in their public statements, are protected by politicians at the expense of the taxpayers, and Christians are deprived of their most elementary rights? Such is Trinidad.

TOP



The Deflation of Justice Hart

♦ Irondequoit is a town in Monroe county, state of New York. Its justice of the peace is Arthur L. Hart. As such justice he is quite an important personage. He has the power to pass on questions of law and fact, and is empowered to levy fines and to impose prison sentences against those brought before him charged with crime.

Sometimes a little power has a bad effect upon the minds of people. It causes an overestimation of their position in relation to the rest of the families of the earth. The story of Justice of the Peace Hart's overvaluation of himself and of its deflation is here told for the delectation of *Consolation* readers.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers' information march, Orlando, Florida

On December 12 last, one of Jehovah's witnesses, Mary Guthrie, a pioneer publisher, visited residents of Irondequoit at their homes. While so engaged she called upon Florence Donoghue. Never mind guessing Mrs. Donoghue's church. She announces it for herself. She listened to a Biblical record played on Mrs. Guthrie's phonograph, and then emphatically stated, "I am a Catholic." She thereupon demonstrated clearly the Catholic mode of objecting to Bible lectures by shaking her fist, storming around, and ordering the pioneer publisher off the porch.

Picking up the phonograph, the publisher departed. The matter should have ended right there. It would have been better for Mrs. Donoghue and Justice of the Peace Hart if it had. But the shocked condition of Mrs. Donoghue's Papalistic susceptibilities impelled her to further action. She went to Justice Hart and swore to an information in which it was charged that Mary Guthrie "annoyed, disturbed, interfered with, and was offensive to her" by "starting to play a phonograph" and "trying to sell religious leaflets". Thereupon the officers of the law sallied forth, and in due course of time Mary Guthrie was brought before Arthur L. Hart, justice of the peace, and tried upon the charges stated in Mrs. Donoghue's information.

There was no evidence that the accused one had violated any law. It was true that she did play a phonograph record containing a Bible lecture. It was true that she did present some Bible leaflets to Mrs. Donoghue. But it is not against the law to do those things. Nevertheless, Justice Hart made full use of the powers given to him by law and found the defendant guilty of the offense charged. He thereupon levied a fine of ten dollars against her, plus a sentence of ten days in the Monroe County Penitentiary. He suspended the penitentiary sentence, however, upon condition that the defendant "stay out of Irondequoit hereafter". That, fellow democrats, is *some* judicial pronunciamento. It brings to light and manifests the evil effects of that well-known disease which may be designated "bloating of the cranium". This local justice seems to be afflicted with the final stages of that disease, and therefore imagines that he is as big a man as "I-am-the-law" Hague, of Jersey City.

In accordance with Hart's finding and judgment, the defendant, a God-fearing, Christian woman, must stay out of Irondequoit thenceforth, thereafter and forevermore. She is *persona non grata* on streets and sidewalks, in hotels, restaurants, business places, residences, and in all other portions of the town. She is excommunicated, banished and exiled. Ten days in jail await her any time she returns. No judicial precedent is cited as authority for this autocratic, imperious decree. It came from the inflated mental recesses of the town's justice of the peace, unsupported by statute, ordinance, edict, rubric or maxim; and undoubtedly it brought great comfort and peace of mind to Florence Donoghue and others of like mind.

But their joy was short-lived.

TOP



Some of the thousand listeners to a transcription lecture

Mary Guthrie, through her attorneys, took an appeal to the Monroe County court, where, after due argument and the filing of briefs, the county judge entered a decision reversing the judgment of the Honorable Justice of the Peace Arthur L. Hart and setting aside the conviction. Thereupon now, henceforth and for evermore Mary Guthrie may walk the streets of Irondequoit unmolested and without fear of incarceration; and His Honor, the justice of the peace of the community, will, in mental structure, decline, abate and subside to the usual condition, size and temperature of the normal human person.

Texas Boy with a Conscience

◆ The world needs nothing human so much as it needs boys and girls with consciences like those of Daniel, Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego. There are many such among the children of Jehovah's witnesses. Having heard the truth all their lives, and seen their parents live it, the children want to live it too.

Texas has many such boys. God bless every one of them. Noel is one of them, age 11. He did not want to sing patriotic songs if there is anything about war in them. He would sing the first two verses of one of the songs, but not the last one. He would not sing a song about 'his soul taking its flight to God'. His desire is to live forever on the earth. He did not wish to participate in Christmas celebrations. He had read of the origin of Christmas, in this magazine. He would not participate in a song that asked God to bless a new school building, its walls, windows, chimneys, doors, etc. He was sure such a song would not be in harmony with the Scriptures. His teachers so far have seen the point every time, and that shows that they are up to the highest standard of the American teaching tradition, and worthy of Noel's love and respect, and he of theirs. The story leaked out in a letter.

The Battle in Jamaica

◆ The former mayor of Kingston, who caused Jehovah's witnesses to be taken into court some time ago, is not re-elected. The new mayor gave us the privilege of delivering lectures in the Race Course for three nights. Over 1,500 persons heard the lectures, and much interest was shown. There are 105 phonographs in use in the work in the island; also seven portable transcription machines and two sound-cars, and, by God's help, we expect to tan the old woman's [Roman Catholic Hierarchy's] hide.—P. H. Davidson, Jamaica.

Joys of Kingdom Service

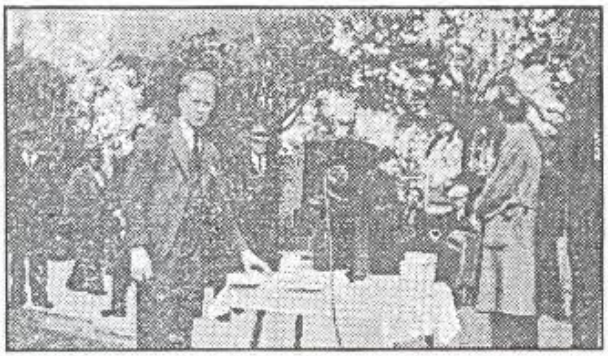
◆ Several years ago, while in Smithfield, I witnessed to one of the nicest persons I have ever met while delivering the message of truth. This woman was very poor. She asked the price of the booklet and I told her I would let her have it on a contribution of five cents. She told me that she had no money, and they were too good to be given away for nothing. I told her that I would let her have it for nothing if she promised to read it. She refused the offer, so I bade her good day. As I started to the next house I noticed some beautiful climbing roses in her yard. They were yellow and very large. I went back to the house and asked if she would let me have a few of those roses, and I in turn would give her a booklet; then the book would not be given away for nothing. This she was very glad to do. I had pretty yellow roses and she had the message of truth. I never have had a more interesting and pleasant experience than this.—Patty Mahone, pupil in Gates Kingdom School, Pennsylvania.

TOP

Curtailing Freedom of Speech

◆ Because the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America has remained silent while the Roman Hierarchy tried every way to force Judge Rutherford off the air, it is with some interest that note is made of its public and hypocritical statement:

In a democracy freedom of speech is a priceless possession. No administrative government agency is wise enough to be entrusted with power to determine what people shall hear. Freedom of radio is almost, if not quite, as important as freedom of the press. If either is curtailed, our political and religious liberties are imperiled. For this reason we believe any attempt to regulate utterances over the radio by an administrative government agency, except within canons of decency, propriety and public safety clearly defined by statute, is dangerous and contrary to public policy.



Transcription setup in Plaza Park, Los Angeles

Tribute from an Honest Heart

Mr. J. F. Rutherford,
Pres. Watch Tower and Tract Society,
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Dear Mr. Rutherford—

I take this opportunity of writing you in behalf of the organization of Jehovah's witnesses over which you are supervisor under the guidance of the Great Jehovah God, Creator, for the wonderful message that is being transmitted to the world of mankind. I am fully assured that you are carrying the greatest blessing to the distressed that has ever been preached since our Lord trod the paths of tribulation and distress here on earth.

It is surely a great work. I have had the opportunity of reading your many, many booklets on different subjects of discussion regarding the religious impostor groups that call themselves leaders of Christianity, and your conception according to the Bible is straight, hard facts. I have long lost all respect for such bigotry and hypocrisy as is demonstrated by the deceitful clergy of all denominations, and feel that their day is doomed through the coming kingdom of Jehovah God, as there cannot be any hope for the world except through and by His arrangement of things. It is pitiful to witness what methods are being adopted by these satanic concerns in order to just stand a little longer. But the Light of Truth is gradually shining more and more until the dark corners will be rid of all the Cathedral Bats, and they will have to come out in the light and be censured by the Word of truth.

Your criticism of the Hierarchy, measured by the one Book, is surely commendable and, above all, is true. I firmly believe that the undercover methods of this organization have been the foundation or cause of millions of peoples of all nationalities to undergo great sufferings and deprivation.

Keep up the wonderful work, and may the Lord guide and direct all your efforts to the establishment of a government of peace and happiness throughout the suffering world, through His Son, the Redeemer.

Yours respectfully,
Raymond McGhee, *Virginia.*

Providence *Visitor*

◆ The Providence *Visitor,* advocate of the highly intelligent (?) philosophy that anybody with the cash can bribe Almighty God to let his friends out of a "purgatory" where they are being "roasted" to a sienna brown, is so good as to let its readers know that Jehovah's witnesses are "walking psychopaths". But it is sufficiently apprehensive of the fate of its racket to advise its readers that "common sense tells us not to argue with them". That seems reasonable. Suppose now you had a fool racket, like "purgatory", that had not a single leg to stand on, wouldn't it worry you, if the racket was a bear for bringing in the coin of the realm, if somebody would go around among your folks and tell them the plain truth? If you were a priest, you would want to keep the cash coming just as long as possible.

(To be continued)

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

General

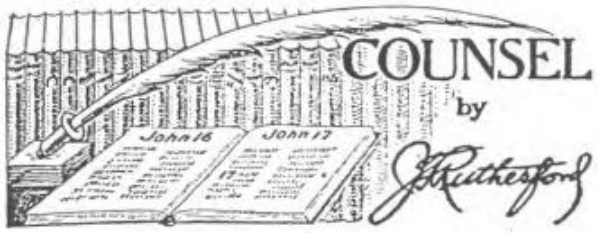
● Conscription is now a definite factor of the Government's rearmament policy. Its first victims are the young men between 20 and 21 years of age. No doubt, in deciding on that age the Government considered that the removal of the 300,000 who are liable to be called will cause less disturbance in the workshops and to professional occupations than there would be if older men were called up. It is a safe prophecy to say that it will not be long before there is a much wider fling of the conscription net, and later a general commandeering of the human power of the country and of all its resources. The voracious maw of the military, naval and air forces will be kept wide open; for the troubles which have brought on this thing will not be settled by talks and pacts or by any policy of appeasement. The Labor party is making its voice heard in Parliament in opposition to the Cabinet's announced decision; but the Government has a majority which is ready to carry out the calls of the Cabinet, and the necessary act to make conscription a law of the land will be passed. The opposition of the Labor party, whether in or out of Parliament, does not mean that there will be concerted opposition after conscription is law: the party will not produce a great crop of conscientious objectors. Their position, with which many others agree, is that the government is not under the necessity of compelling men to join the forces; that the voluntary system is meeting the needs. Many of those who object to the Government's Bill believe that the action of the Government is partly a party move, taking advantage of the present situation to further a policy which many have wanted to fasten on the people. Undoubtedly there are many supporters of the Government who are of the Fascist turn of mind.

A great cry about Mr. Chamberlain's inconsistency is raised. It is only a short time since he declared conscription should not be introduced in peacetime, yet here it is in action. His answer is an easy one for a politician. He avers that in a very real sense the country is at war. Certainly the relationships of the European nations, including Britain, are in a state of war. The guns are not shooting, but all the nations are under the duress of war conditions, and no one knows, probably not Hitler himself, when he may be moved by his "controls" to take an action that will make the guns in all Europe blaze in action. The conditions which existed when Chamberlain spoke his promise no longer obtain: the tempo is quickening and threatens to get to fever pace. Opponents of the policy of the Government say, and probably with truth, that if Chamberlain had taken a different course the present serious conditions in which Britain is now involved would not have arisen and that there would have been no need for conscription. An editorial in *Reynolds News*, the organ of the Co-operative Societies, puts its statement on conscription very bluntly. Under the caption, "Conscription: a Step to Fascism," it says: "Mussolini decides who shall fill the post of Foreign Secretary [a reference to the dismissal of Mr. Eden from that office]. Hitler influences the appointment of the Ministry of Supply and the trend of British foreign policy. France and Poland drive us into conscription! This is the fate, under Mr. Chamberlain, of the free democracy of the world's mightiest empire. . . . he breaks his pledges to organized Labour . . . imports alien ideas to solve problems precipitated by his own incompetence."

Consistency in keeping to one's statements is not to be expected from a politician, for times and circumstances change; but it is not always easy to understand the attitude of these men towards their former actions and their very definite pronouncements. The London *Star* reminds its readers of some words of Sir John Simon, the chancellor of the exchequer, who is next to the premier in importance of office and is, of course, his supporter in his policy in conscription. The *Star* says, "Sir John Simon, on January 5, 1916, after resigning from the Government as a protest against conscription during the last war, said, 'Do not pay Prussian militarism the compliment of imitating the most hateful of its institutions.'" The country was then in the thick of the war, yet he resigned office rather than support this hateful thing, believing it was not necessary to the support of the Government's need. But the Government has entered into commitments with France

(*Continued on page 29*)

TOP



Jehovah's witnesses

THERE are those who are properly called Jehovah's witnesses. They are not religionists; for the reason, they do not practice religion. They do not compose a sect, nor a denomination. Jehovah God being all-powerful and therefore fully able to carry out His purpose without assistance, why should He have witnesses on the earth at this time? For the purpose of declaring His name and notifying the people of His purpose, in order that the people of good will toward Him, and who desire righteousness, may know what to do; also that notice may be served upon God's enemies that His purpose is to destroy them at Armageddon, which is near at hand. Satan, the Devil, has at all times taken the lead in opposition to Jehovah God. He declared that he could turn all men against Jehovah and that God could not put men on earth who under the test would remain faithful and true to the Almighty God. That challenge Jehovah accepted and said to Satan: 'For this cause have I permitted thee to remain, that I might show thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.' (Exodus 9:16, *Leeser*) Jehovah there expressed His purpose to permit Satan to have full opportunity to carry out his wicked challenge, and God further stated that He would have His name declared throughout the earth immediately before destruction should come upon Satan and his agents. That prophecy is now in course of fulfillment.

Who are Jehovah's witnesses? The Lord Jesus Christ is the chief witness of Jehovah God, and He bears the title "The Faithful and True Witness". (Revelation 3:14) In response to a question propounded to Him, Jesus announced that He was born and came into the world that He might bear witness to the truth and that the Word of Jehovah God is truth; therefore He is Jehovah's Chief Witness. (John 18:37; 17:17) Jehovah had on the earth a few men who acted as His witnesses and who testified concerning His name throughout the entire period of time from Abel to John the Baptist; and a list of such witnesses is set forth at Hebrews the eleventh chapter. With the disciples of Jesus Christ at Pentecost God began the taking out from the nations "a people for his name" which people or persons are commissioned and sent out in the world to bear testimony to the name and purpose of the Almighty God and which persons are designated in the Scriptures by the name "Jehovah's witnesses". To those faithful ones devoted to Jehovah and His kingdom God specifically says: 'Ye are my witnesses that I am God.' (Isaiah 43:10, 12) From the time of the apostles of Jesus Christ onward Jehovah had on earth some witnesses, all of whom are properly called Christians because they followed the lead of Christ Jesus, the Chief Witness. In that time many persons have professed to be Christians but instead have followed human leaders, relying upon the teachings of men, instead of relying upon the Bible, which contains the Word of God; hence such persons have followed and practiced religion. A religionist is not a witness for Jehovah, for the reason that religion is against God. The mass of the people who follow religion do so because they have been and are deceived by the Devil, the author of religion. It has been difficult for men to resist the temptation placed before them by the Devil in the form of religion. Unless one follows closely the Word of God he is almost certain to fall into the religious trap of Satan.

What persons on earth today are in fact Jehovah's witnesses? Only those who are wholly and entirely devoted to Jehovah God and His kingdom. All such are Christians because Christ Jesus is God's duly anointed King to rule the world; and those who are for His kingdom, and who follow Christ and proclaim the name of God, the great King of Eternity, are the witnesses to the name of Jehovah. The time for putting the kingdom of Jehovah in full control of the world is here. The Devil knows this, and he is desperately trying to turn all persons away from Jehovah, and he uses religion as his chief means of accomplishing that purpose.

All true followers of Christ Jesus must be and are witnesses to the name and kingdom of the Almighty God, Jehovah, and hence are properly called Jehovah's witnesses. All such must declare the name of Jehovah, which name carries with it the purpose of His kingdom. Associated with those whom God has taken out of the world as a people for His name are

TOP

others who are designated by the Lord as 'my other sheep', that is to say, persons who are of good will toward God and His kingdom. These are otherwise mentioned as Jonadabs, and will form the great multitude. When such persons of good will hear the message of Jehovah's kingdom they too join in the proclamation of His name and kingdom. They have learned that the only means of salvation is by and through Christ Jesus, the King, and that Jehovah God has provided such salvation for those that turn wholly to Him and His kingdom. They are anxious to tell others about the purpose of Jehovah God, and hence they join in giving testimony to His name and to His kingdom.

A California Dust Storm



According to reports, California had dust storms recently, which is rather unique for that western paradise. It also had a dust storm in Sacramento when the friends of Hitler, Mussolini, Franco and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy tried to put through a Fascist measure and got caught in the act. Some alleged details of the origin of this storm in the California legislature are contained in the following letter, but don't take them too seriously. The Roman Hierarchy is too slick to stick its own fingers in the fire. There are always plenty of suckers ready to do its bidding. So why not the Elks, if the latter had anything to do with it? Fifteen hundred years of skillful political double-crossing has taught the Hierarchy to keep out of sight when it wants to slip something over. But here is O'Donnell's letter, for what it is worth, anyway. It is addressed to Roy Harvey, West Sacramento, and reads:

As you may know, there has been a barrage of correspondence on myself and most other members of the Legislature relative to Assembly Bill No. 343.

The authors of these thousands of letters are uniformly misinformed as to the origin of this bill known as the "Flag Salute" bill. Each letter uniformly asserts that the thought contained in the bill is promulgated by Fascists and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

I have investigated the matter personally and find the bill is sponsored by the Elks Lodge here in Sacramento. I have also interviewed the members of the Assembly and can not find where any member has ever received any request by any member of the Catholic Church for the bill. I cannot speak for the Fascists as I am unable to find any such here.

I asked a Catholic priest for his opinion and he said that while he could see no objection to the bill, he could see no particular necessity for it. I consulted two school principals who voiced the same opinion except to add that patriotism could better be taught by education than by law.

The flag is but the symbol of religious liberty. A salute is but the outward allegiance to that fundamental principle, attributing neither salvation nor worship. No legislation can, or will, abrogate or interfere with this sacred right.

Yours very truly,
JOHN H. O'DONNELL

O'Donnell Works the Bellows

◆ The wind that is to blow liberty out of California, and is to substitute totalitarian misrule in its place, is from the Devil. The bellows is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The Elks are merely a convenient bellows nozzle. O'Donnell is merely blowing the bellows. He hides behind the 'refuge of lies'.—Isaiah 28:15.

The Hierarchy having deliberately connived for the destruction of Ethiopia, the German Republic, the Austrian Republic, the Czechoslovakian Republic, the Spanish Republic, and other centers of liberty, is determined to destroy the liberties of the American Republic, and is embarrassed by the fact that there is still in this country a certain amount of states' rights. So the fight must be carried into each state.

All Mr. O'Donnell needs to do is to look in the glass and say to himself,

Here is a man that believes that the Roman Catholic Church is God; that when he thinks of God and the institutions of his native land, his god (the god of this world, the Devil) comes first, and if it came to a showdown he would demand that (as on United States battleships) the pope's flag should fly above the United States flag, and the poope's will should be done in this country, first, last and all the time, regardless of the United States Constitution, laws, liberties or anything else.

It is impossible for any person to be a real Roman Catholic and an American patriot at the same time. He will say he is a patriot; anybody can do that; and anybody but a real patriot can be forced to do it. That is what this flag-salute rumpus is all about. Those that

TOP

are not patriots are determined to force some kind of totalitarian submission down the necks of the real ones, so that they can go ahead and turn the entire country over to those that receive their instruction from Vatican City.

Is it possible that Mr. O'Donnell does not know that in these flag-salute measures his gang have a wonderful chance to pose as patriots when they are nothing of the sort? It is not possible. He well knows that similar measures are afoot in every corner of the country and of the world. Rome is determined to grab control of the entire earth, to do it in the name of patriotism and to make it a hell for anybody that resists. Look at the newspapers, the movies and the radio, and see the sickening slop fed to the American people to try to make them think that their worst enemy is their best friend. O'Donnell helps.

O'Donnell thinks he is fooling Mr. Harvey and other sensible people of California. The difficulty is that he has fooled them once too often and got into the legislature and now thinks he can keep the job up by continuing to fool all the people all the time. He will probably lose out on that job.

All the World Wondering—Exactly as Foretold

(In Three Parts—Part 2)

"And I saw one of his heads, as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast."—Revelation 13:3.

80,000,000 People in Terror



IT IS one thing to read about what is going on in Germany, and it is quite another thing to be one of the 80,000,000 people immediately affected. How would you like to live in a place where the "government" (?) demands to know your innermost thoughts on every important subject? All inhabitants of Germany between the ages of 5 and 71 are being catalogued, so that the State will know everything about everybody. Cards of females are green, those of males are brown, and those of Jews are stamped with a capital *J*.

This insane infatuation of snoopery is now world-wide. A lady in London increased the wages of her German maid. The maid indiscreetly told a German friend of her good fortune. In no time the maid was told she would have to pay a larger income tax. She refused, and was told the excess would be collected from her parents in Vienna. In a few days came a telephone call from Berlin. The lady answered the telephone herself and was met with a flood of demands for information about her German maid. Can you imagine such beastliness?

Letter from a German Clerk

"You think life has become easier for us? You are wrong. Everything is much harder. You think that only the wretched Jews need to be on the watch, to fear every footstep they hear, tremble at every unexpected knock on the door? No; for each one of us life is permanently threatened, all of us are under continuous observation. At home, the housewarden (*Blockwart*) watches us, and besides him there is the air-raid warden, and others we don't even know. They keep an index-card for each of us, and note how much we give to the winter-relief, how much we spend on food parcels (*Einpfundpakete*), whether we hang out flags on holidays, how big our flags are, whether we make a good show of them. They know what we eat, who visits us, they note the make of our wireless sets and observe that we can get shortwave stations. They censor our post, they know where our relatives are, who are our friends, what our conversation is, and even notice in what tone of voice we ask for the 125 grams of butter we are allowed each week. I have never been interested in politics, I know nothing about political parties, but suddenly everything has become political, everything I say or do, everything I don't say or don't do—I want a little peace and quiet for once, to live for myself, for once to walk with a friend on Sunday in the woods, go out in a canoe—but how can that be possible?

"And whom can I trust, and when? I should like to speak out for once, but don't dare—and what things go on during a single day at my office! The bookkeeper worries at me, asks me dangerous questions, tries to make me contradict myself, asks me what I think of the Führer's latest speech, if they haven't gone too far with the Jews, for after all "they are only men". If I didn't happen to know the man had once broken out in fury because I

TOP

hadn't fallen into any of his traps I should have been taken in by him long ago. Or the "new man" who joined the staff one day; he was supposed to have been abroad a long time, talked a lot about how they lived there, and was full of information. You might have taken him for an honest opponent of the *régime*. A month later it came out he was there only to test me. But it isn't only me they treat like that; they treat everybody in the same way, even those they send out as stool-pigeons. One man spies on another and tries to do him down. And every spy has another spy to boss him. Everyone knows he is being watched all the time, and for everyone such a life is a terrible, unbearable burden.

"But worst of all is the loneliness. We are all so terribly alone. If you haven't known someone a long time and very well, you can trust no one. So we lie, and sometimes don't even know any longer if we're lying or telling the truth. We talk a language that wasn't taught at any school, and must be unintelligible to anyone who doesn't know how we live. They're always writing in the newspapers that we should "live dangerously"—oh yes, we do live dangerously. I swear to you I do nothing against the *régime*. I don't know what I could do against it, or how. I won't have anything to do with politics and I understand nothing about it, and I only see that politics makes men bad. But merely because I'd like to be a free, open man again, because I want to say what I think and do what I like, I have put myself in danger of being denounced. I may receive a summons, be arrested, imprisoned, disappear and never return. Such things have happened. I may lose my job and they will write on my employment card that I was dismissed "for political reasons" and then it will be impossible to get a job or relief anywhere. I shall be outlawed. All that is left is forced labor—God knows where.

"You must realize, this is our daily life, that and nothing else. The walls, the ceilings, the floors, the doors, have ears. And the eavesdroppers behind the walls no longer even hear their own shame spoken of among us. We don't speak—we whisper; we don't laugh, we don't sing, as if we were evil men who have no songs. In the evening, when it is dark and I walk home from the tube station along the quiet avenue, I am overcome and begin to cry, but no one must see, and if I hear footsteps I hide my face as well as I can in my coat collar, for the man might guess why I am crying. Yet I am not crying for myself. I cry for all of us."—*The Spectator*.

The Big Circle Makes It Easy to Vote for Hitler



Associated Press photo

This is the official ballot for the vote tomorrow in which the Sudeten Germans will name thirty members to the German parliament. The large circle is for a "yes" vote, the smaller one for "no." The ballot reads: "Sudeten German Supplementary Election to the Great German Reichstag. Ballot paper. Do you acknowledge as our Fuehrer Adolf Hitler, the liberator of Sudetenland, and do you give your vote to the list of the National Socialist German Labor Party? The following names head the list: 1. Adolf Hitler. 2. Konrad Henlein. 3. Karl Hermann Frank"

A sample Sudeten ballot
(From the New York *Herald Tribune*)

A Colossal Failure



As a government the Nazi dictatorship has the outward appearance of a huge success, but is a stupendous failure. The real reason for stripping the German Jews of their property is seen in the huge increase in the German public debt.

The total public indebtedness for the old

TOP

Germany was 24,300,000,000 marks, at the time Hitler assumed power. At the close of 1938 the total German public debt, including municipalities, states and Austria, was put at 41,000,000,000 marks, with an additional secret debt of 20,000,000,000 marks for labor creation and armament bills.

Since 1934 the General Motors Opel works in Germany made a paper profit of $4,000,000, but not a cent of it has been permitted to leave Germany. The Germans have invented a system of taking money away from foreigners that seems to work with the same precision as a similar system worked in Russia when the Communists came into power. Indeed, Communism and Nazism are as alike as two peas in a pod.



Best social usage in totalitarian states

If Germany denounces all short-term foreign loans, as is anticipated, private foreign banks are due to lose about $200,000,000, and there is no political trick they would not perform to avoid such a loss. Some idea of the economic pinch in Germany may be obtained from the fact that in the past ten years the railways have 4,000 fewer locomotives and 80,000 fewer cars; but it must not be forgotten that railroads are on the down grade everywhere, and Germany probably has the best motor roads in the world. Nevertheless, eighty percent of German freight still moves by rail, and only two percent by truck. Eighteen percent is carried by water.

Housewives in Germany complain that butter, oranges and onions are often not to be had. They can seldom get any eggs, but when they do they can usually get but two at a time. Foods that are scarce are rationed and must be obtained every day or not at all.

Increasing evidence of financial pressure on the Reich is seen in the fact that the largest coffee dealer in Berlin, Zuntz, was without a particle of coffee of any grade on hand January 21, 1939. Some stores were still able to sell as much as one-eighth of a pound at one time, but in other stores customers could purchase only enough coffee to make three cups.

In the year 1938 the United States made more than eight times as many trucks as were made in Germany, and more than seven times as many automobiles, and the automobiles were of a much higher type than the baby carriages on wheels which prevail in Hitlerdom.

In his work *Defilement of Race*, published at Düsseldorf, Germany, Dietrich Hutten gives his country a black eye when he says that there are now in that unhappy country—

250,000 mentally ill and afflicted with nervous disorders.
90,000 idiots (in public institutions).
90,000 epileptics.
45,000 deaf and dumb. (Majority of parents had syphilis.)
35,000 blind (75 percent of parents had venereal diseases).
370,000 children in foster care. (Mostly procreated in a state of drunkenness.)
1,000,000 venereal cases (mostly contracted when drunk).
1,000,000 tuberculosis cases.
300,000 alcoholic addicts.
3,180,000—5 percent of Germany's population [then], to which must be added all the sick persons not included in this statistic!

The Young Are Captivated

The young of Germany are captivated by the way in which Hitler turned the tables on the Allies. Of the 400 clauses in the Treaty of Versailles he has succeeded in scrapping 264; that makes him a real hero in the eyes of some. It cannot be denied that the treaty was cruelly unjust, the work of heartless men.

Only a few months after the United States Government forbade the export of helium gas

TOP

to Germany, to supply noninflammable lifting power for her zeppelins, a vast body of natural gas was discovered on the western frontier which is found on analysis to be about two percent helium.

It is necessary to again enlarge the Kiel ship canal, connecting the North and Baltic seas. Over a thousand ships a week now pass through the canal, their size is greatly increased, and the canal will now be sufficiently enlarged so that the largest ocean liners may go in either direction at all times. The length of the canal is slightly over 53 miles.

Germany is the first country to definitely stake out a claim (230,000 square miles) in Antarctica, and takes the reasonable ground that only actual survey and seriously planned utilization of territory constitute a just claim to it. The territory they claim is marked by Reich flags to the east, west and south and by the ocean on the north. Cape Town, South Africa, is the nearest port.

The Germans have worked out a scientific war-scare business. The Goebbels machine starts the scare, the foreign exchange markets in New York and London drop, the German traders buy, the war scare disappears and the German traders sell and pocket the differences. It is a smooth scheme and works all O.K.

In America, if you don't like your job you can go somewhere else; but new laws in force in Germany are that if you don't like your job, and that job happens to be in agriculture, forestry, chemicals, fabrication of building materials, iron and steel, and mining other than soft coal mining, you have to stay put.

War whoops, rearmament and grandiose public works have put an end to unemployment in Germany. Men of seventy are returning to their tasks, employees must have permission to quit their jobs, and in the stores one clerk often does the work of two. Many German-Americans have returned to their native land to secure the steady employment, even though they know in advance that they will have less on the table. The way one man put it was, "The only thing you get better here is eats, and if you have no work you can't eat." It must be admitted that is true; and therein lies the strength of the totalitarian régime: it can and does make work for everybody, and whether they like the work or not.

In the month of April 10,000,000 German boys and girls arbitrarily and compulsorily became members of the Hitler Youth, which will have exclusive charge of the entire German youth as respects their physical, mental and moral education outside the home and school. Compulsory service begins at the age of 10 and from then until death every able-bodied citizen is in the Hitler Youth, the Labor Service, the Army, the Armed Reserve or the Reich Warriors League. In other words, he is a slave for life, and compelled to listen to Nazi programs and imbibe Nazi philosophies as long as he lives. Neglect of the Word of God brought the German people to this disgraceful ending of their liberties.

Germany now has government control of wages and hours, can take any man from private work and put him on government work, and forbids private employers to take him away by offering better pay or shorter hours.

Instruction in Cruelty

The German Youth, and all Germans, will be instructed in heartlessness. What this will mean may be judged from the following story originally published in the Swiss paper *Volksrecht*, translated from that and published in the French *Consolation*, and from the French into English by F. R. Freer, of England. A man who escaped from the Gestapo in three days [he was not one of Jehovah's witnesses, for they are never released now] sets forth the Hitler philosophy in all its hideousness:

I was but three days in the hands of the Gestapo, but they were days that seemed like years, so great were my sufferings. Was I still among civilized people? Is it possible today that civilization, so proud of its culture and attainments, can inflict treatment on innocent people that no humane man could wish an animal to endure?

I might believe I had been the victim of a terrible nightmare if my bruised body did not remind me of my dreadful experiences. I hear again the rough voice of the officer saying to me, "You understand we know how to force you to speak; you know as well that we have the right, without any further verdict, to imprison you or send you to a concentration camp. You have white hands, sir. Do you want them covered with blisters? and do you want to find out how the men in the marshes sweat at their work?" And here my questioner let loose an avalanche of filthy words that would have made the most hardened criminals blush.

That was only the beginning. Afterwards I was led to a dark, cold cell. An insensate fear tortured my brain. I was in too great agony to rest, even for a moment. From the room where I had been beaten, and which was next to my cell, came the sound of terrible oaths. But in the end I became indifferent to them, and indeed to everything. In

TOP

such a case one can breathe freely only when the cell door is closed behind him and he is left alone.

But here is a newcomer to my cell. What a pitiful air he has, poor wretch! Blood flows down his forehead. His shirt is ripped. His chest is skinned and torn. In spite of his athletic build he lets himself fall on the cold stone floor trembling. In my heart I thank God that my treatment has been less cruel. With my handkerchief I tried to clean up the unfortunate man. After taking off his trousers I was seized with terror. I could not take my eyes off his swollen legs and his broken teeth. What must he have undergone—this good-looking man of kindly mien? He continued to tremble with grief and fright.

I learned that night that he was a Bible Student [one of Jehovah's witnesses], a mason by trade, married and the father of five children. He had been arrested by the Gestapo, and taken to the concentration camp at Sustrum, where he had remained a year, working in the marshes from sunrise till evening. Badly fed, he had been subjected to the most tyrannical persecution. In midwinter the commander of the camp had made the prisoners turn out in the courtyard in the middle of the night, completely naked. They had been compelled to lie down in the snow, to get up and then lie down again, and so on until their poor bodies, exhausted already by their labors, no longer responded to their brains, and they lay prostrate. Then the whip lash, beating their poor bodies, made them even then respond. Finally the order was given to return indoors, and like a flock of frightened sheep the naked men, half dead with cold, hurried to the narrow entrance of the hall under the lash of the pursuing whips.

I heard later that the commandant of the camp was condemned to twelve years' hard labor for his inhuman treatment (how inadequate the words seem!) of the prisoners. A few days later, however, the commandant was pardoned, it being stated that he had merely acted under "an excess of nationalism".

What Is Coming



You Americans and Britishers might as well know what is coming in America and Britain, as a result of nursing the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, coddling it, and praising it to the skies. *The New Leader*, New York, contains an article by an escaped prisoner of one of Germany's concentration camps. This man had eight fingers crushed by his tormentors, but dared not go to the prison physician. After narrating how, at midnight, or in the wee small hours of the morning, the prisoners were often herded out into the rain or bitter cold, and there told by the warmly clad guards to shiver themselves warm, he stated:

One morning all the Jews in the camp were called up. From experience we could guess what was afoot. We knew that such a proceeding had to be connected with some event outside the camp. So we were not surprised when, this time, the newspaper we were allowed to read in the camp after censorship reported the shooting of a Nazi leader by a Jew.

The Jews were divided into a number of small gangs, which were put in charge of the toughest of the S.S. men. One of these gangs had the task of emptying the latrines.

This was done by means of a wagon, which had to be dragged a long distance over the soft soil of the heath. Hitherto the wagon had been dragged by fourteen men, but now the gang was reduced to eight. While kicks and blows rained on them, the unfortunate men strained at the wagon, which only progressed by inches. They were not allowed to use the pump for emptying the latrines, but pails which had to be passed from hand to hand and emptied into the wagon. Owing to the furious rate at which work had to proceed, the Jews were soon covered from head to foot with filth.

Long after we had stopped work, the Jewish latrine gang had to continue. One day the first man in the pail gang was knocked into the pit by an S.S. gang leader. Two others had to drag him out. The S.S. man pretended the poor devil had jumped into the pit because he wanted to shirk work. The man, in his terrible state, was made to do knee-bending exercises and to hop with outstretched arms. Next he was ordered to roll, whereupon he vomited and fainted. The gang leader then set his dog at the unconscious man, but the animal merely sniffed at him and moved away. Several S.S. men then threw pails of water over the prostrate man.

When he regained consciousness he was ordered to accompany the gang leader outside the camp. Shortly afterwards we heard the report of a revolver shot. The sirens hooted, and the prisoners rushed out of the sheds for the line-up. The commandant informed us that a dirty Jew had attacked the gang leader and had paid the penalty.

The following day the coffin containing the corpse of the murdered man was placed in the middle of the camp. The Jewish prisoners had to stand in a semicircle around the coffin and sing Jewish songs. The others had to file past the coffin and spit on it. The Jews were treated in this way for another few weeks, and only dropped into the background upon the arrival of 80 "Bible Researchers" [Jehovah's witnesses], a sect most hated by the Nazis after the Jews.

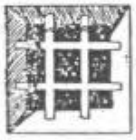
It was the usual thing in the camp to force men imprisoned for religious anti-Fascist propaganda to make fun of their beliefs. Thus once the Cologne preacher Spieker had to make a farcical speech before the assembled inmates of the camp. He delivered the speech as required by the Nazis, and then was given a beating because he had spoken differently from the pulpit.

TOP

The "Bible Researchers", however, never yielded to such coercion. No torture was capable of forcing them to hold up their religious convictions to ridicule. Trials were pending against the Bible Researchers, so that they could not be "shot while trying to escape". But for this fact they would have been shot down in scores.

Now, however, no form of torture was spared them. We other prisoners lived on the most friendly terms with the Bible Researchers. They did not take part in our political discussions, but knew all about the clandestine material in our possession. During searches and the following mass punishments, however, they were as steadfast as anybody and never gave away a comrade.

A Result of Hitler's Jesuit Training



Former Chancellor Heinrich Brüning of Germany, now a lecturer at Harvard University, tells of cells lined with electric lights, so that a prisoner feels as if dying of thirst, while at the same time he is compelled to listen to recorded speeches of Goering. Very few can stand this peculiar form of torture more than three or four months, and after even three days of it many a man's hair turned snow-white.

Dr. John Gelbert, one-time physician to the Beast of Berchtesgaden, on a tour of German concentration camps, seeking a relative, saw places where human creatures were incarcerated in cells that were without windows, ventilation, lights or toilets. When he told Hitler to his face that this is barbarism he was himself incarcerated and subjected to seven unnamed punishments, but escaped through the intervention of an American consul. He is now lecturing in America, his family are being persecuted in the land of his birth, and if he ever returns to the cesspool of civilization he will face a firing squad.

In Hitler's living hell at Dachau concentration camp a prisoner who made a mild protest against cruelty was shot down without a moment's hesitation. Another, too weary to stand on his feet, was beaten on the head by an S.S. man on guard so severely that he had been dead about ten minutes before the assault was stopped. This was considered a great joke among the guards. On one occasion 400 persons were scientifically crowded into a room not intended to hold more than 50, and were, many of them, actually compelled to stand on one foot all night because there was not room enough to put both feet down. Throughout the night they were excluded from the lavatories, and several went insane during the night. In Dachau, above described, Jehovah's witnesses are listed as included in the "Black Front", which means that they are subjected to the worst treatment of any in the prison.

While in Atlanta penitentiary for daring to be a Christian in time of war, Judge Rutherford and his friends would almost have considered it a treat to be taken out, lined up against a wall and shot, but they had enough food and clothing so that they could get along. In Dachau, however, this past winter, many prisoners were compelled to wear linen all winter. Many contracted consumption from cold, hunger and six hours' drilling a day.

Fiendishness at Sachsenhausen

At Sachsenhausen concentration camp, November 11, 1938, a Berlin police officer and 12 policemen delivered 62 Jewish lawyers, doctors, landlords, engineers, businessmen and rabbis. On the way into the prison they were made to run the gauntlet of two lines of black guards armed with whips, clubs and spades. Twelve of the 62 were killed, their skulls having been smashed. The others were all unconscious, the eyes of some having been knocked out and their faces flattened and shapeless. The police, unable to bear the cries of the dying men, turned their backs, but accepted a receipt that they had delivered the correct number of men to the camp. On the same occasion 16,000 men were herded into quarters which were formerly occupied by 6,850. During the first two days they were not allowed to use the toilets. Afterwards one toilet was made available for each 200 men, but no one was given facilities to wash.

Louis Fulda, 39 years of age, hair made white from two months in a concentration camp, testified April 13, 1939, before the American Immigration Bureau's Board of Special Inquiry, and supported his testimony with an affidavit, that he was one of 3,000 men thrown into barracks built for 300, that 100 perished the first night, and that he had personally seen many go insane. This at Buchenwald.

The mistreatment of Schuschnigg, former premier of Austria, since his imprisonment is so great that the poor man has now lost the power of his legs, and when he is shifted by his torturers from one part of the German Madhouse to another they have to carry him on a stretcher.

It is a common thing in Germany for a man

TOP

to be arrested, for no offense whatever, and after a few days, or weeks or months, a man calls at his home, asks for his wife, and hands her a package saying, "These are the ashes of your husband. There will be a charge of three marks, please." Sixty cents each for murders seems like a small price. And is it not a little unusual to collect the fee from the murdered man's wife?

Gestapo Benevolence



Gestapo benevolence was at its height in the expulsion of 15,000 Jews from Germany to Poland. At the town of Zbonszyn 5,000 men, women and children lay huddled in rain and cold from ten at night till seven in the morning, some of them on a stone floor without coverings, some in pigsties, the men weeping as well as their women and children. Five died and four became insane under the strain; 200 were taken to hospitals. Among the sufferers was a woman of 93 and a blind man of 76 who had not even a pocket handkerchief. It was the Hitler civilization at its best. A thousand found refuge in a cavalry stable.

Four persons died and three went insane from their sufferings in No Man's Land on the Czechoslovakian border. One woman of 84 was blind. One woman who went insane was admitted to a Czechoslovak hospital. A new baby, born on the roadway, and its mother were also admitted to a hospital. When the Germans took over the town of Ludenburg all Jewish men were imprisoned and their women folks were told they must leave for Czechoslovakia within 24 hours. If they did not leave on time they were ejected by the German police, who took their house keys and everything remaining in their homes.

In Vienna at one time there were 300 innocent persons in hospitals suffering from broken noses. A one-legged man was so beaten that he cannot use the leg he has left. An old man, lame for ten years, was so badly beaten that he committed suicide because he knew he would never walk again. The police look on while these outrages are perpetrated, and do nothing whatever. Elderly men are compelled to crawl on their bellies in the street, wearing nothing but their pants. Refined women are forced to clean the storm troopers' latrines.

The Leicester (England) *Mail* quotes F. L. Attenborough, principal of Leicester University College, as saying that a refugee told him April 17, 1939, that men over sixty years of age were being put into concentration camps in Germany where the chief form of amusement is to make them leap over a wire charged with lethal voltage. If they miss, it means electrocution. Others are made to take their exercise on a plank over sewage. If this is civilization, the poorest dwarf in Africa may well pray to be spared from it.

Carrying Out Hitler's Will

Hereafter on the doors of German Jewish physicians they must have sky-blue signs 18 by 15 inches in size. In the upper left corner must be a lemon-yellow circular space three inches in diameter, in the middle of which must be a blue David's star two inches high. The doctor's name must carry Israel or Sara as a middle name unless the given name is itself Jewish. The sign must contain, under the doctor's name: "Licensed for medical practice exclusively on Jews." All prescription blanks and bills carry the blue David's star on a yellow background.

New Jewish regulations are that no Jew may have or drive a motor vehicle; there are certain streets upon which no Jew may enter except by special permit; Jews will be refused admission to German hotels; no Jews may enter Nuremberg or Fürth except by permit; Jews are compelled to hand over to the Government all stocks or bonds in their possession; Jews may not buy, sell or pledge objects of gold, silver, platinum or jewelry. The site for the Berlin ghetto has been selected.

The Nazi decrees against the Jews in Germany are so drastic that they not only are eliminated from financial, wholesale and industrial undertakings, but are even forbidden to engage in forestry and farming.

The new German census shows exactly how many Jews, half-Jews, eighth-Jews and even sixteenth-Jews there are. Farmers must list every head of livestock. No such snooping inquisition ever existed previously, except, of course, at the confessional window of the snooping priests who make it their business to know all about the private affairs of everybody, so that when it comes to seizing property they will know just how to proceed.

In Germany, most people with brains are either in prison or escaped in time. One who escaped surprised a friend by telling of his intention of going to Ecuador. The friend expostulated, "But that is so far away," and got the knockout reply, "Far away from WHAT?"

(To be continued)

TOP

Religious Intolerance in South Africa

The Banning of the Bible Study Book *Riches*

HOWEVER the members of the Hierarchy may differ in receipt of monetary spoils per annum, or however varied may be the color or yardage of their garments or unequal the number of toe-kissers received by these divers princes of the church, on one matter they are in absolute unity and agreement: IN THEIR BITTER HATRED OF THE TRUTH OF GOD'S WORD. They are, as the Scriptures describe them, "an evil and adulterous generation" who "have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against [Jehovah's witnesses]". (Matthew 12:39 and Psalm 83:5) Concerning Jehovah's witnesses there is unity of Catholic action; the individual witnesses do not worry them, but the exposure makes them desperate. Hence, from the British Isles, in which their conduct is elsewhere considered in this issue, to the most distant outposts of the Empire their obstruction of truth goes on. Let the British view with concern and alarm their vicious deeds in South Africa and note that everywhere the Hierarchy together with the Nazi plague is sweeping away the liberties of the people.

This combine strove to suppress the book *Riches,* by Judge Rutherford, manifestly because that book exposes the duplicity of the Vatican. The baseness of the methods employed to accomplish this are described in the Protest filed with the government by the South African representative of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, excerpts of which are set forth below:

Towards the end of 1937 and early in 1938 the South African Board of Film Censors were busy with their drive against sex and crime magazines. Certain Nazi clergymen of the German Lutheran Synod assembled in conference in the Eastern Province of the Cape saw the opportunity to bring reproach upon the name of Jehovah God. Representations were made to the Minister of the Interior to have the Bible study book *Riches* and several pamphlets which contain the message of God's Kingdom, written by Judge Rutherford and published by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, placed on the list of prohibited publications.

Religionists on the Board of Censors, holding contrary views on the Bible to those expressed in the book *Riches,* became a party to the conspiracy. Questioned later as to what the Board had found objectionable in the book, the Secretary of the Board replied, "We regret that we can give you no information without the sanction of the Department of the Interior."

Where the Nazi-Vatican Conspiracy Was Hatched

Says the Protest:

The letter from the Department of the Interior to the Nazi clergymen and which furnishes conclusive proof as to where the plot originated follows:

Deutsche Lutherische Synode fuer Suedafrika

Bezirkskonferenz des Ostens der Kap-Provinz

Auf Grund unserer Eingabe in Verfolg der Verhandlungen unserer letzten Tagung vom 4. Oktober 1937 zu Macleantown an den Minister des Innern, ist als Ergebnis einer laengeren Korrespondenz nunmehr folgendes Schreiben eingelaufen, das wir hiermit den Gemeinden bekanntgeben:—

Secretary for the Interior. No. 27/32.
Union of South Africa
Department of the Interior.
Pretoria. 28/5/1938.

Objectionable Literature—Rutherford Publications

Sir,

With further reference to your letter of the 10th March last, and previous correspondence, I have to inform you that, in terms of Section 23 of Act No. 9 of 1913, as amended by Section 6 of Act No. 40 of 1934, the Minister of the Interior has decided that the "Rutherford Publications" mentioned hereunder, are all objectionable:

1. Crimes and Calamities: The Cause — The Remedy, by J. F. Rutherford.
2. Oppression: When Will It End? by J. F. Rutherford.
3. The Kingdom: The Hope of the World, by J. F. Rutherford.
4. Prosperity Sure, by J. F. Rutherford.
5. Riches, by J. F. Rutherford.

TOP

The publications are being returned to you under separate cover.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your Obedient Servant,
N.
Secretary for the Interior.

Fuer die Richtigkeit zeichnet:
Bezirkskonferenz Ost.
Der Vorstand:
i.N.u.A.
(Signed) J. CYRUS, P."
(Minister of German Lutheran Church at Kingwilliamstown, C.P., South Africa)

Silence Regarding the Conspiracy

The writer of the Protest apparently does not think very much of the manner in which the facts of the Nazi-Vatican conspiracy were brought to the Society's attention; for the Protest continues:

The first intimation that the publishers received that the book had been placed on the prohibited list was from an acquaintance on the Reef who had read something about it in a newspaper. In June, 1938, a long list of sex and crime magazines which had been prohibited appeared in certain newspapers and sandwiched in between was the book *Riches*. The publishers' letter of enquiry to the Minister drew his attention pointedly to the fact that—

Several years ago the members of the jury of the Paris exhibition of Modern Comfort accorded the Society its highest award, namely, the Diplome de Hors Concours, for the work of moral sanitation being accomplished by the Society's publications. You will therefore appreciate the fact that it is impossible for me to understand how such books could possibly be included in the drive now being made against crime and sex magazines and other "undesirable" literature.

Should there be any foundation in fact to the rumor, I shall appreciate information as to:

(1) The names of the books written by Judge Rutherford which have been prohibited.
(2) On what grounds this action has been taken.

Five Months to Answer a Letter

Politicians hooked in with the Nazi-Vatican conspiracy to deprive honest, decent, Christian people of their liberties do not like to put themselves in writing. The Protest goes on to say:

As no acknowledgment or reply came to hand from the Minister's office within a period of 10 days the publishers' representative called for an explanation. The Minister's secretary acknowledged that the letter had been received and intimated that it had been sent on to the Department and that "an adequate reply" would be forthcoming in a few days' time.

After five months a reply came from the Department. It said:

With reference to your letter of the 7th December, 1938, addressed to the Honourable the Minister of the Interior on the subject of the importation of certain books written by J. F. Rutherford, I am directed to inform you that as far as the department is aware the books in question have not been banned. Enquiries are, however, being made and a further communication will be addressed to you in due course.

Government Officials Kept in the Dark

Said the writer of the Protest:

It is clear that the writer of that letter could not believe that South Africa had become so much under the influence of the Nazi-Fascist-Catholic Hierarchy bloc as to ban Bible study books! It appears that the Censor Board had to be consulted to check up on the position.

A letter to the Department followed requesting information as to the grounds on which the books had been declared "objectionable" and brought forth the response under date of January 30, 1939:

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 19th instant, and regret to inform you that the Department is unable to furnish you with the reasons for the banning of the publication entitled "Riches" by J. F. Rutherford.

Wriggling of the Conspirators

A further letter was then addressed to the Minister, reminding him that:

In a statement you made on October 24 last and which was widely reported in the Press the following day you are reported to have said: "I wish to stress the Government's completely liberal policy on the much discussed book banning problem. . . . With the exception of 'Turning Wheels', I know of no seriously written book which I have banned, no matter whether I have agreed with its views or not. Take the Left Book Club, for instance. We have never banned a single book issued by that club," etc.

May I call your attention to the fact that the book *Riches* is a seriously written book. It is in fact a Bible study textbook used by thousands of Christian men and women throughout

TOP

the earth, all of whom can testify to the enlightenment they have received from it on the Word of God.

Typical Nazi-Vatican Conduct

Warmed by the fires of injustice, the Protest goes on:

The foregoing letter was acknowledged by the Department in the Secretary's letter of February 10 as follows:

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated the 2nd instant, addressed to the Honourable the Minister of the Interior, regarding the publication "Riches" which has been declared objectionable, and shall be glad if you will send me a copy of this publication for perusal by the Minister.

One could scarcely be blamed if one drew the conclusion from that letter that up to this point the Minister had not personally examined the book. However, assurance was later given by the Secretary for the Interior that such was a wrong construction to put on the letter!

The Minister's reply to the Society's letter of February 2 was that "the banning order in regard to the publication *Riches* must stand". As still no reason was forthcoming, an effort was then made to have an interview with the Minister and a letter was sent to him requesting one.

This letter brought forth the reply that the Minister could not grant personal interviews with publishers whose books have been banned but "should you wish to see the Secretary for the Interior regarding the matter my Minister would have no objection to your doing so". That interview was granted, but the Secretary of the Interior would not discuss the merits of the case and we were referred back to the Minister. A final protest was then made to the Minister.

Hard Going for Hypocrites

It is hard to be a hypocrite in these days and get away with it. The Protest continued:

Is there anything in *Riches* which is not in harmony with the plain teaching of the Bible? If there is not, then, to be consistent, the Bible should also be banned in South Africa.

It is clear from facts which have come into my possession that a few selfish men who are enemies of God and His kingdom of righteousness have seized the opportunity of the general drive against sex and crime magazines to have reproach brought upon the name of Jehovah and His witnesses by having the book *Riches* included in the list of the filthy stuff that has been banned.

The Nazi clergymen who submitted the book to you with the purpose of having it prohibited do not believe the Bible nor do they believe in Jehovah God. They have a Hitlerized version of their own, and salvation to them comes not from Jehovah by and through Jesus Christ, but through their Führer! They, of course, can believe what they like in that connection, but we also should have the right to worship God according to the dictates of His Word, our conscience and our steadfast belief. That is the inalienable right of every Christian and has for long been considered the right of every British subject residing in South Africa and other parts of the British Commonwealth of Nations.

The charge made in certain quarters that the message contained in the literature is likely to cause trouble amongst the non-European section of the population is demonstrably false. Our literature has circulated freely for 30 years and more in this country and nothing of the kind has happened. That charge is made only by those who do not like the message of God's kingdom. May I remind you that the Founder of Christianity was falsely accused as a "seditionist" and put to death on the instigation of the scribes and Pharisees—the clergy of His day.

Bitter Truths to the Unjust

The Protest against the Nazi-Vatican conspiracy to deprive South African people of their rights should have burned a hole in what, if anything, was left of the guilty conspirators' consciences. The Protest continued:

The reply to that letter was to the effect that the Minister had nothing further to add on the subject! And thus South Africa, which provided refuge for the Huguenots when they fled from the Roman Catholic Inquisition 250 years ago, now sets up an Inquisition of its own inspired by men who, as in the case of the Roman Catholic Inquisition, do not believe the Bible and who would try if possible to prevent the people from receiving its message. And this action is taken, too, contrary to the fact that the highest court of the land has declared that the book *Riches* is not seditious. The Appellate Division of the Supreme Court

TOP

has not sold its birthright to the Nazis nor to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Commenting on the book *Riches* and other publications of the Society the Supreme Court of South Africa put on record that the Bible truths contained in the Society's publications are not seditious. We quote from the judgment as follows:

I am therefore of opinion that the word "disaffection" must be construed in section 2 of the Rhodesian Act in the sense above suggested, viz., as meaning discontent or dissatisfaction tending to, or accompanied by, the use of force, tumult, riot, insurrection, or breach of the peace.

I come now to . . . whether the publications are expressive of an intention to excite disaffection in this sense of the word; in other words, to put it baldly, does the writer intend to incite people to use force against the government, or to revolt, and to commit breaches of the peace? I may say at once that in my opinion the writer had no such intention, and his books are not expressive of such an intention. He is . . . burning with the zeal of his convictions. He condemns many things in modern political, ecclesiastical, and commercial life; and he quotes extensively from the Bible, mainly from the prophets. He may perhaps intend to inspire his readers to look with disfavour and disapprobation on all modern forms of government, but nothing could be further from his mind than to advocate the use of force against any government. The burden of his teaching is, "Come ye out from amongst them, for they will be destroyed by Jehovah." Mr. Hoexter freely and fairly admits that the books do not indicate an intention of inciting to fight, and rightly so. But, as Mr. Beadle points out, the matter goes much further than that, for the author, Rutherford, expressly warns his readers not to use force. Thus in the volume *Kingdom* he writes (p. 10):

"Our faith forbids us to engage in war or any other enterprise that would work harm to mankind."

In *Government* (p. 247) he states that:

"What is said here against the various forms of government is not said with a view to provoking revolution."

So again in *Supremacy* (p. 51) he writes:

"Every nation has laws, and every citizen of such nation must obey those laws unless the law is in direct violation or contravention of God's law."

There are many similar passages to which Mr. Beadle has referred the Court.

My conclusion is therefore that the books are not expressive of an intention to excite disaffection in the sense above stated by me.

There is, however, another point which, though not ventilated in the Court below, is raised in this Court by Mr. Hoexter. He contends that the books are seditious because they disclose an intention to bring His Majesty in person into hatred and contempt (Section 2 (a) of the Act). This argument need not detain me. It suffices to say that there is neither jot nor tittle in the fourteen books reflecting on His Majesty in his private, or personal, or individual, capacity. Mr. Hoexter's contention in this behalf must therefore fail, as it seems to me. It follows that in my opinion the Court below was right in ordering the books to be released and returned to the Respondent Kabungo, and that the appeal should be dismissed with costs.

Summing It All Up

Summing it all up, the Protest states it just right when it says:

In view of that fair judgment of the highest court in the land, it will be seen that the action of the Censor Board confirmed by the Department of the Interior and without explanation from either is nothing less than religious intolerance and whether they realize it or not they are playing into the hands of those subversive elements who are out to stifle freedom of worship, freedom of speech and freedom of the press, which for long have been the heritage of those living in democratic countries.

In order to give the matter the publicity it deserved, the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society of Cape Town, South Africa, widely circulated complete copies of the Protest throughout the Union.

British Comment *(Continued from page 16)*

and Poland and other nations, and these lack faith in Britain until Britain has an army by conscription to back up its pacts.

The Labor party will not oppose the Government's conscription after it has become law, but they will continue to urge that there shall be some conscription of the wealth of the moneyed classes. A Labor member says, "Boys of 20 are to be conscripted now. Levies on wealth which the Government is thinking about are to be left till wartime, and are to be devised only 'to be effective in preventing the accumulation of individual fortunes'. The prime minister claims to be realistic, but there is no realism in postponing conscription of wealth while at the same time you are conscripting men." The prime minister announces that measures will be taken to prevent those vast accumulations of private fortunes which

TOP

were gained out of the country's need during the Great War; but those acute makers of money who seek their own gains at the country's cost will find ways of getting richer than they now are. The Textile correspondent of the Manchester *Guardian* says, "During the past two or three months over 20,000,000 yards of cloth have been ordered by the Government through agents instead of direct with the actual makers of the cloth. These orders, which are for the fighting forces and for A.R.P. purposes, are valued at over £1,000,000, and as the agents are obtaining 1½ percent commission in many instances this means that the Government has had to pay £15,000 more for the cloth than it would have done had the orders been placed with manufacturers." He continues, "A prominent manufacturer told me that he had obtained an order through an agent for 2,000.000 yards of Royal Air Force blue, costing about one shilling a yard, or £100,000 for the whole order. On this contract the agent's commission is 1½ percent, which means that he will get £1,500 for merely handing on the Government's order. The manufacturer comments, 'It is high time that a definite move was made to clean up the whole question of Government contracts.'"

The Government has now appointed a Ministry of Supply, and no doubt it will bring about some economies in the huge expenditures to which the country is committed; but, as *Reynolds* says, the minister who has been appointed and is chiefly responsible is one who may be considered acceptable to the foreign influences which throw their weight against the British Cabinet.

The country is placarded with great notices "WE MUST BE PREPARED". The touchiness of the situation keeps the people on tension. It cannot be said that a sense of fear is noticeable, but the morning and evening newspapers are eagerly scanned to know the latest developments. Everywhere war is the topic of conversation, and, What is Hitler going to say? or, What will Mussolini say or do next? and then, What is Chamberlain's next word? "Peace in our time," the slogan raised after Munich, died a rather sudden death, and the hope of averting a general war is almost a lost hope.

The Government is undoubtedly making much progress in its preparation of war material, and the huge posters are intended to get the people into a frame of mind to accept the fact of conscription and the limitation of liberties. The premier pursues his way, backed by his supporters in Parliament. At the moment he seems ready to make some overtures to Hitler. There are those who have begun to say the country might as well get into the war and get the suspense over. Those who say that do not visualize the inevitable destruction of all who are involved in such a war as must follow an outbreak.

Communists

● The Communists are not numerous, but they get into the limelight now and again. A section of the party has followed an obstructionist method of calling attention to the great need of many of the unemployed. Taking the example of the students of Bombay who some months ago laid themselves in the streets of the city, holding up its traffic, to demonstrate their troubles, some parties of Communists have done the same in London and some provincial cities. A party of twenty men and women suddenly laid themselves in the center of Oxford Circus, holding up the traffic for about twenty minutes; another party tried to get into the House of Commons carrying a black coffin. Their cry is, "Work for the unemployed!"

One of the leaders of the party has issued a pamphlet calling on Chamberlain to FACE THE FACTS—a term which has caught on in England since Judge Rutherford bid Britain and the world to FACE THE FACTS of its danger in its refusal to heed the message of Jehovah from His Word. The Communist pamphlet speaks of Chamberlain's recent complaint that many young men refused to take advantage of the Government's arrangement to help them by its instructional camps. It gives another view of these labor camps, and claims that the work is both hard on the men and such as ought to be paid for at ordinary rates of wages. Food and a rough general provision are provided for constructional work, but only four shillings a week are given. Many of the men are sent from their homes leaving dependents behind for whom adequate provision is not made, and it is said that those employed are really doing forced labor and are in a worse condition than before. The pamphlet rightly calls attention to the false view of the official figures of the Labor Ministry's month-by-month statements: men who have been unemployed for even ten years are transferred into the reckoning of the numbers of the 'casually unemployed' figures if work for two or

TOP

three days is found for them. This, it is claimed, is done to hide the ugliness of the facts of unemployment.

Political

● One of the most important of the political questions now before the Government is whether or not Britain shall enter into an alliance with Russia. There are many who wonder why Chamberlain has had such reluctance as he has evidenced against making an alliance with a power whose aid seems necessary to his own policy of entering into agreements to resist Nazi further aggression in Europe. Russia is by far the greatest military power in Europe, and has almost unmeasurable possibilities in war material and man power to call on, and if this were available for the help of Britain and France in case of war between these countries and the "Axis" powers there could be little doubt of the issue in any conflict. The immediate objective of the pacts, some realized, others in the making, is, of course, to have so much force in hand as to preclude the probability of further Nazi or Fascist aggression in Europe.

There are those in Britain who are much averse to a pact with Russia: as a Bolshevik nation it is out of their class! They do not fear the possibility of Hitler's entering into an alliance with Russia, thinking he hates Bolshevism too much to allow that to happen. Among these same British haters of the Russian form of government are to be found admirers of Hitler and of his regimentation of the people. The Roman Catholic newspapers and journals are throwing their weight into opposition against any alliance of Britain with the "anti-God" country of Russia. The Roman Church has set itself up as the champion of those who fight Communism, and Russia is the nation above all others which has adopted the Communistic form of government. The hierarchy in Rome knows very well that if Britain, whom at present it flatters, enters into a pact or alliance with Russia its propaganda and its activities will receive a setback: it would give a hard blow to Roman Catholic Fascist aggression. Events will probably show that Chamberlain's reluctance has been caused by representations from the hierarchy in Rome and local pressure from the hierarchy in Britain. In the meantime it is to be noted that the Roman Catholic papers are as noisy in their objection to a pact with Russia as they were in manifesting their sympathy with Franco. The policy of the Papacy is their church first and last: that interest comes before the welfare of the people or the preservation of peace.

Does *CONSOLATION* Come to Your Home Regularly?

SOBER-MINDED, liberty-loving people can find no more interesting magazine than *Consolation*. No matter what the subject, *Consolation* presents the facts in a simple, straightforward way without censorship or exaggeration. In a year's time it covers almost every field of human interest: current events, travel, new scientific discoveries, economic conditions and many others. Most interesting of all, it shows the application of Bible prophecy to present happenings, which gives a person courage, hope and comfort in these strenuous times.

If you are not on our subscription list, why not use the coupon below? The rate is $1.00 a year in the United States; $1.25 in other countries.

CONSOLATION, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Enter my subscription for *Consolation* for one year. Enclosed find remittance of $1.00. [$1.25 outside of U.S.A.]

Name ..... City .....

Street ..... State .....

TOP

Do You Want a Report
of the World-wide Convention
of Jehovah's witnesses?

A REPORT of the network convention, including more than 25 cities in the United States, Britain and Canada, will be published in a 32-page magazine *The Messenger*. If you are fortunate enough to be present at one of the assembly points, we know you will long remember the thrills and joy of the occasion and will want a permanent record of some of the high points of interest.

The Messenger will include not only a detailed report and pictures of the happenings in the key city, New York, but also an account of the interesting items at each of the other convention cities. You will be particularly interested in reading about the information marches, the opposition encountered, response of the people of good will, and attendance at the big public meeting.

A special organization has been set up to gather material and pictures from each convention city, and when the entire report is assembled it will be published, probably in four to six weeks. Order your copies of *The Messenger* now. Mailed anywhere, 5c a copy. If associated with a company of Jehovah's witnesses, place your order through the company; otherwise, fill out the coupon and send your order direct.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Send to the address below ..... copies of *The Messenger*. Enclosed find contribution of ..... [5c a copy].

Name .....

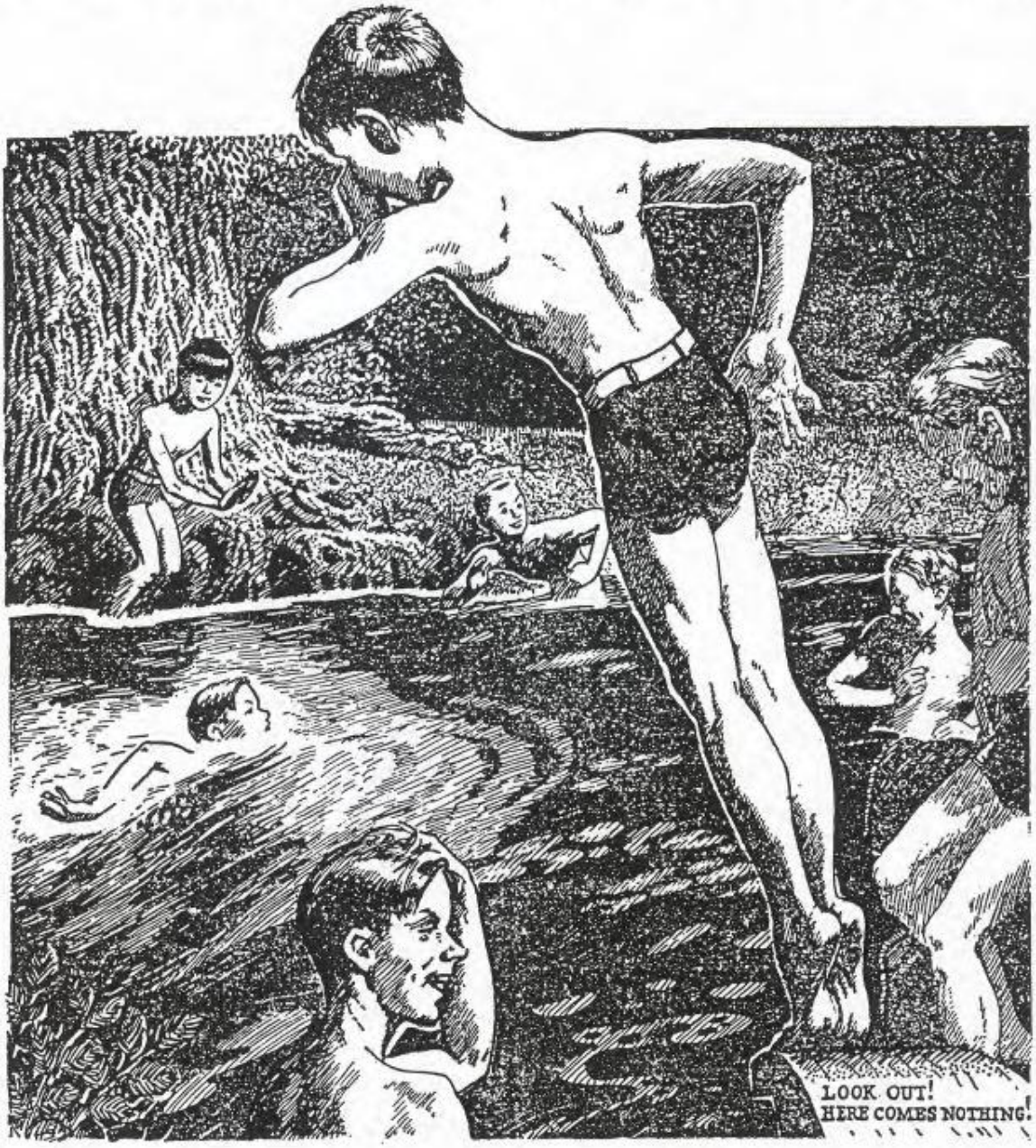
Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



Vol. XX No. 517
*
July 12, 1939
*
Published Every
Other Wednesday

ALL THE WORLD WONDERING (3)
HATE
KU KLUX KLAN

Five Cents a Copy
*
One Dollar a Year
*
$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

All the World Wondering—As Foretold (3)	3
Catholic Church in Germany	5
Bluffing the World to a Standstill	7
Definitely Turning Against Jehovah	9
A Sweet Morsel	11
The New Government	12
Re the Letter to Roosevelt	13
Witnesses in Action in Dover, N. H.	14
Monroe County (N. Y.) Penitentiary	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Hate	17
Ku Klux Klan	18
Protestantism	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20
Yezidi Devil Worshipers	20
Reply to a Nun in China	21
Co-operation in India	21
The Hierarchy in the Philippine Islands	22
Hierarchy's Sympathies with Japan	23
Blaming It on the "Villagers"	24
Education	25
Money or Barter Under Kingdom Rule?	26
British Comment	28
Anti-Aggression Pact	28
Truth Unpalatable to Some	29
Roman Catholics Angry	29
National and Local Debts	30
United States of America	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Hoax



Fiftieth Birthday.

On March 27, Mr. M. Pels, representing the firm of Joseph Weiermann, will celebrate his fiftieth birthday.

Mr. Pels is well known for his integrity, untiring energy and expert knowledge of the retail shoe trade, and his personal charm has won him many friends. May we express the birthday wish that Mr. Pels will remain in our midst for many years to come. (From *The Shoe-Market,* German trade paper, March 25)

Fiftieth Birthday of M. Pels.

In our issue of March 25 we published a birthday notice about M. Pels, which was sent to us from a source which we believed reliable.

We have been the victims of a hoax. M. Pels is a Jew, and we declare the birthday notice about him to be void. (From *The Shoe-Market,* April 1)

Easy Money

The boss was passing through the packing room when he saw a boy leaning against a box, cheerfully whistling.

"What is your salary?" he barked at the boy.

"Ten dollars a week, sir," was the reply.

"Here's two weeks' pay. In other words, you're fired!"

Later, says *Stray Stories* Magazine, he met the foreman and asked him when they had hired that boy.

"Why, we never had him working here," was the astonishing answer. "He came over with an order from another firm."

Would Take It

An actress was incensed by the conduct of the old professional in varying his performance slightly when on the stage.

"That was not rehearsed," she said. "If you were my husband I'd knock your head off your shoulders for that."

The old actor looked at her gravely, blandly, steadfastly for a moment. Then he answered:

"Madam, if I were your husband I'd be grateful to merciful Heaven for a sudden end, however dramatic."

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, July 12, 1939 | Number 517

All the World Wondering—Exactly as Foretold

(In Three Parts—Part 3)

"And I saw one of his heads, as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast."—Revelation 13:3.

GERMANY'S so-called "higher powers" are expending $30,000,000 a year in the United States to accomplish here what was accomplished in the last six years in Germany and Austria. The edicts, as soon as they can be put across, will be in effect as follows:

1. The Constitution of the United States and the Constitutions of the 48 States are hereby repealed.

2. The State and Federal authority, the right to enact laws, the public execution of laws, the entire administration and military command throughout the United States, and within the forty-eight states and adjacent territories are transferred in full to The Fuehrer of the Volksbund and his designated Commissioners.

3. The Congress of the former United States of America and the legislative bodies of the forty-eight states are dissolved. Any person participating in the work of such an institution henceforth will be punished with death.

4. Dismissed officials may no longer, on pain of death, take any part in public affairs.

5. Every American man and woman between the ages of 16 and 50 is liable to public labor service.

6. Every American man and woman between 18 and 45 years of age is liable to auxiliary public service.

7. Freedom of the press is forthwith abolished. All newspaper undertakings and printing works will be closed and their equipment seized in behalf of The Bund. Any published statement damaging to The Bund or the American Reich will render its publishers liable to punishment and expropriation.

8. Every organization of employes and employers is dissolved, as is also every party and political organization. Their property is seized.

9. Lock-outs, strikes and expressions of dissatisfaction are punishable by death.

10. All real and negotiable property belonging to dissenters and Jews is liable to seizure.

11. The Fuehrer and his Commissioners will take immediate steps to eliminate all unemployed persons and others liable to endanger the security of the American Reich. These are to be brought, as required, into concentration camps until such time as plans are completed for their disposal. Anyone evading such transportation will be punished with death.

12. All banks, commodity exchanges, and amusement places are closed until further notice. [From 'Der Fuehrer Speaks']



In the preliminary carving up of Czechoslovakia not a particle of attention was paid to justice or truth. In the town of Hodslovice, in 1930, there were 1,943 Czechs and one German, but the Germans took it. The town of Strambul was 90 percent Czech and 10 percent German, but it had a Portland cement and lime works which the Germans wanted, so they took the town over. Koprivnice, at the census of 1930, had 3,968 Czechs and 622 Germans, but it had an automobile works and a wagon factory, so the Germans took it. Trebovice had a big Czech majority, but it had a new power station which the Germans wanted, so they took the town. Svinov also had a large Czech majority, but it is a railroad junction and has a broadcasting station, so the Germans took it. The same spirit was shown by Poland. Finally, Hitler completely destroyed Czechoslovakia.

Escaping from Hitler

Relatively few people escaped from Czechoslovakia when one of the prize liars of humanity seized the last of that unhappy country. Among the last to go were 1,000 aviators, who seized as many war planes and made their

TOP

way into Poland, Rumania, Yugoslavia and Russia. These men also made away with formulas for cement mixture, steel alloys and automatic rifle design which the Germans had expected to get. They also drained oil tanks into the earth and showed in every way their hatred of the fiend that now has the world frightened out of its wits.

Some idea of the terrible plight of refugees from Czechoslovakia seeking refuge in Britain may be gathered from the fact that in some instances, on the last day of March, persons flew back and forth from the Netherlands to Britain five times in a single day and some were so desperate that the pilots refused to take them, fearing that they would jump out en route. Heart-rending scenes were enacted at the railroad stations on the Netherlands-Germany border, where hundreds were turned back who did not have British permits.

The merry work of mopping up the last of Protestantism in Central Europe goes steadily forward. Ever since John Huss, rector of the University of Prague, was burned at the stake for condemning some of the unscriptural doctrines and practices of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, in 1415, there has been a vigorous stand for honesty, truth and liberty in what was recently Czechoslovakia.

Now all that is passing, being suppressed by the tools of the Papacy operating out of Berlin. The diplomatic correspondent of the Manchester *Guardian* tells of the shameless methods being used, in the following dispatch:

> Under pressure from Berlin the Czechs are compelled to revise the history of their nation. For example, the Husite tradition, which was deeply imbedded in the Czech national consciousness, is being replaced by a Wenceslaus tradition—Wenceslaus, the "good king", being regarded (quite wrongly) as a Germanic Bohemian hero by the Germans, who regard Jan Hus as a purely Czech national hero and leader of an anti-German religious reformation.

This is the more repellant in view of the fact that the King Wenceslaus referred to is designated in history as "Wenceslaus the Worthless" because he was a total loss as a ruler, representing only the Devil, whose servant he was. He died fifteen years before Huss.

Gestapo Arrests in Czechia

With the seizure of Czechia by Hitler the infamous Gestapo (secret police) got under way at once and within a few hours had placed 18,000 persons in concentration camps. A hint of the brutality and severity of the Nazi crowd may be seen in the fact that one woman was arrested for saying that German army uniforms looked sloppy, and a man for making the facetious remark that the Germans would now improve Prague, as they had improved Berlin, by tearing up the streets. A further hint is afforded by the fact that 150 persons were installed in telephone exchanges, so that they might serve as spies on all conversations of suspected Czechs. All correspondents agree that hatred of the invaders by the Czechs is ill concealed. A newspaper, *A-Z*, was suspended for three days for reproducing a photograph of Hitler that did not suit the vanity of the new master of Central Europe.

Wanting to stay free, Iceland refused permission of the German Lufthansa to open air service between Germany and Iceland, but either the granting or the refusal of a German request today is equivalent to an undeclared war with the Central European monstrosity; and the war could have but one result, surrender. Iceland has no army. This is well known to Germany.

For months past a German warship, the Meteor, has been stationed off Iceland measuring depths of the fiords. German soldiers and mariners march through the streets of Reykjavik in military order. A brother of Marshal Goering, of Germany, is making frequent trips between Iceland and Germany, and German "scientists" have crossed and recrossed the island in all directions, measuring plains and heights, and photographing practically the whole surface.

How About Religion?



Save your tears. Hitler declares that the churches are receiving over 500,000,000 marks a year from taxation and own landed and forest property worth 10,000,000,000 marks.

The Register, boilerplate organ of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in the United States, in its Central California edition boasts that though the number of Protestant theological students in Germany is decreasing remarkably every year, yet the number of young men studying for the Roman Catholic priesthood shows a remarkable increase. Thus, in recognized seminaries in Germany, excluding Austria and Czechoslovakia, where there were 4,632 such students in the year 1932-33, there were over 6,000 in the year 1938-39.

TOP

Religionists All O.K. with Hitler

♦ In his speech of January 30, 1939, Hitler showed that it is not the religionists, but only their opposites, the real Christians, that need to fear him, when he said:

> They say abroad that we are an anti-religious movement. Against this I declare, firstly, that no one has been persecuted in this country because of their religion, and no one will be.

To be consistent Hitler should have explained that thousands of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany are in concentration camps, and that the only reason is that they love God and are obedient to Him. Like the Lord Jesus Christ, they have no religion: they are merely Christians.



Earth's greatest racket

Special Privileges of the Hierarchy

♦ In the Concordat with the Reich *various privileges before other members of the people are granted to the Catholic clergy* (exemption of clergymen and students of theology from the universal military service, from acceptance of public offices and the obligations connected therewith that according to canonical law are allegedly inconsistent with ecclesiastical dignity), and *various exclusive rights before other churches are conceded to the Catholic church* (diplomatic representation at the government of the Reich, special safeguard for Catholic associations and parochial schools, etc.).—Translated from *Das Schwarze Korps* (official organ of Hitler's secret police) of February 17, 1938.

Catholic Church in Germany

♦	1932	1935	Incr'se
No. Catholic parishes	11,540	11,702	162
No. Catholic priests	16,729	17,164	435
Catholic theology students	4,632	5,277	645
Clerical order houses	510	525	15
Clerical order members	10,839	13,360	2,521
Catholic nuns			15,000

Attendances in the Catholic churches are larger, both in Berlin and in Munich, than they were before Hitler came into power.

Great Increase in Convents

♦ Commenting on the enormous increase in convents in Germany since Hitler came to power, *Das Schwarze Korps,* official organ of the German Secret State Police (Gestapo), explained in its issue of September 1, 1938, that, whereas in the years from 1920 to 1932 the number of convents in Germany increased from 6,091 to 7,787, or at the rate of a new cage for the blackbirds every 2.59 days for the thirteen-year period, yet since the deal between Hitler and the pope put Hitler in supreme control, in but three years, the number increased from 7,787 to 8,651. This is at the rate of a new convent every 1.27 days; and if the statement is even half true it shows what an enormous and useless burden is being piled upon the backs of the German people in the happy days for the Hierarchy when one of their favored sons came into control of what was once a Protestant country. The ideal of the Hierarchy is that every man should be a priest, every woman a nun, and every infant allowed to live a foundling.

Roman Catholic bishops are expected to visit Rome and confer with the pope every four years, but not oftener unless something special is in the wind. It is noteworthy, therefore, that eleven German bishops repeatedly visited the pope since the surrender at Munich. Without the least doubt, these are all being tipped off as to how to co-operate with Hitler in the next putsch.

Judge Gilbert O. Nations, Ph.D., LL.D., draws attention in *The Monitor* to the fact that on July 22, 1937, "Reverend Father" Mayer, Jesuit, was found guilty of treason

TOP

and was sentenced to only six months' imprisonment for what commonly brings the death sentence; and as soon as he had been sentenced the sentence was suspended.

No Persecution of Catholics in Austria

◆ Joseph Buerckel, plebiscite director on Austria's union with Germany, explained the accord between the Nazis and the pope in the following statement:

If there are disagreements here and there between the church and the party it does not mean one side or the other is to blame. I am pleased to say that the bishops next Sunday will issue a pastoral letter supporting Fuehrer Adolf Hitler.

The United Press cabled from Vienna that it is not true that there was a general confiscation of Roman Catholic church property in Austria. The basis for the inaccurate report is that the property of the Saint Lamprecht monastery was taken over by the government because the priests there used the religious funds to support their girl friends. This information was afterwards confirmed by The International News Service.

Just before the seizure of Austria by Hitler there were discoveries of arms in the cellars of monasteries in Linz, Aigen, St. Florian and Moedling.

France has thirteen fortified churches and one fortified cathedral, that of Palavas-des-Flots, in the Herault Department, on the Mediterranean.

Coming After the Congress

Everywhere throughout Hungary it was whispered by the Nazis, "After the Congress we are coming," showing clearly that the so-called "Eucharistic Congress" at Budapest had a political objective. And, sure enough, as soon as the Congress was over, and the little piece of bread had been worshiped, a vigorous campaign to turn the country Nazi got under way, and is now spreading rapidly.

Adolf Hitler "Christian" (?)



At an address in Chicago Fritz Kuhn, Nazi leader in the United States, reported "Reverend Father" Coughlin, of Detroit, as saying, "Adolf Hitler is the only real Christian leader in the world today." This statement brought terrific applause from the pleased audience, and looks of "I told you so", as reported in the Chicago *Daily Times*. Coughlin could hardly fail to admire Goebbels. He has used Goebbel's stuff *literatim et seriatim* as his own. Goebbels is Jesuit-trained. In one of his latest effusions he placed the Führer next to the Creator by saying:

Germany need not be concerned about her future if the Lord Almighty preserves the Fuehrer's strength and health for many more years.

Silly American newspapers and equally silly press associations continue to publish stories of persecutions of the Roman Hierarchy in Germany. It has not come yet. Karl Kreisler, of Evanston, Illinois, in a letter to the Chicago *Tribune* dated February 7, 1939, said:

I have heard much about religious persecutions in Germany, but I would like to know just where in Germany these so-called persecutions are taking place. I returned from a trip to Europe less than seven weeks ago, and I, being a Catholic and proud of it, was never molested while attending my church in Germany. Many times I have seen Nazis dressed in full uniform attending church, and also receiving communion.

It is not as easy to lie to Catholic people as it used to be: there are so many tens of millions of booklets about, such as *Uncovered, Face the Facts,* and *Fascism or Freedom.* Edward Walters, London Catholic, wrote to the London *Catholic Herald* protesting the lying reports Catholics and others are expected to believe about Catholic conditions in Germany. He said, very truthfully and modestly, "We have yet to hear evidence of anything that approaches persecution in the major sense of the word," and gave a number of good reasons why the Catholic papers should tell the *truth* on the subject. He does not realize, poor man, how very much they prefer to lie, thus proving that they are of their father, the Devil, who is a liar and the father of it and of their "church".

Not without good reason for doing it, the Catholic *Herald Citizen* of Milwaukee boasts that more than half the population of Greater Germany are now Catholics, and next to Italy and France the Nazi realm has more cardinals within its borders than any other nation.

The London *Catholic Herald* claims that the Roman Catholic Church's influence on Italians is stronger than it has been in seventy years; also that when Hitler was invited to interfere in the Protestant Church dispute in Germany he excused himself, declaring that he is a Catholic.

Jesuit Control of Czechoslovakia

One of the early evidences that everything in Czechoslovakia was falling into the hands

TOP

of the Jesuits was afforded in the case of the "Reverend Father" Joseph Tiso, premier of the central portion of the country, called Slovakia. When he planned to throw everything into Hitler's hands by proclaiming Slovakia's independence from Czechia (the Protestant section of the country), his treachery was discovered and he was ordered to go to a Jesuit monastery and remain there until further orders.

The Czechs did not dare to actually imprison him, for they knew, as appeared from later developments, that he was working under instructions from Vatican City and Berlin. He was out of his job as premier only five days, when Hitler smashed what was left of Czechoslovakia into smithereens and the desire of the pope to see Protestantism completely crushed in Central Europe was fulfilled.

Norris Willatt, of London, writes on the same subject, as follows:



Masters of the subtle art of propaganda, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy knows well that one of the best ways of making a man appear a hero is to represent him as following the path of duty when it is contrary to that of inclination.

It is therefore easy to see the hand of that Camorra behind a statement published in the London *Daily Telegraph* on March 17.

Referring to "Father" Volosin, prime minister of Ruthenia (before Hungary took it over), who, after assisting in the break-up of the Czechoslovak State by agitating for the autonomy of the slice of it governed by him, scuttled to Rumania as soon as his devilish work was done, the writer says:

A simple country priest, he dislikes politics and confesses they are his weak point. His position was thrust upon him against his will by his popularity.

Disregarding the question of whether one who 'confesses politics are his weak point' was justified under any circumstances in undertaking the leadership of a state, all Christians who read their Bibles know that Jesus instructed His followers to keep themselves separate from the world.

As a self-styled Christian, however great his popularity (Jesus said His followers would be *hated* by the world), "Father" Volosin's duty under the circumstances was perfectly clear. His action shows him (and all political priests, incidentally) up in his true light.

No doubt the Hierarchy would represent it that "Father" Tiso, who obligingly delivered up Slovakia lock, stock and barrel to the totalitarians, as his fellow Jesuit did Ruthenia, was likewise led to accept the premiership of the state against his own inclination "because of his popularity". One wonders whether he will be as popular after the Slovaks he betrayed have had a taste of the Nazi medicine.

As for all those cardinals and priests who play leading roles in the subversive activities of "Catholic Action", without a doubt these would all resign from their posts tomorrow if only they were not so popular!

Still, no one should be astonished at any lies published by a body whose leader, the pope, in the course of the recent orgy of creature-worship that marked his "coronation", is reported to have uttered repeatedly the words, "Lord, I am not worthy."

Woe unto you hypocrites!

Field Marshal Goering

Field Marshal Herman William Goering, upon whom the mantle of German leadership might fall with the death of the present impotent madman, is a morphine addict and was at one time an inmate in the Langbro Asylum in Sweden. When he appealed to the Swedish courts for the guardianship of his first wife's son by another marriage, it was refused on the ground that he was not a fit person to act as a guardian. Yet he holds the fate of 80,000,000 people in his hands.

A correspondent draws attention to a World War news item* that since 1914 the international Jesuit headquarters have been at San Remo, Italy, and accompanies this information with a clipping from the London *Daily Express* wherein occurs the interesting information that after spending some time at this resort Field Marshal Goering and his wife and private secretary left suddenly for Berlin. This is merely one of the many straws showing Jesuit interest in the affairs and fate of Germany; for it was on the same evening that the "Reverend Father" Tiso, betrayer of Slovakia, was summoned to Berlin to receive his final instructions as to the part he was to play, and did play, in the complete annihilation of Czechoslovakia, and the very next day Hitler was in Prague. Immediately after the seizures of Czechoslovakia and Memel, Goering returned to San Remo.

Bluffing the World to a Standstill

D. W. Tomlinson, of the TWA, back from a sojourn in Germany, claims that German

* This cannot now be confirmed. Reports of an investigator are that San Remo is apparently merely a fashionable watering place on the Italian Riviera, but as such would make an ideal center for international intrigue.

TOP

factories are capable of turning out 3,000 to 5,000 airplanes a month. The factories, of which there are many, are self-contained. Many of the workers are boys of 14 or 15 serving a four-year apprentice course, at the end of which time they become very skillful. The airport at Tempelhof he describes as 4,200 feet long, with buildings six stories high, the tops of which can seat 70,000 people. Nevertheless, Germany has no gasoline. What a bluff!

International Murderers, British and American, supplied Germany and Italy with the gasoline to make possible the destruction of Ethiopia and Spain, and Germany could not fight a big war without the support of these birds of prey.

When Hitler pulls off one of his periodic war scares it is a fine thing for business; also for politicians. Just before he blasted the air with his two-hour-and-seventeen-minute speech to Roosevelt, Germany called out 500,000 men. It was expensive, but it helped business. It was calculated that in April in Europe there were 8,000,000 men under arms or notified to hold themselves ready for an immediate call. Hitler can puff out his chest and claim much of the glory of all this; also for causing conscription in England, and providing Roosevelt with an opportunity to keep in the limelight.

"Mein Kampf"—a Gangster's Primer



The book *Mein Kampf,* supposed to be the struggle of a poor man's rise to a position of honor and usefulness to his fellow men, is merely a gangster's primer, as will be apparent to any thoughtful person from a consideration of the following paragraph, from chapter 27. Jesuitry, the spirit of the Devil, breathes from every line.

> A shrewd victor will, whenever it is possible, impose his demands upon the vanquished only in installments. The victor thus gradually weakens the character of the vanquished, making sure that no one demand is sufficient in itself to cause the vanquished to resort to arms in defiance. The more extortions that are accepted, the more unjustifiable violent defense seems to the victims, for no single outrage seems to warrant a struggle after so many outrages have been passed by in silence.

Without striking a blow, Hitler has bullied into submission and absorbed, for all practical purposes, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Rumania and Lithuania, and the end is not yet. The surrender of Rumania, politically, economically and militarily, to the Hitler régime, immediately after the complete shattering of Czechoslovakia, is admitted to be without precedent in modern history. As a result of this so-called "trade agreement", Germany arms Rumania, develops her natural wealth of oil, wheat, timber and minerals, will furnish her with all her agricultural and other machinery, will receive free ports on the Danube and on the Black sea, will overhaul the Rumanian railway system, and will furnish all the equipment for the Rumanian army, navy and military aviation, without asking any odds of Britain, France or Russia, now being definitely dragged behind the Hitler chariot.

Pulling Out the Pope's Chestnuts

Explaining why he allowed the German people to pull the pope's chestnuts out of the fire in Spain, Hitler in his reply to Roosevelt said that he did it—

> for the salvation of European civilization; for if the sub-human forces of Bolshevism had proved victorious in Spain they might easily have spread across the whole of Europe.

This regard for "civilization" on the part of a man that has set the clock of civilization back at least four hundred years by placing Jehovah's witnesses in concentration camps is a good illustration of the hypocrisy of politicians.

But even that piece of hypocrisy fades when compared with the following words of blasphemy contained in the same address:

> I can give vent to my deepest feelings only in the form of humble thanks to Providence who called upon me—once an unknown soldier of the great war—to rise and be leader of my dearly loved people. Providence called me to find a way to free our people from its deepest misery without any shedding of blood and lead it upward once more, and Providence has granted that I might fulfill my life's task—to raise my German people out of the depths of defeat and liberate it from the bonds of the most infamous dictate of all times. I should have sinned against my call by Providence had I failed in my own endeavor to lead my native country and my German people of Ostmark back to the Reich and thus to a community of German people.

Religion Backs Up Hitler

It is worth while noting that on Sunday, March 19, 1939, when Hitler returned from his seizure of all that was left of Czechoslovakia, all the church bells in Berlin rang with joy that the murderer had accomplished his

TOP

purpose. It is also of interest that the much-battered Goebbels was back on his job of propaganda minister, too.



A wireless dispatch from Berlin states that General Franco, in a personal letter to Adolf Hitler, assured that person that the new Spain, under his control and management, will definitely go along with and support the policies of Germany, Italy and their backers. What else would he do? It is all part of a definite plan to make the whole world totalitarian. Hitler, Mussolini and Franco are all Roman Catholics.

One of the very first to congratulate Pope Pius XII on his election was Adolf Hitler. The very first ambassador Pope Pius XII received was the German ambassador. The German Government was expecting to be represented at the coronation of the new pope, and to view with satisfaction the act of the German and other cardinals kissing Pacelli's ring, and the German and other bishops kissing his foot. Business is coming along fine.

In a circular to school authorities Nazi education minister, Bernhard Rust, declared that religious education is as much a Nazi service as any other branch of instruction. As a matter of fact 85 percent of the Protestant teachers of Germany still teach religious classes.

Because they proclaim God's kingdom as the only possible hope of the world most of Jehovah's witnesses who are alive in Germany are in concentration camps, but a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church having jurisdiction in Germany and Austria boasted that his church has no trouble with the Nazi powers. One would think he would be ashamed to make the claim.

The latest news about Pastor Niemöller, ex-U-boat commander, about whom Protestants have had so much to say, is that he is studying Catholic theology. That is the way for him to get out of prison—just abandon the Scriptures entirely and give himself over wholly to the pet religion of the Devil.

Definitely Turning Against Jehovah

All religionists in Germany are definitely turning against Jehovah God, the great Creator, and against those who stand for the honor of His name, His witnesses in the earth. The accord between Catholicism and Protestantism in Germany is so substantial that nobody thought anything strange of the act of Field Marshal Goering presenting the new village of Fassberg, near Lüneburg, with what is called a Simultankirche, i.e., a church which is to be used by both Catholic and Protestant congregations. There are several such, as in Wetzlar, Altenberg, and Bautzen.



As the head of the council of the German Evangelical Church, Friedrich Werner sent out the following blasphemous prayer, to be prayed in all churches on Hitler's fiftieth birthday:

Almighty God, we thank Thee that Thou hast permitted our Fuehrer and Reich's Chancellor to complete in health and strength his fiftieth year. We thank Thee for having sent to our German people through him a change of fortune from slavery and disgrace, misery and degeneration to freedom and honor, prosperity and renewed life.

We pray Thee from our hearts that Thou mayest also in the future keep our Fuehrer in Thy faithful care; preserve him in health and joyous strength and permit him to complete his work as Thou hast hitherto visibly furthered its execution.

Through Thy mercy grant that his whole nation may surround him evermore, that our armies, on land, on the water and in the air, may ever gladly serve him and victoriously protect our Fatherland in the hour of need and danger and that we may all, each in his own place, further his work according to Thy will.

Contrast this with the following from *The American Guardian*, and decide now where you would rather be, if in Germany: in a concentration camp or in the ranks of the Evangelical "ministry" to the Devil:

The Nazis are all a-jitter over a sect of religionists known as the International Bible Students Association (called Jehovah's witnesses in the U. S. and vigilantly prosecuted in many places, particularly where Catholics control political machinery). They are accused by Hitler's police of becoming a "Red menace", just as all movements not worshipful of the gangster régime are called "Communistic". What worries German business men and bankers and militarists most is that they cite Biblical verses "to prove" the imminent downfall of Hitler, and that these straws of hope are eagerly grasped by many Germans. They also fear that the organization is furnishing a rallying point for the harassed millions who hate Fascism and fight to overthrow it.

Jehovah, the Great Creator

The name of Jehovah, the great Creator, occurs in the Scriptures, alone or in combination with other words, more than 6,000 times. The Bible is Jehovah's Word, not the word of any man or men. Jesus Christ is claimed by

TOP

Him to have been His Son, and Jesus always acknowledged that Jehovah is His Father. Would you think that any would dare speak lightly of Jehovah? Yet the following are headlines of various newspapers, of the dates named (all 1938):

New York *Herald Tribune* (Nov. 13): "Goering to Make Jewry Pay for Rath's Death by Cession of Fourth of Its Wealth to the Nation. Theaters, Concerts, Are Closed to Them. Victims Must Repair Riot Havoc at Own Expense; Hitler's Paper Calls It 'Jehovah's bankruptcy'."

New York *World-Telegram* (Nov. 19): "Nazis Outlaw Jehovah's Name."

Newark, N. J., *Ledger* (Nov. 19): "Expulsion of Jehovah."

Milwaukee *Journal* (Nov. 19): "Must Erase 'Jehovah', Reich's Churches Told."

New York *Times* (Nov. 20): "Name of 'Jehova' Banned in North Reich Churches."

New York *Sunday News* (Nov. 20): "Nazis Censor Bible; Eliminate Jehovah."

Regina, Sask., *Leader Post* (Nov. 21): "God of Israel and Prophets Must Be Erased."

Washington, D.C., *Evening Star* (Nov. 19): "Jehovah's Name Ordered Out of Reich Churches; Erasure Decreed on Threats to Burn Edifices."

New York *Sunday Mirror* (Nov. 20): "Hitler Pushes Drive, Erases Name Jehovah."

San Francisco *Chronicle* (Nov. 20): "'Jehovah' Banned, Property Seized."

Richmond, Va., *Item* (Nov. 25): "Hitler Bans Jehovah."

Boston *Sunday Advertiser* (Nov. 27): "Jehovah Banished."

The world of Noah's day was destroyed for parallel cause, and the people of Nineveh were mild and justifiable by comparison. This generation is going to be destroyed, and deserves it well. It has no thought of love or reverence for the Creator. Millions of them have been taught that He does not exist.

Treatment of Jehovah's witnesses



"The reports from the concentration camps confirm and prove the anguish endured by all interned there. The vile treatment meted out to the prisoners continues to this day. Here are some of the forms that treatment takes: blows with cudgels and beatings with horsewhips; ends of the fingers crushed in a linen-drying machine; women and children fleeing in order to escape being taken as hostages for the menfolk, the object being to overcome the resistance of the latter by ill-treatment of the former; women and girls struck heavy blows with a stick on the hinder parts; torture post bristling with nails; and finally murder itself. The family of a murdered man are not even allowed to say a prayer at the graveside of their beloved dead on the day of the funeral. The subordinate officials lay the blame for these atrocities on the authorities, who are conversant with everything that goes on.

"The same infamous acts are committed in the territory of Danzig. Those who refuse to give the Hitler salute in the so-called 'Free State' are dismissed from their work and persecuted. The officials of that state, controlled by the League of Nations, even go to the length of giving up the Danzig Bible Students (Jehovah's witnesses) to the German authorities. Protests addressed to the League are useless. Europe closes its eyes and shuts its ears. It is a shame that the good name of Switzerland should be compromised by one of its citizens, the present commissioner of the League of Nations.

"*Crusade Against Christianity* is addressed to men of good will. The author evidently thinks that some still remain. But ought not the very stones themselves to cry out against these iniquities?

"In Switzerland Jehovah's witnesses have been refused permission to give public lectures intended to expose the crusade of the Swastika against Christianity. The pretext advanced for this refusal is the Hitler fable that they are Communists.

"Is Roman Catholicism envious of Jehovah's witnesses? Possibly so, because of their heroic martyrs. Certainly it hates these 'heretical laymen' who venture to explain the Bible without Papal authority.

"The author of this recent publication dispenses with all Scriptural explanations. He ought to be a glad man and to esteem it an honor to have thus pleaded the cause of those Christians who suffer persecution and death for their faith and in defense of the cause of righteousness. If statesmen and politicians had but even a small portion of the courage that imbues Jehovah's witnesses the numerous crimes perpetrated by the present demons in office would have been impossible."—From the French *Consolation* of October, 1938.

TOP

A Sweet Morsel



SUGAR is a comparatively modern commodity. For thousands of years honey was the only sweetening substance known. A hundred years ago sugar was such an expensive article that the average person consumed about ten pounds per annum, as against ten times that amount today.

Most authorities agree that sugar-making originated in India and other parts of the Orient. The modern word *sugar* comes from the Sanscrit "chakara", similar to the Persian "shakar". No doubt the Crusaders of the Middle Ages brought back supplies of sugar with them and thus started the trade in that commodity between the West and the East. The royal palaces at Madrid and Toledo were built with the profits of the sugar trade.

At that time sugar was used chiefly as a medicine, and so valuable was it that explorations were made in various parts of the world to find new sources of supply. It is said that Christopher Columbus had the discovery of sugar as one of his objectives when he started his memorable journey across the Atlantic. With the advent of tea and coffee, however, sugar began to be used for sweetening purposes generally and became more or less one of life's necessities.

Until the time of Napoleon the sugar cane was the source of the sugar supplies of the world. The wars in Europe caused France to be cut off from her supplies, and so scientists began to seek some other means of manufacturing the article. Apples, pears, plums, and even walnuts and chestnuts, were tried, but with little success. The first factory for the manufacture of sugar from the beet was erected by a German chemist in the year 1802. The French soon learned of this, and less than ten years later a Frenchman, Benjamin Delessert, produced some well-crystallized beet sugar. As soon as the news reached the ears of Napoleon, he dropped all other business and rushed off to the sugar factory, where, in his delight, he pinned the Cross of the Legion of Honor, which he had been wearing, onto the breast of the astonished chemist. For some time sugar made from beets was not popular, but the public soon began to realize that sugar was sugar, from whatever source it was produced, and since that time the sugar beet has been a serious rival of the sugar cane.

Sugar cannot be produced artificially. Carbon, hydrogen and oxygen are combined in sugar, but just how, nobody has been able to discover. Chemists say that sunshine is necessary in the combination of these three elements, and sunshine is something which the scientists of today have not as yet been able to manufacture.

Among the products of the sugar cane is molasses, or black treacle as it is known in England. This is said to be an excellent remedy for constipation, although too much is liable to have a bad effect on the heart and also on the delicate lining of the stomach. This may not be noticed for some years, however. Other by-products are blackstrap, or inedible molasses, used largely in manufacture of cattle feed, industrial alcohol and yeast. Insulating wallboards are made from the ground cane, reduced to pulp. The pulp is also used for fuel.

Sugar is also used in the sweetening of tobacco, and the manufacture of soap and high explosives, while housewives know the part it plays in canning and preserving as well as in baking and confectionery.—J. A. Williams.

The Butter Yellow Dye

◆ The butter yellow dye, used to give a nice color to that mysterious and questionable compound called "oleomargarine", causes skin disease when a strap colored with it is worn next to the wrist. Maybe you are more particular in what you have on the outside of your wrist than in what you have on the inside of your stomach. Encourage your undertaker by eating oleo dyed yellow.

New Method of Cleaning Turkeys

◆ In the new method of cleaning turkeys the larger tail and wing feathers are removed by hand. Then the bird is dried and dipped in wax. Then it is sprayed with cold water to harden the wax. Then the wax is removed and with it come all the rest of the feathers. The wax is recovered centrifugally.

Fuzzless Peaches

◆ Fuzzless peaches do not grow that way, but are made that way by a high-speed defurring machine which revolves them against brushes with just enough pressure to make them more attractive and palatable.

TOP



"Fear of Man Bringeth a Snare"

◆ A witness here who came out of fleshly Israel told me recently that after attending the Memorial he reached home to find that his wife and relatives were just winding up the Passover service there. The conclusion of that service is a priestly imposition, as follows: A goblet of wine is placed on the table and the outside door is opened. He arrived just after the door had been opened, and because every one was in the next room, when they heard him enter they called out, "Who is there?" Being a wit he answered, "The angel of death." Being utterly superstitious concerning death they got hysterical, that is, the females did. Then he said, "What is this? Why do you put the wine on the table and open the door?" They answered, "That is to let the Gentiles know that we are not drinking the blood of a Gentile baby."

Herman said, "Is not this an abomination to Jehovah, that you should show fear of men? If Jehovah is really your God and you trust Him, what should you care what the Gentiles think? How do you think that Jehovah could have His name declared in all the earth if you never mention it?"—Contributed.

Learning Things at Vinco

◆ Everybody at Vinco, Pennsylvania, is learning things. *Loyalty* booklets were put in every home. The five members of the school board did not know of the decision of Federal Judge Maris that children cannot be compelled to salute the flag, and when they learned it they were mad; they said, Federal decision or no Federal decision, they had given instructions to the teachers to lick all the children each morning until they salute; also all Jehovah's witnesses ought to be murdered, to the accompaniment of profanity. Then the teachers were visited, and being used to using their brains (differing from the school board in this respect), they decided there would be no more flag saluting for those who did not wish to do it, and the result was that nearly one-half refused to salute any more. The citizens are learning, the school board is learning, the teachers are learning, the children are learning, and before you know it Vinco is going to be a fairly nice place to live.

Not Figuring Cost of Books

◆ Some people say the spreading of the message of God's kingdom is a money-making scheme. Very well! Jehovah's people put in approximately 13,905,000 hours a year in the service, counting time coming and going. Rate their time as worth 50 cents an hour; the value would be $6,952,500. Allow one gallon of gas a day for each worker and there would be another $1,800,000; total outlay, $8,752,500. Total received for books and booklets, not counting one cent for paper, covers, printing, binding or transportation from factory to worker, $1,060,683.15. How rich would you feel, reader, if you were engaged in an enterprise in which you annually made $1,060,683.15 (assuming that your books cost nothing whatever) and lost $7,691,816,85? And what would you think of a nut that would think you were making millions out of what you were doing, even when you offered to give him literature for nothing, provided he would promise to read it?—C. O. Shoemaker, Washington.

"God Must Have a Permit"

◆ The Reading (Pa.?) *Graphic,* reporting interference with the work of one of Jehovah's witnesses in proclaiming the Kingdom as the hope of the world, mentioned that the young woman in question was ordered to stop and proceed to the city hall for a permit, and put the whole story under the startling but pointed headline, "Even God must have a permit," thus going direct to the absurdity at the heart of the whole matter. Here and there is still an honest and courageous and caustic spokesman for the public.

Odd Happening at Lykens

◆ At Lykens, Pennsylvania, where one of Jehovah's witnesses was arrested for proclaiming the good news of God's kingdom, an odd thing happened recently. The "Reverend" H. B. Rittenhouse had just completed his sermon on the text, "He shall baptize thee with fire," when his church, the Transfiguration Baptist, caught fire and burned to the ground. On the next evening the local firemen were to have attended in a body a meeting especially intended for them.

TOP

Re the Letter to Roosevelt

Mr. Robert F. Graham,
825-C Bath St.,
Santa Barbara, Calif.

Sir:

This is in reply to your letter of April 6. I note that you run quite true to form. You use the very distinctive Roman Catholic method of answering arguments. You do not set forth any facts or answering allegations, but resort to abuse by saying that my letter is "the ravings of a depraved mind" and that it is "a libelous insult to the Catholic religion" and that I "must have at some time suffered a severe head injury".



Doorstep method of witnessing

It's very easy to call names and to employ abuse of that sort, but to present facts is another matter. Catholic newspapers, periodicals and books use the same method. Not one of them comes forth with any facts to answer the allegations and statements which have been made against that church.

Judge Rutherford has published and circulated many books in many languages, from one part of the country to the other, in which facts proving fraudulent practices of the Catholic Church have been set forth. No attempt has been made to answer them, but there has been a great torrent of vilification and abuse poured out upon him. It seems that you use the same method; and apparently it comes from the head of the Catholic organization.

We can give you plenty of proof, but from the tone of your letter I do not think proof would mean anything to you. The fact that two thousand Christian people have been arrested in this country at the instigation of the Catholic clergy is one line of proof. How many Catholics have been arrested in the United States for preaching the gospel? Not one. But two thousand of Jehovah's witnesses have been arrested for that so-called "offense" at the instance of Catholic clergy.

Furthermore, with reference to the submission of proof, I would like to ask you a question. Do you deny the fifteen points set out in my letter as to the relation between Fascism and Roman Catholicism? Do you deny that the pope recognizes and supports Franco and did support him through all of his murderous attacks upon children and others in Spain? Do you deny that the pope has diplomatic relations with dictators, including Hitler and Mussolini? Do you deny that Father Coughlin's activities are Fascist? Do you deny that the Catholic Church is the main support of totalitarianism in Quebec? Do you deny that the Catholic organization supports Mayor Hague in his totalitarian rule in Jersey City?

If you honestly think those allegations are not true, please say so, and we will give you some proof.

In addition to those allegations, in my letter to President Roosevelt I submitted nine specific instances where the Catholics have infringed upon freedom of speech, freedom of the press and freedom of assembly. Do you deny that those statements are true? Please answer.

In my letter to the president I also stated that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy carries on a racket by frightening people into paying large sums of money for protection and release from a mythical place of future punishment labeled "purgatory". Do you deny that Catholics pay money to priests for release from "purgatory"? Do you claim that there is any such place as "purgatory"? Can you give any proof in support of it?

TOP

We can furnish plenty of proof that the "purgatory" racket is conducted by Catholic priests for financial reasons only. If your mind is open to any degree at all we can give you the evidence and the proof.

If you want to discuss these matters on the basis of reason and evidence, I shall be glad to go into them with you further. But if your only method is to resort to the calling of names and insinuating that any person who criticizes the Catholic church is unbalanced mentally, then, of course, there is no further need for discussion. I would like to hear from you further.

Yours very truly,
OLIN R. MOYLE.

Baptist Preacher in Birmingham

◆ Special pioneers called the other day on a Baptist preacher's wife in Birmingham who has loved the truth for a quarter of a century. Her husband bitterly opposed it and her because of it, from the first. At times he became violent, burned her books time and again, and a year or so ago went so far as to break her arm. Members of his church took his wife's part and he apologized before the deacons. His son protected his mother at the time of the assault, and the neighbors encouraged him to do so, protesting that his mother is a good woman, as indeed she is.

The husband endeavored to force his wife to leave her home, but she does her part in making and keeping it, and the Domestic Relations Court has instructed her to stay right where she is, and report to them if her husband further molests her. However, he does all possible to keep her from getting out in the work which is so dear to her heart. Also, as the head of the home, he compels his son, still a minor, to attend his church. Through it all the wife remains true and faithful to the Lord, receives many rich blessings at His hands and knows that the time of the great deliverance draws on apace.—Ola D. Richardson, Alabama.



"Down in old Virginny"
Ninety-eight years young, and eager to hear and read about God's kingdom

Witnesses in Action in Dover, N. H.



After caretaker Brooks had given us assurance Saturday morning that the arrangement made two weeks previous still stood good for renting the Grange Hall for that night and all day Sunday, and an advertisement of the Sunday public meeting there was inserted in the Dover *Democrat,* the Grangers hall committee, George Kay, chairman, sent notice that due to complaints they must deny Jehovah's witnesses the hall, and locked the doors.

Sunday morning our regional servant and zone servant together called at Kay's home, who claimed he was not at liberty to tell who or what was back of this interference with our use of Grange Hall. He and committeeman Morrison pretended ignorance of Brooks' arrangement (even that Jehovah's witnesses had met in their hall before), and disavowed all Catholic instigation. No Catholic Action, eh? Well, note what followed:

Immediately after Kay's unfair action, by scurrying around other halls were hired, (1) the G.A.R. hall in Dover for the 7 o'clock meeting that night of the local and out-of-town servants of companies and for the Sunday night lecture on "Fascism or Freedom"; and (2) the Eagles hall in Somersworth, five miles distant, for the zone-assembly meetings Sunday forenoon and afternoon. About 6 p.m. Saturday the out-of-town witnesses began arriving at Grange Hall, so an information march was organized. For an hour they marched, seventeen of them, using the signs advertising Grange Hall. Some soft vegetables were thrown at them by anonymous Actionists. Also our Saturday newspaper advertisement, parallel with a religious church advertisement, on the front page, announced our public meeting as at Grange Hall. Thousands of the handbill announcements, with the Grange Hall address, were distributed both Saturday and Sunday.

TOP

Sunday noon another information march, with nineteen marchers, braved the "Palm Sunday" winds, rain and snow slush, still using Grange Hall announcement signs. No word of any change of hall was given, lest Catholic Action again get busy and break up our new arrangements. Toward 4 o'clock that afternoon a thick, heavy snowfall set in, and it looked like a black-out for the 7 p.m. public lecture. Only 28 of the witnesses were able to remain in Dover to assist. As soon as possible the majority of these went over and took possession of the G.A.R. hall, forestalling any surprise enemy action to have the doors locked in our face, with us on the outside. They would now have to evict us. Witnesses were stationed at the locked Grange Hall to redirect all strangers to the new hall. A large notice read: "Grange Hall canceled. Inquire here for information concerning new hall."



Result of a back-call at Shepherd, Mich.—20 Jonadabs

Twenty minutes to 7 p.m. an enemy sign parade marched to Grange Hall, to picket the place and scare away the public. The youths carried signs (on backs of movie picture display cards) in poor lettering: "Follow God and Be Happy"; "Don't Get Hooked"; "Religious Fanatics Be Careful"; "Hail Americanism"; "Religion for America and Americans"; "*Don't* Go In!"; "Hail God and Country"; "Hitler, Mussolini and Judge Rutherford Maybe?"; "They Are *Traitors* to Our Flag"; "Be a Patriot Stay Out." They began shouting for information, trying to involve the witnesses there in strife. "Why are you against us?" they demanded. (Who's "us"?) The timely appearance of police patrolman Allen (not Catholic) cut short an attempt at violence. One significant thing they said was: "Just wait until you have your convention in New York in June." (How did they find that out?)

Finally learning with chagrin that we had gotten a new hall, cursing they stomped over there and climbed up to G.A.R. Hall, and acted riotously. Police Officer Allen was called to intervene, and forced them to quiet down. Several times they remarked about what would happen in New York in June. Only twenty minutes late the meeting opened, the lecture proceeded (two phonographs being used, thus safeguarding a costlier transcription machine), and the audience of 71 listened. Fearing under police surveillance to carry further their vicious designs, the sign-bearing rowdies could stand no more of the heat of the lecture and went out, leaving behind their signs on the floor—and eggs too! in the hallway and on the stairs. As the ringleader Turgeon (a French Catholic) passed Police Officer Allen he sarcastically remarked: "Thanks for all your assistance!" (which they had not got. They were deliberately sent there by the priest, without a doubt.)

Despite all this the meeting was a grand success. All chairs were filled, some people were standing, and if the weather had been even fair we could never have taken care of the people in the G.A.R. hall. After the gangsters left, 16 when Part 2 of the lecture began, and 5 more after Part 6, there were 50 that heard the speech all through. Of these, 22 showed remarkable interest and asked where we met regularly. Witnesses took some home, and others left their names. Booklets (24) and one Bible were placed, and several persons lingered around till after 9 p.m. because of interest.

Various business places, including Diamond's barber shop, and several other places, which people are interested and were seen in the meeting hall, have been denounced by the priest Rene Constanti, who wrote in to the Society for those two free booklets. He told people that they would no longer be served communion in the church, and threatened these other places of business with boycott.

What? No Catholic Action behind that Grange Hall shutout? Wake up, Grange Hall committeemen Kay and Morrison and Cobb, if you are "Protestants" and Americans! —F. W. Franz, Bethel.

[The threats against the public meeting in New York in June above recorded are plain evidence of conspiracy.—*Ed.*]

TOP



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers at Elkader, Iowa



An information march at Mounds, Ill.

Monroe County (N. Y.) Penitentiary

◆ During the summer months of 1937, we asked the officials of the Monroe County Penitentiary if they would like to have us set up educational programs for the prisoners, which programs have to do with the establishment of God's kingdom on earth. The warden thought it a good idea to help the prisoners and inmates and consented. He invited us to come on the following Sunday morning, because it was the free Sunday of the month, the other Sundays being engaged by the Catholic priest and the Protestant minister. We were to have one-hour programs.

The following Sunday the sound-car was driven into the prison yard and the prisoners were marched out of their cells and made to sit on the grass surrounding the car. First we put on a musical record. This aroused the interest of inmates, guards and all others. Then followed the lecture records, Judge Rutherford speaking. At the end all looked at the car in wonder and amazement. We had been told not to have any kind of discussion; therefore we announced free booklets for those who desired them. Ninety-four were left with guards and prisoners.

The warden thought this very good and invited the car to come one Sunday per month with similar programs. Each month the car visited the penitentiary it was received with shouts of joy by the men. Each time we left booklets with those who desired them. This kept on for five or six months, when one Sunday we were told that we must discontinue our programs. Asking the reason, we were told that "Reverend" Eug. Golding and "Reverend Father" William Hollock were in charge of the religious affairs there and that they had ordered the programs stopped without giving any reason therefor.

The warden seemed a changed man, evidently fearing that he might lose his political job. A few months later we learned that all the booklets left with the guards and inmates had been gathered and burned, and a drastic order had been issued that whoever failed to surrender any WATCHTOWER literature in his possession would be confined in solitary confinement on bread and water for one week. About 500 booklets were thus seized and destroyed.—A. Mulley, New York.

Feeling the Pinch

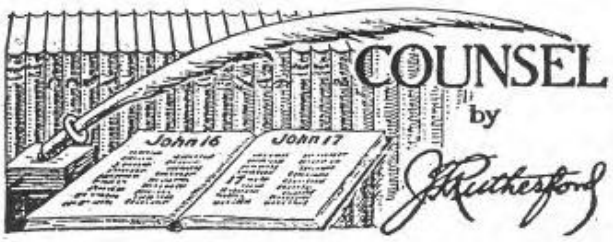
◆ Feeling the pinch of the truth, "Reverend Father" Peter M. H. Wynhoven, whose illegal and subversive acts in the State of Louisiana have from time to time been noticed in these columns, makes the squawk in *The Catholic Digest* that *The Watchtower* and this publication combined have a larger circulation than all the Catholic weeklies put together.

What the People Got

◆ One day recently, while in the service, I came across a boy by the name of John Doyle, about ten years of age, selling chances for the priest of his church. The winners were supposed to win a statue of "St. John the Divine". He asked me if I wanted to buy a chance from him. I told him No, because I would throw the statue out if I won it, anyway. John started to laugh and said, "Well, seeing as you will not buy a chance, I might as well tell you. I get fifty cents per book of chances, and when I sell a whole book I turn the money over to the priest and throw the addresses away. The people don't know it, but they do not win anyway, because the priest gets all the money. Then the priest raffles off the statue to us kids."—Paul Sherwood, New York.

(*To be continued*)

TOP



Hate

THE public press of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy repeatedly charges that Jehovah's witnesses are carrying forward a campaign of hate against Catholics and against all others who are religionists. That charge is without foundation in truth. Hate means to have and to manifest aversion against a person or thing. Jehovah's witnesses are Christians, and they do not hate any person because he is a Catholic, nor do they hate anyone because he is a Jew or a Protestant or because of his race or color. A sane person, who serves God, does not hate another person because that person is suffering from a deadly disease. On the contrary, he has pity for the person so suffering. He does hate the loathsome disease and would be glad to relieve the suffering person therefrom. Religion is a deadly disease because it is the invention of Satan, is the enemy of man, and leads men into certain and complete destruction. Because a person is under religious influence is no cause to hate that person, but rather a reason to have pity on that person, with a keen desire to relieve him from religious delusions and help him to see the truth. Jehovah's witnesses hate that which is false and try to help the people to see the truth. But they do not hate the persons who are laboring under the delusion of falsehoods.

Jehovah God and Christ Jesus hate hypocrisy. Religion is hypocritical and produces hypocrites. Therefore God and Christ hate religion. (Proverbs 6:16; Matthew 15:1-9) Those who serve God are instructed in these words: "These are the things that ye shall do: Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates; and let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath; for all these are things that I hate, saith the Lord."—Zechariah 8:16, 17.

The Catholic religion defames the name of the Almighty God Jehovah in many things, such as the doctrines of "purgatory", "eternal torment," of the "infallibility of the pope", and the 'power of men to hear and give absolution for sins'. It is the duty of all who love God to tell the truth; and the truth fully exposes the falsity of religion, and particularly that of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Because men practice such a false religion is no excuse or justification to hate the individuals. No doubt most of the Catholics known as the "Catholic population" have been overreached by the adversary and hold to their religious belief because they do not know anything better. It is the duty of Christians to point out to all who will hear the truth that Jehovah is the only true God, and to Him alone belongs salvation. (Psalm 3:8) Christians must tell others that God has provided salvation through Christ Jesus and that there is no other means of obtaining salvation. (Acts 4:12; Romans 6:23) They must declare that the wages of sin is death and that the doctrines of "purgatory" and "torment" are inventions of the Devil, brought into action to defame God's name and turn the people away from the Most High. They must inform the people that God, through Christ Jesus, forgives sins, and that no man, whether he is a priest or not, has any authority or power to receive confessions, forgive sins, or to relieve men from their sins. (1 John 1:9; Ephesians 1:7) The Roman Catholic Hierarchy teaches that the pope is a successor of Peter and that Peter is the foundation of God's church. Such a doctrine is a defamation of God's name because Christ Jesus is the foundation Stone, upon whom God builds His church, and there is none other. The Hierarchy teaches the people that the Roman Catholic organization should have a controlling voice in the political affairs of the world, and therefore should indulge in politics, all of which is contrary to the proper course of a Christian.—James 4:4.

Jehovah's witnesses, in obedience to God's command, declare the truth as the truth is set forth in the Bible; and this they do in order that good may be done to others. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy have ever tried to keep the people in ignorance of what is contained in the Bible, and when the truth is told to the people the Hierarchy become angry and resort to vicious slander and other wicked action against Jehovah's witnesses. The Hierarchy are the ones who manifest hate toward individuals who are the witnesses of the Almighty God.

TOP

Jehovah's witnesses follow the rule laid down in the Scriptures which says: "As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith." (Galatians 6:10) A witness for Jehovah would do no harm to any person because that person holds to any certain belief or practice in form of religion. By pointing out to that person the truth, as set forth in the Word of God, good is rendered unto that person, whether he is a Catholic, a Protestant, or of no religion whatsoever. Satan is the enemy of all men, and especially of those who desire to do right, and his policy is to withhold the truth from the people; and therefore the peoples of earth are in bondage to the Devil. The truth opens the way to freedom and to life; and therefore those who tell others of the truth of God's Word are doing them good and pointing them to the way of deliverance and life.—John 8:32.

Ku Klux Klan

AT THE jamboree in Atlanta when Hiram W. Evans, imperial wizard of the gangster organization known as the Ku Klux Klan, was special guest of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, on the occasion of the dedication of a cathedral on what had been the site of Ku Klux Klan headquarters, "Right Reverend" Gerald O'Hara, bishop of the diocese, made the prophecy that he was sure much good would come of it. And if it would not be a good thing for two gangsters to get together, what would? Of course, it would not be good for the public, but it would be good for the gangsters. One hand could be used to wash another; and that is what O'Hara meant.

Miami's anarchists, childishly covering their heads with hoods so that nobody could see their cowardly features, rode through the Colored section of Miami with the license plates of their automobiles covered, in violation of the law, and set up and burned more than 25 of their helplessly idiotic fiery crosses, all with the intention of preventing Colored citizens from voting. The next day a full thousand of the Negroes voted, and, to the credit of Miami's police, none of whom could be found when the crosses were burning, they were protected in their rights. Seven pictures of the Ku Klux anarchists in the Miami *Herald*, showing the hangman's noose and other features representing their contempt of the law, made the Negroes determined to exercise their rights, so that the Kluxers really defeated their own cowardly objectives.

On a Monday night, 66 automobiles were driven in Miami with their license plates covered, in violation of the state and city laws. They were driven through red lights, in violation of the law. They parked on city-owned property without a permit, and illegally denied others that privilege. They appointed one of their own number a traffic cop. One of their cars sideswiped another car, but did not stop. There were no arrests. They were members of the illegal, un-American organization the Ku Klux Klan, one of the principal tools of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in Dixieland.

Three Years for Practicing Slavery

◆ Seemingly never having learned of the Civil War of 1861-1865, or what it was all about, Joseph Shelly Decker, Mississippi planter, got a three-year prison sentence for chaining Ethel Davis to a bed at night and working her in the fields by day, to pay off a debt owed by her common-law husband J. W. Wiggins. Wiggins was also chained for a time, but made his escape, brought the sheriff to the place, and when he arrived the sheriff found the woman in chains. Decker admitted the charges, which could not be denied, but said he was still minus the $175 he had expected the couple to work out.

Will Give God a Chance

◆ By a vote of 151 to 130 the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America, meeting at Meridian, Mississippi, decided to omit the following sections from the church code, thus showing their disposition to give God a chance (which is right funny when you come to think of it):

By the decree of God, for the manifestation of His glory, some men and angels are predestined unto everlasting life and others foreordained to everlasting death. And their number is so certain and definite that it can not be either increased or diminished.

TOP

500 Representative Ministers

♦ A survey of 500 representative ministers in the Baptist, Congregational, Episcopal, Evangelical, Lutheran and Methodist churches showed that 48 percent did not believe the Scriptural account of creation, 38 percent do not believe in special revelation, 28 percent reject prophecy, 55 percent hold that the Bible contains myths and legends, 19 percent do not believe in the virgin birth of Christ, 24 percent do not believe in the atonement, and 27 percent do not believe in the second advent of the Lord. These figures were supplied by Reverend Dr. Clarence E. Macartney, former moderator of the Presbyterian church in the United States.

What to Wear

♦ The girls are often bothered to know what they shall wear. Not sure if this information will be of any value, but it ought to help some. It is taken from a church paper styled *Trinity Church Advent Bulletin:*

The stole is the narrow, colored band, usually silk, worn over the shoulders of the clergy, and pendent on each side nearly to the floor. It is properly worn during the holy communion, and commonly worn during the other services. The colors change with the season. The tippet is a black band worn as a stole, but wider than the latter. It is used on occasions which do not require a stole. The cincture is a girdle worn round the waist outside the cassock. The hood is the ornamental fold of silk, usually brightly colored, hanging from the shoulders down the back of the priest.



Strange reasoning at Rosedale, Pennsylvania

Voting on Jehovah

♦ Alarmed because the Creator himself stated that His personal name is Jehovah, a group in Los Angeles advertised in the church notices their opposition to dropping His name from the Bible and wished the readers of the papers to vote on this question, and also to state whether they believe "Jehovah" is functioning today. What a strange notion, and, when one comes to think of it, how supremely impudent, that any person should presume to vote on the status of the One who holds the earth in the palm of His hand, and to whom even the stars of heaven are a very little thing. The fact is that this generation has gone nuts and does not even realize any more how absolutely foolish it is in the eyes of God.

More Religion for Philadelphia

♦ The more religion, the less Christianity. Cautiously, so as not to attract too much unfavorable attention, though eager to get just enough of the right attention, the Newtown Presbyterian church has done what it could to make its interior look like a Roman Catholic church. The communion table now occupies the place usually occupied by an altar, is called an altar, has a cross at least two feet high on it, and the church is open daily for "prayer"—which Jesus said should be done in the privacy of one's own closet, with the door shut. But of what avail to quote Jesus to modern-day religious racketeers? They heed Him not.

TOP



Yezidi Devil Worshipers



Basing their ideas on a misconception of the meaning of the word *love,* some who profess to have come to a knowledge of Jehovah's purposes maintain that Satan, the archrebel, will be ultimately forgiven and brought into harmony with God. This teaching is one of the main doctrines taught by a sect who actually worship "Shaitan", or Satan, although they never mention his name, such is their great reverence for him. They call him "Melek Taus", or the Peacock Angel.

There can be no doubt in the minds of the majority of the readers of *Consolation* as to the whereabouts of the chief representatives on this earth of the prince of darkness, although such representatives do not acknowledge the one they serve. There is, however, a priesthood openly claiming to serve the Devil and priding themselves in the possession of the "holy" (unholy) place where he can be worshiped. The place is the shrine of the Shaikh Adi, and the people who are the acknowledged worshipers of Satan are the Yezidis of Iraq.

Shaikh Adi is claimed as the founder of this sect and is said by some to have been a Magian. Others maintain that he was a Christian (?) bishop who lies buried on the spot where the temple now stands, and that he died before the Yezidi faith started. Knowing something of bishops, past and present, who claim or have claimed to be Christian, it is not difficult to believe that one was responsible for the foundation of the sect in question.

The religion itself is, like another and better-known brand, a mixture of several religions. Among other things, the Yezidis believe that Satan was expelled from heaven for a few thousand years only, and given power on earth during the time of his expulsion, and that later he is to be elevated to the position of highest favor; and that, of course, explains the Yezidis' religion. Like other religions, it exploits the selfish instincts and desires of its devotees.

Just as the clergy of the Roman Catholic "church" claim that the "sufferings of purgatory" can be alleviated for a consideration, so the priests of the Yezidis teach that, by placating Satan with gifts of money and jewelry now, his worshipers will be in his good books when Satan is restored to favor.

Another similarity in the religion of the Yezidis and the Roman Catholic brand is seen in the fact that the reading of two books, carefully hidden and said to contain the creed of the worshipers of Satan, is unlawful except for the priests. For this reason it is difficult to obtain correct information regarding them.

The high priests of this religion are also like their counterparts in the Roman Catholic brand during the Dark Ages (for which they, of course, were responsible); for the seven predecessors to the present Mir, as the high priest is called, were murdered by their successors.

Health and fortune are assured (?), not by kissing somebody's big toe, but by kissing a brass peacock, after a sum satisfying to the attendants, known as Qowwals, has been handed over. There are said to be two of these birds, one on the east side of the Tigris and the other on the west. According to the Yezidis, when the eastern bird crosses the river the world will come to an end.

Another method of making contributions is to throw the offering down a crevice in the Sinjar mountains. Some years ago, a Yezidi, probably starting to think for himself, attached some sticky pitch to a long piece of rope and, letting this down the crevice, was able to enjoy some lucrative fishing. Lucky in his first attempt, he decided to repeat the process, but his neighbors began to remark his greatly improved circumstances. His movements were watched, and when he was discovered fishing in the "sacred" crevice, there was but one remedy. Satan had to be avenged, and so the unfortunate angler was stoned to death.

In the eyes of "civilized" religionists, the practices of these people must seem an abomination, as they are. But the practices of religion are just as great an abomination in the eyes of those who have come to a knowledge of what the Bible really teaches. What is more important, religion of every brand is an abomination in the eyes of Jehovah. It is, in fact, devil worship, under whatever name it appears. It must rejoice the hearts of all lovers of righteousness that this abomination is soon to be destroyed.—J. A. Williams, Lithuania.

TOP

Reply to a Nun in China



You state in your letter you want me to collect money for you from all the people I can and then send it to you, and you will try to repay me by praying for me. I'm sorry, Agnes, but I cannot do this, because it is against God and Christ to support the organization you represent. In fact, the Bible shows that Jehovah God, through Christ Jesus, will soon destroy all religion, and mainly the Roman Catholic organization, which is the most wicked of them all. You say you are sure God will bless me and my family for whatever I do for you and your organization. God has blessed me and my family already by giving me an understanding of this great truth, that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is the Devil's organization and He will destroy it soon at Armageddon.

You say that your mission is engaged in converting souls and baptizing them into Christians, and you did this to more than eighty of them on Christmas Eve. First of all, the Bible shows that there is a distinct difference between a Christian and a religionist and that before one can become a Christian he must abandon religion, because it is from the wicked one the Devil. The apostle Paul did this very thing. He was a religionist before he became a Christian. Second, God did not commission anyone to do any converting, but the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is only converting them as prisoners to support their own wicked, selfish organization. Third, even Christmas is not Scriptural. Christ was not born on the 25th of December; and nowhere in the Bible is it mentioned that we should ever celebrate His birth. This is another racket and falsehood that the Catholic organization has invented.

You may think this all strange because you think you are a Christian; but God's "strange work" is now going on in the earth showing the difference between religion and Christianity.

You say you are now in the convent about nine years and you were going to make your perpetual vows but couldn't because of war in China and in Spain. Now, Agnes, I cannot believe that after nine years of convent life you haven't seen many things going on in your religion, and behind convent walls, which you must know are deliberately wrong and against God and against Christ. Think it over, before you make your so-called "perpetual vows".

You describe your panels and linen scarfs and tell me how they cost $3.00 to $5.00 in American money. And then you state that you can send them like magazines, so people will not have to pay any duty on them, because you already sent them to England, and they received them there without paying duty on them. Since you have signed your letter "Yours in Christ", showing that you claim to be in Christ, do you think Christ would approve of such methods? You sent me a leaflet with ten spaces for names of dead or living, each number costing twenty cents, and for life one dollar, which is supposed to be for masses. The Bible plainly says, "The living know that they shall die, but the dead know not any thing." (Ecclesiastes 9:5) Jesus says in John 5:28, 29, that the dead shall be resurrected in God's due time. Do you think Christ approves of collecting money on the pretense of helping people who are dead and know nothing?—Mrs. Lucy Scala, Connecticut.

Co-operation in India

◆ Co-operation in India has the same enemies and the same difficulties to contend with as elsewhere. *The Times of India* tells about some of these enemies and the efforts they make there (as everywhere else) to hog it and to get everything in their own hands, no matter who suffers in the process:

CALCUTTA, January 20.

"It is difficult to find words for the attitude of a man, and not merely a man, but a priest, who, with opportunities all round him of valuable constructive work, has preferred to attack and destroy what has been built by others." With these remarks Mr. L. H. Lethbridge, District and Sessions Judge of Alipore, dismissed the appeal filed by Father Mesaric, a Catholic priest, and five others against an order of the magistrate of Alipore binding them down to keep the peace for one year, following their activities in the estate of Sir Daniel Hamilton at Gosaba.

Discussing the appeal the judge remarked that it had been proved that Father Mesaric had lent money on mortgages to Gosaba tenants and in various ways had tried to acquire lands in it.

Mr. Lethbridge characterized Sir Daniel's endeavors in rural uplift at Gosaba as a great experiment and said that his experiment had achieved so great a measure of success and held out such hopes for the future that the attempt made by Father Mesaric to destroy it by attacking the co-operative institutions which were, so to speak, its vital organs could be described as an act of wanton sabotage.—*Associated Press.*

TOP

Catholic Untouchables in South India

◆ The Lucknow (India) *Pioneer,* referring to the Catholic untouchables of South India, expressed deep regret—

that while leading Hindus, men and women, were devoting the best part of their life to the removal of the curse of untouchability, the caste Catholics persisted in their mistaken conception of superiority of birth. The Catholic Church, by recognizing this distinction, was encouraging a system which was sapping the roots of society. It is, perhaps, known to few in northern India that conversion to Christianity has not solved the problem of the depressed classes of the South.

The Hierarchy in the Philippine Islands

◆ For some time now I have been reading articles in various publications of *The Watchtower* and *Consolation.* I might say that I have enjoyed reading these magazines very much, as I am fond of reading the Bible and uphold the teaching of Christ and His disciples. I have also read Judge Rutherford's two books *Riches* and *Enemies* and have heard some of his sermons on phonograph records. I have enjoyed reading his books and hearing him talk against the Hierarchy.

In 1931 I went to the Philippine Islands and lived there two years and six months. I liked it very much over there, as the climate agreed with me and I was never sick a day while I was there. It was there that I learned some things about the Roman Catholic church that I never knew before. The Catholic church has its hold on the people there as anywhere else in all other countries. They collect taxes from their followers, and they even own the cemeteries all over the country where they bury the dead. All living relatives of the deceased must pay rent or taxes to be able to keep them on the ground allotted by the church. If the rent or taxes are not kept up to date, they dig up the remains and throw them into some dump and rent the cubicle to someone else that can pay the pope his price for housing the deceased.

In another instance I had just attended a sale where one of the natives had sold a pig. I asked for what price he had sold the pig, and he said three-fourths of the money belongs to the church. He told me that anything a member of the church sold, a part of it belongs to the Roman Catholic church.

I can readily understand why Judge Rutherford is against the Vatican racket in every country in which the church is a power. I myself even saw the priest going from one place to another collecting money for the church from the people from all walks of life. I don't see how the pope could stoop so low in collecting money under false pretenses and yet continue to wear such a "saintly" look on his face as he greets the populace at mass. The pope and his priests will have to answer to Jehovah for false kingdoms that they have set up and for calling themselves holy.

The Catholic Hierarchy has established in the Orient the finest cathedrals that I have ever seen, while all over I saw the conditions of how some of the natives were living in Manila under the towers of these costly churches. Native women and children in groups were begging on the streets for a few cents. It seems impossible that such conditions could be found in such a great city as Manila; but it is like that the world over.

In back of restaurants and cafés I found little children digging down into garbage cans looking for a morsel that would sustain the spark of life in their tiny bodies. Not once did I see or hear that the Hierarchy was taking care of hungry little souls that ran begging on the streets of Manila. But I do not blame these children for not seeking the shelter of the church. I myself would refuse to do so in any case that I might be down and out. I would take out my Bible and read the words of Jehovah and pray to the Lord to keep me from falling into the hands of the reproachers of Jehovah.—Orville T. Rediger, Kansas.

Church Pressure in Philippines

◆ Always, in every place in the earth, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is a strife-breeder and trouble-maker, and so was practicing its usual avocation in the new Philippine government when it introduced a bill providing for the teaching of the Roman Catholic religion in the public schools of the country. In pressing for passage of the bill the Hierarchy even had the audacity to warn legislators and the president and vice-president that they would oppose it at their peril. Nevertheless, though the Philippines are a Catholic country, both the president and the vice-president stood their grounds, insisting that they would not dishonor their oaths of office by betraying the Constitution, and when the bill was finally passed, the president, Manuel Quezon, won the lasting respect of liberty-lovers by giving it a veto.

TOP

After Being Well Drenched

♦ After being well drenched in a soaking rain at the Eucharistic Show at Manila, the "Right Reverend" Silvestre Sancho, rector of the university of Santo Tomas in Manila, asked Catholics of the world to pray for the success of the Spanish insurgents. The Devil, to whom they prayed, answered these prayers in the affirmative.

Free Speech in Malaya

♦ Under the title "The Thin End of the Wedge" the Malacca *Guardian* comments on a proposed revision of the penal code of the Federated Malay States which would punish by fine or imprisonment up to two years, or both—

> whoever by words, either spoken or written or by signs or visible representations, or otherwise, promotes or attempts to promote feelings of enmity or hatred between different classes of the public.

The *Guardian* thinks it an insult to the country, where a handful of Japanese live in perfect safety in the midst of a swarming Chinese population, that such legislation should have been proposed, and draws attention once more to the fact:

> Freedom of speech and civil liberty are two of the greatest prized possessions under British rule, but strange as it may seem it looks as if the Colonial Government has followed Berlin and Rome, instead of London, in bringing this measure.

The *Guardian* seems not to know the influences that now enmesh British foreign policy in all parts of the world, and which definitely look forward to the suppression of popular liberties in exchange for the new and accursed form of government, or rather misgovernment, propagated from Vatican City and exemplified in Berlin, Vienna, Rome and Burgos.

Hierarchy's Sympathies with Japan

♦ As every well-informed person knows, one of the Roman Hierarchy's chief weapons is the boycott, which weapon they did not hesitate to use to force Judge Rutherford off the air at radio stations in St. Louis and elsewhere. It is therefore interesting to note that "Reverend Father" Curran, president of the Catholic Truth Society, deplored the rising boycott of Japanese goods as sentimental and Communist-inspired. The truth is that the Hierarchy's sympathies are with Japan in its rape of China, the same as with Italy in its rape of Ethiopia and Albania, and with Germany, Italy and the Moors in their destruction of the Spanish republic.

The Filipinas Blew Up



The Filipinas (Australia) was a magazine that told you how to invest in votive lamps that would insure easy delivery, better jobs, sale of land, cure of all kinds of physical ills, rain, overcoming of bad habits, etc., as previously set forth in these columns. It was a good racket while it lasted, but at the last the racket petered out. People would not come across with the long green; and in spite of all their votive lamps (which they could have burned for themselves in a pinch), the magazine died. The people that bought the last lot of votive lamps must wonder what they got for their money if the lamps would not do one thing for the people that owned them in the first place.

From Tsining, China

♦ The Roman Catholic compound was not injured at all. No missionaries were injured. . . . We are daily hearing from authentic sources of many atrocities committed by the Japanese. No girl and no woman, married, single, or widow up to 70, is safe if the Japanese can get at them. Rape is still being committed by them, and it is reported that in the early days of the occupation anyone—husband, mother, children—who attempted to interfere was killed by the Japanese. It is even reported that they beheaded one old woman of 70 who attempted to interfere. Do all you can to get your women and girls inside your compound walls before the enemy reaches your place. We cannot tell the worst in this letter. When the enemy entered our city many, many Chinese were shot down, homes and stores entered and occupied. Nobody nor any property was safe in those days. Conditions are a little better now.—Manchester *Guardian*.

To Keep Out Terrorists

♦ To keep terrorists and munitions from entering Palestine from the north, the British Government built a "Chinese Wall" of barbed wire around the entire northern border. The Arab terrorists, sensing a coming repression of their activities, were highly indignant when their pay-off man, "Reverend Father" Mario Rossini, Roman Catholic priest, stopped buying them food and khaki uniforms, at Jaffa, and waylaid him and beat him to death. While the business of Fascism (Catholic Action) progresses satisfactorily, yet it has its little setbacks, too.

TOP

Blaming It on the "Villagers"



Mexican laws against political activities of the Hierarchy, limitation of the number of priests, etc., are now entirely ignored and things in Mexico are getting back where they were. At the village of Portezuelo the villagers had taken things in their own hands while the laws were in force, but with the return of the priests to power they are represented as lynching their church leader "to the accompaniment of tolling bells, blaring bands and exploding fire-crackers". That it was merely a priest-instigated murder is clear from the newspaper account itself which gives the entire thing dead away in the following language:

> At midday Tuesday, church bells were rung [by whom?] to convoke a meeting of the faithful [to what? to whom?] in the village square. A group seized the 'Bishop' [newspaper derision], and after whipping him publicly in the church portico [at whose request?], executed him with shotguns. The village presented the appearance of a fair day during the lynching. Portezuelo authorities did nothing about the killing. [Brackets supplied]

Putting It Up to Thomas

◆ The Parish Bulletin, put out by "Reverend Father" Edward de la Peza, S.J., pastor of the Church of our Lady of Guadalupe of the Peace, Mexico City, explains how the Catholic Church got the "evidence" that Mary the mother of Jesus was translated bodily to heaven:

> When Our Blessed Lady died, all the Apostles were present, except St. Thomas who got there too late. But he wanted to see where they had laid her to rest. This is how they found that her body had gone to heaven: for when the tomb was opened there were roses where they had laid her.

Every person familiar with the Scriptures will see instantly how this story was made up. The narrative of John 20:24-29 is made to do double duty.

Roman Catholics Crying Out

◆ Judge Rutherford's world lecture spoken in the Royal Albert Hall in London and broadcast to the world at the time of the Munich crisis last September has affected both London and the country. Since then a general distribution of the lecture in printed form has been made, and the lecture has been reproduced in thousands of homes throughout the land. The Roman Catholic newspapers have woken up to the fact, and now they are getting busy. The *Universe* cries out in large print that the church is attacked. This is perhaps their best cry, for nothing is better calculated to arouse the passions of their ignorant supporters, so readily stirred. A word from the Scriptures, used altogether wrongly, as is common with that system, that is, Jesus' saying of the church He would build, "the gates of hell shall not prevail against it," is put into the mouth of every Roman Catholic with the instruction that the Lord meant the Roman Catholic church with the pope at its head. But the Catholics are very touchy about their church: they do not leave its defense to Christ, the Lord. The *Universe,* backed no doubt by the local hierarchy, thinks it is time they bestirred themselves. It may be taken for granted there will be no attempt to refute the challenge Judge Rutherford has made of their falsifying the Scriptures, or of his challenge to them to bring forward their best man for a broadcast debate in which the truth or falsity of the claims could be manifest to all.—J. Hemery.

Seizures by Demons

◆ When the demons, fallen spirits impersonating the dead, seize the mind and body of Therese Neumann, Konnersreuth, Germany, every Thursday night at midnight, continuing until 1:30 the next afternoon, not only do open wounds appear in her hands and on her brow and under her heart, but during that period she is helpless and speaks in Aramaic (the language of the Savior), Latin and Hebrew, of which languages, in her natural state, she knows nothing. She is barely able to read and write.

Eleven Arrests in Nine Years

◆ The state of Vatican City has an area of about 107 acres, if memory serves correctly, and about 600 citizens. Not all of these have been caught, as there have been but eleven arrests in the last nine years. The latest crook to get nabbed is the administrator of the Vatican library. He thought he could follow the example of the higher-ups, misappropriate funds and get away with it, but he got caught.

In Self-Protection

◆ In self-protection Turkey banned instruction in the Roman Catholic religion from all her state schools, and forbids the wearing of religious garb in public.

(To be continued)

TOP

Education

Censorship

♦ Censorship will conduce to the discouragement of all learning and the stop of truth, not only by disexercising and blunting our abilities in what we know already, but by hindering and cropping the discovery that might yet be further made both in religious and civil wisdom. If the waters of truth flow not in perpetual progression, they sicken into a muddy pool of conformity and tradition.—Milton's *Areopagitica,* dated 1644.

The Wisdom of a Censor

♦ No censor is so wise that he can tell what the people ought to know. No censor, in fact, is wiser than the people; for while it is sadly true that the people are not always wise, it is even more sadly true that the censor is always a fool.—Baltimore *Evening Sun.*



Exams

Morning

♦ Silently then broke the dawn
Across the quiet slumbering dale,
Twilight shadows
Die and fade away
As the stars begin to pale.

It warned the moth, unweary of his flight;
It touched the dewy petals
Of a solitary rose,
Its tear drop melted by a passing ray.

Then burst the morn in all its glory
As the sun then rose on high;
A lark sang praise
From a joyous heart
To His Maker in the sky.

—Murray Estep, pupil in Gates Kingdom School, Pennsylvania.

Six Hundred Truant Boys

♦ Six hundred truant boys, taken in hand in New York city by a real educator, are developing into fine students. Starting with park trips, the boys were taught to reproduce jungle scenes, build a man-sized rowboat, and, after a visit to a railroad terminal, to develop a transportation project. Gradually their interest was captured and now they are back at their books and the system of dealing with them is pronounced a huge success.

Rebuilding a Farmhouse

♦ Near Netcong, N. J., twenty-five boys and girls spent their vacation rebuilding an abandoned farmhouse, patching leaky roofs, mending broken window sills, whitewashing ceilings, and otherwise making the house livable. The cost to the students was $100 apiece for eight weeks. The house was made almost as good as new and will be occupied by two families. The work was done under the guidance of five teachers.

The Bray of a Dead Jackass

♦ I thank God, there are no free schools nor printing, and I hope we shall not have these hundred years; for learning has brought disobedience, and heresy, and sects into the world, and printing has divulged them, and libels against the best government. God keep us from them both.—Sir William Berkley, governor of Virginia, in 1619.

The Value of Liberty

♦ The rise and progress of Europe, indeed, of Western civilization, has been based in the last resort on the inviolability of the human personality and the person's practical freedom and security in the reign of law.—General Jan Christian Smuts.

Contemporary Art Denounced

♦ Dr. Sorokin, Harvard University, in an address at Washington, D.C., denounced contemporary art as sick mentally and morally, living and operating mainly in the region of social sewers, debasing itself and preparing its own downfall as a great cultural value.

TOP

Money or Barter Under Kingdom Rule?



THE International Labor Office of Geneva published some time ago details of a series of movements in different parts of the world for the exchange of goods and services by barter.

Russia, United States, Canada and the Scandinavian countries have been the prime movers, but, apart from Russia, where the movement is national, it has spread more rapidly in the United States, where the unemployed have been bartering their labor for food. Teachers, doctors, barbers and others have also offered their services for the surplus produce of the farms. [Not much in evidence in Canada or U. S. A. now for the past six years.—*Ed.*]

It is strange in these days of high finance that men are seeking what is termed the "primitive" system of barter to overcome their modern difficulties and to satisfy their wants. If barter is fit only for primitive societies (backward people), how do we account for this retrogressive movement? Is America backward, or Scandinavia primitive?

On what ground are we to suppose that barter is an inheritance of the cave men, or of the barbarians? There is, in truth, no ground except that of the evolutionist, who, in his endeavor to inculcate his monkey tricks, foists this theory on the people, planting it in textbooks and teaching it in the colleges.

Barter is much more in keeping with the minds and hearts of men than is money. Its generous principles do not give occasion for graft, sharp dealing or oppression. Far from being a relic of prehistoric times, it is the most legitimate form of trading and is governed by the highest and best principles.

Who gave us money? Consider the trail of woe that it has produced and you answer: 'The Devil.' In money itself there is no intrinsic value, but as a measure of value it has been a frightful weapon in the hands of the oppressor. How it has fed man's desires, corrupted his motives, and caused him to conjure the adage, "Every man has his price"!

Josephus, in his "Antiquities", sheds much light on this question of money and barter. In "Antiquities", chapter 2, we read—

"Cain introduced a change in that way of simplicity wherein men lived before and was the author of measures and weights. And whereas they lived innocently and generously while they knew nothing of such arts, he changed the world into cunning craftiness."

After the flood of Noah's day Nimrod followed in the footsteps of Cain and, setting up a dictatorship, promulgated his teachings. The people were cornered into cities, private ownership was introduced, and money enslaved the people to an economic system of value.

Josephus clearly associates cunning craftiness with weights and measures and indicates that money as a measure of value was the medium for bringing men into bondage.

It is quite reasonable to suppose that the theories of value were unknown in the high development of barter, and that each and all were supplied with the things needful and this without distinction. That some equal service on the part of all, doubtless, was necessary, but it would be voluntarily given and without reward except a share in the fruits of labor.

Man in his original state recognized the products of the earth for all and practiced the principle of centralization of all produce to enable justice to be done in distribution. Joseph carried this principle into effect during the days of the Egyptian famine.

The indiscriminate bartering exemplified by economists is but a shadow of the real. These individual efforts commendable in themselves fell far short of the ideal, which the kingdom of Christ alone will inaugurate.

Primitive societies of degenerate peoples are offshoots of migrations from the civilizations of the past—Babylon, Egypt and Rome. All these world powers used money, yet no sooner are the peoples released from civilized power than they fall into that simple (though sometimes crude) form of exchange which Josephus describes as generous.

Economists are fond of the theory that gold came to be chosen because of its qualities after long and varied experiments with baser metals. It is not intended to dispute the qualities of gold, but to contest the assumption that through baser metals man at last found gold to be the best medium. Gold was earmarked in Eden as a precious metal, and is ranked with precious stones. It is this divine indication that induced men to seek after it, and

TOP

from then until now it has been important in the eyes of mankind.

Today the money system has failed to satisfy the needs of the people, and men, in their efforts to escape its evils (the love of money being the root of all evil), break the bands that encircle them and resort to that simplicity which instinct rightly dictates.

Barter in its truest sense was an open, simple and generous business. There was nothing to hide, no hoarding was necessary, no accumulation of a store of value, for this would have meant class distinction.

When the Kingdom is fully under way the earth will yield her increase, want of money will not mean starvation, nor the accumulation of wealth mean power. Money, if it is used at all, will be only as a medium of exchange. As a commodity of value it will have passed away.—Frank L. Brown, London.

Whitney, Raskob and Du Pont

♦ After Whitney, ex-monarch of the New York Stock Exchange, the world is now being treated to illustrations of the high morality of the Du Ponts and Raskobs. Du Pont, chairman of the Du Pont Company, made so many millions out of the sale of munitions during the World War that he does not know what to do with them; so on his 1929 income he defrauded the government out of $600,000, so says the government itself. Raskob, his close business associate, and one-time head of the Democratic National Committee, tried to make it a cool million. The men had a slick scheme. Each sold to the other more than $4,000,000 of stock at the deflated prices, so that they could show losses on their income tax sheets. Then they bought back the original holdings, showing plainly that the original sales were just what the government now designates them, "pretended."

Who Should Pay the Bill?

♦ It seems that Roy Davis, of the C.I.O., thought the Ford plant should be unionized, but the Ford service men thought it should not be, and the result was that Roy had to go to the Henry Ford hospital to recuperate from the beating those apostles of liberty gave him. Finally he got well and was turned loose, but the hospital kept his false teeth to make sure he would pay the bill. He refused, and at length got back his teeth. Now the hospital wants to know who will pay the bill, Roy, Henry, the service men or the city. Meantime Davis has sued the Ford company for $100,000 for being beat up.

Big Idol at World's Fair

♦ The New York World's Fair, Inc., in a five-page story, announced it would have on exhibition a 60-foot image of Almighty God (now called a "tree of life"), made for it by a sculptor at South Windsor, Connecticut. That this is an idol pure and simple is perfectly clear to anybody who has a knowledge of God's Word. In the story this was disguised by the statement that "Lawrence Tenny Stevens is carving an image of the Old Testament God". The God thus described in such a patronizing way is the only God there is, and is the same One who said:

> Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them.—Exodus 20:4, 5.
>
> Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am [Jehovah] your God.—Leviticus 26:1.
>
> Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves, (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that [Jehovah] spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire,) lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image.—Deuteronomy 4:15, 16.
>
> To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?—Isaiah 40:18.

The Nobility Racket

♦ The duke of Northumberland is vacating Alnwick castle; he is removing to a 20-room house on the estate. The heavy taxes will not allow him to continue to live in the castle, he says. It has 200 rooms and employs 100 servants in its upkeep. Death duties, paid twice in twelve years, have lowered the family coffer. But the money taken by the tax has gone to the upkeep of the government, and at least a part of it is spent in the social services of the community; which is all to the good, since the money was not earned by the duke's forebears.

Money for Smoking

♦ The Imperial Tobacco Company of Great Britain and Ireland made trading profits of £10,695,000 in the year ending October 31, 1938. The concern paid a dividend for the year of 25 percent tax free.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Anti-Aggression Pact

● The jostling for position in the political war now being waged in Europe keeps all the nations, large and small, in a continual state of agitation, even to anxious fear. The two nations which have set Europe in a turmoil and have forced the others, some to ally themselves with the dictators, and the others to seek mutual protection, have been well compared with the gangsters who nowadays make ruthless and murderous attacks on persons. The nations have no police force on which they may call, and they seem compelled to join together for mutual protection. The two dictators are loud in their protestations against this; both of them cry out to the world that they are men who love peace, and wish to see it established. They are as clamant in this as the pope, who tells the world that there is nothing he wishes for more than the peace of the world. Of course; all three of them are alike in this, that peace can be got at their price.

Britain has become the leader in a policy which in itself is like that of the League of Nations, now defunct. Formality as well as general policy forbids Britain and its allies to tell the dictator nations that they must be treated as gangsters, and that they are compelled to consider them outlaw nations who have no regard for the amenities or the rights of the peoples of the earth. But action must be taken, if merely on the ground of self-preservation. This is dividing the peoples. Hitler cries out that this alliance is intended as a menace, with the ulterior motive of injuring Germany—his motives are "so pure" that he professes to believe otherwise.

No one is foolish enough to think that Britain and the nations which are and may be so combined are actuated by more than a selfish desire to preserve their individual interests, though the cry of saving the world from domination by ruthless governors is raised by some, and it will be the one which will be raised as a war cry if war should break out between the dictator nations and those compelled to take action against further aggression. To many there is an apparent danger of the destruction of liberty and of serfdom of the peoples; and though they hate war, they are giving support to the Government in its policy of trying to circumvent further aggression and of curbing the evident desire of becoming the masters of Europe.

It seems that such a pact of mutual cooperation, and agreement of defensive or even of offensive action against the disturbers, will be effected. Such pact may hinder schemes already formulated, but that the evil day of a general disruption of the nations which is feared can be avoided is impossible. For many years Judge Rutherford has voiced the message which Jehovah's witnesses carry to the ends of the earth, telling the peoples of earth that Jehovah's Day is come, the "Day of the Lord" He himself caused His prophets to foretell, in which He will judge the nations, and in which He will pour out upon them His indignation. That day commenced in 1914 and will continue till all His work in the establishment of the kingdom of righteousness is fully accomplished. It culminates in the battle of the great day of God Almighty, towards which the nations are moving, and that no matter what form of government they may have or enjoy; for all alike are opponents of the King He has set on His holy hill of Zion.—Psalm 2.

The majority of the people in Britain see that this scheme of a pact against the aggressive nations cannot be really effective if Russia is not included in it. A minority is opposed to the inclusion of Russia, for varying reasons; but the Roman Catholics are definitely opposed to Russia's inclusion, as already reported. Some are going so far as to say they will not fight if called on if that country, so definitely anti-God, is to be an ally. The apparent reluctance of the British premier to make a pact with Russia has probably been caused by pressure from the Hierarchy in Rome. The pope will not associate himself with the British lead for a pact of the non-aggressive nations; partly, of course, because of Russia, partly on general policy, and chiefly because the time of the Hierarchy at Rome has not yet come. But the pope has interested himself in the German-Polish dispute, professedly over Danzig: he is anxious that there shall not be war between these nations, for the reason that the Reich has now a Catholic population of 30,000,000 and the Poles are a Catholic people. Were there war, then Catholics would

TOP

be fighting and killing Catholics; hence the pope's readiness to try to get settlement between Germany and Poland.

The ships of the states are in very troubled waters, and the churches and their representatives who would be pilots are being tossed about, and will be, till at last they sink in the wild storms; for there will be no cessation of the storm which has now arisen till it has done its work in the destruction of every force that tries to withstand the kingdom of God whose King is now set upon God's holy hill of Zion.

Truth Unpalatable to Some

● The message of witness for Jehovah which is going through the earth is unpalatable to all men except those of good will toward God. It is obnoxious to most of those who have money or power over their fellow men. These resent the witness that they are in a false position toward their fellows and toward God, who has not given to any man the right to rule his fellows and to hold them in slavery whether by purchase or by the compelling force of what is called "commercial enterprise". But the messsage is particularly obnoxious to the leaders of the religionists, and these manifest their hatred of the message and Jehovah's witnesses. These religious leaders have a kingdom of their own, and they have the same spirit as the kings of finance and of political power. Many of them are personally very rich, or their church organizations allow them to live as rich, and they take their places with the rich and powerful of the world. Like those, they also exercise rule over their fellow men: they are sharers in the evil system of oppression of man over man.

The witness of the kingdom of Christ now established by Jehovah God is a hateful thing to these leaders of religion for another reason. Big Business and big politicians get the notice of the near end of their liberty to rule men and God's earth, and if they take any notice of it they look upon it as a challenge to their position—and their liberty. But religionists see in the witness not only a notice of the end of their privileges and of their dominion, but that by it they are exposed as hypocrites and liars in the sight of God and men. They have assumed to speak for God, have claimed the right to stand between God and men. The witness does not merely call attention to the fact that their doctrines are based upon perversions of the Scriptures; it discloses that they have no right to the position of being His representatives—that this assumption on their part is absolutely contrary to the Scriptures, and is a deception, harmful to men and blasphemous in the sight of God.

Roman Catholics Angry

● The Roman Catholics are particularly angry about the witness. For long centuries they have stood before the world with the claim to be the representatives of God and to have the same right to speak for God as Jesus himself had when He claimed it to the Jews. Millions of people have blindly accepted the claim and have submitted themselves, and numbers of rulers, great and small, have submitted themselves to the Papacy. The Roman Catholic population of today is said to be over 300,000,000, and these believe, and the children are being taught, that only full submission to the pope can get them favor with the Creator. Now, by hundreds of millions of books and pamphlets the blasphemous claim is being exposed; its falsity proved from the Scriptures, and the publication of the truth and its acceptance by thousands is shaking that religious system to its foundations.

No other religious system has made such arrogant claims, but all have the same spirit, and almost every "priest" or ordained minister or leader expects to receive homage from those to whom he ministers (as they say) "in holy things". The spirit which moves the religious ramp is in essence the same as that of the totalitarian rulers: it is the claim to domination and submission. It is claimed that these—whether Roman Catholics or so-called "Protestants" are the kingdom of heaven, and they act or want to act as rulers of that kingdom.

The message of truth which Jehovah's witnesses carry is not of itself one of discussion of the various doctrines of the religious systems: it certainly exposes the falsity of religion, but it is the message of the Scriptures which Jehovah purposed to have spoken for Him in this His day. It is the declaration that the time is come for the establishment of that kingdom foretold by Jehovah by His prophets. Religionists declare that they and their systems represent the kingdom of God on earth; but the Bible shows that that kingdom is set up only when the King comes to His kingdom. That the faithful followers of Jesus Christ

TOP

have been and now are members of the Kingdom is clear, but there could be no Kingdom till Jehovah's day and His King set on His throne with the authority to call all men to 'kiss the Son, while yet his anger is kindled but a little'. Religionists perceive that this declaration of the truth takes their kingdom from them, and leaves them naked, and discredited, and they hate the message and the messengers. Like the rulers of other kingdoms, they will fight for theirs, and this they do with malice and with poisoned weapons.

The plain fact is that these men do not believe that Jesus comes to establish a kingdom as He said He would. They do not want that He should do so, and they take the same position towards the truth and its messengers as that of the rulers of the Jews who said of Jesus, 'This is the heir; come let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.' (Matthew 21:38) Nor do the peoples of earth desire the kingdom of righteousness. Many have a disgust begotten of the religious, sickly sentimentality shown by the clergy class, and the childish worshiping of old bones and bits of wood, and the expected adulation of men; but though they turn from religion they do not wish to be turned to obedience to the will of God. They prefer the rule of evil so long as they may retain the use of their selfish ways. They are apathetic or rebellious towards the true worship of Jehovah. But these, although they care nothing for religion nor trouble themselves about the woeful conditions obtaining in the earth, will yet be found taking rank against God's King when the great day of battle comes: they will be found numbered amongst the enemies of God and Christ.

But thousands of men of good will are seeing the light and are accepting the truth and are taking their place as active co-operators with Jehovah's witnesses.

National and Local Debts

● In the House of Commons a member called attention to the very heavy weight of debts in which Britain is already involved. He said that on March 31, 1938, the net total of deadweight National Debt was £8,026,000,000 and in the last year for which figures are available, that is, 1935-36, the gross loan debt of local authorities was £1,451,000,000. So we have in round figures a combined national and local government debt of £9,500,000,000. The total national expenditure of the country is £1,266,000,000, and the total local government expenditure on revenue and capital is £567,000,000. That is a grand total of £1,833,000,000 for the year.

As was to be expected, the Government's rearmament spending is bringing down the number of the unemployed; the last published figures show a substantial reduction. This is, of course, to the good of the working class—to use a common but not very happy description of those whose means of supporting life depends upon employment by others, and of whom many must use more brain power in their work than those who "employ" them. It is also good in the general interests of trade, whatever effect it may have on the general prosperity of the country. The chancellor of the exchequer, in his budget, made provision for the expending during the year of no less than £1,250,000,000, and for borrowing a further £300,000,000. The circulation of all this money must create business and trade, and to that extent give a semblance of prosperity. The social services of the country took nearly 30 percent of the previous budget of over £900,000,000; the other part was taken up by the cost of "defense" of the country and by the expenses of running this great business concern. It seems probable that there will be an endeavor to lessen the cost of the social services, while that of the civil service will increase with the need for employing a still greater army of government employees to keep pace with the rapidly increasing Government departments. Britain in theory is a democratic nation, and it is that in so far as any Government can be turned out of office by the votes of the people. In actual fact it is governed by the Cabinet, and, as at the present, by the ideas and purpose of its chief representative, the prime minister; also in its executive it is in submission to the bureaucratic ministries which Parliament in its wisdom has set up, and which act with the authority of Parliament, and act, it is often complained, in a very arbitrary manner. The whole tendency of the government of Britain is towards the Fascist form, and it is evident that there are many persons who have wealth and position who favor it, and who would make Parliament the servant of the Government, merely to confirm what has already been decided. In the ordinary way there would be many a rumpus before this could happen; but circumstances lead toward it, and the Devil drives, and Britain is surely in for bondage.

TOP

Offices Cluttered with Relatives



Ten Republicans and 21 Democrats in Congress have clerks in their offices at Washington that bear the same names as themselves. Take a look at the names, so you can see which "statesmen" clutter their offices with relatives: Allen, Bulwinkle, Casey, Crosser, Crowther, Dickstein, Fernandez, Fulmer, Guyer, Grant, Hawks, Jarman, Johnson, Kee, McAndrews, McKeough, Mason, May, Murdock, Pierce, Plumley, Rabaut, Rankin, Routzohn, Schafer, Schwert, Simpson, Smith, Tarver, Tolan, and Williams. In the above list Representative Fernandez, of Louisiana, was so well pleased with his name that his two clerks bear the same name as himself. His clerk John D. Fernandez gets $350.56 per month, which is the most paid to any clerk in the lot, while his clerk Viola Fernandez gets $100 a month.

Associate Justice Douglas

◆ The appointment of William O. Douglas to become an associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, at the age of 40, is perhaps one of President Roosevelt's best appointments. Douglas was in turn newsboy, farm hand, junk dealer, janitor, tutor, laundryman for himself and others at college, and landed in New York from the west with $6 in his pocket. He tutored his way through Columbia Law School, finishing second in his class, and at the time of entering political life at Washington was Sterling Professor of Law at Yale University. He is the youngest man to sit on the Supreme Court tribunal in more than a hundred years.

Edna Spread It On Too Thick

◆ Edna Wallace Hopper wanted to sell her cold cream; so she advertised, "I am past sixty, yet boys, scarcely above college age, often try to flirt with me." Thereupon the Federal Trade Commission, which is always taking the joy out of life for somebody, declared that the statement is untrue. That leaves Edna with people believing her statements about her age and not believing her statements about her cold cream. Edna's mamma should have taught her better, seems to be the lesson.

DO YOU want a full report of the world-wide convention? *The MESSENGER* makes its appearance shortly after every Watchtower convention of great importance. This year *The MESSENGER* will contain 32 pages, giving you not only a most interesting write-up of the happenings of the world-wide convention, but a picture record of these assemblies in the United States, Canada, England, and other places. *CONSOLATION* will not have the space to give a detailed report which everyone who is interested in the advancement of Jehovah's kingdom will want to read. Send in your order now, either through the company organization of Jehovah's witnesses or direct to WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y. The contribution is only 5c a copy, to cover the cost of its publication.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me ..... copies of *The Messenger,* containing report of the world-wide convention June 23-25, 1939. Find remittance of ..... to cover cost.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

Announcing

SALVATION

Judge Rutherford's Latest Book

SALVATION, the author's edition, released for the first time at the World-wide Convention of Jehovah's witnesses, Saturday, June 24, came as a big surprise. Both conventioners and public audiences snapped up tens of thousands of copies. If you did not get yours then and there, GET IT NOW!

The author's edition, containing a facsimile letter written by Judge Rutherford, will be specially prized by you. Its 384 pages abound with the latest information now so sorely needed. This edition is limited, and copies are being offered on a 50c contribution.

SALVATION is clothbound, stamped in gold, and ornately embossed. The wine-red cover, the beautiful pictures, the index, the large print, bespeak the book's real value, which is best found by a careful study of its most interesting and instructive contents.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Enclosed find 50c as a contribution to the making known of the provision for man's salvation. Please send me Judge Rutherford's latest book, *Salvation,* author's edition.

Name .....

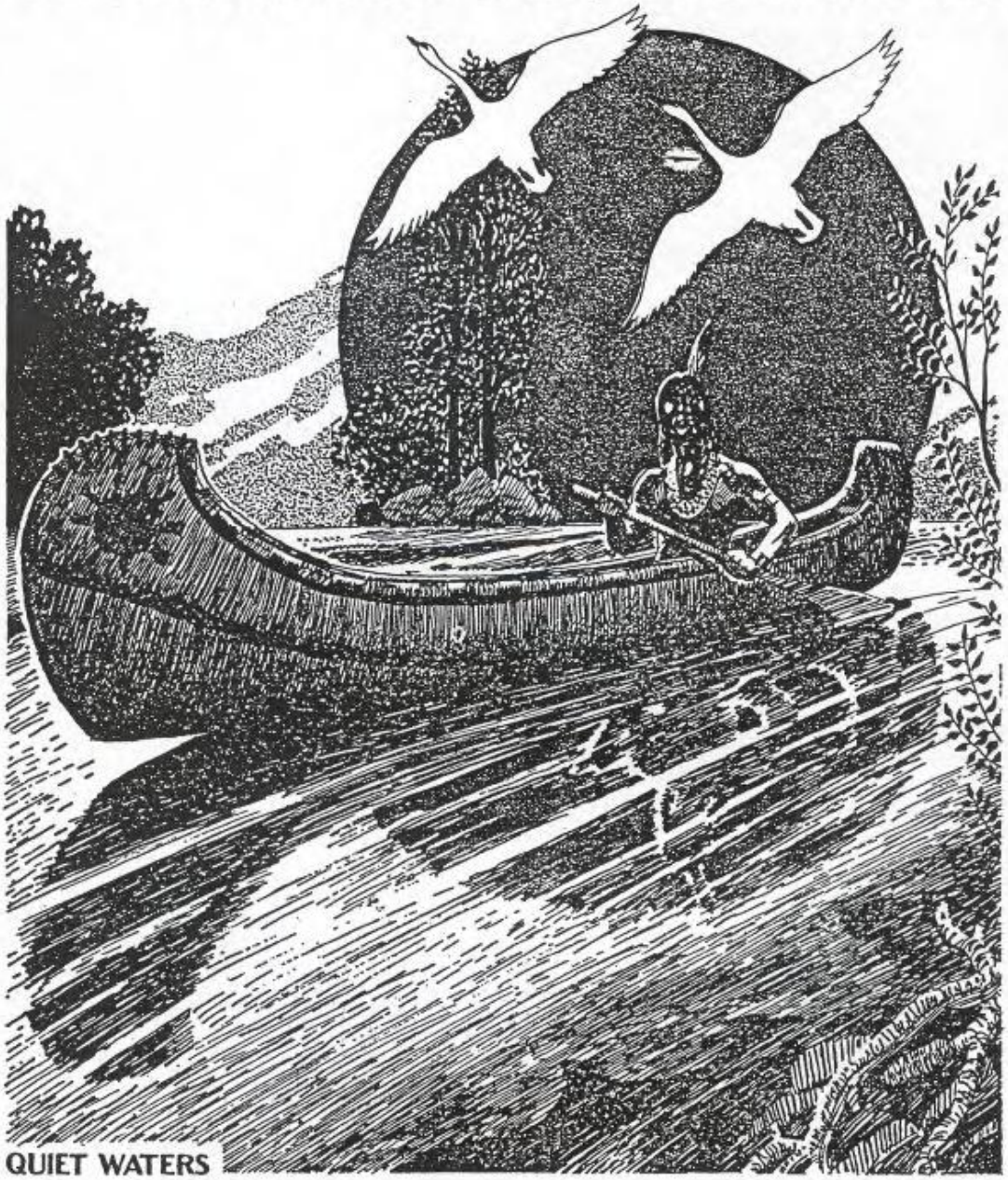
Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



QUIET WATERS

July 26, 1939
*
Vol. XX No. 518
*
Published Every Other Wednesday

SADISM ÜBER ALLES
ROME THE MECCA
"HOLY CHURCH" NEEDS POWER

Five Cents a Copy
*
One Dollar a Year
*
$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

Sadism Ueber Alles	3
Women in Nazi Germany	3
The Pogrom of November 10, 1938	4
Foresight and Efficiency	6
World-wide Convention Centering in New York	7
New England	8
The Salute Business	8
New Jersey	9
Scientific Kidding of the Jitterbug	9
Palestine	10
The Dimensions of Hell	10
Doctors — Drugs — Tobacco	11
The New Government	12
The Padlock Infamy	12
"Joy of the Lord" in Montreal	13
In the Informal, Breezy West	14
A Gamaliel in Montreal	14
Kingdom Service in Mount Lebanon	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Rome the Mecca	17
Pennsylvania	18
Motoring	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20
The "Holy Church" Needs Power	20
Crusade for Pope in Government	22
Red Herring Statesmanship	26
A Fleeting Glimpse at Science	26
British Comment	28

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Not Likely



Henpeck (who has just overheard his wife scolding the maid)—You and I both seem to be in the same unfortunate position, Jane.

Maid—Not likely! I'm giving her a week's notice tomorrow.—*Stray Stories* Magazine.

Advice on Ornithology

Bookworm: Can you help me to select a good book?

Librarian: Here is a good one about a cardinal.

Bookworm: No, I am not interested in religion.

Librarian: But this is a bird.

Bookworm: No, thanks; I am not interested in his private life, either.

Holy Water from Lourdes

An old woman at the Ulster frontier was asked if she had anything to declare. "No, nothing at all." "But what was in the bottle?" "Oh, only holy water; holy water from Lourdes." The customs officer pulled the cork. "Whisky it is," said he. "Glory to God!" cried the old woman; "a miracle!"—*The Countryman.*

Reasonable Caution

Young Mac—Father, I have to have an atlas for school.

Old Mac—Ah, weel, ye'd better wait till the war'rld's mair settlèd.—*Labor Herald.*

Better Take a Look

The new 200-inch telescope at Mt. Palomar will soon be ready. A peep through it is recommended for dictators who have the notion they control the universe.

The Better Hole

Landlord: What do you think of the house as a whole?

Man viewing it: As a hole it's all right, but as a house it's awful.—London *Courier.*

It Happens Every Day

A train conductor is one of the few men who can tell a woman where to get off and get away with it.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, July 26, 1939 | Number 518

Sadism Über Alles

Women in Nazi Germany



HOW many do know that there are women's concentration camps in Nazi Germany?

Yes . . . indeed they are there and the writer met a recent arrival from Nazi Germany, a woman, who had spent no fewer than eleven months in such a camp in addition to being confined three months in various Nazi prisons.

The veracity of her story is confirmed by documents issued by the German government attesting to her confinement and final dismissal for lack of evidence.

Part of the experiences which this lady—she is above middle age and a grandmother—has detailed in a lengthy essay read as follows:

I was arrested after my return from Holland by the Gestapo police. They accused me of having smuggled German currency out of the country and of carrying on an atrocity campaign while staying there with my Dutch relatives.

There was, of course, not the slightest evidence to support this accusation, nor was there any reason why I should be so foolish as to speak against Germany when I had to return there.

Yet I was kept for three months in solitary confinement in the Ett-strasse and the Stadelheim prison in Munich before the authorities decided to send me to the concentration camp of Lichtenburg, Saxony. The trip there took a week. I was locked in with two other women prisoners, one of whom was a member of the Society of Serious Bible Students [Jehovah's witnesses]. They do not believe in giving the Hitler salute. She had already served six months in a prison and was now on her way to the same camp as I was destined. The air in this small prison railroad-compartment, which was designed to hold but one person, was terrible. We were treated as if we were the worst sort of criminals. All of us were handcuffed. When we finally arrived in Lichtenburg we had become a group of eight women gathered from all parts of Germany.

Lichtenburg is a medieval castle, occupied at one time by King Henry the Strong. The room to which we were assigned formed part of this castle. It was far too large to be heated, and during the ensuing winter months many of us women suffered seriously from the severe cold. It housed Jewish prisoners only.

There was a shortage of prison outfits. We had to wear our own clothes during the first months. As all the work in the camp had to be done by us, these clothes were torn to shreds within a few weeks. One of the prisoners had been arrested in a sun-bath and had come into the camp dressed in nothing but a bathing suit. The few rags she wore had been given her by the fellow prisoners. All the menial labor, such as the cleaning of toilets of the camp, was assigned to the Jewish prisoners.

1000 INMATES

All together there were at the time about 1000 women in the camp . . . 150 Jewish prisoners, about 300 members of the Society of Serious Bible Students, about 200 political gentile prisoners and several hundred criminal prisoners who, after serving their prison sentences, were ordered to do additional time for the purpose of "re-education". We Jewish prisoners were not beaten, though the women camp-guards seemed to take a sadistic delight in heaping abuse and insults on our group. The age of prisoners ranged from fifteen years up to seventy.

TOP

SERIOUS BIBLE STUDENTS

Terrible was the lot of the Serious Bible Students. However, they were a brave people, who bore their fate patiently. Though the gentile prisoners were forbidden to talk to us, these women never observed this regulation. They prayed for us as if we belonged to their family, and begged us to hold out fortitudinously and asserted that God would not desert us.

When Hitler made two speeches during the fall all camp prisoners with the exception of the Jews had to gather in the prison-yard and listen in. Among them was this group of Bible Students. Yet, when it came to lift up their hands in salute and to sing the Horst Wessel song they refused to do so. For this they were beaten with rubber truncheons and afterwards sprayed with water issuing from a fire-hose . . . at a time when bitter cold weather prevailed. In addition they were blinded by huge searchlights. For two weeks they were not permitted to do any handicraft work, while general work was denied to them for even a longer period. Besides this punishment they were detailed to special arrest, which meant that for three days a week they received but one meal a day . . . consisting of "Ersatz" coffee and a piece of bread in the morning. Only every fourth day they were given two additional meals, and allowed to enjoy a walk in the prison yard.

DARK CELLS

Several were put into so-called "dark cells". These were dungeons from which all light could be shut off. The "bed" there consisted of a bag of straw. Only every fourth day was daylight permitted to penetrate into these cells.

This is bestial when one considers that these individuals really had committed no crime whatsoever and were anything but criminals.

The cries of these women when they were beaten up in their cells were horrifying and shall forever remain in my memory.

What made us feel more depressed was that there was nothing that we could do for them and writing to the outside world was out of the question, of course.

None of these women prisoners will ever emerge from camp alive, unless they desist in their attitude.

During the winter, ice formed on the damp stone walls of our dormitory. None of the windows in the room would shut, and as a consequence many of the women suffered from frost bite.

An epidemic of dysentery swept the camp at one time, caused by impure water and mildewed bread.

At another time influenza broke out among the prisoners.

The entire castle was fortified by a netting of barbed wire charged with a high voltage of electricity.

The women guards were canailles of the lowest order. Four of them were dismissed on charges of Lesbianism and drunkenness.

One of the most sadistic ones, who delighted in telling us Jewish women that we should all be lined up in front of a prison wall and shot, was caught stealing money from the prison till, while another one was accused of sending information to France.—Reprinted from June, 1939, issue of *The Idealist* (New York).

The Pogrom of November 10, 1938



"BERLIN: The whole campaign had been prepared by the authorities three to four weeks beforehand. All Jews had been ordered to appear on certain days at the police stations according to the alphabetical order of their names. They were to bring with them any weapons they might still possess. In those days you could see long rows of Jews standing in the police stations in order to hand over all firearms, fencing weapons, swords, etc. The arms had to be handed over irrespective of whether the owners possessed a license for carrying arms or not. It is fairly obvious that this action was intended to prevent any resistance to the destruction and pillage which was planned for the future. The decree of Himmler asking all Jews to hand over their weapons was issued only after the pogrom had started. It was publicly announced shortly afterwards that many weapons had been confiscated from the Jews.

"A further measure in preparation for the events which were to follow was that all Jewish shops were marked months before, whilst previously it was sufficient for Aryan shops

TOP

to be distinguished by exhibiting the posters of the Labor Front. The new regulation demanded that every second shop window of a Jewish shop was to have the full first names of the owners in oil-color and in letters which were to be at least 20 centimeters large and painted on the windows at eye level. In some districts where the measures were carried through with particular strictness, for instance in the Schoenhauser Allee, the Jewish first names of Israel or Sara had to be added to the other first names under all circumstances.

In Hindenburg

"In Hindenburg the SA did not take part in the pogrom; SS men only were responsible for carrying it out. The SA is not reliable enough. Its members have stolen too much when they drove the Polish Jews across the frontier. The signal for the pogrom was given at 11 o'clock at night and the police were told at the same time not to interfere except to keep away the 'curious public'. About 4 o'clock in the morning the inhabitants were awakened by a forceful detonation near the synagogue, and shortly after the synagogue was on fire. SS troops came on scene, police and fire-brigades turned up as well. The fire-brigade restricted its activity to protecting the buildings in the neighborhood. Shortly after the flames burst out of the building—that was on November 9 at about 5 o'clock in the morning—district leader Jonas came along to tell the police that no one was to be admitted to the place of the fire. The police thereupon drove all spectators away who had assembled outside the burning building and arrested a few people who had passed critical remarks. In the meantime flats and shops belonging to Jews had also been demolished. At about 8 o'clock in the morning prisoners under the charge of their wardens appeared on the place where the synagogue had been burnt down. Carriages belonging to the magistrates were also there. The work of clearing up was started at once. The walls of the synagogue which were still standing were pulled down by the members of the Hitler Youth by means of hand grenades and dynamite. A convoy of Jewish boys and girls was then brought to the place, who had to sort out the metal from dirt and ashes and walls and to clean it. Then it was loaded onto a police car which was waiting to take it away.

"Whilst the Hindenburg synagogue was still burning, troops of 4 or 6 SS men marched to Jewish firms, first to the glass works and then to the large porcelain works of Eisners which were destroyed. Usually two SS men went together with a policeman to the private flat of the owner to ask for the key of the shop. Then the shop was 'finished off' and afterwards the private dwelling had a turn. All reports say that as a rule not a single article remained unbroken. Carpets and clothes, mattresses and blankets were torn into pieces and cut up. In other words, everything was destroyed and demolished. Thus the work of destruction went on and street after street was worked through. About 40 different departments of the SS were probably engaged in this action.

"Only one clothing shop, owned by Himmelfaerb, did not fall into the hands of the barbarians, because when handing over the keys the owner declared he would give his whole business to the Winter Relief Fund. A short time afterwards a lorry arrived from a large foundry to fetch the clothes, which had a value of about 85,000 marks, for the winter relief center. In the Dorotheenstrasse at Hindenburg some SS men entered the house of an old Jewess of 83 years of age and took away from her the last 10 marks she had in her possession. They also demolished her furniture in room and kitchen, leaving nothing unbroken.

"Third Report: We have learnt from reliable sources that 114 people had to appear before the Hindenburg police on November 9 and 10, charged with having criticized the pogroms.

In Danzig

"Danzig: In Danzig-Langfuhr six people invaded the synagogue in the afternoon of November 10. Four of them were in SA or Hitler Youth uniform. All the six of them carried axes, hatchets, and other tools with them. They left the doors wide open. Outside the synagogue a policeman stood on guard. The six men started to evacuate the place first. Gowns were seized and prayer books thrown onto the streets. Then they started cutting the pew with their axes. Soon spectators assembled, especially children, many in Hitler Youth uniforms, who began to play football with the prayer books, to tear them in pieces or to take them away. From the ranks of the adult public there were cries of protest against the action of the children, and critical remarks about the whole pogrom followed.

"Thereupon the policeman who was appar-

TOP

ently embarrassed himself asked the people to go away. To the six Nazi bandits he said in a loud voice: 'Now hurry up, get the thing done.' Then he closed the door to the synagogue and left the Nazis to their work of destruction. Shortly afterwards another and larger troop of Nazis arrived and rushed into the synagogue, shouting and howling. You could hear that things were becoming more lively inside. Ten minutes later the men came out again. Some of them carried large, heavy sacks on their backs, whilst others had chandeliers, goblets and silver articles in their hands. The organ was carried away on a big handcart. On the market place in Langfuhr, a short distance away from the synagogue, the Horst Wessel song and the Deutschland song were played on the organ. When the Nazis had finished and moved away in the direction of the market four police officials arrived on the spot who asked the people who stood about to move on. The synagogue in Langfuhr was not set on fire."—English issue of the *Deutschland-Berichte.*

In Cardinal Faulhaber's city, Munich, which, so it happens, is the place where the four "statesmen" (?) ruined Czechoslovakia, there was one week in November when a Jew could not legally buy anything at all. Afterwards, Jews could purchase, but only from Jews. In Nuremberg, the same week, all the Jews in the city were rounded up and compelled to turn their property over to the "Labor Front".

The way in which political gangsters plan murders is shown by an article in the *Schwarze Korps,* official newspaper of the Nazi Blackshirts. Therein the plan is announced of making the wealthy German Jews support the poor until all become destitute. No means of a livelihood is to be provided for them, and thus they will be forced to become criminals, and as criminals they will be exterminated.

To avoid concentration camps the Jews of Danzig were compelled to meet in convention and solemnly propose their own removal from a city where they have lived for six hundred years. If they would thus, apparently of their own choice and volition, seek expulsion from their homes and businesses they would be allowed to take a portion of their savings with them, $20 at the most.

Suppose a Jew in Germany has a fortune of $100,000, and wishes to leave the country. $25,000 goes as a flight tax, $20,000 toward payment of the fine levied for the slaughter of vom Rath (which slaughter the Paris police insist was arranged by the Nazis themselves), $15,000 goes for a fund to help other Jews get out of the country, and of the $40,000 remaining the Jew gets only 8 pfennige on the mark, or $3,200, and must take that in German goods.

Foresight and Efficiency



German foresight and efficiency were remarkably manifest in the great pogrom. Not only did the government know beforehand what would be done, but police and firemen were officially notified not to interfere. At Dachau concentration camp uniforms had been prepared long before the slaying of vom Rath, with the certainty that they would be needed. One of the achievements was the raiding of a Jewish tuberculosis hospital at midnight, when the weather was down nearly to zero, and the driving of the patients out into the cold and dark with nowhere to go. Sledge-hammers and crowbars were used to break X-ray machines and oculist apparatus. Driven from their homes in a village, two elderly women walked twenty-four hours to find a place of refuge. It was a great triumph for Hitler, the Impotent.

The world's most brazen burglar, on February 23, ordered all German or stateless Jews to hand over all their silver knives, forks and spoons, gold, platinum, diamonds, pearls and other precious stones within two weeks. In this instance the hold-up man threatened fines or imprisonment with hard labor up to ten years for failure to fork over the loot within the specified time. Moreover, Jews of German citizenship outside of Germany were included in the demand.

An unexampled meanness is that of the German government which condoned or, at any rate, could not suppress the wholesale looting and damage to Jewish property in Germany after the vom Rath murder in Paris, and then compelled the Jewish people themselves to pay for the damage done—to save the insurance companies. The gangster methods used to terrorize and exterminate the Jews would be used against any and every other people that might come within the orbit of the Nazi party's influence. *Mein Kampf* tells all about it, and six years of history have illustrated the success of the devilish methods advocated by this beastly ruffian.

TOP

World-wide Convention Centering in New York

THE world-wide convention of Jehovah's witnesses centering in New York city June 23-25, 1939, one of the most important assemblies ever held, had three principal features: (a) Judge Rutherford's address on "Victory", open to all, broadcast over the planet; (b) the public address on "Government and Peace" to an audience that packed the great Madison Square Garden to the roof with 18,000 listeners, also broadcast to all parts of the world; (c) the first presentation of the book *Salvation*, guide to truth and life for the Jonadabs, who hope to escape Armageddon. Both addresses were gentle, powerful, wise, Scriptural, convincing and unanswerable. The book *Salvation* is a marvel.

The first sessions were held in Manhattan Center; its seating capacity of 9,000 was fully taken up at the first session; thereafter conventioners had to come early to find seats.

The entire program went through without a hitch, reports in the Rome-controlled press to the contrary notwithstanding. There are no other people as peaceable as the followers of the Prince of Peace—whose business was His Father's business as much on the day when He cleansed the temple as on the day when He preached the Sermon on the Mount. Jesus was a man, not a sissy.

Jehovah's people filled Madison Square Garden without expending one cent for newspaper advertising, yet the Roman Catholic Hierarchy only *half* filled it when they made their drive against the Spanish Republic. Very likely many such hoped that the Garden would be half empty for the big meeting of Jehovah's witnesses. They counted wrong.

From June 10 to June 24 thousands upon thousands of Jehovah's witnesses engaged in information marches in Greater New York. All business centers were visited repeatedly, so that all New Yorkers, besides countless thousands of visitors to the metropolis, knew of their privilege to visit Madison Square Garden at 4:00 P.M. Sunday, June 25, and hear Judge Rutherford lecture on "Government and Peace".

Plot to Stop Lecture

It seems clear that there was a definite plot to stop the lecture. This writer, along with thousands of other persons, could not fail to note that one of the top sections of the balcony, the one immediately behind the speaker, was not opened to the public until long after all the rest of the building was filled and the speaker had begun his address.

Among these last-comers there were some innocent colored people of good will, but there were also about 500 followers of the "Reverend Father" Charles E. Coughlin who had boasted elsewhere that they would break up this meeting. These, along with two priests, came into this area almost at one time.

There was no smoking elsewhere in the auditorium, but eighteen minutes after the discourse began one man to the left front in this crowd lit a cigarette, and then another to the right front lit one; then the electric lights in this section only were blinked, and then in this one section only there were booings, screams and catcalls. The disturbers were soon ejected.

The police sometimes have 2,000 of the force to preserve order at a prize fight, but told Jehovah's witnesses they would have to preserve order themselves; they did. Rotten eggs were brought in to throw at the speaker. One of them hit the platform, but did no damage.

"Newspapers" Do Their Worst

Newspapers and radio commentators vied with one another to see who could tell the biggest lies, so as to stand in with the Hierarchy, and roast Jehovah's witnesses. The Buffalo *Courier Express* had the following beauties:

> Many hundreds of screaming men and women struck and pulled at one another as rioting swept a crowd of 18,000 in Madison Square Garden. . . . The trouble started in the top balcony and quickly spread throughout the great crowd.

Every one of the 18,000 persons present knows these statements are lies.

A subscriber for the ancient and one-time respectable New York *Herald-Tribune* wrote, in substance, to the editor of that paper that if its reporter of the Madison Square Garden meeting is working for the Hierarchy he should have his wages raised, but if he is working for the *Herald-Tribune* he should be fired.

Cablegrams from Brazil, Canada, Denmark, England, India, Ireland, Latvia, Honolulu, Lithuania, New South Wales, Norway, Scotland, South Africa, Straits Settlements, Switzerland, Trinidad, and West Australia, as well as telegrams from all over the United States, showed excellent reception and tremendous interest everywhere.

TOP

The Salute Business

◆ We have a big Statue of Liberty down in New York harbor to weep at when we come back from a tour of Europe. The American flag is supposed to be an emblem of liberty. If the American people are sitting down when they see the American flag they bound up into the air as if stabbed in the seat with a pin. If they are standing up when they see the flag they raise their hats, being unable to go up into the air in any other way. Just who told the American people to do this, we do not know, as nothing was said about it in the Declaration of Independence or the Constitution of the United States.

Our best guess is that the whole business was started by some emigrant that just came over from some country where he had to salute, salaam or kowtow to some dictator. If this surmise is correct, it is lucky for the American people that the fellow didn't stand on his head.

Up in Danbury, Conn., ever since we can remember, a picture of the American flag has been shown in the theaters at the beginning of each performance. The audience bounds up into the air with a groan, at the sight of it, and subsides with a gulp when it disappears.

What would happen if they had to stand on their heads? It would be a calamity in close quarters like that. Even the business of standing up causes audible groans from people afflicted with rheumatism, falling arches, corns or a hard day's work in the factories. What these people say doesn't sound as much like an ovation as it does like a curse, when it isn't drowned out by the roar of falling whiskey flasks and contents of ladies' handbags.

Wouldn't it be possible to change this salute to the flag to some movement less strenuous and still show our patriotism? Let us say we would limit the movement to merely raising the eyebrows or sticking out the tongue. A citizen would certainly feel more patriotic sticking out his tongue at the flag than he would by standing on his fallen arches.

As it is, we think the theaters make a big mistake showing the flag at the beginning, instead of at the end of the performance. Most of the older people attend theaters to relax, rest or sleep after a hard day's work. If the flag raising were held at the end of the performance, these people would be rested and they could stand up, put on their hats and walk out all in one operation. It is a peculiar thing about saluting the flag, that some flags get saluted and some don't. On patriotic holidays, with the streets decorated with flags, it is important to remember this.

Any person that went along the street saluting all of the flags would be hauled in by the police and tested for drunkenness or insanity. Unfortunately, there is no rule to show which flag to salute and which one to ignore.

The safest thing to do is to watch the fellow next to you, out of the corner of your eye, and if he salutes, you salute. That is to make sure he doesn't knock your hat off or punch the back of your neck. If you are going to be a patriot you might as well be a safe one.

As we said in the beginning, the American flag is the emblem of liberty. Liberty is anything you can do without getting a license or being put in jail. Now, you have to get a license to practice medicine, drive a car, fix the sink, cut hair, build a house, sell real estate, prune trees, keep boarders, sell rum, run a store, repair automobiles, catch fish, go hunting, keep a dog, and so forth. The final salute to liberty will come just before you have to get a license to breathe. After that you will salute the fellow that can holler the loudest.—H. J. Wiley, in the Bridgeport *Post*.

Why Must Hitler Be Aped?

◆ To the manager of the Strand Theater, Waterbury, Conn.: Have been attending at the Strand for many years in peace and comfort, but, to my surprise, the other day the American flag in pretty colors was flashed on the screen and all patrons jumped to their feet. I almost thought I was in a foreign country and expected hands to be extended in salutation. Has our country come to this, that we must imitate countries that are run by dictators? It seems a shame.—Anonymous Patron.

1,640 Miles of Lumber

◆ If the timber blown down in the New England hurricane could all be sawn into lumber it would make a train 1,640 miles long. The attempt to salvage this timber is one of the biggest sawmill jobs ever undertaken, and means busy times in New England throughout the present year.

TOP

Why the Trust Company Failed



The New Jersey Title Guarantee & Trust Company failed because of the depression in Jersey City real estate values, owing to the mismanagement of Frank Hague. During his dictatorship the Jersey City tax rate tripled, assessments doubled, the city budget went up 450 percent, the city debt 500 percent, and the debt service charges 725 percent. Borrowers on real estate could not pay their interest, the Trust Company had to take over their real estate holdings, and nobody today wants to buy real estate in a city run by Frank Hague, the most expensively-run city of its size in the whole world.

Scientific Kidding of the Jitterbug

◆ The poison apparently is carried to all parts of the body by the bloodstream and seems to affect certain of the endocrine glands, notably the adrenal and parathyroid.

The stimulation of the adrenals results in unusual strength, daring and endurance, characteristic of the symptoms of this malady. The stimulation of the parathyroid gland results in excessive nervous activity, as is shown by the jittery convulsions and paroxysms of the body. This condition bears some resemblance to the advanced stages of the disease commonly known as St. Vitus's Dance.

One hopeful observation I have made is that the disease is rarely fatal. Most victims seem able gradually to throw off the poison, although this may take several years.

During the height of the disturbances, however, the effects generally are detrimental. Most afflicted individuals seem entirely unable to concentrate for any appreciable length of time on their studies. As a result, these folks grow to maturity with pitifully undeveloped mentalities. Peculiarly enough, the bodily development seems none the worse for this toxic condition. On the contrary, the muscles, especially in the back, legs and arms, usually are firm and well developed.

The agonizing contortions and unintelligible exclamations, the latter being evidently secondary effects, produce a heart-rending effect upon the victims' parents and elderly relatives.—Prof. Clifford H. Coles, head of the Science department at Bergen (N. J.) Junior College.

Want to Get Beaten Up?

◆ Want to get beaten up? Go to Hoboken, N. J., realm of Boss McFeely, and get a police permit to exercise the right of free speech. Then say something uncomplimentary about the McFeely gang. At this point you get beaten up, while the police wait until the beaters-up have done a good job. Then the police arrest you, not the beaters-up, and before Judge Frank Romano the police admit they made no effort to arrest the beaters-up. Then Romano convicts you of what you are supposed to be guilty of, that is, of being beaten up for exercising your right of free speech, and all is well. This happened to Herman Matson, and might happen to you or any other law-abiding citizen in Hoboken.

Free Speech in Hoboken

◆ Further details in the Herman Matson case indicate that he was beaten up by eight "brave" men, none of whom the Hoboken police thought it worth while to arrest, but they arrested Matson. Matson's wife was also beaten up and suffered a miscarriage. The police were not interested in that. Judge Romano held Matson under $5,000 bail and refused to take bedside testimony from Mrs. Matson. Some dump, some police, some judge. The Supreme Court has now decided that New Jersey is still subject to the Constitution, a hard blow to Hague and his Hierarchy backers.

Jersey City Police Rebuked

◆ Jersey City police were rebuked by a court order for interfering in labor matters. They entered a plant and escorted out of it a worker, previously employed there, who returned to work during a strike. The court said:

> It is not the business of the police to settle a strike, but to remain impartial and to see to it that there is no rioting or breach of the peace.

A Good Place to Start

◆ The *Hudson Dispatch*, published at Union City, N. J., just across the street from Jersey City, says of perjury in the United States, and of New Jersey:

> Lying under oath has become a terrible fester in the make-up of the people of this country. Truth has taken a seat so far in the background that, in ever so many cases, it is not even considered.

TOP

Palestine

The Dimensions of Hell



Fahed J. Asfour, Palestine, writes that one of the journals there published the information, attributed to Archbishop Germanicus Farahat, that hell is a dark place in the bowels of the earth, full of fire, sulphur, devils, sinners and atheists, with dimensions 200 miles each way, length, width and height, and that this interesting spot is sunk 3,000 miles beneath the surface of the earth. Then Salim Effendi Sarkis wrote Amin Effendi Sarkis, prominent Freemason, and the "Reverend Father" Shekho, Catholic priest, to know if the dimensions are reliable, and Shekho says the dimensions are not adequate; the place must be bigger, to hold all the persons the church has damned and excommunicated. Asfour writes now and wants the facts. All right, Fahed, here they are. The ordinary grave is usually dug about four feet wide, eight feet long and six feet deep. And that is hell. Hell is the grave and the grave is hell. If you have a Bible with marginal readings, look up the translations and the marginal comments of the following Scriptures and you will see that the translators acknowledge this to be the truth: Psalms 49:15; 55:15; 86:13; Isaiah 14:9; Jonah 2:2; 1 Corinthians 15:55; Revelation 20:13.

Palestine the Only Land

◆ Palestine is the only land to which some 5,000,000 or 6,000,000 Jews can now look in which to escape death, misery or humiliation, and even that has its drawbacks. The Arabs have slain more than 170 Jewish immigrants, and the mandatory power, Great Britain, is stifling further immigration; so the Jews have a hard outlook. Only 10,536 Jews were registered as immigrants into Palestine in 1937, one-third of them from Germany.

Intolerable Conditions in Palestine

◆ Despite the fact that the British Government has given Palestine the best rule it has had for centuries, and the Arab citizens have had the greatest prosperity they have ever experienced, their rebellion caused 2,458 casualties in the last four months of 1938, and makes it seem as if the only good Arab is a dead Arab. In two years preceding this last outburst there were 2,047 more casualties.

The Conference on Palestine

◆ Probably few conferences on international affairs were ever conducted under more difficult conditions than the five-cornered conferences on Palestine, held in London in early 1939. First there were the Jews, who still think Britain should adhere to the Balfour Declaration, "which pledged to the Jewish people the establishment of the Jewish national homeland," and who are convinced, in the words of Churchill, that "it is essential that the Jewish people should know that it is in Palestine as of right and not on sufferance". The Jews point out that the British pledge brought 400,000 men and women and over half a billion dollars to the Holy Land and that they do not regard the promises made to them as a political joke.

Then there are two kinds of Arabs, the Husseini (ex-Mufti) and the Nashashibi, that will not even sit at the same conference table with each other, much less with any Jew. Then there are the partitionists, who want Palestine split between the Jews and Arabs, to which neither the Jews nor any of the Arabs will agree. Then there is the League of Nations, that awarded the Palestine mandate to Britain; and then there is Uncle Sam, who demands that there be no change in the terms of the mandate without consulting him; and finally there is Britain, which does not now want the mandate, but does not want anybody else to exercise it. Meantime murders in Palestine move along at a steady rate of about 4 a day, and Italy and Germany are cheerfully doing all they can to make all the trouble possible. It is a fine situation for a real statesman to meet, and there do not seem to be any of them around. Moreover, the old methods of lying, evasion, trickery and deceit do not seem to work any more.

Settlements Built in a Day

◆ In Palestine agricultural settlements are now built in a single day. The site having been previously selected, and the parts made ready for assembly, the lorries leave for it at 6:00 a.m. At 10:00 a.m. three sides of the bullet-proof wall around the settlement are in position. At noon the skeleton watch tower is up; at 2:00 the entire city wall is finished; at 5:00 the buildings are in place and the settlers enjoy a meal cooked in their new home.

TOP

Doctors - Drugs - Tobacco

As to Liver Extract



At the meeting of the Southern Medical Association, held in Oklahoma City, it was gravely discussed that while liver extract seems to be a good thing in certain forms of anemia, skin diseases and liver troubles, yet, out of something like 100 substances found in the liver, nobody knows as yet which is what and who is who. Seems like sowing a handful of seeds of a hundred kinds and then hoping for a crop. If you want to continue to live, so you can pay rent or taxes, and patronize the 5- and 10-cent stores, and put on the feed bag regularly, it looks at this distance as if it would be a good idea to dodge the liver extracts until enough other people have been killed or restored to health, so you will know what it is all about.

Corpses at $250 Each

♦ Forget the exact figures, but around 60 persons died from taking elixir of sulfanilamide put up by the Massengill Manufacturing Company, of Bristol, Virginia. The head of the concern was recently fined $16,000 for the job. No jail sentence was imposed. Don't be in too big a hurry to put something down your neck merely because some doctor advises you to do it. You might want to use your neck thereafter and be out of luck because you did not have any to use, like Dr. Massengill's patients.

Snite's New Lung

♦ Frederick B. Snite, Jr., stricken with infantile paralysis in China in 1936, and who thereafter traveled to his home in Chicago in an iron lung which weighed 900 pounds, is now provided with a new form of lung made of aluminum and which weighs only 9½ pounds. With the new device he is able to feed himself, read a book or recline at almost any angle desired. It covers only his chest.

Want Cancer of the Lung?

♦ A new and popular disease is cancer of the lung. It is obtained by smoking and inhaling the smoke. If you want it, you know how to get it. You will appreciate this disease a whole lot more if you get it by using some of the costlier tobaccos, or some that are more widely advertised. They satisfy. Yours for more pleasure.

Public Health in the United States

♦ It has been well said that a nation's greatest asset is the health of its people. And yet, in a country as great and as wealthy as the United States, we have almost incredible medical conditions prevailing among millions of our citizens. We have 2,500,000 persons sick daily, with fully 500,000 of them never calling on physicians for expert care. We have the unbelievable situation of four out of every ten American doctors failing to keep up with scientific advances in their own fields, and we have a gross illness and death cost of ten billion dollars annually—a staggering figure that resolves itself down to $330 for every family in the country. In short, in America today, doctors, patients and the practice of medicine are all in a mess.—Dr. Kingsley Roberts, New York surgeon and medical director of the Bureau of Co-operative Medicine, in the New York *Daily News*.

The Tobacco Slavers

♦ The tobacco slavers, ruiners of America's boys and girls, pay next to nothing to their workers, but pay themselves profits unthinkable. In Virginia and North Carolina the average earnings of families with members employed in the cigarette factories is pitifully small, but the four big cigarette manufacturers themselves cleaned up profits of $83,449,000 in 1935. Out of every dollar collected by the cigarette manufacturers in 1935 about 2 cents went to pay the makers of the accursed things they manufacture.

It is not a pleasant item of news, but a new subscriber for *The Watchtower* told the editor that in one of the largest cigarette plants he had often seen the workers spit in the stream of tobacco as it moved along in the trough toward the wrappers.

Marihuana Cigarette Curse

♦ Cannabis sativa, hemp, hashish, marihuana, reefers, grifas, grettas, muggles, migglers, Indian hay, joy smoke and love weed are all names for the same curse now rolling over America, introduced from Mexico. The user loses all control over his behavior, may commit the most fiendish crime and have no memory of it, thinks nothing impossible, loses all sense of time and space, becomes sex-crazy, and finally develops insanity.

TOP

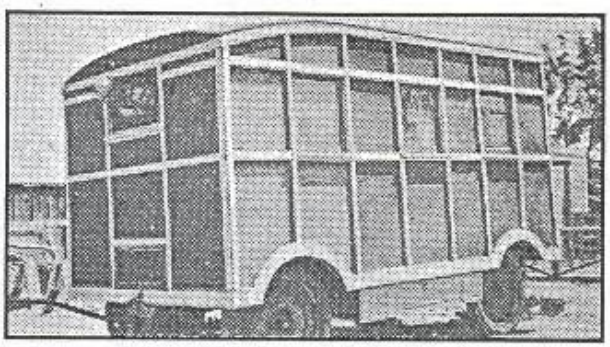


The Padlock Infamy

◆ To the Attorney General of the Province of Quebec.

Honored Sir:

I am taking this opportunity to bring some important facts to your attention. On the 4th inst., I wrote a kindly letter to you, protesting against the sentencing to six months' imprisonment of two Christian gentlemen, Mr. J. A. Dufour and Mr. F. Lacasse, at St. Jerome, P.Q., for distributing tracts explaining their belief in the Bible. When a good man hears the cry of an animal in distress, he will go to its aid and do what he can for it. Surely a man is of more value than an animal.



Smiling warriors

Yet instead of hearkening to the Protest, your answer was to give orders to the Provincial Police to raid the home of some of Jehovah's witnesses and seize their literature. As a matter of record, I herewith quote from the Montreal *Daily Star*, for Saturday, March 25, 1939, as follows: "Papers of Sect Seized by Police." "Acting under orders from the office of the Attorney-General of the Province, Provincial Police last evening raided a dwelling at 4560 Hutchison Street and seized a quantity of literature used in promoting the Witness of Jehovah movement. The seized material included 3,000 books, .10 phonographs, 150 phonograph records, and a large number of letters and circulars, . . . all dealing with the Witness of Jehovah movement. No arrests were made, but eight persons present at the time of the raid may be summoned . . . to appear in court in a few days. The raid was carried out by Inspector Henry Beauregard and Detective Edgar Mondore of the Provincial Police, who were accompanied by Captain Griffith and Detective Goulet of the Outremont Police Force."

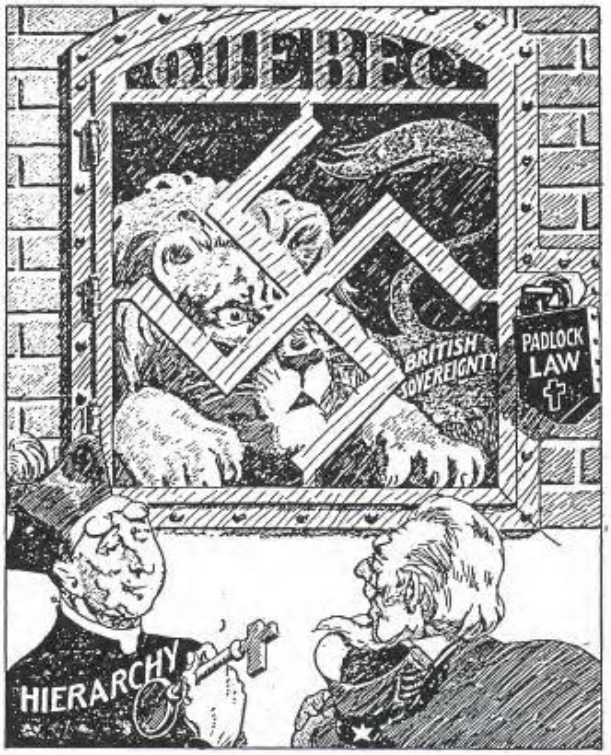
This raid was undoubtedly carried out in harmony with the Provisions of the Padlock Act of the Province of Quebec, and thus it has become manifest that the terms of this Act can be made the basis for religious persecution.

In this Province many of the old landmarks in a legal sense have been removed, and new ones have been substituted for them. In this Province Christian people, whose sole work is to magnify the name of Almighty God, proclaim His kingdom under Christ, warn the people of the imminence of Armageddon, and point out the sins of the religionists and the people, and tell them to amend their ways and their doings (Jeremiah 7:2-8), are persecuted and their home raided by the order of the office of the attorney-general of this Province. True, such things have been done before in the world's history. A prophetic Biblical illustration of this is given in the 5th chapter of Daniel. While King Cyrus the Persian was besieging the capital city of the Chaldeans, Belshazzar the king inside the city was having a great feast. During the feast the king called for the golden and silver vessels belonging to Jehovah's temple, to drink wine in them, and they were brought to him. While so doing the fingers of a man's hand appeared on the wall and wrote the fateful words, "Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting." The meaning of that prophetic picture is this: The golden vessels of the temple are Scripturally shown to represent the "precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold" (Lamentations 4:2), that is, those who are true Christians and who have in them the spirit of God. These the world rulers in many lands are now profaning and persecuting, but at the same time the record of God's Word is that those who thus persecute God's people are 'weighed in the balances, and are found wanting'. They are wanting in Christian love, wanting in justice, wanting in mercy, and to such Christ says, "Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. . . . Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the Devil and his angels."—Matthew 25:40-46.

TOP

Abimelech was a son of Gideon, and a half brother to the other sons of Gideon. He persuaded the people to make him king, and then he went and slew all his brethren, except the youngest, who escaped. Jotham, the youngest, then called to his brother and said that if he had done right in slaying his brethren, then let him rejoice in his kingdom, and let the people rejoice in him: but if not, then let fire come out and devour him and the people. (Judges 9) The curse of Jotham came true upon Abimelech.

Those who claim to be Christians are at least half brothers to the true Christians. If such act unjustly to the true Christians, will not such be required of them by God? It would be much better to remember the advice of Gamaliel: "Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God."—Acts 5:38, 39.



Food for thought, eh, Uncle?

In conclusion, I call attention to the words of God's prophet Jeremiah: "Thus saith the Lord of hosts . . . Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the Lord, The temple of the Lord, The temple of the Lord, are these. For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour; if ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt: then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever." (Jeremiah 7:3-7) To those who fail to amend their ways, God says, "Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, . . . as I have done to Shiloh. And I will cast you out of my sight."—Jeremiah 7:8-16.

Sincerely, one of Jehovah's witnesses,

GERALD BARRY.

"Joy of the Lord" in Montreal

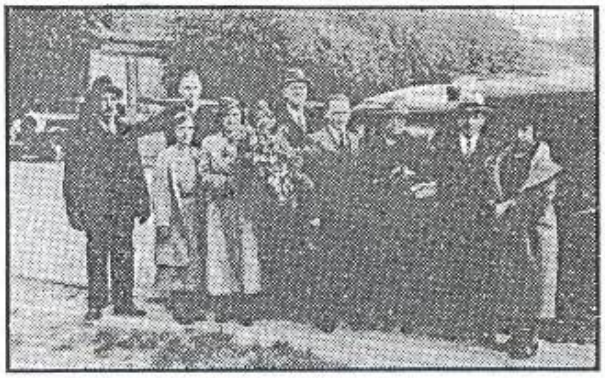
◆ I am so happy this morning about the way the work of Jehovah's kingdom is progressing here in Montreal. Last night I was at a service meeting, and our hall, where we formerly had but a few, was packed like a convention, because our French brethren had met with us to discuss the work. It is so encouraging to see the way the French Catholic people are grasping the truth. Bible classes are being started all around.

One French family on the outskirts of the city opened a study meeting in their home. Last Friday night they had 40 in attendance. One young man said, "I hear the Communists are holding meetings over at So-and-so's." "Oh, no," came the reply, "those are Jehovah's witnesses; they learn about Jehovah over there." So over he went. Knowing a boy of the family, he called for him to come out on the street and talk to him, saying, "I want to know about Jehovah." "All right," said the lad, "come in"; so in he went. They talked until midnight that night. He promised to be back to the study on Friday night, and was there O.K. He obtained a Bible and some books, and, putting them under his arm, remarked on going home, "Now I am ready for the battle." Sure enough, the battle started. In a day or so his wife, who had been on a visit to her mother in the country, returned. When she heard where her hubby had been, and saw the Bible, she took the books straight to the priest, and the result was a frame-up for hubby. He was arrested and given one week in jail on the charge of hitting his wife. When the time was up he secured a

TOP

bag of books, borrowed a phonograph, and since then has been witnessing right in his own neighborhood. All this happened in the last six weeks.

Another French witness was a bank manager. After he secured the literature the priest made him so much trouble because he no longer went to church that he ended up by getting into the pioneer work. Though arrested many times, he has proved faithful. At length, after his case had been put off time and again, with another witness he was given six months in jail. After his incarceration he wrote that he was being kindly treated by the governor, and that he and his comrade were also taking subscriptions. Hurrah! The "great multitude" have started to come. And are we happy?—Mary E. Warren, Montreal.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers at Rambouillet, France, 30 miles from Paris

In the Informal, Breezy West

◆ In the country, not far from Cloverdale, B.C., a special pioneer called at a house and was allowed to enter after saying, "This is a message of such vital importance that everybody is entitled to hear it. Please listen to this for a few minutes." Just before the broadcast would have begun the man of the house said, "Hold on there, is that Judge Rutherford?" "Yes, it is; shall I play it?" "I should say not. Shut up that machine and get out of that door before I lose my temper; anyone who goes from door to door pilfering the public by making a racket of religion deserves the worst he gets."

"Yes, the priests certainly do that all right." With that, the man, whom his neighbors called Frank McKinnon, slapped the pioneer's left cheek.

"Are you a priest?" he was asked. "No, but I am a good Roman Catholic," was the answer.

It was explained that this message is not against the poor Catholic population, who are deceived by the "Purgatory" racket, but exposes the likes of Hitler, Franco, and Mussolini, the biggest murderers in history, and yet having the blessing of the pope. The pioneer showed him we are not Communists, as he claimed, but Communist co-operation with the Hierarchy was pointed out on page 15 of *Face the Facts*.

McKinnon had had enough, and seemed to realize how foolishly he had acted.

A Gamaliel in Montreal

◆ The writer who defended "free speech for all" is to be admired. "It's only the truth that hurts." So the Jehovah witnesses may be filling a real need. The too-common policy of Christians in Church and State to be pleasant on the surface and conceal their real thoughts has greatly aided the enemy of truth. The Jehovah witnesses have this mark to their credit: "If you do not make a stand for truth strong enough to arouse opposition, you do not make a strong stand." May their numbers increase, if they are following His guidance. —C. H. Bliss, in the Montreal *Daily Star*.

No Censorship of the Broadcasts

◆ The national advisory council of the Canadian Broadcasting corporation will have two Catholics, two Episcopalians, two Presbyterians, two United Church, and one Baptist, and the announcement is made that "there will be no censorship of the broadcasts and no costs to the religious bodies". It may be added that all that will be insisted on is that no truth on vital issues shall be broadcast and hence Jehovah's witnesses must be kept off the air.

Interesting and Significant

◆ It is an interesting and significant thing that at a recent convention of Jehovah's witnesses in Rangoon, Burma, every seat in the large city hall was filled by those who wished to hear a reproduction of the lecture Judge Rutherford gave in Australia, and many were turned away because the auditorium was overfilled.

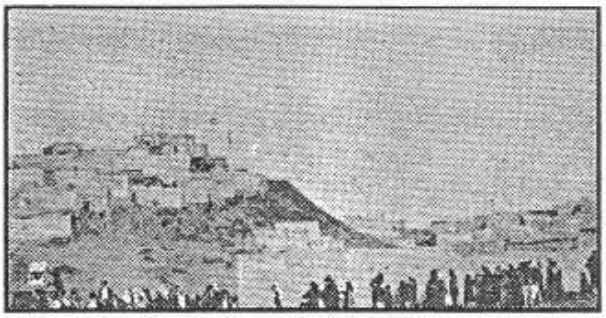
Now, Mabel!

◆ Mabel writes in to change her address and then says, "I agree with Charles Piot, the name should be Consternation instead of Consolation." Such a business!

TOP



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers broadcasting in the desert near Mt. Lebanon



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers broadcasting near a city in Mount Lebanon

Kingdom Service in Mount Lebanon

♦ *Consolation* acknowledges with thanks the receipt of an interesting and detailed description of Kingdom activities in the republic of Lebanon by the little band of Jehovah's witnesses there engaged in broadcasting the truth in Arabic to the Maronite Catholic population of this little but fertile land to the northwest of Palestine. This is the land where David, Solomon and Zerubbabel obtained "cedars of Lebanon" for their building operations. Some of these beautiful trees still stand.

The Maronite Catholics are inclined toward beating and otherwise bodily injuring those who teach contrary to their religion. However, many of the people and some of the many priests listen attentively, though the clergy here, as elsewhere, have little regard for God's Word. The teaching of the resurrection commands great attention from all who listen.

An interesting feature of a convocation in Mount Lebanon is the custom of a host of passing among the guests with a movable metal fireplace, upon which is a brass coffee pot boiling with Turkish coffee, peculiar to the orientals. The coffee is passed from one to another in a small cup containing one sip. Then it is refilled and passed to another.

One of the scenes shown herewith was taken in the desert near Homs, and, says witness Besheer:

We took the sound-car to a strategic position outside this village of 3,000 population, and before we had finished broadcasting it was a sight to see the people coming from every section of the town, streaming toward the car like ants. Among the number was a priest, who said: "We do not want you in this town: your preaching is not desired; and if you question this declaration there are fifteen other black beards like me in this town who will voice the same opinion."

The other view shown is just outside the village of Scalibya. Besheer says of this particular stand:

The town, having a population of about 4,000, is situated on a hill rising from a valley. The houses are built upon the hill like the seats of a stadium, one rising higher than the other. After spreading through the town, leaving many messages of the Kingdom in printed form, we took the sound-car to the position shown in the picture and began broadcasting. Loud and clear the message sounded, and hundreds of the people came streaming toward us. Many listened from the roofs of houses, and we probably had over 1,000 listeners at this setup. While the message was being broadcast two horsemen galloped toward us at full speed. On arriving they were armed to the teeth, but each took three booklets, contributed for them, and in a moment disappeared into the desert again.

Facing the Facts in the Bible

♦ I bought a book at the door from a lady a little time ago for a penny, called *Face the Facts*. It is very interesting, as one can look the verses up easily in the Bible. I am enclosing six pence for six more books, as I wish to send a few to my friends, and two pennies in stamps for postage. Could you please tell me if this last great war will happen this year? —G. H., Britain.

Finding the Way to Safety

♦ Your booklet *Fascism or Freedom* was destined to reach me (a disgusted and ashamed ex-Catholic) ashamed of hypocrisy of religion of which I have been a part. I am not brave enough to renounce to my friends Catholicism, but perhaps further understanding will conquer this. Please find enclosed one shilling for the books *Enemies* and *Warning*.—E. A. M., London.

Catholic Action at Grimsby and Oldham

♦ On April 1 a committee of eight anarchists of the Roman Catholic cult, headed by the local priest, called on the manager of the Plaza cinema, at Grimsby, England, where Jehovah's witnesses were to have a public lecture

TOP



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers at Luton, England

on "Fascism or Freedom". This delegation tried to force the manager to break his contract, but he refused to give in to them. As usual, they threatened violence, so the police were invited. Nothing happened, and the audience of 300 greatly enjoyed the program. The audience were told of the efforts to stop the meeting, and this increased everybody's enthusiasm.

At Oldham, population 144,000, just on the north outskirts of Manchester, on the same day as the meeting was held at Grimsby, Jehovah's Kingdom publishers were gathered in a large hall, with 500 attending the public meeting to hear the same lecture, "Fascism or Freedom." On this occasion also several groups of anarchists of the same Italian sect were scattered all over the hall and began to disturb the meeting after it had been started about ten minutes.

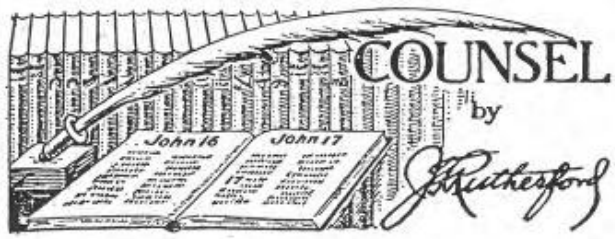
The publishers put out three of the disturbers and called the police, who put ten officers on guard. A gang of 25 roughs, sent by the priest, tried to gain entrance, but were put out by the police. Then a gang of 25 inside the hall, headed by an alderman named Shannon, started to sing Catholic songs. The police put this gang out, including Shannon. He was hustled out, threatening as he went.

The police also advised taking action against Shannon for disturbing a peaceable assembly, and this is being done and will certainly cause a big witness to be given in that area. Shannon was mayor of Oldham three years ago, and the police remember him well but not favorably. This adds to the entertainment. The police sergeant asked to have a call made at his home so that he might hear the lecture.

Members of the Catholic cult have had a meeting in Manchester to consider what further they can do to prevent Jehovah's witnesses' exercising their rights, but, as the police have promised every protection, the gangsters excite only ridicule and contempt. This refers especially to the jackasses in the black nightgowns that are trying to bolster up their racket in Britain. It is not so easy in a country that has once had the good, healthy smell of liberty.

(To be continued)

TOP



Rome the Mecca

IN THESE days of world peril it is an indisputable fact that the rulers turn toward Rome and go to the Vatican and there visit and consult the pope. The dictator Mussolini is said to frequently visit the pope. Hitler and his principal men make pilgrimages to Rome and visit the pope. The prime minister of the British Empire appears to receive consolation by consulting the pope. The president of the United States entertains a confidential friend, who is a special representative of the pope, and he gets that friend to carry messages to the pope, and he receives messages from the pope. Why should the political rulers be so anxious to consult the head of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy? The answer is easy to find when the relationship between the Papacy and the political rulers is understood. The political rulers are confronted with many perplexing problems in these days of great peril. The prophecy of Christ Jesus, relating to the present time, is: 'There shall be distress of nations, with perplexity; men's hearts failing them for fear of what they see coming upon the earth.' The key to the matter is fear. The political rulers fear for themselves, for their tenure of rule, fear disasters about to fall upon them, fear an uprising of the people, and fear one another. Concerning such fear it is written in the Scriptures: "The fear of man bringeth a snare; but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe."—Proverbs 29:25.

A snare is laid by Satan, and into that snare fearful men fall and are there securely trapped. The fearful ruler seeks counsel and consolation, hoping to find a way for self-preservation. He turns to religion, hoping there to find the desired consolation. The Papacy is the leading religion now practiced in "Christendom". The political rulers look to the head of that religious system for aid. These political leaders are doubtless unaware of the fact that religion is the invention of the Devil, and is the Devil's snare in which men are caught. They continue to say, "We must have more religion," and to further say, "To Rome the mecca"; and there the political ruler goes. In this manner the Papacy keeps in touch with all the political affairs of the nations of earth and forms a part of the world, ruling as the spiritual adviser.

The habit of men in seeking a religious adviser is nothing new or confined to modern days. In all times of emergency the Devil has used religion to ensnare men who fail to put any trust in Jehovah God. A striking example is that of Saul, the king of the Israelites. Saul became rebellious, and God withdrew his favor from Saul, completely rejecting him. (1 Samuel 15:23) The Philistines were the enemies of Israel, and they came up to make war against Saul and the people. The battle of Gilboa was near. "And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled." (1 Samuel 28:5) Saul had forsaken God, and God had rejected him. Saul was filled with great fear. In the hour of his fear and distress Saul turned to religion and walked right into the Devil's snare. He visited the witch of Endor, a spirit medium, who had a place where secret operations were carried on. God's law given to the Israelites expressly forbade the communication with spirit mediums, called "witches" (Exodus 22:18) because the witches are spirit mediums. They practice religion at the instance of the Devil and are employed by the Devil and other wicked spirits as a means of communication to men on earth. Spiritism is one of the religious methods employed by the enemy at all times to turn men away from God. Saul was completely enmeshed in the Devil's snare, and he and his army suffered destruction at the battle of Gilboa. What happened to Saul indicates what is coming to "Christendom".

The political rulers of "Christendom" today fail to look to Almighty God for consolation. They have no faith in God, but they seek the aid and comfort of religionists, and particularly the pope. The battle of the great day of God Almighty is near, of which the battle of Gilboa was a type. The rulers have heard much about the approaching battle of Armageddon. Like Saul they are greatly distressed, in fear, and in perplexity. As the Devil led Saul into a trap, so he is leading all the rulers of "Christendom" into a snare, and this particularly by the means of religion, and there they will

TOP

suffer destruction. All who hold to and practice religion are easily made afraid, and the end of such will come at the battle of Armageddon.

Do Christians fear men? No, not at all. A follower of Christ Jesus loves Jehovah God and Christ, and concerning such it is written: "There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear; because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love." (1 John 4:18) The Christian puts his trust in the Lord God, and concerning him it is written: "Whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe."—Proverbs 29:25.

Today there is no other place of safety. God's time is at hand to take final accounting with the Devil and all his agents. All who hold to religion, and religious leaders, are certain to suffer defeat and destruction. Rome is the mecca now, but soon Rome and all in connection with it, and the Vatican, will pass away and will be forgotten. The kingdom of God under Christ will prevail and will rule forever in peace, to the glory of the Most High.

Pennsylvania

Roasted Alive?



Pennsylvania is establishing a reputation as the state having the worst prisons in the country. The Holmesburg prison, where four inmates were roasted alive, and where 21 others were brought to unconsciousness and within one hour of death, is foremost in the ranks of bad prisons. The roasting was done with steam in an enclosed part of the prison from which the victims could not escape, when it was 80 degrees outside. When one humane guard turned the heat off, one of the regular variety, such as they prefer at Holmesburg, turned it back on. Fourteen persons, including the superintendent, deputy warden, guard captain, two prison physicians and nine guards, didn't see anything wrong with roasting prisoners.

Robbed the Poor Box

◆ According to his own confession, made to Judge Michael F. McDonald, of Wilkes-Barre, Emil Goglio robbed the poor box of the Sacred Heart Church at Duryea, so that he could educate his son for the religious racket. He was given five to ten years. The Associated Press carefully stated that this was "so he could educate his son for the clergy" (guess what kind of clergy) and put the words into Goglio's mouth that he wanted his son "to be a *minister*". How considerate!

Nice Teacher in Pennsylvania

◆ At Sligo grammar school, near Clarion, Pa., a ten-year-old boy is alleged to have thrown some jelly beans. He won't do so any more. The teacher beat him with a piece of flooring, and the little fellow died in six days. The teacher was arrested. The physician who treated the boy refused to comment on the arrest; and he too should be arrested, because the county coroner, who should have viewed the body, knew nothing about it until it had been buried. The doctor should have told him, but was trying to shield the murderer.

Nice Little Business Upset

◆ Two women and a man in Philadelphia had worked up a nice little business of insuring their husbands and brothers and poisoning them for their insurance, when the police upset it all, and in Philadelphia, no less. They dug up several of the deceased policyholders and found arsenic had taken them off. When Ferdinand Alfonsi was dying he accused his wife of poisoning him, and when they cut him open the arsenic was found, as he had predicted. Now the business doesn't look as good as it did, and they didn't even give Mrs. Alfonsi the $3,000 she had expected to get.

Public Ownership of Anthracite

◆ One of the reasons why many desire the public ownership of anthracite coal is that, after the United States Supreme Court had ordered the railroads to divorce themselves from coal holdings (the spirit of which order was never obeyed, as everybody in the coal regions knows full well to be the truth), those holdings, actually worth $123,000,000, were written up on the books at $456,000,000; and then the companies set up a reserve of $171,000,000 for depreciation and depletion, which was $48,000,000 more than the property is worth. Now the benefits go to the Big Business crowd. If the Government takes over the mines the benefits will go to the big politicians instead.

TOP

Motoring

A $5,000 Home on Wheels



For $5,000 one may now obtain a 29-foot home on wheels, streamlined, with big easy chairs that can be made into twin beds. It will have air-conditioning, a shower bath, a full-sized clothes closet, a stainless stove, and a living room. It will accommodate five persons. When such a trailer hotel arrives at a place where the occupants wish to stop, all they have to do is to drive in, hook up the water and lights and telephone, jack up the trailer on four corners, and in twenty minutes start housekeeping in the new location. It is claimed that two persons can live in a trailer, moving when they wish (and at sixty miles an hour) and remaining where they desire, at an average cost of about $2.10 a day, including gasoline. There are de luxe 40-foot trailers on the road that cost as much as $20,000.

Suitcase Houses

◆ For $500 a house may be purchased small enough to pack in the family auto. This house has one room, bath, kitchenette and closet, insulated against the weather, and carrying its own oil-heating system, and in one hour can be unpacked and set up ready for housekeeping. The panels of which it is composed, measuring 5 feet by 7 feet, can be fitted to form 52 styles of houses, including a four-room one costing up to $1,750 which has dimensions of 20 by 24 feet, with living room, two bedrooms, kitchen, bath and three closets. The larger house needs half a day for unpacking and setting up. The houses are made at Dearborn, Michigan.

500 Cars to the Scrap Heap

◆ Police Judge Ackerman, Cleveland, Ohio, worked out a policy of sending to the junk pile the cars of 500 drunken drivers. The plan seems to work, and the impression is gradually gaining ground in northern Ohio that if you are "full" you had better keep out of Cleveland. You might have to walk back home.

Uncle Sam on Wheels

◆ In proportion to the population there are four cars in the United States to one in Britain or France, ten cars to one in Germany, twenty-two cars to one in Italy, and seventy-one cars to one in Russia.

WPA Road Builders

◆ In four months of 1938 the WPA road-builders improved 30,000 miles of roads, completed more than 4,000 new bridges and 52,000 new culverts, laid 1,500 miles of sidewalks and paths, and constructed or improved more than 10,000 miles of roadside drainage ditches. These men have done useful and valuable work. If they had been provided with adequate steam shovels, road-making machines and other equipment, they could have done much, very much more, factories would have been busier, and the general results to the country would have been better. And the cost would have been no greater than by the puttering methods actually employed.

The World on Wheels

◆ The United States has 29,211,651 automobiles in use; Britain has 2,542,294; France, 2,259,000; Germany, 1,707,496; Canada, 1,381,103; Australia, 799,750; Russia, 677,997; Italy, 399,375; South Africa, 339,084; Argentina, 279,267; New Zealand, 265,028; Belgium, 226,907; India, 178,124; Japan, 140,000. Other interesting figures in this connection are 60 cars in Bermuda (of which 57 are government-owned), 125 in Liberia, and 2,400 in Afghanistan, which latter is quite a surprise, and not at all a bad showing.

Ohio's Youngest Motorist

◆ Ohio's youngest motorist, Larry Jefferis, Germantown, Ohio, drives without a license. At least he did. His father left him in the car while he unloaded a truck. Larry got busy, meshed the gears, turned the switch, pushed the starter button, and started out to see the town. He crossed the busiest intersection in town and was making good headway down the main street when the car jumped the curb and struck a house. Larry let out a yell and quit motoring until he gets a license. His age at the time of his first solo trip was 2½ years. Larry picked the wrong business. Several kids of only a few times his age have gone into the religious racket and made a go of it.

To Prevent Headlight Glare

◆ To prevent headlight glare, a new form of spectacles has the upper half shaded green. A tilt of the head screens oncoming lights but leaves the roadway visible.

TOP



The "Holy Church" Needs Power

◆ It is difficult for many sincere Catholic persons to believe that the Roman Catholic Church is a totalitarian organization; that it has political purposes and aspirations, and that in its creedal philosophy it emphatically opposes civic liberties which have been a vital possession of the people of the United States for many years.



To the ordinary Catholic the church is merely a religious organization—the ONLY religious organization. In his mind's eye he sees the church as a place where the parish priest piously busies himself with masses and other religious ceremonies. He sees the church as a place where images, crucifixes, holy water, incense, candles, solemn and sacred music, social gatherings, card and bingo parties, and suchlike affairs occupy the attention of the communicants. He doesn't see the political activities of the church. He doesn't see its totalitarian purpose in action. When he hears or reads of such aims as being part and parcel of his church he thinks of them as wholly false and that any who impute such conduct to the "holy" and eminent leaders of the church are simply persecuting her.

The inquisition of medieval days was an exhibition of the cruel use of power by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The church then had power. Emperors, kings, princes, peoples and nations bowed to its will. That power was used to force conformity from all people. Those who did not conform were tortured and killed.

Some Catholic apologists claim that the inquisition was a thing solely of the past, when all people used cruel, inhuman and barbarous methods. They claim that the church does not and would not now use such. This claim is contradicted by present-day occurrences. Even today the church publicly asserts the right to impose physical punishment upon heretics. It still asserts that all publications and statements objectionable to it should be suppressed. It does not exercise that right, universally, as in the past, only because it does not now have the power. But the machinery for its exercise is ever kept in readiness. Within the clear memory of every observer, the present head of the church and of its hierarchy was recently crowned as "universal rector, Vicar of Christ, father of princes and kings, ruler of the world".

The Catholic Encyclopedia, a standard authoritative work, states as follows:

> Toleration came in only when Faith went out; lenient measures were resorted to only where the power to apply more severe measures was wanting. —Volume 7, page 262.

In similar strain, eminent spokesmen of the Hierarchy have expressed its aims and described methods usable to achieve those aims. For example, the superior-general (John B. Harney) of the Hierarchy's religious society of "Missionary Jesuits" (designated also "Paulist Fathers"), recently stated:

> I do not doubt, if they were strong enough, that the Catholic people would hinder, even by death if necessary, the spread of such errors ["perverting the truth" of "the Roman Catholic Church"] through the people. And I say rightly so.—In a public address by John B. Harney, as reported and carefully verified by the New York *Herald*, May 7, 1901.

In further support of the contention here made, notice the statement of Pope Pius IX, who, on December 8, 1864, in "Syllabus of Errors", declared as follows:

> The state has not the right to leave every man free to profess and embrace whatever religion he shall deem true.
>
> She [the Roman Catholic Church] has the right to require the state not to leave every man free to profess his own religion.
>
> She has the right to require that the Catholic religion shall be the only religion of the state, to the exclusion of all others.



These statements conclusively prove that the church still maintains that criticism must be stopped. It still alleges that dissenters must be silent or silenced. It tolerates criticism, free speech, free declaration of Biblical truths and reasonable opinions only when it does not have the power to apply repressive measures.

Modern-day Catholic practices in some areas are in perfect accord with these astounding declarations. In some portions of the United States there is the stopping of mouths of its critics. Two thousand arrests of Jehovah's witnesses in three years abundantly testify to

TOP

this modern-day inquisition. The Catholic Church does not have the power to suppress all criticism of it throughout the United States, for the Bill of Rights is still in force in this country, and the higher courts still stand by the Federal Constitution. But one does not have to go far to find places where the medieval style of persecution and interdictment of the Bible is still in force. Just across the border from this country is the totalitarian province of Quebec. There the Roman Church has power, and there the inquisition flourishes today.

The union of church and state in Quebec is well symbolized by the large crucifixes displayed there on the walls of courtrooms. The Hierarchy's cardinal who resides at Montreal is the real ruler of the province. He dictates laws, supervises the administration, and uses the government as the police power of the church to suppress any and all opposition. The so-called "padlock" law was passed under the dictation of this religious-political boss. This law authorizes officials of the province to lock the doors and bar entrance to any house in the province where it is suspected that "Communistic" teachings have been promulgated. There is no definition of "Communism" in the law, and it is administered to include anything and everything that is offensive to the Roman Church.

In addition to this gag measure, the prerogative writs, such as injunction, habeas corpus, mandamus, and other equitable measures which have been a source of protection to the common people from the days of the Magna Charta, have been abolished in Quebec. With these safeguards removed, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has tremendous power in that part of the British dominions; and on account of that power the right to present Bible teachings to the people has been circumscribed and even utterly denied. One striking illustration is here presented.

On September 24, 1937, two of Jehovah's witnesses, to wit, Amedee Dufour and Felix Lacasse, were arrested in the District of St. Jerome. They were at that time distributing a Bible tract entitled "The People's Greatest Need". This pamphlet set forth briefly that the people need knowledge concerning the purposes of Almighty God. It stated that the people need the wisdom which comes from above, and told how to get such knowledge and wisdom. It pointed out some of the hindrances in the way of securing such knowledge. It was not abusive or harsh in its terms. It did not mention any religious or political organization by name. The paragraph that is strongest in its terms and the most likely to give offense is the following:

Satan the great enemy of man has induced the teaching of false doctrines to the people. The reason there is so much ignorance amongst the people concerning the Scriptures is that Satan the enemy of man and of God has interfered with the people's understanding the truth. Satan through his agencies killed many of the men who faithfully performed their work in connection with the Bible, but not until their work was done. Thousands of copies of the Bible were destroyed by those same evil agencies, but Satan, with all his efforts, could not stop the progress of God's unfolding purposes and the revelation of himself to the people through His Word. Being unable to stop the publication of the Bible, the Devil has sought through his representatives, the clergy, to corrupt the meaning thereof and to put into the minds of the people an improper understanding of the text. He has used every power at his command to turn the minds of the people away from Jehovah and from His pure Word of truth. He has made them believe that the dead are not dead, but in "purgatory" or eternal torment. These horrible doctrines have turned many honest men away from God. It is a real comfort to know that your dead friends are not in eternal torment, nor in "purgatory". The Scriptures plainly teach that the dead are unconscious, out of existence, know not anything, and are therefore not undergoing suffering. In view of these true and emphatic statements of God's Word there is no necessity whatsoever for masses and prayers for dead people, nor any excuse for extorting from the people large sums of money for funeral services. Jesus paid the price for one and all, and in due time all will come forth from their graves. For centuries many of these wonderful truths were obscure and taken away from the people. In God's due time these pure doctrines have been restored to the honest seekers after truth.

This paragraph certainly contains no libel. There is no seditious utterance in it. There is no cause given for any legitimate offense by reason of its public circulation. Yet these two men were thrown into jail and brought before the court because they presented copies of this document to the people.



After the arrest the authorities had some difficulty in determining what charge to present against them. This on its face proves that the proceedings did not constitute a legitimate step for enforcement of law and prevention of crime. It shows that there was some other motive for the action taken. They

TOP

were first charged with distributing circulars without a license, and with corrupting the morals of the people. Later a charge of libel against the Catholic Church was entered, which charge was again changed to that of defamatory libel. Finally, after much distress of mind, the charge of seditious conspiracy was entered against these men, and they were brought to trial upon that charge. Seditious conspiracy means the combining together in action and purpose with the intent to stir up riotous disturbance against the government and to bring about the overthrow of the government. There is not the slightest evidence of anything seditious about the pamphlet entitled "The People's Greatest Need". There was no evidence presented that these defendants had any seditious purpose. Nevertheless they were 'found guilty' by a French Canadian jury and were sentenced to six months in jail. An appeal was affirmed against them. They are still behind the bars, purely because they presented to the people Bible truths in accordance with the mandate given by Jehovah God in His Word, the Bible.

This action did not end the matter. Jehovah's witnesses wrote the story of this persecution and sent fourteen thousand copies through the mails to prominent citizens of Quebec. The Hierarchy then woke up to the fact that here was another avenue of disseminating ideas which had been overlooked. This must be plugged up, and consequently a bill was presented in the Quebec legislature petitioning the federal government of Canada to close the mails to any so-called "Communist propaganda".

This is a concrete case, proving that where the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has the power all criticism of and dissent from its creed must and will be silenced. In the Catholic totalitarian state no one is permitted to tell people the truth about "purgatory". Why not? That cuts in on the profits of the "holy" organization, and any person so offending will be found 'guilty of sedition against the government'. In Quebec it is impossible to tell the people about the blessings which will come to all God-fearing persons through the complete establishment of the kingdom of Almighty God under His Son Jesus Christ. To bring such facts to the people constitutes "sedition" and will bring about a jail sentence.

The case is just one of many actual instances presenting a complete line of evidence proving that the Hierarchy of the Roman Catholic Church is the same today as it was during the Dark Ages. It is true that in those days opponents were silenced by the sword, fire and stake, the strangulation cord, stoning, and other violent measures. Today, in this country, is now presented the spectacle of medieval-minded editors pouring forth columns of vituperative abuse upon any and all who dare to speak unfavorably of the Roman Church. In their judgment, every public speaker and writer ought to regard the "Church" as something holy, untouchable, a "sacred cow". Coercion and boycott are freely used to prevent Bible truths' being broadcast by radio. Jail sentences are invoked where and when possible. Stronger measures are not used yet; only because the times are not propitious for such *Catholic action*.

These statements are not intended to hurt the feelings of any Catholic person, nor to hold up such persons to scorn and contempt. Fair-minded Catholics will admit that such brutal conduct toward fellow human creatures is far from Godlike or Christlike, even though practiced by or at the direction of a richly-robed bishop or other Roman clergyman. These facts are mentioned here for the benefit of all people, including Catholics. Millions of honest Catholic and non-Catholic persons have been deceived by subtle means used by eminent leaders who compose the rulers of the Roman Catholic Church, or Hierarchy. Such honest, God-fearing persons should awake, investigate, and free themselves from the clutches of the foreign sovereignty.—O. R. Moyle.

Crusade for Pope in Government



The "Right Reverend" Joseph Corrigan, of the Catholic University at Washington, has announced a crusade for a bigger share by the pope in the government of the United States. This was to be expected. The way the newspapers put it, it was to be a "Crusade for God in Government"; but the meaning is the same. Corrigan thinks the Catholic Church is "God". Oddly enough he is nearly right, if one is careful to designate that it is most closely identified with "the god of this world", the Devil. But how the Devil could have a larger share in earth's affairs, in view of the Scriptural declaration that 'the whole world lieth in the wicked one, and they are taken captive by him at his will', is not so clear. Still, it must be admitted that the Catholic Church is getting constantly more

TOP

and more influence with Roosevelt and many others at Washington, and so Corrigan is not so far wrong after all. Incidentally, Roosevelt and Pacelli are good personal friends, and that ought to boost things for the Hierarchy regardless of whether Roosevelt or Farley is the next president.

Major Moseley Applauded

◆ Major General George Van Horn Moseley is said to have been roundly applauded by the New York Board of Trade when he referred to certain "Christian patriotic groups" that are demanding immediate action in this country that something be done to exterminate their enemies. *The Nation* quotes him as saying:

> Once these patriots go to battle they will cure the disease definitely and make those massacres now recorded in history look like peaceful church parades. In fact, if both New York and Washington were burned down tonight it would not cause a ripple in the America that I am talking about.

One can almost hear Moseley think, and anybody can see that the thoughts he does think are the same as are thought by Oswald Mosley, of Britain.

Hierarchy Sympathies with Fascism

◆ Note the following effort of *The Catholic Telegraph-Register* (Cincinnati) to discourage opposition to Fascism:

> The questions which arise in the minds of thoughtful men are: Why the sudden need for a tremendously enlarged navy? Who is the potential foe? Who are the groups of men in back of all the war propaganda we read in the press and on the movie screens? What vested interests are being served by the propaganda? Why must the democratic nations, England, France, and the United States, and, believe it or not, Russia, be aligned against the so-called Fascist nations to uphold the sanctity of international obligations? Since when have nations suddenly become interested in sanctity and obligations?
>
> The Observer should like to see a nation-wide protest against the war propaganda that is being disseminated today. The plea for peace by insisting on the sanctity of international obligations sounds too much like "Making the World Safe for Democracy". We should refuse to go to war at any time to serve the interests of big business or to protect the foreign investments of Wall street or to safe-guard the interests of the British empire.

Mutual Love of Monstrosities

◆ The U. S. committee on un-American activities made note, in its report yesterday, of the speed with which Nazis and Fascists adopt Communist tactics to further their purposes. Behind the world-wide organization of these belligerent forces lies the sinister rumor of an understanding between Moscow and Berlin and Rome. Presently it sounds inconceivable that such an arrangement could exist, and yet from time to time reputable observers point to the similarity in method, the amiable trading agreements and the lack of actual violence between forces supposed to hate each other as evidence of an underlying current of understanding hidden from the common people.

The old adage of "divide and conquer" should be remembered in these days. When the propagandists have driven into opposing camps all who feel they must be part of some militant organization sponsored from a foreign land, then the plight of the true lover of country and of freedom will be poor indeed if Communist, Nazi and Fascist suddenly agree they will make better progress co-operating than fighting.—Regina *Daily Star*.

Dominance of Boy Scouts

◆ It is interesting to note that the Boy Scouts of America's report to Congress indicates that the growth in Catholic Scouting has been so great in the last year throughout the United States that there is only one other church organization that has more troops under its auspices than does the Catholic Church. We are now second in the list and there is every indication that we shall soon be first. The agreement between the Hierarchy and the Boy Scouts of America is proving very satisfactory in practice. We are enjoying every benefit offered by the program and yet maintain the autonomy and direction necessary for Catholic Action.—*The Catholic Review*.

Nice Work in Walnuts

◆ Heretofore, those religious businesses that like to refer to themselves as "charitable institutions" have had their unpaid labor prepare walnut meats for market, and the meats have sold for very low prices. Now a little item in the news states that the courts have ruled that the surplus of the Pacific Coast walnut crop may be given to charitable institutions. Fine! Now with nuts free, and labor free, and not allowed to eat any of the meats, what is to hinder a "charitable institution" from underselling everybody else in the nut meat business? And, don't you doubt it, that they will!

TOP

Stuffed with Cotton

◆ America is stuffed with cotton; in fact, she has a year's supply on hand that nobody wants. When she began limiting exports and boosting prices other countries, and especially Brazil, saw a chance to make money raising cotton and went to it. This reduced American cotton markets, and now Uncle Sam and the cotton growers are worried and have reason to be worried. A suggestion in one of the New York papers is that Uncle Sam work the cotton up into stockings, shirts, sheets, overalls, dresses and suits and give them to everybody in this fair land that can prove they could use them. That's everybody. Also, that's Fascism; for does anybody think the politicians are going to clothe everybody (and feed them too —for that is just as logical) and not have more and more to say about what they shall heil and salute and root for? Fascism is in the bag, and those that have been trained to "Hail Mary" will be in on the front end of the procession. It comes perfectly natural to them to heil and salute: they are trained to it.

One Man More Important than 130,000,000

◆ In the eyes of the Congress of the United States one man, and a dead one at that, is more important than the interests of the 130,000,000 Americans that pay them $10,000 a year salary (and mileage and relative perquisites) to look after their interests. The first time the Congress adjourned for a day because of the death of a Roman Catholic pope was February 13, 1939, and it should be the last. If Congress adjourns every time the head of some sect dies it could stay adjourned. It may come to that yet, but in the meantime it should attend to the business for which it was hired.

Memories of an Altar Boy



They used to tell us, "Wash your hand in holy water if you even touch with your finger tips a piece of non-Catholic literature"; also, "Be sure to tell everything when you go to confession, because if you leave out one single thing your confession is void, and if you die in such a state you will go direct to hell." I now know that confession is part of the spy system, and that is why such great emphasis is placed upon it.

The prices of masses, when I was an altar boy, were: $1 for low mass. A low mass is just a plain, ordinary, everyday mass without the trimmings. For $5 they would light six candles on the altar instead of two, and the priest wore a little snappier costume, in brighter colors. For $10 all the candles on the altar were lighted and there was organ music, with two singers from the choir. For $25, solemn high mass, everything in the church was lit up, the organ went full blast, there were three priests instead of one saying the mass, and there were ten or twelve altar boys, or as many as they could muster (we never got anything for it, anyway), incense blowing, Latin hymns, one priest answering another with Latin hymns as if on a metropolitan opera stage, kneeling and genuflecting before statues which ran rampant throughout the building, leaving the attending congregation awe-stricken as if in a state of coma, throughout all the proceedings. After the mass, while still in the stupor, the people would say to one another, "Was it not wonderful! Why, I felt as if I were in heaven." After the spell was over they were still as empty-headed and heavy-hearted as before, with no "strong meat in due season" such as we get in the WATCHTOWER publications—which are full of nourishment.

They allowed so many hundreds of days' indulgences for masses said, which graduate from 100 days to 10,000 days, depending on the kind of masses said. But the purchaser of masses is never told definitely when the departed is entirely out of "purgatory". The purchaser is kept guessing, so that he will keep buying masses continually. He is kept reaching for the moon, and never gets it.—Sam Amato, Michigan.

European Monstrosity Items

◆ In their general elections the Swiss failed to kowtow to the pope on the outlawry of Masonry. He wanted Masonry put under the same ban in Switzerland as in Italy, Germany and Spain, but when the matter was put to a nation-wide referendum only 232,000 votes were cast for his program, while 508,000 were cast against it. The Swiss do not like the idea of the pope's running their affairs, either directly or through Hitler.

The Roman Hierarchy continues to make progress in Denmark. A mass was recently broadcast over Denmark's official radio broadcasting station, for the first time in its history, and the king of Denmark contributed to the building of a shrine in Rome for Danish Catholics, and boasted of it.

(To be continued)

TOP

Red Herring Statesmanship

A Crash That Startled the World

♦ That was a crash that startled the world when one of America's latest bombing planes fell to the earth, killing its American pilot, at Los Angeles, February 4, 1939, and his mysterious passenger riding under an assumed name was found to be a French army officer. The president of the United States was embarrassed when the secretary of the treasury testified that this was done because the president asked it.

Would the president have asked similar privileges for the representatives of the Spanish Republic, which at that time was still in existence? He would not. The United States could sell war supplies to Germany and Italy, with which the gangsters operating those countries could blow the Spanish Republicans to smithereens, but it could not sell munitions to the Spanish Republic, fighting for its life. That would never do. The Spanish Embargo must be maintained!

But when it is too late to save the Spanish democracy, or the Austrian democracy, or the Czechoslovakian democracy, the president suddenly seems to sense the truth that it may shortly be too late to save any democracy at all. Hence the apparent desire that France, at least, should have a chance to survive. All the talk in the world cannot change the fact that the French wanted planes to call the bluff of Italy, and the president wanted France to have them so that that bluff could be called before it is for ever too late.

And, incidentally, there are some who think an order for $65,000,000 worth of airplanes a matter to which the president could properly give some personal attention, even though things like that lead a nation into war.



Red herring are now in season

The Fascist Missionaries

♦ The Fascist missionaries now have decks of armor plate 10 inches thick, equivalent to more than 2½ feet of wrought iron, and, it is believed, would be able to take any kind of punishment that could be offered by any kind of weapon now in use. Britain, America, Italy and Germany are all interested in these new battleships.

Six Tons of Narcotics

♦ So fearful are the nations of another World War, and so certain that it will come, that in 1936 the various governments accumulated and stored six additional tons of morphine, to be ready for the human pain that wars cause.

Drawing a Red Herring

♦ By its own oft-published admissions the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is the greatest enemy of freedom of speech and of the press that ever existed on earth. In America it is put in the position of trying to appear as a friend of that which it desperately hates. Read the following gibberish put forth by Monsignor Fulton J. Sheen, of the Catholic University at Washington, and see if you can arrive at any other opinion of his real meaning than that he believes in freedom for the Hierarchy and for nobody else:

> What needs discipline in this country is our concept of freedom. Freedom does not mean the right to say, do or act as we please. Freedom of speech, for example, is being carried too far and we may not be able to pull it back again. You may not invoke a right to destroy it. I have no right to use my freedom of speech to destroy yours. Those forces which are clamoring hardest for their free speech will eventually do away with ours.

TOP

A Fleeting Glimpse at Science

IT WOULD be delightful to take time off to inquire about the millions of things that have emerged from the Creator's hands. But *Consolation* does not have space for that; there is too much of more immediate importance. So the best that can be done is to take a fleeting glimpse, now and then, at the wonders that continually come to light in spite of the turbulence of current events.

One may consider for a moment the giant microscope which magnifies up to 50,000 diameters. Used in the mining business it photographs particles of soft gold so small that it would take 400,000,000,000 of them to make a coin of the value of a dime. For practical work this instrument seldom magnifies anything more than 6,000 times. Such a magnification would cause the head of a pin one-sixteenth of an inch in diameter to appear to be a disc over thirty feet across.

At the other end one may consider the giant telescopes which, without taking into account the largest one of all, now being installed at Palomar Mountain, California, have yet measured for humanity a single star cluster, or Milky Way, if you prefer that name, the Metagalactic cloud, 100,000,000 light-years distant from the earth, and which is itself 50,000,000 light-years long and 20,000,000 light-years wide. A light-year is the distance light travels in a year, while maintaining a continuous speed of 186,300 miles per second. A single light-year is about 5,875,156,800,000 miles, so that the Metagalactic cloud is some 587,515,680,000,000,000,000 miles away from the imaginary king of heaven, earth and hell at Vatican City.

Man knows nothing when he is born, and if he has a religious cast of mind that is as far as he ever gets.

Scientists are still trying to find out something about things, and are slowly making headway in spite of the specters in black nightgowns and lace pants whose pictures adorn the "funny sheets" known as "newspapers". Gold has been changed into mercury by a 2,500,000-volt-ray machine. Minute diamonds have been made. By a combination of dynamite explosions and recording apparatus it is possible to locate accurately underlying strata of rock 40,000 feet below the surface. This helps to locate oil deposits.

In Communication and Transportation

No need to say anything about radio; the sets are everywhere. Television is available for those who can afford it. The wire systems have not been asleep. It is now possible to transmit ninety-six messages simultaneously over a single wire. This is done by the scrambling and unscrambling of electrical sounds. There are tone channels; just so far apart; tone detectors at the receiving end do the unscrambling automatically.

Maybe you noticed that almost everybody in the United States rides around in a fine automobile, but maybe you did not know that one automobile worker in 1929 was doing as much work as 14 such workers did 25 years previously and that now he is doing still more. Automobile bodies are produced in almost manless shops.

Private airplanes are not yet as popular as private automobiles, but the helicopter may make them so. At an exhibition in Berlin one of them flew inside of the Deutschland hall, over a floor space of only 100 feet by 250 feet, up and down, backward, forward, and sidewise. These machines can land anywhere; they can travel 120 miles per hour; and in case of motor trouble aloft the wings or blades rotate automatically and the machine descends slowly, like an autogyro.

You probably know something about the new mechanical eye which can see a lighthouse 22 miles away when a lookout on a ship can see it only half a mile off. It is foolproof, too. All the operator has to do to see obstacles ahead of him is to watch the swing of a needle before his eyes; the distance of the obstruction is thus shown.

The uses of the electric eye are countless. It matches colors of papers and inks, counts logs, controls the thickness of paper, detects breaks in the rolls of paper going into printing presses and instantly stops the machines, automatically causes doors to open to waitresses, customers, automobiles or what not; it turns on parking lights and turns them out and puts factory and office lights on and off as needed.

New Industries

New industries are constantly being brought into existence as the possibilities of the great storehouse become better known. There was a

TOP

time when red, blue and purple, obtained respectively from madder, indigo and shellfish, were the only dyes in general use. Recently a French silk manufacturer displayed eighty-six shades of the color green. The number of colors obtained from coal tar is around 200,000, and the end is not yet.

The sweet potato is a storehouse in itself of some hundreds of extremely valuable things; among them fine-quality adhesives, starches for laundries and for sizing and glazing papers and yarns, and pulp for stock feed. Great things are expected of this humble food product shortly.

Difficulties in the manufacture of firebrick were overcome when it was found that all that was needed was to grind the fire clay more finely. It seems like a little thing to ascertain, but it took thirty years to find it out.

Berlin is using sewer gas to cook with; sounds strange, does it not? But it isn't. In the treatment of sewage the same kind of gas is given off as that with which beer is charged. It is high in heating value. In one Berlin plant 194,000 cubic feet of this gas are collected and sold each 24 hours.

A dispatch from Atlanta says:

The smartly dressed woman you see walking down the street is probably dressed in wooden clothes, gayly colored without vegetable dyes. Her beautiful pearl necklace never saw an oyster, and her delicate perfume did not come from flowers.

Who among us would be willing to give up the yellow of his butter, the red of his frankfurters, the green of his pistachio ice cream, or the coal tar icing that makes a lemon cake look like its flavor? [Ouch!]

Something new is always coming out. The mysterious "echo spot" in Statuary Hall in the United States Capitol, Washington, was definitely located between two panels whose elliptical surfaces gathered slight sounds and reflected them with greater intensity. A great mystery of long standing was thus solved.

Occasionally a waterspout deposits frogs and fish on the dry land, but in one instance a reported rain of frogs was traced to a torrential rain that washed away a muddy layer of earth and exposed a vast number of frogs that had lain buried in the ooze. This added something to human knowledge. Yellow rain has been traced to pine tree pollen; "bloody" rain, to red dust from the Sahara.

In England the dried mud on a criminal's shoes was compared with the soil of a coppice where his crime took place. His guilt was proved when the soils were compared and seeds of a species of plant which grew only in the coppice were found in the turn-ups of his trousers.

New York

Big Strike in Brooklyn



There was a big strike in Brooklyn. A seventeen-year-old boy brought home a two-week-old female fox terrier. He had an idea his twelve-year-old brother would like it, and maybe his three-year-old sister would. It never occurred to him that his mother might not be a convert to the cause. She stuck it out five weeks and then announced a lockout. The twelve-year-old had a bright idea. He prepared sandwich signs, for himself and his three-year-old sister. The signs, fore and aft, read "I am on strike because my mother wants to throw out my dog." The dog also wore signs reading, "I don't want to go away." Then the twelve-year-old circulated a petition reading, "My dear Mrs. Fishner: This petition is made because you refuse to let a poor boy, your son, have a dog. This is why you see the signatures below." When the boy had 42 signers to his petition, his mother gave in, and now 88 Amboy street, Brooklyn, will be headquarters for fox terriers—plural, maybe.

4,139 Women for 12 Jobs

◆ New York City advertised for twelve women to act as laboratory helpers, at $960 a year. How many do you suppose applied? One of the city armories received the applicants. They began to come at midnight, so as to be sure to be on time. At that hour 230 were seated; ten patrolwomen watched over them, and a detail of patrolmen. By six o'clock in the morning there were 392. At eight-thirty in the morning the doors were closed: there were 4,139 women waiting for the twelve jobs. A city commissioner, looking out over the sea of expectant faces, said to reporters, "I wish to God we could place them all." What a world! 344 of the women had to go away with aching hearts, to every one that got a job.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Rome and Its Popes

● The Catholic church is loud and insistent in its claim that a pope has held office and ruled in the Roman Catholic church from the days of the apostles. The claim is necessary to their institution: they cannot afford to allow that a time lapsed between the days of the apostles and the making of Papacy. Peter was fixed upon out of the number of the twelve because of the words of Jesus when, speaking to the twelve and mentioning Peter, he gave Peter the privilege of using the keys of the kingdom to open the doors for the entrance of those who should become the faithful followers of Jesus. At Pentecost a key was used—the words of Peter by the holy spirit—and great numbers of Jews were added to the church. The other was used at the home of Cornelius, the Roman centurion; for there while Peter was speaking about Jesus the holy spirit came upon that little company as it had done in Jerusalem. (Acts 11:15) No other such occasion arose: none was necessary; for the opening was accomplished. The Scriptures know nothing of a successor to Peter. There was none; but when, in the course of years, the chiefs of the professed Christians in Rome began to assume priority of position, claims never heard of before were made and, amongst other assumptions, the Roman church forged a link between themselves and Peter so that it could hold the 'right to give entrance to the kingdom of heaven', or refuse it to those who refused its claims. With this came the claim and assumption that the chief of the Roman church was the head of all who professed to be followers or believers in Christ, and the title of pope, or father, was taken. Every member of the Roman Catholic church is caused to believe that Peter was the first pope of Rome and that an unbroken series of successors has had Peter's privilege—it was never authority in the sense used by Rome ever since. That Peter was ever in Rome cannot be proved; that he was ever resident there and wrought as an apostle is altogether unlikely; that he ever used such authority as the popes have used is impossible, as any person who reads his epistles can readily see.

A Canterbury religionist asserts that a statement made by one of the local company of Jehovah's witnesses that there was no pope till the fifth century A.D. is untrue; he says there is an unbroken record of 47 popes before the date mentioned (A.D. 460). This is the common claim of Catholics whether of the Roman or Anglican variety. It may be allowed that names of members of the Christian company in Rome can be obtained from early writings and that a regular sequence may be shown. But to say that any person in the days of the little company of true Christians in Rome was given or assumed the title of pope, or that in the years when false teachers began their destructive influence there was such a title, is to assert a direct untruth. The Papacy was established as the opportunities for aggression presented themselves, and in direct violation of Christ's word, when, denouncing religionists, He said, "Call no man your father upon the earth."—Matthew 23:9.

Religious Humbug

A "reverend" gentleman who is "professor of Christian worship" at King's college admits that superstition is still prevalent in church members. On the Sunday preceding his remark two vicars in Norfolk walked through some fields with his parishioners to pray that God would remove from the fields some ancient curses which (it is said) have rested on the fields, even since Tudor times. Either the vicars have been slow to move or their predecessors have been negligent, if the lifting of the curses has depended upon so easy a performance. The incident would hardly be worth mention except for the fact that it illustrates the humbugging of the people by the parsons. If these vicars know anything at all of the ways and the works of God they know that this performance cannot make the slightest difference to the nonfertility of the fields. It is a move to keep the ignorant in their belief in the church's efficacy to clear the parish of demons. It was to frighten away the demons that ugly gargoyles were built in the walls of the church buildings, and the ringing of the bells at the time of worship had originally the same purpose. And this is partly true of the use of incense in their churches—professedly as following the use of incense in the tabernacle of the wilderness, it serves to

TOP

give a dullness to the senses, but is also supposed to drive away all that is evil.

The Parsons Are Lining Up

● It was to be expected that whenever the military call should come the parsons and clergy would line up. Representatives of the Prince of Peace as they profess to be, they know where their immediate interests are best served. Isaiah said, "The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib," and these men certainly know their feeding places. Some parsons declare themselves as determined "pacifists", and continue to proclaim both their abhorence of war and that it is contrary to the teachings of Jesus, and it may be that some of them will carry their declarations into refusal to take part in war, should it come. Time will prove; but that as a class the clergy will do as they did in the last war, that is, both take a place as officers, for that is what they expect, and also become recruiting agents. During the Great War some parsons were very actively engaged in such service and were paid by the State for the service.

A Perth Parson

● The "Reverend" J. W. Henderson, preaching the gospel (!) in Kinnoull church, is reported by the local press as preaching directly to " 'crawling pacifists' who counsel us to take every crime and outrage lying down, and to sacrifice Empire, honor and life for the sake of Christ". So far as we are concerned he may call his fellow parsons all the names he likes to use to back up his position; but this "reverend" professed representative of Jesus proceeded to bring his Master down to his own level, and proved himself as a false disciple. As may be expected, he shows himself an unbeliever in Jesus as the representative of God: he does not believe Jesus' own words always were the words of His Father by Him, nor does he believe the actions of Jesus were always according to the will and mind of God. To the Jews, the prototypes of the clergy of our days, Jesus declared that the words He spoke were always of His Father: "As my Father hath taught me, I speak these things." (John 8:28) When His work was nearly accomplished He said, "I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak"; and at the same time He said to those unbelievers (and to their fellows of this day), "He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day."—John 12:48, 49.

This Scots parson does not believe that Jesus always spoke the words of God, the Father, according to the spirit of God which was in Him. To "prove" that Jesus changed His mind and disposition because of opposition and disappointment he quotes Jesus as speaking utterly opposite things. Early in His ministry Jesus had said to His disciples, "Resist not evil"; but says the parson, 'because He lost His faith in the responsiveness of human nature to every higher appeal, and when He knew He had failed, and had learned the shamelessness of the nonresistance idea and the hardness of heart which yields to nothing but compulsion,' He changed, and indicated His change by saying, "Those mine enemies who would not that I should rule over them, bring hither, and slay them before me." This unbelieving parson says Jesus seems to have gone on this principle—when idealism fails then common sense must be listened to; the implication being that Jesus began His work lacking common sense, or, with common sense "changed his mind under the pressure of stern facts". The parson does not believe what is recorded by the spirit of God, that Jesus always knew what was in man. (John 2:25) According to this false disciple Jesus grew up in the backwaters of Nazareth, and he has the boldness to say of Him, "Indeed the code of conduct laid down in the sermon on the mount might be described as a villager's religion: the Lord had the idea that friendliness among all the members of the community was the keynote to village life and welfare." Jesus had a self-imposed mission, says this false teacher, and He had to learn many, many things when He saw His doctrine of nonresistance to evil failing Him. It is to be supposed that the members of this preacher's flock who support him and the church organization he represents get what they want to buy.

There is, of course, no contradiction in the words of Jesus: it is impossible that there could be. His last words were no more certainly expressions of his Father's will than His first. Jesus learned while He ministered, but it was the lesson of full obedience: "He learned obedience by the things which he suffered" (Hebrews 5:8); a lesson which the disobedient clergy class will not learn. The

TOP

context of Jesus' word, 'But *I* say unto you, Resist not evil,' shows that He was controverting the teaching of the religionists, the Jews' clergy, who advocated retaliation for evil, *demanding* an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth. As has been shown, Jesus never spoke against self-defense. His words, "Bring hither mine enemies," tell of the time of judgment which should come with His return, and when all those who oppose Him, whether declared enemies or professed friends, using His name, should be destroyed in His presence.

Both then, when the truth was spoken by Him in person, and now, when it is carried to the people by His disciples, it is objectionable to those who have made a place for themselves. History is being repeated by the clergy class, true children of the rejectors of Jesus and His words from God.

The Religionists' Peace Movement

● Started by the archbishop of Canterbury from his place in Parliament, some progress has been made. Whitsunday, the orthodox churches' set day for the anniversary of the first Pentecost, provided a good starting point for the Church of England, and special prayers were provided for the occasion. Since the archbishop first mentioned his idea great attempts have been made to rally all the churches into a Christian peace movement. The Scottish Presbyterians, the English Free churches, the Swedish protestants, and the archpatriarch who represents the Eastern churches (another form of Papacy) are in agreement. But the pope and his church will not join. The signatories to the Canterbury call have to report, "The pope has already issued to his flock a call for a crusade of prayer for peace among all nations, and they are glad to think of their own call as associated with his." The pope's time for joining with the non-Catholics will have come when they go to Rome acknowledging the claims of the Roman church and its pope.

Before that time comes there will be some ructions in the various sections of the religionists. In a convocation assembly of the Church of England Dr. Barnes, bishop of Birmingham, well known as an outspoken critic of the Bible, spoke out against the phrase "his holiness" being used of the pope. His words are worth repeating: he said, "No man is holy, though some may be gracious. Many will not be able to forget the action of the Papacy during the civil war in Spain. When the unfortunate Abyssinians were being overwhelmed by poison gas there were triumphant masses throughout Italy, and the holding of these masses was not condemned by the then pope or by his cardinal secretary of state, who is now enthroned at the Vatican." The archbishop expressed a hope that the words of the bishop of Birmingham would not be reported, and most of the newspapers refrained, but some had the courage to print them.

Prayers

● Here is another use for prayer! A team of Mormon baseball players finding their Yorkshire opponents rather too good for them held a short prayer meeting in the grounds. The fact only is reported; whether or not they won the games is not stated. The spectators and the non-prayers will hardly consider this as "playing the game".

Money for Betting

● It is reliably calculated that a million pounds per year is expended in betting in Britain—about half of the amount on horse and dog racing, and nearly as much through the betting pools of football games, though this latter is not called betting.

Half Million Street Accidents

◆ More than 500,000 people were killed or injured on the streets of London in the last ten years. About one-third of these accidents were caused by automobiles. There were 60,958 accidents in London streets in the year 1934. One may account for the numerous accidents by the fact that London was not built with the requirements of modern traffic in mind. The streets are frequently narrow and tortuous.

Other Items

● The British Broadcasting Company's income for the year 1938 was £3,800,000. It is expected that an additional £500,000 will shortly be required to keep up the establishment.

The financial accounts for the year 1936-37 reveal that 539 persons were reckoned as millionaires. One is so accounted if his income amounts to £40,000 a year. At the end of the Great War there were 794 such; after the lean years 1932-34 the number dropped to 428, and now the number has risen again. It seems that even poor or bad times allow some to thrive.

TOP

Switzerland and France

German Penetration of Swiss Universities



German penetration of Swiss universities is skillfully planned. Subsidies are offered in Germany for those who carry out the work of undermining democracy in the little republic next door. The German students make a careful study of the personality of each professor, and how best to overthrow his influence. The students are divided into groups to work as spies on fellow students. All German students wear the Nazi badge of dishonor, and their course is directed in detail from Germany. At the Geneva University one of the professors of the Faculty of Law began an address with a denunciation of the recent German decrees which break with every principle of justice and morality, whereupon, after an interruption by one of the German students, every student in the room got up and left.

France Has the Best Roads

◆ France has the best roads in Europe; that is, in France there are 120 kilometers of road for every 100 square kilometers of surface, whereas England has 95, Germany 45, and Italy 25 kilometers.

Got a Kick in the Neck

◆ In Paris two men that thought they were clever pretended to be detectives and undertook to kidnap a wealthy man under pretext that they were taking him to the police station in a spy case. The man that was being given the free ride noticed that his new-found friends were taking him somewhere else, so he kicked the driver in the neck, and the car became involved in a collison. The kidnaped man escaped unhurt and one of his captors was arrested.

Swiss Desire Independence

◆ The Swiss loudly proclaim their desire and determination to maintain their independence, but the outlook is dark, if for no other reason than that 72 percent of the population speak the German language, and the Nazi theory is that every body who speaks German must come into the Third Reich. If and when France goes down, and regardless of whether from without or from within, Switzerland is sure to go also —and Belgium too.

Fourteen Miles in the Dark

◆ To get out of Italy into Switzerland, Jules Bender dodged the guards and hiked through the Simplon tunnel in the darkness.

Kingdom History Has Been Made! Exclusive Report in Full in

THE MESSENGER

Joys — thrills — laughs — excitement — suspense — blessings — all await you in this 32-page account of the world convention of Jehovah's witnesses, June 23-25. All the Convention cities throughout the world covered! Many pictures of scenes and activities at convention points reproduced! Read about Judge Rutherford's public address at famous Madison Square Garden, New York, and the violent Nazi-Catholic attempt there to break up the meeting and how it ran afoul! Catholic-Fascist efforts at sabotage at other points! The "VICTORY" speech on Saturday, and other features too many to mention.

This edition of *THE MESSENGER* is limited, obtainable at 5c a copy. How many copies do you want, for yourself and friends? The coupon below is for your convenient use.

Watchtower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me ..... copy (copies) of *The Messenger*, reporting the world convention of Jehovah's witnesses in June. Enclosed is ..... (at 5c contribution per copy) in the interest of the Kingdom.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

What Does It Mean—This Newly Introduced Term

"DIVINE MANDATE"

?

Every reader of Judge Rutherford's new book

SALVATION

knows the amazing answer. The vast majority, millions, do not know. Millions of good will do want to know, if deliverance from disaster, life, marriage, home, beautiful, righteous children, family happiness under righteous government, mean anything to them. Will you help them to learn to know? Then join in

"Divine Mandate" Testimony Period

during the entire month of August. How? By uniting with Jehovah's witnesses in then launching the opening campaign to place the book *SALVATION* with the waiting millions of persons of good will. Beginning with this "DIVINE MANDATE" Testimony Period *SALVATION* will be released by the publishers for distribution everywhere on the popular contribution of 25c a copy. Truth-lovers are now contributing twice that for the author's edition, released at the recent world convention of Jehovah's witnesses, and of which over 70,000 copies have been sent out.

Once reading *SALVATION*, you will be eager to get it out to others. Why not arrange to do so by filling in the coupon below?

Watchtower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

I wish to participate in the "DIVINE MANDATE" Testimony Period during August. Please advise me of the local company of Jehovah's witnesses with whom I may co-operate and through whom I can get any necessary supplies and instructions.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



August 9, 1939
*
Vol. XX No. 519
*
Published Every Other Wednesday

MIGHTY CATHOLIC IN "PIT" (1)
STATE VS. JEHOVAH
PAGAN NONSENSE AT VATICAN

Five Cents a Copy
*
One Dollar a Year
*
$1.25 In Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

A Mighty Catholic in the "Pit" (1)	3
John Bull and Uncle Sam	7
America's Mental Ailment—Fear	8
Aviation	9
Denizens of Air and Water and Insect Land	10
Education	11
In One Thousand Languages	11
The New Government	12
A Use for Tiaras After All	12
Persecution of Witnesses in Greece	12
Showing Lancashire How to Do It	13
Echoes of the Storm at Oldham	14
An Austrian Priest Miscalculates	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
State vs. Jehovah	17
Germany	18
Home and Hygiene	19
Not a Health Magazine	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20
Pagan Nonsense at Vatican City	20
Compulsory Flag Salutes	24
New York	25
Social	26
U. S. Treasury	27
British Comment	28
Canterbury's Failures	29
Catholics and Politics	30
South Africa	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Peasants Were Delighted



The latest Hitler story bears on the Nazi tendency to try to curry favor with the peasants.

Hitler, Goering and Goebbels were traveling by car through a German countryside, when they ran over a pig and killed it in front of a farmhouse. It was decided that Goering should carry in the pig, apologize to the peasant, and offer compensation. He did so, and a few minutes later returned to the car with his arms full of gifts, including a quantity of sausage, a goose, some bottles of wine, and a smoked ham.

"Gott in Himmel!" said Hitler in surprised tones, "for whatever reason did you get those good things?"

"I am as surprised as you," said Goering, "I went into the house and said, 'Heil Hitler, the swine is dead.'"

"Nevermore!"

The landlady of a popular boarding house in the mountains made a point of asking her departing guests to write something in her visitor's book.

"But there is one thing I can't understand," she confided to a friend, "and that is what a sour-looking man put in the book after stopping here. People always smile when they read it."

"What was it?" queried the other.

The landlady replied: "He wrote only the words, 'Quoth the Raven.'"—*Labor.*

Bright Idea

Employer—James, you were brought home in a sorry state last night. How do people know where you live?

Butler—I always carry some of your visiting cards on me, sir.—Toronto *Globe and Mail.*

Drawing the Line

Stern Parent (to applicant for daughter's hand)–Young man, can you support a family?

Young Man (meekly)—I only wanted Sarah!—*Tit-Bits.*

Truth to Tell

It is not always wise to tell all one knows, but it is well to know all one tells.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, August 9, 1939 | Number 519

A Mighty Catholic in the "Pit" *(In Three Parts—Part 1)*

JUNE 3, 1939, marked the end of a judicial career. On that date Martin T. Manton, ex-U.S. judge, described by the press as "the highest ranking judicial officer of this country next to the nine Justices of the Supreme Court", 'the 10th old man,' and a Catholic pre-eminent in church affairs, was found guilty of selling his judicial decisions for monetary consideration.

What follows may seem stranger than fiction, yet true, and in its preparation I was reminded of the words of the Lord Jesus: "And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased"; and of the further words of the psalmist: "Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; . . . he made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made." Thus is foretold in Holy Writ the end of all who presume to plot the downfall of the righteous; and of that the more abundant proof later.

About the crash of Manton, convicted, it is believed, on the first ballot, of "selling justice for cash", the Catholic press are completely silent. It is amazing that such heralds of Manton's praise when he held, simultaneously with judicial honors, the Papal "creation" of "Knight of St. Gregory"; appointment as delegate to the International Eucharistic Congress at Amsterdam in 1924; positions as president of the Catholic Club of New York, president of the Catholic Club for International Peace, leader of the Knights of Columbus, and contributor of note to various law and Catholic periodicals, are, at this the conviction of the most honored judge of New York, found wanting in any Catholic comment whatsoever.

Not so reticent as the Hierarchy's combined news agencies, the New York *Journal and American*, issue of June 4, 1939, furnishes the following biographical notes on the career of Manton:

HIGH IN RELIGIOUS AND SOCIAL CIRCLES

During his years on the bench Judge Manton has become well known in social and religious circles. In July, 1924, he represented the Catholic laymen of the United States in the International Eucharistic Congress in Amsterdam, and he has been president of both the Catholic Club and the Catholic Association for International Peace.

His distinguished legal record has brought him honorary degrees from such institutions as Fordham University, Manhattan College, New York University and the University of Vermont. [All of which are Catholic.]

This silence on the part of the Catholic press is even more amazing to those who take seriously their patriotic fervor and flag-waving. Though allowing the extravagant plenitude of news columns to howling about the dangers to the country of Christian children who choose to serve God rather than give obeisance to a man-made flag; and while blatantly raving about Judge Rutherford as a violator of the Espionage Law which he did not violate; and honoring Manton with all encomium and praise as a great Catholic American who kept eight 'pernicious Russellites' in prison by denying them the bail which the court has generously allowed to Manton himself; while in this the Catholic Church papers of America have spared neither space nor vicious epithet, they have overlooked an unusual opportunity to praise the carriage of justice. They blandly pass up a marvelous chance to wave the flag in approval at the conviction of a criminal who dishonored every principle of law and betrayed in vilest manner the trust of the American nation. Now, when the Hierarchy's press might come forth with salvos for such square and honest Americans as Attorney General Murphy and "his hard-hitting young prosecutor, U. S. Attorney John T. Cahill", and really strike a blow for honesty in office by an editorial decrying the abuses of which Manton was convicted, no Catholic comment is made

TOP

on this important matter. When by plain statement they might place the Catholic press among the patriotic Americans who have a definite preference against their judges' accepting bribes and doing business in blackmail, their silence is conspicuously noticeable. Can it be that they do not consider it unpatriotic on the part of a Federal judge or any other judge to peddle his decisions and traffic in blackmail when he is a prominent Catholic? Does it not appear from their noncommittal that, in Catholic usage, "unpatriotic" means simply "critical" of the Roman Catholic Church and is never applied to a loyal son of Romanism, be he perjurer, briber, or thief?

As no adequate answers will ever come from the foremost professional patrioteers of America, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and her publicity agents, other sources will be presented to show the opinion of America generally as regards Manton's shockingly infamous conduct on the bench. In editorial comment the New York *Post*, issue of June 5, 1939, states under the title "The Mighty Fall":

Guilty!—of selling judicial decisions.

That verdict, convicting Martin T. Manton, resigned senior Justice of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals, is one of the most important events of our times . . .

No one knows precisely how many decisions Manton sold from the Federal bench, in exchange for money in the form of "loans". But the sums run into hundreds of thousands of dollars, and the trail of intertwined cash and favorable court orders is long and intricate.

. . . Manton is the highest ranking judicial officer ever to stand trial in the United States on criminal charges . . .

Preparation of this case by Murphy's department, with the help of J. Edgar Hoover, was a magnificent job—and a job almost unbelievably difficult. If Manton hadn't become careless in his later dealings it is possible that a case never could have been proved against him. . . . Perhaps we need also to get back to the old belief that a seat on the bench is a great honor conferred—and not an opportunity for hitch-hikers on the path of self-aggrandisement.

The sincerity of a man's words is measured, not by the volume of his speech, but by his action when called upon to test out his statements. One of the leading Catholic periodicals has this slogan: "We recommend patriotism and have favored it constantly in our press." This same periodical, in conformity with all other press agencies of the pope, has nothing to say about the fine and patriotic work of Dewey, Attorney General Murphy, U. S. Prosecutor Cahill, and Intelligence Officer Edgar Hoover, for their excellent public service in bringing an arch criminal to justice. Why?

As long as Manton accepted bribery and defrauded and dishonored the American nation, thus smirching the flag he had sworn to uphold, and divided the spoils with the Catholic church, all was well. Now that Manton has been exposed and found guilty, his partners in Catholic Action have nothing to say about the triumph of justice; they are as silent as all other gangsters when one of the mob is sentenced to "stir" (which gangster expression means to be incarcerated in the jail).

It seems that there is nothing too despicable or mean for a man to do when he has the pope's promise to give him absolution before he commits a crime. It is so simple to decide to do any base action when all you have to do is pay over a few dollars to the pope and he will make a conspiracy with God, and you can go right on in further wicked work, repeating and repeating as long as the "holy father" gets his share. What follows is a highlight on what Manton thought should be done with anyone who committed a misdemeanor without the pope's O.K.;

In one case, the record shows, Judge Manton sentenced a man to the Federal penitentiary for a year after he was found guilty of selling one-half pint of whiskey to some soldiers.—New York *Journal and American* June 4, 1939.

Here are some further highlights quoted from the same issue which express the opinion of the judge and prosecutors:

Judge Chesnut: "This is a case of supreme import both to the Government and the defendants. The confidence of the public in the integrity of the courts must not be impaired. . . . Believe 1 ballot convicted Manton. The impression gathered afterwards was that the jurors had required only one ballot to reach their decision as to Manton, and that any delay had been caused by a question as to Spector's guilt."

Cahill: "One of the most monstrous plots to buy and sell justice, in this very Temple of Justice, was born and hatched within the very four walls of this court house. It was turned into a counting house, where justice and decisions were bought and sold. We must drive the money changers from the temple. . . . Any judge who accepts gifts or other consideration is not carrying out that oath he swore to. Our citizens would no longer have faith in our courts. . . . There was no more honor among Manton's group than there would be in a group of common thieves. Manton did not hesitate to peddle and prostitute the duties of his high court."

District Attorney Dewey, J. Edgar Hoover,

TOP

chief of the G-men, Attorney General Murphy, and "hard-hitting" Prosecutor Cahill deserved and received high commendation and praise. Did the Roman Catholic press add their plaudits to these men for excellent service? THEY DID NOT! Evidently cleaning up the foulest sort of corruption that could possibly soil and degrade American courts of justice is not considered patriotic in the Catholic sense.

One who is bred in the Catholic school of bribery never changes his spots. On June 20, and just before Judge Chesnut gave Manton the maximum sentence, it is recorded in the New York *World-Telegram* that—

For more than an hour Manton pleaded ineffectively for the setting aside of the jury's verdict, declaring that he had not had a fair trial, that witnesses against him were persons without honor, and that his career had been spotless. . . . Manton winced when he later heard the court's opinion of his long plea. . . . Judge Chesnut said: "I have not heard this morning any new points that had not heretofore been considered. They should be considered, but do not go to the real merit of the case on the facts."



A Knight of St. Gregory due for another gorgeous uniform—equally meritorious

Judge Chesnut continued: "What I feel I should say in this case is intended to be purely impersonal. The charge which the verdict of a jury has found to be true is obstructing justice and defrauding the United States of an important governmental function. The maximum penalty is a fine of $10,000 and 2 years imprisonment. In view of the nature of the case the maximum sentence may seem to the public inadequate. The indictment is not based on the federal statute to punish judicial bribery, which provides a penalty of $20,000 and fifteen years in prison. Possibly the government may have elected to try this case on the conspiracy statute because of the greater latitude possible in the submission of evidence.

"Viewing the evidence as a whole, my interpretation is this: Here we have a defendant of high personal position and great personal fortune. He found it invested in equities which came under the threat of a financial depression. He violated the most fundamental feature of judicial office—absolute impartiality. He agreed to use the power and influence of his great position to acquire large sums of money to bolster up his failing fortune.

"It is abhorrent to our conception of public office that a judge should be influenced for the purpose of profit. . . .

"This case has shocked the public, generally, but it has shocked even more the bench and the bar. . . .

"There has been no such conspicuous parallel since Francis Bacon, who was Chancellor of England 300 years ago, was deprived of his office under similar circumstances. My sentence is that the defendant Manton shall be remitted to the custody of the Attorney General for imprisonment for two years and for a fine of $10,000."

Manton's slimy trail stained by the transactions of bartered justice earned him the title of "commercial judge". His dealings in blackmail involved many wealthy corporations. Of the many shady deals and openly thieving deals, in which Manton acted as chief conspirator, he was actually convicted of receiving $186,000 for six decisions. As a gangster Catholic Manton was really in the big money. Note this explanation of the situation as quoted from the N. Y. *Times* of June 5, 1939:

The methods Judge Manton was charged with using were almost incredibly brazen. His prosecutor, while not excusing the litigants who made payments to him, points out that many of them were themselves the victims of blackmail. They were told they would have to pay or, if they did not, collections would be made from the other side. "Blackmail was emanating from the Federal court house."

In other words, selling decisions was in itself a little too slow for Manton, so he had a bag man go out and threaten and blackmail the litigants in order to get them in the bag. Here was not the case of a judge who fell

TOP

from a course of strict honesty through the importunities of a litigant who desired to pay voluntarily for a favorable decision; here was a highway robber on the bench who created his opportunity and solicited by foulest threats, lowering himself beneath the custom of a prostitute who pimps for her hire.

One of the chief parties to these felonious transactions, namely, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, is for once absent from the flag-wavers, her comment being nil. It seems rather a pity, too, as here would be a rare opportunity to demonstrate altruistic patriotism. The Catholic press might come forward even with the suggestion that, since the "church" has been one of the chief beneficiaries of Manton's bountiful gifts, she might at least pay the $10,000 fine to the government and reimburse some of the litigants whom he held up and robbed. Perhaps the Catholic press might take this into consideration and see what could be done.

However villainous were Manton's acts in polluting the courts of justice by reducing them to a blackmail mart, he was a chief actor in another and worse conspiracy, not against powerful corporations nor individuals of wealth, but against Christian men standing for principle; and his action in this regard, it seems, had much more to do with his present degradation. Manton's recent exposure and downfall is an amazing example of the retributive justice the Scriptures emphasize as certain to overtake those who fight against God's servants.

This earlier act occurred before many of the readers of *Consolation* were born. But the Lord has not forgotten, nor until Manton and all of like stripe have been wiped out will the record be marked "Satisfied" on the books of Heaven. In the stormy years of the World War, when prejudice and passion were at fever pitch, a group of conspirators took advantage of the times to carry into operation a conspiracy to rid the "religious world" of an organization, namely, the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, which was then and still is devoted to telling the people of God's kingdom. The plot was aimed at Judge Rutherford and seven other officials of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY as the best means of wiping out the publication of Scriptural truths which interfered too much with "religious practices". In this conspiracy the Hierarchy's Manton was a leading actor.

The "wrong" that these eight Christians committed was this: They acted to uphold the laws of Jehovah by preaching the Bible truths that God's law forbids Christians, wholly devoted to God, from killing men in unrighteousness. As the religionists of America and their clerical leaders were deeply involved in the bloodshed of the World War by advocating the war from their pulpits, the unanswerable statements from the Bible greatly angered them. So the plot was devised to stop the exposure by "getting" Rutherford and others considered leaders in spreading the gospel of God's kingdom. In this work the Roman Catholic Hierarchy took the lead, and, following their usual custom, advanced the "Protestant" churches and clerics as their pawn while staying behind the scenes, represented, however, by such tools as Manton and others of like ilk.

The insidious results are not simply another miserable chapter of judicial prejudice on the part of Manton. The eight Christians above mentioned were tried in the District Court of Eastern New York (the details of which mistrial appear later), and convicted of violation of the Espionage Law, and seven of the defendants sentenced to eighty (!) years in the Federal penitentiary. Unlike the generosity allowed Manton by his own trial judge, bail was refused these men pending hearing on their appeal; and this refusal was made once *by Manton himself* without assigned reason. These Christians spent nine months in the Atlanta penitentiary as a result of this infamous conspiracy, and when the case came at last before Manton, Rogers and Ward, justices of the Appellate Court, and was reversed by the prevailing opinion, *Manton dissented.*

> Why are the details of this conspiracy so vital for the people of America to know now? Because at the present time the clergy of the Catholic system, having no excuse to offer for carrying on their racket, attempt to divert attention from themselves by abusing Judge Rutherford, calling him an ex-convict, well knowing that the reversal of the judgment of the lower court proved him innocent and that he *never was a convict.* The clergy caused him to be falsely charged, and now try to take advantage of their own wrongdoing by pointing to his trial in order to shield themselves from exposure.

Because they have done this, and not to vindicate Judge Rutherford, who needs no vindication before his God, *Consolation* has

TOP

asked him in an interview to give the people the *facts*. This amazing disclosure is now presented.—Elton Groves.

[This remarkable statement of facts will appear in the next issue of *Consolation*. Preserve this copy and read both issues together.]

John Bull and Uncle Sam



THE occasion of the recent visit of King George VI and Queen Elizabeth to America, and particularly their side trip into the United States, is expected to strengthen the opposition to isolation in Congress. Obviously the tendency of the visit would be to bind the two English-speaking peoples more closely together. That's why Britain's statesmen arranged the visit.

England, always looking for the main chance, is not averse to using the United States as a good thing; and while Uncle Sam cannot be said to be moved always by altruistic and irreproachable motives, yet in the field of diplomacy John Bull is a past master, while Uncle Sam is a novice at best.

The recent trade treaty between the United States, Canada and England illustrates very well that it is comparatively simple to take things away from a junior, in which class Uncle Sam, despite his adult sobriquet, still finds himself. It all goes to show that in the coming Armageddon, the United States will not escape the general line-up. While apparently guileless in matters diplomatic, the United States, as much as other nations, is controlled by Mammon. Meanwhile, in the international game of monopoly, England for the moment seems to have some interesting advantages.

In this connection the following comment on the Trade Treaty with England, in the San Francisco *Examiner,* is worthy of note:

THE TRADE TREATY WITH ENGLAND

The Hull trade treaty between the United States, England and Canada simply comes to this:

We have delegated our tariff-making power to England.

England now holds in the hollow of her hand the industrial well-being of America.

England's whole economic aim for 150 years has been to achieve free trade with the United States.

With Secretary Hull's assistance she has at last gained her end.

England is, in fact, legislating for us—over the heads of our own people and their representatives in Congress, just as she did with Ireland.

England is treating the United States very much as it did Ireland. It seeks to legislate our industries, as it did those of Ireland, out of existence.

England at least encountered the opposition of the courageous Irish, while our supine politicians co-operate with England's attack on our industry and labor, our wealth and our welfare.

They co-operate by the unconstitutional delegation of powers.

The Constitution of the United States says that "all bills for raising revenue shall originate in the House of Representatives".

Not only did the American-British-Canadian tariff pact originate outside of the House of Representatives, but very little of it even originated in America.

It originated in England.

It was not ratified by the Senate, as the Constitution commands that all treaties shall be.

It was ratified by Secretary Hull, British Ambassador Sir Ronald Lindsay and Canadian Prime Minister Mackenzie King, sitting in conference.

Nothing touches our workers, industrialists and taxpayers closer than tariff duties—but they not only never voted on this Hull-British pact, but they had no say in its preparation.

No! England had all the say.

The Constitution further says that Congress (not England nor the secretary of state) shall "have power to regulate commerce with foreign nations".

Under this administration Congress regulates nothing.

It has delegated nearly all of its powers to officials who draw up measures in secret and then either mark them 'MUST' for Congressional rubber-stamping or they are, á la Hitler, proclaimed to be law by fiat—by and with the consent of England, which is the case in this recent Hull "treaty".

When the late Justice Cardozo said in the decision of the Supreme Court annulling the NRA "this is delegation run riot!" he did not dream that delegation would run to England.

It is high time that the Supreme Court took up the matter of the constitutionality of all of Mr. Hull's 19 trade pacts, seeing that the Congress of the United States has abdicated in favor of secret cabals ruled from London.

TOP

America's Mental Ailment—Fear



THE attitude of mind most in evidence in the United States today is one of fear. Particularly fear of the future.

In the last seven years the term "lack of confidence" in the business world has been printed billions of times in the press. It is assumed that confidence is a cause of business instead of being an effect of business. If confidence is the cause of business, why did the businessmen of this country lose confidence when once they possessed it? As they did in 1929 after they had overflowed with it? Isn't the answer to be found in the fact that is born of uncertainty and economic helplessness, plus ignorance?

The worker is afraid of the foreman, the foreman is afraid of the superintendent, the "supe" is afraid of the general manager, who likewise is afraid of the boss, the owner, or the board of directors.

The latter, in turn, in tens of thousands of cases, are afraid of the banker, and the bankers are afraid of each other. Fear is the dominant note of American business.

The small grocery keeper is afraid of the chain store, and the chain store is afraid of adverse legislation. The whole nation is afraid of its towering, mounting debts and does not know what else to do except to go in deeper.

The super-patriots are afraid that the Constitution is being violated, and the editors are all afraid of the Communists. The little businessman is afraid of "big business", and big business is afraid of any ideas except those that they are accustomed to. Fear is universal in this 'land of the free and the home of the brave'.

The rugged individualist is afraid to say what he thinks, and the thoughtful citizen is afraid that he doesn't think at all, and as a rule that is true. The great railroad magnates are afraid of receiverships and bankruptcy and also of other forms of transit. The average worker is afraid of being laid off, and the man past 40 is afraid of old age.

The conservative is afraid of the growth of radicalism, and the radical is afraid of what he calls the stupidity of the conservative. The rich citizen is afraid of the kidnaper, and in many cases afraid of his life; hence a bodyguard. The upper world is afraid of the underworld, and the underworld is afraid of the police, and the average policeman's wife is afraid that she might be a widow any hour of the day.

The small businessman (and often the big one) is afraid of the racketeer, and hence submits to blackmail; and the gangster is afraid of his fellow gangsters. That is why they shoot each other in the back.

The political economist in college and university is afraid to lay the actual facts of economic science before his students because he is afraid of the regents, and the regents are afraid to tell the truth or permit it to be taught for fear of the effects upon the prospective donations.

Fear as the chronic mental ailment of the American people is here to stay for "a long, long time". Its most dreadful form is the fear of poverty, which now is a continuous nightmare to millions of people who never knew its meaning seven years ago. Like Banquo's ghost, it will not down, and this generation may not see it end. Never in our history have so many power plants, machine shops, huge factories and industrial establishments dotted the land; never so much skill, never so much economic power, not half of it in use. Never, for the average worker, has life been so difficult since we left the frontier behind.

Fear is the modern Simon Legree, with his long, cruel whip. The average citizen is sorely confused as to the source of his misfortunes. The pulpit, press, radio, and all of the channels through which accurate economic information might possibly reach him are choked and barred. He cannot get the facts from any of the popular channels of communication, and the men who control these channels are afraid to discuss the causes of our national misfortunes because any thorough-going discussion of this matter will involve the question of legal privilege. They are afraid of the issue.

If this civilization vanishes from the earth, as it may (and if present tendencies are not arrested it will), its disappearance will be due to one disgraceful fact more than any other. It is the fact of sheer moral cowardice. What an inglorious finish is the realization that the epitaph that will be written on civilization's gravestone will read like this:

"Here lies civilization, a victim of suicide; dead, because too cowardly to live."—Henry H. Hardinge, in "Independent Food Business". St. Louis *Star Times*.

TOP

Aviation

Airplane Travel at $1 an Hour



Railway travel at $1 an hour is quite common. The train travels 50 miles an hour, at 2c a mile; and there you are. But airplane travel at the same rate per hour, and going twice as fast, is something new. But it was done. John M. Jones made a nonstop flight from Los Angeles to New York in 30 hours and 37 minutes at a carefully calculated cost of $30.91. The plane weighed only 650 pounds empty, and there were but four cylinders in the ship. It was the longest trip ever made in so light a plane.

How Would You Explain It?

◆ Howard Hughes and his companions were absent from New York city slightly less than four days in their flight around the world. They were flying so fast towards the sun that each of their days was but nineteen hours long. They saw the sun rise five times in the four days they were away. Now, were they four days or five days making the flight? Did they add a day to their lives by flying around the world? What is your answer? What is a day, anyway?

Top Speeds for Airplanes

◆ Top speeds for airplanes are probably indicated by the speed of sound. Sound travels 725 miles per hour at zero, or 850 miles per hour at 60 degrees. When the sound waves tangle the propeller, faster speeds are unlikely. Meantime the aviators complain of loss of consciousness, hemorrhages and partial or complete loss of muscular control at speeds of even 400 miles an hour.

Copping's Pure Pluck

◆ At Seattle, Washington, George Copping had both legs amputated below the knee, and at the time of the amputation asked and was told that his most difficult line of endeavor thereafter would be to operate an airplane. He thereupon began to study and train for that work, and is now an aviator.

Trans-Canadian Air Mails

◆ Canada now has through air-mail service from Montreal to Vancouver, via Ottawa, Toronto, North Bay, Winnipeg, Regina and Lethbridge, in 20 hours.

Too Many Crocodiles

◆ The Imperial Airways flying boat Ceres landed on Lake Dugari, India, because of bad weather, and chanced to find too many crocodiles for comfort. The captain shot two that were too inquisitive and too hungry, and then he and 24 natives towed the boat to deep water and it got away safely without harm to anybody. It was a remarkable experience, and Captain Gurney seemed to live up to the best traditions of British pluck in the hour of danger. The plane was in Lake Dugari eight days.

Berlin to New York and Return

◆ It is some satisfaction to Americans to know that the engines of the German plane that flew from Berlin to New York in 24 hours 57 minutes and returned in 19 hours 55 minutes were Pratt and Whitney engines, even though they were actually built in Bavaria under license by the American company.

Practical Use for Autogiro

◆ The autogiro, which has the ability to go straight up and come straight down, as well as to travel horizontally, is now used to transport air mail between the big airport at Camden, N.J., and the post office in Philadelphia. The planes land on the 360-foot roof of the Philadelphia post office.

700,000 Air Warriors

◆ It is claimed that by the end of the year 1939 there will be in Europe 700,000 young men, pilots, reserve pilots, mechanics, radio technicians, etc., qualified to go out and blow their fellow men into smithereens in the most approved style.

The New Bakelite Planes

◆ It is claimed that the new bakelite planes can be built twenty to thirty times as fast as those made of other materials, and that the perfect molding of the parts enables the plane to travel at 35 miles an hour greater speed.

Strength of Air Forces

◆ Russia has 4,000 first-line planes, Germany 3,500, France 2,500, Great Britain 2,000, Italy 2,000, and Poland 550.

TOP

Denizens of Air and Water and Insect Land

Bird Banding



In order to learn as much as possible of the life and habits of birds, aluminum bands with certain markings are placed on the legs of many of them. When such birds are found, usually many miles from the place where they were banded, the information, and the band, may be sent to Biological Survey, United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, D.C., to be registered. The Department of the Interior at Ottawa, Canada, also co-operates in this effort. Records indicate that few birds besides sparrows live more than six years.

The Female Phalaropes

◆ Canada has three varieties of phalaropes, or shore birds, all expert swimmers, and in each instance the females are larger, handsomer and wear brighter plumage than the males. In courtship the female phalarope makes the first advances toward her shy and modest prospective mate. After the poor devil has yielded to her blandishments, and she has laid her eggs, she makes the poor son-of-a-gun sit on the eggs until they are hatched. The male phalaropes just shouldn't stand for this kind of deal; and here is hoping if any of them read *Consolation* they will be men enough to arise and assert themselves.

40,000 Miles to the Pound

◆ It does not take so long for a robust, hard-working man to eat a pound of honey. Next time you do it you might take a moment to think that the bees flew 40,000 miles to take that nectar out of the heart of flowers, and that if the Creator had not made the flowers, and made the bees, and taught the bees how to gather the nectar and store it for you, you would not have had the honey. Every pound of honey represents millions of flowers; for the bee's load is only about one one-thousandth of an ounce of nectar on each trip.

Haddock Circumnavigate Globe

◆ Haddock with metal tabs attached to their fins have been known to circumnavigate the globe, though taking twenty years to do it. Other fish, like the whiting, never wander far from home.

Condor Flying Ability

◆ The condor keeps its young in its nest for a full year. They do not fly until they are a year old. But the mature condor is a marvelous flyer. Its power over the air is greater than that of the eagle. Its ability to remain motionless in mid-air or to circle about without the flicker of a wing is unequaled. Its wingspread is between 8½ and 11 feet.

This Whale Got Lost

◆ A 3½-ton whale got lost off the coast of England recently and made the mistake of swimming up the river Trent. He managed to get along fifty miles from the coast when he got stuck on a sand bank, and then some of those things called "men" came out and shot him sixteen times and towed his body ashore.

Crows Not Wholly Bad

◆ It must be admitted that crows eat grain and other things not intended for them; but they also devour large numbers of insects, and so serve a useful purpose. However, large flocks of them may do considerable damage, and at such times farmers cannot be blamed for warring on them.

Odd Accident in Tuna Fishing

◆ Off Freeport, N.Y., in July, Professor Wm. McTavish, of New York University, caught two large tuna fish on one line. There was a 50-pounder on the hook, and as the line was being drawn in a 63-pounder was caught by the tail in a tangle in the line, and both were brought into the boat at one time.

Ant Funeral Processions

◆ Ants are known to have funeral processions and to bury their dead in an orderly fashion. Two ants carry the body of the deceased to the burial ground, and all the mourners take a hand in digging the grave and covering the body.

On the Lookout for Insects

◆ On the lookout for dangerous insect pests, Government inspectors apprehend 1,339 recognized species, coming in by plane, ship and rail. About 100,000 specimens are collected annually.

TOP

Education

Gellermann and the Legion



The American Legion is not an expression of democratic, but rather an expression of entrenched business and military interests which attempt to hide their true purposes under democratic guise. It is dominated by a small group of reactionary leaders too powerful to be unseated. It is encouraging to observe that the average ex-service man is not now and never has been a member of the American Legion. Through use of stereotypes acceptable to the American middle-class mind, it seeks to prevent democratic change. In the promotion of war and Fascism the American Legion has done more than its share.—William Gellermann, associate professor of Education, Northwestern University.

Making Himself Ridiculous

◆ Making himself ridiculous, Colonel James A. Moss, president general of the United States Flag Association, published the information that when anybody in the house turns on the radio and the persons in the house hear the strains of the "Star Spangled Banner" everybody in the house should stand and uncover. Exceptions stated are that they need not do this if they are eating, telephoning, cooking, playing cards or bathing. So, now, the next time you are pruning your corns, or doctoring a sore toe, or attending to sundry other items of care of your anatomy, if you fail to rise on your toes, throw off the bed covers or what not and remain in an awe-struck attitude until the skit is finished, off to the hoosegow with you. Oh, yes, another way would be to shut off the radio. Still another way would be to take the axe and smash the blooming thing, anyway. Or you could write to Mr. Moss and tell him he gives you a pain in the neck. Or you could have the pain in the neck and not say anything about it to anybody. Maybe that would be the best way.

Boys Brotherhood Republic

◆ The Boys Brotherhood Republic of New York has its own mayor, city council, district attorney, police and health departments, and many committees. In the discharge of the duties of these various positions the boys learn how to deal with the civic problems that arise in actual life. It is manifestly the best way to teach civics.

In One Thousand Languages

◆ The Bible (or portions of it) is now to be had in 1,000 languages. The one-thousandth language was Sakata, one of the 500 African tongues. Translations in thirteen more languages were under way when the Gospel according to John was printed in Sakata. The British and Foreign Bible Society has 900 colporteurs, and carries on its work in all lands except Russia and Afghanistan. The annual bill is around £250,000 a year for translating, revising, binding, transporting and distributing. The work is directly under the supervision of the Church of England.

Tonsils May Stay In

◆ Thousands of boys and girls are moldering into dust because they had their tonsils removed and died from the effects of the operation. Now the British Board of Education has decided that inasmuch as physicians have only hazy ideas as to what the tonsils are for, these works of the Creator's hand will now be permitted to stay in place unless they are diseased, and even then their removal will not be insisted on. The mania for chopping out parts of the human organism and thus 'healing all ailments' is gradually passing.

Ballyhooing Patriotism

◆ "American Way" opened recently and "The Star Spangled Banner" is played in the last scene. Why do they have to stuff patriotism down our throats that way? Isn't it possible that in ballyhooing patriotism with much the same formula that they ballyhoo Hollywood's beauties, some of the dignity of the emotion is lost? Your love for your country is akin to your love of life itself. And you don't have to be taught about that, once you've developed the capacity to think at all.—Newark *Ledger*.

National Broadcasting Company

◆ In the year 1937, gave gratis 22 presidential broadcasts, 18 to James Farley, 118 to New Deal congressmen, 149 to New Deal senators, 29 to Henry Wallace, and 203 to an assortment of other politicians whose favor it wishes to retain. It gives free time not only to political self-seekers, but also to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy racket, the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America, the established Jewish hocus-pocus, and a few others.

TOP



A Use for Tiaras After All

◆ I will infringe upon your time to tell you why the patriarch Nicolas V did not put a profane hand upon the Lord's work by destroying Jehovah's witnesses once for all as they stated in their tracts and announcements that they would do.

It seems that this patriarch long ago was enticed by another more lucrative business and, not being contented with his salary of 120 pounds a month and with gifts worth double his salary, he associated himself with a metropolitan bishop and an archimandrite and with three others of the principal of his flock, and all together on a great scale engaged themselves in the smuggling of opium. Their business prospered because the merchandise was hid in the high caps or tiaras of the priests and in the crown of the patriarch. So they were full of joy and as good religionists they were spreading their drug to poison their fellow men. The short trips of the patriarch and Co. were to first find the merchandise and then to dispose of it among the people. Lately Alexandria and Cairo had been flooded with narcotics.

But the time came and the authorities caught the three of them and, through them and others who were not paid enough in the disposing of the drug, discovered the others. A good many kilograms were found inside the tiara of the representative of the Greek Orthodox church and under the clothes of his retinue. The patriarch said that it did not belong to him but was put there by his companion in travel. These were unhindered in their dirty work: the law forbids anyone to take off their high caps or to search their baggage.

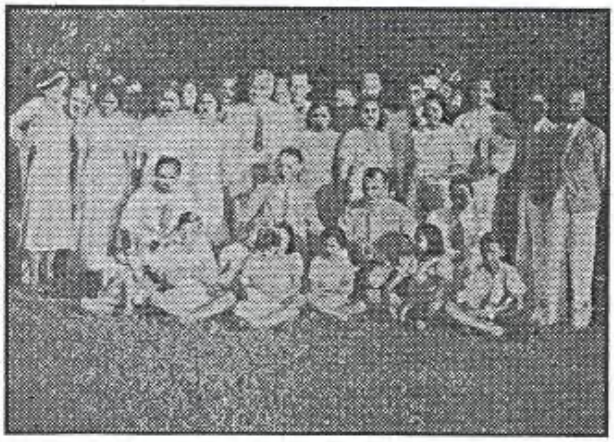
The Egyptian Government called the ambassador of Greece and entrusted to his care the examination of the patriarch. He in turn insulted the patriarch severely, even calling him "goat priest" because he had exposed to ridicule the whole nation on account of his shameful deed. The same night he was found dead in his bath tub, and the rumor went out that he was self-poisoned.

Just before this uncovering of the patriarch announcement was made in the Greek and the French press that a united effort of all denominations would be put forth to stop all religious propaganda and that this work would be taken up by the government.

It seems that there is yet a great work ahead of Jehovah's Kingdom publishers, so that the joyful message may be brought to the other sheep, and they may find food and safety. —L. Psaroudis, Egypt.

Persecution of Witnesses in Greece

◆ In the past three years many of Jehovah's people were before the courts in Greece. When released by the magistrates they were rearrested and exiled. Five were exiled from Crete, and one sister was imprisoned three months because she brought a Bible to her brother in the prison—held there for Jehovah's name.

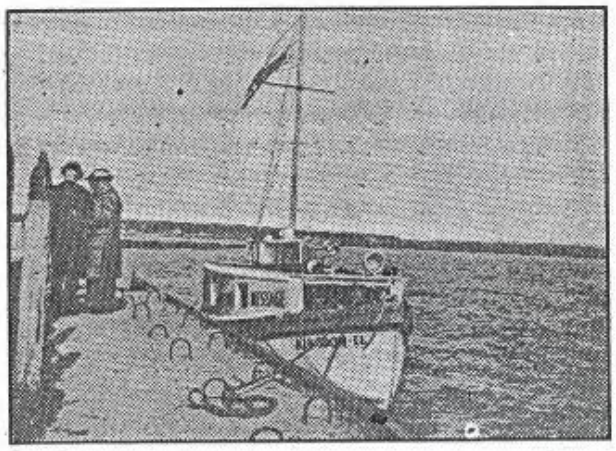


Jehovah's Kingdom publishers at Rangoon, Burma

In a village near Cavala four witnesses were arrested and exiled to the island of Folegrandos. This was done at the instigation of the clergy and one of the "evil servant" class. When the wife of one of these exiles asked the governor to give her an affidavit of poverty, that her husband might get 10 drachmas (13 cents) a day for his support, as they were poor, the governor not only refused to grant her request, but slapped her hard on the face and afterwards boasted of it to a high clergyman.

Many witnesses were arrested and sentenced to prison for failure to comply with the law that all books must be stamped with the seal of the church authorities of Athens. Books have been seized and destroyed, mail is being watched, and meetings of God's people must be held clandestinely, if at all.—Aristodemos Frudarakis.

TOP



Kingdom II—at the dock, Quebec

A Doer as Well as a Reader

◆ I am writing to you to ask if you received my letter about three weeks ago subscribing for the *Consolation* magazine. In case it has not been received by you, I have had one or two lent to me; and I am thankful to Jehovah. I am for them, and according to the one I have now it would be possible for me to take part in spreading the Kingdom message by the offer made on the back cover of *Consolation*. Enclosed find five shillings for 40 *Face the Facts*, 2 *Enemies* and 1 *Riches*.

My present occupation takes me among many people, and I have always done my best when the chance arose, and it has many times, to help, by God's grace, to tell them the good news of the Kingdom and the battle of God Almighty so near, whereby they may find protection.—M. M., Britain.

A Note from Ottawa

◆ We put in two hours last night doing the Chinese laundries and restaurants. All together, we placed fifteen Chinese *Riches*, and found the proprietors very nice to witness to. Some had the book, well used and marked. Their favorite expression was "Good book!"

For the past two weeks the special pioneers have been working in Eastview, the section whence came the hoodlums to disrupt our convention at the Coliseum last September. As a result of those disorders the pioneers placed more literature and had more phonograph setups than in any other part of the city. The people are enraged at the tactics displayed by their "church".

The "White Fathers" bought 65 acres of the best land there and are building one of the finest churches in Canada. The labor, of course, is of the most poorly paid kind, members of their own parish. One man with a very large family spied some potatoes in the cellar of a house they were dismantling, to make way for the new church. He asked the priest if he might have them, and what do you think they did?—threw all the debris from the excavations over them. That was his answer. The pioneers say the whole community is in an uproar about it, and other incidents.

One pioneer says he was playing French records in a French Catholic home; a woman came downstairs with a *Cure* booklet held high in her hand, and called out, "This is what I believe from now on."—Janet Horne.

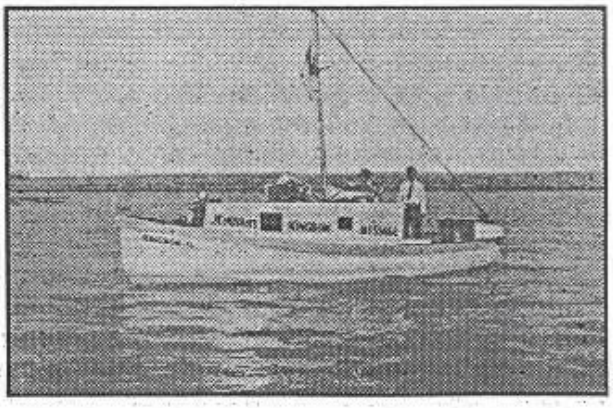
Showing Lancashire How to Do It

Kingdom House, Bradford, Yorkshire, England, is the first pioneer home outside London to be organized in the British Isles. It is situated in an area in which there is a population of more than two million. There are also ten companies of Jehovah's witnesses closely packed together in this area.

The home was completed and commenced work on January 1, 1939, its establishment having been announced the previous October at the zone No. 23 assembly at Leeds. It is large enough to comfortably accommodate thirteen pioneers. These pioneers devote their time to calling upon the people in this area, and working up back-calls among the interested. Their combined field service report for the months of January, February and March is as follows:

Books, 274; booklets, 8,870; peak of publishers, 12; hours, 3,608; average hours, 112.5; attendance, 5,232; back-calls, 263.

The sound attendance was achieved entirely by the use of the phonograph, no transcription machine having been used.



Kingdom II—out in the river, Quebec

TOP

The witnesses all rise at 7:00 a.m., and leave the house for field service at 8:45. The home is cleaned and kept in order by them, different ones being scheduled to perform different duties each week. On Monday night there is a *Watchtower* study, and on Thursday they attend the service meetings of the neighboring companies.

These pioneers often cycle ten miles to their territory before commencing work, in order to visit some of the outlying territory.

This arrangement has proved to be a great help and stimulus to the work in this area.

On April 23, an assembly of Jehovah's witnesses living in zone No. 23 was held. York is one of the principal seats of religion in this country. The enormous cathedral, known as York Minster, is one of the best known in this country, the present buildings being traced back to the beginning of the thirteenth century. It was considered fitting that a mass demonstration against religion should be made by Jehovah's people on this occasion. Following the afternoon session of the assembly, and at about the time of the close of the afternoon service at the Minster, three hundred of Jehovah's witnesses, wearing placards announcing "Religion is a snare and a racket", marched in a procession more than a mile and a half long to the Minster. The marchers completely surrounded the building, while the people were coming out, filing slowly past the entrance. Clergymen seemed to be in evidence everywhere, and the expressions on their faces showed that they were sorely shocked.



Part of 1½ mile march of Jehovah's Kingdom publishers encircling York Minster, headquarters of archbishop of York

When half the column had made a complete circuit, the gates were locked on us, and the remaining half was compelled to double back. This proved even more effective, as it resulted in a double line passing the main entrance for the second time.

The disgust, wrath and indignation of the religionists was clearly shown, one, a canon, angrily approaching one of the marchers. We look forward to the time when this building, together with all others of its kind, will lie in a heap of ruins, as a testimony to Jehovah's wrath against devil religion.—A. C. Attwood, England.

Echoes of the Storm at Oldham

"If you have more leaflets than you require concerning the Oldham Interference we should be pleased to receive a supply, as we have practically exhausted ours and a real good time we have had with them. We have had many cases where the people have refused the booklets but after reading the leaflets the husbands have sent their wives running after us for books to get to know more about it. One lady waited half an hour on the pavement last Saturday for me to return and asked for more information concerning the leaflet. I heard tell of one old man taking the leaflet to work and reading it out to his fellow workers and saying it must be true because the actual names and addresses of people were on it. We have had other cases of people waiting for us to come back their way and also running after us returning the leaflet, even throwing it at us, shouting, 'A pack of lies, and you'll get into trouble over this lot.' But this course of action has only excited the curiosity of onlookers and given us an opportunity to prove the true statement of facts on the leaflet. Another man said, 'Well, it's true; I agree wholeheartedly—but my word, I'm afraid there'll be trouble over it, and I hope you're prepared for the worst; for you can't escape.' "—W. Kay.

A retailers' association in Oldham wrote for a supply of leaflets to assist in their distribution. The large Blind Institute had its secretary write for a good supply so that they also could distribute them. From Glasgow the Orange Lodge wrote in for 800 copies of the Clydebank leaflet to distribute to all the Orange Lodges in the country. The Glasgow Protestant Defense League also wrote in for a large supply and have been accommodated.

[The way Jehovah's Kingdom interests in Britain are now being looked after by His publishers there is inspiring to all.—*Ed.*]

TOP

Jehovah's Witnesses Persecuted

◆ In a card sent through the mails to a *Consolation* subscriber, Albert Mitchell, known as "The Answer Man" of Radio Station WOR, 1440 Broadway, New York, makes the following statement of the conditions now confronting Christian people in the land of their birth unless they become pagans like those who heil Hitler:

Educationally it might possibly be said that Jehovah's witnesses are persecuted. Since they, in their religion, refuse to salute any object other than God, and since certain school laws require that all students salute the American flag, there have been instances in which children have been removed from school, have been punished, and made to stay after school; have, in other words, been persecuted because they, firm in their belief, have refused to salute the American flag. We have had instances of this before in this country, but as a nation we have always solved the problem, allowing to each the freedom of his beliefs and adjusting our rules of behavior, liberalizing them so that he may stand firm in the faith of his religion and yet remain a good American citizen. The best example of this is in the case of the Quakers, who, because of their religion, cannot swear to anything; and so, today, it is possible for a president of the U. S. not to swear in taking office, but merely to affirm.—Albert Mitchell.

Unique Experience with a Vicar

◆ Did you know that I took the Lenten service at the parish church at H—— the other Wednesday evening? It came about in this way. In the course of the witness work I called at the vicarage and was asked in by the vicar. We had a long talk, and in the end he took some literature. Then he said to me, "Would you have a talk with my mother next Wednesday on these things?" Of course I readily agreed to do so. The following Wednesday night, therefore, I called at the vicarage and was met by the vicar's wife, who frostily informed me that he was across at the church. Going there, I was escorted to the front by "His Reverence", and then the vicar said to me, "I will give you a quarter of an hour to address the congregation; if the bishop knew, I should get the sack."

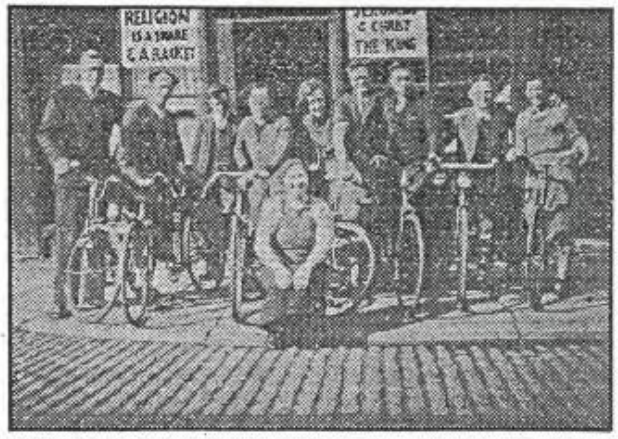
Then I saw it all. I had been mistaken. I was not to speak to his mother, but to the mothers' meeting and their friends, men included. Imagine my feelings; for I had never spoken in public before. Then I remembered the scripture, "I have put my words in thy mouth." So, standing up, I said, "Friends, I am more used to speaking to you at your doors concerning God's kingdom"; and that helped me. For fifteen minutes I told them of the truth, of the unfaithfulness of the clergy, and of the unscriptural doctrines taught by men. Meantime the vicar's wife was looking daggers at me. When I had finished, the vicar said, "Well, our speaker evidently means that we should get back to the Bible; and I must say I agree with her."—As told by a witness to F. R. Freer, England.

An Austrian Priest Miscalculates

◆ The events here set forth took place before the Anschluss (Austria's union with Germany).

In an Austrian village lived a young married couple and their little boy. The parents were zealous witnesses of Jehovah. The villagers, incited by the local priest, manifested continual hatred towards these preachers of righteousness, treating them as enemies and infidels. Then a sudden blow befell the young couple: their little two-year-old son died.





Kingdom House, Bradford, Yorkshire, England, pioneers and transportation outfits

TOP

Instead of showing sympathy to the bereaved parents, this sad loss merely provided the clergy with a further opportunity to show their ill-will. They declared that the child was a little heathen, and denied the parents the right to bury their baby in their so-called "consecrated Christian cemetery". The funeral undertakers, at the instigation of the clergy, also refused their assistance, so that the parents had to carry their dead infant from their home to the cemetery, an hour's journey, and then had to bury him themselves outside the cemetery wall.

Shortly after, the grave was ornamented with a large headstone on which the father, an artist of some skill, had painted a beautiful sunny landscape. In the foreground of the scene, bathed in sunlight, was his little boy in the middle of a flower-spangled meadow, and underneath were the following words:

Death is the great enemy of the human race. The dread it inspires would hasten our end, were we unaware that Christ died to redeem mankind from the tomb. Behold the time is coming when those who are in the grave shall hear the voice of the Savior, and shall return to the earth as human creatures, and enjoy God's glorious sunshine. He who has given this promise is faithful. He will lay the foundations of a new earth wherein shall dwell righteousness. You also, our little Fridolin, will come back* and we will sing together songs of praise to Jehovah, the great Life-giver.

And now the grave of the little child, once despised as a heathen, has become an attraction. From far and near people come to look at the beautiful picture, and to read the moving epitaph, the language of which, all can see, is far from that of an ungodly man. Numerous are the inquirers who then go and ask the parents of little Fridolin the precise meaning of those remarkable resurrection promises engraved on their little one's tombstone.

And so the parents have the joy of explaining to these inquiring souls, hungering and thirsting for truth, the precious Scriptural promises, and of showing from the Bible that before long Christ will destroy religion and religious practitioners, and will reign over the earth, instead of the Devil, giving life to the righteous.

The great joy these messengers of the Most High experience in thus enlightening their fellow men consoles them in momentarily having lost their child, whose death has indirectly served to bear witness to the glory of the Lord.

This little story demonstrates once again how the clergy, in their desire to hurt the Lord's people, often overreach themselves. 'The Lord disappointeth the devices of the crafty, and taketh the wise in their own craftiness.'—From the French *Consolation*.

[There are more ways of preaching the gospel than standing up in a box under a steeple, wailing like a pup with a sore ear and then making another yelp for more money.—*Ed.*]

The Dark Age in Montreal

"Sir,—Last week police raided the meeting house of Jehovah's witnesses on Hutchinson Street. As I read this in the *Star* my mind went back to Lewes, Sussex, England, near where I was born. Where the poor deluded Spanish queen burnt men and women who did not bow down to her religion. Where the Frenchman Simon De Montfort fought and defeated the English king at the battle of Lewes, and afterwards instituted what we know as the British institution the Mother of Parliaments, and with it free speech. On September 11 of last year Judge Rutherford, president of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, now known also as Jehovah's witnesses, spoke to an audience of nearly 11,000 in the Royal Albert Hall, London, England. Several days before the lecture, the president of the British branch of Jehovah's witnesses whose headquarters is 34 Craven Terrace, W.2., received information that Oswald Mosley, friend of Hitler, intended to lead his black shirts to the Albert Hall and stop the meeting. Scotland Yard was informed, who sent the following reply to the British president:

'Sir, in reply to your letter of the 29th August, I am directed by the Commissioner of Police of the metropolis to inform you that the necessary police arrangements will be made Sunday 11th September, in connection with the meeting to be held by your Society in the Royal Albert Hall.

'I am your obedient servant,

_____,

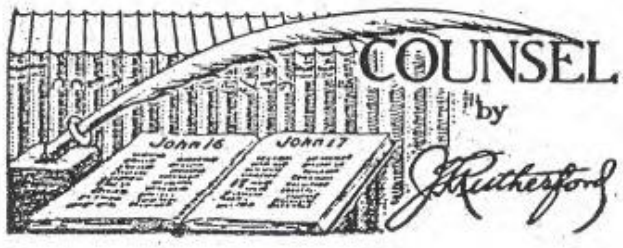
"In the heart of the British Empire, where once upon a time a bishop of London burnt Tyndale's Bibles, people's hearts throb with the joy of free speech. In Quebec men are mice.

—Anti-humbug." (Montreal)

(*To be continued*)

* A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rahel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not. Thus saith the Lord, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the Lord; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.—Jeremiah 31: 15, 16; Matthew 2: 16-18.

TOP



State vs. Jehovah

THE early settlers of America sincerely trusted in Jehovah God. The rulers of European countries under the influence of the Devil made it impossible for the people to freely worship God, and the result was that the sincere men who could escape fled to the wilds of America and there founded a nation where they might worship God in freedom and according to their own conscience and without fear or hindrance. The principles of freedom of worship were embodied in the fundamental law of the new land of America. For years thereafter the legislative and judicial departments of the government put Almighty God and His Word above the state, and when a law was proposed or was enacted which was contrary to the Word of Almighty God, that law was declared by the courts to be void and of none effect.

Since 1918, which date marks the end of the World War, the woes upon the nations, including America, have greatly increased, and such is exactly as foretold by the Lord concerning this time, and the reason therefor is given in these words: "Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." —Revelation 12:12.

The nations of Europe, which have professed to serve God, have fallen entirely away from God. Cruel and arbitrary dictators have taken over the control of Europe. Freedom of worship of Almighty God is denied the people by such dictators. All of such totalitarian governments put the State, or government, above Jehovah God and command all the people to obey the state even though obedience to the state laws requires them to violate God's law. It is Satan, the god of this wicked world, who has instilled in the minds of such dictators the demand to put the state above Jehovah God. Satan knows that his time is short, and he is determined to plunge all the nations into destruction.

In the United States, at one time the boasted land of freedom, the ruling powers are now moving along the same course of European dictators. This is due to the religious influence particularly exercised from the Vatican. Freedom of worship is denied the people. Laws are enacted compelling the observance of certain religious formalism and which practice is in violation of God's law. When the question is raised that the law under consideration is in violation of God's law, judges of the courts hold, contrary to what judicial decisions formerly held and decided, that the people must yield to the state. They make no distinction between religion and Christianity, and since religious leaders follow and obey the state in preference to the Lord God, both the politicians and the leading religionists put the state above or superior to the Almighty God.

Centuries ago Jehovah gave to his devoted people his law to safeguard them from the Devil influence, and therefore commanded that they should not bow down to or worship any thing or creature, because the same would be idolatry and against God. The covenant people of Jehovah, the Israelites, were later carried away to foreign lands, and there were required to salute and bow down to and give obeisance to a thing created by the state. Some of those faithful Jews refused to obey that law of the state, and were cast into a fiery furnace, as a punishment, but the power of Almighty God protected them and they came forth from the furnace without harm. (Daniel 3:1-28) That was a striking example of how God protects those that trust in Him and refuse to yield to the devil religion.

In America, where Fascism or totalitarian rule is rapidly coming to the fore, fanatical religionists attempt to compel school children who believe in God and in Christ to salute the flag and sing so-called "patriotic songs" and thus give worship to a thing and obeisance to a creature or thing. Such is a violation of God's law; and when the nation insists that such law of the land must be obeyed regardless of one's faith in God, that nation is putting the state above Jehovah God. Beyond any question of doubt the practice of compulsory flag-saluting shows that many of the states of America, and the nations, are now putting the state above Jehovah God. Thus America takes her place amongst those nations which have forgotten God. And what shall be the result? "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all

TOP

the nations that forget God."—Psalm 9:17.

Those who believe in Jehovah God and trust implicitly in Him know what will be the final result. When confronted with the law of the state the obedience to which would compel one to violate God's law, Christians who truly follow the Lord Jesus Christ say, as did the faithful men of old and the early apostles: 'We will obey God rather than men.' (Acts 5:29) 'The God whom we serve is able to deliver us.' (Daniel 3:17) The practice of putting the state above Jehovah is another evidence of the fulfillment of prophecy, showing that the day of Armageddon is just at hand.

Germany

Great Victory for Hitler



Great rejoicing in the ranks of the Nazis: a tremendous victory for Hitler. Hitler will go down in history as the great man of blood and iron, the wonder of the twentieth century. Late last fall his brave troops chased 5,000 Jewish refugees into Poland, where at the end of the year, at Zbonszyn, one child was frozen to death and twenty-seven others lost limbs owing to frost-bite. As a result of the hero's massive intellect, 2,000 fellow men were crowded into an old stable with only one stove to keep them warm at 30 degrees below zero Centigrade. Five hundred were living in an old mill with no heating facilities whatever.

Life Under a Dictator

◆ What life under a dictator is like may be judged from the fact that a Berlin court sentenced an employer to a fine of $400 because he increased the pay of his staff without consulting the authorities, and the threat made to a girl who was forced to take a government job. The girl stated that she did not wish to accept the job, because she was to be married in three weeks; whereupon she was told that her reluctance to obey orders made her liable to a sentence of six months in prison, and the confiscation of her labor book, which would render it impossible for her to obtain a new job.

Greatest Display of Might

◆ What is declared to have been the greatest display of might ever shown took place in Berlin on Hitler's fiftieth birthday when the Via Triumphalis was the scene of a great automobile parade, four cars wide, six men to a car, all ready for war, and the cars as close together as they could move. This style of parade replaces the old one of marching men, which always resulted in many casualties.

The Horrors of Buchenwald

◆ The horrors of Buchenwald are told by a copyrighted article in the Manchester (England) *Daily Dispatch,* from the pen of Hansjurgen Koehler, Gestapo agent, sent there as a prisoner, to obtain information regarding certain papers. What he saw finished his interest in the Reich and its devilish ruler. Men were compelled to run up hill with logs and blocks of stone so heavy that it required several other men to lift their burdens upon their shoulders. If he could not keep the pace he was "shot while trying to escape". In four weeks 80 out of 2,000 new prisoners died. It was considered a good joke by the guards to get a prisoner to go near enough to the danger line that he could be machine-gunned in his tracks.

Unpleasant Pleasantries of der Fuehrer

◆ Some time last year the American Government seized $10,500 worth of German goods for violation of customs regulations. A few weeks later an American shipmaster was about to sail from a German port, with a cargo of wood pulp for the United States, when he was arrested for a series of alleged violation of Nazi laws, fined exactly $10,500, and when he could not pay it, as all the property he had in the world was his ship, the ship was seized, cargo and all; and thus der Führer gained one more of the victories that make him loved by all decent men. *Raus mit ihm!*

Tourists in Danzig

◆ It is singular that within a few days almost a thousand young men from East Prussia concluded they would like to visit Danzig. Some wore Storm Troopers' uniforms, and it was remarked that a similar flood of tourists visited Sudetenland just before the Czechoslovakian republic was carved up. Polish papers claimed that the population of Danzig was increased by 30,000 Germans, most of them Storm Troopers.

TOP

Home and Hygiene

Not a Health Magazine



◆ Do not make the error of thinking that *Consolation* is a health magazine. It has no such aspirations. If you overload your system with starches and with meat, use tobacco, drink liquor, tea and coffee, speak and think evil, avoid hard work and the drinking of pure water, and are careless about your bowel habits, you would do well to subscribe for some health magazine; you are in a fair way to get some one of the 1,170 "diseases" and to realize your need of a "cure".

Glancing over a big pile of articles on how to cure this or that, one comes across a few ideas that seem to have some common sense to them. Here they are:

Some people wear themselves out talking (when a phonograph would do it better). When a man speaks he uses eighteen muscles and thirty-three nerves and deposits much carbon-dioxide and other waste products into his blood stream, in the exertion of talking. To eliminate the waste caused by ten minutes' talk forty-five minutes of normal quiet life is needed.

Don't expect too much of drugs. A prescription for hydrophobia recommended by the New York legislature in 1819 was described as follows:

> One ounce of jawbone of a dog burned and pulverized to a fine dust, the false tongue of a newly foaled colt, also dried and pulverized, and measures of verdigris, which is raised on old copper.

Don't be too alarmed about the soft yeast-like growth which may appear on your tongue. This rises and falls with the state of the digestive system. Maybe all you need is plenty of fruit, plenty of water and plenty of work.

In Puerto Rico the houses have no windows and rickets is almost unknown; the natural result is that what children who have rickets need is plenty of sun.

Emotional states affect the juices of the stomach and bowels; so don't eat when you are distressed or excited. Calm yourself; the world will be here after your troubles are for ever over.

Wounds exposed to sunshine heal rapidly.

Don't get disturbed because you sweat. Sweating is not injurious; it is beneficial. Powder to stop sweating is injurious.

That's all for now.

Universal Medical Examination

◆ The danger of such universal medical examination as the health commissioner pleads for is that it would transform innumerable happy and to all intents and purposes healthy persons into melancholy watchers of their own symptoms, who would never again dare to exert themselves hopefully and eagerly in the business of life. So far from prolonging life, imparting such dire knowledge of themselves to people would be the means of shortening their term and of limiting their happiness and their usefulness. A healthy mental attitude is the greatest of all helps in preserving physical sanity. Break down a healthy mental attitude and the baleful germs that are in all of us will riot uncontrolled. . . . Virtually all of us go through life with engines that are more or less imperfect, but that do their work satisfactorily enough so long as we do not watch them, tinker over them and fuss with them. A compulsory universal medical examination would probably result in widespread depression and despair.—*Youth's Companion.*

Flexible Boards

◆ Flexible boards, four feet wide, ten feet long, and one-eighth of an inch thick, can now be had, and can be curved with the grain to form a column as small as six inches diameter. Improvements in wood-working machinery have resulted in new types of floors and walls, very attractive.

An Overworked Thyroid

◆ The press carried pictures of a lad at Morgantown, Kentucky, who, due to an overworked thyroid gland, weighed 70 pounds at 13 months of age, and was still gaining at four pounds a month.

Bathtub Monarchs of Mankind

◆ John J. Downey, director of the National Association of Master Plumbers for New England, in an address in Portland, Maine, declared that Americans own 95 percent of all the bathtubs in the world.

Cellar Walls Wet?

◆ Somebody says that if your cellar walls are wet paint them with aluminum paint and you will get a metallic sheet between the wall and the interior that will be moisture proof. It might be worth trying.

TOP



Pagan Nonsense at Vatican City

◆ Stripped of its symbolism a crown, after all, is merely a hat, and so it seems a little silly that it took four hours for Pope Pius XII to get his hat on straight. All the rest of it, from start to finish, was absolute folly. Some of the stories of the attendance at that four-hour exhibition of foolishness stated that 500,000 persons witnessed the ceremony (the Washington *Post* made it 350,000), and then some intelligent newspaperman (and there are a few such, after all) made geometrical and arithmetical calculations which proved that at three persons to the square yard, and counting 5,000 people in the windows, not more than 125,000 persons could by any possibility have seen it at all. Many fainted, and one woman died while the four-hour show was on. Some of the main features of the exhibition of idolatry and vanity are given in the New York *Times* as follows. A good joke on somebody is the statement that 'Peter, the first Pope, suffered under Pharaoh'. The *Times* is out of whack on its history only a trifle of some 1,500-odd years. But why worry about a little thing like that? The important thing is to see what the girls wore and who and what they kissed.



Out of eight columns of piffle about that pagan ceremony, which columns did not once mention the Scriptures, the following are selected as the most outstanding items of public interest:

The Swiss Guards were in orange and yellow, the Gold Noble Guards in red tunics and white knee breeches, the choristers in violet, the Monsignori in purple, the Cardinals in vermilion and ermine, the friars in brown and the priests in black.

On either side of and slightly above the Pope's head were two semicircular ostrich feather fans. These, perhaps, recalled to many minds that similar fans used to be carried in the procession of the Pharaoh under whose reign St. Peter, the first Pope, suffered martyrdom.

The Pope wore his full pontifical vestments, but they were completely hidden from sight by his enormous cope, richly embroidered in gold, which was so long and ample that it covered most of the floor of the sedia gestatoria. On his head was a silver miter studded with jewels. His hands were covered with white gloves and on the third finger of the right hand the Fisherman's Ring, emblem of Papal authority, could be seen.

Before the papal court came six mace-bearers in black doublet and hose with white lace at their wrists, violet capes and rapiers hanging from their belts. On either side was a single row of Swiss Guards—representing the Catholic Cantons of Switzerland—carrying long serpentine swords with heavy hilts resting on their shoulders and the points sticking straight up.

With them walked the commander of the Swiss Guard, Colonel de Sury d'Aspremont, resplendent with shining breastplate and plumed helmet, and officers of the Noble Guard in scarlet tunics with golden epaulets, burnished helmets with long black horsehair plumes and black and white egrets, buckskin breeches and top boots.

The procession advanced by twos in the following order: Two masters of ceremonies in clerical garb, flanked by two Swiss Guards; the Apostolic Preacher and Confessor of the Apostolic Family, also in clerical garb; the procurators general of various religious orders, among whom were noticeable the black tunics and hoods of the Benedictines, white tunics and hoods of the Dominicans, brown tunics, cord belts and sandals of the Franciscans, brown tunics and white mantles of the Carmelites and black gowns of the Jesuits; a dozen bussolanti in red frock coats, knee breeches and shoes of the same color; the jeweler of the apostolic palaces in doublet and hose carrying upon a cushion the precious triregnum with which Pope Pius IX was crowned, flanked by two Swiss Guards; a number of chaplains in red cassocks and ermine capes carrying the Pope's precious miters on cushions; two apostolic cursors in black breeches and violet capes carrying silver maces; a number of chaplains, privy clerics and privy chaplains in red robes and ermine capes; a group of consistorial advocates in purple capes and ermine; a number of ecclesiastical officials in surplices and rochets; two privy chamberlains in red robes and ermine capes carrying the Pope's usual miters; Prince Alessandro Ruspoli, Master of the Holy Hospice, in medieval costume, and the Auditor of the Tribunal of Rota carrying a crucifix mounted on a silver wand.

After the preliminary part of the procession came the penitentiaries of St. Peter's in chasubles of white damask and white birettas, carrying long silver wands rising from bouquets symbolizing punishment and clemency. Then came a score of mitered Abbots in white cloaks decorated with gold, wearing miters of white cloth, and a full hundred Bishops with cloaks of silver lamé decorated with gold and wearing miters of white cloth.

Mingling with the Pope's ecclesiastical privy chamberlains, with the two principal masters of ceremonies in violet cassocks, surplices and rochets, and with the three Cardinals, who were to assist

TOP

the Pope to celebrate the mass, in cloaks of silver lamé over vermilion robes, were gentlemen of the princely houses of Rome who occupy the highest posts of honor in the Vatican court.

The Cardinals, after prostrating themselves before him, kissed his foot and hand and received the double embrace in return. The Patriarch Archbishops and Bishops kissed his foot and knee and the mitered Abbots kissed only his foot.

Leave having been granted, the Pope's foot was kissed again by Mgr. Nardone and then by the canons, beneficiaries, choristers and clerics of the basilica, as well by students of the Vatican Seminary.

Those Who Can Figure

◆ Some people can not figure at all; some people love to figure; and then there are people in between, called proofreaders. It has never yet been officially decided whether they know how to figure or not. But here are some facts. There are supposed to be 300,000,000 Catholics in the world. The Catholic Church claims Peter was the first pope and got away to a good start. Very well, be generous: say that the Catholic Church has been in existence 19 centuries; that the average number in existence continuously was 150,000,000, and that there were 57 generations in the 19 centuries. The total number of Catholics that have lived would therefore amount to 8,550,000,000.

Pope Pius XI made a record as a pope. He "beatified" 42 and "sanctified" 30 in 10 years' time. 72 in 10 years would mean 13,680 Roman Catholic "saints" in 1900 years; i.e., if each of the other popes had been as generous in making "saints" as he was. All O.K. That is one "saint" out of each 625,000 Catholics in 19 centuries. What about the other 624,999 Catholics that have lived and died along with their "sainted" brother or sister? They are still "cooking in purgatory". When will they get out? Well, one of them got out in 1,900 years. Give the others a break, equally good, and each one of this first lot will be cooked through and ready for the table in 624,999 times 1,900 years. That totals up to 1,187,498,100 years. There are plenty of people who, if they had cooked that long, would forget what it was all about, and would not care to see the head cook, no matter where he lived.



Had 'em bug-eyed

How Far Would He Get?

◆ Sane man enters insane asylum, hopeless ward. First inmate greets him and says, "I am glad you came to see me. I am George Washington, and everybody should come and greet the father of his country." Sane man replies, "Pardon me, my friend, but you are twisted on your pedestal. George has been dead 139 years." Second inmate says, "I am Napoleon. You have done well in coming in to honor the greatest military man that ever lived." Sane man replies, "You? Napoleon? Kind sir, you will pardon me, but you have bats in your belfry. The real Napoleon, the incarnation of force and murder, is buried over in Paris, and I am glad he is." Third inmate says, "I am Jesus Christ. All should be glad to bow at my feet. Get down and do your stuff. Kiss my big toe." Sane man replies, "Not on your tintype. I have more important business than kissing the toes or rings of people that have gone nuts." How far would the sane man get down the corridor?

The moral to this little tale is that Satan's organization is insane. All its devotees are insane, and that includes Mr. Pacelli, who now thinks, or tries to think, that he is the Vicar of Jesus Christ. Today the only sane in the entire world are the Christians, of whom there are but few. To the insane, these sane persons seem peculiar and hateful, and worthy of death, because they refuse to do all the insane things

TOP

that others love to do, and because they are engaged in a strange work of proclaiming the coming end of the insane asylum.

A Problem in Mathematics

◆ The Washington *Post* contained two columns of drivel about the Papal coronation. Following the usual newspaper style of piffle it stated that "500,000 souls had dropped on their knees" in a space that more careful newspapermen had figured only 125,000 could stand in, and then eight paragraphs farther on it stated that "from 300,000 throats rose the roar of acclamation". Here is a problem for the mathematicians which may be expressed somewhat as follows: "If 500,000 souls drop on their knees in a space where only 125,000 can stand, and are so affected that only 300,000 of their 125,000 could roar, what were the 375,000 doing that led them to fall on their knees in a place where they had no room to stand, and why was it that 200,000 of them that did not get into the 125,000 space never so much as gave a squawk, let alone a roar, when their comrades, 175,000, who also could not get into the space, gave that roar?" That ought to be plain. What is the answer?

News Chronicle Bit

◆ The London *News Chronicle* is away above the average newspaper, but it also got bit on the story from Rome when it said in a headline, "More than 500,000 people saw Pope Pius XII crowned in Rome today." It was a real reporter that figured out only 125,000 people could possibly be crowded into the space where the "more than 500,000" are alleged to have witnessed the four-hour ceremony. The Leicester *Mail* got stung only a little less badly; for it prophesied in a headline that "500,000 will see Pope's coronation". Even the Manchester *Guardian* got burned, its expression being "More than half a million people, packed in the square below and between there and the Tiber, on Sunday saw Pope Pius XII being crowned Pope on the outside balcony of St. Peter's".

Swastika on Catholic Churches

◆ On Hitler's fiftieth birthday all the churches in Berlin, including the Catholic churches, flew the swastika, yet it was only a year or so prior to that time that Pope Pius XI had much to say about the heathen swastika cross flying in the face of what he called "the Christian Cross", in Rome.

Back to the Old Spain



◆ Pius XII wants Spain to be guided back to the old ideals, where the biggest share of all the property was in the possession of the Catholic church and a few petted nobles, while the common people had practically nothing. Looks as if he were going to get what he has wanted for a time. The Spanish people fought to prevent that very thing.

Vienna's Religion Tax

◆ Up until 1939 persons not having the Catholic religion in Vienna had to pay a religion tax, which was used to help pay the wages of Roman Catholic priests, but Catholics themselves did not have to pay this tax. The priests held them up in the regular manner, as in the United States and Britain, for all they could get out of them, for "services" performed at weddings, christenings, funerals, masses and other rackets. As cash is low in the new Germany, it was announced some time ago that hereafter Catholics would also have to chip in on the religion tax, but later reports are that this is put off until 1940; which shows the close relation between the Hierarchy and the Nazi authorities.

Which Country Is It?

◆ Which country is it that makes its national bank unconditionally subject to the state? Which country is it that makes the officer corps of the army merely an arm of the single legal party? Which country is it that handles its exports and imports by a single government agency? Which country is it that tolerates no strike or other interruption of national production? Is it Russia or is it Germany? It is both.

Statue to Pavlik

◆ A bronze statue 13 feet tall has been erected in Moscow in honor of Pavlik Morozoff, a Russian boy who betrayed his father to the Bolshevik authorities. The boy's father killed Pavlik, and then the boy's father and his friends were slain. The whole thing is reminiscent of the days of the Inquisition and shows what may be expected in any land under totalitarian rule.

Earth's Most Military State

◆ Earth's most military state is Vatican City, where two-thirds of the entire population are in its army.

TOP

The Study of Earthquakes

◆ *The Jesuit Bulletin,* on the last page of its April (1939) issue, asks the question, "Why should the Jesuits give themselves to the study of earthquakes?" On page 5 of the same issue it gives several answers, and it seems as if the real answer may be found in the last clause of the following summary:

> Finally, much that is now known about the structure of the interior of the earth has been learned from the records of these disturbances, with the result that the methods of seismology are being used with great success in discovering oil and mineral deposits.

Mary's Day—Mother's Day



Mary's Day and Mother's Day have the same origin. Both are intended to glorify creatures. Mary was a creature, the same as other mothers. In no sense was she either the "Mother of God" or the "Mother of Mankind". She was honored and blessed by being the earthly means by which Jesus of Nazareth was born of the flesh. A suggestion of Catholic theologians is that Catholics, once a year, make an "offering in Mary's name, equal at least in value to that presented to mother on Mother's Day". It is merely one more of the countless methods used to try to wring money from the workers to maintain the racket.

Rain Water Sins Are Forgiven

◆ Some idea of the pure punk peddled in the name of religion is obtainable from the collection of ecclesiastical nonsense known as *The Register.* A person wrote in, asking, "If a person, while walking to church, swallows a drop or two of rain water, may he receive communion?" The satellite of the Roman Hierarchy running *The Register* came back with this, "If a person unintentionally swallows a few drops of water together with saliva, he is not considered to be breaking his fast."

The Rotten Totalitarian States

◆ There is little choice between things that are rotten, and any and every totalitarian state is just that. In Russia, for example, the G.P.U. awakened a ten-year-old boy at midnight and as a result of its processes he 'confessed', "I was a member of a counter-revolutionary, Fascist organization." If Russia can get confessions like that out of kids that are only ten years old, the next logical step is to try it out on those half that age, or as soon as they can talk plain.

Cowardly Nations in Nightshirts

◆ Under the international Ku Klux kode, a country can be invaded merely because it is 'discourteous' or entertains thoughts that are distasteful to the aggressor. Countries may be overrun, territory taken, property destroyed and people killed by the hundreds of thousands in the name of civilization or religion, with never a declaration of war uttered. Legalistically speaking, the world may be at peace while helpless populations are put to the sword. The kleagles and the klokards now ride bombers, tanks, battleships and submarines over a field of operations that is international. The raids of the nightshirt nations constitute the greatest threat to civilization since the democratic principle became established.—Secretary of the Interior Harold L. Ickes, in an address at the annual meeting of the American Civil Liberties Union.

Liberty with Jaws Clamped Shut

◆ Liberty with her jaws clamped shut. Liberty knocked senseless if she dares open her head to tell the truth. Liberty strangled and buried if she has the hardihood to uncover the Italian racket operating out of Vatican City. That is the Papal standard. That is what the pope meant when he sent word to the convocation of Catholic gangsters at Washington that Catholics necessarily are defenders of "true human liberties". He did not dare leave out the word "true". It is his alibi. When the showdown comes he will say, as always, that *true* human liberties are the liberties of the Catholic Hierarchy to perpetuate their blasphemies and lies. No other liberties are *true,* and hence no other liberties may be or should be defended. It is all so simple. Just like that.

Uncle Sam in Hard Luck

◆ Uncle Sam is in for hard luck. On the same day the newspapers contained the information that plans were being considered at the headquarters of the Italian Camorra in Vatican City to put the army and navy of the United States (so far as possible) under the control of a full-time bishop, the same as is done in Germany, Italy, France and other countries under Papal control, they also reported that Joseph P. Kennedy, Roman Catholic ambassador to Britain (but on Uncle Sam's pay roll), would be the official representative of the president (not the people) of the United States at the coronation of Pius XII. (That is when the "crown of heaven, earth and hell"

TOP

was placed on Pacelli's head, making him what he is today.) Kennedy is the only Roman Catholic to have the post at the Court of St. James's, and it is the first time a president of the United States was ever "officially" represented at such an affair. A third item was that Pius XII officially "blessed" the United States (whether they wanted to be blessed or not, less than one-sixth being Roman Catholics). Inasmuch as history shows that the Papal "blessing" usually works out to the reverse, it looks like hard luck ahead for Uncle Sam, officially.

Saluting the Stars and Stripes

◆ In Russia, we understand, it is obligatory to make the motions and mouth the sentiments prescribed by stern authority for showing loyalty to the revolution and Soviet Communism. The same is true concerning the forms for showing abject submission to Fascism in Italy, to Nazism in Germany. In fact, it is distinctly dangerous in those states to omit, even inadvertently, the slightest of the required ceremonials.

But the United States is not totalitarian—not yet, at least. The Stars and Stripes still stands for the "sweet land of liberty", still waves over the land of the free and the home of the brave. So let's forego trying to force persons to make formal salutes of the flag which stands primarily for freedom. Let's forbear jailing them or putting them out of schools and societies because of their idiosyncrasies in the name of conscience, no matter what vagaries their acts may seem to others of us to be. Let's even desist from knocking hats off goofs with their hands in their pockets and gawking at parades in which the flag passes by. —The Portland *Oregonian*.

Compulsory Flag Salutes

◆ I have long thought that the cases are not different from the "shrine" cases in Korea, which are matters of supreme concern to every board of foreign missions; the subject of much discussion in the American church, Roman Catholic and Protestant, and are beginning to result in violent action by the Japanese and in martyrdom by the Koreans. The Japanese say that there is no religious significance in the ceremony at the shrine of the emperor; the Korean Christians say that it is a religious ceremony. So the Romans said to Polycarp in A.D. 155 before they executed him because he refused to engage in the ceremony at the bust of Caesar, which the Romans said was not a religious ceremony.—V. H. Lukens, New Jersey, in the New York *Herald Tribune*.

Forget Flag Ordinance

◆ Tacoma's city council has gone about far enough with the proposed flag ordinance. Now would be a good time to lay it on the table and forget it. Forget it, not because it was considered by some an invasion of civil liberties. Forget it, not because some elements of union labor feared it would be used against pickets during strike. Forget it, not because good citizens or three persons in a street corner argument might be inconvenienced. But sidetrack it now because its purpose is not clear to all and because it represents a prohibition impossible of practical enforcement. Grant that the women who first proposed its passage were women inspired by patriotic intent, the ordinance is unsound in that it cannot legislate the state of persons' minds. Patriotism, love of country and of its flag, is a thing of the mind. Mere waving of a flag or display of it by groups in public places, in meetings and parades will not instill patriotism in a mind that does not sense patriotism in the natural order of affairs. If there is a place where men and women congregate to plot sedition and treason and overthrow of American government by force and violence, then that is no place for the Stars and Stripes—and there are state and federal laws to deal with them. The city council has a wild bear by the tail and should let go.—Tacoma (Wash.) *News Tribune*.

Let's Get It Settled

◆ For consistency's sake—if no other reason—we wish the courts of the land would get together on whether a public school pupil can be compelled to salute the flag against conscientious scruples.

The courts differ—what is right in Jersey is wrong in Florida and California. Most Americans will think that belief a flag salute is idolatry is silly. Perhaps it is. But the contradictory opinions of the courts on so simple a question are equally as silly.

Why not let the children believe what they want? Their love of country has not been otherwise questioned. Perhaps they love what the flag stands for as much as some who salute it but do not hesitate to violate the laws and traditions for which it stands.—Miami *Herald*.

(To be continued)

TOP

Free Speech in America



The Fascist-Nazi idea of free speech is that everybody should be privileged to express himself freely provided he says only that with which the totalitarian régime is in agreement. The anti-totalitarian is not permitted to speak at all in totalitarian lands like Germany, Russia, Italy or Spain, but, note the contrast, in New York city 20,000 Nazi sympathizers were allowed to meet in Madison Square Garden, and when Isadore Greenbaum attempted to assault one of the speakers for anti-Semitic invectives, he had his trousers pulled off and was sentenced to ten days in the cooler.

A Library That Really Circulates

◆ You heard about circulating libraries all your lives. The idea is that the books circulate from one to another. New York city has one in which not only the books circulate but the library itself does. The Queens Borough Public Library carries 1,000 books to twenty communities in Queens at least once every week. Three librarians and a driver constitute the staff. Heaters are provided in winter, and fans in summer. The stops are at the public schools, and are at the curb, so that children can borrow and return books in safety.

Pronounced Dead

◆ Pronounced dead, as a result of a violent attack of asthma, Mrs. Bella Futterman, of New York, had no pulse, no heart action, was absolutely cold, mouth was drawn, and there was every appearance of death. However, she was resuscitated; and her only impression was that she had had a quiet, peaceful and happy sleep; and that is all there was to it, and all there is to it. Death is death, unconsciousness, just as the Scriptures declare.

Noise Came from Gas Works

◆ On a day recently a section of Brooklyn was treated to a roaring sound that created much discomfort and intense interest. It finally developed that the roar was from the chimney of a gas works. The sound waves hit against an atmospheric sound shell in the heavens and were largely focused at one point a mile away, where the people almost thought the world was coming to an end, literally.

Loving Parents at Ithaca

◆ At Ithaca, New York, Mr. and Mrs. James R. Kearney (guess their "church") took sixteen chickens out of the barn in zero weather, because they thought they might be injured by the cold, but they took their five-year-old daughter, alleged to have stolen food from the family larder, burned her tongue with a hot poker, whipped her with a belt that had rivets in it, and finally locked the scantily clad child in the barn from which the chickens had been rescued—where she froze to death. Now, no doubt, her loving parents believe she is roasting in "purgatory" and thus, at least, has some of the heat they denied her in her last moments. It is not surprising that people who believe in a god that would eternally torment his creatures should try to emulate their idol.

Thefts of $1,500 per Day

◆ Thefts of $1,500 per day, $50 daily from each of thirty subway stations, were discovered in New York city. The thefts had been going on for three years. They totaled $1,200,000, but the chairman of the Board of Transportation, John H. Delaney, when called before the district attorney, stated that the total losses were estimated at only $1,000. At each of the thirty stations two turnstile checking meters were turned back 500 fares each day. The station agents, in cahoots with the turnstile men, altered their records to correspond.

Coughlin Cheered at Nazi Rally

◆ Dorothy Thompson, famous newspaperwoman, calls attention to the fact that the day before the Nazi meeting in Madison Square Garden, New York, there was a meeting of Coughlin's followers in a New York armory at which Bund literature and tickets to the Madison Square Garden meeting were distributed. Moreover, when Coughlin's name was mentioned, it was given the biggest hand.

Paralytics Open Public Letter Office

◆ Fourteen young men, infantile paralysis cripples from the 1916 epidemic, well educated, but unable to obtain jobs, merged their forces and opened a public letter system in New York city. Three that could walk went out for orders, and the others will run the mimeographs and addressing machines and take in the money.

TOP

Social

Bounties on Babies



Nice fresh babies, 79c a pound! Several of the leading nations have put bounties on babies. They are not hypocritical or evasive about the reason behind this golden impetus to breeding. They want more babies now for bigger armies later, babies to be fattened up for sixteen or seventeen years, then delivered on the hoof for slaughter! So breed, Mother, breed for the glory of your heroic Leaders. Take good care of that cuddly baby, Mother, so he'll grow up big and strong and the butchers will be pleased with him. And be thankful, Mother, for your great privilege of producing a son whose destiny it is to be blown to hell!—World-Peaceways, New York.

D.A.R. Had a Fit

◆ On finding out that Francis Scott Key's original star spangled banner is stitched to canvas the wrong way round (with the stars to the right instead of to the left) the Daughters of the American Revolution visiting the Smithsonian Institution almost had a fit. They know just how the flag ought to be exhibited, but what it all stands for is a great mystery to the self-elected American aristocracy engaged in the business of purveying patriotism to their fellow citizens.

"He" Holly and "She" Holly

◆ Maybe you know why holly is used at "Christmas" time, and that there are "he" holly (or "holy") trees and "she" holly (or "holy") trees. It is a superstition taken over from old Pagan Rome. The "he" holly trees, the ones with the prickly leaves, were used in divination, fortune telling. The girl who wanted to know her fortune counted the prickles, one after the other, to see if she would be the wife of a rich man, poor man, beggar man or thief.

Distribution of Refugees

◆ Since the World War Greece absorbed 1,250,000 refugees from Bulgaria, Russia and Asia Minor; France has 40,000 Italian refugees; Russia took 500,000 Armenians; Turkey has been taking 30,000 a year from Rumania; and the world in general has taken a million white Russians, with 100,000 of them going to France.

Gaston Means Dead

◆ Head sleuth of the Ohio Gang in the days of President Harding, and one of the cleverest crooks that ever lived, Gaston Means, is dead. He was one of the old-style detectives that considered it perfectly proper to commit a crime in attaining whatever objective he had in view. It was he that helped Mrs. Harding to place in the president's hands the love letters which the president wrote while in office to the laundry worker who, it is alleged, in that time became the mother of his daughter. In the days of the Lindbergh kidnaping excitement Means persuaded Mrs. McLean, of Washington, to give him $104,000 with which to pay off the kidnapers. Not a cent of that money was ever recovered, and for helping himself to it Means died in prison. The world is certainly better off with him out of it. How he escaped being head of the New York Stock Exchange or some other kindred enterprise is hard to understand.

When Men Become Puppets

◆ Men value their freedom, their liberties, their opinions. But when the cost of holding forbidden opinions is the concentration camp (as in Germany), castor oil (as in Italy) or "sudden disappearance" (as in Russia), men do give up these rights. When the cost is harm to friends and relatives, when one never knows if husband or wife will be safely home or in some unnamed jail the next hour, men do yield and become less than men.—New York *Post*.

Americans Are Americans

◆ Americans are Americans, no matter whether they are red, white, black or speckled, seems to be the gist of the decision of the United States Supreme Court that if a state provides legal education for any it must provide equal opportunity for all; and it seems that justice could make no other decision. The State of Missouri must now admit a Negro to the law school of the University of Missouri.

Compulsory Fingerprinting

◆ Compulsory fingerprinting is a first step in the destruction of liberty. The second step will be that everybody must carry a card showing he has been registered. The third is that he must show the card whenever called upon to do so. After that, "Siberia."

Uncle Sam Buying It All

◆ Last year the world produced new gold of the value of $1,284,500,000; and Uncle Sam bought gold of the value of $1,750,000,000, to put away in the Kentucky hole in the ground at Fort Knox. This clever work of buying every year more gold than is mined in the whole world is made possible by the fact that Uncle Sam shoved up the price from $20.83 an ounce to $35. Now, if some bright statesman would only think of offering, say, a dollar apiece for watermelons, Uncle Sam could just get billions of them. Wouldn't that be something? Meantime, before the watermelon statesmen arise to the occasion, it may be remarked in passing that in 1935 Uncle Sam gladly paid 77½c an ounce for silver when the world market price was 64½c. Twelve silver-producing countries hurried up and sent to America all the silver they could spare at the premium offered.

Regulated Scarcity



There has been no trustworthy survey of the potential production capacity of the United States for later than 1929. In 1933 the Survey of Potential Production Capacity of the United States conducted under the auspices of the government by a group of about 70 competent engineers, economists and statisticians revealed that the United States could have produced $135,000,000,000 worth of goods and services in 1929. The difference between the potential and the actual production in the United States for the ten years 1929 to 1938 inclusive has been at least as follows (stated in millions of dollars):

Year	Potential Production	Actual Production	Loss because of lack of Purchasing Power
1929	$135,000	$80,800	$54,200
1930	135,000	68,000	67,000
1931	135,000	53,500	81,500
1932	135,000	39,500	95,500
1933	135,000	41,800	93,200
1934	135,000	49,000	86,000
1935	135,000	55,000	80,000
1936	135,000	63,800	71,200
1937	135,000	60,000	75,000
1938	135,000	60,000	75,000
			$778,600

This table shows that each one of the approximately 30,000,000 families in the United States lost more than $25,000 worth of goods and services during the past ten years from unused natural resources, unused machine equipment and unused labor power, an average loss to every family of $2,500 worth of goods and services each and every year. Such is the price we have paid and are still paying for our scarcity system.—Oscar Ameringer, in *The American Guardian.*

5,000,000 Postal Cards Daily

◆ In the huge printing plant at Washington Uncle Sam has three rotary web printing presses that print, cut, deliver and band postal cards in packs of fifty, at the rate of 6,400 per minute. The total annual output runs to nearly 2,000,000,000 cards, or in excess of 5,000,000 daily. The Government printing plant, by the way, keeps 5,500 employees busy on its 22 acres of floor space, operating 406 typesetting machines to keep its presses full of work. It is far and away the largest printing plant in the world.

One-Fifth on Relief

◆ Take note! During the year 1938, about 5,600,000 American households received public aid. At four persons to the household, that represents a total of 22,400,000 individuals, or about one-fifth of the nation. The distribution of public funds to these millions affords opportunities for religious and political racketeers never before presented.

Eagerness for Tax-free Securities

◆ Eagerness for tax-free securities is so great that when the government a while back wanted a little item of $700,000,000, the boys that have the custody of the nation's bank deposits offered nearly one-fifth of them for the purpose, in some cases using the names of dead men to get on the lists. So says the Treasury.

300,000 at Consular Offices

◆ In Europe 300,000 people are besieging the United States consulates, hoping to find a way of getting out of the various lands of horror and getting into a country of peace where they can have hope for themselves and their children of living a decent life without having to heil some tyrant and murderer.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

General Conditions

● War preparation activity has brought some advantages: there is much less unemployment and consequently a considerable increase in domestic business. The latest published figures of unemployment show a drop of nearly 500,000, reducing the number of unemployed to about one and a half million persons. It is said by experts that even in good business times it is to be expected that almost a million persons will be unable to obtain constant work and must at least temporarily seek assistance from the insurance funds. The call to military service is also affecting the general conditions, and that apart from the 200,000 young men who are being conscripted. There is a general sense of activity abroad, and talk of a trade boom is being encouraged by the newspapers. In the meantime the Government is spending the accumulated resources of the country at a great rate. The recent war scare and a realization that the two dictators who have shown that they will take every chance to achieve their set purpose—openly declared by Hitler in his "bible", and less openly by Mussolini—have silenced criticism of the Government's spending. It is no exaggeration to say that the majority of the people do not give themselves much concern about the future, but are content to live from day to day, getting as much enjoyment out of their circumstances, poor or rich, as may be possible. Official report of the ordered registration of the 200,000 young men of 20-21 years shows that only about 3,000 registered a conscientious objection to military service. The Conscription Act gives no freedom to objectors: it has provision for tribunals to consider whether or not these may be freed from active military service or be put into other service under the control of the Government.

Diplomatic Duplicity

● The British Cabinet might be considered as having got a damaging exposure of its fear or attempted duplicity when Hitler gave a great welcome in Hamburg to his troops returned from their victories in Spain. When questioned in Parliament about the well-known fact of the presence of German soldiers fighting in Franco's rebellion the Government pleaded either that they had no official knowledge of the troops or that the German Government denied their troops were in Spain. Probably the duplicity of the German Government was in telling their British inquirers that it might be that some Germans had gone to Spain as volunteers, and their willing "dupes" in London accepted the statement as the way out; for Germany was a member of the non-intervention committee, and Britain wanted to avoid a quarrel with Hitler. There were 20,000 Germans in Franco's army. However, the return was not camouflaged: the soldiers were received with the honors of a victorious army, and the British statesmen could think about the matter as they pleased. The game must have been as well known to the British politicians. It all serves as an illustration of the game of politics, much of it played with lies and deceit.

Ministry of Information

● As one of the war preparations the Government has set up a Ministry of Information: to gather it and to spread it in the form of propaganda. Naturally what is gathered will be sorted and sifted, and as much as is for use at home and abroad will be arranged to suit certain purposes. Goebbels is angry and loudly shouts out that this is another proof of an attempt to encircle Germany. The minister in charge of the department is the earl of Perth, long known as Sir Eric Drummond, last used as British representative in Rome; was before that secretary of the League of Nations, and is a Roman Catholic.

Stung Priests Are Angry

● The constant service which the witnesses of Jehovah render to Him to the honor and the vindication of His holy name, and which of necessity exposes the Roman Catholic church system as false to the Scriptures and absolutely without divine authority, is stinging the Roman priests. For many years they have attempted to stop the witness in such ways as were open to them, as *Consolation* has shown. They had some success in the radio broadcasts by Judge Rutherford, because they were able to put pressure on some broadcasting stations, which through fear of the action of the priests ceased to give facilities for the

TOP

broadcasting of truth to the people. They have had some success in some British colonies by persuading the local authorities that the truth carried by Jehovah's witnesses unsettled the native populations. The challenge by Judge Rutherford for open public discussion they will not meet, preferring their usual Catholic Action methods of working secretly and through fear and intimidation. The message contained in the millions of booklets and of leaflets distributed in Britain, especially those following Judge Rutherford's exposure in the world broadcast speech in the Royal Albert Hall, London, when he showed that the Papacy and Fascism are in agreement, and that Catholic Action should be known as Fascist-Catholic Action, has stung the priests. They are angry. The Roman Catholic church has had many attacks made on it: on its false claims and false teachings, forged by perversions of the Scriptures and by making the writings and pronouncements of men as of equal authority with the Word of God. But it has never been exposed to the truth as it is now exposed; nor could it be so exposed till the day of Jehovah's judgments should come. The Papacy sees in the witness to the truth that which God purposes it should see: it sees the warning of its destruction by Him whom they hypocritically profess to serve. If the Hierarchy were as sure of themselves and their place before God according to their claims they would not be perturbed. But they are angry, and they show their anger by stirring up their dupes to make malicious personal attacks on those who carry the truth to the people. Judge Rutherford is the subject of their malice in a special way, for the reason that in the good pleasure of God he is spokesman of Jehovah's witnesses in bringing the truth to the people. With malice a Jesuit priest, who is given prominence in a London Catholic newspaper, says of the message of truth, "It seeks to pull everything down—churches, governments and social usages"; and of the witnesses he declares "they are all-but avowed apostles of revolution and anarchy to come". This priest claims to have a long-time knowledge of the publications of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, and to be intimate with them. This being so, he knows that he lied when he wrote the above-quoted words. There is not a line to be found in them possible of interpretation as leading to agitation against governments, nor to anarchy or revolution. The publications of the Society, being expositions of the words of God and Christ the King, always urge obedience to the laws of the countries, except when by evil men laws are enacted which would prevent a disciple and follower of Christ from fulfilling his obligation to God. On the other hand, the Hierarchy are now active in trying to get owners of halls to break their contracts where they learn that Jehovah's witnesses purpose to hold meetings. In various places, as *Consolation* has stated, the priests have brought a mob, and at least indirectly, if not actually, the inciters have caused physical violence to Jehovah's witnesses. Their angry outbursts are having the result of telling many of those who have been duped that there is a witness against the doctrines and the claims of the priests and their church, and many Catholics have become active workers with Jehovah's witnesses.

Canterbury's Failures

● The call to religion made by the archbishop of Canterbury fell on dull ears. Though not officially buried, it is now a dead thing. His more recent endeavor to get some life into religion by a prayer league for peace which all outside the church of Rome might join seems going the same way. It was not expected that the Roman Catholics would join in, but it was hoped that "his holiness" the pope might give his co-operation, by allowing himself to be considered the leader of the league. The Hierarchy in Rome is not to be caught, neither by a peace nor by a prayer movement, so as to admit that the many other churches shall be accounted as acceptable to its communion or co-operation. There is no advertising of any success resulting from the prayers which the sections of religionists have said. Franco had got his war over before they began their prayers, but Hitler has been all the time scheming for his next move. Probably the Japanese war on China was forgotten.

Those who are instructed in the Scriptures and who understand the things written know that such prayers as have been uttered by religious organizations are not according to the will of God. He does not hear them. When Jesus taught His disciples to pray and what to pray for, saying, "After this manner pray ye," the first petition is, "Thy kingdom come." But that is the last thing religionists will pray for. They do not believe that Jesus comes while evil rules, in order to establish the kingdom of heaven. They have set themselves to

TOP

believe that it is the business of the churches to bring about the kingdom of heaven on earth, and they will not pray in Jesus' words as He meant to be understood, nor seek that God would again send His Son that the Kingdom should be established, and evil destroyed from the face of the earth. The peace of the earth has never been the responsibility of the church of Jesus Christ, not even in the matter of prayer. The kingdom of God, its righteousness, and the honor and vindication of His name, are the things to seek and pray for.

Some Preachers Uneasy

● The Protestant clergy have wrought havoc with the faith of their flocks. They have got them to believe that the writings of Moses and the prophets are not the word of God. Now some of the less reckless among the parsons are beginning to see that in this show of learning and of being wise in the eyes of men they have done damage to their own cause, the interests of religion. The dogma of the Trinity, which states that the Living God is not one God, but three Gods which yet make only one, is the foundation of "Christian religion" alike in Protestantism as in the Roman Catholic church. But all have to admit that it is not taught by Jesus and the apostles. The Roman church states the dogma declares a fact, and that is the end of the matter for its members, Scripture proof or not; but Protestants, who have no such pronouncement, seek Bible support, and go to the writings they denounce. But those who perceive what has been done will not raise their voices against the propaganda of unbelief: the interests of religion and of their own particular church system will prevent that. This absurd dogma, so contrary to the Scriptures, so derogatory to the honor and glory of the Living God, has been accepted by all the churches, and they are bound by it so tightly as will prevent them from getting free. It may be said to be the Devil's masterpiece of deception. No one who tries to believe the Father and the Son are really one and the same can understand what God has revealed of himself, nor see what is revealed of Christ, and the provision God has made for those who come to Him through Christ. To have a mystery in their religion suits religionists: it is preferred to the knowledge of the Word of God. The atmosphere of a mystery is the stronghold of religion, and in this it takes a place with that of the soothsayers and witch-doctors.

Catholics and Politics

● At the time of writing, the proposed pact between Britain and Russia from which Britain expects so much for the preservation of peace is still undetermined. How much Russia desires the pact does not appear; Britain and France are the seekers. Naturally enough Russia will safeguard its interests and seek some advantage from the bargaining. It has already been suggested that the hierarchy in Rome is using its influence in London to prevent such agreement between Britain and Russia. What it is doing will not come to light, but that the proposal is particularly obnoxious to the Roman Hierarchy is apparent, as their newspapers disclose. Britain is one of the chief hopes of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and Russia is a detestation. Russia is an anti-God country, and has no use at all for the Roman Catholic church, but considers it as one of the chief obstacles to human progress, particularly the Soviet brand. Russia has already shown what it would do to the Roman church system if it had the opportunity: it would sweep it away as it swept Czardom into destruction. For Britain to enter into a pact with that country would be a heavy blow to the Hierarchy, busied as it is in telling the world that its greatest danger is Communism as seen in Russia. The popes, it is claimed, do not interfere in politics. The late pope, when denying a charge of political interference, cried out, "It is a lie." The "holy church" wishes that it should be known as a religious power. But when the British-Russian pact was mooted the present pope immediately got busy with the five greater nations of Europe, excluding Russia, to get them into a peace pact. Britain, France, Germany, Italy and Poland in peace, and the conditions in Europe would resume their normal life. The effort is suspect. It is the politics of the Hierarchy in active operation for the benefit of the Roman Catholic church. The main desire is not to seek peace in Europe; it cannot be said that the Papacy shows itself active in the cause of peace: it has quite recently shown that it will give support to war if the interests of the Roman church are to gain, as witness its share in the Italian war on Abyssinia and its aid to Franco in Spain. Britain is not yet under the bondage of the Roman Hierarchy, and undoubtedly the people of Britain prefer an arrangement which will keep the aggressive dictators in bounds, as a pact with Russia promises to do.

TOP

For Flogging a Native to Death



In Bethlehem, South Africa, two men held a Negro down while the third flogged him to death, and the three of them got off with a fine of £400. They well deserve to be hanged, all three of them.

Bechuanaland - Basutoland - Swaziland

◆ The native in the protectorates sees his fellows across the border debarred from skilled labor, deprived of the vote in the only province where they had it, driven from the towns except where their labor is wanted, prevented from acquiring land and inadequately supplied with reserves, reduced in rural areas to the condition of labor tenants, and everywhere subject to repressive pass laws which are harsh and arbitrary in their administration.—Manchester *Guardian*.

Steenkamp Pans the Dominies

◆ Dr. W. P. Steenkamp, Calvinia, South African Republic, speaking on a motion before the Assembly at Cape Town, said he was neither pro-Jew nor anti-Jew, but that he was just pro-humanity and pro-Christian. In the heat of debate he said:

If Christ came to South Africa today he would be hounded out by the Nationalist Party which sheltered four ministers of religion—Dr. Malan, the Rev. C. W. M. du Toit, Dr. van der Merwe, and a missionary to the heathen, Lieut.-Col. Booysen. If Christianity is represented by those four gentlemen, then I will have nothing to do with Christianity. I would prefer to be a pagan through and through.

Discovery May End Refrigeration

◆ Dr. H. J. Jay, Durban, South Africa, is the announced discoverer of a new method for keeping fruits fresh, without any change in size, color or flavor, for periods of nine to twelve months, and at slight expense. One and one-half ounces of a new chemical compound, which gives off a colorless gas, will preserve five tons of fruit for a year at a cost of five shillings, is the claim. The only attention needed is the opening of a valve to let gas out or air in, so as to maintain a constant pressure.

CONSOLATION readers will enjoy the *WATCHTOWER* magazine. The *WATCHTOWER* magazine is continually bringing before the minds of those interested in the fulfillment of prophecy things which Jehovah would have them know at the present time. There are so many things happening in the world today that are fulfilling Bible prophecies that it is for your good that you study these prophecies and the fulfillment, which will bring to you comfort and hope in the present world distress.

The *WATCHTOWER* magazine is published on the first and fifteenth of every month, and can be had on a contribution of $1.00 for a year's subscription (Canada and foreign countries, $1.50). Begin your subscription now!

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Enclosed find $1.00 for my year's subscription for *The Watchtower*. (Canada and foreign countries, $1.50; six months, 75c)

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

SALVATION

The text book for the Jonadabs!

Written by Judge Rutherford

The first edition of *SALVATION* is one million copies. The presses of the WATCHTOWER have been running full speed for the past several months on this new book by Judge Rutherford entitled *SALVATION*. Well over a half million copies of the first edition have been shipped to all parts of the world for distribution, which began at the world-wide convention of Jehovah's witnesses, June 24.

Do you have your copy? If not, you need it and should get it right away. The regular edition is now released and can be had on contribution of 25c. However, if you prefer the autographed edition, which contains the facsimile letter by Judge Rutherford, you can have this edition on a contribution of 50c. *SALVATION* is clothbound, in a wine-red cover, stamped in gold, and beautifully embossed, and has beautiful pictures, complete index, and large, clear type, enhancing the book's real value, which is found by careful study of its instructive and interesting contents.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Enclosed find _____ as a contribution to be used in making more copies of the book *Salvation*. Send me _____ copies of the regular edition.

☐ I prefer to have the autographed edition. Enclosed you will find 50c for each copy ordered.

Name _____

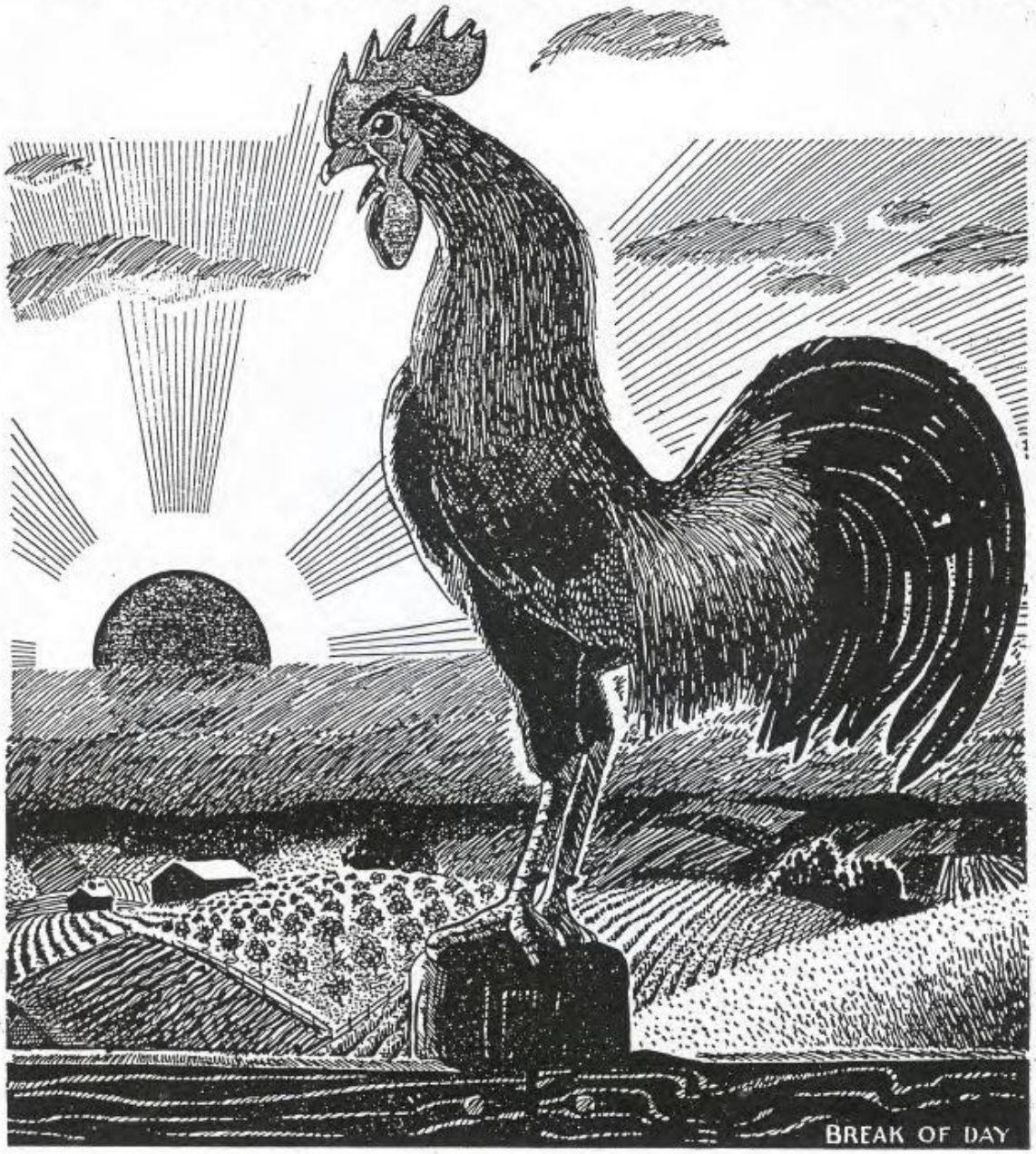
Address _____

City _____ State _____

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



BREAK OF DAY

August 23, 1939
*
Vol. XX No. 520
*
Published Every Other Wednesday

MIGHTY CATHOLIC IN "PIT" (2)
PEACE
CATHOLIC INTERNATIONAL

Five Cents a Copy
*
One Dollar a Year
*
$1.25 In Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

A Mighty Catholic in the "Pit" (2)	3
Railroads and Steamships	9
Rocky Mountain States	10
False Patriotism	10
More About Cotton Picking	10
Public Utilities	11
The New Government	12
At Eventide—The Last House	12
Common-sense Teacher	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Peace	17
Russia Ready for War	18
The Press	
The Case of Daisy Waller	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20
The Catholic International	20
The War Industry	25
"Reverend" Scholl's Benediction	25
Protestantism	26
South America	27
British Comment	28
Big Business	28
Isolation	28
Hesitating Parsons	29
Blasphemy and Begging	30
Ohio and Kentucky	31
Opulent Martin's Ferry	31
Cheerful News from Harlan County	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Wholesale Order



The young man had been looking through a collection of valentine cards. Yet he seemed uncertain as to what he should buy.

"Here's a lovely sentiment," said the clerk, helpfully. " 'To the only girl I ever loved.' "

"Splendid," he cried, "I'll take six of those, please."—*Labor.*

Youngster Talked Too Much

The burglar had made a big haul when a voice behind him said, "Hands up!" He turned to find himself facing the owner of the house, who was holding a revolver. Just as the burglar was about to surrender his loot he heard a thin voice pipe up: "Daddy, what are you doing with my water pistol?"—*Tit-Bits.*

SOS

Little Bobby came into the house at noon looking distressed.

"Mummy," he said, "is it true that an apple a day keeps the doctor away?"

"Yes, dear," replied his mother. "Why?"

"Well, I've kept ten doctors away this morning, but I'm afraid one will have to come this afternoon!"—*Labor.*

Same Big Idea

A German and a Swiss fell into conversation.

The German said: "I'm told that Switzerland has an admiral! How can that be when you haven't a navy or a coast or an empire?"

The Swiss replied: "Well, you in Germany have a Minister of Justice, haven't you?"—*The Star.*

Outwitted!

Page: The chariot awaits without, muhlord.

Muhlord: Without what?

Page: Without the door, muhlord—also without horses, without gas and without a steering wheel.

Muhlord: Gadzooks, thou varlet. Get thee hence henceforth! Forthwith!! Without!!! Outside!!!!

Next!

What do you do here for a living in summer?

Floridian (to Northerner): We skin alligators in summer and Northerners in the winter, and we have just about finished with the alligators.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, August 23, 1939 | Number 520

A Mighty Catholic in the "Pit" *(In Three Parts—Part 2)*

In the issue of this magazine next preceding this number were published the facts relative to the wickedness of a high judicial official who was tried and unanimously convicted of selling his high office for money; also a promise to submit an interview from one against whom that high official and other high Catholics conspired. This writer asked Judge Rutherford certain questions, which questions, and his answers thereto, are set out below and speak for themselves.

THE slimy trail of the Hierarchy is as devious as a twisting serpent. They falsely charge men with crimes which were never committed, and then point to such malicious and unfounded charges as evidence against the ones framed. Read in this and in the succeeding issue of *Consolation* how the agents of Rome railroaded Judge Rutherford and seven other Christians to jail on trumped-up accusations; how they now point to such wicked imprisonment of the righteous which they maneuvered and howl vociferously about their own patriotism. At the same time their presses are UNIVERSALLY AND CONSPICUOUSLY SILENT about the fine patriotic service rendered by the Departments of Investigation and Justice in convicting MARTIN T. MANTON, and thus RIDDING THE BENCH OF A CRIMINAL the like of which has not been known in the 150 years of America's existence! If you know the Hierarchy you know why their presses are silent about this conviction, and you are right! MARTIN T. MANTON is a high official in the ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH ORGANIZATION.

Learn from this series of articles how the Roman Catholic Hierarchy praises to the heights felons like Manton while condemning the innocent who tell the truth. Learn what "patriotism" means in Catholic usage. Can an anti-Catholic be patriotic? Can a criminal be unpatriotic if he is a distinguished Catholic? Keep this issue and the ones preceding and following of *Consolation* and read this searching exposure of Catholic conspiracy and intrigue in which convict Manton had a prominent part.

INTERVIEW FOR *CONSOLATION*

QUESTION: May the public have from you a statement of the facts relating to the conspiracy of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and other religionists to destroy you and the work of Jehovah's witnesses during the World War?

ANSWER: That would require a lengthy statement, but I will give you a brief review of the salient facts. At the outbreak of the World War, in 1914, I was in Europe, and remained there for about two months on a lecture tour throughout Scandinavia and England. The clergy of England were supporting the war, and from their pulpits the following phrase was often used by a preacher, addressed to the young men of the vicinity: "You must go to war; *but* marry and breed before you go!"

When I returned to America I found that most of the clergymen were urging the United States to get into the war. Contrary to their course of action, William Jennings Bryan, who was at that time Secretary of State under President Wilson, was making a tour of the country urging the United States to stay out

TOP

of the war. Mr. Bryan resigned as Secretary of State when the United States entered the war.

During the years 1915 and 1916 and subsequently I gave many public addresses throughout the United States and Canada stressing the prophecy uttered by Jesus concerning the end of the world. (Matthew the 24th chapter) I pointed out that the events then coming to pass showed that the end of Satan's uninterrupted rule over the nations of earth came in 1914 and that the war and things accompanying it were strong evidence in fulfillment of the prophecy uttered by Jesus. I cited many scriptures to prove that the world war, as stated by Jesus, was "the beginning of sorrows" upon the nations of earth and that those sorrows would continue until the final end at Armageddon. I stressed the command of the Lord Jesus, that the time had arrived when "this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations".—Matthew 24:14.

A few clergymen in England, early in 1918, had issued a manifesto calling attention to the fact that the World War and accompanying events were in fulfillment of the prophecy of Jesus above quoted, concerning the end of the world. There were no Catholic clergymen and no other religionists in America obeying the commandment of the Lord by calling attention to this important prophecy.

On the contrary, the clergymen of the United States and of Canada were preaching the same old stuff they had been telling the people for years, and adding thereto that now the nations must go to war, to "make the world safe for democracy".

I emphasized this fact: that if clergymen believed the Lord Jesus Christ and did represent Him they should obey His commandment; and obeying it they must be telling the people what the war meant and that this was evidence of the end of Satan's organization and that soon Armageddon would follow; and that they should tell the people that God's kingdom is the only hope of the world and urge them to prepare for the final end.

I further emphasized the fact that if these men could not preach the truth as commanded by the Lord Jesus Christ, then they should cease claiming themselves to be representatives of God and Christ on earth, and take a position squarely on the other side, so that the people would not be deceived by their conduct and by their words.

My lectures along this line greatly angered the clergymen. In Canada and in the United States the clergymen organized a campaign of abuse against me and against our Society. I challenged them to an open discussion of the matter, that the people might hear the facts. Finally the clergymen of southern California signed a paper agreeing to select a man to represent them in a debate with me. The debate was held in Los Angeles upon four successive evenings. That fanned the fires of hatred of the clergymen against me more than ever.

In 1917 the United States went into war. The clergymen were advocating that the United States go to war. Congress passed the conscription act, or what is better known as the Selective Draft Act, which provided that men who because of religious beliefs could not conscientiously engage in war might be exempted.

I was asked by many young men in the country as to what course they should take in this regard. In every instance my advice was to this effect, given to young men who requested it, to wit: 'If you cannot conscientiously engage in war, Section 3 of the Selective Draft Act makes provision for you to file application for exemption. You should register and file your application for exemption, setting forth the reason, and the draft board will pass on your application.' I never did more than to advise them to take advantage of the act of Congress. I always insisted that every citizen should obey the law of the land as long as that law was not in conflict with God's law.

On many of the draft boards a clergyman sat as a member of the board, and the applications of these young men setting forth their claims to believe in God and Christ's kingdom and that they could not conscientiously engage in war greatly angered the clergy, and the fire of hatred continued to increase against our Society.

Then a definite conspiracy came to light; and the purpose of that conspiracy was to devise ways and means to destroy our work of proclaiming the truth of God's Word throughout the land, because the truth exposed the duplicity and hypocrisy of the clergymen and showed that they were not representing God and Christ's kingdom.

In furthering that conspiracy a large number of clergymen held a conference in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1917, and at that conference appointed a committee to visit Washington and insist on a revision of the Selective Draft

TOP

Act and the Espionage Law. That committee called on the Department of Justice. At that time John Lord O'Brian, of Buffalo, was a member of the Department of Justice at Washington, and at the instance of the clergymen he was selected to prepare an amendment to the Espionage Law and have it introduced in the Senate. The amendment provided that all offenses committed in violation of the Espionage Law should be tried by a military court and the penalty inflicted should be death. That bill *did not* pass, for reasons hereinafter stated.

General Bell was in command of an army encamped on Long Island, New York. He was a real diplomat, as many will testify who knew the general. He came to visit at my office and spent several hours with me. At that time a number of men connected with the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY had been called for military service and were then at the camp under the command of General Bell. All of these were conscientious objectors and had asked to be exempted from military service.

On the occasion mentioned General Bell used his most persuasive methods in his effort to induce me to give these young men instructions to take whatever service he might assign them to take, whether across the sea or otherwise. My answer to the general was this, in substance: "Every man must decide for himself what he will do; the responsibility is on him, and him alone; he knows what his conscience dictates to him, and it would be very wrong for me to attempt to induce any young man to violate his conscience; I cannot, therefore, tell these young men what they must do."

The general stated to me that he needed a letter from me, and insisted that I write a letter to those young men that he could take to them and read, telling them what to do. I declined to do this. Then he said: "Well, can't you give me some kind of a letter?" Finally I wrote a letter stating, in substance, this to these young men, to wit: "Each one of you must decide for himself whether he wishes to engage in active military service or not. Do what you consider to be your duty and what is right in the sight of Almighty God."

That letter was not satisfactory to the general, but really piqued him very much. A few days afterwards W. E. Van Amburgh and myself visited General Bell at his camp on Long Island. His aide-de-camp was present in his office, and on that occasion the general, in the presence of his officer, Brother Van Amburgh and myself, repeated to me the fact of the conference of the many clergymen which was held at Philadelphia and which I have just mentioned.

He then told me more about that conference than I had learned before. He told me that the clergymen had selected John Lord O'Brian to present the matter to the Senate; that this resulted in the introduction of a bill to have all cases against the Espionage Law tried before a court martial, a military court, and the punishment death. The bill, when it came to the attention of President Wilson, was stopped, because Wilson would not permit it to be passed.

The general at that time showed considerable heat. Before him on his desk lay a package of papers, and with his index finger he tapped these and, directing his speech to me, with real feeling said: "That bill did not pass, because Wilson prevented it; but we know how to get you, and *we are going to do it!*" To that statement I replied: "General, you will know where to find me."

At this time I call attention to the fact that Pastor Russell in his lifetime had written much about Revelation and Ezekiel's prophecy. After his death, George Fisher and C. J. Woodworth were selected to compile those writings and put them in the form of a book, which was called "The Seventh Volume". *They* did this work; I did not write anything whatsoever in that book, and the only thing I had to do with it was that I signed a contract on behalf of the Society to have it published. That book, also called "The Finished Mystery", was issued on the 17th of July, 1917, and had a very wide circulation in different parts of the country. In February, 1918, that book was banned in Canada, and this action was taken by the Canadian government at the instance of the clergymen, as the press reports at that time showed.

On February 12, 1918, the public press contained the following dispatch from Ottawa, Canada: "The Secretary of State, under the press censorship regulations, has issued warrants forbidding the possession in Canada of a number of publications, amongst which is the book published by the International Bible Students Association, entitled 'Studies in the Scriptures—The Finished Mystery', generally known as the posthumous publication of Pastor Russell."

The very next day after that order forbidding the circulation of *The Finished Mystery*

TOP

was issued, the books of account of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, at 17 Hicks St., Brooklyn, were seized by the department of secret service at Washington and carried away for examination. The circumstances show that action was being taken by the Canadian and the United States government at the same time and the clergymen were backing it up, really urging it to be done. The secular press throughout the country called especial attention to what had been done in Canada and in America.

Winnipeg papers had previously announced that certain clergymen had denounced these publications from their pulpits and stated that the attention of the Attorney General had been called to the matter. Later, the Winnipeg *Tribune,* after mentioning the order issued by the public censor, said, "The banned publications are alleged to contain seditious and anti-war statements. Excerpts from one of the recent issues of the 'Bible Students Monthly' were denounced from the pulpit a few weeks ago by Rev. Charles G. Patterson, Pastor of St. Stephen's Church. Afterward Attorney General Johnson sent to Rev. Patterson for a copy of the publication. The censor's order is believed to be the direct result."

As further evidence of the nature of this conspiracy, and who the backers of it were, note the following press dispatch of March 5, 1919, which reviewed the case long after and was widely published throughout the nation: "Unduly harsh sentences imposed on a number of persons convicted during the war emergency for violating the espionage act. . . . Acted on today, officials of the department of justice said prisoners had been victims of war-time passion or prejudice. . . ."

"ASK CLEMENCY FOR EIGHT

"Thousands of letters have been received by the department of justice, asking executive clemency for J. F. Rutherford, head of the International Bible Students Association, and seven associates now serving sentences in the Atlanta federal prison on charges of disloyalty growing out of publication of the 'Finished Mystery', a Bible handbook. These cases were appealed by the convicted men from the federal district court in Brooklyn, and are pending in the appellate court. Officials indicated that no action would be taken in their cases until the appellate court had rendered a decision."

Before the imprisonment of myself and the others, in a public address at Atlanta, Ga., which is quoted by the *Atlanta Constitution* of Monday, April 8, 1918, I pointed out the cause of this determined effort to get us out of the way, and said: "Unable to answer the convincing argument that the world has ended and that millions now on earth will never die, and that wonderful blessings will follow to the people after the war, and moved by the spirit of jealousy, the clergy have instituted a systematic persecution of us. We have been charged with circulating 'Hun propaganda' and being disloyal to the government of the United States. Such charges are base and foul, without a semblance of truth. . . . We are not against the war. I have never uttered a sentence to the discredit of the government. I have always held that the government has the authority to declare war and to draft its citizens, and I have only gone to the extent of giving legal advice as to the right of Christians or conscientious objectors to claim exemption or classification under Section 3 of the Selective Draft Act."

Returning now to the seizure of the publications. Some time was spent in examining all the books and papers seized, and nothing detrimental was found. Everything we had done here was open and aboveboard. However, some things were seized upon as an excuse to charge us with wrongdoing. Within a short time thereafter a member of the secret service department known as the Intelligence Bureau, a man named Converse, began a systematic visit to my office. He would call and ask a few questions, then retire, and return the next day and do the same thing. Converse time and again intimated that the government was after me. I was certain that there was a real motive back of these daily visits and that it was to entrap me if possible.

To flee the country when likely to be charged with a crime is always evidence of guilt that may be offered to prove guilt. I am certain that the secret service bureau was endeavoring to frighten me in order to induce me to flee, thus to secure evidence to put before a jury and to secure, if possible, my conviction.

Converse continued to hammer away with this undeniable purpose. On the last occasion of his visit he asked me this question: "The government wants to know where you are going to be the next two weeks." I replied: "If I were to come into your office and put that question to you, you would tell me to go somewhere, wouldn't you?" He responded with

TOP

feeling: "Then you want me to tell the government to go to hell." I answered: "I did not say that, but if you wish to construe my language that way, why, take it that way."

Then he put this question to me: "The government wants to know what is your itinerary for the next two weeks." I replied: "My itinerary is published in *The Watch Tower.*" He requested a copy, and I said: "No, I can't give you a copy; you can have one for five cents if you go down to 17 Hicks St. and buy it."

Further addressing Mr. Converse, I added: "Converse, I am getting tired of your visits here. There is no reason for you to come. I have answered all your questions. Now you leave this office, and don't you ever show your face in here again unless you come with a warrant for my arrest. And if you do come without that I'll throw you out on your face. GET OUT." He left.

A few days thereafter, agreeable to my itinerary, I was in Washington, D.C., to deliver a lecture on the subject, "THE WORLD HAS ENDED." So far as our office had been informed, no one knew at what hotel I was going to stop. I went to the Raleigh hotel. Evidently I was being shadowed, because I had not been in my room five minutes when my telephone rang and a gentleman announced that he wished to see me. On inquiry as to who he was he said: "I am Judge Harris of Oklahoma." I said: "All right, come up, Judge."

He came to my room, and after a brief conversation he gave me some information which apparently he had from some other source. I had never seen him before, and knew of no reason why he should have any interest in me.

He said to me this: "You are going to be arrested in a few days, and I just want to give you a tip." I construed that as another effort to frighten me and get me to flee. I went to the opera house and delivered the speech that I had been advertised to deliver and took the next train for New York.

In a few days thereafter the United States marshal appeared at my office with a warrant for my arrest and also that of seven or eight others named in the warrant as to be arrested, charged with a violation of the Espionage Law. The indictment was based chiefly upon a publication of one paragraph of *The Finished Mystery,* not one letter of which I ever wrote or had anything to do with. That paragraph is, to wit: "Nowhere in the New Testament is Patriotism (a narrow-minded hatred of other peoples) encouraged. Everywhere and always murder in its every form is forbidden; and yet, under the guise of Patriotism the civil governments of earth demand of peace-loving men the sacrifice of themselves and their loved ones and the butchery of their fellows, and hail it as a duty demanded by the laws of heaven."

We appeared in court, entered our plea of "not guilty", and our counsel filed a motion in the case covering some legal points. The attorneys of the case went into chambers with Judge Howe, who had been selected to try the case, and on that occasion Howe briefly announced: "I propose to give these men all that is coming to them."

The United States assistant district attorney Butler, a dyed-in-the-wool Catholic, was assigned to prosecute us. Assisting him was Judge Oeland, hired as special counsel, and no doubt hired by the conspirators, even though the government paid the bill. The trial began, and lasted over a period of days, and during that time I frequently saw in company with Judge Oeland and the assistant district attorney Catholic priests conferring with them and advising them what to do. How they knew about what should be done was strange to me; for they were not acquainted with any of us. That is to say, it might seem strange; but I knew the purpose was to carry out their conspiracy to destroy us if possible.

Our trial progressed and divers and numerous prejudicial errors were committed. I recall one thing in particular. A note written by Jack London concerning war had been published some time before the United States got into war, and with that publication I had not the slightest bit to do; yet that was admitted in evidence as my sentiments and the sentiments of my fellow defendants. Time and again the trial judge showed his heat and conviction of our "guilt", and thus influenced the jury; and this is further shown by the final instructions of the court.

The case was tried during great excitement; the German army was advancing on Paris, and the papers carried full accounts thereof; bands were in the streets, marching about the courthouse where we were being tried; and great crowds were in the streets. Under this setting and in the excitement it was easy to prejudice the people in general against us. Notwithstanding all this, however, the jury hesitated a long while before rendering a verdict. Finally Judge Howe sent word in to them that they must bring in a verdict of

TOP

"Guilty", as one of the jurors afterwards stated to us. They did bring in a verdict of "Guilty", and a sentence of *80 years* was imposed upon us. We were denied bail, and immediately put in prison.

We were incarcerated in the Raymond Street jail, Brooklyn, where we remained for seven days, and then removed to Long Island City, where we were kept in jail until we were taken to the Federal Penitentiary.

In the meantime our attorneys made application before the United States Court of Appeals for bail. Martin T. Manton, the chief justice, assigned the hearing of this bail application to himself, although the application had been made to Judge Ward. Upon hearing the application Manton denied bail without assigning any reason whatsoever.

When we reached the Atlanta penitentiary it was quite evident that the officers had been advised as to what kind of men we were, because they seemed to know all about us. We were warned that we were not to do any preaching while in the prison. A short time after this, however, a Sunday school was organized at the instance of the deputy warden, and each one of the prisoners was free to attend or not, as he liked.

Our little party of eight attended and started a class of our own, and within a short time almost all the Sunday school attendants joined our class, to the number of about one hundred in all, and they heard the truth while we were in the prison.

Referring now to our conviction: You will note the press reports that the clergy felicitated one another and patted one another on the back, and said to one another, after the verdict of "guilty" was brought in and the sentence imposed: "Now we are through with that pestiferous crowd of Russellites." They soon had to change their tune. After the case had been heard on appeal, and reversed, I went to every city in the United States of any consequence and put an advertisement in the leading papers covering an entire page to this effect: "SENTENCED TO 80 YEARS IN PRISON AT THE INSTANCE OF THE CLERGY. COME AND HEAR THE REASON WHY." And my lectures over a period of two years thereafter burned them up; and their anger has increased ever since.

Manton, acting with the other Catholic conspirators, did his best to keep us in prison, as the court record will show.

There are many other interesting points that I might call attention to, but these are the principal ones, and you can get other facts from the court record and other parties.

Note the following from the files of the Clerk of Court dated July 12, 1918:

UNITED STATES CIRCUIT COURT OF APPEALS
Second Circuit

Joseph F. Rutherford, et al. [and others]
v.
United States,
Defendant in Error

A motion having been made before the undersigned as a judge of this court for an order admitting the defendants to bail pending the writ of error herein;

Upon consideration thereof it is

ORDERED that said motion be and hereby is denied.

[signed] MANTON, C. J.

Thereafter application was made by attorneys for defendants to the United States Supreme Court Justice Louis D. Brandeis. Upon his order another application was made to the Circuit Court of Appeals of New York. After nine months from the time of incarceration in prison the defendants were admitted to bail, ten thousand dollars each. This order was made March 21, 1919. On March 29, 1919, the defendants were released from prison. A short time thereafter the case was heard on appeal, and the judgment was reversed, defendants discharged, and in due time the case was dismissed entirely by the United States District Attorney upon order of the Attorney General, and all the defendants were therefore automatically fully restored to citizenship and were never at any time convicts within the meaning of the law.

Although the Court Records show these facts, the Catholic press for more than twenty years has maliciously, deliberately, dubbed Judge Rutherford as an ex-convict, knowing at the time that they are lying. At the same time they have carried on a campaign of vilification against him and have failed to answer anything charged against them with reference to their religious racket. Contrast that with the fact that the highest man on the United States Court of Appeals is convicted of a most malicious and wicked crime and the same Catholic press

TOP

is ABSOLUTELY SILENT about it even to this day.

In view of this malicious effort on the part of the clergy to convict and incarcerate in prison and destroy men of entire innocence, and because those men were preaching the gospel of God's kingdom, the truth, which exposes the duplicity of the clergymen, the readers will be keenly interested in the appeal of this case, the hearing of it, and the opinion rendered by the Court, and particularly in the fact that a majority of the judges found that the defendants were not guilty as convicted and Manton still insisted that they should be kept in prison. This will appear in the next issue.—Elton Groves.

Railroads and Steamships

Want a Job on the Railroad?



There was a time when any young man could get a job on a railroad and confidently look forward to promotion. That time is past. Today the railroads are employing fewer men than they did twenty years ago, and soon they will be employing fewer still. Moreover, the fast trains have been speeded up until there are fewer Pullman jobs. Buses and airplanes have cut the heart out of the railroad business.

Acoustics Save the Normandie

◆ The claim is made that an expert on acoustics saved the $50,000,000 steamer Normandie from the junk heap. The vessel vibrated so that it made the passengers sick and the boat became unpopular. The expert, S. K. Wolf, made five trips across, testing every part of the ship, and finally found that by increasing the blades from four to five in the ship's propellers 80 percent of the vibration was stopped.

Ten Fruitless Trips Around the World

◆ In the autumn of 1938 the Finnish owner of ten sailing vessels sent them all the way to Australia to get cargoes of wheat for the European market, only to find the market so shrunk that it was expected the vessels would either have to return to Europe empty or lie over for a full year to obtain a cargo.

Queen Mary Is Queen Indeed

◆ The Queen Mary is queen indeed of the Atlantic, having covered the 2,938 miles from Ambrose to Bishops Light in 3 days 20 hours 42 minutes, and now holding the record in both directions. Westward record, 66 minutes longer.

Close Spacing of Fast Trains

◆ A television device now makes possible the close spacing of swift trains. The transmitter broadcasts an electrical wave down one rail of the track. If there is a train ahead, the wave travels up one of its wheels on the same rail of the track, then through the axle, and finally returns through the other rail to the transmitting train where a pencil beam of electrons moving across a scale makes visible figures corresponding to the distance and speed of the train ahead.

Steam-Electric Locomotive

◆ Two years were spent by the General Electric Company and the Union Pacific Railroad Company in designing and building a steam-electric engine which will be expected to haul a 12-car Pullman train between Chicago and the Pacific Coast without asking for a pusher anywhere. The grades are up to 2.2 percent, and the temperatures vary from 40 degrees below zero to 115 degrees above, on the U. P. lines.

Fast Time in the West

◆ The Santa Fe makes the 789.3 miles between Chicago and Dodge City, Kansas, in 725 minutes, which figures out at 65.3 miles per hour. The Union Pacific makes the 893 miles from Chicago to Sidney, Nebraska, in 745 minutes, or 71.92 miles per hour.

Fins of the New Mauretania

◆ The new Mauretania, built for comfort and economy, not for speed, carries two long anti-rolling fins stretching almost from bow to stern.

TOP

Rocky Mountain States

False Patriotism



Arizona wishes to teach its children to be patriotic. Therefore allegedly patriotic groups in the state arrange for the passage of a law which denies any education to any child who refuses to salute the American flag. Recently four Arizona children whose parents belong to a religious sect which bans such salutes were expelled from an Arizona school on the basis of this law.

We submit that this is not patriotic and is certainly not education for patriotism.

No evidence has appeared that these children are not patriotic. There is, however, ample evidence that these children and all Arizona children are being carefully trained in a false idea of what constitutes patriotism. It would appear that Arizona children are being taught that forms and gestures constitute patriotism.

It appears that these children who have been thrown out of school have been told in actions which speak far louder than words that patriotism is a vicious, coercive and anti-religious doctrine which denies them their democratic rights to individual freedom.

It is not by making people outcasts that we can create patriots. If this country is not big enough and strong enough and fine enough to inspire that love which comes from the heart, if the only patriotism on which this nation can depend is the lip service which is forced from unwilling citizens by fear of punishment, then there is no patriotism and can be no patriotism in America. Let us root out the idea that the country should adopt the practice of tyrants and dictators who demand the form at the point of a bayonet and who forget the substance which we in America have always cherished and should continue to cherish.—*The Arizona Daily Star.*

Denver Has Plenty of Water

◆ After a fifty-year fight Denver at last has plenty of water. The needed additional supply is brought through the Rocky Mountains 6.3 miles in a tunnel under James Peak, and thence down South Boulder Canyon. The project cost approximately $11,000,000. The Government assisted. The use of public funds for such things is proper and beneficial all round.

More About Cotton Picking

◆ I have been in the cotton belt the most of my life (am now past 70) and have seen the time I could pick 500 pounds per day. It is a very poor picker that cannot get as much as 150 pounds, and there are many that can pick 400 pounds to 600 pounds per day. The price for picking here this year has been 75c per 100 pounds; so you see the wages are not so bad.

Sometimes the hands swell for the first three or four days and then quit. If the fingers crack we protect them with adhesive tape and they soon get well. As to the back, of course it aches. So do one's legs, when not used to it; the same with any other part of the body at first.

You have this advantage in picking cotton which you do not have at some other jobs: you can get on your knees and rest your back and pick just as much and sometimes more that way. Men, women and children all pick during the season and make good money doing so. —A. H. Austin, Arizona.

Lake Mead

◆ Lake Mead, created by Boulder Dam, is the greatest man-made lake on earth. It contains sufficient water to provide 5,000 gallons for every man, woman and child on the globe. It would cover the whole state of New York to the depth of a foot. The dam itself is 660 feet thick at the base, and 45 feet thick at the top. It is in a gorge so narrow that its crest is only 1,282 feet long. It is the largest structure on earth. When you visit the dam you are first taken down 44 stories in an elevator. Then you walk through the dam itself and come out at the top of the powerhouses, which are themselves 20 stories high. The dam itself is 727 feet high. It was completed in eleven days less than five years.

Mr. Hayes and the D.A.R.

◆ Frank J. Hayes, lieutenant governor of Colorado, described the Daughters of the American Revolution as "old battle-axes, barnacles and scarecrows", "spoiled daughters of fortune" who had forgotten that they were just four generations removed from poor, hardworking farmers, small tradesmen and workers; and then the D.A.R. got good and mad at him. You bad Frank Hayes.

TOP

Public Utilities

City of Holland, Michigan



Public Ownership of Public Utilities mentions that Holland, Michigan, has water and electric public utilities worth $2,087,713, all paid for and free of debt, contributes to the city an average of $70,709 per year, sets aside $61,525 a year for depreciation, contributed $183,970 towards the construction of the Holland Hospital, and reduced rates for domestic or residential lighting from 8⅓ cents per kilowatt-hour to 4½ cents. In twenty years in the electric plant the amount of coal necessary to produce a kilowatt-hour of electricity was reduced from 6.51 pounds to 1.94 pounds, and the people of Holland, not some group of New York bankers, received the benefit of the economies effected.

Electricity in Tacoma

◆ Tacoma, Washington, is proud of the fact that in that fair city an electric light can be burned for nearly seventeen hours at a cost of one cent; an electric clock can run for a month at a cost of 1½ cents; a radio will entertain the average family for about 8 cents a month. An electric iron will use up 4 cents' worth of electricity. The home refrigerator will run a month for 20 to 40 cents. An electric dishwasher will cost only 3 cents a month. The Tacoma *Sunday Ledger* wants easterners to read these facts and perspire. They do.

The World's Greatest Transmission Line

◆ The world's greatest electric light and power transmission line stretches from Boulder Dam to Los Angeles, 266 miles. This life line, carrying 287,500 volts, is draped over a series of 2,700 steel towers, each one of which is visited by a watchman every day in the year. Thirty-four patrolmen are needed to make the inspections; their trips are made by automobile, along a road specially built for the purpose.

Public Power in Tennessee

◆ The first state in the United States to have public ownership of power is Tennessee. This should make it speedily one of the busiest, most prosperous parts of the country; for it is hard to exaggerate the importance of cheap power, and there is no reason why it should not be cheap everywhere.

The Patriotic A. T. & T.

◆ *Labor* says that the patriotic American Telephone and Telegraph Company maintains an anti-union policy, fighting all progressive legislation, state or national; put 200,000 workers on the street during the depression, but kept on paying its president $200,000 a year, with many other huge salaries; at the same time paid 9 percent dividends and piled up a reserve fund of $800,000,000; protects underworld racketeers in the dissemination of racing and gambling information; has exorbitant rates and a lobby and propaganda organization reaching out through banks, newspapers, corporations, schools, colleges and chambers of commerce. And all of this was admitted on the witness stand by A. T. & T. men themselves.

Phone Reconstruction in New England

◆ Almost before the hurricane had passed, experienced long-distance operators had left by airplane from Buffalo, Cleveland, Philadelphia and Washington for Boston, Hartford and Providence. About the same time 596 fully equipped trucks, with their complements of four linemen apiece, were loaded on flat cars and rushed into New England from all states east of the Rocky mountains. At Chicopee Falls the main cable across the stream was broken. A new one was shot across by the Coast Guardsmen.

1c per Kilowatt-Hour in Ottawa

◆ The average rate paid for electric current in Ottawa, the capital of Canada, is less than 1c per kilowatt-hour, and the cheapest in the world. Despite this low rate, the city's hydro-electric commission made a profit of $11,396 in the year 1938, and turned it over to the city to help pay the general running expenses of the municipality. What rate do you pay in your city? 5c? 10c?

No December Lighting Bills

◆ There were no December lighting bills sent out by the municipally owned electric lighting plants at Martin's Ferry, Ohio; Bloomfield, Iowa; Vinton, Iowa; Denison, Iowa; Cedar Falls, Iowa; Taunton, Illinois; Metropolis, Illinois; Tecumseh, Nebraska; Sandusky, Ohio; Painesville, Ohio; and Pitcairn, Pennsylvania.

TOP

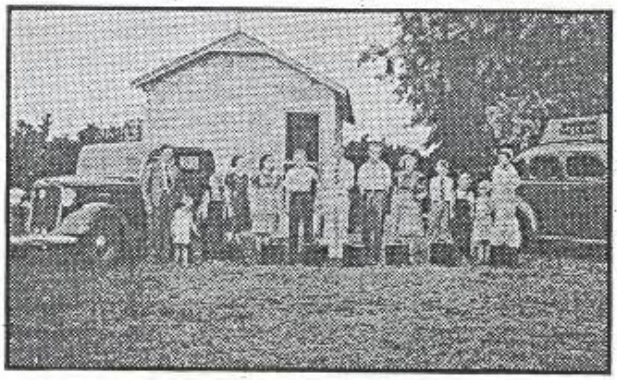


Nine Witnesses in One Family

◆ On this page see Fred Bleich and family and the Kingdom School at Lutz, Fla. Of the twelve children of the family (ranging in age from 2 to 20 years) the five youngest are the only ones not in Kingdom service. See the eight phonographs. The nine who are publishers average better than 38 hours each, monthly.

At Eventide—
The Last House

◆ There are many experiences in the daily life of a publisher of Jehovah's kingdom. Going about from house to house, a true follower of Christ Jesus meets with anger and smiles, hatred and love, interest and indifference, but when the day is over he will find that day spent in the service of the Most High replete with joy, the kind of joy only the Lord's own can and do have. One such experience was my privilege to have, one that brought tears to my eyes, and I am sure that all who love Jehovah will likewise share with me in praising the name of the One who knows how to make His own happy.

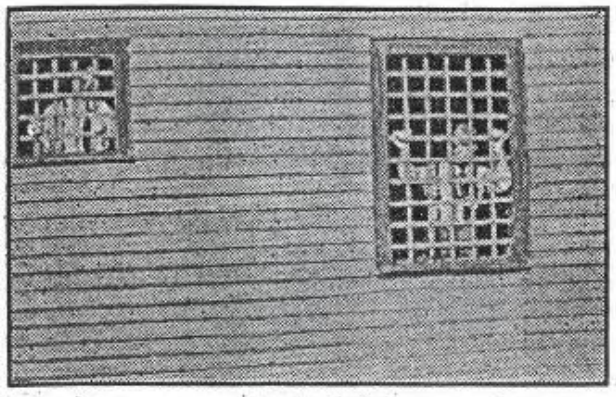


Nine witnesses in one family

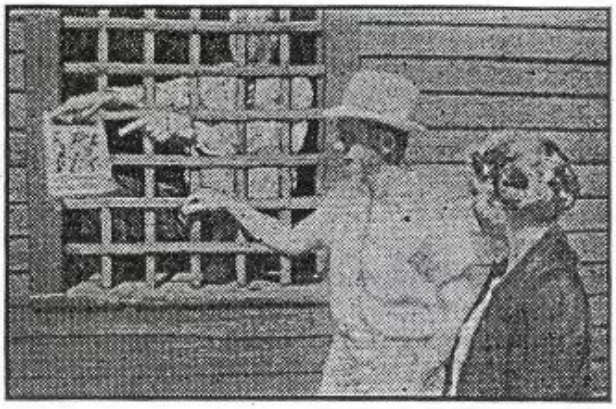
After working my territory for fully five hours on a hot and sultry day with no response but opposition and indifference, I finally approached the last house in the block, preparatory to moving on to another "milder" zone. A young girl answered the bell and, after reading the testimony card, firmly refused to call her mother to the door. After a minute of friendly coaxing which got us nowhere, her mother, noting her delay at the door, presented herself and demanded an explanation of my mission there. Immediately I presented the phonograph, offering to play a disc in explanation. The offer was accepted and I was invited in.

After playing the two discs "Jehovah" and "Riches", I presented the literature, but seemingly did not stir up enough interest in her; so I left a booklet free and prepared to depart. At this point the lady said to me: "I have a sick father here in the house who is bedridden at this time. He is more interested than I in these matters. Being that he has been so despondent today, would you be so kind as to play a disc for him in his presence?" I replied that it would be a real pleasure to do so. I accompanied her to her father's bedroom, which was purposely dimly lighted. After the preliminaries, salutations, etc., I received a half-hearted consent to play one disc. I selected "Jehovah", playing that through without any comment from the old gentleman, and quickly putting on the disc "Riches" and continuing. Everything went on quietly until the part was reached announcing the book *Riches.* As if shocked by an electric current, the old man sat upright in bed and barely whispered: "Is it true? Can it be true? *Riches!* Has Jehovah answered me?" Settling back on his pillow he searched me with eager eyes until the disc was finished. Immediately it was over he began to question me with a quivering voice. "Tell me, who are you? Did Jehovah send you? He must have, as only today, yes, this morning, I prayed that He might send me that book. Have you it with you? Tell me, man. Speak!" Something choking-like was in my throat, and tears welling rapidly in my eyes. I managed somehow to speak, asking him to explain as to his knowledge of the existence of the book *Riches.* His reply was that fully a year had passed since he was presented with a radio folder describing the book. That was in Paraná, a state adjacent to São Paulo. He was unable at the time to contribute for a copy, and later lost the folder, and consequently the branch office address. From that time on he was constantly on the lookout for one of Jehovah's witnesses and praying to Jehovah daily that he might procure a copy. That very morning he had stated to his daughter: "If only I had that book

TOP



Carencro, La., priest and officials greet and jail Jehovah's Kingdom publishers.



Carencro religionists do it again, and the decent people of town try to find out why.

Riches, I would be satisfied." Well, he has it. He's happy, I'm happy, and all who love Jehovah, His King and His Kingdom that read this will be happy, too.–A. P. Andrade, Brazil.

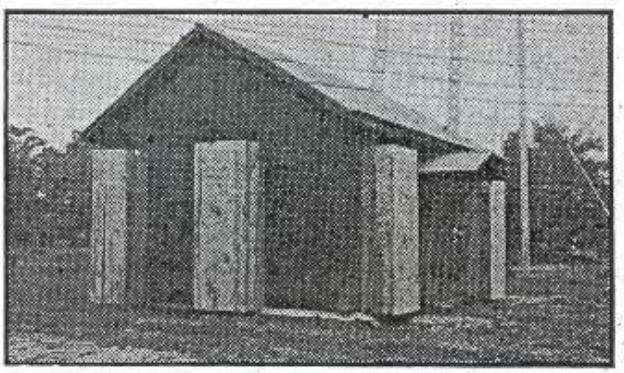
The Jackass of Carencro



Most readers of *Consolation* are also readers of *The Watchtower,* quite probably, and such will have seen the story "Phonograph Plays in Youngsville (La.) Court" which appears on the last page of the issue of August 15, 1939. That story concludes as follows:

> In just one little town, Carencro, we were put in jail three times. They took everything away from us, even our Bible. And then the priest had all our windows boarded up so that we could not witness to the people through the bars.

America still has laws, lawyers and judges, and so it took but a little while for Attorney Herman L. Midlo to get the prisoners out on a writ of habeas corpus, and to exhibit the priest to his community as the perfect jackass which his collar proclaims him to be. In some other places the jackass fraternity is awakening, or at least stirring slightly in its sleep. Thus, in its issue of June 25, 1939, *Our Sunday Visitor,* organ of the Roman Catholic bishop, J. Noll, admitted on its front page the self-evident truth that—



Carencro priest orders police to shut off light and air, true Inquisition style, as shown, but habeas corpus proceedings make his jackass collar set him off perfectly.

Rutherford should be refuted. We'd be much wiser to devote our time to answering the arguments. Deprive your enemies of free speech, and your enemies will some day deprive you of your rights. Certainly Rutherford is making capital of Catholic attempts to have him silenced. Fortunately we seem to have given up our misguided efforts along those lines, but there is still a bitter aftertaste from the previous mistakes. We can prove our claims as supporters of liberty only by helping protect the liberty even of those with whom we disagree.

Bishop Noll should bestow his labors on the priestly jackass of Carencro, and do it right away, before the story gets out of how he fell down on his Inquisition job. But maybe the bishop is depressed by the fact that the word Carencro means a place where buzzards assemble, and he may sometime have seen and smelled buzzards feeding on the body of a dead jackass. A sniff of the original Carencro diet is very thought-provoking.

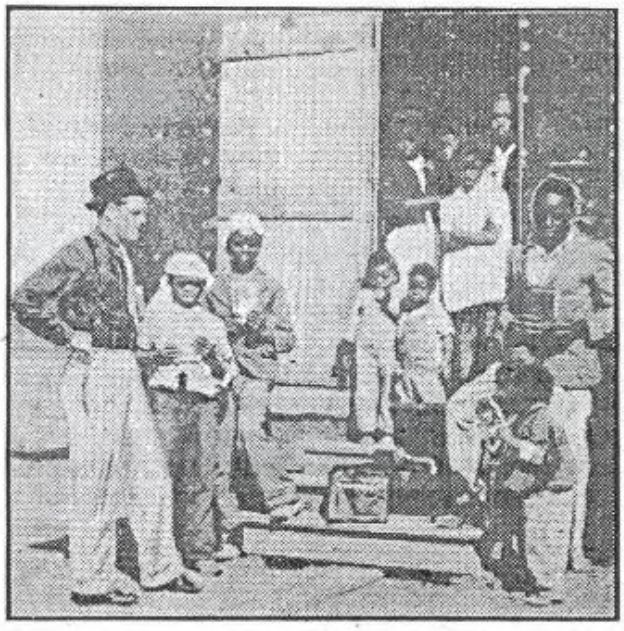
The Birth of a Company

◆ Three months ago our group of five publishers arrived in Douglas, Arizona, to bring the Kingdom message to the people of this town of 10,000 population. There was no goodwill interest on the file, and no company organization. We parked our trailers at the edge

TOP

of town and began witnessing. We wrote down the street and number of houses where no one was at home, and later called again to insure a thorough witness. Witnessing first in the residence district, we were soon spending our evenings making back-calls on people of good will. New subscriptions were obtained, and we found people who were hungry for the truth. Next the business district received the witness, literature was placed, and new subscriptions obtained here. The virgin territory was all gone, all having been visited at least once.

At this point opposition showed up. "I cannot take any of those books," replied one woman, "because I have taken an oath giving my word of honor—and I never break my word—that I would not read any of those books. Our priest asked us to take this oath and I have done so. I wish you good luck, though." M. F. McCue, secretary of the Chamber of Commerce (guess his church), sent statements to the Douglas *Daily Dispatch* and a number of "news" items were printed. (Clippings enclosed) Branded as "Public Nuisance No. 1 in this city" we were falsely accused of being "specially obnoxious, almost forcing their way into the homes and remaining for hours". Other false statements were made and we were charged with being "pests" and "religious fanatics". As a sample of how "true" these "news" items were, note this: It was not until we were through witnessing in the town that the items were published, and it was stated that then "the secretary of the Chamber of Commerce is receiving dozens of phone calls daily". Copper cards were then printed, and issued to householders, warning peddlers not to knock unless they had a permit in writing from the Chamber of Commerce.



Twelve listeners to the Kingdom message in Dixie

One man, a Baptist, heard the speeches "Warning" and "Face the Facts" in his home, was well pleased with them, and said, "What have you done to get this before the public? It is truth! Next time you come back I will have all my friends from the Baptist church here, the preacher, and the elders, and the deacons." When we came back, his friends were not there; and he was a different man. Confronted with choosing between the truth and his friends, this man chose his "friends". "Protestant" clergy chimed in with the opposition and became opposers. "When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit." (Psalm 50:18, 19) As a result, some of the common people were led to believe that Jehovah's witnesses were undesirable and had left town—destination unknown. Some said, "I hear that they have been kicked out of town." Apparently the opposition had succeeded in driving out Jehovah's witnesses, and the opponents were jubilant. Perhaps it added to their joys to know that Arizona has a swastika-sign on all state highway markers, and this year is celebrating the 400th anniversary of the arrival of Fray Marcos de Niza, a Catholic priest who it is claimed was the first white man to tread Arizona's soil; who in 1539 came to Arizona, "for the glory of God and the King of Spain."

However much to the dislike of opponents, the story does not end here. A key meeting was held under the direction of the zone servant. Counter-activities were planned. Some of the people of good will of the town who did not approve such highhanded actions wrote letters to the local paper, and they were published. "Fascism or Freedom" was the subject of a public meeting held in the Odd Fellows hall in Douglas. On Saturday evening the day before the meeting an information march was held. The chief of police said that he is for freedom and is opposed to Fascism, and he

TOP

Peddler Nuisance Is Not Abated; Problem Studied

M. P. McCue, secretary of the chamber of commerce, reports the need for drastic action of some sort to halt the aggravation of peddlers disturbing the tranquility of both the residence district and the business district. He states he is receiving dozens of phone calls daily from residents complaining about the peddlers that come to their doors.

The chamber is having copper cards printed to be distributed to the householders to be placed at the doors warning peddlers not to knock unless they have been approved by the chamber of commerce. Douglas has a city ordinance aimed at abating this nuisance in that it provides a peddler must secure a license from the police if he sells and delivers merchandise. Those simply taking orders for merchandise to be delivered later escape this license fee which is high enough to discourage the average peddler.

A new outcropping of this nuisance has been the cause of bitter complaint recently. Both from the residence district and from business houses have come complaints that representatives of what is described as a "new religion" have been calling and have been specially obnoxious, almost forcing their way into homes and remaining for hours.

Chief of Police Percy Bowden is making every effort to co-operate with the chamber of commerce and it is pointed out any resident has the full backing of the law in refusing to permit anyone to enter the home. The warning cards will be distributed very shortly after which, it is indicated any additional measures that may be necessary will be undertaken.

Douglas, Ariz., Dispatch, Jan. 5, 1939.

Sanitarian Acts To Remove Group After Complaint

Secretary M. P. McCue of the chamber of commerce was jubilant yesterday over the success of at least a part of the drive to rid the city of house-to-house canvassers, branded as public nuisance No. 1 in this city.

Last week McCue conferred with City Sanitarian T. K. Ryan about the possible health menace of one group, said to be religious fanatics, who have been complained against by dozens of residents. This group has been living in house trailers in the Fifteenth street park camp ground. At least one of their number was suffering from active tuberculosis.

The city sanitarian made an investigation with the result the party has departed for an unknown destination. McCue said yesterday he would carry forward the drive for some legal method of discouraging peddlers and solicitors until something definite has been accomplished to abate the nuisance further.

Douglas, Ariz., Dispatch, Jan. 7, 1939.

Peddler Nuisance Grows Serious As Action Demanded

M. P. McCue of the chamber of commerce said yesterday some drastic steps must be taken to rid Douglas of the nuisance created by peddlers and religious fanatics who are driving residents almost frantic by calling at their homes and insisting on entering and being heard.

McCue said the volume of calls of complaint to the chamber of commerce was increasing so rapidly and were so bitter he had been forced to appeal not only to Chief of Police Percy Bowden, but to City Sanitarian Theodore Ryan for aid. The chamber secretary said he had information at least one group of the "pests" might very reasonably be termed health menaces due to their living conditions and the physical condition of some of the group. He laid this section of the case before Sanitarian Ryan in the hope he could act.

There are a good many legal angles to the situation. A peddler must have a license from the city if he sells and delivers at the same time. Chief of Police Bowden asks the co-operation of the residents and promises if some of those who have been harrassed by the peddlers will just buy something from one of them and then appear and testify against the seller, that particular nuisance can be eliminated quickly.

Regarding the religious cultists, objects of some of the most bitter complaints, the officers take the stand the constitution guarantees freedom of religion and they can do nothing. It is pointed out, however, that the constitution guarantees the sanctity of the home and the right of the resident to bar his doors to anyone he does not care to entertain. Prosecution for trespass might be resorted to in cases where the door-to-door canvassers are as persistent and rude as they have been declared to be in some of the complaints coming to the chamber of commerce.

Douglas, Ariz., Dispatch, Jan. 10, 1939

Warning Notices To Halt Nuisance Are Being Issued

Copper colored notices to be tacked on entrances both to residences and business establishments to warn away the peddlers and magazine subscription solicitors, were being issued to all who called for them at the chamber of commerce yesterday. The signs were devised in an effort to reduce the public nuisance of traveling salesmen of every variety. Complaints against these door-to-door peddlers have grown extremely bitter in recent weeks.

The wording on the signs is: "All requests for donations, advertising, subscriptions, orders for merchandise, must be referred to and approved in writing by the Douglas Chamber of Commerce and Mines before any consideration will be given. Please save your time and ours by co-operating."

The thought behind this little card is that if the householder or the merchant will tack it up at the door the peddler can have no legitimate excuse for attempting to sell unless he has a letter from the Douglas Chamber of Commerce approving his proposition. Such letters, according to the present temper of the chamber and the community will be as "scarce as hen's teeth."

Douglas, Ariz., Dispatch, Jan. 13, 1939

Letters To The Editor

General Delivery,
Douglas, Ariz.,
Jan. 18, 1939.

The Douglas Daily Dispatch,
Douglas, Ariz.

Dear Editor:

In your issues of January 5, and 10, you published articles describing a group camped at the 15th street park "members of a fanatical religious group some of which have active tuberculosis, and who force their way into the homes and remain for hours." The above statements are untrue. They convey a false impression to the people of Douglas. So in the interests of truth you will kindly publish this letter

I am a retired businessman and for the past few years have spent all my time and much of my money in preaching the gospel of God's kingdom as commanded by the Lord. I am deeply concerned about the welfare of my fellowmen and I came here to spend a vacation and to tell the good people here about God's kingdom.

I resent the statement that I forced my way into anyone's home because a real Christian would not do so. That statement is quite untrue. Jesus says in Matt. 24:14: "This gospel of the kingdom must be preached in all the world as a witness unto all the nations and then shall the end come." In Isaiah 61:1, and 2, the commandment is "Preach good tidings unto the meek." In Isaiah 43:10-12 the statement is "Ye are my witnesses that I am God." The apostle Paul went "from house to house" as is stated in Acts 20:20.

I have not got tuberculosis and neither has any of our group. I wonder where you got your authority to say we had. I think the climate here is fine. This is the second winter I have spent in this vicinity, and I expect to come back many times more. The message which Jehovah's witnesses are bringing to the people is not the product of any man, but is the message of the Almighty God as stated in His word, the Bible. The secretary of the chamber of commerce in his efforts to make this town look like a London fog would do well to take note that he is not fighting against man, but against God as stated in 2 Chron. 20:15, "The battle is God's."

Yours truly,
OTTO KJORBEN.

Douglas, Ariz.
Jan. 1, 1939.

To The Editor of The Douglas Dispatch.

Dear Sir: I've been reading the articles in The Dispatch about some people of a religious cult that are bothering the people.

Some good Christian people called at my home but they were very polite and I invited them in.

My wife went around with them as interpreter, and she says they were very polite everywhere they went.

They would knock on a door, and if they were asked in, very good. If they were not asked in, they went on to the next door.

Such people are always welcome at my home.

Yours respectfully,
P. A. BALLINGER.

Douglas, Ariz., Dispatch, Jan. 19, 1939

offered his co-operation. A police escort accompanied the march down the main streets of the town. Following the police car, a sound-car gave announcements; next followed 11 marchers carrying "Fascism or Freedom" signs, and concluding the march were four cars also with signs. The newspaper carried a display ad, and the local radio station carried two 100-word announcements telling of this timely subject. Then on Sunday morning 22 publishers arrived and began calling from house to house, personally inviting the people to hear. The sound-car combed the town, inviting the people to attend. The public meeting was conducted as scheduled. Those attending were given free copies of *Face the Facts;* and this final big witness completely cowed the enemy and they were silent!

Now an active company of Jehovah's witnesses is organized and set up in Douglas, is working under Jehovah's Theocratic Government, is under the care of the zone servant; and now, instead of there being no interest and no company, those who were once hungry and starving for the truth are becoming the Lord's "other sheep" and are feeding at Jehovah's table. —Otto Kjorlein, pioneer.

Their Only Argument

◆ "You folks think you are going to hear Judge Rutherford deliver a lecture next Sunday, but you won't, for he will be beaten to a pulp," so said a tool of the pope to a witness the week of the Seattle Convention.

TOP

Common-sense Teacher

◆ Our two little boys, 7 and 9 years, in the second grade, have never saluted the flag. Nothing was said about it for a long time. Then came the day (patriotic week, I think) when their teacher called the principal of their school in to see about it. He questioned them as to why they refused to salute.

Glenn Paul, who is 7, answered like this: "Saluting the flag is loving the flag more than Jehovah, and if we love anything more than Jehovah we can not live in the Kingdom, and we want to live in the Kingdom." Floyd, who is 9, added: "And if you don't believe that is true, we can bring you a book to prove it to you."

The teacher asked for the book, took *Loyalty,* contributed the penny, and the next day said to Floyd, "Well, Floyd, you were right after all." They still have the flag salute, but our little boys stand and say the pledge, but are not required to salute. On one occasion there was a school play in which there was a flag drill. Glenn Paul did not wish to be in the flag drill, and the teacher said she would find some other place for him. I thought this was very considerate of her.—Mrs. M. Ethleen Masters, Nebraska.

At Napoleonville, Louisiana

◆ At Napoleonville, Louisiana, in the trial of two of Jehovah's witnesses, a gentleman testified that he had learned more about God and His kingdom in six weeks from the WATCHTOWER publications than he had learned in 48 years with the Catholic church. This man is now taking the phonograph around, playing it for his friends, and telling them that if they want everlasting life they should abandon religion and learn the Bible. At the same little village the teachers told the children to inform their parents that if any persons had any WATCHTOWER literature they should report to the Napoleonville courthouse. They had no more right or reason to do this than to require them to bring in all their underwear and socks.

Restrictions of Conscience

◆ The restriction of conscience apparent in the adverse decisions of the Supreme Court in the Macintosh and Schwimmer cases should cause real alarm to thoughtful citizens in this country. If the state can conscript the conscience of its people it has progressed far in the direction of totalitarianism. Jehovah's witnesses have the truth on their side when they see in flag salutes, oaths of loyalty, and military service even for the objectors a dangerous idolatry which threatens the true worship of God. We should labor to maintain a constant vigilance for a free church. It is our legacy as Americans and our only hope of a victory for democracy and religious freedom. —Reverend Stephen Fritchman, Bangor, Maine, in an address at Orono University.

Paley's Sickening Hypocrisy

◆ William S. Paley, president of the Columbia Broadcasting System, is out with a statement urging that every person should "have the right to use the microphone within the limits of decency and the laws of libel", and yet flatly refused to sell time to Jehovah's witnesses to broadcast the good news of God's kingdom as the hope of the world. Indeed all who fawn before the Roman Catholic Hierarchy are quick to ape its sickening hypocrisy, which in the same breath proclaims that it is the great spokesman for human liberty and demands the right to murder "heretics", that is, persons disagreeing with its teachings.

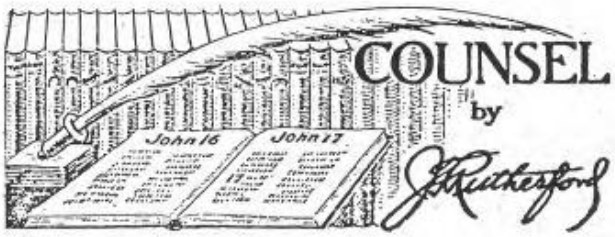
Knockers and Boosters

◆ I am a pioneer and on the roof of my car have a large sign mounted which reads: "Religion is a snare and a racket; Serve God and Christ the King. Jehovah's witnesses." One day while witnessing in the city I had the car parked outside a school and the children were just coming out when three boys, 12 to 13 years of age, stopped to read. The first said, "That guy in that car is nuts." The second said, "I think it takes guts to sit in it"; and the third said, "Well, he has more nerve than I have." Every knock is a boost.—J. James, Canada.

Jehovah's witnesses Amused

◆ Jehovah's witnesses are amused when they read that 5,200,000 copies of *Mein Kampf* were sold, and brought $3,536,000 in royalties to Hitler. The same papers that mention this huge output of books somehow never find room for a line that more than fifty times as many of Judge Rutherford's books have been placed in the hands of the people, that they are a million times better books, and that the people get them at much less per volume than 10 percent of the charge made for *Mein Kampf*.

TOP



Peace

THE RANK AND FILE of the conservative people of all nations desire peace. Relying upon worldly religious leaders such people are often victims of deception. If they have confidence in their religious leaders, they are almost certain to be deceived at the present time by such professed supporters of peace but who, in fact, are against peace. A hypocrite is a deceiver. Hypocrisy is the practice of that which results in deceiving others. The following definitions are taken from the standard lexicographers:

HYPOCRITE: One who plays a part for the purpose of winning approbation or favor, or feigns to be other and better than he is; a false pretender.

HYPOCRISY: Act or practice of feigning to be what one is not; false form or appearance of virtue or religion.

The newspapers published by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy reporting the death of the late pope Pius emphasize the statement that the last word uttered by him upon his deathbed was, "Peace." When the present pope, Pacelli, was elected, the same papers published the statement that his first word as pope was, "Peace." It is exceedingly doubtful whether there is any truth in the published statements. Doubtless the pope on his deathbed said nothing about peace and the same is true with reference to the incoming pope; but such publication was for the purpose of deceiving the people. The acts of the late pope and the acts of the present pope directly and emphatically contradict advocacy or desire for peace. The undisputed facts are these: The cruel war prosecuted by Franco, the Catholic, against Spain, in which many harmless persons were murdered, was fully approved by the pope. The pope not only advocated and supported such war, but he pronounced his blessings upon it. When Franco entered Barcelona his first act was to perform mass at the instance of the pope. The real purpose of that war was to put Spain under the control of the Fascist-Catholic combine. The further fact that Fascist Italy prosecuted a war of conquest against Abyssinia, in which many harmless persons were killed, and that the pope endorsed that war and placed his blessing upon it, directly contradicts his "desire" for peace. The totalitarian government that rules Germany and has recently grabbed Austria, and wrecked Czechoslovakia, and other European countries, and threatens to plunge all Europe into war, has had the full endorsement of both the late and the present pope. The present pope is a shrewd politician, who is playing the game of politics that will lead the nations into war. Inconsistency, hypocrisy, is stamped indelibly upon the acts of the late pope, as well as those of the present pope. Their supposed advocacy of peace has deceived and is deceiving many gullible or credulous persons who really desire peace.

The present-day situation is exactly a fulfillment of prophecy recorded centuries ago in the Scriptures. Jerusalem was typical of "Christendom". Jerusalem had forgotten her obligation to God. In "Christendom", where the Papacy, political-religious combine takes the lead, these claim to serve God, but serve the Devil. The words of Jehovah's prophet Jeremiah apply primarily to Jerusalem, but apply with greater force today to the religious leaders, and particularly to the Papacy, to wit: "For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely. They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace."—Jeremiah 6:13, 14.

The Papacy covets that which does not belong to her, namely, to rule the earth. The Papacy tries to deceive the people in order to gain complete control of them, and to allay the fears of the people the Papacy pretends to be for peace and cries out, "Peace, peace"; "when there is no peace."

There will be no peace on earth until after Armageddon, which is the battle of the great day of God Almighty, and in which Satan's organization, including the religious institutions, shall be completely destroyed. Then the Prince of Peace, Christ Jesus, will rule the world in peace and righteousness. Those who trust in the Lord and obey Him will be the only ones who will find the place of safety from that terrible disaster and who will thereafter dwell in peace.

TOP

Russia

Ready for War



Ten years ago or more the Soviet Union signed a convention abolishing the use of poison gas and bacteriological warfare. To that we still adhere, but—but if our enemies use such methods against us, I tell you what, we are prepared—and fully prepared—to use them also and to use them against aggressors on their own soil.

We are not blind to the lessons of the wars in Spain and China. We do not want war. We hate war. But if they force war upon us we shall not hesitate to fight them with every weapon at our command and fight them tenfold on their own ground.

The navy does not rank with the highest, but it is already adequate to defend Soviet shores. Our tanks are good enough.

Our aviation is as good as any—if not better. Our artillery has shown in practice what it can do in war. Our infantry is not only well trained, equipped and disciplined, but every man in the ranks knows what he is fighting for and why.

The U.S.S.R. wants peace, not war. It has no aggressive designs or intentions, but let its enemies realize that that is not a sign of weakness. If they attack, the U.S.S.R. will not only defend itself, but will strike back with all its force.—Russian War Commissar Voroshiloff, in an address to military officers in Moscow.

Child Brides of Czarist Russia

◆ Czarist Russia was not such a paradise for women as some imagine. What do you think of a child of eleven being sold to a man of 65 who already had three wives? Or a child of 9 being sold to a man of 55 for two horses, a cow and 500 rubles of silver? Or women of 14 or 15 years of age who were sent to a stable or to the woods to give birth to their babies alone? It is one of the prides of Soviet Russia that many of these former child brides of Czarist days are now serving as lawyers, engineers, teachers, aviators, and editors.

The Drink of the Proletariat

◆ More than 5,000,000 bottles of champagne were produced in Soviet Russia in 1937. It has been decided to build two more factories, one in Tiflis and the other in Moscow.—J. W. Williams, Lithuania.

Learns to Read

◆ Before the Russian revolution 70 percent of the Russian people could neither read nor write and there were large areas in what is now the Soviet Republic where fully 95 percent were illiterate. The change that has taken place in twenty years is most remarkable; for it is claimed that there are now only 7 percent of illiterates in the whole of the territory occupied by the Soviet; there are great numbers of public libraries, and they are well patronized; and though the literature available is, for the most part, propaganda material of the Soviet, yet, as education increases, the demands of the people for other mental food are bound to increase and be gratified.

Did Not Want to Be Murdered

◆ Because he did not wish to be murdered by the insane dictator of Russia, Alexander Barmine, nineteen years in the service of the Soviet Government, fled from his post as Russian minister to Greece. He fully expects to share the same fate as was meted out to the ambassadors to Germany, Poland, Turkey, Latvia, Lithuania, and to hundreds of other enthusiastic socialists who have been executed at the behest of the red murderer Stalin.

Those Orgies with the Nuns

◆ Dispatches from Warsaw say that the 65-year-old head of the Old Orthodox Church, Sergei Krutitsky, when arrested, was surrounded by naked nuns. Thirty-two of the nuns were arrested, along with three priests that had assisted the Very Most Altogether Reverend Krutitsky in his religious exercises.

Phosphates from Kirovsk

◆ Kirovsk, Russia, north of the Arctic Circle, has become an important source of phosphate rock, used in the manufacture of fertilizers. In eight years the population grew from 200 to 35,000, and in 1936 some 2,000,000 tons of the apatite or phosphate ore was mined.

Rare Find for Numismatists

◆ A rare find was that at Lake Ladoga, near Leningrad, Russia. A treasure of 11,000 coins, Saxon, Danish, Czech and Italian, some of them bearing dates of the 11th century, was brought to light. The coins were found in a copper kettle.

TOP

The Press

The Case of Daisy Waller



A graphic illustration of how news of sensational cures by chiropractic is withheld from the public is the story of little Daisy Waller. All over the land, in 1937, newspapers carried the story of this eight-year-old Atlanta, Ga., girl, over whose beautiful face a mask of stone was slowly forming and whose body was gradually turning to rock. The newspapers kept the public in touch with this petrifying child, then suddenly she was no longer news. Why? Because she had been cured by a chiropractor! Since the medicos couldn't afford to have the newspapers print the truth that this medically doomed girl was cured by chiropractic, silence was the policy adopted by the Medical Trust. But:

The stone mask that four years ago crept over the lovely features of little Daisy Waller, eight, victim of the rare malady, sclerodermia, slowly but surely turning her to stone, today is gone. The lethargy has lifted—leaving no trace.

The child who once was doomed to death because the tissues of her body were petrifying, now is playing in her front yard on South Candler Road, apparently the picture of health. She said yesterday: "I feel good now, just as though I had never been sick. I can play baseball all day long if I want to and ride my bicycle and I can eat anything I want."

"My teacher sent me home," she had told her mother, who immediately put the child to bed. For weeks the malady progressed with alarming speed. She was gradually losing use of her limbs and a strange hardening process of the tissues became apparent to the touch. The muscles began to lose their resiliency.

After a number of consultations the child's condition was said to be hopeless. Her father and mother, Mr. and Mrs. C. H. Waller, and her six sisters and two brothers watched her condition with a feeling of despair.

Then the family lawyer recommended an Atlanta chiropractor with the hope that the child could be brought to recovery. Eight weeks after the beginning of the disease Daisy was X-rayed and treatment began. Following the adjustment made three days following the X-ray the child began to respond, and in three weeks a marked change was noted.

Her condition resulted from a misplacement of the Atlas vertebra, or the top vertebra, which caused a deposit of mineral salts in the body due to the fact that nature was unable to control the manufacture and elimination of the lime and phosphate salts, it was explained.

When the Atlas vertebra was replaced correctly nature began its normal course of healing and the child who was to become a statue grew into a 12-year-old girl with roses in her cheeks.—*The Health Clarion.*

British and American Press

◆ Compared with the scanty, intermittent, and haphazard snippets which in the popular press of this country do service for American news (you will understand that this has no reference to the Manchester *Guardian*), the detailed, regular, and impartial reporting of the American foreign correspondent usually provokes the English visitor to surprised admiration. Furthermore, the proof of this may be found in the wide-spread awareness which the American public displays of the movement of events here and on the Continent. There is everywhere among intelligent Americans the greatest interest in and acquaintance with European affairs. That the conclusions the American draws from his observation of the European gangrene may differ from our own is not a sufficient reason for concluding them to be erroneous.—H. G. Nicholas (Englishman, but for two years resident in the United States), in a letter to the Manchester *Guardian.*

Colliers' New Plan

◆ The new plan of publication of *Colliers' Weekly* takes advantage of air-mail service to get out 21 foreign editions simultaneously with the American one. Page proofs are mailed from the central plant in Springfield, Ohio, to every important foreign capital. There the pages are photographed, transferred in negative to zinc plates so sensitized that only printed parts of the original will take ink on the reproduction, and put on offset presses. Newspapermen in each of these cities write the editorials for local readers. 150,000 foreign copies are printed in this manner.

The End of Scribner's

◆ *Scribner's Magazine* lasted 52 years, and passed out recently, after a brilliant businessman prophesied that he would raise the circulation to 350,000. First he fired alb the old editors that knew anything about their work. He put on specialists that knew everything about everything, except running a magazine. Finally, after running out of cash and out of ideas, the whole enterprise went kerplunk.

TOP



The Catholic International

◆ The Vatican knows everything about the nations of the world and *they* know nothing about it: therein lies its power. A tide of varied documents flows into Rome every day from all points of the globe in which Catholics live. These are read carefully, then catalogued in the secret archives which form an incomparable documentary source, but which are closed to the laymen.

It was Gregory the Seventh who appointed the first ecclesiastical legates to sovereigns. The novelty was not to the taste of them all, and William the Conqueror is reported to have informed the pope: "I am a dutiful son of the Church, but if your legate sets foot in my Duchy of Normandy, I warn you that he will find himself strung up to the highest oak in my forests."

Thereupon the Papacy abandoned this system, entrusting its intelligence service to monks established in the country, hidden in monasteries, or to wandering friars, who traveled about all the time. Later, the Jesuits took charge of espionage. And eventually the 17th century saw brilliantly clever ambassadors appointed. They were usually laymen of parts who had been raised to the nobility for this very purpose. The last step was taken, though, when the Papacy created a corps of ecclesiastical diplomats who are educated in the Academy of Ecclesiastical Nobles. This system is in force today.

The majority of countries at the present time maintain relations with the Vatican. Examples of the roles, diverging from limited positions to those of privilege, played by the Roman Catholic Church in many countries are to be found in United States, Belgium, Italy, Germany and the Far East.

In the United States the expansion of Romanism was hindered by the division of the Catholic faithful into German, Irish, French and Italian sections, and by the ferociously individualistic "American spirit" which was hostile to all foreign supervision. The Vatican really failed to understand the American mentality and made many mistakes. Nevertheless, sincere Americans seem to be unaware of the underground work carried on by the Vatican in the United States and regard tales of such as harmless, European figments. This indifference will some time prove their undoing.

As recently as 1936, the Vatican, in the person of Cardinal Pacelli, secretary of state, made a trip to prospect this most promising client: a rough estimate of the money available from American Catholics being six billion francs. He was feted by the president, met all the important clergy, bankers and business men. It was even said that Mussolini had advised the cardinal to do some tempting favors for Fascist financiers in the United States. While at the present time diplomatic relations between the U. S. and the Vatican do not exist, be sure they will come in time. . . .

In Germany at the time of the advent of Hitler, about one-third of the population were Catholic adherents. Since then, with the watertight treaty negotiated by Von Papen, a Jesuit agent, with the Vatican, a minor war has broken out between the Nazis and the Church: over the young people and their education. Catholic periodicals and organizations were suppressed, to which the Vatican replied but feebly, leaving its clergy and faithful in the lurch.

Similarly, the Jesuits got control in mutilated Austria after the war. Socialist Austria was abandoned by her war-time allies but was given a loan, the control of which was in the hands of Mgr. Seipel, former treasurer of the Company of Jesus [Society of Jesuits]. The sole program was to defeat socialism and prepare a diplomatic combination in favor of the return of the Hapsburgs, also agents of the Vatican. Dollfuss has been seen to wipe out the Austrian workers. (He was a pupil of the Jesuits.) Since then [written prior to March, 1938—*Ed.*], Schusschnigg is preparing the ground by organizing the Christian state on a corporative basis, a method planned by the Company of Jesus. He is suppressing universal suffrage, organizing legitimatist manifestations with the aid of the army, paramilitary formations and the clergy.

History and contemporary events have shown the Church's actions to be governed by circumstances. In the event of war, she will flatter the victor and sympathize with the vanquished. And if there are undeveloped countries (such as China, Japan and Asia generally) she is omnipresent, supporting the

TOP

nationals or the foreign oppressors after an examination of their respective merits.

For instance, with the downfall of the Russian tsars, the Vatican was gleefully envisaging itself as assuming the mantle of the departed masters. So it showered the Soviet Republic with attentions. But the latter were suspicious. Catholic missionaries of charity were sent into Russia, but accomplished nothing. The present pope was actually nunzio at Warsaw, Poland, at the time of the Russian advance on that city; he represented the diplomatic corps and concluded an agreement with the Soviet authorities should the Poles be defeated. The opportunity, however, to carry out the scheme did not materialize.



No, no, Eugene; that's not the kind of fan-dance America loves

While the Holy See is always observed to tie up with other confessions in time of war, revolution and internal distresses, Big Business is really the very marrow of Catholicism, and this is the case despite the disparity between this fact and the early teachings of the Church Fathers. . . . "All those who were possessed of lands or houses sold them, brought the prices thereof and placed them at the feet of the apostles; and they were distributed to each according to his need," says the Acts of the Apostles, 4:35, which Saint Ambrose in *De Officiis:* 1 seconds thus: "Nature has engendered common rights; it is their usurpation which makes for the law of privilege."

But in feudal times such subversive doctrines were stopped. Saint Augustine was the first to realize that the Christian doctrine would never be acceptable in its pure state to men of position, and began to speak of "Human right" and "Divine Right." Thus the Christian doctrine was modified to keep it from disappearing.

No one knows the actual riches of the Church. In this respect the statement of Count Alexander Feftitich, who attempted to bring about agrarian reform in Hungary and tried to help the peasantry by breaking up church holdings in that country, is significant. He has stated that the Catholic Clergy of Hungary possessed 1,325,000 acres of church reserves and that "one-third of the national riches in Spain is represented in property and goods possessed by Roman Catholic congregations. . . . The Chemins de Fer du Nord, the Transatlantic Company, the orange groves of Andalusia, the mines of the Basque province and the Riff, several factories in Barcelona, are under the control of religious powers. . . ." In addition, in many countries Catholic organizations have grouped numbers of peasants into buying and selling cooperatives, aided by auxiliary banks which are naturally controlled by the big Catholic banks.

After the advent of Fascism, the Banco di Roma, the bank of the Catholic nobility, of the Vatican and religious orders, almost went bankrupt. An appeal was made and Mussolini softened to the tune of 700,000,000 lira, which saved the bank. The Lateran Treaty was in process of preparation.

The failure of economic sanctions during the Abyssinian war and the favorable attitude of the Vatican is easily explained. When the sanctionist countries suppressed the transfer of funds and "Peter's Pence" which were represented in foreign and Italian banks, money could not reach Rome. So the "frozen assets" of the Vatican were transferred ingeniously to the credit of the Italian state which thus effected purchases abroad, while the Italian treasury credited the Vatican with an equivalent sum in lira at Rome.

In the matter of social welfare, the Church took a stand only after a century of hesita-

TOP

tion, when the class struggle was making the outlook dangerous to the bourgeois order. Actually it has always been the custom of the church to intervene only in time to steal to the side of the victor. She never compromises herself. Therefore, in issuing the *Quadragesimo Anno* Encyclical on social conditions, the Vatican simply slipped its calling card under the door of the oppressed but abstained from giving them the means to free themselves.

Despite one of the tenets of the church, "All men are brothers," diplomatic history of the Vatican shows that the Holy See has unceasingly fomented wars or taken part in them as a sovereign power. But these acts had, of course, to be justified in the eyes of "Christendom". Thus, in a pastoral letter from Cardinal Goma, primate of Spain, as recently as February 10, 1937, the Church explains: "Every creature has the right to wage war against another when the latter is warring against God. War is the daughter of the abuse man has made of liberty: she is the daughter of sin. We must accept if God test a nation in war as a punishment for its prevarications and as a stimulant in case of decadence of the moral order. . . ."

This is very suggestive in view of the fact that the attitude of the Vatican has been violently criticized during the war in all countries and especially by the Entente nations.

In the first place, when war broke out, the world waited in vain for a protest from the Vatican concerning the invasion of Belgium (a staunch Catholic country).

The pope . . . was caught between two fires: his diplomatic corps were pro-German and at the same time he needed to defend his political interests and see to the expansion of the Church. Only the victory of the Central Powers would favor his plans.

So the most impartial of the prelates could do no more than weigh the respective chances of both sides to see which would win out. The balance not having been weighed in favor of the Allies till August, 1918, it was then understood why the Vatican had waited throughout the war before taking a clear stand. But it was too late to save face and pretend to a role of arbitration . . . the Allies had saved themselves. As a result the Holy See was put out of the peace negotiations, the League of Nations, and excluded from all diplomatic activity, which injured it throughout the world. It was a humiliating defeat.—By Raymond A. Dior. Condensed from *Crapouillot,* Paris, by *Magazine Digest,* Pickering, Ont.

Division of School Money in Ottawa

◆ Ottawa has a 50 percent Roman Catholic population, and 56 percent of the school enrollment is in the Separate Schools. (P.S. 10,861, S.S. 11,459)

In 1935 the Public Schools received in Government grants $8,264.55, and the Roman Catholic schools $17,341.29, or more than twice as much.

In 1936 the Public Schools received $8,611.20 and the Roman Catholic schools $18,530.55.

The above figures are from the Government Public Accounts.

This year (1938) the Government announced a new schedule of grants, and a press report from Ottawa estimates that the Public Schools in that city will receive an additional $2,500, and the Roman Catholic schools an additional $19,250; which means that with 56 percent of the school enrollment, the Roman Catholic Separate Schools in Ottawa will receive $37,780 as against $11,111 for the Public Schools.—*Protestant Action,* Toronto.

Fighting for the Pope

◆ Italy's only excuse for being in the war in Spain is that she was fighting for the Hierarchy's "right" to get back on the necks of the Spanish people, but in that conflict the Italian government (which never declared war on the Spanish Republic) now boasts that it shot down 943 planes of this nation with which it was theoretically at peace, and sank 162 merchantmen and 5 war vessels. This morning's paper says Mussolini is near death. He could not do a better thing for his suffering fellow men than to go ahead and croak. And can you name a reason why the Creator or others would ever wish to see him again?

"Despite Vatican Denials"



The United Press says that "despite Vatican denials" that the pope had called or thought of calling a five-power conference to try to establish European peace, yet "the idea of such a conference was originally advanced", which is a nice way of saying that the pope lied. The same story suggests that the pope made a big mistake in not inviting Russia to the conference. This might be true, for both England and France feel the need of Russian support.

TOP

How They Can Lie!



Anybody who has $5 to spare can purchase a copy of the *Official Catholic Directory* showing the full names and addresses of the 30,000 Catholic priests in the United States. That is all there are, and they never all leave town at once. Somebody has to stay behind to rake in the shekels. In face of these facts, just what would you think of the value of the Associated Press dispatch from Quebec that, on June 26, "one hundred thousand priests participated in the final procession," etc. Probably there were more than one thousand priests, but the Catholic reporter on the job thought he would make it look as big as possible. And he did, and jackassed his job. The Toronto *Star* reported 4,000 clergymen in the procession. The story in the *Star* said that "newspapermen knelt and prayed with the crowd".

Always Eager to Lie

◆ Always eager to lie, even when it would be better every way to tell the truth, the *Osservatore Romano,* official organ of the pope, published on April 8 the statement, "It is not the intention of the Italian government to make an attack on the independence and integrity of Albania"; but Mussolini had seized the country, and its king was in flight before the *Osservatore Romano* could get its papers off the press.

Jesuit Oratory

◆ At the Spanish Casino, Mexico City, "Reverend Father" Julio Vertiz, noted Jesuit orator, made the open attack on democracy which is at the heart of every Jesuit. He stated to his Spanish audience that Uncle Sam would boil when he found all the Latin-American countries uniting in support of Franco. News of the address leaked out and a crowd in the streets broke the windows of the Casino as high as the third story. Mexicans had plenty of Fascism in the past, and are sick of it.

How They Love It!

◆ *The Catholic Times* contains a picture of Monsignor Orsenigo, Papal nuncio, leaving the chancellery, after conveying his greetings to der Führer on the latter's birthday. It gave another chance for more publicity; and how they love it!

"With the Greatest Respect"

◆ When a couple of cronies have robbed a henroost together, and divided the spoils fairly, it is but natural that when they have another similar job in view they should approach one another with feelings of mutual regard. The pope invited the prime ministers and foreign ministers of Britain, France, Germany, Italy and Poland to meet together at the Vatican to discuss the carving up of Poland, the understanding being that at the last minute he would come into the picture as the great and wise statesman of the latest Munich fiasco. This would not be so hard, because Poland is already completely under his thumb, and it would be a very easy matter for him to make a deal on the side with der Führer and give him what he wants. In view of this setup, is it any wonder that the dispatches telling about this offer set forth the interesting observation that—

> Chancellor Adolf Hitler received the Papal nuncio, who brought him this proposal, with the greatest respect.

Roman Catholic Sympathy with Hitler

◆ Roman Catholic sympathy with Hitler is seen in the dispatches from Dublin that not only would De Valera and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy not do anything to prevent Hitler from overrunning the British Isles, but they would and did use all their influence to prevent conscription even in Protestant Ulster. In another World War the Roman Catholic Hierarchy would stand just where it stood before, that is, against the democracies and for their opposites, the autarchies.

Pickings for Mussolini

◆ The war business is a lot better than blacksmithing. Mussolini has a large interest in the Montecatini Chemical Trust, which supplied most of the explosives for the war in Spain. In four years the concern made a profit of $380,000,000, and Mussolini is now a millionaire, like his friend and enemy Hitler.

Franco Not Now So Busy

◆ Franco the Butcher, not being as busy now in decapitating and poisoning women and babies as he was a few months back, could and did take time off to cable the pope his "immense gratitude" for the pope's "apostolic blessing, which has been received with religious fervor". No doubt. No doubt.

TOP

Bar Association for Free Speech



The American Bar Association came out in defense of the right of free speech. It is time it did. The Association said:

No truth has been more strongly enforced by the history of recent years than that the suppression of discussion leads directly to tyranny and the loss of all other civil rights.

The fixed policy of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is that it can and should break up any meeting of which it disapproves by threats of starting a riot. This has been done time and again by the Hierarchy as respects Jehovah's witnesses. The Bar Association does not mention the Hierarchy, but does say:

A small number of lawless men by passing the word around that they intend to start a riot could prevent any kind of meeting.

On any such theory, a gathering which expressed the sentiment of law-abiding citizens would be forbidden merely because a small gang of hoodlums threatened to break up the meeting.

The only proper remedy for such situations, small or serious, is the police protection to which citizens are entitled in public places, whether they are there singly or in groups. It is the duty of the officials to prevent or suppress the threatened disorder with a firm hand instead of timidly yielding to threats.

The outdoor meeting is especially well adapted to the promotion of unpopular causes, since such causes are likely to command little financial support and therefore must often be promoted by persons who do not have the financial means to "hire a hall" or purchase time on the radio.—*The American Guardian,* December 30, 1938.

Nice Time in China

◆ The Long Beach (California) *Press-Telegram* carried a picture of "Right Reverend" James E. Walsh, and under it a nice long story entitled "China War Bombing Tales Flayed; Missionary Declares Stories About Orient Conflict Exaggerated". Explaining the benefits accruing from the spread of the totalitarian scheme over Asia, Walsh reportedly said:

The greatest benefits of the war are apparent in the unification of China and the resulting speeding up of a modernization and development program which otherwise might have taken many years.

Gannon the Foolish

◆ Gannon the Foolish is reported to have stood up before the California State Assembly and to have earned his title by the following:

In these days of dictators we should use the iron fist to teach patriotism. Children should be taught to respect the flag, with whippings if necessary.

How to Shear the Sheep

◆ Start a paper like *Our Sunday Visitor.* Get up a Contest of 50 questions, two in each issue of your paper. Get your subscribers to answer these questions, issue by issue as they appear. Make them send you a dime each time. By that means you can get $2.50 apiece from the poor, deluded, blinded sheep, and at the same time steep them a little more fully in the absolute foolishness styled "Catholic Truth". The contestants stand a chance for an automobile or cash awards of varying amounts, for which, as is readily apparent, they put up all the cash. In other words, it is simply another way of running a lottery, of which the methods now are legion.

Slick Work in Promoting Ignorance

◆ The London *Catholic Herald* contains a reproduction of a slick piece of work for keeping the Eskimos in ignorance. It is an altarpiece for use in a church at Aklavik, on the Arctic ocean, and the scenes are supposed to be those at the birth of the Savior. Mary is dressed in furs, and so is Jesus. The Magi come with reindeers and Arctic dogs, and their gifts are of walrus tusks, etc. Everything possible is done to keep the poor natives in ignorance, so that they will pay well to keep the racket in operation.

Too Humane for the Racket

◆ The Roman Catholic racket is after the hard cash, first, last and all the time; and therefore the parish priest of Fontenelle, Gaspe province, Quebec, was fired because he refused to collect a 10-cent tax levied on the congregation when 75 percent of them were out of work. In this instance the congregation went out with the priest and they all flocked into the Presbyterian church of Canada.

Praising the Baby-Killer

◆ Praising the baby-killer, Pope Pius XII designated Franco the Butcher the "illustrious chief" of Spain, stated that he had given "unequivocal proofs" of his "supreme religious" interest and extended his "paternal congratulations" to those who by their hypocrisy and treachery overthrew the Spanish Republic. Franco is greatly admired by Coughlin the chameleon, who, spilling the Hierarchy beans as usual, says he would like to do or have done in America what Franco did in Spain.

TOP

The War Industry

"Reverend" Scholl's Benediction

◆ They had just completed a new armory in Seattle. General O'Ryan had spoken, and the 3,000 present were all looking forward to a hypocritical benediction when "Reverend" Louis E. Scholl, Congregational, jumped to the microphone and surprised everybody by saying:

We thank Thee for the wisdom of the speaker (General O'Ryan) who said war is the most relentless and insidious enemy of mankind. Therefore we thank Thee that Christian ministers and workers of this city have invited the people to come from their worship to give their blessings to the doctrine of war and violence as represented by this armory. Lord, we thank Thee for the battleships and bombs, the airplanes and the poison gas. We thank Thee that Thou didst say: 'Suffer little children to come unto me that I might drop bombs upon them and blow them into kingdom come.' We thank Thee that Thou didst die upon the cross, not with a crown of thorns on Thy head; but with a gas mask on Thy face and a soldier's boots on Thy feet!

Mr. Scholl was not on the program, but was the biggest hit of the occasion.



Doesn't make sense, somehow

Relative Strength of Seven Dangers

◆ In the following table each "n" represents 1,000 airplanes, each "v" represents a quarter of a million tons of naval strength, and each "o" represents a half million trained soldiers:

Russia	nnnnnnn		oooooooooooooo oooooooooooooo ooooooooooo
Germany	nnnnnnn	vv	ooooooo
Britain	nnnnn	vvvvvvv	oo
Italy	nnnnn	vvv	oooooooooooooo
U. S.	nnnn	vvvvv	o
France	nnn	vvv	oooooooooooo
Japan	nnn	vvv	

War Supplies to Far East

◆ United States' manufacturers of airplanes and other war munitions last year shipped $12,559,741 of war supplies to China and $7,664,413 to Japan. Most of the goods for China went in through the British port of Hong Kong.

When Mobilization Day Comes

◆ Every person from the age of sixteen upward will be at the command of the government; the price of every article and commodity will be fixed by the government; factories will produce only what the government orders; labor will be deprived of the right to strike; food, and all other necessities of life, will be rationed; incomes may be taxed up to 93 percent, and profits, up to 100 percent; all wages will be fixed by presidential proclamation; all business will be licensed; orthodox laws of economics will be outlawed, civic rights violated, the press, radio and movies censored, and personal liberty destroyed.—*American Mercury.*

[Americans may see from this by how small a thread their liberties remain suspended—*Ed.*]

Retrogression of a Quarter Century

◆ The world has spent £2,400,000,000 on armaments this year (1937), and has trebled the expenditure of the pre-war period. The increase over last year does not include money spent on works of a semi-military character. Europe's share of the money is 63.4 percent, or £1,520,000,000. The permanent armed forces of the world are now 8,500,000, compared with 6,000,000 in 1913, the year before the Great War began.—Melbourne *Argus.*

TOP

Arrived at Destination All O.K.

◆ "Reverend" Dr. Robert W. Searle, executive secretary of the Greater New York Federation of Churches, indicates that his early education in churchianity was not altogether wasted, when he said, recently:



The Christian message is the only way of escape, not from the hell-fires of another world, but from the bestial hell that is this world. For 2,000 years we have had Christianity. [That is what he thinks.] We have planted churches among all people, given the message of the gospel [?] to countless millions, yet we have gone around the corner, not to the promised land, but to hell. It is difficult to imagine a more appalling world than we have today. Each day brings us news of new forms of horror. Men whose souls are possessed of the demons of hate rule millions and poison the minds of the young. We are amazed that each day brings forth more terrible horrors than the day before. All human idols are down.

Don't be too hasty, "Reverend." You "ain't seen nothin' yet". What you mistake for hell is only the lobby where you take off your wraps. The real show is yet to come.

Honest Students in Georgia

◆ The manufacture of hypocrites occasionally runs into a snag, because the young are not naturally dishonest. They have to learn it from the previous generation. At Mercer University, a Baptist college in Macon, Georgia, thirteen students of theology sent out letters to 1,000 Baptist ministers charging that their professors, five of them, teach that the Bible is not inspired, that Adam and Eve were myths, that the Bible is contradictory, "that it was not necessary for Christ to die," and that "it is unnecessary to believe in Jesus Christ to be saved". Without a doubt these courageous young men have told the truth. The only thing for them to do is to quit the religious business altogether. They cannot bring soundness to something that is rotten to the core. Let them turn to Jehovah and His Word, serve God and Christ, and let the theological professors go where they will go anyway, and where they already are, into the hands of the Devil, whom they serve.

The Religious Racket

◆ Christ didn't need dim lights and hocus-pocus conditions in order to do his preaching. He taught on the sunny hillsides of Galilee. His contributions went for the relief of suffering and hunger.

He didn't urge the building of bigger tabernacles with more costly adornments. He urged repentance and changed lives as well as changed living conditions.

The church is not supposed to be a fancy club or art institute, nor a dimly lit chamber of fear and goose pimples. Clergymen who must rely on such artificial devices to influence an audience are simply poor public speakers.

Christ could preach effectively in the sunlight and win converts when Christianity meant death by martyrdom. Modern preachers should guard against leaning on the crutches of dim lights and religious bric-a-brac.—Dr. George W. Crane, of Northwestern University.

Waiting for Armageddon

◆ Waiting for Armageddon, and not realizing that it will treat him worse than he treated Judge Rutherford's books, the "Reverend" R. R. Ohaver, pastor of the Hillside Christian Church, Indianapolis, Indiana, wrote to one of Jehovah's people who had withdrawn from his cage:

I must state here that I am perfectly aware of your position and I fully appreciate your attitude toward "the denominations". I have made a study of your movement from its very beginning; I have followed it through the various guises; and noted with intense interest the various names which it has borne. Indeed, I have read many of your books, and have literally burned libraries of your volumes.

Not that it will be of the least interest or profit for this gent, but for the sake of others, the information is conveyed that the heavenly Father, Jehovah God, the great Creator, saw fit in His Word to designate Christ Jesus by over one hundred various titles or other means of identification.

Talk About Hard Luck

◆ Talk about hard luck! In 1925 the Christian church at Griffin, Iowa, was destroyed by a tornado. At a cost of $4,000 the congregation built another and planned a celebration in February, 1939, to mark the burning of the last note. Just as the note was about to be burned the building took fire from an overheated flue and burned to the ground. Maybe somebody in the community will get the truth, now that the religious business is so poor.

TOP

South America

Happy Indians near George VI Falls



In an exploration trip in British Guiana Dr. Paul A. Zahl and party discovered a fall some 1,500 feet high in the Uitshi river. This they named the George VI falls. But they discovered something else of interest. About three miles away they came on an Indian village that had never before been visited by white men. The human relations of these happy Indians were described as practically perfect. There was not a sign of anger, only laughter and general happiness, a condition as different from that of Indians who have been brought into contact with so-called "missions" as it is possible to imagine.

Private Prisons in South America

◆ The London *News Chronicle* claims that some South American farmers (country not stated) have as many as a thousand peons on their vast estates. These peons are virtual slaves of the landowner or moneylender, they have no recourse to the authorities, and if they try to escape they are usually arrested and sent back by the police to be locked up in private prisons on the farms. It would be interesting to know what happens in those private prisons. Anybody who looks eagerly forward to a "hell" for some of his fellow men deserves at least a few days as a guest in one of these institutions.

Nazi Penetration

◆ The Nazis have made far greater inroads in South America than anyone up here suspects. Italian army officers have organized the police in Bolivia and Peru. The Brazilian army chief was invited to command the entire Nazi army maneuvers in Germany. Italian munitions have been practically given to Ecuador, Nicaragua and Paraguay. Students from every country get free tuition in Germany.—Drew Pearson and Robert S. Allen, in Philadelphia *Record*.

Free Land in Bolivia

◆ The offer of free land in Bolivia attracted many Americans, but some can still remember the rush of Americans to the same land in 1920 and that most of those who went were glad to come back. The lands offered are remote from the frontiers.

Bolivia Tied Up to Germany

◆ The Fascist state of Bolivia is now well tied up to Germany; its Congress was dissolved, its constitution was suspended, and the former leaders of the Opposition were confined in a concentration camp on an island in Lake Titicaca. Four million marks' worth of minerals, hides and petroleum were bartered for German manufactured goods, and Germany will figure on building pipe lines to bring Bolivian oil to the seacoast. Germany needs the oil for the planes. The American Department of State always seems well pleased when another state goes Fascist.

Totalitarian Rule in Bolivia

◆ All totalitarians, Fascists, Nazis and ecclesiastics will be glad to know that Bolivia has gone totalitarian, with the resultant concomitants of abolition of courts and existing legal codes. This destruction of democracy in Bolivia follows the usual pattern, showing that the conspiracy is world-wide.

Depths of Devilish Meanness

◆ To entrap little girls deprived of their parents into lives as white slaves, cases arose in the earthquake disaster in Chile where agents of white slave rings actually posed as married couples desiring to adopt children, so that they could gain possession of the bodies of these poor little things just orphaned. Does anybody believe that such persons, when they die, are worthy of any favors at the hands of the Creator?

Chile's Great Task

◆ Chile's great task of building barracks for the 700,000 persons made homeless by the earthquake in January, 1939, was far progressed three months later. It was not believed that permanent structures to replace those ruined could be completed in less than ten years. But the people must live in the meantime, and winter begins about the middle of June; so barracks seemed the only way out.

Two Earthquakes a Day

◆ Chile, stretching for more than 4,000 miles along the western slope of the Andes mountains, is subject to about two earthquakes per day. One of the recent ones stretched for a distance of sixteen hundred miles, injuring and destroying many important centers.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Big Business

● Recently the Government of Britain, through its appointed minister, advised the people to get a moderate store of such foods as can safely be kept for a few weeks, in readiness for the emergency of an outbreak of war. Of course, when war comes, as is generally believed it will come, it will be suddenly, and every service in the country will be dislocated for a time. Then the Government would put all food supplies under control and food-hoarding would be made an offense, as in the Great War. Some provision for food in wartime has been made by the authorities: it is said that large supplies of cereals have been acquired, particularly wheat; but purchased in such a way as not to disturb the usual channels of trade. But the chance of making money is not being missed by Big Business. A Labor representative raised a case in Parliament, calling attention to the action of a combination of London firms. Backed by their money resources these men entered into an agreement with merchants in Japan for the purchase of huge surplus supplies of tinned salmon, the price involving millions of pounds sterling. Perhaps the salmon taken from the waters of Japan are as wholesome and worth as much as food as Canadian salmon, which so largely add to the food of Britain. And it may be that Canada is unable to supply the amount which these merchants were contracting for. The point of the Labor member's question is the readiness of these men to trade with a nation which in its political actions is acting as an enemy of the country, and that the food of British people should be stored from enemy sources. Also, it was pointed out that the Government does little or nothing to put the fishing industry of Britain into such order and on such a basis as would prevent the great waste of the herring season. Millions of herrings are thrown back into the sea because there is no profitable market, and the once lively fishing industry, which provided the country for both trade and in war with a hardy race of men for its navy, and gave employment to a very considerable number of men and women, is fast becoming one of the failing industries. It does seem that those who complain of the Government's failure to make a real endeavor to adjust the situation and restore the industry have good cause for what they say. The war and the political game since 1918 have destroyed Britain's foreign market for herring. Before the war came in 1914, millions of barrels of the herring were shipped, uncured, to Germany and to Russia; now neither of those countries is purchasing from Britain.

The newspapers tell of sales of ore to Germany by France: ore that goes immediately to the production of war armaments; and of heavy shipments of wheat to Germany by Canada, stores for Germany in time of the war they say they know must come, 'because their enemies are bent upon attacking them.' Big Business is very patriotic when talking patriotism pays, but "Business first" is its motto.

Isolation

● The apostle Paul said: "God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, . . . hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth; and hath determined . . . the bounds of their habitation." (Acts 17:24-26) It is common knowledge that men give little heed to the Creator and to His goodness, also stated by Paul: "Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness." (Acts 14:17) The great among men give no heed, and therefore no thanks, to the Giver of all good; and the learned according to the wisdom of this world (which includes the college-trained clergy class) deny in words or effect these words of Paul and which are, of course, taken from God's own statement of His work. (See Genesis chapters 1-3.) Politicians in the nations want isolation. Some politicians or would-be politicians in Britain want to have the varied nations inside the "British Empire" welded into an isolation group. Hitler has gone one better: he is determined to isolate his German subjects into a nation of one blood, and set them on the pinnacle of the nations. Even if a disruptive war should not break out, the idea could not succeed, since God did not will it from the first. The nations are finding out by sheer necessity that they cannot be isolationists: nations nor men can live apart. The great idea of each nation's being self-sustain-

TOP

ing and independent of other nations has brought about the barriers of trade protection and the curse of passports, to the hurt of each of them. One newspaper proprietor with a big chance of thrusting his isolationist views on millions of readers and who made himself a crusader for the cause has had to admit France into his limited British Empire scheme; for in the face of European dangers Britain cannot continue without association with France, as France cannot apart from Britain. Also facts show that the nations which agree with Britain in calling the king of England their king love themselves better than they love the "mother" country. They are as children grown up each with his family responsibility and only a family relationship to the parent. It is not love, but money, and also fear, that binds the "empire" into unity.

Incidentally a letter in the press from the president of the Bureau of Imports, Auckland, N.Z., points out that the Labor government of New Zealand is damaging importers' interests by prohibiting bringing into New Zealand "a host of goods" from Britain. It is the settled policy of the Labor government of New Zealand to limit the amount of British imports, which seems a rather one-sided matter when it is on record that Britain purchases 85 percent of the product of New Zealand, buying annually to almost £50,000,000, and being able to export only a little more than half that value of goods.

Both of the two warlike dictators Hitler and Mussolini are aggressive isolationists, even though at present neither can do without the other. Germany cries out to the world that its people need living room, but it imports scores of thousands of Italians to enable it to carry on with its needs. These two men are both obsessed with a revival of the old Roman empire, each for himself. Hitler has got some of its relics from Austria, and Mussolini is on the spot in Rome with a grip on Mediterranean lands. It is the idea of power and authority and military strength that possesses them. But there is a great difference between the liberty of Rome in its days of world dominion and that which these grasps for power give to their subjects. The bounds of the Roman empire stretched from these western islands of Britain to Babylonia in the far east, and no passport was needed inside that wide stretch of lands. Rome's rule was military, but was benevolent towards the various peoples in its empire. It is true that the emperor Hadrian built a wall across the north of England to keep the Scots out, but, though it still exists, it has never been much of a barrier: the Scots still come south and are ever welcome; nor did it keep Edward the Second from raiding Scotland, and ultimately getting a severe thrashing at Bannockburn. Nothing but the absolute breaking down of the nations and the destruction of all their policies, imperial or isolationist, will free those who are ready to give God the honor due to His name, and this He purposes to bring about in the destruction of Armageddon, when every evil thing will be destroyed, and those who seek Him will serve Him as He first purposed.

One of the domestic problems of England arises from the fact that there is a very considerable movement of industrial activity from the north of England to the London area. It is said that while employment in the north has increased of late by only 4 percent, in the London area it has increased by 40 percent. The heavy industries connected with cotton and wool cannot be transferred, of course, and the coal and iron are located in the north and the midlands and their connected industries must locate where they are. Lancashire has suffered greatly through the loss of its overseas trade: the foreign cotton markets are practically closed to its products. Changed conditions obtain. Japan is a strenuous competitor, and owing to the very low wages paid to the workers it can and does place its goods in the Far East at prices which are impossible to Lancashire. India also is producing for itself. Lancashire employs at present 500,000 fewer persons in the cotton industry than before the war. The present war preparation is giving some stimulus to the iron and connected works, but comparatively little, as the above-mentioned percentage shows. Lancashire once assumed that the demand for its goods would always expand, and its money men were as free to make machinery for the spinning and weaving of cotton and sell to India and Japan as others were to sell their manufactures. Now Lancashire is isolated. The past generation lived for their day, and the present suffers accordingly.

Hesitating Parsons

● The Church of England is not a close corporation like that of the Roman Catholic church as seen in its hierarchy, and there is a liberty of speech which Rome would never allow to anyone who has taken its orders.

TOP

Ohio and Kentucky

Opulent Martin's Ferry

◆ Most Ohio towns are hard up; but not Martin's Ferry. That burg of 15,000 people has enough money in the treasury to make a gift of $33.60 to every citizen in town. The city has operated its own municipal light plant for 43 years and has accumulated a nice cash balance of $500,978 in its treasury. Once a year it gives a month's power free to its customers. Rates are low, ranging from 4 cents for the first 40 kilowatt-hours down to 2½ cents for all over 100 kilowatt-hours. Moreover, there is a 10-percent cash discount for the prompt payment of bills.

Multiple Myeloma

◆ A man in Akron, Ohio, is dying from multiple myeloma, a disease in which the bones decay and disappear. His physicians state that he has but three years to live. Medical history records but 483 cases of the malady.

100,000 Miles of Caverns in Kentucky

◆ Though Mammoth Cave of Kentucky is the largest of the lot, there are over 100,000 miles of caverns beneath the carboniferous limestone of Kentucky, so the Department of the Interior reports.

Cheerful News from Harlan County

◆ There is cheerful news from Harlan county, Kentucky. The ex-deputy sheriffs have greatly improved the moral tone of the community by shooting each other. To save his hide one of the gunmen would squeal to the Department of Justice prosecutors. Then two would get together and shoot a third one to keep him from squealing. Then one survivor would shoot the other survivor to keep him from telling. And so the good work goes on, to the general benefit of all decent men.

Raw Deal for Negroes

◆ In Cincinnati the suicide rate of Negroes is three times that of whites, and more than twice as many go insane as among an equal number of whites. Negroes receive the poorest pay of any class; they are the first to be laid off and the last to receive financial aid from the politicians.

ATTEMPT TO WRECK GARDEN ASSEMBLY

THE FACTS

That is the heading that appears on the first page of *Kingdom News*. More than 1,000,000 copies of this four-page paper were distributed in New York City and vicinity within five days. Much interest has been aroused because of the forceful message contained, and, above everything, the people do appreciate the true story regarding the Madison Square Garden disturbance. A small advertisement in *Kingdom News* states that you can have a copy for one cent or you can have one thousand copies for $1.00. *Kingdom News* contains an open letter to the mayor of New York City, written by Judge Rutherford, and another letter to the archbishop of the New York Diocese, and which will be of interest to you, along with many other facts pertaining to the conditions surrounding the Madison Square Garden assembly. Probably you have a thousand friends or at least neighbors who would like to learn about the Madison Square Garden meeting, and for $1.00 you can inform these 1,000 individuals. Order now, using the coupon.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

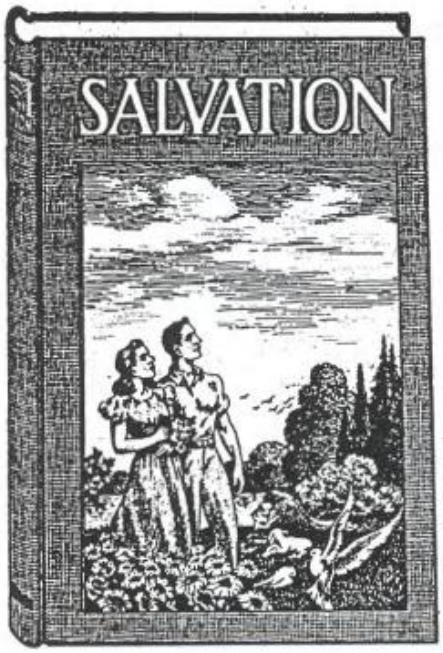
Please send me 1,000 copies of *Kingdom News*, Vol. 1, No. 4. Enclosed is a contribution of $1.00 to carry on the work.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

SALVATION



ONE month after its release to the public the publishers are 100,000 copies behind in the filling of the orders.

That speaks well of the new book written by Judge Rutherford which was released on June 24 for the first time. Since then 600,000 copies of *SALVATION* have been shipped out of the WATCHTOWER printing plant, yet today they are 100,000 copies behind on filling orders received. So if you want a copy, or, better, not only one but many, you had better get your order in now. *SALVATION* contains a message of good will, and is "A text-book for the Jonadabs". If you don't know what a Jonadab is, you will know after reading *SALVATION*. The regular edition is offered at 25c a copy, but why not get four copies for yourself and friends and send in $1.00?

SALVATION

is clothbound, contains 384 pages, and is printed in large type, and illustrated. Far more important than its beautiful workmanship is the message it contains. Read it and obtain valuable knowledge.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me ..... copies of *Salvation*. Enclosed you will find $....., which will cover the cost and make it possible to print more of these books so that the many others interested may be furnished with it.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

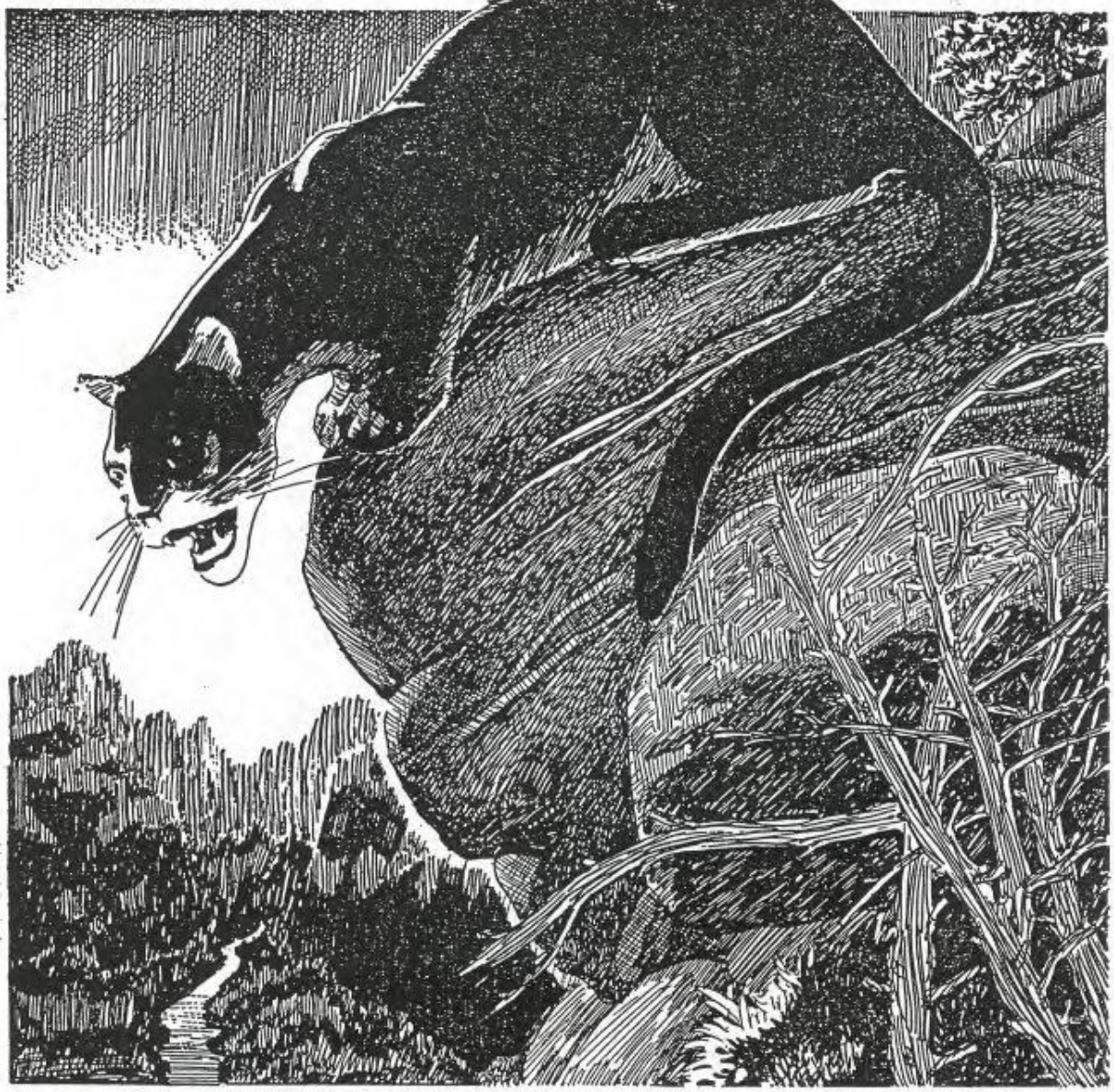
[Special Note: Anyone desiring the author's edition, which book contains a facsimile letter by Judge Rutherford, may have these at 50c a copy. The regular edition is 25c a copy.]

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

TWILIGHT IN THE CANYON



September 6, 1939

*

Vol. XX No. 521

*

Published Every Other Wednesday

MIGHTY CATHOLIC IN "PIT" (3)

UNPARDONABLE BRITISH COMMENT

Five Cents a Copy

*

One Dollar a Year

*

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

A Mighty Catholic in the "Pit" (3)	3
Judge Manton's Religion	4
Latin America and West Indies	8
Wisconsin, Michigan, Illinois	9
From Rangoon, Burma	10
Another South Sea Paradise	11
The New Government	
Two West African Pioneers	12
God's Glories in the Smoky Mountains	13
Belated Convention News	15
Northern Europe	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Unpardonable	17
Animal Husbandry	18
Crops and Soils	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Some Pagan Ceremonies	20
Idolatry in New Orleans	22
Lying About the Almighty	23
All Things Considered	25
British Comment	
War Conditions	28
Roman Catholic Militiamen	29
The Bomb Outrages	29
"Upon the Earth Distress of Nations"	29
On the Briny Deep	31
Last Deeds of a Tiger	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Then the Fight Began

When the boys of the 90th Division were in France, some were in a French barbershop teaching the barber to greet his American customers politely in their own language.

After drilling him over several times, they assured him that he was perfect in his lesson. The boys then stepped outside to hear their student recite his lesson.

About thirty minutes later the captain of the company came in and hung up his cap. The barber, standing by the chair with his towel in one hand, bowed politely and said to the captain:

"All right, you bone-headed cootie chaser, you are next."—*Labor.*

A Business Day

(As outlined by secretary over telephone)

A.M. "He hasn't come in yet."

"I expect him in any minute."

"He just sent word in he'd be a little late."

"He's been in, but he went out again."

"He's gone to lunch."

P.M. "I expect him in any minute."

"He hasn't come back yet. Can I take a message?"

"He's somewhere in the building. His hat is here."

"Yes, he was in, but he went out again."

"I don't know whether he'll be back or not."

"No, he's gone for the day."—*Punch Bowl.*

Not Much Difference

Stranger: "Boy, your corn looks yellow."

"Yes, that's the kind we planted."

"Don't look as if you'd get more'n half a crop."

"Don't expect to. The landlord gets the other half."

"Boy," said the stranger, after a pause, "there isn't much difference between you and a fool."

"No," replied the boy, "only the fence."—*Labor.*

Damp Dry

Patient Parent—What on earth is the matter now?

Young Hopeful (who has been bathing with his bigger brother)—Willie dropped the towel in the water and he's dried me wetter than I was before.—*Labor Herald.*

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 6, 1939 Number 521

A Mighty Catholic in the "Pit" *(In Three Parts—Part 3)*

IN THE two preceding issues of *Consolation* the infamy of Martin T. Manton which resulted in his conviction and sentence to prison June 1939 for "selling justice", and his earlier conspiracy to keep eight innocent men in prison during the stormy years of 1918-19, was reviewed. Those who know Manton's career as revealed in his trial and conviction for accepting $186,000 in bribes for six decisions were not surprised to learn how he conspired with other high Catholics to keep Judge Rutherford and seven other Christians in the Atlanta penitentiary for nine months by refusing them bail.

Manton gave no reason for refusing them bail. When the case finally came before himself, Ward and Rogers, justices of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals, and the judgment was reversed by the prevailing opinion of Ward and Rogers, Manton *dissented*. Although not required to do so, he also submitted an opinion. The readers will be interested in this opinion, which is reproduced in detail in this issue, showing how more than twenty years ago the "commercial judge" was determined to do the will of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

Nor is this merely one past chapter in the misdeeds of a criminal. In passing it might be noted, and this without criticism of the officiating judge, that while Manton is now by continuance of his bail permitted to enjoy his Long Island home of luxurious comfort and spend the thousands he extorted from other Americans whom he blackmailed, when Manton himself was confronted by innocent Christians seeking bail he consigned them to the rigors of prison. But even this inequality of justice is not the important thing.

Manton a Mere Stooge

The significant fact for Americans, both Protestant and Catholic, to note is this: The Hierarchy used Manton to keep these men WRONGFULLY in prison for nine months, and to this day they denounce Judge Rutherford as an "ex-convict", which he was NOT; yet their presses are now silent at the conviction of Manton, "KNIGHT OF ST. GREGORY THE GREAT," who reduced the appellate bench to a court of blackmail. With this amazing opportunity before them the Roman Catholic press might come forward with an editorial decrying the abuses of this honored member of the church, but they do not. The American people are thus left to the assumption that the Romanists do not approve the punishment of a Catholic, be he blackmailer, briber or thief. What say YOU, Hierarchy of Rome?

The Hierarchy claim infallibility in matters of jurisdiction, and, no doubt, had Manton been tried in their courts he would have been acquitted and made a KNIGHT of some other THE-GREAT. However, *Consolation* submits the only infallible rule of injunctions to judges, that found in God's Word of truth, the Bible, as evidence that the American Constitution, and *not* church authority, approximates the Lord's commands as touching judiciary conduct. Some of those who figured prominently in Manton's conviction, Attorney General Murphy, U. S. Prosecutor John T. Cahill, Prosecutor Thomas E. Dewey, and Chief of "G-Men", Edgar Hoover, even though they are not commended by the Catholic church, their course of action is approved by the GREAT KING OF JUSTICE; and this is shown by the scriptures which follow.

"Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause. Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked. And thou shalt take no gift; for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous."—Exodus 23: 6-8.

"Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which [Jehovah] thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the

TOP

people with just judgment. Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous. That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live."—Deuteronomy 16:18-20.

"Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men; in whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes."—Psalm 26:9,10.

"He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil; he shall dwell on high."—Isaiah 33:15,16.

"For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right."—Amos 5:12.

The Canon Law of the Catholic Church assumes an authority much higher than the mere Word of God just quoted. The tradition of men, and not the Bible, is their authority for Canon 2341, which provides that anyone who sues a bishop or cardinal is automatically excommunicated. Canon 120 provides that the clergy may be tried only in ecclesiastical courts; no judgment can be rendered against the Canon Law (paragraph 461); jurors are bound to absolve the defendants in such cases, and are to affirm that the crime of the cleric is not proved. Penalties to the clergy must be benignant. (Canon 2219) The judge cannot increase the prescribed penalty. (Canon 2223) Suspended sentences are prescribed, even where penalties are designated. (Canon 2233) Jesus condemns the traditions of men contrary to the law of God, according to Matthew 15:3; nor is it possible to find a more glaring example of following the tradition of men than by rendering partial judgments in favor of the persons of clerics or other men.

Even as the "Church" profited in Manton's ill-gotten wealth, so IT must share in the ignominy of his disgrace. For an organization that approves a system of obtaining money under FALSE PRETENSES, such as that involved in "purgatory prayers", must of necessity share the condemnation of a son who models his court practices on the teachings of the Catholic Church of Rome.

Judge Manton's Religion

The high honors bestowed upon Manton by the Roman Catholic Church were never modified by a word of censure upon his villainous conduct. Nor is it to be expected of the church which has spawned Catherine de Medici, "Bloody" Mary, Al Caponi, Franco "The Butcher", Hitler and Mussolini, to mention only a few of the most "illustrious". Far from condemning his conduct, one of the agents of the Hierarchy, a priest, was the first person to call on the "commercial judge" after he had been arrested. And one of Manton's last acts in office was to receive in his chambers "Reverend Father" William E. Cashin, of the nearby St. Andrews Roman Catholic Church, where Red Mass for the Judiciary is held annually. Is not the "Church" which thus approves him, as well as Manton himself, weighed in the balance and found wanting? When an INNOCENT man who had criticized the "Church" was WRONGFULLY condemned, O Hierarchy, your merciless and fiendish laughs were heard from pole to pole. Now, when the product of your teachings, the ideal of Papal training, has been sentenced as a FELON, what say YOU, Hierarchy of Rome?

Manton Makes a Pile

In his position as the tenth ranking judge of the United States (next to the nine on the Supreme Court) Manton made at one time over a million dollars. He should have been content with his salary of $12,500 a year, as set out in the code of ethics of the American Bar Association, Canons 4, 24, 26 and 32. On this point President Franklin D. Roosevelt once said:

It is repugnant to our sense of the proper administration of justice that judges should be permitted to engage in business during their terms of office. This principle admits of no doubt and should be applied throughout the State.

Business was good at first, and Manton at one time considered himself worth over $1,000,000. Then things began to slip, and on two consecutive days in July, 1938, complaints came in to the New York *World-Telegram* office that Manton was sitting in cases that involved lawyers or litigants from whom the judge or his associates had obtained financial benefits such as loans. This evidence came into the hands of District Attorney Thomas E. Dewey. He made an investigation, and found that six of the loans totaled $439,481.44, which is considerable change for a Federal judge to take in on the side. In all, it is reported that Manton had twenty-five corporations on the string, among them the American Tobacco Co. and Warner Brothers.

TOP

After Twenty-one Years

For twenty-one years the Roman Catholic press has raved approval of Manton's refusal to grant bail to Judge Rutherford and his companions, which refusal he twice executed by order, July 1 and July 12, 1918. As a consequence these men spent nine months in the Atlanta penitentiary. When admitted to bail by order of the Supreme Court of the United States they were released and acquitted. This incarceration which Manton forced upon these Christians pending their new trial and acquittal is the basis upon which the Roman Catholic Church has libelously called Judge Rutherford an "ex-convict" for twenty-one years. Even the flagrance of this injustice is not the most important thing. But when an organization lauds a felon and persecutes a Christian and at the same time claims to be the representative of Christ the people should be told that their claims are false, and their lie is open for all men to see. What say you, Hierarchy of Rome?

In times past anybody who offended the Papal organization was branded "heretic", a term which in Catholic usage has meaning similar to the word "unpatriotic", namely, a critic of Romanism. Their fertility in coining false and inconsistent charges and hurling them at an opponent is amazing. For instance, most of the Protestant martyrs were burned for disputing the authority of the pope, and this was claimed to be punishment for attacking God's representative. But the lechery and bestiality of these same popes was never for a moment questioned, just as today the felony of Manton is tacitly approved.

In their efforts to dispose of Judge Rutherford their inconsistency has had no bounds. During the war he was accused of having "Hun" sympathies; at this day he is denounced as an anti-German Nazi; on occasion in Switzerland he was reported by agents of Rome to have been the trial judge in the famous conviction of the Communists Sacco and Vanzetti, and he narrowly escaped death from a rioting band of Communists; an article in the Hierarchy's Brooklyn *Tablet* says his speeches are "Communism in another dress"; in Madrid he was very nearly murdered by a mob who said he was a "Jesuit" (this rumor was undoubtedly circulated by a Jesuit); in Germany the cry was "Kill that Jew"; in Lisbon, "Shoot that anti-Communist." If you are a Catholic and accept without examination whatever is told you by a priest, which of these stories do you believe? The Hierarchy's REAL charge against Judge Rutherford they DARE NOT MAKE: that he is a Christian and therefore, as a true follower of Jesus Christ, uncompromisingly opposed to their hypocrisy and wickedness.

For many years *Consolation* has been saving a page for the answer of the Hierarchy to these charges. This page is still blank, but the paper is becoming somewhat yellow from age. What says the gentle reader, shall we throw it away?

The Leopard's Whelp

When a Catholic is elevated to the distinguished position of "Knight of St. Gregory the Great" he must have overcome all weakness that might lead him to prefer principle to the interests of the Catholic Church. He must be a true whelp of the leopard, with all the spots and never a flaw. Such a man was found in Manton, but he must be tested.

The Hierarchy noted with gleeful approval that he twice refused bail to the eight Christians they were determined to destroy. But in the spring of 1919, and even before, seven hundred thousand letters were flooding Washington and the trial judge, Howe, had wired his recommendation for "commutation", hoping thus to cast off some of the ignominy of his prejudiced conduct of the trial; eminent lawyers and officials, such as Governor Selzer, of New York, Senator Hiram Johnson, and Senator Tom Watson, were offering their services free to correct this odious miscarriage of justice. The appeal was certain to come before Rogers, Ward and Manton because the Supreme Court of the United States had ordered bail. What would the leopard's whelp do NOW?

It was not until some time thereafter that Manton was created "Knight of St. Gregory the Great" by Papal decree. But he established his record for wicked prejudice in his DISSENTING opinion which affirmed judgment in a trial with 125 errors. The spawn of the LEOPARD never changes its spots! His vote was nullified by the prevailing opinion of Judges Rogers and Ward reversing the judgment, but MANTON had distinguished himself for the HIERARCHY. The record of this appeal and Manton's amazing opinion, which has on occasions since been produced as evidence to prejudice against Judge Rutherford, is set forth below.

Action of the Court of Appeals

When bail had finally been allowed, after

TOP

their imprisonment for nine months because Manton refused to grant bail (in great contrast to the manner in which Judge W. Calvin Chesnut, of Catholic Baltimore, continued Manton's own bail even after conviction), the case came before Judges Ward, Rogers and Manton. This appeal is described in detail in *Rutherford et al.* v. *U. S.*, Circuit Court of Appeals, Second Circuit. May 14, 1919. Federal Reporter, Vol. 258, Criminal Law 657, Trial No. 239. The decision of the lower court was reversed in the majority opinion by Justices Rogers and Ward. From that opinion the following is quoted:

In error to the District Court of the U. S. for the Eastern District of N. Y.

Joseph F. Rutherford and others were convicted of violating the Espionage Act of June 15, 1917, Tit. 1, g.g. 3, 4, and they bring error. Reversed and remanded for trial.

OPINION OF WARD, CIRCUIT JUDGE

This is a writ of error to a judgment of conviction of the defendants, eight in number, indicted for violation of section 3 and 4, title 1, of the Espionage Act of June 15, 1917. . . . Seven of the defendants were sentenced to terms of twenty years [on each of four counts of the indictment, the sentence to commence and run concurrently, and "that they stand committed until the sentence is complied with", a total of eighty years each!] and the eighth to a term of ten years in the federal penitentiary of Atlanta.

Judge Ward recounted some of the prejudicial actions of the trial court, many examples of which appear in the record. An actual count discloses 125 different errors committed in the trial court.

He concluded his opinion with these words:

"The defendants in this case did not have the temperate and impartial trial to which they were entitled and for that reason the judgment was reversed."

Before taking up the dissenting opinion of Manton, which had no effect on the reversal of judgment, was unnecessary and quite evidently spiteful, it is interesting to note that even Howe, the trial judge, had already admitted his harshness and lack of judicial temperance in a letter set out below dated at Burlington, Vermont, March 3, 1919:

The Honorable Attorney General,
Washington, D. C.

Sir:

Answering your telegram of the 1st inst., I wired you last evening as follows:

"Recommend immediate commutation for Joseph F. Rutherford, William E. Van Amburgh, Robert J. Martin, Fred H. Robinson, George H. Fisher, Clayton J. Woodworth, Giovanni De Cecca, A. Hugh Macmillan. They were all defendants in same case in Eastern District of New York. My position is to be generous now that the war is over. They did much damage by preaching and publishing their religious doctrines."

The severe sentence of twenty years was imposed upon each of the defendants except De Cecca. His was ten years. My principal purpose was to make an example, as a warning to others, and I believed that the President would release them after the war was over. As I said in my telegram, they did much damage, and it may well be claimed that they ought not to be set at liberty so soon, but as they cannot do any more harm now, I am in favor of being as lenient as I was severe in imposing sentence. I believe most of them were sincere, if not all, and I am not in favor of keeping such persons in confinement after their opportunity for making trouble is past. Their case has not yet been heard in the Circuit Court of Appeals.

Respectfully,
[Signed] HARLAND B. HOWE,
United States District Judge.

Also referring to some of this harshness where even the department of justice "said prisoners had been victims of war-time passion or prejudice", a dispatch widely published throughout the nation on March 5, 1919, stated:

ASK CLEMENCY FOR EIGHT

Thousands of letters have been received by the department of justice asking executive clemency for J. F. Rutherford, head of the International Bible Students Association, and seven associates now serving sentences in the Atlanta federal prison on charges of disloyalty growing out of publication of the "FINISHED MYSTERY", a Bible handbook. These cases were appealed by the convicted men from the federal district court in Brooklyn, and are pending in the appellate court. Officials indicated that no action would be taken in their cases until the appellate court had rendered a decision.

Likewise a petition bearing 700,000 names had been presented at Washington. It will thus be seen that the rehearing of this case and the subsequent reversal of judgment hardly came as a voluntary desire on the part of the officials to amend an error of justice, as they had all previously refused to allow bail. It came as a result of much public agitation of the subject, and it was doubtless fear of this publicity that prompted the above-quoted letter and telegram of Harland B. Howe, who had originally tried the case.

The war was over. Nothing had been done by Rutherford and his fellow Christians to interrupt the war. They had only aided their brethren in filing application for exemption

TOP

under the Selective Draft Act. All the foregoing facts were before Manton and without any reason he filed a dissenting opinion insisting that the defendants should be kept in prison for the whole term of 80 years because of the publication of *The Finished Mystery*, which book was written before the war began, and no part of it being written by Rutherford. A book written by President Wilson before the war contained much stronger language than *The Finished Mystery*. The salient part of Manton's Opinion follows:

MANTON, Circuit Judge. I dissent.

The offenses charged were committed between June 16, 1917, and May 6, 1918. The corporations, acting through their officers and employes, who were indicted, between June 30, 1917, and March, 1918, caused to be published 850,000 copies of a book called "The Finished Mystery". These copies were distributed in large numbers in the army camps of the United States, and many hundreds of thousands of copies were distributed throughout the United States and Canada. The book purported to be an interpretation of the Book of Revelations and the Book of Ezekiel. The book has taken the shape of a small bible or prayer book. The first half is devoted to many quotation, with interpretations, from the Scriptures. Then, in about the center of the book, are found writings, placed there in a very insinuative manner, of which the following extracts are a type:

"Standing opposite to those Satan has placed three great untruths, human immortality, the Antichrist and a certain delusion which is best described by the word Patriotism, but which is in reality murder, the spirit of the very Devil. . . . Under the guise of Patriotism the civil governments of earth demand of peace-loving men the sacrifice of themselves and their loved ones and the butchery of their fellows, and hail it as a duty demanded by the laws of heaven." Page 247.

"If you say that this war is a last resort in a situation which every other method, patiently tried, has failed to meet, I must answer that this is not true —that other ways and means of action, tried by experience and justified by success, have been laid before the administration and willfully rejected.

"In its ultimate causes, this war is the natural product of our unchristian civilization. . . . There is not a question raised, an issue involved, a cause at stake, which is worth the life of one blue-jacket on the sea or one khaki-coat in the trenches." Page 251.

At about this stage, the fertile mind of the reader would be very much interested, if sanctimonious at all. At this stage, he is supplied this food of poison for his patriotism and loyalty to his country. Under the mockery of religion or religious teaching, I can conceive of no worse thrust at America and at America's needs, at the time of the publication of this book, than that which was published in this book by the defendants. We in America all accord to men of all religious faiths the right to an honest and faithful belief in their creed and the practice of it accordingly, but that the defendants' efforts were intentional and for the desired purpose is apparent from a mere recital of some of the happenings during this period.

I see no error warranting a reversal of this conviction in the conduct of the trial judge, and in my opinion the judgment should be affirmed.

Manton's patriotic fervor as expressed in this opinion gives further light on the meaning of the word "patriotic" as used by distinguished Catholics. He found great dangers to the nation in the actions of true Christians. And he found no objection in his own case to selling his judicial decisions for lucre.

Here is a clear example of how eminent Catholics consider they should be immune to all restrictions as is decreed by Catholic canon law for their clerics. As no criticism has yet come from the Catholic press for Manton's treacherous conduct, it must be assumed that these self-constituted guards of "patriotism" must approve his action. Of course, the laws of a country do not apply to an honored Catholic who takes his orders from Rome.

Thus it appears that in 1919 Manton was already warped in the Jesuit school of bribery. A leopard never changes its spots. Thus stamping on honor, justice, and truth Manton acted as the ideal servant of the Hierarchy and has their tacit approval to this day. The spots will never change, but perhaps a striped uniform will shortly in Manton's case form an appropriate "mark of distinction".—Elton Groves.

It Could Have Been Worse

IN THE Windsor (Ont.) *Daily Star*, the writer of the "Now" column gleefully boasted of the fact that while some of Jehovah's witnesses visited Paincourt, telling of God's kingdom, certain persons filled the luggage carrier with "the most fragrant fertilizers known to Kent County farmers". He adds, "Paincourt happens to be an almost wholly Roman Catholic community."

Oh well, that was pretty bad. But just think what could have happened if the editor of the "Now" column had been as small of stature as he is of intellect and he himself had been put in the carrier.

TOP

Latin America and West Indies

Another Devilish Invention

◆ Another devilish invention is that of an acid which, when mixed with salt water, forms a solution under the water that eats into any kind of metal. Drums of this acid, made in Germany, were brought to a point off Mexico by the German freighter Edna. There they were transferred to the Japanese fishing boat Flying Cloud, and landed at Ensenada, ninety miles from San Diego, in June, 1937. Though watched day and night, one of these drums was obtained three months after they landed. The acid drums are twice as large as gasoline drums, and are lined with rubber.

"Little Devil" in Mexico

◆ The Mexican Light and Power Company estimates that 25 percent of its power is stolen by using the so-called "little devil" to carry the electricity around the meter. In Scranton, Pennsylvania, some years ago a clever electrician tapped the electric wires in such a manner as to cause the family of a widow, living in the same apartment house, to pay for the current he and his family consumed. It's a wonderful world.

Panama No Spaghett'

◆ Panama should shame itself. The Italian flagship called on a good-will tour, and the people of Panama rotten-egged the show, also freely distributing dead cats, antique vegetables and other tokens, until the officials in the automobile had to return to ship and change uniforms, before they could complete their calls.

Japanese Airport in Costa Rica

◆ The Japanese airport in Costa Rica, 250 miles, or about one hour's flight, from the Panama canal, is said to be ideal for the purposes. Bought and still operated as a cotton field, the prices paid for the field, and the location, make its use as a landing field in time of war almost certain.

Fickle Sea Gulls

◆ In 1937 sea gulls destroyed millions of locusts in Nicaragua, but when 1938 came around and the same pests destroyed the bean crop, Nicaragua's chief food, those gulls just would not show up. What is the reason? You explain it.

The Treasures of Silver Bank

◆ Thirty-five miles off the coast of San Domingo lie sixteen galleons which went down in a hurricane in 1632, loaded with $70,000,000 of treasure, some $3,500,000 of which has been salvaged. The wrecks, under 65 feet of water, are completely covered with coral formations. The waters thereabout are particularly dangerous, being exposed to hurricanes, and armies of man-eating sharks and barracudas, as well as treacherous undersea currents.

The Avalanches in St. Lucia

◆ The avalanches in the island of St. Lucia, in the Windward islands, and which avalanches resulted in the death of about a hundred persons, came so swiftly that few had time to escape from the path, and in some instances legs and arms were severed from bodies by the rush of the debris. The region is volcanic. The landslides were caused by continuous rains, causing mountains and hills to split wide open.

An Honor to Costa Rica

◆ The constitution of Costa Rica provides that the president may serve four years, and no more, and is not eligible for re-election. The present president, Leon Castro Cortes, urged by politicians to declare himself a candidate for re-election, declined to violate the constitution, and thereby showed, if he was sincere, that he is an honor to the country he now serves.

Government Lottery in Puerto Rico

◆ The United States mails cannot be legally used for sending lottery tickets or distributing lottery news, yet in Puerto Rico there is a government lottery which in five years collected nearly $12,000,000 from the poor people of that land. Meantime 750,000 Puerto Ricans are without means of subsistence.

Torture Colony at Santiago

◆ A torture colony for monkeys was established at the island of Santiago, a tract of land 35 acres in extent lying a half mile from San Juan, Puerto Rico. A colony of 500 was brought from the jungles of India and will be used for vivisection purposes. Vivisection is bad for the animals used; worse for the ones who practice it.

TOP

Wisconsin, Michigan, and Illinois

Lawbreakers in Milwaukee



Because gambling is contrary to the state law of Wisconsin, the police of Milwaukee requested warrants for the arrest of certain racketeers operating under the name of Holy Redeemer Catholic Church, Catholic Order of Foresters, St. Paul's Catholic Church, Post 2963 of Veterans of Foreign Wars, Germania Mutual Life Society, and Aurora Lodge 145 of I.O.O.F. The warrants were refused, although the city and district attorneys admit that they would be willing to proceed against common prostitutes or persons selling booze to minors. But they have not the nerve to proceed against racketeers who have an ambition to run the country.

What Do You Pay for Milk?

◆ G. H. Lowe, Neillsville, Wisconsin, writing in the Milwaukee *Journal,* explains that he delivered 2,163 pounds of milk (1,082 quarts) with 3.6 percent butterfat test for 1c a pound (2c a quart). Mr. Lowe could not understand why anybody in Milwaukee should be paying more than 5c a quart for milk for which the farmers were getting but 2c. If 5c would be a fair price in Milwaukee, why do they charge 14c in Scranton? It is gravely to be suspected that farmers in the east get but little more than they do in Wisconsin, and that the public are paying more than twice a fair price for the milk they consume.

2½ Tons of Cheese

◆ On the ground that there are about 50,000 tons of cheese in storage in American warehouses, Louis A. Hartly, Marshfield, Wisconsin, gave each school child a present of two pounds of good cheese; and as there were 2,683 of the little folks, it made an immediate market for more than 2½ tons.

The Sale of Sewage

◆ Milwaukee sells 50,000 tons of fertilizer a year, made from its sewage. The profits have run as high as $850,000 a year, while the annual cost does not exceed $1,250,000. This seems better sense than pouring the sewage all over the water supplies, or the beaches, as is commonly done elsewhere.

"Oh, 'Tis Love, and Love Alone"

◆ The value of love was shown in a Chicago experiment. Thirteen mentally retarded babies were put in the care of an equal number of feeble-minded young women, with the result that twelve of the children speedily became normal and seven were adopted and found good homes; and the explanation is that the young women loved them; and love is the greatest remedy in all the world. "God so loved the world" that He gave everybody a chance to meet His reasonable requirements and gain life. Those who respond to God's love become sane, normal and happy.

Robert Wadlow, of Alton

◆ Robert Wadlow of Alton, Illinois, has the misfortune of having a pituitary gland that is overactive, with the result that he is now, at 20 years of age, 8 feet 8½ inches tall and weighs 465 pounds. His growth is expected to continue at a reduced rate for two or three years more. Last year he grew only 1½ inches. His shoes cost $75. His chair seat is 10 inches higher than the seat of other chairs. Most homes have ceilings 8 feet above the floor. Wadlow cannot stand erect in such a room.

Common Sense in Michigan

◆ The Michigan Supreme Court ruled that a policeman who accepts membership in an illegal gang like the Black Legion is permanently disqualified from serving as a law-enforcement officer. That was common sense; and the same rule should be followed with regard to any policeman who puts his loyalty to a foreign power above his loyalty to the United States. Many Irish Catholic policemen would not arrest a bishop even if they knew he had committed every crime on the calendar.

Hermes Had a Thought

◆ Judge Joseph B. Hermes, of Chicago, the same gentleman who fined Mrs. Schlorchetka $200 for refusal to worship the flag, has had a thought. Hooray! He had just sentenced a man to the house of correction to work out a fine of $50 for stealing coal. The man had claimed he had neither fuel nor food in his home. After sentencing the man, Hermes had his thought. An examination of the man's home was made and his wife was found starved to death.

TOP

From Rangoon, Burma

SINCE July, 1938, we have had very unsettled conditions throughout Burma. First we had communal riots—the Buddhists with the Mohammedans—over a book which a Mohammedan published about ten years ago putting forth several points to prove the superiority of the Moslem religion over the Buddhism. This only now seems to have upset "the religious susceptibilities" of the Burmese; but that is an excuse. The real cause is political agitation.

After that the University students went on a strike and started picketing all the other schools. They were petty enough to smash a number of the street lights, with the result that many sections of Rangoon have been in pitch darkness. Little children are now induced by irresponsible leaders and "jobless politicians" to go on a hunger strike.

A number of cultivators have marched to Rangoon from far country places and are encamped at the slopes of the Shwe Dagon Pagoda (the largest Buddhist cathedral in Burma), which is become the center of Hooliganism and politics. The monks are taking active lead in civil disobedience and occasional violence, such as caning old women and assaulting isolated people. Hooliganism reigneth in the land!

Burma was given her own government about two years ago. There are many politicians who are anxious to get into office, and the disturbances are aimed at overthrowing the present ministry. They claim also that even if they have to be under some power, they had rather be under any other than Britain. In this, however, they show their ignorance of conditions obtaining in countries such as Germany, Italy or Japan. The people of Burma enjoy more freedom than any other people in the world, but they don't appreciate it. Instead the local press often publishes a lot of falsehoods or deliberate lies, just to excite the populace, mainly the ignorant ones. Britain has given them a free hand to try to manage the affairs of their country, but they are making a mess of things.

The employees of nearly all the leading corporations were forced to go on strike, some even being kept in custody in the pagoda grounds. Foreign influence has a good deal to do with these disturbances, undoubtedly. What yet may happen we can't say. Day by day it appears clearly that the Devil is gathering the nations to Armageddon.

A road just constructed connects Burma with China. Goods and ammunition are being sent now to China via this route. It is remarkable that since the opening of this road all the aforesaid disturbances in Burma began. An attempt was made at causing a general strike, which so far has failed, and particularly the railway service has been regular. It is now proposed to link India with Burma by rail. That would be useful in time of war but also will help trade during peace. The cost of construction is estimated at a crore of rupees. —Contributed.

The World's Largest City

◆ This record is now held by Zamboanga, previously a small town at the southern extremity of the Philippines archipelago. The town has recently been given a charter by which it possesses a total area of 1,059 square miles. The record was previously held by Tokyo, with 833 square miles, followed by London, with just under 700. The next in order are Los Angeles, 443.5; Berlin, 348; and New York, 310. From the standpoint of population, however, Zamboanga is not even the largest city in the Philippines; for it boasts only 101,048 inhabitants.—James A. Williams, Lithuania.

Today's Pilgrims to Mecca

◆ Today's pilgrims to Mecca go in motorcars, many of them. They go on roads that are free from bandits. They lodge in villages where they are not overcharged. They are not overtaxed. When they arrive at Mecca they find a good water supply, camping facilities and police supervision. Few of them die by the roadside en route. Egypt's money and influence has done most of this.

Filling the Gap in the Bagdad Railway

◆ The gap of 290 miles in the Bagdad railway is now being filled, and before long it will be possible to board a train in London and not leave it until it reaches the port of Fao, 475 miles southeast of Bagdad on the Persian Gulf. The railway negotiates 55 tunnels in the Taurus mountains, one of them three miles in length.

TOP

Another South Sea Paradise



THERE recently appeared in *Consolation* an article dealing with the little-known island of Bali. Probably less known are the Tongan islands, sometimes called the Friendly islands, the queen of which recently celebrated her fiftieth jubilee.

Treacherous reefs surrounding the islands, and particularly the main one of the group, help to keep visitors away. This is possibly advantageous to the Tongans, for "civilized" visitors frequently spoil the world's natural beauty spots.

Tonga is the last of the Pacific kingdoms, and a happy and beautiful kingdom it is. Poverty and want are unknown. The air is wonderfully pure, the rain gentle and sweet, and, as in Bali, life is natural and free.

One hundred and fifty-nine islands, scattered over an area of two hundred and sixty-nine square miles, comprise the group. The inhabitants, pure Polynesians, numbered slightly over 31,000 a year ago. A further resemblance to Bali is seen in the physique of the Tongans. They have fine, brown bodies; the young men are stalwart, and the girls really beautiful. The climate of the islands is not as good as that of Bali; for Tonga suffers from severe humidity and hurricanes.

Not many of the so-called amenities of civilization are to be had on the islands. There is no electric light, and there are no newspapers. In these days of a prostituted press, the absence of the latter is perhaps a blessing. What appeals to the visitor most of all is the natural warm-heartedness of the Tongans themselves. Soon after one's arrival gifts in token of welcome and friendship are presented, and the dignity and courtesy of the people is immediately apparent.

A small steamer from New Zealand visits the main island about once a month, but the sea is generally so rough that letters have to be tied in oiled paper and attached to sticks, which are carried by native swimmers to the steamer. Inward mail is put into a sealed tin and thrown over the ship's side, to be picked up by the swimmers. This is the "Tin-Can Mail" well known to travelers in those parts.

Cocoanut trees form the basis of the wealth of the inhabitants, providing copra for export as well as building material for the houses, refreshment in the form of food and drink, and other household commodities. Tropical fruits and vegetables grow in abundance, and the only meat eaten is that provided by pigs and fowls. It is said that the Tongans sing as naturally as most other people speak. They play no instruments, but blend their voices in beautiful harmony.

A tortoise, presented to the chiefs of Tongatabu in 1777 is still alive in the grounds of the royal palace, and is reputed to be over 200 years old. It bears the title of Chief of the district of Malila and gets the respect due to such a rank!

Besides the queen, there is a privy council and parliament, the latter holding an annual meeting which lasts one month. All the members of the government are full-blooded Tongans, with the exception of the treasurer and the chief justice, who are Europeans. Every Tongan-born male subject receives eight and a quarter acres of land, fully planted with cocoanuts, on reaching the age of sixteen. Education is being developed on sound lines, agriculture and technical training being looked upon as more important than academic knowledge.

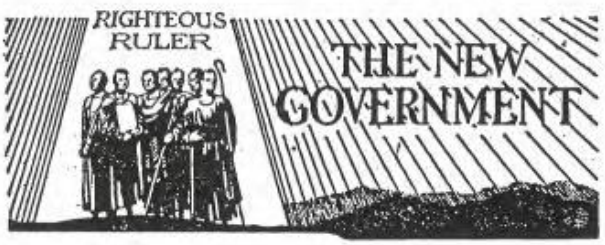
In these days, when the governments of "civilized" lands are 'reeling to and fro and staggering like drunken men', when millions upon millions of dollars are being spent every year on weapons of destruction and when fear rules in the hearts of the majority, it is refreshing to know that there are one or two places on this earth as yet so little affected by the blight of religion, politics and commerce.

Public Health Service of Tasmania

◆ Tasmania has ten health districts the doctors of which are paid by the States £800 a year, with housing allowance, a month's holiday and a month's research work on pay, and six months' leave every five years to study abroad. On top of this the doctor receives from the patients double the cost of his automobile mileage, with heavier charges for night work, Sundays and holidays. How the taxpayers can stand this load is a mystery.—Sydney *Labor Daily* Condensation.

[It seems as if the doctor racket runs a close second to the religious racket, from which it traces its descent. In fact, the terms *doctor* and *cure* are common to both.]

TOP



Two West African Pioneers

◆ To Jehovah, the great Theocrat, we give all praise for the privilege granted us to serve Him at this hour of great distress amongst the peoples of earth. In Jehovah's service, we are now ten months on tour in the Northern Provinces, where we have been able, by Jehovah's grace, to carry the message of God's Kingdom in printed form to the hungry and thirsty souls in the following places, to wit: Idah, Lokoja, Loco, Makurdi, Kafanchan, Bukuru, Jos, Bauchi, Potiskum, Maiduguri, Zaria, Sokoto, Kano, Kaduna, Minna, and Zungeru, the former capital of the Provinces.

By Jehovah's grace we succeeded in placing 100 bound books and 2,724 booklets for the period of four months, January to April, 1939, in which we rejoice greatly because this is a good report compared with our reports submitted to the Branch office, Lagos, in the previous campaigns.

At Lokoja we were arrested and charged with the offense of hawking in the Township without permit, and the next day we were tried by the Commissioner of Police, who propounded many questions to us; and having received satisfactory answers backed up with scriptures, he concluded with, "May God bless your work." At Sokoto we were again arrested and the same charge was repeated. On this occasion the trial was conducted by the District Officer, who, after we had given answers to his questions, received the booklets *Face the Facts, Protection,* and *Where Are the Dead?* in the Hausa language. There were arrests of similar kinds which are not worth mentioning, and we had pleasure in them all because the arrests afforded us full chance to deliver good testimony to the authorities of the Provinces, and thus we rejoice as partakers of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God. (2 Timothy 1:8)

Our zeal was tripled when unexpectedly we saw the WATCH TOWER representative, who drove his sound-car from Lagos to Zaria, a distance of over 617 miles, where he met us. Leaving us for Lagos, he left many cartons of books and booklets for us, encouraging us to keep on moving.

The picture shows one of the methods we used in Minna township in advertising the King and His kingdom and which method curiously arrested the attention of the public to get the booklets *Face the Facts* and *Fascism or Freedom.* In this very method our speaking trumpet has been a great help to us in this part, because when it is sounded, all heads can be seen through the windows peeping, we approach them, and in this way we can place more books and booklets.

In one village where we called it was observed at the first sounding of our speaking trumpet that all the villagers were jumping into the bush and some were seen locking their doors, and when we asked them the reason for their running, they said they heard that war was coming. We then gathered the people and explained to them about God's kingdom, the only hope of the world, and also about the war, how it would be fought and those that would be saved. In the circumstances, they gladly obtained booklets in their (Hausa) language.—Thomas Ozurumbah and Benson N. Ogbonnah, pioneers.

Blessings in La Grange, Georgia

◆ I made a back-call on a party who had taken a booklet from me and who showed interest; I found the party had read the booklet through three times and gladly took more. At another home, which I visited with the phonograph, the lady of the house would not listen, because, she said, she had heard the phonograph a few weeks before. I smiled and told her we had a new record. She listened to "Miracles" and "Instruction" and was so impressed that she subscribed for *The Watchtower.*

I called at another home with the phonograph, and the man of the house told me that if I was calling as a Christian I could play the phonograph, but that he wanted nothing to do with Jehovah's witnesses. He seemed sincere, that he really thought Jehovah's witnesses were a bad group of people, so I went ahead and played the records "Miracles" and "Instruction". About half way through the first record he discovered I am one of Jehovah's witnesses, but remarked to his wife that he saw nothing wrong with the recorded message. After listening to the other side he told

TOP

me he saw where he had been wrong about his belief regarding Jehovah's people, that what he had heard was not true, and that he would not be against us any more.

Witnessing on another street, I found a man who had a goat-like disposition. He said he was going to call the police, and he did follow me down the street, going into the homes I had just left. It became so noticeable that I asked at one home who this man was. When the goat arrived at this home, and found I had closely inquired concerning him, he became very fearful and withdrew from sight.

I called at a home with the phonograph and the wife called her husband out of the garden to listen. At first he did not seem much interested, but listened, said he enjoyed the record and would subscribe for *The Watchtower*. I visited him later with a set of records, and he is now greatly interested in the truth and came to the study Sunday night.

I called on Mayor O'Neal and Chief of Police Matthews. Both were still somewhat embittered, but the most of the people receive us kindly in their homes and appreciate the message which we bring to them by means of the phonograph.—Odie De Berry, Georgia.

God's Glories in the Smoky Mountains

◆ How beautiful the earth is even in its unfinished condition and marred as it is by unsightly billboards, each advertising its own particular brand of death in the form of tobacco! Babylonish steeples rising in the sky are usually the first things one sees when entering picturesque little towns, as well as commercial signs pointing out the special wonders and beauties to be seen, *at a price!* All of these things remind a Jehovah's witness how completely Satan has commercialized his world; and even the wonders of nature bring in a steady stream of gold to his organization.

Much has been said and written about the great beauties and wonders of creation, which fill the Lord's people with awe and reverence and a greater love for their great Creator. Come with me now to western North Carolina, where the great Smoky mountains raise their mighty heads, rugged and lofty, tier upon tier, all clothed in verdant green. This is one of the most beautiful sights it is possible to imagine, and beggars description. No poetry or painting could express its loveliness.

As we drive into this section from Georgia the mountains lie ahead of us in a hazy blue, outlined against the sky; and as we drive on the blue changes to emerald green, and we are in the Smokies! Here we begin to climb, and the road circles round and round, up, up, UP; wonderful engineering, showing what even imperfect man can do when his thoughts are not on war. We are at the top of one of the crests and look down—a sheer drop of thousands of feet below—to cabins nestled in fertile valleys, with rivers and creeks winding in and out. Faintly we catch the tinkle of a cowbell, and the rushing of waters as they dash over natural dams of stone and rock. By the way, many of the farmers make their own electricity by means of water-wheels.

Looking at these great hills, one would never dream that farming could be carried on so efficiently; but there are very fertile farms even at the tops of these mountains. Sometimes the fields being cultivated are so steep and slanting that, looking from one hill to another, it seems as if the farmer and his animal must come tumbling down, and makes one feel that "thar ain't no law of gravity". I said "animal" advisedly, for these farmers use horses, mules, oxen with the old-fashioned yokes, Ferdinand the bull, and even the family milch cow!

Many of these farms are miles off the roads, and one must walk up the steep mountainsides, cross rushing creeks over logs thrown from bank to bank, and, panting and winded, stumble to the cabin door to be greeted by the whole family; for, as you may imagine, it is a great event to have a stranger drop "up" to see them. Everything has to be "toted" to these places either by muleback or man power. The mountains are too steep for even a wagon. We visited one farm on a river bank which had no road on the side the farm was on, and the only means of getting across was by a swinging footbridge or by boat. The farmer had to wait until the river was low enough to ford, in the fall, before he could take any crops out or bring heavy supplies in.

These valleys and farm communities are called "coves", and take their names usually from the rivers and creeks on which they are situated. There are hundreds of these creeks and coves, and many of them are thickly inhabited. The mountainsides are covered with wonderful apple orchards; for this is a famous apple country.

We have seen several thunderstorms lately, and it is a wonderful sight to witness the lofty

TOP

heights outlined against the inky blackness of the clouds, with the lightning splitting the blackness, and the deep rumble of thunders. We try to picture what these mountains will be like when the might and power of Jehovah is manifested at Armageddon.

As we drive on evening falls, and dusky night begins to cover the landscape. We now see these great mountains silhouetted against the sky and are reminded of Jehovah's watchcare over His own, as expressed in Psalm 125:1, 2. Twinkling lights appear in little cabins scattered over the hills, and from the hedgerows comes the most delicate scent of honeysuckle, which literally covers the roadside, and blossoms all summer long.

Now darkness completely covers the earth, and, as if at a signal, thousands of fireflies appear and flit around us, turning on and off their phosphorescent light. I cannot begin to describe this last loveliness of the day, and can only say with the psalmist, "O Jehovah, how manifold are thy works! In wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches."—Mrs. G. E. Fiske, Pioneer.

Kingdom Blessings in Saskatchewan

◆ On January 1, I began the "*Watchtower* Campaign", anxious to have a part in it, but with very little hope of finding anyone interested enough to take a subscription.

I called on a lady who had been witnessed to many times before by myself and other publishers. She always allowed us to play the record, but had never seemed to take any interest, and, in fact, would interrupt the record to talk about other things. I was very happily surprised, therefore, when she told me she had been waiting for a Jehovah's witness to call. Her husband had subscribed for *Consolation* about six months ago and she found it very interesting. She had put $2.00 away for "Christmas" presents, but after reading the advertisement on the back of the *Consolation* magazine offering *The Watchtower* she decided she would like to obtain it.

She remarked to me that we did not believe in "Christmas". I explained to her and showed her, in Jeremiah 10, what the heathen do.

I had made arrangements for a back-call and called the following week. She asked numerous questions, one being "What is a Jonadab?" She told us that when we had called before she had thought, "What right have they to come and try to change people to their religion?" Then she began thinking, "Only eight went through at the time of Noah, and when Jesus Christ was on the earth there were only a very few; so why wouldn't it be the same now?"

She went down in the basement and brought up the books and booklets she had obtained from witnesses before, mostly, she said, to get rid of the caller.

I have made arrangements for her to receive the *Informant*, and believe that very shortly she will become a "laborer" with us. —N. Shafer, Canada.

Town Clerk of Ephesus Example

◆ Sir Alexander Maxwell, Permanent Under-Secretary of the British Home Office, listened to deputations of clergymen demanding suppression of demonstrations and processions. He told them, "I wonder what would have happened if the town clerk of Ephesus had suppressed Paul and his companions, who were attacking the established church of the place and its industry [business]." He surmised that the clerk, prompted by the chief constable, took the stand that there should be no interference with the propagation of Paul's message.

New Market for Telescopes



In the town of Calway, California, a clergyman of the so-called "Church of God" chased the witness away from the porch. After he left another witness chanced to see the clergyman behind some bushes with a spyglass in hand, evidently very curious to know what really is the "Cure", but not sufficiently courageous to come across with a copper cent to find out. The correspondent who sent in this item astutely remarks that all clergymen should now be furnished with telescopes.

"Up Behind the Door"

◆ At Kendal, England, a Catholic youth said to his Protestant uncle, when he saw *The Harp of God* and other of Judge Rutherford's books in the latter's bookcase, "I cannot read any of them, because they are up behind the door." This puzzled the uncle, and on inquiry he found that the lad referred to a list of books pinned up behind their church door, containing the names of various books which Catholics may not read, lest they learn something.

TOP

Belated Convention News

SIX witnesses, three of them ladies, drove from Oklahoma to the New York Convention. Arrived in Brooklyn, the ladies had not had time to get out of the car when three men came up in pompous manner and their spokesman wearing a Knights of Columbus button ordered them to remove from their car the banner advertising Judge Rutherford's public address. The Oklahoma men were not impressed. The Knights of Columbus spokesman swung at one of the Oklahoma citizens, when the smallest man among them all knocked two of the Brooklynites flat upon the pavement. Then another Oklahoma man, with his knee in the back of one of the Brooklyn parties, and his strong right arm pulling back on his collar, wiped his face on the sidewalk. He rose, tried it a second time, was treated to a second wiping on the sidewalk, and gave it up. A good time was had by all. Westerners are very informal.

At one unknown Convention point a hostile person picked up a brick, intending to heave it through the side of one of Jehovah's witnesses' sound-cars. A husky colored witness struck him so hard under the chin that he dropped the brick and took an involuntary rest on the flat of his back.

One individual, with less sense than recklessness, attacked a marcher, and broke the stick which bore aloft the sign "Religion is a snare and a racket" — "Serve God and Christ the King". The witness peacefully restrained him from doing further damage by causing him to recline upon the sidewalk, somewhat suddenly, and went on holding in his raised hand the sign, "Serve God and Christ the King." This happened near Madison Square Garden, New York.

In Brooklyn one husky witness received a glancing blow from some passing Fascistic fist. He returned it on the jaw; and while the troublemaker was gathering himself up from the pavement, two passers-by jumped into the line of march, and cried, "We are with you." They begged the privilege of carrying a sign, and received it. They gladly continued to the end of the march, leaving the witness two hands for distributing circulars, having no further need of them for defense.

At Denver a crowd of gangsters, sympathetic with one "Reverend Father" McMenamin (guess his "church"), grabbed some of the information march placards. An athletic witness recovered the placards and, when struck on the head for doing it, laid out the assailant on the sidewalk. A crowd gathered, and it looked as if a fight was inevitable, when proffered assistance was unexpectedly received from one of the onlookers. A well-known prize-fighter called out to the witness, asking, "Do you need any help, Dick?" The fight was all off. The Lord has His own way of taking care of His people. It may be added that six well-known boxers, one from Texas, famous throughout the West, and one from the Pacific Coast fleet, famous in the seven seas, were at that convention and well prepared to defend American liberties in Western style. Sometimes those who look for trouble are surprised when they really find it.

At the Oklahoma convention the assistant chairman, Julius Johnson, was 7 feet 1 inch tall, while A. H. Macmillan, of Brooklyn, who came to preside at the meeting, is only 6 feet 1 inch.

At Portland, Oregon, numerous signs advertising the convention were destroyed, and immediately after the convention a witness who, by permission, was visiting the boats in Portland Harbor was violently assaulted by a Catholic seaman. The Catholic was arrested and fined, and will have to work out the fine.

Declarations

A witness from Montreal narrated how, at a meeting in the French section, officers of the law, obeying Cardinal Villeneuve, entered and seized all books, phonographs and records. The chairman said he did not mind so much the loss of all these, but sorrowed over the loss of his grip, containing all the hard-bought back-call slips. Suddenly a small piping voice of a child of seven spoke up, saying, "No, they're not gone. I dropped your case out of the back window, because I knew what was inside." Babes and sucklings! O thou great and good God of thy people!

A witness at the convention, visiting the World's Fair, was asked if he would like to say something over the radio to the American people. He responded by inviting his listeners to hear Judge Rutherford's address on "GOVERNMENT AND PEACE"; and as his host chanced to be an usher of the Temple of Religion, form your own mental picture of the embarrassing situation. Christianity has come to the hour of its triumph; and "Religion", to the hour of first its shame and then its doom.

(To be continued)

TOP

Northern Europe

Refugee Children from Germany

◆ Yesterday the ship that brought 800 Jewish children in from Germany docked right alongside of us. . . . It was the pitifullest sight I've ever seen in my life.

Any man that was halfway human could not have helped but have his blood boil to have seen the way those small children from four to twelve years old were beat up. There was not a one who did not have bruises.

Four died in two days' time while getting here. They had black eyes, blood dried in their hair . . . some with broken legs . . . at least two dozen with broken arms.

The ship that brought them was Dutch and did not have a doctor on board. They did not have enough splints to use or bandages for them and they had torn open packing cases for splints and sheets for bandages and then they only had enough for the worse cases.

This town is wild, but they are afraid to say anything about it or even publish it in the papers, as they say that they cannot depend on France or England any more for protection from a powerful nation.—An American seaman, writing from Rotterdam, December 4, 1938.

Why Sweden Is a Good Place to Live

◆ Members of the Swedish Congress get $5 a day for every day they work, but may not work more than 200 days a year. No one can buy liquor without a liquor book, which they cannot get unless they paid their taxes for three years previous, and which they lose if they get drunk. Anybody that gets sick can go to a hospital and receive the best of care, including operations if necessary, at 50c a day for the first 30 days and 25c a day thereafter. For every tree cut down a tree must be planted. All schools are state controlled, and there are no tuition charges to attend any of them, anywhere. When a man is unemployed he receives his unemployment pay check at the same window where he once received his wages.

Hard on the Live Stock

◆ Travelers entering Sweden from Denmark are now required to wash their beards with disinfectant, have their shoes disinfected and their clothing dry-cleaned. This is done in an effort to control the hoof and mouth disease spreading north from Germany.

Irish First in Iceland

◆Thor Thors, Icelandic commissioner to the New York World's Fair, in a carefully prepared statement for the New York *Times*, states that the Irish were living in Iceland before A.D. 795, and an account of their sojourn there is available to scholars in the writings of Diculi, an Irish monk living in France thirty years later. The Scandinavians first visited Iceland in 850, and in 900 Greenland was seen, and can still be seen from the western mountains of Iceland on a clear day. There were 50,000 persons living in Iceland in A.D. 930.

Room for One More

◆ A Dutchman was dining in the restaurant car of a German train. The waiter approached with the usual "Heil Hitler!" The Dutchman made no reply. The waiter was annoyed. "Every time I say 'Heil Hitler' to you," he snapped, "you must say 'Heil Hitler' to me." —"Hitler? He doesn't mean a thing to us in Holland," remarked the Dutchman. —"Maybe not," said the waiter, "but one day you'll get our Fuehrer in Holland, too."—"Perhaps so," smiled the Dutchman. "We already have your Kaiser."—Ludwig Lore, in N. Y. *Post*.

Women's Rights in Sweden

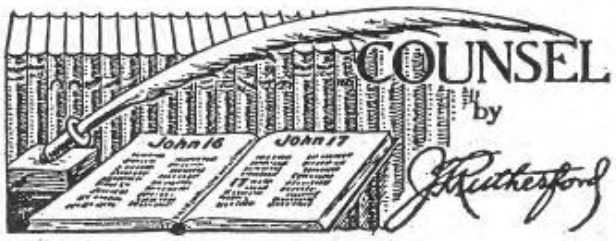
◆ From July 1, 1939, no Swedish woman who has been employed two years at the time of her marriage can be dismissed from her job owing to marriage, the birth of a child or confinement. She will be allowed twelve weeks' absence during confinement, and no signing away of her rights will be recognized by law.

It has always seemed rather unfair that when a woman takes on the responsibility of supporting a husband she should be dismissed from her work. It ain't right, nowheres.

Icelanders Co-operate

◆ Icelanders believe in co-operation, and practice it, too. The Federation of Iceland Co-operative Societies serves more than half of the 120,000 people of the country. The co-operatives handle 90 percent of all the meat exported from Iceland, 80 percent of all the wool, and 85 percent of all the skins. They operate the most modern dairies, bakeries and tanneries, and engage in a large way in the manufacture of soap, shoes and clothing.

TOP



Unpardonable

MUCH has been written about the so-called "unpardonable sin". The Scriptural meaning of the term follows. "The wages of sin is death." (Romans 6:23) All mankind today, being sinners by inheritance, are therefore dying, and other billions have already died. Those thereof that have not committed or do not commit the "unpardonable sin" are in line for an awakening from the dead unto a resurrection, because Jehovah God has provided for the salvation of humankind by the Redeemer, Christ Jesus. (John 5:28, 29) Those that have committed the "unpardonable sin" will never have a resurrection. They have committed the "sin unto death", that is, the "second death", meaning destruction from which there is no return.—See 1 John 5:16, 17; Revelation 20:14; 21:8.

Specific cases of the unpardonable sin are Adam, Judas Iscariot, and the scribes and Pharisees that conspired to have Jesus murdered. Jehovah God gave Adam a choice of obedience and life or of lawlessness and death, with no promise of redemption and resurrection. Adam chose the latter course, and died, and must remain in that condition. Christ Jesus died, not for Adam, who was sentenced to destruction because of rebellion, but for Adam's offspring, that those thereof exercising faith and obedience might gain life. Judas, chosen as an apostle and a witness of Jesus' miracles and personally with Jesus for about three years, betrayed Him for filthy lucre. The unpardonableness of Judas' crime is proved by Jesus' words calling Judas "lost" and "the son of perdition". (John 17:12) To His apostles Jesus said concerning Judas: "Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?" (John 6:70) Judas therefore experiences the Devil's fate, eternal destruction.

The holy spirit is the invisible power of Jehovah God, whose name is Holy, and it operated and manifested itself through the words and deeds and miracles of Christ Jesus. The wicked Pharisees accused Him of serving the Devil. To them Jesus said: "But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. . . . And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy [spirit], it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come. . . . O generation of vipers! how can ye, being evil, speak good things?" (Matthew 12:22-34) Designating them as the offspring or seed of the Serpent, the Devil, Jesus said: "Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell [(Greek) *Gehenna;* destruction]?"—Matthew 23:33.

Now bringing the question down to our day: One who willfully rejects the Lord and His kingdom and persecutes those who advertise God's kingdom is certainly sinning against the light, because it is the spirit of God that causes the light to shine out that men may see the way to salvation. Such conduct, therefore, is sinning against the spirit of God. Jesus said: 'He who speaks against the holy spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world nor in the world to come.' Also the inspired apostle adds: "For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins." (Hebrews 10:26) This latter scripture announces a rule that applies to all, in harmony with the words Jesus addresses to the "goats" in the parable of the sheep and goats: "Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire [destruction], prepared for the devil and his angels." "And these shall go away into everlasting punishment [(Greek) *kolasin;* cutting-off]." (Matthew 25:41, 46) These words apply at the end of Satan's world, where we now are.

Without a question of doubt there are many among the clergy of "Christendom" that profess to be the servants of God and Christ and have the Bible and claim to teach it, and that see, from the evidence that the Lord has brought to their attention, that the Kingdom is now here, operating in the midst of God's enemies. And yet those churchmen, moved by Pharisaical selfishness, spurn the Kingdom and the Kingdom message that Jehovah's witnesses bear, and persecute those who bring the message to the people. They also use all their power and influence to prevent the people from hearing the truth of and concerning the Kingdom. Certainly they are not ignorant. Their opposing the kingdom of God is not be-

TOP

cause of ignorance, but they are doing so willfully. They are far better informed than the Pharisees of old, and of necessity the Lord's announced rule as against the Pharisees applies with equal strength to those modern-day clergymen. Concerning suchlike the Lord Jesus said: "But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell?" (Matthew 23:13, 15, 33) Is there any further benefit to be received by such willful, deliberate opposers of the Kingdom from the ransom sacrifice of Jesus? The Scriptural answer is No. God caused His words concerning such willful sinners to be written at Hebrews 10:28, 29.

Not only have such willful sinners indulged in religious teachings and practices contrary to God's Word, by which they have led numerous persons into Satan's snare, but they have also willfully caused millions of others to be ensnared by the Devil by preventing them from hearing the truth. There is a great crowd of persons who willfully support the religious leaders and join with those leaders in the present-day opposition to the Kingdom of God under Christ, which Kingdom the spirit of God is now causing to be proclaimed by His witnesses on earth. If those supporters of the religious opposers should die in that condition, is there hope for them in the resurrection period? If they were to be awakened during the thousand-year reign of Christ, is there any reason why they would avail themselves of His ransom sacrifice and obey the divine law then? It does not appear that they would. God's Word does not hold out any hope of salvation to those religious leaders who willingly oppose His kingdom and His King and thus commit the unpardonable sin, nor does it hold out hope for the adherents of those religious systems who likewise willfully oppose the Kingdom. Read Luke 17:26-30.

Animal Husbandry

Mange—Warm Oil and Sulphur

◆ Two valuable dogs, suffering terribly from mange; hair off back and neck; skin raw and covered with lumps; dogs constantly scratching themselves and manifestly in abject misery. On recommendation by a dog-lover each dog was bathed with three quarts of warm crank case oil in which a handful of sulphur had been dissolved. Result: Both dogs are well and happy, and growing beautiful, glossy coats of hair, soft as a puppy's.

Bottle-reared Lion No Good

◆ Leo, bottle-fed lion of the Crafts, California, circus, was too gentle for the show business, and as it cost $2 a day to feed him, and he would not work, the proprietors did not know what to do with him, but at last he was given a home for life in the animal haven of George Williamson, near Ripon. There he may roam to his heart's content.

Joy Among the Bloodthirsty

◆ There is great joy among the bloodthirsty, to know that in the year 1938, in the state of Wyoming, 3,959 beautiful and inoffensive elk were killed by the proud owners of high-powered rifles. Other achievements of those who enjoy life themselves, but are distressed because four-footed creatures enjoy the same blessings, were 1,637 deer, 29 moose and 29 bear, and 5 mountain sheep.

Beavers as Dam Builders

◆ Beavers have been known to build dams 450 feet long. So skilled are they in felling trees, which they cut with their sharp front teeth, that the trunks fall just where they are wanted. The object in building the dams is so that the beavers may swim below the ice in winter, and so get at the food which, in summer, they cache where they will need it later.

A Free-wheeling Sheep

◆ At Murrayville, Illinois, a sheep had its hind legs crushed when a colt stepped on them, but the farmer who owns it got around the difficulty by making harness and a pair of wheels by which the sheep can get about its grazing business with almost as much ease as before it was hurt.

TOP

Crops and Soils

Reflections of a Cotton Grower

◆ I hate cotton because of what it does to the children: it keeps them out of school so they may pick cotton, and they grow up in ignorance. We should change the school year, in the cotton-growing sections. School should run from January 1 to July 31, and the vacation season from August 1 to December 31.

Much cotton is produced by share-croppers because it does not, and cannot, pay a living wage. Share-croppers generally till from twenty to thirty acres, quarter of which usually is planted to corn and three-quarters to cotton; the average production is slightly under 200 pounds an acre, so the average cropper raises between six and nine bales—or between three and four and a half bales for himself.

When, as now, cotton brings under $45 a bale, his share is worth between $150 (with seed) and $225. That is for a whole family, which means six or seven people or more.

Nations that do not raise cotton seem to be better off than the cotton-producing ones.—Granville T. Chapman.

Protection Against Plenty

◆ America this year is being blessed—beg pardon, cursed—with plenty. The wheat crop this year is estimated at 967,412,000 bushels, the largest since 1915, and with the exception of that year the largest on record. And there are bumper crops all along the line. Corn, oats, barley, rye, rice, hay, beans, potatoes, tobacco, sugar beets, hops, peaches, pears, grapes—all of them will exceed the average crop of the ten years from 1927 to 1936. Prices will be low enough, because of this plenty, so that more people can buy more of everything to eat. What disaster!

Sterilization of Soils

◆ There are now three methods of sterilizing soils, i.e., freeing them from weeds: one is by live steam, another by direct application of flame, and the third is by putting the soil to be sterilized into a large box and drilling several holes in the earth. Into these holes are put a few drops of tear gas. The whole is covered with a canvass, and in two days the soil is entirely free from weed contamination and can be used for any purpose such as greenhouses, lawns, golf courses, etc.

How Much Poison Can You Carry?

◆ The secretary of agriculture decided that apples are O.K. if they carry not more than .02 grain of fluorine residue per pound of fruit. This doubles the possible fluorine content. The same wise and great man increased the tolerance for lead residue from .018 grain per pound of fruit to .025 grain. He forgot to tell everybody that the lead you eat with your apples stays with you. Eat one apple and you are carrying around .025 grain of lead; eat 100, and you are navigating around with 2.5 grains in you, and pretty soon you can be melted down and made into bullets or a lead casket for somebody.

The Power of Tomato Roots

◆ It has been demonstrated that "orphan" tomato roots generate sufficient power to send sap up to a height of 200 feet, or about twenty-five times as high as the average tomato plant grows. The entire theory of plant life has been recently changed by this discovery, and for the first time scientists understand that it is root force that enables trees to send their sap 350 feet up into the air. The power of a plant is now believed to lie in its roots and not in its leaves. This may be the right idea, but it is best not to be too dogmatic. Scientists also are human and prone to err.

Trees in the Shelter Belt

◆ The trees that are to keep the dust bowl from spreading are taking root, and a total of 6,870 miles of trees suitable to the belt have been planted. The ones that have thrived best are sumach, lilac, honeysuckle, chokecherry, and honey locust. Other trees that survived fairly well are the wild plum, American elm, cottonwood, hackberry, red cedar, Chinese elm, Kentucky coffee tree, and apricot.

Seedless Watermelons

◆ Michigan State College reports the development, after long research, of a seedless watermelon, and with the flavor unimpaired. The discovery is the work of a Chinese graduate of the institution.

Blossoming Can Be Delayed

◆ Blossoming of fruit trees and sprouting of potatoes can be delayed one week by spraying with potassium naphthalene nitrate.

TOP



Some Pagan Ceremonies

◆ LENT.—Today, as for centuries past, Lent is a "Feast" of the Roman Catholic Church. Forty days prior to "Easter" Romanists abstain from meat. Originally Lent was observed by the Babylonians, long before the birth of Christ, in honor of the Babylonian goddess whose name was Astarte, one of the titles of Beltis, the "queen of heaven". Lent is observed today, forty days of it, in the spring of the year by the Yezidis, or Pagan-Devil-worshipers of Koordistan, who have inherited it from their early masters, the Babylonians. The Pagan Mexicans, before the Church of Rome "converted" them to Popery, also held their forty days Lent.

HOLY WEEK.—This is the week prior to "Easter" and observed by Papists as something very special. There is no Scriptural authority for its observance. Every week is holy to true Christians. This Holy Week humbug business was swept away at the Reformation.

PALM SUNDAY.—The Papists on this day take sprigs of trees and hedges to their churches and the priest "blesses" them. Their possession "keeps away the Devil and remits sin". This is another superstitious abomination that has crept into the Church of Scotland.

GOOD FRIDAY.—This is also of Pagan origin, as it was on the Friday before "Easter", the day of the pagan goddess, Astarte (from which the word Easter is taken), that "buns" were made and used in the worship of the Chaldean goddess. Do Protestants ever ask themselves as to the origin of the Hot-Cross Bun? The Bun, or "Boun", was the "sacred bread" offered to the gods under the rites of Chaldean worship 1500 years before the Christian era. This "Boun" is referred to as a thing of idolatrous worship in Jeremiah 7:18. In the olden times the Bun was "offered" in pagan worship on the festival of Easter, or Astarte, but good Presbyterians and others today eat the Bun, and this on the date of a PAGAN festival!

EASTER.—Its Chaldean name condemns it! The name is found today on Assyrian monuments as "Ishtar". This means Astarte or Easter, which, as we have already pointed out, was one of the titles of Beltis, the "queen of heaven". (Even the "Beltane Queens" crowned these days take their title from "Ishtar" or "Astarte".) The word "Easter" is foreign to Scripture. True, it is found in Acts 12, verse 4, but it has no right to be there. The word in the original Greek is not a word that means the day on which Christ was raised from the dead. The word "Easter" is a mistranslation of the original. The Greek word is *Pascha*, meaning Passover. The word is used by Paul in 1 Corinthians 5:7, where he says, "Christ our passover [*pascha*] is sacrificed for us." Let the reader read Acts 12 from verse 1, and can he conceive Herod, an enemy of the Christian faith, honoring the observance of Easter, if Easter were then a Christian institution? Why should Herod, who was not a Christian, hold Peter till after the due celebration of what is claimed to be a Christian festival? The very suggestion is an insult to every intelligent person. And what about the Easter eggs? Where do they come in? What connection can an egg have with the resurrection of Jesus Christ? Again we find paganism to the forefront. An egg was one of the symbols of Astarte, or Easter, the Babylonian "queen of heaven". Here is the story of the Easter egg. 'An egg of wondrous size fell from heaven into the Euphrates river. Fishes rolled it to the bank; doves settled on it and hatched it, and out came the Syrian goddess Astarte, or Easter.' Hence the Easter egg of today, as pagan as Easter Day itself.

CHRISTMAS.—Here we have more paganism! No person knows the date of Christ's birth, and it is sheer presumption and irreverence for any person to tell us that Jesus Christ was born on the 25th of December. The Scriptures are silent on the date of Christ's birth, and they are silent for a purpose, that purpose being that we should not as Christians observe Christ's birth. Every intelligent student of history believes that Christ was not born in the depths of winter. It was not till 400 years after Christ's ascension to heaven that His birth was observed, and with the other "festivals" which we are considering, "Christmas" is purely of pagan origin. "Christmas" means "Christ's Mass", a Roman Catholic observance of Roman Catholic origin. But the name "Christmas" also means "Yuleday", and here we find its pagan origin. "Yule" is the Chaldee for "infant", or

TOP

"little child", and the 24th of December was observed as "Yule-day" or "Child's Day" by our pagan Anglo-Saxon ancestors long before the Christian era. Our ancestors also celebrated what we term Christmas Eve as "Mother Night", and this long before the time of Christ. Further, in Egypt, the "son of the queen of heaven" was said to have been born on the 25th of December. Christmas in its entirety is wholly pagan, and the sooner Protestants of all denominations come to appreciate the danger of celebrating these things of paganism, the better it will be for Protestantism.—Alexander Ratcliffe, Scotland.

Treat All Confidence Mer Alike

◆ To place American citizens, who desire to enter the Purgatory game, on an equal footing with the Roman boys, I think it would be advisable to license all Purgatory Purgers and require everyone engaged in the business to exhibit a sign in front of his or her establishment, reading: "Licensed by the U. S. Government to pray souls out of Purgatory." It would also be well to provide a statute of limitations on the industry, and I suggest ten years. If a sojourner can't be moved out in that length of time, it should be declared a wild goose chase and given up as a bad job.

This measure when enacted would not interfere with the free exercise of religion. Passage of laws to guarantee bank deposits, stop fake stock sales, prohibit faro, roulette, loaded dice, three shell games, one-armed slot machine bandits, Shultz and Hines numbers, etc., only makes the Purgatory racket more profitable. Operators of the non-religious rackets have to pay part of the "take" over to the Government in income and various other forms of taxes. Why should not all "confidence" men be treated alike?—Frank C. Hughes, in the San Diego *Broom*.



The tattooed lady

Religious Building at San Francisco

◆ There are not enough buildings everywhere to house all the religious rackets, and so the San Francisco World's Fair will have a special Tower of Religion to commemorate the present world peace in Ethiopia, Czechoslovakia, Spain and China; freedom of religion, as in Sydney, Australia, where the Hierarchy was afraid to have Judge Rutherford land because he would teach the people something about the Bible; freedom of the press, as witnessed in Seattle, where the newspapers refused to print what they admitted was the truth; freedom of speech, as in New Orleans, where policeman McNamara cut the wires leading Judge Rutherford's London speech to a Christian assembly, and told his men to shoot to kill, if anybody interfered; and freedom of assembly, broken up in the same city by the same man on the same occasion. It seems fitting.

The Statue in San Francisco Bay

◆ The statue of Saint Francis of Assisi, to be erected in San Francisco bay, will be five feet higher than the Statue of Liberty in New York bay. It will be built as a Federal Art Project of the WPA, which has allotted $50,000 for the purpose. The city of San Francisco will collect $22,000 from its taxpayers toward the cost of materials. Concerning the original design for this monstrosity, or tombstone-cutter's nightmare, as he called it, Westbrook Pegler said:

> It is a figure with the conventionalized head of the 1910 model of family doctor, with a pointed beard, inclosed in an aviator's helmet and having, beneath the chin, a sort of bib or drool cloth. The hands are upraised in the standard posture of the guest of honor at a stickup and the figure then declines, round, rigid as a concrete pipe and innocent of fold or human line, to the waist, where it disappears into a barrel extending to the base.

TOP

Idolatry in New Orleans



The idolatry in New Orleans was fittingly introduced by McNamara's orders to shoot to kill Jehovah's witnesses if they dared receive a Bible lecture broadcast all over the world. Next step was to decorate the city lamp posts with 5-foot candles and set up the largest amplifying system ever known so that the whole city could listen to the Italian broadcasting gibberish from Vatican City. Then the general manager of the Hearst newspapers made a fervent plea against all forms of intolerance. Fine! Then Farley said, "In God we trust," but he really meant "God" and McNamara, mostly McNamara. Meantime Cardinal Mundelein sat on his throne. Don't overlook that. Suppose he had sat on a milk stool. Think how it would have balled everything up. It is important to know what he sat on. Now, for instance—but why go into that? Fifty thousand got soaked to the skin. Five hundred fainted. Somebody got a broken leg. Priests went to bat, 100 at a clip, each with a missal, chalice veil, burse, pall, wine and water cruets. Every priest must have his wine every morning. Archbishop Glennon spoke in favor of rugged individualism, by which he meant, of course, such acts as those of his co-religionist McNamara in offering to kill Jehovah's witnesses for exercising their rights. Bishop Morris said "the Catholic Church has become an asset to the Nation for morality" of the McNamara kind. Farley struck at state interference with religion, but he thought McNamara did the right thing, because Jehovah's witnesses are not religionists, but merely Christians, which is the exact opposite. Cicognani said, "God is here." You bet. For details see 2 Corinthians 4:4. Of the original audience of 65,000, about 15,000 adults skipped for shelter when it started to rain. Of the 50,000 that remained, 35,000 were school children that had to stay and take it; so the adults were split fifty-fifty on going and staying. A few adults fainted, and more than 500 little folks, worn out by the intolerable and insufferable ceremonies.

Good Place to Start

◆ In an address at the Catholic blowout in New Orleans Joseph V. Connolly, general manager of Hearst newspapers, asked for a world-wide movement in "defense of all those who suffer persecution". He did this just a few days after a fellow Catholic in the same city had threatened to blow out the brains of Christians who desired to hear a Bible discourse broadcast from London. Connolly conveniently shuts his eyes to the fact that the greatest persecutors of Christians for a thousand years or more have come from the very institution he is so eager to perpetuate, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Another speaker at the same function, Bishop John B. Morris, of Little Rock, Arkansas, said, "We [Catholics, but not Jehovah's witnesses] are permitted in this country to serve God according to the dictates of our consciences."

Not All Priests Are Alike

◆ In the city of Yorkton, Saskatchewan, a Ukrainian man lay ill in the hospital and was reading some of Judge Rutherford's books. Another man near him, also Ukrainian, was dying of cancer. In sympathy the first patient asked the nurse to take the cancer patient some of the booklets to read, to pass the time and comfort him.

As the cancer patient was reading a priest came to call on these men, and on observing what the cancer patient was reading he became very indignant, and denounced these booklets and reproved the one who was reading them. The poor man answered that he could find nothing wrong in them, but thought they were for the purpose of teaching him something. After this the priest did not call further to see this man, and he became worried, thinking he had committed a great sin.

Later another priest came to the hospital and came to visit these men. They inquired if they had done wrong to read these booklets, and asked why the other priest had failed to visit them. This priest replied that so long as the books contained food for the soul it was all right to read them. It seems that even some of the priests are confused.—Mrs. J. Walters, Canada.

The Answer Is, No, Not a Thing

◆ I want you to know that I appreciate your publication very much. Is there any concerted effort made to stop the horrible propaganda in our moving pictures? This has no bearing on your fine efforts. You surely do your share against the insidious efforts of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. I usually keep away from the worst movies. The other day I went to see "Jesse James". It was a fright.—L. S. Walker, California.

TOP

Religion "Hits" Baseball



Baseball fans know that the New York Yankees are strong favorites to win the 1939 American League pennant. But it wasn't until a recent disclosure by Jimmy Powers, a prominent New York sports writer, that they found out the world champions now have the additional "distinct advantage" of the prayers of the nuns and priests of the missions scattered throughout the whole world. With the newly discovered patron saint of baseball, St. Antony, getting them out of their infrequent batting slumps, and with red, white, and blue candles being burned in front of Our Lady's altar each morning for them, what chance have the Red Sox or any other team to overhaul them! With the nuns becoming baseball-minded, seeing that now the Yank box scores are posted in monasteries and convents from coast to coast, the next step is to inaugurate "nun day" and thus give all the fair ladies seats in the grandstand. Further, Jimmy Powers points out that the next time you see a team's star hitter over in some corner murmuring to himself you can assume, if his batting percentages have fallen, he is saying something like this:

"St. Antony, St. Antony,
Come around.
Something's been lost,
And cannot be found."

I Ate Meat on Friday

◆ I was raised a Catholic and was taught in the convent that if I ate meat on Friday I would die. I believed that implicitly. One day I became very angry at my mother and decided that I wanted to die, and then she would be sorry. I ate a lot of meat on Friday; nothing happened, and I knew from that day, though I still continued to attend church, that the whole thing is a racket. Since then I came in contact with the truth, and am rejoicing in it.—Pennsylvania, Zone 6.

Who Owns Mobile?

◆ You ask who owns Mobile? I reply, the Catholic population owns fully two-thirds of it. When I was a little girl an old Catholic man said in the presence of my father that he would rejoice on the day when he saw the streets of Mobile flooded with Protestant blood. If that spirit existed then, certainly it is worse now; for that was more than fifty years ago.—Mrs. J. L. McDaniel, Mississippi.

Lying About the Almighty

◆ The Catholic Lay Apostle Guild, Room 906, 154 Nassau street, New York, circulated a leaflet marked with the Imprimatur of Patrick Cardinal Hayes in which occur the following false statements:

Suppose you visit the President—and he refers you and the object of your visit to his secretary. You may not like this, but you have no recourse. So it is with confession of sins to a priest. We may prefer to go direct to God Himself; however, He has referred us to His representatives on earth, and whether we like it or not, we must go to them.

Maybe you already know that prayers may be offered to Jehovah God, the great Creator, direct, but you might like to have a few scriptures, His own word, on the subject, so here are just a few:

"Pray to thy Father which is in secret."—Matthew 6:6.

"Let your requests be made known unto God."—Philippians 4:6.

"Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you."—John 16:23.

"Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you."—James 4:8.

The approach to God is in His appointed way, through 'the only name given under heaven or among men'. (Acts 4:12) Prayers offered through priests, Marys, "saints" and other persons are not heard at all and are worse than wasted breath.

On the Very Day

◆ On the very day when the pope announced he had made J. Pierpont Morgan and Thomas W. Lamont Knights of St. Gregory the Great, the brokerage firm of Richard Whitney & Company (Whitney's brother is a member of the Morgan firm) was suspended from the New York Stock Exchange and promptly went into bankruptcy. Has all the earmarks of a Papal blessing.

The Paulist Fathers

◆ They (the Paulist Fathers) have not sought to make the Church American, but they have striven with might and main to make America Catholic.—Archbishop Edward J. Hanna, in a sermon in San Francisco.

Catholic Cadets at West Point

◆ Of the 1,960 cadets in training at West Point 413 are Roman Catholics. This is 21 percent, and is about the proportion of Catholics to the whole population of the country; a little more, but not greatly different.

TOP

Thirteen Bottles of Liquor

◆ *La Presse,* Montreal, contains a picture of thirteen dignitaries of the Church of Rome, each with a bottle of liquor in front of him. One of the thirteen, "l'hon Fernand Rinfret, secrétaire d'Etat," has the discolored proboscis and closed eyes that indicate he had already had one bottle and was well stewed. The occasion of the hilarity of the thirteen gentlemen was "Aux fêtes Jubilaires de Saint-Jean-Baptiste". So far, so good. But the editor of *La Presse* is a clever wag; for, without saying why he did it, next to this four-column cut was a four-column story entitled "Lettre Pastorale Collective. De Son Eminence le Cardinal Archevêque de Québec et de Leurs Excellences les Archévêques et Evêques de la province civile de Québec: Sur la Tempérance". The pastoral letter is a stirring appeal to the people of Quebec against intemperance. In the statistics it shows that in the fifteen years from 1922 to 1937 the bill of the province of Quebec for liquor was $700,000,000.

French Canadians and Fascism

◆ You appear to be surprised when I say the sympathies of the French-Canadian would be with Italy in the event of a war between that country and England. I would ask you to remember that the great majority of French-Canadians are Roman Catholics and that the pope is in Rome . . .

The French-Canadians don't want to go to war . . . If war happens—and the possibility it may seems more probable every day—and Italy is on one side and England on the other, the sympathy of the French-Canadians in Quebec will be on the side of Italy.

We French-Canadians are not Latins, but Normans, but we have become Latinized over a long period of years. The French-Canadians are Fascists by blood but not by name.

Now, the French-Canadians have always been under dictators. When they came over to this country they were under the power of Louis XIII. Then came Cardinal Richelieu—a dictator and a cardinal at the same time, which made him an absolute dictator with full authority over the Communists of that time.

And then came the seigniors, and finally the parish priests.



Take the padlock law, which has the backing of the clergy. Do the English in the province of Quebec or in Montreal city want it? No. Do the French-Canadians want it? Yes.—Mayor Houde, of Montreal, Canada, in an address to the Y.M.C.A. of that city.

Rosenberg Denies Persecution



Alfred Rosenberg, Nazi ideological leader, in an address in Berlin, said the Roman Church enjoys more freedom in Germany than in many other states and that it is as Bismarck expressed it:

When these gentlemen cannot rule they begin crying immediately about persecution.

"America Is So Pious"

◆ The London *Catholic Herald* quotes the new pope as saying, "America is so Catholic, so pious" (like Frank Hague, Raskob, Martin T. Manton, *et al. ad infinitum*), and then the wag who sent the clipping on from London added "O yeah". He had probably been reading this magazine and learned something of just how pious America is. However, the half was never told; so if he wants to learn all, he must keep on reading.

Bingo Religious Swindle

◆ The reason why Bingo is such a favorite with the religious swindlers is that the takings are so good. At almost any other gambling game the customer has a chance of making something, but in Bingo the crooks that run the outfit always carry away a big profit.

I Wonder

◆ I wonder, if Jehovah's people took a tabulation of the number of ex-Catholics, if the quantity numbered might encourage those prisoners who, because of false fear, are reluctant to leave their [religious] "prison houses" and fearful of searching in another direction.—Fern Baker, California.

Religious Business Looking Up

◆ The Altoona *Register* (boiler-plate issue of the American Hierarchy) boasts that the archbishop of Munich, Cardinal Faulhaber, has in his seminary at Freising more candidates for the Roman Catholic priesthood than ever before.

But—

◆ A Catholic priest from Clovis, California, told one of the neighbors that he had two hundred church members, but only three families attend church.—D. Davidian, California.

(*To be continued*)

TOP

All Things Considered

◆ The Supreme Court has now decided that the lower courts were correct when they said that school boards had the right to expel pupils who refused to salute the national flag when state laws required such a salute.

So here, I think, we have a situation worthy of Gilbert and Sullivan's attention.

The law says that I, as a small boy, must go to school. If I refuse to go to school the law sends officers after me, and after trial for truancy I can be forcibly committed to a school for truants.

There is no legal or social doubt about this. Education is compulsory throughout our land, and boys and girls must go to school whether they like it or not. If they try to stay away from school, and their parents connive with them in their truancy, the parents can be punished for contributing to the delinquency of their offspring.



Courage, men (?); we'll save America yet

The theory behind this is that an uneducated person is a liability to the state. We cannot afford to have people grow up without having been to school. This theory has been so widely accepted that the rare objector to it is considered quite definitely crazy.

Now, however, there arises a situation that the founders of compulsory education certainly never considered. Children appear who, because of an unpremeditated tangle of laws, are not only not required to attend school but are forbidden to do so. In my boyhood, anyone who wanted to go fishing instead of spending the day on a hardwood bench, doing readin', writin' 'n' 'rithmetic, had to have a note from his mother. Today, all he has to do is join Jehovah's witnesses or some other sect which considers saluting a flag as akin to idol worship, and he won't be allowed in a school.

The thing is so mixed up that not even a decision of the Supreme Court can quite clarify it.

It is all very well to say that laws must be obeyed, and if the law, as it does in New York and elsewhere, says that school children must salute the flag, then salute it they must. But what about the preservation of religious liberty? It may be argued that to require a member of Jehovah's witnesses to salute the flag is just as much an abrogation of religious freedom as to require a Roman Catholic to eat meat on Friday.

It would be simpler if these objectors to flag saluting had any objections to the social and political system that the flag symbolizes. Unfortunately, they have not. They are perfectly good Americans, just as patriotic as anybody, and, in a pinch, probably more dependable than most. Their hostility is limited to a ritual that, for reasons understood only by themselves, they consider at variance with their creed.

In their efforts to find a punishment to fit the crime, the courts have got themselves into a worse muddle than the one from which they tried to emerge.

It should be said that this is one of the unsolved problems of democracy. It is easy to say that democracy guarantees liberty of conscience. Many of those who first peopled this continent came here in search of that very liberty. But has that liberty no limits? How far can conscience go before the state overrules it?

In the last war we did not have many conscientious objectors, but even the few we did have constituted a problem that we handled

TOP

in a way not altogether pleasant to remember. As a matter of fact, we didn't handle it at all in accordance with democratic theory. We handled it precisely as any totalitarian state would handle it. That is to say, when it came to the question of military service, we didn't merely limit the rights of conscience; we abolished them.

In the period since, war has been subjected to more detailed criticism than it was ever subjected to before. As a result, there is probably a much larger number of potential conscientious objectors than there were in 1917. Should there be another war, the problem of individual dissent would almost certainly be an acute one.

That, perhaps, is one of the reasons why one may be optimistic about the future. No ruler in the world, not even Hitler or Mussolini, can be quite sure how many of his people would prefer martyrdom to military service, or, having made a choice of arms, would stick to it.—Howard Vincent O'Brien, in the Chicago *Daily News*. Copyright, 1939, by The Chicago Daily News, Inc.

Hearst Still Shriveling



A Chicago dispatch shows that in one week William Randolph Hearst recently discharged 138 employees of his two Chicago papers. The American people are sick of his particular brand of patriotism, and may well be.

Sleeps with Eyes Wide Open

◆ As a result of an attack of measles Mary Ellen Reardon, a beautiful little two-year-old child in Chicago, has slept for more than two months with her eyes wide open. She has the appearance of being wide awake, but is sound asleep.

How Did It Happen?

◆ How did it happen that of the 12,000 persons arrested in Chicago in 1937 for gambling, 2 of them were fined? Illinois has a state law against gambling and the other 11,998 are no doubt equally guilty.

Best Kind of Celebration

◆ At Waukegan, Illinois, the president of the National Office Supply Company celebrated his twenty-fifth anniversary with the company by sending each of the 120 employees a $100 bill.

Radium Poisoning

◆ Twenty-four women received their deathblow working for the Radium Watch Dial Company in Illinois. Nine are already dead, and fifteen more are about to die. The most that any of these unfortunate women can receive for work that has ruined their lives is an equal share of the proceeds of a $10,000 bond that the Watch Dial Company left with the Illinois Industrial Commission when it moved to New York.

Attaboy, Curtis!

◆ At Abraham Lincoln center, Chicago, Illinois, the "Reverend" Curtis W. Reese paid a fine of $200 for his son, Curtis, Jr., so that the boy might not have to attend church every Sunday for a year. Tally one for the old man's common sense and paternal love, even though the judge on the bench was not exercising decent judicial discretion.

State in a Muddle

◆ Illinois is in a financial muddle, the total uncollected taxes from 1928 to 1937 running to nearly $420,000,000, while a total of some 850,000 persons are on relief. Even the politicians now admit that they do not know what to do to bring the state back to normal industry and frugality in expenditures.

Robbed in the Cathedral

◆ Mrs. Elizabeth Foelders was robbed of six dollars while she knelt in prayer in the Holy Name Cathedral of Chicago to give thanks because she got a job. How much better it would have been if she had followed the Lord's instructions to do her praying in her own apartment! And how much safer!

A Dispatch from Chicago

◆ A dispatch from Chicago showed in two sentences the condition of things in this world when it said:

> Extremely favorable wheat crop conditions prevail in North America. The shadow of the approaching harvest had a depressing effect on the market last week.

Dare Not Let the Truth Be Shown

◆ On the pretext that it would provoke hatred and bitterness toward Germany if a film showing Hitler's concentration camps were exhibited in Chicago, the police of that city forbade the showing of the moving picture entitled "Concentration Camp".

TOP

What a Contrast!



What a great difference in a few hundred miles. In New York tractors are seen everywhere. On arriving in Beaufort, S.C., it is quite common to see a steer or a bull trotting along pulling a wagon. Most of the plowing is done with oxen and bulls. This being a group of islands, many strange sights greet the eye. "Whoopa," a colored boy yells, and if you investigate he is probably selling raw shrimp at 10c a quart. Strange fishing craft, both sail and motor, are to be seen. As those too high to go under the bridge come near, men turn a windlass; round and round they walk, and a drawbridge opens. Most people from elsewhere get quite fidgety as they wait in line. Why go to Europe?—L. C. Ross.

Hitlerian and Hierarchical Idiots

◆ It is the idiots that are constantly stirring up mob fury; but it is of prime importance that the idiots shall be protected, for if an idiot can be gagged, so can anybody. Human ingenuity has never been able to devise a system of guaranteeing freedom to the wise and honest except by guaranteeing freedom to all; and freedom for the wise is so supremely important that it is worth the price of making the silly free too.—Gerald W. Johnson, in Baltimore *Evening Sun.*

Tackled the Wrong Farmer

◆ At Glenville, West Virginia, a bull tackled William Powell, a 66-year-old farmer, knocked him down, and started to gore him to death. Powell did not see dying by that route, so he grabbed one horn and locked his legs around the bull's neck. With his loose hand he reached in his pocket, took out his knife and opened the big blade with his teeth. Then he severed the bull's windpipe, and the next day he and his family had fresh meat.

Poltergeist in Virginia

◆ A nine-year-old girl in St. Charles, Virginia, invited spirits to give her a big shake, and for thirty-five nights in a row she was shaken so that she was sore all over. Unconvinced investigators claim that the child brought about the peculiar movements by ability to make muscular contractions not generally found.

Degenerate Descendants

◆ Jan Sibellius, Finnish composer, and Arturo Toscanini, conductor of an orchestra of international fame, regard Marian Anderson, Negro contralto, of Philadelphia, as one of the world's greatest singers. But because she was born with a skin slightly different in color (though probably finer in texture) than that of the D. A. R. that collection of supposed descendants of Revolutionists refused to let her sing in their auditorium in Washington, and the Washington school board, equally mean and foolish, refused permission for her to sing in a school auditorium. The Secretary of the Interior finally gave permission for Miss Anderson to sing from the steps of the Lincoln Memorial, a fitting place. Mrs. Roosevelt resigned from the D. A. R., with all real Americans cheering her from the benches. Then rebel Americans with more sense than the defunct D. A. R. issued a call for the organization of a new group that would have the same initials but, it is hoped, a different mentality. In America, of all places, mere descent from this or that hero of the past means nothing.

Virginia

◆ The Catholic Information Society takes notice of the modern trend in religion, according to an advertisement in the Richmond *Times-Dispatch:*

> A St. Christopher medal in a car can do a lot of good. Indirectly it can stop skids, blow-outs, or any other calamity, if one has faith in the prayers of a saint and appreciation of the fact that God can do anything He wants to.—*American Mercury.*

Military Training Causes Hysteria

◆ After military training at the New Hanover high school, Wilmington, N. C., more than a hundred students were treated for swooning and nervous hysteria. Five boys and 60 girls were made so ill from the combined heat and drill that they had to be sent home for the day.

Phosphates in North Carolina

◆ In the midst of disappointments about soil erosion, it comes as good news that a large deposit of phosphate rock has been discovered ten miles east of Clinton, North Carolina; and that means smiling fields for many.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

War Conditions

● The feeling of ease from a great fear of war which followed the Munich settlement last September soon passed away. Since then there has been a realization that peace in Europe and in Britain is impossible while Hitler and Mussolini are in control of Germany and Italy. The British premier got a heavy blow when he realized that Hitler had humbugged him—as many well understood was the case. After that came a swift change in Britain's policy towards the dangers which threatened the existence of Britain as a free country, and the disruption of what is called the British Empire. If war came it was plain that Britain would get severely wounded before it could defend itself, and there was a great cry for defensive preparation. A state of war really began to obtain. Money was freely spent. Then began a more active set of moves in the political game: pacts and agreements with European countries were sought and entered into. This meant preparation for offensive war, to go to the aid of those with whom pacts were made. More money; more preparation for war, and less of the idea of the self-defense of Britain. Hitler and his men then began the cry that Britain and France were trying to encircle Germany, and the cry has evidently been effective in Germany, setting the peoples of Germany in anger against Britain, and agitating for a war spirit, nation against nation. As all the world knows, Britain has been trying to get a pact with the mighty Russia, and a majority of the people of Britain see in that combination the only way of keeping Hitler and his war leaders from throwing Europe into the misery of a destructive general war and such as would make the last horror mild in comparison both in its sufferings and in its consequences. War preparation goes on apace. Britain is now spending at the rate of £2,000,000 a day in extra expenditure, or, including its ordinary costs, is spending at the rate of £4,000,000 a day, to compare with the £7,000,000 a day, the peak expenditure during the Great War.

The pact desired with Russia and which has been under mutual consideration for three months did not mature. Russia wanted to make certain of its own interests, and there are many persons in the high places of politics in Britain who are adverse to any such arrangement with Russia, and who did what they could to prevent a military agreement—it is hinted that some in the very highest places do not want a British-Russian pact. Also it is certain that aversion to such agreement is so positive a feature of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as to make it as certain that the Hierarchy was a controlling factor in the delay. Perhaps its influence is strongest of all.

That there are many Roman Catholics in Government offices in Whitehall is common knowledge, and some are in important places in the Foreign Office. These, it is said, do not disguise their opinion that Britain should not make an alliance with Russia. *Cavalcade* recently said, "Weight carried by Roman Catholic opinion in the Foreign Office was proved during the Spanish civil war: members of the Cabinet found themselves up a department brick wall of Catholic sympathy, and there is no doubt that during the present world trouble diplomats have at least partly interpreted policy from a religious standpoint." Hence the ten-year non-aggression pact between Hitler and Stalin came as a great shock.

Then there is a war of words, with the purpose of getting the democracies (Britain chiefly) into a "state of nerves". Dr. Joseph Goebbels, loudspeaker for Hitler, gets himself reported in the British newspapers, though his efforts do not create the "nervous state" intended. No doubt he is an annoyance, but his measure is taken, and his words are passed by with yesterday's news. But no one knows where next Hitler will throw his weight, with the result that a constant watchfulness is maintained, which may be illustrated by the fact that the anti-aircraft guns to protect London are manned and in readiness every minute of the twenty-four hours of the day. It cannot be said that the people of Britain are in any way fearful, but they readily submit to conditions which in time past could and would be agreed to only under actual war.

Recruiting for the forces is considered satisfactory, and at present there are no indications of further conscription: the 200,000 young men of the age of 20 years are registered. There is as yet no outcry among the "patriots" about conscientious objectors,

TOP

though it is certain there would be were conscription more generally made law.

Big Business

● In the meantime Big Business is getting as much as it can out of the situation. The Government has announced its purpose to control profits in armaments and Government contracts; but apparently there are loopholes through which much profit can slip without coming under the Government's control. These huge sums of money which are being spent by the various governments mean much trading, and some are going to get what they can out of the trade. Moral and patriotic considerations are not supposed to enter into business transactions: what is legal is right. A note was made recently about a very large quantity of Japanese salmon which British merchants were contracting for. When the matter was raised in Parliament the responsible minister said the Government was not involved in the purchase—it would not do any such thing as buy Japanese salmon for food storage. But, it is said, the transaction has been completed. Moreover, another lot of £250,000 value is purchased and landed in Liverpool. The whole amount of over £2,000,000 will give the Japs so much British currency to enable them to carry on their "incident" with China, and to heap indignities on British subjects in the East, as well as to compete with the trade of Britain. It is said that the democracies of Britain and the Empire, the Dutch and America are supplying almost all the war necessities of Japan. Russia is the only nation that stands outside this trade; but Russian trade is under the control of its government, and Big Business has no chance there. It is said that the Japs label or print their tins so as to make them look like Canadian packing. This is artful of the Japs, but it suits the British importer very well; for what does he care if the purchasers are deceived, thinking they are buying Canadian packed fish.

Roman Catholic Militiamen

● The Roman Catholic *Universe* "understands that all Catholic seminary students in Britain of military age have registered for service". Of course, and, naturally, it adds, "and that Bishop Matthew, nominated by the cardinal archbishop, is now negotiating on behalf of the Hierarchy with the war office to decide the details of the students' service." Cardinal Hinsley has emphatically dissociated Catholics from pacifists and conscientious objectors. Liberty such as is represented by these words is not allowed in the Roman Catholic system; but the Hierarchy will see that its students, obligated to it by vows, will be placed in such positions as will make for the increase of its interests.

The Bomb Outrages

● The dastardly acts of the Irish Republican army which have caused much destruction to property and some loss of life in England have at last compelled the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in England to declare its abhorrence of the wicked and wanton acts. Most of the perpetrators are members of the Catholic church, and faithful attenders at mass. For a time it appeared as if the Hierarchy intended to keep silent; but the association with the church was so openly known it had perforce to do something to save its face. After much destruction of property in England, openly avowed as the work of the Irish Republican army, the Government of Eire decreed the organization to be illegal in Ireland, and the Hierarchy in England told its priests to tell the worshipers that the church must not be considered as associated with the aims of these ruthless men. It might have done more to stop the outrages than appears to have been done. Many of the makers and planters of bombs and incendiary "toys" have been caught and sentenced to long terms of imprisonment; but there is an army yet at large, thought by some to be in the pay of Germany, but which they deny.

"Upon the Earth Distress of Nations"

● That the time and the events of which Jesus spoke are now come upon the earth is a thing well known to and understood by those who are "taught of the Lord", is part of their common knowledge, and is shared by those who are associated with the faithful disciples of Jesus, the Jonadab brethren, the "other sheep" of whom Jesus spoke. By His favor they readily read the "signs of the times" which God has given for their guidance. The signs are such as can be read in some measure by all who have some knowledge of the words of Jesus: they are God's warning to all who make profession of being Christians. But religionists are like the Jews of Jesus' day: they deride the message of the truth as the Jews derided Jesus, and they despise the messengers, the witnesses, as the Jews despised the

TOP

disciples of Jesus. They are the modern scribes and Pharisees. Jesus agreed that those scribes and Pharisees had some wisdom; they could, he said, read the day's weather signs, written in the heavens, plain to all who took notice. But there were other signs, signs of the times, which ought to have been observed, could be read as readily, but to which they gave no heed. These were the signs which accompanied His presence, and which told plainly that the prophecies had begun to be fulfilled. Those leaders of the people made a great show of their religious fidelity to the sacred writings, but, said Jesus, they only proved that they were the sons of their fathers who killed the prophets of God. They were as blind as their fathers and as stupid as they in their refusal to heed the words of warning and instruction which their God sent to them. The scribes and Pharisees who rejected the signs of the ministry of Jesus were blinded to plain facts, made blind by reason of the fact that they had dug themselves into a position which brought them honor among men. The honor and the service of God were sought and served only in lip-service and vain show.

The saying, "History repeats itself," is common, but there is a particular fulfillment in the repetition of the circumstances of the presence of Jesus at the first advent and those of His 'second coming'. The leaders and teachers of the "churches", wrongly and falsely so called, have agreed to accept and to teach things concerning the purposes of God which are absolutely contrary to the words of Jesus. Jesus very clearly and definitely told that He would come a second time: so plainly is this stated that no professed Christian has an alternative but must accept the fact of a second coming. But the churches have determined for themselves a coming very different in character and purpose, and foreign to anything that Jesus said of it, and His words are made void by them. In the early days of churches the Devil, the great enemy, began sowing his tares, and setting false teachers in the communities, and part of his sowing was to get the belief set that the second coming of the Lord would not be till the church had taught all the world the doctrines of Christ and had got the whole world into some sort of willing subjection under the direction of his representatives, the leaders of the churches. As the false church of Rome grew in power and influence this false teaching got fixed, and has completely dominated all the churches. The so-called "Protestant" churches are Roman Catholic in this teaching as they are in the "orthodox" dogmas they hold.

By this idea, set, and persistently kept to the fore, the churches have made a place for themselves in the earth, and have claimed that they and their rule are the kingdom of heaven on earth. They have deceived the peoples who trust them and have given them support and obedience, and by this the leaders of the churches are counted amongst the world's wise and great men. The Roman Catholic church, under the control of its Hierarchy, through its hold on the minds and bodies of men, is become the greatest force in the earth.

All this was clearly before the eyes of the Lord Jesus when He spoke of His return. All His words relative thereto, and also those of the apostles who taught the church the mind of the Lord through the holy spirit, disclose that at His return there would be great profession of allegiance but such a lack of faith and reality that He would say to the many, "I never knew you" (Matthew 7:23); and He said, "When the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?" (Luke 18:8) At the present time Rome holds itself aloof from all other religious organizations. It has its set policy to pursue. It expects to ride the storms which threaten the disruption of the world. Its doctrines and dogmas are set and no criticisms are allowed to its members. Other sections of the religious "world" are in uncertainty, and much doubt. But none gives heed to the signs of the times; the most important to them is the witness which Jehovah God is giving through His witnesses to the fact that the Lord Jesus is now set on Jehovah's holy hill of Zion, and that the time of which He spoke and the corresponding events in the earth are here present.

The great outward sign for all to read is marked by Jesus' word, "upon the earth distress of nations," and 'men's hearts failing them for the things coming on the earth'. (Luke 21:25, 26) There are great multitudes of persons who pay no attention to what the clergy and the parsons say, but the 250 millions (and more) of the writings of Judge Rutherford, carried throughout the earth by Jehovah's witnesses, and the millions who have heard his voice by radio have had a witness given that they might read the signs of the times, take warning thereby, and save themselves from those things which must inevitably fall upon the false professors and the heedless.

TOP

On the Briny Deep

Last Deeds of a Tiger



Bound for a European zoo a tiger broke out of his cage on a liner from the Netherlands East Indies. He smelled food in the kitchen, went there, and clawed a Chinese cook to death. Crew and passengers started shooting at him, and he dived from the prow of the ship into the briny deep and disappeared from view.

New Fleet in the Making

◆ Uncle Sam has a new merchant marine fleet in the making, and that the new vessels have some possible use other than for merchandise is suggested by the fact that the Government contributed $10,000,000 to help build them. American shipyards are busier now than at any other time since the World War, at which time Uncle Sam built immense numbers of ships with the distinct understanding that they would never be of the least use as merchant vessels.

Sardines, Epsom Salts and Bibles

◆ Two years ago, when a ship called at the loneliest spot on earth, Tristan da Cunha island, 1,400 miles west of Cape Town and 1,320 miles south of Saint Helena, the 150 residents sent word to the captain of the ship that they still had plenty of sardines, Epsom salts and Bibles, but would welcome anything else he had to spare. The islands are being visited in 1939, and the inhabitants will be treated to a banquet aboard the Carinthia, and supplied with food and clothing.

Ship Deliberately Sunk

◆ For humanitarian reasons it was necessary to sink the London freighter Silverash at her Brooklyn pier January 24, 1939. The ship caught fire, and as it had 6,000 drums of cyanide in the hold, and a terrific explosion, followed by the spread of poison gas, was imminent, holes were burned in her sides with acetylene torches and she slowly sank to the bottom. The fire had burned twelve hours and was beyond control.

"GOVERNMENT AND PEACE" "VICTORY" and "SNARE AND RACKET"

THESE new recordings by Judge Rutherford are now available. "VICTORY" and "GOVERNMENT AND PEACE", while being delivered by Judge Rutherford at the recent world-wide convention of Jehovah's witnesses, were simultaneously recorded. "SNARE AND RACKET" is a special 4½-minute recording by Judge Rutherford. They will thrill you. Order your set now! The entire set of fourteen double-faced 78-r.p.m., 12-inch discs may be had on a contribution of only $7.00, or either "VICTORY" and "SNARE AND RACKET" or "GOVERNMENT AND PEACE" alone (7 discs each set) on a contribution of $4.20. Use the coupon below.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

☐ Please send me a complete set of "VICTORY", "SNARE AND RACKET," and "GOVERNMENT AND PEACE", fourteen discs. I enclose a contribution of $7.00.

[This special offer is good until October 1, 1939, only]

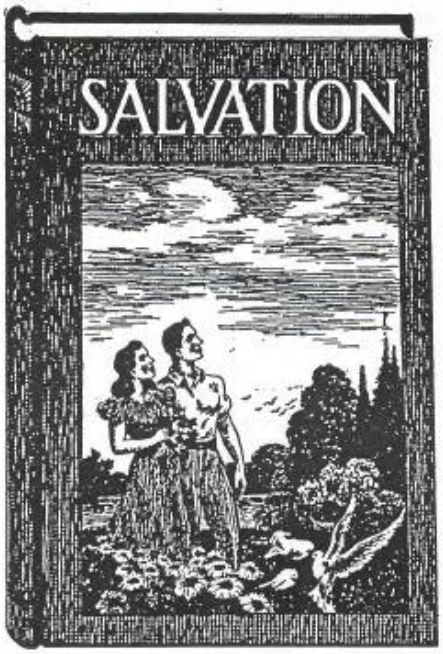
☐ Send me "VICTORY" and "SNARE AND RACKET". I enclose $4.20 contribution.

☐ Send me "GOVERNMENT AND PEACE". I enclose $4.20 contribution.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



It is clothbound, contains 384 pages, is beautifully illustrated, and has large print.

Order your copy. It is too good to stop there: get some for your friends also.

This New Book

was released June 24, 1939. Since that date more than 750,000 copies of *SALVATION* have been shipped to all parts of the world and placed in the hands of the people. That should speak for itself. Hence the question now is:

Do *You* Have Your Copy?

SALVATION is a textbook for the Jonadabs and it contains information that you need to know before Armageddon. You can obtain this book on the small contribution of only 25c, which contribution will be used in the printing of more of these publications.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me ..... copies of *Salvation*. Enclosed is ..... contribution so that the Kingdom work may be advanced and more copies of *Salvation* printed and distributed.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



HIKERS

September 20, 1939

Vol. XX No. 522

Published Every Other Wednesday

SMOKE-SCREEN (1)

THE SNARE

MANTON'S TRAIL OF WRECKAGE

Five Cents a Copy

One Dollar a Year

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

Smoke-Screen (Part 1)	3
Hierarchy Admits Fascist Alliance	6
Hitler Reveals Order	7
Fight "in Franco's Way"—Coughlin	8
British Comment	
Sir Oswald Mosley	13
Growth of Fascism	13
Bureaucratic Rule in Britain	13
Jews in Britain	14
Irish Terrorists	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
The Snare	16
Manton's Trail of Human Wreckage	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Crucial Point	20
Heil Chester Gannon!	20
Patriotism by Force	20
Bowing Before the Hierarchy	21
Typical Quebec Hypocrisy	22
Where Goes New Zealand?	24
New Government	
Hierarchy in Southern Rhodesia	25
To the Jesuitized Hitlerites	27
Kingdom News From France	28
Jehovah's witnesses in Quebec	29
Index to Volume XX of *Consolation*	30

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Answer



The prim spinster was dining out, and while the waiter was standing by the table she asked him to find out the title of the piece the orchestra was playing.

Other duties claimed the waiter for a time, and when he returned the spinster had forgotten her request. To her confusion the waiter bent towards her and whispered: "What Can I Do to Make You Love Me?"—*Answers* magazine.

Freer's Fearful Phrases

If you think you can speak your native language well, just read the following words, commit them to memory, and then say them aloud three times in quick succession:

A school coal-scuttle: a scuttle of school coal.

He sniffs shop snuff. They sniff shop snuff.

A bloke's back brake-block broke.

Are you copper-bottoming them? No, I'm aluminuming 'em, mum.

Somewhat Behind

At one time, during a season of heavy fog, a London paper offered a prize for the best fog story. This won the prize:

A merchant received a telephone message one morning from one of his clerks. "Hello, Mr. Smith!" said the clerk. "I cannot come down to the shop this morning on account of the fog. I have not yet arrived home yesterday."

Needed Help

He was, in fact, the absent-minded professor, and he was strap-hanging in a trolley car. The other arm clasped half a dozen bundles. He swayed to and fro. Slowly his face took on a look of apprehension.

"Can I help you, sir?" asked the conductor.

"Yes," said the professor, with relief. "Hold on to this strap while I get my fare out."

And Fed Mother Cary's Chickens

Captain: "Have you cleared the decks and burnished the brass?"

Seaman: "Ay, ay, sir. And I've swept the horizon with a telescope."

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 20, 1939 | Number 522

Smoke-Screen (*In Two Parts*—Part 1)

THE smoke-screen has been very effective in modern warfare. Many successful offensives have been executed under baffling clouds of vapor produced both on land and on sea to hide or camouflage the objective. The logic behind the use of this device or maneuver is simple, yet deadly: If you do not know where to shoot, defense is impossible. Of course, in the practices of war only partial deception by the smoke-screen was generally accomplished. But history furnishes abundant evidence that in many instances this gave victory to the offensive.

What is here given consideration is not the smoke barrage of military usage, but its counterpart in the news. Here its usage is similar, and often more deadly than bullets. Briefly, the purpose of what is termed the "smoke-screen" in the propagandized press is to cover up or conceal the real objectives of an organization or a movement. Its most devastating effect comes from its use in publications or newspapers considered by the public to be impartial; here it is a weapon of terrible viciousness, incalculable in its power to shield from view the group who employ it. Just as in its use in military strategy, before opponents have found exactly where to focus the counter-attack much of the damage has already been done.

Production of such newspaper fog for deceitful purposes has become a fine art on the part of certain propagandists of the world. The first requisite is the ability and willingness to lie; and the second is a medium accredited by the public which is to be bamboozled, a medium or news agency which is not likely to poke its nose where it ought not or make a genuine endeavor to uncover the facts. For the latter the American press answers the conditions admirably for the propagandist. As for the first requisite, mastery of lying, there is one institution which has a pre-eminent record in this art of many centuries standing, namely, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. It follows, therefore, that in a study of this more or less modern use of deception, the champion liars should be considered first, and this in connection with the American and other press systems.

A few examples will perhaps clarify the usage of the term "smoke-screen" as applied to press accounts or the news. It has been circulated and repeated enough now to have wide credence in America that the Nazis are viciously persecuting the Catholics in Germany and Austria.* Without even considering the evidence these reports can be readily discredited by observing the absolute harmony between Franco, "the savior of the faith," Hitler, Mussolini and the pope. When the evidence is added to the examination, note that Catholic writers who have visited Germany and even Hitler himself, who is a devout Catholic, testify to the exact contrary. A photograph reproduced in *Consolation* No. 515 shows the German dictator coming out of a Catholic church, head bowed and hat in hand. But here lies the devastating effect of this type of smoke-screen: The people have already accepted the LIE that Catholics are persecuted in Germany, their minds are made up, with the result that denials of this absurdity receive scant consideration.

Here the Catholic Hierarchy's forces of propaganda have achieved a signal success.

* This lie is still repeated to this day although known to be a deliberate falsehood. Herbert Thurston, writing in the Jesuit organ, *The Catholic Mind*, issue of August 8, 1939, states: "Could anything be more preposterous than the idea that Hitler, for example, is acting in subservience to the Jesuits? He has suppressed their colleges, submitted their publications to a drastic censorship and is gradually driving them out of the Reich."—*Ed.* Could anything be more preposterous than the idea that Hitler the Catholic, and the ally of the pope, could be the enemy of the pope's secret service?

TOP

By similar methods they have prevented general exposure of the Papal alliances with the European totalitarian governments and Japan and the Papal responsibility for the Spanish, Ethiopian and Chinese carnage. Because of this SMOKE-SCREEN very few of those who are enemies of Fascism have ever directed their attack upon the chief malefactor, who resides at Vatican City, the PONTIFF of the ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY. The enemy did not know where to shoot!

Another use of the smoke-screen is the Hierarchy's production of what might be called "vaporings" against Coughlin. In order to bamboozle the people Cardinal Mundelein has uttered condemnations of Coughlin and his "rabble-rousing" anti-Semitism; *The Voice*, Catholic oracle of the diocese of Brooklyn, headlines a rebuke of race hatred and anti-Semitism; "Art Kuhl," writing in two Catholic papers, the Detroit *Sunday Visitor* and the Huntington (Ind.) *Visitor*, dated June 18 and June 25, declares that Catholics are wrong to interfere with freedom of speech, the last article appearing on the very day the Coughlinites raided the great assembly at Madison Square Garden. All of this is very confusing to the people. They do not know for sure whether the Catholic Church is for or against "the Coughlin terror". Neither the leaders of the liberty-loving Americans nor of the Jews realize that the DANGER lies not in Coughlin the man, but in the mighty organization of Catholic Action, whose slogan, according to Priest O'Brien, is "We are ready prepared for 1940!"

Perhaps these charges demand a little further proof. In *The Nation*, New York City, issue of July 22, 1939, appears an illuminating exposé of what is entitled "The Coughlin Terror". This article is recommended to all who love America as "the land of the free and the home of the brave". Therein is charged that in the New York police force has been developed and promoted by organizers a strong membership of Coughlin agents whose number is variously estimated up to 6,000; that these police fraternize with the *Social Justice* salesmen and other Coughlinites and protect them in their assaults against opposing groups and individuals. Mayor La Guardia was so stung by this article and an editorial in the same issue calling for action on the part of "La Guardia's Police" that he answered by an angry denial carried in the *Times* of July 21.

At the time of this denial the mayor had been endeavoring to ignore the circulation of a million *Kingdom News* by Jehovah's witnesses which contained a letter to himself calling his attention to the laxity of the police in permitting an attempt to break up their Madison Square Garden assembly of June 25. It was noted in this issue of *Kingdom News* that when a Coughlinite attacked law-abiding ushers at this Garden the action of the police was to arrest the ushers, three of whom, while endeavoring to preserve order, were arrested and are now under indictment, while all the Coughlinite disturbers are free. Hence there are many people now who find this mere denial by La Guardia slightly insufficient. But to others it acts as further fog in the smoke-screen hiding the fact that the HIERARCHY is backing up and promoting Coughlin's "rabble-rousing".

A little reflection on the history of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy furnishes more light on the subject. First, as a general rule and for many centuries they have constantly persecuted the Jews. This sudden change as noted in their attitude towards Coughlin and anti-Semitism is at once open to suspicion. As for favoring freedom of speech, this brings a harsh laugh from any student of the Papacy. Letters received from Coughlinites claim that Archbishop Spellman is solidly behind the movement, and this is corroborated by the fact that the Coughlin movement is recruited almost entirely from the Catholic population. Coughlin's printed address bears the imprimatur of the archbishop of Detroit. It is therefore at once CLEAR that the purpose of anti-Coughlin pronouncements by Catholic prelates is to cloud the issue, to furnish a SMOKE-SCREEN to hide their promotion of Coughlin.

In small things this fact is easily disclosed. The press dispatches have generally referred to the Madison Square Garden disturbance as caused by references to "Coughlin and the Catholic Church". The recording of the speech shows otherwise. No reference was made to "Father" Coughlin in the hour's-length speech anywhere. The concerted booing came at the flash of lights just when reference was made to Hitler and Franco and their "robbing Jews", and this booing was accompanied by cries of "Heil Hitler", "Viva Franco," and "Kill Rutherford". Many shook crucifixes. Both from letters complaining of mistreatment of Catholics at the Garden and because of the close alliance between Hitler, Franco

TOP

and the supreme pontiff of the Catholics it is clear that the Coughlinites are merely special agents of Rome. And it is equally clear that their sympathies are not with the American Democracy even though they carried American flags; that they do not favor free speech, which has been their excuse for picketing WMCA and from which they had just departed to go "break up the Garden lecture"; and that their real sympathies are with the pope and his allies Hitler and Franco.

Suppose, for the sake of argument, that Coughlin and his organization are not the agent of the pope. That would mean that Coughlin is acting contrary to the pope's orders. Is this reasonable? Does anyone who knows the power of the Hierarchy think for a moment that their chief executive could not stop one of their lieutenants who was insubordinate? Does the general have to plead with the corporal? Does a single Catholic or anyone else imagine that the "Supreme Pontiff", who dictates the policies of Europe and whose power has unnerved the American Press and radio, could not prevent a mere priest from attacking the Jews or anybody else, if he WISHED to do so? An organization which has been accustomed to use rack and torture chamber and which now uses the concentration camp and the firing squad over most of Europe is not likely to dismiss an opponent with mere reprimand, especially a priest who could be so easily dealt with.



Helping them over the rough spots

Therefore criticism of Coughlin *within the Church* by his colleagues is another use of the smoke-screen to conceal his direct connection with the Vatican. To have, then, the right picture in mind one must not think of a lone demagogue inciting a wretched element of the populace; but it is necessary to see this organizer as the HIERARCHY'S Coughlin doing the will of Rome!

Communism

Another bogey used to scare the unintelligent and at the same time have excuse to persecute and kill anti-Catholics is the slogan "Save the world from Communism". Franco killed hundreds of thousands of Catholics in Spain "saving Spain from Communism", and, of course, incidentally re-establishing the Hierarchy church in despotic power, that tyrannical power which had impoverished the common people for generations and kept the Catholic grandees in the saddle. Franco is still, according to press accounts, "saving Spain from Communism" by means of an average of one murderous execution every nine minutes.

G. E. R. Gedye states in his book *Fallen Bastions* that Communism had no power in Germany when Hitler took over; no resistance at all was offered to the Nazi rule. As a correspondent for many years in Austria he demonstrates that the Socialist party of that country was a small factor and very peace-loving. Pierre van Paassen, in his disclosures concerning European events, entitled "Days of Our Years", shows that there was no danger from Communism in Spain and that the Loyalist party was the electorate of the people, an essentially Catholic people, determined to relieve the misery of the masses by confiscation of the vast estates of the Catholic Church and of the nobility generally known as "grandees". McGovern, Catholic member of Parliament from Glasgow, corroborated these facts by a personal visit to Spain; and when, in the interests of Spanish Catholics, he publicly protested the soliciting of funds in England and Scotland for the rebel Franco, he was ostra-

TOP

cized from the Catholic church. Two days before the Franco rebellion Mussolini, according to Van Paassen, was dropping bombs on Spanish soil. From whom did he receive his orders? The POPE, of course.

The "Communism" bogey is used worldwide as excuse to subdue opponents of the HIERARCHY. The padlock law of Canada is an example. This law, designed, it is claimed, to prevent Communist meetings by padlocking the homes of avowed Communists, is a powerful weapon to reduce the Hierarchy's opponents to submission. Where there has not been enough Communism to furnish excuse for such highhanded methods the Hierarchy has organized the "Communist" smoke-screen. A press dispatch quoted around the world on September 11, 1938, and never denied by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, describes an open gesture of friendship between the pope and the Communist party. Of course, an effort was made to limit the publication to such European countries where it might not spoil the effect of the BOGEY in America and elsewhere.

Now, with true Hitlerian strategy, the Coughlin Nazi party in America lumps Jews, Jehovah's witnesses and all others who stand in the way of Catholic Action in America together as Communists. It has been suggested by the Brooklyn *Tablet*, Coughlin organ, that the speech of Judge Rutherford which has been referred to in connection with the Garden disturbance, and which was devoted exclusively to Bible prophecy and its present-day fulfillment, is "Communism in another dress". Not daring to make this statement directly, they published it in the form of a letter supposedly written to the paper, but more probably devised in their composing room.

The brilliant but hypocritical Edward Lodge Curran, president of the "International Catholic Truth Society", speaking for Coughlin on July 23 over radio network, stated that Coughlin was not anti-Semitic and that he was merely anti-Communistic, and praised Coughlin's stand for freedom of speech and Americanism. On July 9, as reported by many who heard his speech, but which statements he carefully left out of his manuscript, "Father" Coughlin stated that Jehovah's witnesses were against everything, and if Americans would awake they could destroy them in a day. No doubt just prior to the proposed slaughter all Jehovah's witnesses would be put in the Communist pen with Jews and any others who had displeased the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Coughlin is only against Communists, and therefore all those to be destroyed must be labeled "Communist"!

Curran is president of "Catholic Truth". He favors Catholic freedom of speech, and when he says that Coughlin favors freedom of speech he must not be misunderstood to mean "freedom of speech for all" which the constitution guarantees. He had no criticism to offer about the action of Coughlin's followers for marching en masse from picketing WMCA in protest for free speech direct to Madison Square Garden with orders from the leader to break up the meeting as they have done in so many other cases. It could hardly be expected that Curran would disapprove, though, as he spent a good deal of his best energies a few years ago in an effort to have the license of radio station WBBR revoked because its facilities were used to expose the Catholic religious racket. WBBR is owned by the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, of which Judge Rutherford, the speaker at the Garden, is president. Now the honored Curran's words can be understood: Freedom of speech only for those who say what the honored Curran wishes to be said, which is what the Hierarchy wishes to be said. All others are "Communists".

Instructions to Coughlin picketers favor the carrying of the American flag. In their demonstrations on Broadway the picture of their leader is often followed by the American flag. Several of the ruffians at Madison Square Garden on the 25th of June carried small flags. At first it seems strange that hoodlums shrieking for Hitler and Franco and while engaged in an attempt to break up a lawful assembly should apparently display such fervent patriotism. But remember that no lie or deception is too mean for use in the smoke-screen which attempts to hide the most un-American of treacheries, the selling of America to a Nazi priest who recognizes no head except the Vatican!

Hierarchy Admits Fascist Alliance

Now that the Hierarchy considers that it has a throttle grip on the governments of the world, it brazenly declares its alliance with Fascists and totalitarian powers. The smoke-screen has about accomplished its results. Why keep up the deception? If any doubt, let this doubt be dispelled by the plain statements from their own press. The Bellarmine Society, Heythrop College, England, in a publication

TOP

entitled "Judge Rutherford and the Witnesses of Jehovah", released in April, 1939, made the significant admission: "Many non-Catholics would agree with Rutherford on a number of points, and even some Catholics who have succumbed to Left-wing propaganda, will agree that he [Judge Rutherford] is not far wrong in saying that the Church is in alliance with Fascism. Criticisms of Rutherford, therefore, have to be so expressed that no handle is given to Communists, etc. For Communists would be quite ready to ignore, for the moment, the fact that Rutherford regards Communism itself as a child of the Devil. . . . However, if these difficulties are kept well in mind, good work can be done by showing up Rutherford's fundamental opposition to religion and constituted authority."

This quotation is a plain admission that they have lied in calling Jehovah's witnesses Communists and that they have lied in denying their affiliation with the totalitarian governments. Note further statements from the *Catholic Herald*, London:

Hope for Fascism. Here we have a new movement still in process of development and amenable to friendly contacts, with a social programme already containing so many reforms advocated by the social encyclicals (of the popes) that its platform may be said to consist very largely of Catholic planks. . . . British-Fascism stands for the Corporate State, the social-economic system favoured by Catholic Austria, Catholic Italy, Catholic Portugal and Catholic Spain. . . . Furthermore, through a reformed upper house, British Fascism invites the official co-operation of the Catholic Church to the end that the government may have guidance in this very matter.

Also we quote from the *Catholic Herald* of May 12, 1939:

Action! Action! Action! There is a growing sense that Catholicity in Great Britain is on the eve of great happenings.

In this connection it is interesting to note that Franz von Papen, German statesman and the Catholic instrumental in both the signing of the Concordat between Hitler and the pope and manipulating the later rape of Austria, stated in *Der Völkischer Beobachter*, January 14, 1934:

The Third Reich is the first power which not only recognizes, but which puts in practice the high principles of the Papacy.

Fascism is the instrument for Papal aggressions. Why? One interesting explanation of this Papal method is contained in this summary of Rome's alliance with Franco and the proposed purpose. Writes Van Paassen*:

There should have been no surprise, therefore, when the Vatican took the side of Franco in the civil war in Spain. Franco attacked the emerging democratic régime with the aid of the Fascists of Germany and Italy and with the intention of turning Spain into a totalitarian state with a totalitarian religion. For today Rome considers the Fascists régime the nearest to its dogmas and interests.

Coughlin is in full accord with this view. And why not? The policies of the corporate or totalitarian states emanate from and are dictated by Rome. Her objective is world rulership. The Scriptures disclose that in this she will succeed for a time.

A press dispatch of June 7, 1939, throws considerable light on the use of the smokescreen and the utter faithlessness of the propagandist, and this in connection with Bolshevism or Communism. This was Hitler's "victory parade speech" celebrating the return of the Condor Legion of 15,000 Germans who had their share in the Franco butchery. The New York *Times* carried this account under the headlines: "Hitler Hails Deeds of His Men in Spain as Lesson to Foes"; "Admits He Sent Troops"; "'Christian Democracies,' not Bolshevism, Are Targets in Victory Parade Speech." Now that Spain lay prostrate in its own blood, disguise was no longer necessary. A few quotations further elucidate how the world was fooled:

BERLIN, June 6.—Simultaneously with her ally, Italy, Greater Germany today formally celebrated the conclusion of her successful intervention in Spain, when the Condor Legion, some 15,000 strong, held its victory parade before Chancellor Adolf Hitler. . . .

Dispatched secretly to fight under the camouflage of Spanish uniforms, and long publicly denied by its own government, the legion was at last able today to pass openly in pride of victory under the eyes of its own Fuehrer. . . .

HITLER REVEALS ORDER

In his speech Herr Hitler publicly proclaimed what for three years the whole German propaganda apparatus had vehemently denied, namely, that he himself had given the order sending the legion to Spain.

[Declaring that Generalissimo Francisco Franco "was facing a conspiracy that was fed from all parts of the world", Herr Hitler, according to The Associated Press, added: "In July, 1936, I decided immediately to fulfill an appeal for help that this man ad-

* *Days of Our Years*, page 465. A footnote on this page states: "Bernanos relates that in the Balearic Islands the clergy, with the help of the insurgent military, forced backsliders into the confessionals on pain of death." These islands are Mediterranean possessions of Spain.

TOP

dressed to me to such an extent and for just as long as the rest of the world gave its support to the internal enemies of Spain.'']

But whereas the legion was assembled and dispatched under the slogan, "War against Bolshevism," it now learns from Herr Hitler's speech on its return that Bolshevism is no longer mentioned as the enemy, but rather the "Christian democracies" generally, and Great Britain particularly.

Fight "in Franco's Way"—Coughlin

Coughlin has the absolute backing of the Vatican. When America's liberties lie under the heel of Rome, together with the corpses of those who have opposed the Hierarchy, no doubt the pope will thank Coughlin as he has recently thanked Franco, and, the carnage having accomplished its results, he will again declare himself unalterably in favor of peace. That is how the smoke-screen worked in Spain's case, and America is the next sheep headed for the ax. The signs are unmistakable. So, when Coughlin stated in his speech of July 30 that his "Christian Front" was ready to fight Communism "in Franco's way if necessary", he meant this: "The pope and all the totalitarian countries are with us. America hasn't got a chance, and we are going to take it and make it subject to the Vatican by killing everybody that gets in our way, just as Franco did. We will be the judges just as Franco was as to how many thousands need to be killed. All those we kill we will call Communists." Instead of being an exaggeration, this is really an understatement of what Franco did; and, according to Coughlin, that is exactly the pope's design for these United States of America.

"Pope of Peace"

Some amazing examples of lying in official circles have hitherto been examined. But for barefaced, shameless hypocrisy the following Associated Press dispatch from the "Supreme Pontiff" should be given a superior position:

VATICAN CITY, March 17 [1939]. Pope Pius XII adopted his court of arms today. The seal bears the traditional tiara and crossed keys under which is a dove bearing an olive branch, imposed on a background of sky, earth and water. The meaning is peace on land, sea and in the air.

Even Catholics who take this falsehood to be infallible truth must agree that, with great opportunities, the pope has not achieved any tangible results for peace. He was silent when the Clerico-Fascists, the pope's party in Austria before the Nazis took over, were destroying workers' homes in February, 1934. These homes were destroyed by howitzers or trench mortars while they were packed with men, women and children. It was not time to speak of peace while Ethiopia and China were being desolated by his allies. Nor could he afford to prevent Franco from his work of "Defender of the Faith", whose conversions to Catholicism were achieved by the machine gun. How fittingly descriptive of the Papal pronouncement are the words of Jeremiah 6:14: "Saying, Peace, peace: when there is no peace."

"Franco's Way"

Outside of destroying the lives of hundreds of thousands of Catholics and others, what did Franco achieve? Was it the freedom which Coughlin demands? Certainly not. The most uninformed know that he brought back the official Catholic religion to the prostrate country and wiped out all freedom under a dictatorship sponsored by the pope. Note the definition of *Fascism* by G. E. R. Gedye in his excellent commentary on European conditions: "FALLEN BASTIONS": "FASCISM is the international form which reactionary capitalism [in Spain the Roman Catholic Church and the Catholic nobility were the great capitalists] has employed everywhere when it proved impossible to deprive the masses, by other means, of power which they legally obtained at parliamentary elections." Here is an Englishman writing in Austria who exactly corroborates the words of a Dutchman writing in Spain. One paragraph by Pierre van Paassen in his heart-rending description of the poverty which the Government attempted to alleviate and in which attempt they were countered by Franco's Papal rebellion is unforgettable*:

I have seen religious processions in 1931, one in Seville and one in Saragossa, still another in Caceres, a small town where there were thirty-eight monasteries, the one standing next to the other in an endless row like the cathedrals in the Kremlin of Moscow, processions carrying a golden-diademed statue of the Virgin which was literally buried under jewels, diamonds, rubies, smaragds and other precious stones, including decorations and stars of the kind worn by victorious generals and diplomats on their gala uniforms. Priests in golden vestments walked under baldachins [canopies] of purple and damask, swinging censers of silver and filigree, preceded by banners of silk and jewel-studded croziers, surrounded by lace-wearing acolytes [attendants], train bearers and boys in violet soutanes [robes] carrying glittering boxes

* *Days of Our Years*, page 425.

TOP

containing relics, followed by a monstrance [receptacle for displaying the host] of a value of three million pesetas [more than half a million dollars] that burst upon the eye like a cluster of diamonds. And looking on, pouring from the putrid alleys of the Triana quarter in Seville, and saluting the Real Presence by dropping on their knees, I have seen hollow-cheeked, ragged, barefooted Magdalenes, the disheveled women, the unkempt hungry children, the very flesh and blood of Jesus.

Tourists' agencies did not lead their clientele to the Triana, to the so-called "Chinese City" in Barcelona, or to the even more evil slums of Madrid, Murcia and Granada.

Consider his further descriptions of conditions in the rurals which were owned in feudal tyranny by the Hierarchy's church and grandees or Catholic nobility. The great citrus-growing of Spain was in complete control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's church. Says Van Paassen*:

I visited orange plantations in May, 1936, in Andalusia where pickers received four pesetas [about 50 cents] a day for sixteen hours' work. On one property a strike was in progress because a quarter peseta was being deducted from the daily wage for the water taken at mealtime from the owner's well. Yet in Seville, the directors of the Citrus trust, of which the [Catholic] Church was the richest and most influential member, cried out that "the Bolsheviks" were filling the heads of the people with outrageous ideas. The civil guard shot down the strikers as if they were cattle.

Van Paassen's description of conditions on the landed estates reminds one of feudal and medieval history**:

The peasants were not allowed on these rich estates. Armed guards were posted all along the roads and in the woods, ready to spring into action if the hungry and poverty-stricken masses should make an attempt to occupy the seigneurial farms. Even the gathering of chestnuts and acorns on the properties of the nobles and abbots was forbidden, as it had been since time immemorial. Caught in the act of snaring a rabbit or a squirrel or picking off a crow, the "poachers" were shot down without mercy. This had been the law of the land for ages. The Republic [which has now been crushed by Hitler, Mussolini, Franco and the pope while the rest of Europe hid under the bed in terror] could not change this overnight. For the seigneurs still had too many friends in the Cortes of 1934, dominated as it was by Lerroux and Gil Robles.

There were no schools in Las Hordas [near Madrid], except a room adjoining the village churches [Catholic] where children were taught prayers and catechism. Ninety percent of the adults were illiterate. I heard there the story of two Socialist doctors, the only medical men in fifty years to have come to settle and practice in an area of more than a hundred square miles inhabited by half a million people. These two medical practitioners had been driven out by the Civil Guards upon a denunciation by the [Catholic] clergy that they were advocating birth control. They probably were, considering the fact that in spite of the injunction to be fruitful and multiply it was difficult to see how the people of Las Hordas could be driven still deeper into shame and human degradation by having more children. These people literally possessed nothing except a profound respect for what General Franco was to call the "traditional morality". For although the seigneurial estates which could have given them bread were not even exploited agriculturally, but merely kept as hunting domains, these starvelings would humbly apply for work to the major-domos, who had been left in charge. They were refused. Even the great hunting parties at which the peasants were engaged as beaters had been suspended in 1934. The seigneurs were in Paris, in Fontainebleau, where Victoria Ena had set up her court, or in Deauville and Biarritz following Alfonso around the cocktail bars. No work of any kind was to be provided as long as a "Red" government (the agrarian-Fascist government of Gil Robles) remained in power in Madrid.

It was in this section, relatively close to the nation's capital, that Alfonso, the year before his abdication, found the people living on roots and herbs.

Popular Front

This was before 1936. In that year the Republic elected the Popular Front to office. And here lies the real cause of Franco's rebellion. The Popular Front applied "the only measure that could have brought alleviation: confiscation of the feudal estates and their division amongst the peasants". As the priests still supported the feudal régime and were a part of this régime which the people had voted out, some few of them felt the people's ire when they attempted to stop the process of liberation. In Robledillo the estate of a grandee was seized and the major-domo met the people who had a right to it with a salvo of bullets. Several peasants were killed, but that night the chateau was burned, and the defenders, including the village priest, were disemboweled with pitchforks.

In another instance a corporal of the Popular Front desired a civil wedding, which the law provided for but which was never the custom in the rurals, the priests always officiating. His friends and relatives tried to dis-

* *Days of Our Years,* page 428.
** Same, page 426.

TOP

suade him, but at last the ceremony was arranged for. On the day of the wedding the priest appeared at the town hall and said that the young man's prospective bride would be the same as a prostitute if "she married without the rites of the church". The corporal beat up the priest, but was imprisoned. The people set him free and burned up the vicarage and the church. Many in a battle that followed lost their lives, on both sides.*

"The government of the *Frente Popular,* which had come to power in a legitimate constitutional manner, as the results of elections held under the auspices of the preceding reactionary government of Señor Gil Robles, represented the very opposite of a dictatorship."**

Now this meant that the people by their vote had duly kicked out the church and the nobles as property owners and this had been done by an essentially Catholic nation. Now was the time when the Roman Catholic Hierarchy must needs use Fascism to reverse the adverse judgment which the "Church" had received at the polls. Note that Fascism is the tyrannical opposite of freedom, "the international form which reactionary capitalism" customarily uses when it is unable to control the masses otherwise. Fascism is also the pope's weapon; and realizing that rich investments were to be lost in a country which the "Church" had impoverished for centuries, the Franco rebellion was plotted and carried out. Hitler and Mussolini were commanded to give aid, and other countries, by adroit diplomacy, were kept hands off. The result is that Spain has been returned to the Catholic Hierarchy serfdom which the Popular Front valiantly resisted. Spain is a shambles, and the Inquisition is drinking Spanish blood at the rate of one "heretic" killed every nine minutes.

In the nature of things most of those slain in Franco's tribunals are Catholics, but they are Catholics whom the pope does not like. They were Popular Frontists who preferred that the Church of Rome be deprived of some of her riches that their friends, the masses and the peasants, might not starve to death. So Fascism was invoked so that these "Bolsheviks" could be eliminated and Catholic Action beat another republic into submission at the cost of hundreds of thousands of lives. That is Franco's way, which is the pope's way.

* These incidents are paraphrased from *Days of Our Years,* pages 430, 431.
** Same, page 431.

The Pope's Coughlin

It seems appropriate now to consider the Hierarchy's American agent, "Father" Coughlin, since he has declared his intention to fight in "Franco's way". The following press dispatch carried by the Cincinnati *Enquirer* has this to say about the priest's July 30 broadcast:

Monday, July 31, 1939.

COUGHLIN SAYS U. S. GROUP READY TO FIGHT 'FRANCO WAY'

WARNS UNITS BEING FORMED TO COMBAT COMMUNISM

By the United Press.

DETROIT, July 31.—The Rev. Charles E. Coughlin in his regular Sunday address warned that a Christian front in the United States is ready to combat Communism "in Franco's way if necessary".

Father Coughlin said it was the Christian front that composed the Nationalist forces of Gen. Francisco Franco in the Spanish war.

Addressing the "popular front," Father Coughlin asked:

"Do you want history to repeat itself in America or are you ready to retreat and admit that you and your breed have no place beneath the Stars and Stripes?

"If you persist in carrying on your fight by denying us liberty of speech, liberty of press and, consequently, liberty in politics, we will fight you in Franco's way if necessary."

It is also reported by this paper that Coughlin, on September 24, 1936, used these words in an address at Crosley Field before National Union for Social Justice supporters:

"When the time comes in 1940, when there is one party and a dictatorship, I shall be the first to ask you to put aside your ballots and use bullets."

Der Tog (The Day) as being in 1940 was some time ago spoken of by Priest O'Brien as reported in the Philadelphia *L'Aurora.* In "The Coughlin Terror", an article above referred to, of the July 22, 1939, issue of *The Nation,* a New York policeman said the Christian Front was waiting for the Day. It is no doubt the same Day which the Gold Shirts, Mexican Fascists under the schismatic pope of Mexico, Eduardo I, is plotting as reported by *New Masses,* issue of August 1, 1939. Americans may smile complacently at the thought of America becoming Fascist, but in this they err. The Hierarchy is desperately determined to control the world, and the submission of the United States is required.

Mind you, now, what Coughlin demands: freedom political and religious, privileges that the democracy has accorded him in abundance;

TOP

yet he froths at the mouth demanding more, that he might wreck these privileges as Franco has done in Spain. Here is the spectacle of a Canadian priest, in the employ of the most undemocratic institution under the sun, which is headed by an Italian dictator, howling for more freedom in the United States that he might destroy the nation which has been his benefactor. He demands freedom for his party, that he might destroy this for others. He charges that the "popular front" is Communistic, which is exactly in line with Franco's attack on the Frente Popular except that in America there is neither "popular front" nor Communism. His purpose is to convince the people that there is an enemy in their midst, then start shooting; and if, when the bodies are picked up and are found to be all anti-Papists, what matter? The victory will be achieved. It will only be necessary then to have the pope congratulate and honor him as a "defender of the faith", have the Inquisition invoked, and the Franco cycle is complete.

Here is plain evidence that the priesthood warps the mind so that no inequality or tyranny seems unreasonable. Let the nation take warning that when an agent of the Vatican demands more freedom in order to build up a party to reduce to ashes all the hard-earned liberties bought by the blood of our forefathers he should be treated as a common enemy. Neither the Roman Catholic Hierarchy nor any of its representatives has any business in a democracy; and every self-governing republic that has nurtured or even tolerated them has had ample cause to regret. Of this the pages of history, some but recently written, as in Spain, record bloody and abundant proof.

Coughlin the Gangster

The following estimate of Coughlin's character is furnished by *Propaganda Analysis*, June 1 (1939) issue, in an article entitled "Father Coughlin: Priest and Politician":

> Does Father Coughlin aspire to become "the American Hitler"? Nobody but Father Coughlin himself can say. Certainly the man is ambitious. He admits that. He is likewise ruthless. "If I threw away and renounced my faith, I would surround myself with the most adroit highjackers, learn every trick of the highest bank and stock manipulations, avail myself of the laws under which to hide my own crimes, create a smoke-screen to throw into the eyes of men, and—believe me—I would become the world's champion crook," he once wrote. The Constitution of the United States bars him from ever becoming president: he was not born in the United States, and there is doubt about his citizenship. Lack of citizenship didn't prevent Adolf Hitler from becoming ruler of Germany, however. Adolf simply tore up the German Constitution, and wrote another more to his liking."

The same article revealed that while Coughlin was denouncing Wall Street as the "international banker" he was himself a speculator in the stock market; and while calling for the "restoration of silver" as a "Christian concern" he held through his secretary more silver than anyone else in Michigan, a half million ounces.

Russian Bear Fable

Other themes may vary, but Coughlin's constant cry is against Communism. In this he follows the orders of Rome. If the Hierarchy were really sincere in their desire to stamp out Communism, why shouldn't they cease bothering with the little sputterings in America and elsewhere direct their attack on Russia? It appears reasonable that the place to fight this "menace" would be at its acknowledged source. With the Rome-Berlin axis solidly behind the pope, Japan squeezing from Russia's Mongolian frontier, France and England apathetic, no trouble could have been caused Papal armies in taking over the U.S.S.R. Hitler, next door, never bothers about the "menace" of the Soviet. He is too busy shouting about the abuse of Germans in some country he intends to steal for the Hierarchy. As stated before, the pontiff addressed words of comfort to the Communists in 1938; while Molotoff, premier-foreign minister of Russia, rejected an Anglo-French alliance publicly, May 31, 1939, and, later, signed a non-aggression pact with Germany. Russia is plainly lined up with the other totalitarians. Nor can Rome afford to destroy Russia as long as the Communist "boogerman" story is to be used. All enemies that are to be destroyed must be made to appear to be "Reds" nurtured by the menace of "Red Russia". How can they do this if there "ain't no" Red Russia? They are about as much afraid of the big bad bear as a fish is of drowning. But the fable is not a bedtime story. It covers up some of the bloodiest treachery since the Huguenot Massacre by the Catholic De Medici.

The Conflagration Ahead

The cries of "Heil Hitler" and "Viva Franco" by the hoodlums of Coughlin who at-

TOP

tempted to break up a lawful assembly at Madison Square Garden betoken ill for America. Franco has already enough friends in official circles to obtain a $15,000,000 loan from the United States Treasury for Fascist Spain, according to *The Nation,* issue of July 22, 1939. Perhaps the Franco-Coughlin group, or "Christian Front", has not yet reached revolutionary strength, but THE DAY is set, and judging from the exploits of their hero, Franco, it will be a bloody day. They are urged to acts of savagery by an artful haranguer who knows how to tap the beastly venom of prejudice and malice which has spread enormously in these wicked years. Behind the fire-builder is the powerful and merciless Rome. Her smoke-screen obscures the blaze until it finally breaks through cover, a devouring conflagration, and the terror is upon the land. The kindling is always the same. In Germany, Italy, Spain, Austria, and now America, the same cry is raised: "DOWN WITH COMMUNISM!"

Van Paassen writes under the chapter heading "The Infamy"*:

"Hitler's declaration of war on Communism is a masterpiece of Machiavellian diplomacy. In raising the hue and cry against Moscow the Fuehrer has frightened the bourgeoisie of every country of which he desires the disintegration into looking toward himself as the champion of the established order and as the savior of Europe."

The same writer gives an amazing Catholic authority to show that the Frente Popular, the "Popular Front" which first Franco and now Coughlin denounce as Communist, was really the voice of a free Catholic people**:

Exterminating Bolshevism!

"If the Frente Popular is victorious," said Señor de Semprun Gurrea, perhaps the most authoritative of the Spanish Catholic intellectuals, "the Church will have absolute freedom. A great freedom, a terrible freedom! May it please God that she is not tempted to abuse that freedom! From the reawakening and the liberation of the people, the Church has nothing to fear. On the contrary, she will be freed herself, delivered from the chains that bind her to big business. She will find back her virtue, which is to love and serve and not to command."

Thus writes a Catholic Loyalist, a member of the Popular Front which Franco has now almost completely exterminated. He is now, no doubt, either dead by Franco's firing squad or a very disillusioned man; for the "Church" preferred the chains of her illicit lover, Big Business, even at the cost of thousands of lives of the best Catholics of the Republic. "Sixty-nine thousand of the most ardent Catholics in the world were slain in the one month of April, 1937, in Euzkadi. But Hitler got the mines."* Many more died by Franco's execution squad, often kissing the crucifix before being led to death. One of the Nationalist divisions was called the Loyola division in honor of Ignatius Loyola, founder of the Jesuit order, and now in the obscurity which comes from Fascist censorship Coughlin and Franco tell the world the fight was Christianity against Communism. It was not to make Catholics that the "Church" backed Franco. It was the greed of dispossessed capitalists avariciously and wickedly directing a bloody assault to obtain by wholesale murder and larceny their lost riches.

It was not for converts, but for gold, that Rome employed a common murderer to destroy the finest Catholic blood of the realm. And it had been done before. Van Paassen, the Dutchman, recalls other days:

What Franco was doing in Spain, the Duke of Alva and the Cardinal de Granvelle had tried to do in the seventeenth century in Holland and Flanders, and Catherine de Medici [niece of the pope] and the Duc de Guise in the savage night of St. Bartholomew's in France: Franco and his cohorts desired to slip the collar of servitude back on the necks of the Spanish people who had just thrown it off.**

I do not hesitate to say, as do those Catholics De Semprun Gurrea, Maritain, Mounier, Bernanos and Bergamin, that the cause of the long-suffering and patient Spanish people, so inhumanly exploited for ages by their worldly and spiritual overlords [the Roman Catholic Hierarchy] and so hideously reviled in their fight for freedom, did and does represent today the cause of Christ.

Let honest people of every creed note that this is Franco's accomplishment: Liberty ground under the bloody heel of Tyranny. This is Franco's way, the way Coughlin craves to copy.

Responsibility

Two of the writers quoted herein were newspaper correspondents sending their copy from the scene of the events. Mr. Gedye represented the London *Times,* the New York *Times,* and the English *Daily Express;* Mr. Van

(*Continued on page 18*)

* *Days of Our Years,* page 478.
** Same, page 461.

* *Days of Our Years,* page 460.
** Same, pages 466, 467.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Sir Oswald Mosley

● Mosley is a would-be savior of Britain. He has a remedy for the evils of its social system, and, if he got power, would set up a government which would enforce his ideas on the people. He admits he is revolutionary in his proposals, which may be said to be a blend of Nazism and Mussolini's Fascism, with some ideas of his own. When he made his first bid to form a party he made free use of the term Fascist in describing it and his proposals. He copied Mussolini in wearing a black shirt, and those who became his followers did the same. A uniform was worn, and army drill and parades were part of his propaganda. The Government decided that this thing was likely to become a danger to peace and order, and it got an Act passed which made such wearing of uniforms illegal. Men appear to like being dressed up in uniform and parading, and when they could no longer parade Mosley lost his party. Persistent, he carried on a propaganda, and now after some years he has made another bid for a leader's position. He has dropped the term Fascist as describing his proposals, and now styles his movement British Union. He made a new bid for notice by means of a big meeting held in London's newest and largest auditorium. Before the meeting took place it was announced that Mosley would address the world's biggest meeting. It was held, and carried through after Hitler's manner, with banners and parades, and he, the speaker, framed on a forty-foot-high platform and alone. He got a salute à la Hitler, and was acclaimed the Leader by many in the audience. It is said that about 20,000 were present, of whom perhaps 10,000 were associated with his propaganda. His too previous declaration of addressing the world's biggest audience was not realized, for Judge Rutherford a few weeks before had an audience of at least 22,000 listening to him in Madison Square Garden auditorium, New York city. Mosley's brand of Fascism is not the same as that favored by many in the high places of politics and power in Britain. As he admits, it is too revolutionary for them, and for that reason it may well be considered that there is little probability that he will become leader of a large following, much less of his becoming Britain's accepted dictator. In an interview with the editor of one of the Roman Catholic newspapers he said that his party had in it more Roman Catholics than of other religions. He would make friends with the Catholics as he would with Hitler and Mussolini. But he hates the Jews and apparently everything Jewish, believing, he says, that the Jew by his intrigues and his money is the cause of much of the world's present troubles.

Growth of Fascism

● How much Mosley may ultimately accomplish in his purpose cannot, of course, be told; but it may be taken as certain that his propaganda will do something to further the idea of Fascism, though dictatorial rule towards which Britain is tending will come from other sources. Differences of opinion in the many political parties in democratic countries are playing into the hands of the Fascists. An illustration is seen at the present time in Holland, where the queen has had difficulty in getting a cabinet formed for the government of the country. It is said that the heavy cost of Holland's rearmament program is the cause of the difficulty; for Holland, like all other European countries, is compelled to a heavy expenditure for its defense, and, as is common to all, this makes advanced social and domestic legislation impossible. It is said that in Holland there are 400,000 persons unemployed, or more than 25 percent of its workers. Roman Catholicism is strong in Holland, and busies itself in the Cabinet and Parliament in the interests of that system. Always the interests of "the church" are the main consideration to a Roman Catholic. Because of its troubles it is said that the queen may dispense with Parliament and rule the country through orders in Council, and that would be the application of Fascism. In the confused conditions which obtain in Britain there are many who are already ready to accept such rule, and certainly now that war has come that form of government would seem inevitable, under the style of a national council.

Bureaucratic Rule in Britain

● A government which cannot be absolved from the suspicion of Fascist leanings and

TOP

sympathies has during the past few years set up several ministries for the better regulation of the agricultural industries. Thus there is a Pig Board, which controls the producing, the importing and the marketing of pigs and bacon. There is a Potato Board, with full executive powers to say how many acres shall be allocated to potato growing. A farmer must have a license to grow potatoes, and must pay for it at the rate of £5 per acre, and may not increase his acreage except by license. The Board fixes the merchants who may deal with the crops; it regulates the size and weight of the potatoes which may be offered for human consumption. Then there is a Milk Board, to regulate the production and sale of milk, and which fixes the prices throughout the land. Many of these regulations are considered irksome, and to an observer some seem strange and even ridiculous: certainly those under them consider and find some rules very irksome. For example, a farmer producer must sell his milk to a registered retailer, or to a certain wholesale concern. He may not sell even a pint of his milk to a neighbor, not even if the neighbor has a sick child, and the need is urgent; he may not sell a glass of milk to a passing stranger for his refreshment. Infringement of regulations may cost him dearly in fines, or even worse. Correspondingly the retailer may not give a glass of milk to a passing beggar. The various boards have many inspectors always alert for transgressions of its regulations. The Milk Board fixes the prices of the trade whether wholesale or retail. Much milk is sold to firms in the chocolate manufactures, and for such milk the farmer will get about 6d per gallon; if he also has a retail purchaser the consumer must pay at the rate of 2/- or 2/4 per gallon. A member of Parliament, voicing some of the criticisms of the Board's regulations, gave his own experiences as a small producer in Devon. He owns a small farm, he said, and told Parliament, "Last month I received 7.3 pence a gallon for my milk. In London they sell it to the consumer at 28 pence a gallon. Who gets the difference?" The cost of distribution in the large cities is necessarily heavy; but the margin is a wide one. The member went on to remark that which any observer may notice and confirm, namely, that there is in London a very considerable difference in the amount of cream between the London delivered milk and that which may be found in any milk of ordinary good quality. The law demands that milk retailed shall contain not less than 3 percent of butter fat; but cows of ordinary good feeding give more than that. The great combines pasturize the milk, and it seems they take care to pass on to the consumer just such amount of butter fat as will keep them within the law. As they do not break the law, who has a right to complain?

No doubt there are advantages to be seen in this bureaucratic form of government. Undoubtedly the agricultural interests have been very badly neglected, and there is now some co-ordination between the production of the land and its distribution. There has been much criticism of the manner of accomplishing what all agreed needed doing, and many members of Parliament roundly declared that chiefs were posted to high positions though they lacked the essential qualifications of actual experience in the matters they were to regulate and control. It is plain that there has been much multiplication of offices and of officials. The various ministers have almost absolute powers as executives: Parliament delegated these offices to the Government's control, and what is done cannot be debated by Parliament. All this means that by one means or other, apparently by policy or by complexity of legislation, Fascism—of which these boards have a form—is ever coming nearer. Nazism, the reducing of all things under one head, is not welcome to those who have money and power, but Fascism is seductive to many.

Jews in Britain

In Britain Jews have for a long time enjoyed equal rights with its nationals, but that a measure of anti-Semitism is present is apparent, and Mosley's followers will increase it. No doubt feeling has arisen by reason of the fact that though the Jew takes fullest advantage of the liberties he enjoys he nevertheless considers first himself and his kind, and the general interests last. A noted Jew, aged Sigmund Freud, the father of psychoanalysis, as he is sometimes styled, has found refuge in England, driven out of Austria because he is a Jew. Telling of his gratitude for what kindly English friends have done for him, he says, "I have found the kindliest welcome in beautiful, free, generous England. Here I live as a welcome guest and happy that I can speak and write, and think as I want to, or have to." Freud takes immediate advantage of his freedom by publishing a book in which he seeks

TOP

to destroy the truthfulness of the Scriptures. He has no use for the Scriptures as the revelation of God and His will. In fact, he is an atheist, whether or not he would so declare himself. His present endeavor is to give expression to his unbelief in the Scriptures' record of Jehovah's dealings with Moses and Israel, and of the declaration of His will to Moses. His book has received a good deal of attention; for all the intelligentsia must take note of what such a noted man says. The parsons through their newspapers do not acclaim him as a champion of their own unbelief in the Hebrew Scriptures, but have little to say, for the simple reason many of them agree with this aged unbeliever, but dare not speak just so plainly as he feels himself at liberty to do. Freud says he may now, in England, speak "as I have to". Undoubtedly he *has to,* in that he is under the influence of demons. His psychoanalysis practice is one of the Devil's attempts to turn man to himself for salvation from his troubles—a dogma and practice readily accepted by a generation that does not want the rule of the Creator.

Irish Terrorists

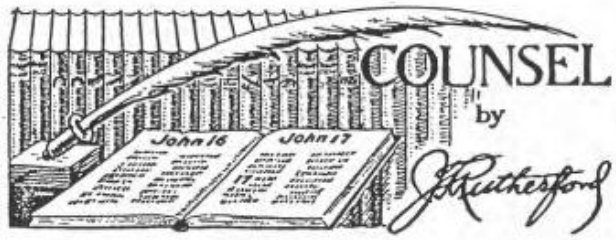
● The dastardly acts of the Irish Republican Army have at last moved the Government to swift action. It is said that property of the value of over a million pounds has been destroyed, and the explosions have caused the death of several persons and injury to about one hundred. Some of the perpetrators and many of their associates have been caught and sentenced to long terms of imprisonment. The Government came into possession of some secret papers; the secretary for Home affairs disclosed in Parliament there was not only evidence of intention to continue and widen the scope of their destructive acts regardless of life, but also evidence that these men have been supplied with funds by aliens. The Bill was introduced in Parliament to give the Government special powers to deal with this terror, was speedily made into law, helped forward by bomb explosions which caused death and much injury and damage at the time the Bill was under discussion. The passing of the Act into law has resulted in the flight to Ireland of many hundreds of Irishmen. The Eire Government recently made the I.R.A. an illegal organization, but there is no reason for thinking that the suspects deported under the British law will, when they are back in Ireland, be other than as ordinary citizens, free to come and go.

The Roman Catholic press, while voicing its "abhorrence" of the outrages, takes full advantage of the occasion to point out that the Ulster [Northern Ireland] Parliament has had a secret powers Act in operation for some years, and that there are many persons held in confinement in Ulster who have not been brought to trial. The professed object of the I.R.A. is the dissolution of the Ulster Parliament and to get all Ireland under the rule of Dublin. That would, in effect, mean that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy would be once again in control of all Ireland. The Ulster Government refused to be intimidated by the bombs which these men of the I.R.A. caused to explode in Belfast; they rounded up all suspects, with the result that the "Army" sent its men into England to terrorize the British Parliament into submission to their demands. For a time the Roman Catholic newspapers and the priests had little to say about the outrages, probably because they also badly want to have all Ireland under the control of Dublin —and with their church in virtual control of the country. But to have continued to keep silent would have so reflected upon the Hierarchy's position as to cause belief that it was in sympathy with these ruthless men. It is reported that the Roman Catholic priest in the Dartmoor jail where some of the men are now imprisoned has refused some the benefits of the church's sacrament, and already this has raised a cry in Dublin where, evidently, it is thought that these men are only to be considered devotees of a cause and to have done nothing that should cause excommunication from the church. It seems that some Roman Catholic priests and others can take much the same view of the actions of these terrorists as they take of Franco's acts in Spain, where yet terrible things are credibly reported—it is said that at least 100,000 murders have been committed in Madrid since it fell into Franco's hands.

A War Certain to Be Lost

♦ The quickest road to universal Fascism would be a war against Fascism; for, to win it, every democratic nation would go Fascist or the equivalent of Fascist.—Glenn Frank, in the New Haven *Register*.

TOP



The Snare

IN RECENT months Jehovah's witnesses have exhibited banners bearing the words, to wit, "RELIGION IS A SNARE AND A RACKET," and, "SERVE GOD AND CHRIST THE KING." These facts they advertise by marching along the streets and exhibiting the banners bearing the foregoing expressions before the people. Many become angry because of the exhibition of such signs. Is this exhibition of banners above mentioned done to ridicule others and to provoke the people to wrath? Most emphatically not. Nothing good could come from doing something merely to ridicule others. If the truth provokes one to wrath, that is the misfortune of those who become angry. These banners are exhibited to inform the people and to warn them of the great danger that results from the practice of religion, and points out that the only means of safety for the people is to serve God and Christ Jesus His King. The kingdom of God is the hope of the world, and everything against God's kingdom by Christ Jesus is against the interest of those who desire to live. This information is given to the people because God has commanded that it must be given and that the people must be warned from Him.—Ezekiel 33:7; Exodus 9:16.

The Word of God, as written and published in the Bible, is the only safe guide for men; and hence the man of God prays: "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path." (Psalm 119:105) "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works."—2 Timothy 3:16, 17.

The man who follows religion necessarily ignores the Bible instruction, because religious teachings are in fact the teachings of the tradition of men. The present is the time of great peril, as everyone observes. What the people need above everything else is a knowledge of God's Word, that they may be guided in the right way. Jehovah God commands all those who are devoted to Him, and who therefore worship Him in spirit and in truth, to go among the people and bear testimony to the name and to the authority of Jehovah, the Supreme One. (Isaiah 43:8-12) This He does for the people's well-being and protection. God points out in His Word that the nations will be ensnared and are ensnared by religion, and He commands His witnesses to tell the people what is God's Word of truth, and which shows the clear distinction between religion and Christianity. Since the Scriptures clearly show that religion is a snare and a means by which a racket is carried on, no one can be a true and faithful witness of Jehovah God unless that one tells the people of their danger of being ensnared by religion.

If the people are kept in ignorance of the origin and purpose of religion, then it would not be possible for them to avoid the snares thereof. A brief statement of the origin and development of religion follows: Satan the Devil caused the original man and woman to violate God's law, which resulted in their death. (Genesis 3:3-17) Satan then declared openly and rebelliously against God that he, the Devil, could induce all men to turn against and curse God to His face, and hence that God could not put men on earth that would remain faithful to Jehovah. (Job 2:5) Satan introduced amongst men the practice of religion for the very purpose of carrying out his wicked challenge.

Religion, therefore, had its origin with Satan. Following the Flood religion was organized and practiced at the instance of the Devil, who put Nimrod forward as a leader amongst men, and the people were taught to adore and worship Nimrod in defiance of God's law. The original inhabitants of the land of Canaan were the practitioners of religion. They worshiped men and wicked spirits. God selected the Israelites and brought them out of Egypt and sent them to inhabit the land of Canaan, and before reaching that land God warned them against religion and commanded that they should have nothing whatsoever to do with the worship of any creatures, men or devils, but that they must worship God alone as their Creator and Protector. His command to the Israelites concerning religion informed them that if they turned to religion they would be led into the snare of the Devil and would suffer destruction. God caused Moses, as His mouthpiece, to declare these words to His chosen people,

TOP

the Israelites: "Neither shalt thou serve their [religious] gods; for that will be a snare unto thee." (Deuteronomy 7:4-16) Again He gave commandment to His covenant people, in these words: "And ye shall make no covenant with the inhabitants of this land. . . . Their gods shall be a snare unto you." (Judges 2:2, 3, *A.R.V.*) Instead of giving heed to God's commandment the Israelites indulged in the practice of religion. They worshiped idols and images, and thus they became ensnared and fell away and, as a nation, suffered destruction. "And they served their idols; which were a snare unto them." (Psalm 106:36) All the nations round about Palestine practiced religion, that is to say, the worship of idols, demons, wicked spirits, and the Devil himself, all of which are called 'mighty ones' or "gods", and it was into that snare that the nation of Israel fell.

When Jesus came to the nation of Israel He was confronted with the fact that the leaders amongst that people had adopted and were practicing religion, and doing so in the name of Jehovah God, and this they did in the place and stead of worshiping God. Jesus pointed out to them that by so doing they had made God's Word of none effect and had prevented the common people from hearing the truth that would lead them into the way of life. Those Jewish clergymen called Pharisees had induced the common people to thus be ensnared, and Jesus told them in plain words that they were serving the Devil. (Matthew 15:1-9; John 8:42, 44) That the people of Israel had been ensnared is further testified to by Saul of Tarsus. Saul was a prominent member of the supreme court of Palestine. As a practitioner of religion he cruelly persecuted the true followers of Christ Jesus, who were properly called Christians. Saul had been caught in the snare of religion. He being of an honest desire, the Lord Jesus Christ opened Saul's eyes to the truth and he became a follower of Christ, hence a Christian, and thereafter instead of being called Saul he was called and known as Paul the apostle of Jesus Christ. Under inspiration of the spirit of Almighty God Paul the Christian wrote these words to his fellow Christians: 'For ye have heard of my course of life in times past, in the Jews' religion; how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it.' (Galatians 1:13) Paul was then persecuted by the practitioners of religion and was arrested and charged with preaching the gospel of Christ Jesus. He was taken before King Agrippa and in his own defense he there said: 'Those who knew me from the beginning, if they would testify to the truth, would know and say that after the most straightest sect of our [Jews'] religion, I lived a Pharisee.' (Acts 26:5) When he became a Christian, Paul plainly stated, no longer did he follow the teachings or traditions of men, but followed Christ Jesus and proclaimed His Word of truth, the gospel. He said: 'If I please men I should not be the servant of Christ; for I neither received the gospel from men, nor was I taught by men, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.'—Galatians 1:8-12.

Today there are many religions practiced by the people, and all of which tend to turn the people away from the true Almighty God and from the plain instruction of His Word. Because religion is wrong does not mean that all the people who are under its influence are bad. Many are deceived even as Paul was deceived. As an illustration: One political party advocates certain principles, and another political party opposes those principles. That does not mean that all in one party or all in both parties are bad. The fact that many people are the followers of one religious organization or another does not mean that all are bad; but because some amongst them are of good will toward God He commands that the truth shall be declared before them as a warning, so that they may flee from religion and obey the Word of God. And this is the reason that Jehovah's witnesses, at His command, carry the message of truth to the people and do so by exhibiting before them banners bearing the inscriptions above mentioned. The banners call the attention to the snares, and it is thereby hoped to induce the people to study God's Word and gain a further knowledge, that they may escape such snares.

It is well known that religion is a racket, because it has long been used and is used to extract money from the people upon the theory and claim that the paying over of money to a priest will enable the one paying it to receive for himself, or for some loved one who is dead, consideration and shorten his punishment and insure his salvation. Surely Almighty God could not be a party to granting favors to any creature upon a money consideration. Thus it is seen that men use religion to carry on a racket and wrongfully obtain money from others. A small number of men calling themselves priests or clergymen

TOP

extract money from the great masses of people who ignorantly pay out their money and receive nothing in return. Surely that is obtaining money under false pretenses and is one of the worst kinds of racket.

Christianity means to follow exactly in the footsteps of Christ Jesus by believing, teaching and following and obeying the Word of God, which Word of God, as shown by the foregoing scriptures, is given for the instruction of the man who desires to walk in righteousness. Jehovah's witnesses publish books and distribute them amongst the people, calling their attention to the clear distinction between religion and Christianity, and this they do in order to aid sincere persons to choose the right way. By religion men pretend to worship God with their mouths, but, as Jesus and other prophets declare, their devotion is not to God. Those who practice Christianity worship God in spirit and in truth. The distinction is this: Religion leads men to destruction; Christianity leads men to salvation and to life everlasting. In the next article following, the facts will be pointed out showing how completely commercial men have been ensnared by religion and of the great peril in which they have placed themselves.

Smoke-Screen (*Continued from page 12*)

Paassen, The Federated Press of America, Canadian Central Press, and Seven Arts Feature Syndicate. It is a fair deduction, therefore, that not only were these newspapers acquainted with the advance move of the Hierarchy, but that all the great press systems of the world are fully informed on this matter. Why, then, do not the newspapers at least of the Democratic countries publish these facts for the safety of the countries they are supposed to serve? The answer is, FEAR. They fear the wrath of the Hierarchy. And fearing, they have refused to use the only weapon that might have availed, namely, exposure. When the Hierarchy is in full control the press systems will become entirely servile propaganda machines and must shoulder a large share of the responsibility for this calamity. "The fear of man bringeth a snare." (Proverbs 29:25)

A recent example of this fear of the Hierarchy is noted in the issue of the New York *Times* of August 14, 1939. A description of another Coughlin outrage is described under the title "Crowd Battles Police in Bronx". Neither the name Christian Front nor Coughlin was used in the account. When an interested party inquired if the group were the Coughlin group he was told by the *Times* that they were but that the *Times* feared to tell this fact, claiming that they would be sued for damages. The account states that two officers of the law, a captain and a sergeant, were beat up by the crowd after they had attempted to stop a fight between some of the members. When the attackers were arrested a thousand of this group paraded to the police station in protest. MORE FEAR. The captain who was injured, on the day immediately following his injury at the hands of the Coughlinites was sent on vacation, and could not be interviewed. Why was the force in such a hurry to send the captain away? Perhaps the mayor and the commissioner of police can answer this. In this connection an interesting letter is here inserted:

Brooklyn, August 14, 1939

Consolation Magazine
Brooklyn, New York

Gentlemen:

This is Mrs. Moritz writing you. I am an honest Catholic and believe in the truth and tell the truth. This man Coughlin making all the trouble in Brooklyn and in New York; I see from the *Times* that they beat up the police and the *Times* called them "Christian Mobilizers". I called up the *Times* Editor and he admits that they lied about it, that they really are Coughlinites, but they feared to call them Coughlinites for fear of a damage suit. This city is getting to be a terrible place. Even the *Times*, which claims to publish all the truth that is worth publishing, admits that they publish lies. What are we coming to anyhow? Faith, and I am tired of the whole thing.

I am respectfully an honest Catholic
Mrs. Mary Moritz of
Brooklyn, New York.

Outcome

The Scriptures foretold this very use of a smoke-screen and also the final result to the unchristian organization who hide behind His name. How fittingly is the whole Catholic fog of deception described in the words of the prophet Isaiah!—

"Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us; for we have

TOP

made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, . . . Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet; and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place."—Isa. 28:15,16,17.

Only the Lord can and will destroy the Catholic Hierarchy, the arch criminal doing the will of Satan the Devil, and this He will do at Armageddon.—Elton Groves.

Manton's Trail of Human Wreckage

IN *Consolation*, issues Nos. 519, 520 and 521, Manton's betrayal of trust was recounted. His first vicious act was committed soon after his appointment to the Appellate bench in March, 1918, and this was not perpetrated upon wealthy litigants. In that year he set the stage for the Hierarchy's present abuse of a Christian. Eight men, officials of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, who had been wrongfully convicted, on trumped-up and fraudulent charges of violating the Espionage Act, were refused bail by Manton pending their application for new trial. After spending nine months in the Atlanta penitentiary their case came up for hearing in Manton's court, the United States Court of Appeals. The majority of the court reversed the decision of the trial court (even the trial judge admitted his prejudice), but Manton dissented and still insisted that they should be kept in jail. On the basis of these wrongful and outrageous acts, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, who backed their son Manton in this conspiracy, have continued to charge Judge Rutherford, who was one of the eight defendants, as being an ex-convict. From their known complicity in the plot to destroy the work of God's kingdom then and now this false charge is seen as a deliberate libel. It was not the bribe of $250,000 Manton accepted by circuitous route from the American Tobacco Co. in 1932 that *first* demonstrated his contempt for truth and justice. His fate of destruction was sealed on the books of Heaven when he sold these eight Christians to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, who have persecuted these and all real Christians ever since and used this damnable outrage of their own plotting to the hurt of the innocent. One would rather like to know how many years the Hierarchy took from Manton's "purgatory" visit for this frame-up. At any rate their press was loud in approval of Manton's patriotism for keeping "the Bible Students" in prison in 1918-19; which makes their silence now at Manton's conviction for accepting bribes the more conspicuous.

Manton has injured many others, and two years in prison will not settle the account before the Lord. "The wicked will he destroy." How shocking it is to think of a jurist sitting in judgment, sardonically hearing the earnest and honorable efforts of lawyers to defend their clients; knowing that the decision was stacked against them, already settled by this colossal traitor for the lucre which the Catholic Hierarchy loves so well and who doubtless got a nice cut of the swag! Says *Official Detective Stories,* issue of August, 1939:

> Meantime the public was blissfully unaware of the Jekyll-Hyde nature of this highly respected man who sat in all his official dignity upon the bench as honest lawyers pleaded brilliant fights in vain. What thoughts must have been going through his mind as laboring attorneys for certain litigants reduced to words in his courtroom the result of long all-night hours of work, when the case they were arguing was already decided—against them—with the dough for the decision already tucked away in that black safe in the arch-crook's office!

Manton's rascality was of long standing, and it took a bad turn 'way back in 1918, when he did the bidding of the Hierarchy against men whose only fault was to teach the gospel of God's kingdom. His career ended in court, unsuccessfully defended by two lawyers both of whom had defended eminent Catholics before. One of Manton's lawyers had defended Dutch Schultz, the other Al Capone. Neither Schultz nor Capone had been Knights of St. Gregory the Great as was Manton, but their careers as Catholics had been exceptional and it was certainly in the eternal fitness of things that the three should have a final bond.

Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.—Deuteronomy.16:19.

TOP



Crucial Point

◆ Attorney General Murphy was right when he told the mayors in New York the other day that "the first battleground of civil liberties is the local communities". It is unquestionably a thing that the mayors should keep in mind, for theirs is the first responsibility for protection of those rights that make the American system almost unique among the governments of the earth, and that make it worth defending.

However, it should not be forgotten that the local communities are the first, and not the last, battleground of civil liberties. American freedom will never be lost in a local community. A Hague can suppress freedom in Jersey City without shaking it as regards the rest of the country. A Big Bill Thompson can make Chicago a laughingstock without doing perceptible damage to Baltimore. A tyrannical mayor is a petty tyrant. He may justly incur the contempt of the country, but he is not likely to become a menace of national proportions.



The last battleground of civil liberties is not any local community, but the city of Washington. Attorney General Murphy referred eloquently to the Quakers and Mennonites, and defended their right to worship as they see fit. At the moment, however, nobody is attacking the Quakers or the Mennonites. Why didn't he say something about Jehovah's witnesses, the people whose children are being thrown out of public schools all over the country for refusing, on religious grounds, to salute the flag?

The first denial of these people's civil rights was made in local communities, to be sure, but where they have finally lost is in the Supreme Court of the United States. It is true, the issue has not been drawn squarely in any case before that court; but the difficulty—to date, the impossibility—of getting the issue before the court has operated against them as effectively as an adverse decision. Mayors ought, indeed, to stop every attack on American freedom in their own cities; but it is the wave of hysteria that sweeps through Washington that does the damage to the whole country.— Baltimore *Sun*.

Heil Chester Gannon!

◆ Chauvinist Gannon has a fine model for his system of patriotism in the European method. Adolf Hitler gets plenty of salutes and "heils" by making it mighty uncomfortable for any of his loving countrymen to omit "Heil Hitler" as a greeting or to fail to give the Nazi salute at the proper time. That's why Hitler is so widely respected and liked in the United States. Oh, it will be a fine, glorious day when our little school children goose-step onto the school grounds, obediently raise their right hands and salute not because they love the flag, but because they have to. Heil the Star Spangled Banner. Heil Chester Gannon.—Redding (Calif.) *Record*.

Patriotism by Force

◆ Patriotism must come from the heart. It cannot be bought; it cannot be compelled. Yet its compulsion has just been made a statutory law in California. Last week in Sacramento Assemblyman Chester Gannon of Sacramento and Seth Millington of Gridley introduced a bill proposing that all teachers require their pupils to "salute the flag at least once a week", or else—be expelled from school.

Legislation of this kind can lead to no good end. It has all the earmarks of hysteria or hypocrisy, and as such can find no roots in the hearts of the American people. But when the author of the bill deliberately states, "I believe that Mussolini has the right formula for training children," as Mr. Gannon stated in offering the bill, then to accept it without challenge is to open the way for other legislation of a regimented character which may lead us to the same depths of degradation as that under which the people of Italy and Germany are forced to exist today.—*The Desert Trail*, California.

Can't Mix Force and Patriotism

◆ Compulsory patriotism, compulsory religion, compulsory anything wherein there is a wide difference of opinion, is wrong. And when our legislators attempt to force children to salute the flag they are showing childishness and a mistaken idea of true patriotism. They would carry this silly idea to the point where they would condemn children to ignorance or to disobey parental orders. Patriotism

TOP

is built upon filial duty, reverence to God, love of mankind—not upon a gesture of the arm and a few quoted words from the lips. The deepest-dyed murderer can swear to an oath upon the Bible, a hypocrite can sign an agreement, a Hitler or Mussolini can give verbal promises; and what do they all mean? So a pledge to a flag can mean nothing. And why attempt to force a silly idea of patriotism upon children?—*The Banner and Sonora News,* California.

Enforced Patriotism

◆ If the liberties guaranteed by the United States to its subjects, if the government created and conducted under the Constitution by the people themselves are such poor weapons of offense against the isms and dogmas which seek to destroy us, then any law to enforce patriotism and its open manifestation by a salute to the flag are meaningless things.

Far better for the United States of America to spread patriotism through a fair administration of just laws, observing the rights of every individual and an adjustment of our differences and difficulties through honorable means, than to create hatreds through compulsion and misunderstanding.-Santa Rosa (Calif.) *Independent.*

Legislation Bottom Up

◆ Our country is supposed to be ruled from the bottom up rather than from the top down. If people in the rank and file don't like the way things are done, they have the right to change them. In the proposed law compelling salute for the flag the rule would be from the top down. And besides, what thrill is there in saluting a flag when one is compelled to do it? The new law would take away a privilege and substitute a compulsion.—Oroville (Calif.) *Mercury.*



Some traitors are called Benedict Arnolds, but others answer to the titles of Cardinal, Archbishop, Bishop, Monsignor or just plain Jesuit.

Special Prayers for Hitler

◆ A National Catholic dispatch from Amsterdam, and published in the *Catholic Universe Bulletin,* states that special prayers for the welfare of Chancellor Adolf Hitler were said in churches of the Catholic diocese of Bavaria, the Rhineland and Baden, Germany, on his fiftieth birthday. Now how about offering up a few prayers for the Devil himself?

Bowing Before the Hierarchy

The London *Catholic Herald* boasted that a measure forbidding the participation by Poles in Freemasonry had been put before the Polish parliament, and that there was a big drive on in the Polish (Catholic) press against Freemasonry. Two days later the Altoona (Pa.) *Register* (Catholic) boasted that two Masonic lodges had invited the "Most Reverend" Shaughnessy, bishop of Seattle, to address them. Shaughnessy is the man who tried to prevent Judge Rutherford from speaking in Seattle, and, when he did speak, tried to make it appear that Jehovah's witnesses had been riotous when Catholics distributed their literature at the auditorium. Shaughnessy is responsible for the hostile attitude of the Seattle press toward Judge Rutherford, responsible for the boycotting of radio stations that carried the lecture, responsible for the old women with pretentious titles that bulldozed the city council into passing an ordinance forbidding the use of the auditorium for the purposes for which it was constructed, and responsible for the flood of lies which went out from Seattle into all Catholic papers in the country, misrepresenting the facts of what actually occurred at Seattle. But Shaughnessy is a religionist, and the Masons want more religion; so let them have what they want, until

TOP

they get a bellyful of it and America is in ashes as a result of their foolishness. It has been suspected that the Masonic organization has been made ineffectual by the workings of Jesuits in their midst. It looks like it.

Typical Quebec Hypocrisy



We have just witnessed some typical Quebec hypocrisy, at the visit of our king and queen here: Firstly, our Cardinal Villeneuve (who practically advises the Quebec government what they should and should not do) sitting on the king's right hand at the banquet given at the Windsor hotel, of course chockfull of a sudden overnight loyalty to the Crown, which was quite unnoticeable before the event; again, our mayor, who at political meetings told various audiences, "We French Canadians can, in the event of war between Catholic Italy and England, take sides with the Italians, and extend our sympathies to the Latin race." That is the man who greeted his majesty last Thursday on his arrival in Montreal, with the glad hand and all kinds of welcoming stuff. Truly the double-faced hypocrisy that can be launched in Quebec province is unbeatable. They tell you there is justice, when judges can sit on benches and ruthlessly send men to jail for six months because they do not believe in the Roman doctrines; that is, as the witnesses of Jehovah do not. I cite the instance of a case at St. Jerome; and now another is arrested, Arthur Titley, while Catholic rags called newspapers advertise the lies, "We have free speech and religion in Quebec"!

In other words, gentlemen, one here can write or state anything he likes re Protestant churches and their beliefs; but dare do so against the self-created I AM of Italy, and you will be arrested and even sentenced. Who makes and enacts such hideous laws here, and this a British Dominion? The Roman Church, and no other. Enclosed are further newspaper items showing further inside life of Quebec, and the abominable amount of vicious crime committed by the Province's own native element, and in some instances the crude way justice is meted out with extreme leniency to favored ones upon big charges (none of them Protestant). For instance: "Time in jail" for counterfeiting; Five months for theft of $12,000-odd; Six months to two Jehovah witnesses for preaching Christianity.—C. E. B., Montreal.

The Hierarchy and the Women's League



Readers of the booklet *Fascism or Freedom* will remember Judge Rutherford's showdown of the mooted co-operation between the Roman Catholic Hierarchy on the one hand and Communism on the other. They will also recall his illuminating disclosure of the pope's words through Cardinal Verdier on the point.

It now appears that Cardinal Verdier has been letting the Hierarchy's cat out of the bag again, and, oddly enough, this was done in the Palais de la Mutualite, the hall used for the international convention of Jehovah's witnesses in 1937, the very hall in which Judge Rutherford gave his great speech on "Comfort" to the people of Paris. The French *Consolation* gives the details of the cardinal's latest effusion, and reveals the Papacy's unlimited ambitions.

> The convention of the Feminine League of French Catholic Action has just taken place, under the presidency of Cardinal Verdier, at the Palais de la Mutualite. There was a large audience present at the final session yesterday. After others had spoken Cardinal Verdier concluded with the observation that Catholicism is establishing itself in every country, that it is the only force capable of saving the world, that the church is now in the act of conquering the world through its various organizations and that of these the Women's League is the most important.

Angling for Suckers



Angling for suckers the "Reverend" Benedict Quigley, S.A., St. Paul's Church, Cordova street, Vancouver, B.C., has a five-inch advertisement in the Winnipeg (Canada) *Northwest Review* in which he has the hardihood to paint his racket in the following glowing terms:

> Rock-of-Peter annuity bonds; best investment for time and eternity; large dividends to you while you live; after your death still larger dividends, payable at the Bank of Heaven.

Would you suppose anybody would dare tell such terrible lies?

What Else Would You Expect?

◆ The following are quoted as coming from Gerald Shaughnessy, so-called "bishop of Seattle". Read them and see if they are not just such words as you would expect from one who tried to keep Judge Rutherford from speaking in Seattle, and who actually bullied

TOP

several radio stations into apologizing for the exercise of their sovereign American rights:

If we are asked to fight side by side with "democratic" France against the dictators of the world, let us remember that France has, in preparation for the conflict, distinctly, categorically and actually named its real ruler as dictator and granted him those powers that it decries in other rulers. And finally, if we are asked to save again the great British "democracy", let us first analyze how that democracy works throughout the immense possessions that it has gathered unto itself and upon which it boasts the sun never sets. Let us ask the hill tribes of India what brand of democracy is meted out to them. Let us ask the gold and diamond workers of South Africa to tell us the story of the blessings of democracy that they enjoy. Let us ask the Irish of the six counties to come forward and proclaim the inestimable blessings of democracy bestowed upon them by the crushing British government. In a word, my dearly beloved brethren, if you will but match nation and nation, you will find that for the most part the so-called "democratic nations" that call to us for help are but wolves in sheep's clothing.

Religion Crying, You Bet



The Roman Hierarchy is feeling the heat of the truth, enough so that a gent who would in more honest times be laying cement sidewalks or plaster work, but is now in the Cardinal racket, has taken occasion to stick his neck out. This time it is Mr. P. Card. Fumasoni-Biondi, Prefect of the S. Congregation "de Propagandi Fide". In a note to "Reverend Father" Felix, O.S.B., he said:

Allow me to congratulate you on the splendid work you are doing to counteract the hostile anti-Christian propaganda, now being carried on so methodically by the followers of "Judge" Rutherford. Religious instruction is the crying need of the hour.

Of course, that wasn't nice of Tony to say that Judge Rutherford was putting out anti-Christian propaganda, because when Tony said that he lied. But he was right when he said something about religion crying. The more it is compared with Christianity, the worse it looks; and from present indications Biondi had better take a little time off and learn something about cement.

Making Rapid Progress

◆ The religious business is coming along fine. The *Congressional Record* published the pope's address of May 7; the Post Office department proudly boasts that from 1893 to 1938 more than forty stamps were issued depicting Catholic personages or events, and the Jesuits came into possession of 400 acres of the finest scenic lands in the Berkshire hills. All O.K., boys; go to it while you can, for your everlasting destruction at Armageddon impends.

The Rector of Fontarrabia

◆ The Swedish newspaper *Arbeterbladet* of March 27, 1939, contains an article that reflects light on the blessings poured out on Franco the Butcher by both Ambrose Ratti, Pope Pius XI, and Eugenio Pacelli, Pope Pius XII. The account, interpreted in English by a reader in the Santa Barbara (Calif.) *News Press,* reads as follows:

The rector of a church in Fontarrabia, a Spanish village by the French border, and who has been in the service of Franco during the whole time of the civil war. As this rector could no longer stand the terrorism of Franco he finally escaped to France. Here is one of the reasons why he could not endure the goings on there. He relates that as soon as the soldiers and refugees who had escaped into France returned to Spain, thinking they would not be harmed, Franco's army would line these poor unfortunates against a wall in the churchyard and they would be shot down by machine guns without first receiving a hearing of any kind. A large hole was dug where the bodies were dumped in. Some were only wounded but were thrown into the hole just the same and buried while still alive.

Pope Was Right on the Job

◆ The pope was right on the job in the war against the Spanish Republic, as was revealed when the five troopships came back from Spain to Germany, after their arduous "Non-Intervention" duties. It seems that German planes began transporting heathen Moors to Spain on July 20, 1936, and the revolt of Franco the Butcher had then been under way only three days. In other words, it is perfectly apparent that the pope, Franco and Hitler had it all fixed up beforehand.

A Mighty Sick Parrot

◆ Father Coughlin's office denies he ever saw the Goebbels speech. But it does not explain how Father Coughlin and Goebbels came to write hundreds of words in virtually identical sequence. Word for word, for hundreds of words, the signed article by Father Coughlin parrots the speech of Goebbels.—Philadelphia *Record.*

TOP

Invincible Bloc



On the occasion of the signing of the military alliance between Germany and Italy, Foreign Minister Von Ribbentrop said, "Germany and Italy, together with their powerful and trusted friends throughout the world, form a mighty and invincible bloc of 300,000,000 people." That is equal to the number of subjects claimed by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. So—

Better Feeling Between Gangsters

◆ The Rome correspondent of *La Croix* remarks on the increased friendliness between the Vatican and the Nazis since the new pope came into power. The Catholic Church participated to the full in the celebration of the Führer's fiftieth birthday, and the pope himself sent his best wishes to Hitler through Mgr. Orsenigo, Papal nuncio in Berlin.

C.T.P.S. News from Berlin

◆ The Washington *Times* contained a C.T.P.S. dispatch from its Berlin correspondent containing the statement:

Hitler sent his own airplane to Berlin to fly Msgr. Cesare Orsenigo, Papal Nuncio, to Berchtesgaden yesterday.

This news, sponsored by Sigrid Schultz, is of special interest at a time when New York papers strive, with scare headlines occupying an entire front page, to convince the great American sucker that the Nazis in Germany are fairly eating the Roman Hierarchy alive. No doubt many of them wish to, but it is not practical politics.

Germany Pays the Church Well

◆ Germany pays the "church" well to help maintain the joint racket from which both breeds of politicians profit. In the Alt Reich (Germany as it was before Austria was added to it) the Roman Catholic Church alone is paid 63,000,000 reichsmarks annually. From this it is apparent that there is as yet no financial persecution of the Roman cult in Germany. If the Führer wished to financially hurt the church of his birth and of his choice, all he would have to do would be to choke off this 63,000,000 marks. The Hierarchy and the dictators are playing their hands with poker faces, and while there is no doubt an occassional slip, on the whole they are making out pretty much as they hoped—but that is only for the time being. Just wait.

Where Goes New Zealand?

◆ That the success of the Labor régime in New Zealand has merited and gained the world's attention is proved by a glance at the world's great daily newspapers. The Manchester *Guardian,* probably the most influential of British newspapers, has this to say:

New Zealand's experiment in moderate Socialism has been far from wanting in influence. Many of its successes are a lesson, even a rebuke, to our own democracy. The attack on unemployment and the Social Security Act provide two sides of social legislation in which England should be interested.

New Zealand pursues an ideal of environment equality. It is an ideal every just man hopes to see achieved even though we live among the hard and disappointed peoples of Europe.

When Mr. Savage invites Britishers to come to live and work in New Zealand it is not to an antipodean wilderness he calls them, but to an enlightened and prosperous country in the middle of a great social adventure.

All this is very good about New Zealand. The only sad and bad thing about the country is that, according to the definite statement of a member of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, Archbishop O'Shea, of Wellington, the New Zealand Government has allied itself to Catholic Action. On his way to Rome to convey this good news to Pope Ratti, Thomas O'Shea made the matter quite clear this way: "The relations between the church and the present Labor Government in New Zealand are particularly good. The Government takes the keenest interest in Catholic Action." Yes, those are his very words as reported in the New Zealand press. Whether New Zealanders in general, and its political rulers in particular, know it or not, when Catholic Action gets a grip on the reins of government it never lets go until the words liberty and freedom are mere idle verbiage.—*Consolation,* Australasian Edition.

Vatican-Japanese Policy in China

◆ The Vatican-Japanese policy of mutual assistance in China is working well. Dispatches from Shanghai are that the Japanese authorities are well pleased with the activities of Roman Catholic missionaries, whether German, Italian or French, but have served notice on the Protestant missionaries, whether British or American, that if in any way they encourage the Chinese to defend their possessions they must either pack up and go home or transfer their activities elsewhere.

(*To be continued*)

TOP



Hierarchy in Southern Rhodesia

9th March, 1939.

To the Press of South Africa, and

Copies to:—

The Honourable The Minister of Justice,
President of the Chamber of Mines,
The Commissioner of Police,
H. A. Tothill, Esq., M. L. A.

Dear Sirs:

On the 4th instant the Press of this country gave considerable prominence to a news item originating in Johannesburg and to the effect that a secret society had been discovered operating throughout the country and particularly on the Rand and which society was disseminating inflammatory pamphlets to the natives. It was "suspected that the organization was being run by foreign natives, several of whom are prohibited from entering the country", etc., etc. The general impression that the average reader would gain from the story was that some mysterious and sinister movement was stealthily at work having as its objective the causing of mischief among natives and sowing discord between the European and native population. Apparently the movement was so mysterious that its name was unknown or could not be discovered!



Witness Ross in prison in Alexandria, La., for being a Christian in a Catholic town

In response to a question put by a Johannesburg M.L.A. in the House of Assembly on the 7th instant the Hon. The Minister of Justice stated that he had not received a report about a "secret society", etc., but he added, according to the press report, "it is suspected that literature of the Watch Tower movement is being distributed in some mine compounds. The matter is being investigated by the police in co-operation with mine officials." The question based on the original story and the Minister's reply were given prominence in certain newspapers.

It must now be clear to thousands of people in this country that the person or persons who began this agitation and who concocted the original newspaper story did so with the object of bringing reproach upon the name of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society and its activities under suspicion. What are the facts?

The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society is a non-stock corporation owned and controlled by a body of Christian men and women, known as Jehovah's witnesses, and is used by them for carrying forward their work of preaching the gospel or good news of God's Kingdom in an orderly way. Its officers are all Europeans and the work is carried forward in this country under European supervision. It is not political in any sense of the word, nor is it a secret society nor a native movement. On the other hand these Christian men and women have engaged in their work throughout the past 60 years openly (too openly for those who have engineered this Reef story) by means of radio, public lectures, sound equipment, [information marches] and literature. With the exception of the distribution of the Bible, the Society's literature is the most widely distributed of any in the world today. It circulates freely amongst every section of the people. The full name and address of the publishers appears on every book and pamphlet distributed. The name of Judge Rutherford, author of the majority of the publications, is known the world over.

The books are not harmful to natives nor to any lover of righteousness. They are harmful only to those who oppose God's kingdom and who wish to keep the good message concerning that kingdom of righteousness away from the people. The literature does not provoke unrest, nor does it set race against race, nor one class against another. The books point out clearly from the Scriptures that God's kingdom is the only remedy for the ills of

TOP

mankind and exhort all to refrain from violence and patiently await the full establishment of that kingdom at the hands of Christ Jesus, God's anointed King and the rightful Ruler of the world. They have been distributed for many years now to all sections of the population in the Union of South Africa, and there is no evidence that they have caused unrest or disturbance in any part of the land. That fact is even admitted by those who are now trying to besmirch the name of the Society.

Who, then, could sink to such depths of iniquity as to concoct the malicious misrepresentations in the newspaper story? It will doubtless be remembered that "certain bodies of the churches" in Southern Rhodesia brought pressure to bear on the politicians in that land and induced them to frame a sedition bill with the purpose of suppressing the Society's literature because they did not like it. The High Court in Southern Rhodesia ruled that the Society's literature was not seditious, and this decision was upheld by the highest court in the Union, namely, the Appellate Division of the Supreme Court. Furthermore, Sir Etienne de Villiers in his judgment called attention to the fact that the author expressly warned his readers not to use force, and to obey the laws of his nation unless they were in direct contravention of God's law. One would have thought that such rebuff would have been a lasting lesson to those who are fighting against the message of God's kingdom. But not so! Again they endeavor to get the ear of Caesar in the same insidious fashion by suggesting that there is a plot to stir up trouble amongst the natives, although they are careful to add on this occasion that there is no question of sedition or other crime!



On the warpath

The Society's literature calls attention to the difference between Christianity and religion, and in setting forth the teaching of the Bible the truth necessarily exposes the false doctrines of "certain bodies of the churches". When men cannot refute the truth they frequently resort to the Devil's weapon of misrepresentation. It would appear that the Mine authorities have already succumbed to this agitation, and it is reported that a circular has been issued to the effect that any one of Jehovah's witnesses found distributing literature in a mine compound is to be immediately arrested and that any native found in possession of the Society's literature is to be dismissed. If there is any truth in such report, will the Minister of Justice permit such persecution and victimization of Christians in this country?

The Reef story and agitation is but part of a world-wide campaign being carried forward by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and other political religionists. The Hierarchy, working in co-operation with the various totalitarian states, is now bent on seizing control of every nation on earth and ruling them by arbitrary dictators. As each democracy falls the liberties of the people and freedom to worship God according to the dictates of one's conscience are taken away. And even in the few democratic countries that are left they try to suppress the truth by misrepresentation. In Northern Rhodesia, four years ago, it was the Roman Catholic Awemba who instigated and who were the ringleaders in the Copper Belt riots. At that time it was immediately "suspected that agitators connected with the Watch Tower movement were responsible". Now we are having a repetition of the same performance in the Union.

The *Sunday Times* of Johannesburg in its issue of 5th February gave details of the Nazi propaganda on the Rand Mines. The report states that there are approximately 400 German-born Nazis working underground on the mines and that such men are carrying on an intensive campaign to create disaffection among the natives. Such campaign has as its object the discrediting of "British Imperialism and capitalist exploitation". Should the Roman Catholic-Fascist-Nazi campaign result in causing unrest or disturbance, then the same crowd will immediately come forward

TOP

and say that it is the Watch Tower literature that must be responsible, just as they did in Rhodesia.

Judge Rutherford has called attention to the Scriptures which prove that the doctrines of the Roman Catholic church are false, and has challenged the Hierarchy to put up its best man to debate such doctrines with him over the radio for the enlightenment of the people. That challenge, made several years ago, has not been accepted, but instead we have this world-wide campaign of slander and misrepresentation. The police of this country, instead of keeping a close watch on humble Christian men and women who are earnestly and faithfully carrying out the commands of Almighty God to spread His Kingdom message to "all nations, kindreds and tongues", would be spending their time more profitably checking up on the activities of the emissaries of that foreign power whose headquarters are at Vatican City, Rome, and which is out to grab control of South Africa and all other parts of the earth.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers (pioneers) at Lochness, Inverness-shire, Scotland

If you have published the Reef story and the Minister's reply you must know that many people who do not know the Society or the work in which it is engaged would get a false impression. We invite you to publish the truth so that lovers of righteousness may be informed. If you have not the courage to publish the facts, then, at least, you have been informed, and if at a later date you share in the conspiracy to crush an innocent people and to suppress the message of God's kingdom it will be a willful matter, so far as you are concerned.

Respectfully submitted,

For WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY,

(Signed) G. R. PHILLIPS,
South African representative.

[In every part of the world the rulers fear to "face the facts" about the Hierarchy.—*Ed.*]

To the Jesuitized Hitlerites

2700 S. Del Mar Avenue
Wilmar, California
January 7, 1939

To the Principal of the Rosemeade School,
The Members of the Rosemeade School Board,
The John Guess Post, American Legion,
and Citizens of the Public School
Systems of California.

Ladies and Gentlemen:

I would suggest that all of you read the Constitution of the United States; perhaps you have forgotten that it grants religious freedom to all people.

When Mr. La Berge, superintendent of the Rosemeade School, found that Alfred Grimmett, a twelve-year-old boy, refused to salute the flag because he had conscientious objections, as far as I am able to learn, the school board passed a law making it possible for the boy to be expelled from school. Such acts of the superintendent and school board would deprive the lad of the liberty the Constitution grants him and they would compel him to become a hypocrite and salute the flag, rather than protect the freedom the flag has always stood for. Psalm 94:20 says, 'They frame mischief by law.'

Exodus 20:3 says, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me." Apparently the John Guess Post, American Legion, the Rosemeade School Board, and the principal of the Rosemeade School have placed the flag and the American nation above God, although the courts of America recognize God's law as supreme and the laws of America as subject to God's law.

Today the prophecy of Daniel 2:44 is being fulfilled when it says, 'In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom . . . and it shall break in pieces and consume all these other kingdoms.' Now Jehovah God is having the gospel message of the Kingdom preached to all nations as a witness, and shortly in the battle of Armageddon He will

TOP

destroy all these present kingdoms and set up the kingdom of Christ in completeness. Jehovah's witnesses have pledged their allegiance to Jehovah and His kingdom; they cannot be faithful and compromise by pledging allegiance to any kingdom other than that of Christ the King; they are a group of loyal, law-abiding people, wholly obedient to all laws that do not conflict with God's law.

The methods of coercion and threat used by Hitler and Mussolini have no place in America. There is no difference between compulsory flag-saluting and compulsory heil Hitler. The course of action followed by Alfred was one requiring courage, but at the same time did not in any way interfere with the rights of the other children to comply with the flag-saluting exercise.

Is there one among you who would dare be as loyal to your convictions as Alfred Grimmett was to his, when that loyalty means to be denied an education and companionship of friends?

Compulsory flag-saluting has no place in the lives of the American people; is not upheld by the Constitution, and such dictatorship is neither condoned by the public press nor the people.

A copy of this letter is being sent to Mr. La Berge, superintendent of the Rosemeade School, Roy W. Young, Florence Osler Foote, Almer Nelsen, members of the Rosemeade School Board, and the John Guess Post, American Legion, and all the newspapers in southern California with the request to please print.

Respectfully,
MRS. BEULAH JACKSON.

Kingdom News from France

◆ The following interesting information came in two letters recently received from France. The first one was from a British pioneer in the big Mediterranean port of Marseilles; the second, from an old warrior in the Lord's army at Paris. They well illustrate the spread of the Kingdom message in France, and also reveal the spirit of faith and courage that animates the Lord's people today in every land. Here is extract number one:

Three German publishers recently passed through Marseilles. They remained with us two days while waiting for their boat. All three are young. They have been engaged in the witness work in the Balkans. One of them told us he had been in prison in various Balkan countries no less than 27 times. They are going to take up the work now in Shanghai, China, having been driven out of Central Europe. By the way, I see that *Consolation* of May 3, which I have just received through our Paris office, carries a photograph of Jehovah's witnesses at Shanghai.

From what the three witnesses told us it appears that the witness of the Kingdom has been well given in the Balkans. And what stories they recounted concerning all they had undergone in those half-civilized countries! It was as interesting as a novel. But, oh, what painful experiences they had to endure in performing the work. They have now set off again and it will be a month before their boat puts in at Shanghai. On the eve of their departure we wished them bon voyage at the home of a witness here in Marseilles.

I have now been joined by two young Jonadabs who go out regularly with me in the work. It is very encouraging. Last Monday I spent the afternoon in the town of Aix, about 25 miles from here. I was looking for a meeting room; for there are some interested ones in that town. I found a fine room, but at the moment certain difficulties prevent us from beginning. Perhaps a door will open later on.

And here is extract number two, from the Paris letter:

Some of us, myself included, have been working for a month at redecorating our new meeting hall. The Society's representatives at the Paris office had been searching every corner of Paris for months before finding it. When we took it over it was in a terrible state, and its appearance was far from attractive, but it has been completely transformed, and is now a superb hall. We hope that, by the Lord's grace, the vacant places will soon be occupied by newly-interested ones; for this hall is much larger than the one we have just left. The latter had become altogether too small for us, and twenty to thirty people had to remain standing every Sunday. Incidentally, this serves to indicate the growth of Jehovah's work and how His name is being increasingly proclaimed.

In France we are not escaping the attentions of that monstrosity which is growing everywhere. The Fascist movement is here, and we are at the mercy of the new decree laws, which will soon be applied and may forbid the circulation of our publications. The battle will then become arduous and we shall have to openly manifest our zeal and fidelity. We joyfully remember our year text, "But they shall not prevail against thee." Our strength is in Jehovah.

—F. W. Freer, England.

Jehovah's witnesses in Quebec

◆ Witnessing in Quebec is like playing a game of checkers. The enemy watches our moves and endeavors to block us. For some years we won our court cases in the city of Montreal on "selling" and "peddling" charges,

TOP

as Montreal has an exemption for religious work. Since *Cure* and *Enemies* were published and we exposed "religion" as a racket, the tables were turned and the city registered convictions continuously, based on certain plain statements in said publications. It took some time for these hailstones of truth to sink into the minds of those who sit on the bench; but eventually it registered, and in the last two months we won our cases on "selling", even if the books used as exhibits did say "religion is a racket". Evidently they now see the distinction between religion and Christianity. Primarily our thanks are to Jehovah for this victory, but we must, in all fairness, recognize the fairness and justice manifest by Recorder Semple, who gave the first favorable judgment in the Recorder's Court since *Cure* and *Enemies*, etc., were released for distribution. Mr. Semple is a Catholic, but he is one who knows his own mind and is not completely dominated by Rome. Two other recorders rendered similar decisions, based on Semple's decision.



Automobile and sound equipment of two pioneers in Nigeria, West Africa

Framing Mischief by Law

Following the decision given by Recorder Semple in the city of Montreal, stating that Jehovah's witnesses had the right to carry on their work in the city without taking out a license, the city now purposes amending their by-law so as to prohibit the work of Jehovah's witnesses. We purpose being present when the discussion comes up before the city council, so as to counteract this move if possible.

While the cases were pending before the Recorder's Court the city wanted us to cease activities, but the reply given them by Jehovah's witnesses was, 'No! Full steam ahead!' and which is being done to this day.

"Padlock Law" Hits Jehovah's witnesses

Four raids have been made at the homes of Jehovah's witnesses by the Provincial Police, acting under the Duplessis-Villeneuve Padlock Law. Villeneuve, who happens to be the archbishop of Quebec, was, it is alleged, the instigator of the law, and which was lauded by the press at the time, but which he later denied.

All books, phonographs and records were seized in each raid, as well as personal letters, papers, *Watchtowers* and *Consolations*. There seems to be no comeback, as this infamous law is part of the Statutes of Quebec, and as yet there is no redress.

Sequence to Raids

Charges of "being parties to a seditious conspiracy" were laid against eight witnesses who were in the house. (Incidentally, this was a pioneer camp.) Four others escaped the dragnet, as they were out on back-calls. The others were preparing to go on back-calls, but had not yet left. One pioneer, who had been away for three months, had just returned and walked into the house right into the arms of the strong-arm squad.

Canadian Postal Service

◆ Canadian postal service, unexcelled anywhere in the world, handles 1,230,000,000 pieces of mail a year, through more than 12,000 post offices and over almost 4,500 rural routes, to approximately 250,000 widely scattered country mailboxes.

(To be continued)

TOP

Index to Volume XX of *Consolation*

No. 497 - October 5, 1938

Tuberculin Testing of Cows 3
Tobacco, Aspirin, Aluminum 6
Making a Monkey of the League 9
Bethel Publisher Aboard Ship 12
Kingdom Privileges in Near East 14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Unspotted from the World 17
World's Greatest Convention 18
The Pope as a Man of War 20
Autumn Flowers 25
Britain and British Comment 26-30
Bedtime—Cover Design 31

No. 498 - October 19, 1938

Threats of the Totalitarian
Monstrosity 3
Democracy of the Democracies .. 3
The League Dances 8
Rules of Machiavelli 10
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Religious Service 17
Could Do What Franco Did (?) .. 21
October Night 23
Story of the Market-House 26
British Comment 28
Spring Green—Cover Design 31

No. 499 - November 2, 1938

Fascism or Freedom 3
Keller's Reply to Hierarchy Tool 13
Bethel Publisher Aboard Ship (II) 16
"Fascism Comes to Quebec" 20
Bloodstained Warriors 20
Hijacking Souls in "Purgatory" .. 21
Lawless Policeman of Jersey City 21
A Stranger 23
Seattle Convention Echoes 24
Mussolini's British Friends 28
The British Broadcasting Corp. 29
Hudson View—Cover Design 2

No. 500 - November 16, 1938

Catholic Fascism in Connecticut .. 3
Effects of Military Training 6
Sharing the Wealth with Foreigners 7
Serum Racketeers? 9
"This Flag-Salutin' Business" 11
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Correspondence with KTHS 17
Great Religionists: Torquemada .. 20
Among the Centenarians 26
"Comet" 27
British Comment 28
Jehovah's Bounty—Cover Design .. 31

No. 501 - November 30, 1938

Jesuitized Germany (Part 1) 3
Cardinal Innitzer Endorses Hitler 9
Swedish Sinuosities 12
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
"Revival of Spirit of Religion" 17
Free Counsel for *NAB News Review* 18
Mourners' Bench (*Time* Letters) 21
Adventure of Two Little Rabbits 22
The Innocent Harlot 24
Selling Out the United States 27
British Comment
Judge Rutherford's Speech 28
Freethinkers' Congress 29
The Deer—Cover Design 31

No. 502 - December 14, 1938

Jesuitized Germany (Part 2) 3
Sublime Courage of Witnesses .. 11
Turning on the Heat 14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
"Speaking with Tongues" 17
Great Religionists: Mary I 20
Chamberlain's Sympathies 20
More Blood, and Money for Rome 23
Perpetuation of Christmas Lie 24
A Builder 27
British Comment
The Political Situation 28
Infidel Parsons 30
Natural Bridge—Cover Design 31

No. 503 - December 28, 1938

Burma and the Burmese 3
Kingdom Privileges in Burma 8
Witnessing to Albanian Princesses 8
If Your Name Were Maloney 10
Popularizing a Murderer 14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Catholic Action 17
Great Religionists:
Catherine de Medici 20
President of the U.S.A. 23
A Sled Ride 27
South Sea—Cover Design 31

No. 504 - January 11, 1939

Is the Catholic Press Trustworthy? 3
A Little on Child Training 6
Anecdotes from Belgium 9
New Jersey Haters of Liberty 12
True Story of an Honest Girl 15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Politics 17
One Million Victims 18
State Aid for Religion 20
Surrender to the Pope 21
Ambushment of American Republic 24
"Freethinkers" 28

No. 505 - January 25, 1939

Jesuitized Albion (Part 1) 3
The Cliveden Set 3
Concessions to Rome 8
10,000 Miles on a Bicycle 9
Whited Sepulchers of Radio 12
NBC Embarrassed by Questions 12
Never Put Up a Cent 15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford—Soul 17
Reply to Ananias 18
Great Religionists: Pope and
Emperor vs. Martin Luther 20
Why Be Inconsistent, Mr. Tholen? 25

No. 506 - February 8, 1939

Jesuitized Albion (Part 2) 3
Spiritism 11
Many Catholic Prelates Sued 12
If Franco Had Known— 15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
"Good Neighbor" 17
Moose, Caribou and Deer 19
Where Fascism Originates 20
Franco Reinstated Jesuits 21
Impositions on the Movie Public 26
Movie Squeeze 27
British Comment 28

No. 507 - February 22, 1939

The Sandstrom Case Publicity 3
World's Four Million Wanderers .. 5
Peonage in Georgia 8
Does the Government
Encourage Illness? 10
Business Under Present Conditions 12
Rely on Whose Arm? 13
Among the Vagrants 14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Education 17
Wanted—A Gagged Press 20
The Trouble with Quebec 20
Reserved unto Fire 23
British Comment 28

No. 508 - March 8, 1939

Death of the Spanish Republic 3
Pope Rejoiced to See Ruin 7
Double-crossing America and Spain 8
United States Air Pilot Laws 10
The Magistrates of Umtali 12
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Petition 17
U. S. Government vs. A. M. A. 19
Shaughnessy's Gun Kicked 20
Hierarchical Courtesy 22
The Terror in France 23
Fascism in America 25
The Germ Theory of Disease 26
British Comment 28

No. 509 - March 22, 1939

America Being Jesuitized (Part 1) 3
Favors to Catholics 6
Will Teach "Democracy", How! 8
Some Canadian Sound Units 12
Nostrum Cures or Nature Cures? 15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
The Christian's Defense 17
Hierarchy's Disappointing Botch 20
In the Land of the Enemy 21
The Smoking Habit, How to Quit 23
The Breath of Life 26
Popes Pius IX and Pius XII 31

No. 510 - April 5, 1939

America Being Jesuitized (Part 2) 3
A Dangerous System 9
Promoter of What? 10
Priestly Inquisition Established 11
As to the Burning of Books 12
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Church Democracy 17
Does a Cripple Have Rights? 20
Who May Read the Scriptures? 21
How Hague Rallies Support 23
Polarized Light 26
British Comment 28

No. 511 - April 19, 1939

Goyaz, A Treasure-House 3
An Unexplored Utopia 6
Brief History of WBBR 12
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Misguided 17
Good Place to Plead Tolerance 20
Is Naturopathy a Crime? 24
The Bid for Despotism 25
New York's Temple of Religion 26
Political Chessboard 28
"Gentleman" Franco 29
Praying for Peace 30

No. 512 - May 3, 1939

Southern Rhodesia 3
The World's Richest Industry 8
A Boy's Letter to an Editor 10
'Devouring Widows' Houses' 12
A Manly Editorial 13
Good Advice from Police 15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Dictators 17
"Sandwich Signs" Are Legal 18
The Mighty Manton Falleth 19
"Mary Mother of God" 20
Religion and War 26

No. 513 - May 17, 1939

Supreme Court Denies Freedom
of Conscience 3
Compulsory Flag Salutes 7
Liberty of Conscience 9
America's New Idol 15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Who Tells the Truth? 17
Ethics! "Not Ordinarily" 18
"Let the People Know the Truth" 19
Pope to Control All Radio 21
Interesting Information About
Agriculture—Many New Crops 24
The Poverty of India 27
The Pope's Triple Crown 29

No. 514 - May 31, 1939

The Crime of Vaccination 3
Increasing Vaccine Sales 5
Witness Assaulted at Glasgow 12
Catholic Violence in Britain 12
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Religion Rejects Jehovah 17
Netherlands *Reductio ad Absurdum* 19
France and the Hierarchy 20
"If There Should Ever Be a War" 23
Kingdom Warfare in Britain 26
Nazi Tactics in Clydebank 27
Employer-Fostered Lawlessness 27
Roman Catholicism and Criminals 28
Exalting the Pope 30

TOP

No. 515 - June 14, 1939

All the World Wondering—Exactly as Foretold (Part 1) 3
Massachusetts—There She Cringes 12
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Legalized Wickedness 17
Earth's Most Successful Racket 20
On Marrow Bones Before Papacy 21
Some Items About Deer 23
Destruction of Scotland Under Way 27
British Comment—"Peace" 28
"By Their Fruits Ye Shall Know Them" 29

No. 516 - June 28, 1939

Fascism in Britain 3
Aflame with Catholic Anarchy 4
Who Incited the Riots? 7
Trinidad Tears Up Magna Charta 12
The Deflation of Justice Hart 13
British Comment—General 16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Jehovah's witnesses 17
A California Dust Storm 18
All the World Wondering (Part 2) 19
Religious Intolerance in South Africa, The Banning of *Riches* 26

No. 517 - July 12, 1939

All the World Wondering (Part 3) 3
Pulling Out the Pope's Chestnuts 8
A Sweet Morsel 11
"Fear of Man Bringeth a Snare" 12
Witnesses in Action in Dover, N.H. 14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Hate 17
Ku Klux Klan 18
Yezidi Devil Worshipers 20
Reply to a Nun in China 21
The Hierarchy in the Philippines 22
Money or Barter Under Kingdom? 26
British Comment 28
Anti-Aggression Pact 28
Roman Catholics Angry 29
National and Local Debts 30

No. 518 - July 26, 1939

Sadism Ueber Alles 3
Women in Nazi Germany 3
The Pogrom of November 10, 1938 4
World-wide Convention
Centering in New York 7
"Newspapers" Do Their Worst 7
The Salute Business 8
Doctors—Drugs—Tobacco 11
The Padlock Infamy 12
"Joy of the Lord" in Montreal 13
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Rome the Mecca 17
The "Holy Church" Needs Power 20
Crusade for Pope in Government 22
Memories of an Altar Boy 24
A Crash That Startled the World 25
A Fleeting Glimpse at Science 26
British Comment 28
Rome and Its Popes 28
Religious Humbug 28
Parsons Lining Up 29
A Perth Parson 29
Religionists' Peace Movement 30
Money for Betting 30
Half Million Street Accidents 30

No. 519 - August 9, 1939

A Mighty Catholic in the "Pit" (Part 1) 3
John Bull and Uncle Sam 7
America's Mental Ailment—Fear 8
A Use for Tiaras After All 12
Persecution of Witnesses in Greece 12
Ottawa, Lancashire, Oldham 13-14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
State vs. Jehovah 17
Not a Health Magazine 19
Pagan Nonsense at Vatican City 20
Compulsory Flag Salutes 24
British Comment 28
General Conditions 28
Canterbury's Failures 29
Some Preachers Uneasy 30

No. 520 - August 23, 1939

A Mighty Catholic in the "Pit" (Part 2) 3
False Patriotism 10
At Eventide—The Last House 12
"Peddler Nuisance" at Douglas 15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford—Peace 17
The Case of Daisy Waller 19
The Catholic International 20
Division of School Money in Ottawa 22
British Comment 28
Hesitating Parsons 29
Blasphemy and Begging 30

No. 521 - September 6, 1939

A Mighty Catholic in the "Pit" (Part 3) 3
From Rangoon, Burma 10
Another South Sea Paradise 11
Two West African Pioneers 12
Blessings in La Grange, Ga. 12
God's Glory in Smoky Mountains 13
Belated Convention News 15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Unpardonable 17
Some Pagan Ceremonies 20
British Comment 28

No. 522 - September 20, 1939

Smoke-Screen (Part 1) 3
Fight "in Franco's Way"—Coughlin 8
British Comment 13
Sir Oswald Mosley 13
Bureaucratic Rule in Britain 13
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
The Snare 16
Patriotism by Force 20
Bowing Before the Hierarchy 21
Typical Quebec Hypocrisy 22
Religion Crying, You Bet 23
Hierarchy in Southern Rhodesia 25
To the Jesuitized Hitlerites 27
Kingdom News from France 28
Jehovah's witnesses in Quebec 29

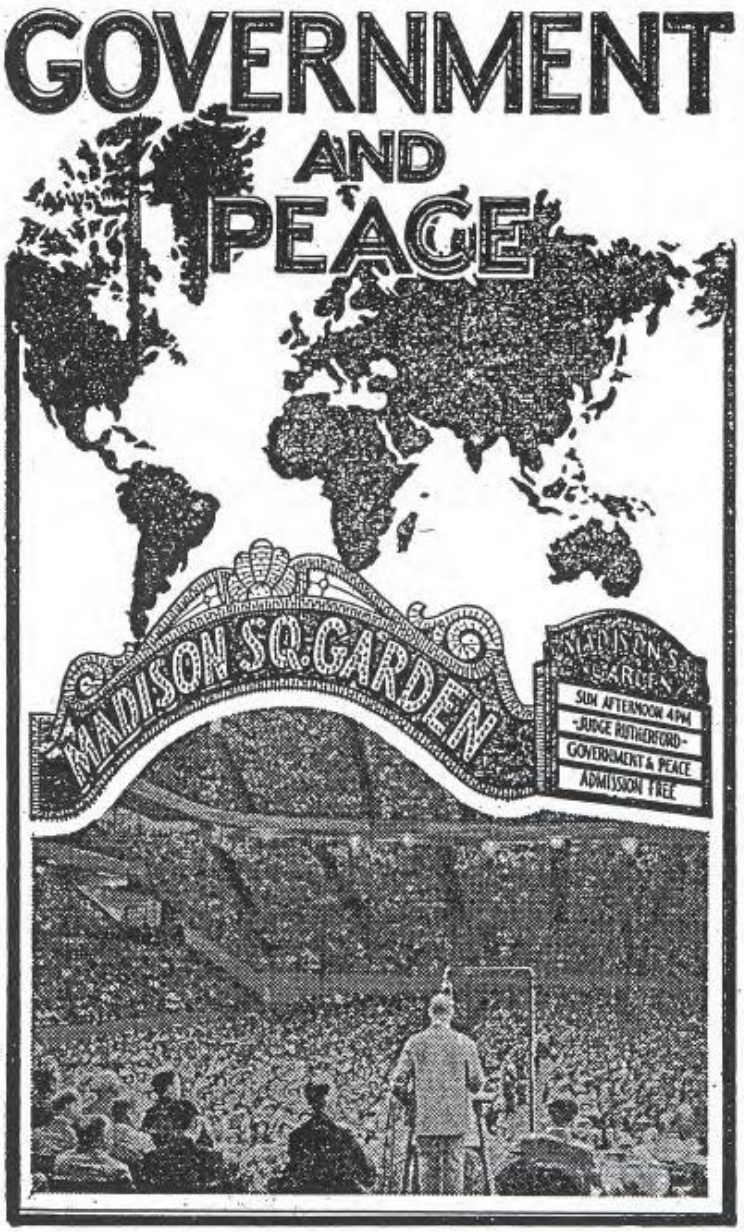
"Theocracy" Testimony Period

The question is, Do you want to enjoy everlasting life under the righteous rule of the Theocracy, in peace and contentment, where nothing shall hurt nor destroy?

What is the Theocracy? "The government of the world by the immediate direction or administration of Jehovah, the Almighty God, is a theocracy." Such a government is soon to be established, but the people of good will today must take a definite stand for Jehovah and His kingdom. Those who recognize this Kingdom of God and its establishment upon the earth will enjoy a great privilege during the "THEOCRACY" TESTIMONY PERIOD, October 1 to 31 inclusive. During these 31 days Jehovah's witnesses will put forth a special effort to make known throughout the earth the Kingdom of the Lord and will distribute the book *Salvation* and the new booklet, *Government and Peace*, both of which will convince the reader of honest heart that the Theocracy is the only thing that will bring to earth peace and prosperity. Why not have a share in this great world-wide proclamation beginning October 1? If you want to engage in this campaign, write the WATCHTOWER SOCIETY and we will give you further details, or put you in touch with our local representative who will assist you during the "THEOCRACY" Testimony Period. No greater privilege could any creature have today than that of representing the King of kings and Lord of lords. Will you be a witness for the Kingdom of God and against the devilish rule which now holds sway throughout the wicked, distressed nations? Address

Watchtower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

TOP



Get This New Booklet Now!

YOU have heard much about the lecture "GOVERNMENT AND PEACE", delivered by Judge Rutherford at Madison Square Garden on June 25. Now is your chance to read it. It is hot off the press, and a five-cent contribution will bring it to you immediately. This booklet contains not only the lecture "GOVERNMENT AND PEACE", but also the only other one delivered by Judge Rutherford at the world-wide convention, entitled "VICTORY". You will enjoy it and be richly blessed.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me ..... copies of *Government and Peace*. Enclosed find contribution of ..... (5c each), which amount you will please use in the printing of more.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

CORN HUSKIN'



October 4, 1939

Vol. XXI No. 523

Published Every Other Wednesday

VICTIMS OF THE SNARE
SMOKE-SCREEN (2)
TYPES OF UNFAIR COMPETITION

Five Cents a Copy

One Dollar a Year

$1.25 In Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Victims of the Snare 3
Catholic Manton Uncensured by Rome 6
Smoke-Screen (Part 2) 7
Hurts Coughlin's Business 8
Coughlin's Relation to the Church 9
His Anti-Semitic Campaign 11
Under the Totalitarian Flag
Gradually Caving In 13
Vatican Piggery Plundered 16
The New Government
Witnessing to Prisoners 20
A Thrill in Montana 21
"Out of the Mouth of Babes" 21
Jew-Catholic Boycott of a Barber 22
When Dictators Become Funny 23
Denizens of Sea and Air 24
Confuses Religion and Christianity 25
Types of Unfair Competition 26
British Comment
Holiday Freedom 28
Chaplains 28
The Vatican and Franco 28
Enemies of the Kingdom 29
Infidel Parsons 29
Roman Catholic Absurdities 30
Nun's Cruelty to a Boy 30
Extracts from "Death in Cellophane" 31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Surely a Misunderstanding

Two ladies were sitting at an open window. One was listening to a church choir practicing across the way.

The other was listening to the noise of the crickets.

The first one said, "How loudly they sing tonight!"

And the other one said, "Yes, and they tell me they do it with their hind legs."—*Labor.*

Just Like That

Lawyer—Then you admit that you struck the defendant with malice aforethought?

Defendant, indignantly—You can't mix me up like that. I've told you twice I hit him with a brick, and on purpose. There wasn't no mallets nor nothin' of the kind about it—just a plain brick like any gentleman would use.

The Popular Overture

Two dear old ladies were enjoying the music in the park. "I think that's a waltz from Faust," said one. "I thought it was a minuet from Mignon," said the other. The first went over to what she thought was the board announcing the items. "We're both wrong," she said; "it's a refrain from Spitting."

Had Credentials

A member once brought to his British club a visitor very tubby in figure and with a beetroot complexion. Noticing him, one member asked another, "Who is that chap?"

"Colonel V——," was the reply.

"Is he a full colonel?"

"Generally," was the reply.

Nice Manners

Mama—I was glad to see you remembered not to throw the orange peel on the floor of the bus, Johnny.

Johnny—Yes, mother, I remembered what you said about being neat. I put it in the pocket of the man in the next seat.—*Labor Herald.*

Oh, So!

Mr. Stiles—Why, darling! What ails your eye? Why the bandage?

Mrs. Stiles—Don't be ridiculous! This is my new hat.

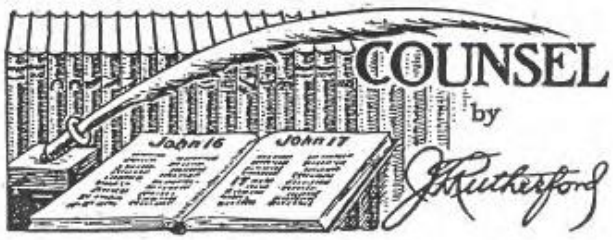
CONSOLATION

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 4, 1939 | Number 523



Victims of the Snare

IN THE preceding issue of this magazine the Scriptural proof was submitted that "religion is a snare" set by the Devil to catch fearful men. It is written in God's Word: "The fear of man bringeth a snare; but whoso putteth his trust in Jehovah shall be safe." (Proverbs 29:25, *A.R.V.*) The Bible, the Word of God, long ago foretold the present time as 'times of peril, days of evil'. (2 Timothy 3:1) Satan, knowing that his time is short before the final battle at Armageddon, has brought great woes upon the peoples of earth, and these woes have constantly increased since 1918. (Revelation 12:12) These are the days of which Jesus prophetically spoke when He said: 'Men's hearts failing them for fear and for looking after the things coming upon the earth.' (Luke 21:26) Dictatorial rule in many of the nations has put fear in the hearts of the people of every nation, and they are looking for some way to safeguard their interests. Satan has taken advantage of his own wickedness and, through his earthly agents, is greatly increasing the fear of men.

Economic conditions that have come in the past few years have brought great fear upon the commercial men of the world. They fear that they cannot hold the power over men which commerce has given them. More recently their fear has increased by reason of the activities of the radical element, which threaten to destroy commerce and profiteering in the land. That fear of men or what men might bring to pass has led the commercial men right into the snare of the Devil, and their words now fully admit that fact. For the first time in the history of America commercial men insist that only religion can save the nation from disaster. In August, 1939, the Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York released to the public press their report, and the following is quoted from the public press, and the report, to wit:

"NEW YORK, Aug. 13—That religion should be an integral part of public education in the state's schools is the first recommendation made by a special committee of the New York State Chamber of Commerce, appointed in February, 1938, to inquire into the efficiency and economy of the educational system of the state. The committee warned that if the nation does not uphold its religious foundation its whole structure will fail."—THE PRESS.

The report of the committee says: "At this time the state and nation find themselves in different conditions and with different needs from those which our country has ever heretofore known, and our educational system must be adjusted to meet these present-day needs. This committee is convinced that the great lack in our homes and in our national life, is the lack of true, simple religion.

"In these work-a-day, warring, strenuous times, we have been paying less and less attention to our religious convictions and feelings. Those convictions and feelings still exist, they are more important today than they ever were, and it is vital that in our education they be honored and promulgated rather than subordinated or excluded. If this nation does not maintain its religious foundation, its whole structure will fail.

"When we say religious, we do not mean any particular church or sect. We do not want church differences mixed up in our schools; but we do want our scholars to appreciate and understand the importance of their following and making the most of the faith with which they are identified. We want them to know and to live by the basic rules of life which each will find in his own religion. Integrity, kindly human understanding and true morals

TOP

are found in each, and those our scholars must know and follow all through their lives if they would build high characters and play the part we need them to play in the future of this nation.

"The United States cannot have or maintain a right system unless it is based on true religious principles, and, therefore, in spite of the fact that some hesitate to include religion in our educational program, we place it first."

If that committee had advised the study of the Bible, and the faithful service of Jehovah God, and Christ Jesus, it would have done well. Contrary thereto the report completely ignores the Bible and no mention is made of Jehovah God or Christ Jesus. Religion alone is stressed as the savior of the nation.

There are more than 200 religions practiced in America, and not one of those religions teaches or advocates God's announced remedy for the ill effects upon the peoples of earth. Many of the religions are under the direct control of demons and honor the Devil himself openly. In fact, all religion is based upon the worship of demons or things pertaining to demons. In the face of the plain statement to this effect in the Bible, the aforesaid committee reports that religion is the hope of the nation. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy religious institution takes the lead in religious matters, and yet that institution has been diligent to keep the people in ignorance of the Bible, and that institution also continuously persecutes those who teach the Bible to the people. The Hierarchy publishes the fact that its principal doctrines are based upon the traditions of men and not upon the Scriptures. That institution has been in operation for more than 1500 years and it has completely failed to instill in the people integrity and morality; and this every honest and sincere person knows. Adolf Hitler is a Catholic and a practitioner of religion, and his régime for several years has had the support of the Roman Catholic religious institution. It is well known that Hitler constantly consults the wicked spirits, and certainly Hitler and his religion are not teaching and cannot teach the youth morality, integrity, or even common decency.

Religion has always been the institution of persecution and crime. Jesus Christ was crucified by religionists, and all His disciples suffered persecution at the hands of religionists, and His true followers today likewise are persecuted.

The early settlers of America fled Europe because of religious persecution and settled in America, where they might worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience. The men who founded the United States government embodied in the fundamental law the provision guaranteeing the freedom of worship. The Roman Catholic religious institution has always fought against that part of the American Constitution. When Christians assemble peaceably to teach the Bible, and to worship God in spirit and in truth, the religionists of the Hierarchy make a desperate attempt to break up such a meeting of Christians and to prevent the study and teaching of the Bible. That kind of religion could never instill in the minds of American youth integrity, morality or respect for the law.

The report of the aforesaid committee of the Chamber of Commerce discloses that the members of that committee are either ignorant of the Bible or purposely ignoring it, and for the Bible teachings they substitute religion. The Bible is the Word of Almighty God and is absolutely opposed to religion, assigning as the reason therefor that religion originated with the Devil. Christianity means to obey God's command, as set forth in the Bible. The Bible contains the word of God, and concerning it the Christian, Christ Jesus, said: "Thy word is truth." (John 17:17) It is by the Word of God that the right principles of honesty, integrity and morality can be taught. The Bible is the only safe guide for man: "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path." (Psalm 119:105) It was written and given to man that those who love righteousness might be guided in the right way and learn true morality, honesty, and integrity, and that they might worship Jehovah in spirit and in truth.

The clergymen, who are the religious leaders, have not taught the people to have proper respect for the Word of God. They have substituted the teachings of men for that which is contained in the Bible, God's Word. The Lord Jesus Christ instructs all His followers to pray to Jehovah God: 'Thy kingdom come; thy will be done, on earth as in heaven.' (Matthew 6:10) There is no religious institution or organization in America that teaches the people that God's kingdom is the only hope of the human race. The committee of the

TOP

Chamber of Commerce now urges the people to choose ANY kind of religion and teach it, and ignores the Bible. The word of God, as set forth in the Bible, makes it clear that religion is a snare of Satan and his associated demons. (Deuteronomy 7:16) Jesus emphasizes the fact that religion is of the Devil. (Matthew 15:1-9; John 8:42-44) The apostle Paul likewise denounced religion. (Galatians 1:1-16; Acts 26:3-20) The apostle makes known how God rescued him from religion, the Devil's snare. He told the Athenians, who were practicing religion, that they were in fact worshiping demons: "Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' Hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious." (Acts 17:22) Note other translations of this same text: "Men of Athens, I perceive that you are in every respect remarkably religious." (*Weymouth*) "Paul, standing in the midst of the Areopagus, said, Athenians, I perceive that in all things you are extremely devoted to the worship of demons." (*Emphatic Diaglott*) "Ye men of Athens! in every way, how unusually reverent of the demons ye are, I perceive."—*Rotherham.*

Do the good people of America, who believe in honesty, integrity, and morality, desire to have their children taught religion, which is the worship of Satan and other demons, and which is against God and His kingdom by Christ Jesus? Is the committee aforementioned wholly ignorant of the teachings of God's Word, or have they willingly ignored God's Word to draw the people into the snare of the Devil?

From the beginning of America this was considered a Christian nation. The Supreme Court of the United States long ago so held. Now it appears that the clergymen, or religious leaders, have turned the people away from God and Christ, and have substituted religion entirely for the Scriptures. The clergymen, fearing that by preaching Christ and Him crucified they might not receive the honor which they desired, adopted religion instead of Christianity. They soon induced themselves to believe and led others to believe that religion and Christianity are the same thing; yet the Bible shows that religion is directly opposed to Christianity. The clergymen, desiring to increase their own power and influence and to enlarge their fields, solicited political and commercial men to join their institutions, and as an inducement they have made commercial men the chief ones in their flocks. The commercial men were induced to embrace religion; and they feared to refuse to support it, because it might militate against their interest to do so. The clergymen and the principal of their flock, the political and commercial members, even as God foretold through His prophet, draw near to the Lord only by the words of their mouth, while their hearts are far removed from Him; and thus they are caught in the snare of religion. (Isaiah 29:10-13) The love of money and the power that money would bring was an added inducement for the commercial men to embrace religion and to associate themselves with the clergymen. In this connection mark the words written in the Bible relating to such: "But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is the root of all evil; which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows."—1 Timothy 6:9, 10.

It was an easy matter for men representing the commercial interests to be led into the religious snare. It is manifest that if they ever knew anything about the Word of God they have turned away from it, as the Scriptures further state concerning the charge, which the apostle gave to Timothy: "Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy."—1 Timothy 6:17.

Mark this: that the report of the Chamber of Commerce committee aforesaid has completely ignored God and His Word.

Now in this hour of stress upon the world, when all men aside from Christians are filled with fear, the Chamber of Commerce by its committee urges upon the people that they teach in their schools ANY kind of religion. Thus it is seen that the Devil is leading the nation into his snare.

Will the teaching of religion save the nation? Far from it! There is one God Almighty, whose name is Jehovah. He is the Creator of heaven and earth, and He alone is the fountain of life. (Psalm 24:1; 36:9) He gives special warning to those who pretend to serve Him and who forget God and turn away from Him, and His warning is couched in these plain words: "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God."

TOP

(Psalm 9:17) If the advice of the Chamber of Commerce committee is followed the whole nation will be taught to forget God and His Word.

Let the people keep in mind that Jesus Christ emphasized the importance of God's kingdom as the only hope of humankind. There is no other hope. The people must now choose between the instruction given in the Bible and the advice given by religionists. Instead of religion's planting any hope in the minds of men, and making any provision for their salvation, exactly the contrary is the result.

Jehovah God plainly directs the people to the only means of salvation and the only thing in which they can hope, and in this record He says: "Behold, my servant [Christ Jesus] whom I have chosen; my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased; I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall declare judgment to the nations. And in his name shall the nations hope." —Matthew 12:18, 21, *A.R.V.*, margin.

The report of the committee of the Chamber of Commerce discloses the fact that the members thereof are victims of the snare. They are blind to the Word of God and are following their blind leaders, the clergymen of the religious institutions; and concerning this the Lord Jesus, directing His advice to the multitude, said that they should avoid the blind clergymen; 'for the blind lead the blind, and both shall fall into the ditch.'–Matthew 15:14.

The American people, as well as the people of other nations, must now make their choice between religion and the kingdom of God by Christ Jesus. Instead of following religion, which leads into the snare of the Devil, let the people devote themselves to Christianity, which means learning and obeying the Word of God and worshiping Almighty God in spirit and in truth.

Catholic Manton Uncensured by Rome



WHERE are the patriotic flag-wavers of the Catholic Press? Why not a few salvos for Hoover, Cahill and Murphy for ridding the bench of the greatest criminal and traitor of modern times? Martin T. Manton, Knight of St. Gregory the Great, of the Roman Catholic Church, was convicted in June, 1939, of accepting the sum of $186,000 for only six decisions handed down in the second highest court of the land, the United States Court of Appeals. There were a good many other cases which undoubtedly could have been used by the prosecutor, but six seemed enough to prove the crime. It was a difficult job to bring to justice such an arch-criminal, and, no doubt, had the investigators made any slips, Manton would have been on them like a tiger. But the work is accomplished; the courts of justice are cleansed of an influence more deadly than Communism. Now where are the professional patrioteers that are always lathering forth about little children who conscientiously refuse to salute a flag, and the self-constituted saviors who are advocating "Franco's way" to save the country from the "Red Terror"? Speak up, Catholic Press, or forever after admit your hypocrisy.

It certainly takes a lot to cause a distinguished Catholic to be excommunicated if he divides his spoil with the Hierarchy. Martin T. Manton has not been either excommunicated or even publicly censured. The people are left to surmise that the Catholic Church finds nothing blamable in defrauding and betraying the United States Government. What is the reply to this from Rome's American flag-wavers? (See "A Mighty Catholic in the 'Pit'," in *Consolation* Nos. 519, 520, 521.)

Recipe for Making a Bishop

◆ Details from Rochester, N. Y., show that it takes two hours forty minutes of standing up and sitting down and all kinds of religious things like that to make a first-class, or A No. 1, bishop of the Roman Catholic church. The one that was made over was the "Most Reverend" Walter A. Foery. The ones that made him over were the "Most Reverend" Emmet Walsh and the "Most Reverend" Francis Keogh. They did a good job, which was helped along by the presence of four archbishops, 14 bishops, 500 monsignori and priests, a pack of dogs and two cats. The result, according to the dispatch, was that:

He emerged at the end of a two hour and 40-minute ceremony as a spiritual descendant of the original apostles through the invocation of the Holy Ghost, the ministrations of his episcopal consecrators, and his own prayers and pledges.

TOP

Smoke-Screen (*In Two Parts*—Part 2)



WITH Armageddon almost within reach it is inevitable that the totalitarian monstrosity should begin to make its appearance in America, and many are wondering if Coughlin is the peculiar combination of Catholicism, craftiness, conceit, inconsistency and inflammatory oratorical power necessary to put it over.

One of the interesting features of the recent convention of Jehovah's witnesses in New York city was the reading of the following letter to the conventioners. The letter, signed by Dr. Herbert M. Lauring, optometrist, of 707 West 171st St., New York, was addressed to Judge Rutherford, principal speaker at the convention, and was dated June 23, the opening day of the assembly. It said:

It was with great interest that I read the posters in the subway announcing the mass-meeting in Madison Square Garden on June 25 at which you are to speak on "Government and Peace".

No doubt you are familiar with the series of articles on "The Catholic Church in Politics" by L. Lehmann, published a few months ago in *The New Republic,* in which the author described the attempts of the Roman Church to deny religious liberty to Jehovah's witnesses, the denomination of which you are the spiritual leader.

Let me say right now, that I am a Jew, and a firm believer in freedom of speech, religion, press, assembly and thought; therefore, when I read of the vile machinations of the priests to suppress your church, I became aroused to anger. I really am unfamiliar with your political and economic views, and am totally unaware of the nature of the remarks you will make in Madison Square Garden. I do not know whether you will be pro or anti-administration. However, you will have an excellent opportunity at this great meeting to expose to the whole world the Catholic plot to undermine our democratic and representative form of government, and set up in this country a Papal-Fascist dictatorship to be ruled from Rome.

The leader of this insidious movement is Father Charles E. Coughlin, who is at this moment disseminating a wild and bestial anti-Semitism, having had wide success among certain Catholics. In Germany Father Coughlin is now a great hero, and at the recent meeting of Fritz Kuhn's German-American Bund in Madison Square Garden, his name was cheered to the echo.

If Father Coughlin were speaking only for himself, and not for his church, then it is quite apparent the priesthood should repudiate him from every Catholic pulpit in the nation. Yet what do we find? Certain official organs of the Catholic Church, like the Brooklyn *Tablet,* openly support him. Other prominent Catholic churchmen covertly give aid and comfort to him. The few scattered Catholics who have disavowed him have been like voices lost in the wilderness. When Cardinal Mundelein declared that Coughlin did not speak for his church, Father Coughlin in reply virtually told the Cardinal to go to blazes. Despite the fact that the Detroit priest is propagating a savage race-hatred, which will finally culminate in rivers of blood running through our streets, the priesthood, by its silence and concealed assistance, gives assent to his activities.

Of approximately 140 million people in the United States, 115 million are Protestants, 21 million Catholics, and 4 million Jews. The great Protestant majority and the Jews believe in a parliamentary representative form of government and the Bill of Rights. The Catholic Hierarchy desires an authoritarian state, such as the Dollfuss-Catholic dictatorship in Austria, prior to Hitler.

Although the Jews are the target of Catholic anti-Semitism at this moment, they cannot very well lead an anti-Catholic campaign because of their small numbers, and because the enemy would then howl that the Jews are attacking Christianity. The audacity of the Catholic Church in presuming to speak for all Christianity is something which should enrage all Protestants. It is therefore the duty of the Protestant Church, of which your denomination is a branch, to assume the leadership of a great movement to shed light upon Catholic intrigues to subvert our government, and to make itself the state religion of our country. Once you give the lead, the Jews will follow.

Again may I emphasize that at Madison Square Garden, on Sunday, you will have a wonderful opportunity to fire the opening gun in a battle to preserve our institutions. I assure you that my friends and I will be present to hear you speak.

Well Chosen Words

Dr. Lauring's words, above set forth, were well chosen, as those to whom it was read were mostly well aware, and as the readers of this magazine also well know. It is good to know that men of his intelligence are waking up to what is coming; for come it surely will. Coughlin is a menace to America and to mankind.

Coughlin has occasionally been mentioned in these columns, but not at any considerable length, because heretofore the space could be used to better purpose, but there is a reason at this time for giving this man some of the publicity he craves. It should be said at the outset that, like every Catholic priest, Cough-

TOP

lin has been taught to disregard the Holy Scriptures. Thus, in a sixteen-page lecture entitled "Following the Christ-child" there was not one Scripture citation. Holding the Scriptures themselves in light esteem, Coughlin and all other Roman Catholic priests hold in even less esteem those who place their sole reliance in the Word of God and not in the words of men.

It was thus a natural outlet for Coughlin's energies that in 1927 he used his then considerable influence with radio station WJR, Detroit, to prevent, and he did prevent, the broadcasting at that time of Judge Rutherford's address on "Freedom for the Peoples" over that station. That address, originating in Toronto, Canada, was taken for the largest number of radio stations assembled in a wire-connected chain up to that time, 53 stations. But for Coughlin it would have been 54. He will be fully rewarded for that service when destroyed in Armageddon, but is entitled to some temporary compensation in advance. This is it.

In 1937, ten years later, in a letter to a correspondent in Massachusetts, he referred to the message of God's kingdom, issuing from the pen of Judge Rutherford, in the following language:

> The literature which you enclosed is only a very small part of the vicious material being circulated by Judge Rutherford and his followers, who for years have been notorious for their opposition to the Catholic Church.

In the same letter he did his best to defend the doctrine of "Purgatory", which anybody who has read the booklet *Uncovered* (probably referred to in the foregoing) knows has not a leg to stand upon.

Hurts Coughlin's Business

The circulation of the truth on any Scriptural subject hurts Coughlin's business, and that accounts for his hatred of Judge Rutherford and of Jehovah's witnesses in general. He has a racket for enrolling, for the small sum of $1 each, the departed ones of Catholics, Protestants and Jews. If one is enrolled it is $1: if two, it is $2: if three, it is $3: if four, it is $4: if five, it is $5. It is making money just like that. What do the people get for their $1, $2, $3, $4 or $5? They get stung. That is the total return.

The suggestion has been delicately advanced by some of the priest's critics that some of the hundreds of thousands of dollars flowing in to him should be used for direct relief of poverty. He does not seem to have thought of that. He is for Coughlin first, last and all the time.

It would be hard to find anywhere a more thoroughly selfish man than this so-called "Christian priest". The way the Yiddish newspaper of New York put it as respects his followers and Jehovah's witnesses in *Der Tog* (The Day) of June 27, 1939, is translated as follows:

> Give the Coughlinites liberty and they will know how to appreciate it. They went to a convention of Christians, a group that is opposed to the pope, and caused a riot. At the meetings of Coughlinites no one is permitted to contradict by the use of a single word, but the Coughlinites themselves are not similarly particular concerning liberty of speech: they intruded into the convention of another organization and started a riot. The followers of Hitler used exactly the same methods during their first years in Germany.
>
> I have not yet heard him (Judge Rutherford) speak a single unkind word against Catholics, neither against those in this country nor in general. His lectures, therefore, truly come in the category of free speech. What is here involved are ideas, and freedom of speech is the basis of our democracy. You ought to see the list of persecutions which Jehovah's witnesses are suffering in the various cities and towns of America. They are refused halls in which to hold their meetings, and, when they hold meetings, are assaulted; their children are expelled from schools; they have been tarred and feathered. This has been done by Catholics against the witnesses because they have denounced, not Catholics, nor even the pope, but the Papacy.

Norman Thomas Inquires

There is no use in inquiring of a gangster why he does what he does, but it is sometimes done, merely to get him on record, or to show that he dare not speak up like a man and tell what his motives are. Norman Thomas wrote Coughlin as lately as June 23, 1939, calling his attention to the fact that Coughlin asserts his own right to proclaim his ideas in the press and on the air but that his professed followers are leaders in denying or trying to deny those rights to others. He cited the civil liberties rally in Jersey City, not disturbed in any way by any except Coughlin's followers, one of whom actually had the brass to loudly announce that he had the right to break up the meeting (so another account states). Thomas went on to say to Coughlin:

> Now this Jersey City experience was not unique. Groups professing to be your followers have violently broken up outdoor meetings, I am reliably informed, in the Bronx, Brooklyn, Philadelphia

TOP

and elsewhere, quite in European black- and brown-shirt style. I myself witnessed the amazing exhibition of your followers at a hearing before the board of education in New York city in favor of closing the schoolhouses to discussions of "controversial issues". Yet the same crowd pickets radio stations very noisily in your behalf, and does it in the name of free speech! These things are bad enough in themselves. They are worse in the light of their parallel to the rise of totalitarian dictators in Europe.



Coughlin's followers picketed radio station WMCA because that station refuses to carry his addresses. That was their right. But did they have a right, after their twenty-third picketing, to pick a fight with those selling publications exposing Coughlin? Certainly not. But they did pick it, and it took 125 policemen to restore order on Broadway between Forty-eighth and Fiftieth streets on Sunday afternoon, May 21, 1939, because of that fact.

But when it came to Jehovah's witnesses' own convention in Madison Square Garden, June 25, 1939, and the Coughlinites had boasted beforehand that they would break up the convention, and marched on it with that end in view, Jehovah's witnesses were most mightily and immediately and definitely interested. This is not the place to tell the story; it has appeared elsewhere. But the Coughlinites completely failed of their objective. They were put out as disturbers; and that is just what should be done in every assembly where they try to take away from others the rights which they claim for themselves, and which America so freely grants to them.

Brief Historical Sketch

Coughlin's great-grandfather helped dig the Erie Canal; his grandfather was a Buffalo carpenter; his father was a church sexton; and Charles E. Coughlin was born in Hamilton, Ontario, October 25, 1891. He was educated in a parochial school, graduated in Toronto University, and, in 1926, was sent to Royal Oak, Michigan, to act as priest for twenty families. A natural orator with a fine voice, and Catholic training in all the arts of rhetoric, he made a radio hit from the first with those who are weak in the head. One attack on Hoover brought him in 1,200,000 letters, and an attack on a big business group brought in 600,000. As a rabble-rouser he is in the same class with Hitler.

The resemblance to Hitler's methods has been noted by many. The source of Hitler's wealth was his royalties on the book *Mein Kampf*. A part of Coughlin's income is derived from his biography and addresses, bound in one book and marketed for $3. Twelve of Judge Rutherford's wonderful books can be had for that money, and any one of them is worth a million times more to any person who wants to live through Armageddon than all the things Hitler and Coughlin have ever written or said or done in their whole lives, or than they will ever do.

Coughlin has his critics. The editor of *The Churchman*, a Protestant Episcopal publication, recently said of him that he is engaged in 'dropping a torch into a world filled with high explosives'. Dr. E. Boyd Barrett, author of *Rome Stoops to Conquer*, said of him: "He is anti-labor, anti-Communist, and pro-Fascist in the manner of his master, Pius XI. Like Pius, he is in an indirect way anti-Semitic. . . . Father Coughlin has thus made himself the incomparable spokesman and sounding-board of the Holy Father." Senator Bailey, of North Carolina, said of him:

> There is nothing more sinister in our life right now than that Coughlin from the radio of the Shrine of the Little Flower . . . That voice stirs the depths of hate throughout the land of liberty, matches class against class, foments the fires of revolution, to crucify the American people upon his damnable ambition. Coughlin! Not "Father Coughlin" . . . When . . . a minister of a church comes down into the political arena and goes out with his radio incendiarism to stir up the fountains of hate in a distressed land amongst a suffering people, I take it nothing amiss, and I make no apologies, but I will snatch the halo from his brow and throw it into the nearest spittoon, and then throw the spittoon into the gutter.

Coughlin's Relation to the Church

In his letter to Judge Rutherford about Coughlin, it will be recalled that Dr. Lauring said: "The few scattered Catholics who have disavowed him have been like voices lost in the wilderness." Al Smith called him a crackpot and Cardinal Mundelein said he is not a spokesman for the Catholic Church and his remarks should be considered only those of an individual. And "Reverend Father" James R. Cox of Pittsburgh (perhaps to shine up his own badly spattered escutcheon since he was arrested for misuse of the mails), referring to Coughlin, said: "A Catholic priest should be the last man to encourage rabble-rousing mob vengeance and mass hysteria."

TOP

There is also a curious story dating back to the days when Merlin Aylesworth, then president of National Broadcasting Company, was one day reported as testifying that it was a Catholic group that vetoed the application of Coughlin to speak over his network. The next day the transcript of the official record did not show that he had said what the reporters the day previous had said that he said. The moral here seems to be that the transcript had been fixed to suit the exigencies of the case. Aylesworth probably said it, but the Hierarchy did not wish to have it in the record that one of their greatest 'heroes' was not acceptable to them.

Probably Coughlin knows better how he stands with the Roman Hierarchy than does anybody else. He talks personally with Rome by radiophone, and his bishop is solidly behind him. The Vatican has never disavowed him. Coughlin has said publicly that Bishop Gallagher (now dead) and the pope were back of him. Gallagher said that the voice of Coughlin is the voice of God. His words were:

> I pronounce Father Coughlin sound in doctrine, able in its application and interpretation. Freely I give him my imprimatur on his written word and freely I give my approval on the spoken word.

Throughout the pages of his paper occur again and again the words "Reverend Charles E. Coughlin, LL.D. (by permission of his Ecclesiastical Superior)". Does this show any indication that the Hierarchy disapproves of this man?

When in June, 1938, there was issued from Royal Oak the statement over Coughlin's signature, "I regret to state that on specific instructions from my superiors I am advised to withdraw from all public appearances until next November," Coughlin claimed that the statement was sent out by one of his secretaries. Whatever the facts, it is certain that the Hierarchy is in close touch with the whole situation and very generally endorsing everything Coughlin does.

When he resumed broadcasts January 10, 1938, after fourteen months off the air, Coughlin said, "I understand that my radio teaching is subject to the supervision of my immediate superior, the Archbishop of Detroit": also, "I deplore the confusing agitation which has been fostered by Social Service." Take out of these statements what you see fit.

The manager of radio station WJR, Detroit, has declared that Coughlin's sermons have the approval of Archbishop Edward Mooney, of Detroit. He ought to know, and his name, Lew Fitzpatrick, suggests that he is of the same church. When the question was put direct to Mooney he gave a typical Hierarchy straddling answer by explaining that "Catholic Church authorities, in passing on writings or utterances, make a clear distinction between permission and approval". The effect of such equivocations is to make honest, straightforward persons certain that the Catholic Church is back of Fascism, body and soul, but doesn't want the name of it until after the game is in the bag.

One of Coughlin's stooge organizations is the so-called "Committee for the Defense of American Constitutional Rights". You can judge of about how much value it would be in preserving American rights when you know that at one of its meetings the 6,000 persons present made the sign of the cross and were led in it by the "Reverend Father" Edward J. Higgins. He and they believe it right to murder persons teaching independently of the Roman Catholic church organization.

Converted to Fascism

Coughlin never stays converted to anything very long. What he really wants is dictatorial power, no matter how he gets it. A year or more ago he proposed the abandonment of the American form of government, and a Fascist system of representation in which the members of the House of Representatives would be elected according to class, as in Italy and Russia. Thus cotton farmers, steel workers, coal miners, doctors, industrialists in each branch of industry, and all other classes, would incorporate and choose their own representatives. People are easier to control "à la chessboard". Divide the country up into such classes (as it was in the Dark Ages, with its various guilds), and all that is necessary is to secretly control the leaders. Can you guess who would do the controlling? See Italy, Germany, Spain.

His magazine said last fall that the only unbiased source of truth is "Father" Coughlin. Do you remember the Italian statement, "Mussolini is always right"? Do you know that that is the way the German people speak of Hitler? During the Ethiopian war Coughlin was all for Mussolini. That tells where his heart is. Mussolini reciprocates: the Italian newspaper *Règime Fascista* praised him to the skies this very year, saying, "It is impossible for Italians not to express their sympathy with this apostle of Christianity."

TOP

As Coughlin's sympathies are with Mussolini and with Franco the Butcher, so they are also with the German outfit run by the man who murdered his best friend. The New York *Post* printed, in parallel columns, extracts from Coughlin's talks and those of Goebbels, Hitler's Jesuit-trained propaganda minister, showing their similarities. At the Nazi German American Bund meeting held at Madison Square Garden, New York, February 20, 1939, the mention of Coughlin's name was followed by the greatest ovation of the night. And Coughlin is alleged to have said of Hitler that he is the best Christian in the world.

Converted to Nazism

Not only are whole sections of Coughlin's talks mere translations of Goebbel's preachments to the German people, but he follows Hitler's methods and principles, or lack of them. Thus he has learned that hate is a more powerful motive than love and works it to the limit. He has also learned the force that comes from the hammering reiteration of a few narrow ideas.

The Catholic magazine *The Commonweal* courageously referred to "his cavalier disregard for pertinent historical testimony, his insensitiveness to the consequences of his acts on German and Italian Jews [and] his all too pious acceptance of propaganda from a party whose Fuehrer proudly boasts his machine is based in huge lies".

The *Review of Reviews* said: "It has not escaped the notice of observers that the general contour of his doctrine is oddly similar to that of National Socialism (Hitlerism). Although the Nazi dictator has abandoned virtually the whole of the program which he sold to the German people in 1930, the fact remains that it was excellent political copy."

The St. Paul *Pioneer Press* said of him, "There is no longer any doubt as to what Father Coughlin is up to. This man, who burns with an unpriestly ambition for worldly power, has observed how Hitler arose out of the flames of prejudice; and he does not scruple to belie his sacred office by attempting here in America to arouse a race hatred against the Jews as a means of achieving his purpose. His unctuous disavowals of this purpose, while he utters falsehoods and misrepresentations, do not conceal his meaning, but bring it out more clearly. His technique is to retail Nazi propaganda, and then squirm out of responsibility by professing to deplore it."

Dr. Harry F. Ward, of New York, chairman of the American League for Peace and Democracy, said of him, "He is constantly slipping over subtle defenses for Hitler and equally subtle suggestions that democracy is not working over here and that Fascism is working better over there" and that his goal is "a controlled totalitarian state in which the church is the ruling force".

When Coughlin made his 14-month retirement from the air, in October, 1937, the New York *Post* said of him, "The more he said, the more clearly he was revealing himself as a sanctimonious stooge for special interests, a reactionary with more than a streak of Fascist ideas."

It is well known in New York that there is an open alliance between Coughlin and the German Bund. On the day before the Bund meeting there was a Coughlin meeting in New York, and at that meeting literature and tickets for the Bund meeting were distributed. At the Bund meeting itself Coughlin was the hero of the day.

His Anti-Semitic Campaign



No man in public life ever told more lies or got caught at them more quickly than Coughlin did when he started his lying campaign against the Jews, and that right in the midst of their horrible sufferings in Germany. He published the so-called "Protocols of Zion", which all now know to be forgeries.

He charged that wealthy American Jews financed the Russian revolution; but Kerensky, one-time premier of Russia, immediately declared that there was not a single Jew in the first government established by the revolution.

He claimed that the American Secret Service had provided the above information, and that it was included in the unabridged British white paper which he had. Then the chief of the United States Secret Service, Frank J. Wilson, denied that any such report had ever been made, and the British Government, both in London and in New York, produced copies of the original white paper and showed that no such statement had ever been made; and Coughlin had to admit that he did not have the paper, and had never seen it.

Professor Johan Smeretenko convinced radio station WMCA that Coughlin had been broadcasting untruths, and they announced over the air that he had "unfortunately uttered cer-

TOP

tain mistakes of fact"—a nice way of telling the world what he is.

He mentioned Kuhn, Loeb & Co. as having had a share in fomenting the Russian revolution; and that concern announced that it had never had any relations, financial or otherwise, with any government in Russia, Czarist, Kerensky or Communist. Then he supposedly quoted from a Jewish magazine to back up one of his statements; and it was seen that he misquoted the article.

Then he charged that present economic distress is due to the international Jewish bankers; and figures were produced showing that only one Jewish banking firm, Kuhn, Loeb & Company, had participated in the loans to which he referred and their share was 2.88 percent of the total. In other words, Coughlin's charge was 97.12 percent false and he is not a 100-percent liar. Neither is Hitler; it is not scientific.

Eddie Cantor, motion picture comedian, said of Coughlin, "Father Coughlin is a great orator, but I doubt that he has a sincere atom in his entire system."

A Friend of Big Business

No person has panned Big Business harder than Coughlin, but he is a personal friend of W. R. Hearst, champion of Fascism in the United States. When he begs over the radio he gets results. When he talks, the people pay for it and are glad to do it. When he lectured in Madison Square Garden the crowd paid from 50 cents to $2 a head to hear his what some have called "poisonous and inflammatory economic and social nonsense"; yet his gang were not willing that Jehovah's witnesses should have Judge Rutherford lecture to the public FREE, but had to try to break up the meeting.

At the very time Coughlin was blowing about stock market chicanery over the radio, his secretary, without his knowledge, so he *says,* invested $20,000 of his surplus funds in such a way as to rake in $100,000 net on the deal. It is a good thing Coughlin did not know about it, or he would have put in ten times as much.

He is a good cardplayer; sometimes plays until 12:30 a.m.

His first church burned at exactly the right time. How odd! Catholic institutions that have served their time have a habit of burning just when the insurance funds would come in best. This $30,000 shack went up just as Coughlin was moving into his million-dollar silo where he now holds forth.

Coughlin says the laborer is on the side of the angels, but when he built his new shrine he refused to have anything to do with union labor, and the wages he paid were 25 percent to 40 percent below trade union rates.

The New Republic stated that "the two most prominent purveyors of lies in the United States at present are Representative Dies and Father Coughlin". Wonder why they said that.

In November, 1935, Coughlin stated: "At no time has it been or will it be our desire to establish a so-called 'third party'." He established such a party within a year thereafter.

He is flexible in his convictions, having been a New Dealer three times. A friend of Roosevelt, he called the president a liar and a scab. A 'lover of labor', he denounced the CIO; and John W. Edelman, of that organization, said of him, "We recognize Father Coughlin as an unscrupulous man." Nothing worse could be said of anybody.

He is conceited beyond the power of language; he has suggested bullets instead of ballots, to put his changing ideas across.

He said, "We Christians with a united front could go forth and do in one year in the United States what Franco accomplished in Spain." His gang tried some of it, on a mild scale, in Madison Square Garden, June 25, 1939.

As showing that this person imagines he is America's future Hitler, he said in his broadcast of January 1, 1939: "Let those who are with us reap the rewards; let those who oppose us by their silence or their action suffer the consequences." That is a typical Hitler threat.

See the Exhibits

Under the engaging title "Charles E. Coughlin: Priest, Gambler, Hypocrite" the Freethinkers of America, in their February (1939) *Bulletin,* published some reproductions from the Detroit *Free Press* showing some of this man's financial transactions. These will be found on pages 18-19, and are well worth examination by anyone who is interested in the peculiar phenomenon holding forth at Royal Oak, Michigan. The fact that there are millions of Americans fallen so low as to pay any attention to a man of this type shows the desperately low moral and intellectual estate of vast numbers of the American people and their need of God's government of peace, truth, honor and justice and love.—Elton Groves.

TOP



Gradually Caving In

◆ Gradually caving in, the New York board of regents finally yielded what they hitherto refused, and now the clique that is out to control the schools and everything else in the state can arrange for the children to be excused from one of the precious thirty hours per week of schooling, so that they may receive religious instruction that "Mary is the mother of God", and that God is so sore at humanity that unless somebody pays his priests well most of them will have to cook for eternity. But if the money is forthcoming to the right bagman, then the poor apes can get to heaven, where they can enjoy the company of the Torquemadas, the Bloody Marys and the Borgias who succeeded in crashing the gate in ages gone.

Who Was to Get Worthless Stock?

◆ A story in the New York *Daily News* is incomplete. It sets forth that a lawyer arranged with Monsignor John M. Kiely to dispose of "some worthless stock held by the priest". The priest gave the lawyer $500 commission for putting through the deal, and the lawyer gave the priest his check for $2,600, the price of the stock. Something went wrong. Probably the lawyer could not find any sucker that would pay $2,600 for the "worthless stock held by the priest". Anyway, the $2,600 check bounced back and the priest mourns his $500 paid to the lawyer, and at last reports was trying to get it back. The missing part of the story is a description of the stock, and who was to pay out $2,600 for what the *News* says was "worthless".

New York's Police Force

◆ The London *Universe* carries the interesting information that of the 18,000 persons on New York's police force 12,000 are Roman Catholics; also that the chaplain of these 12,000, the "Reverend Father" Joseph A. McCaffrey, has been made a lieutenant colonel in the United States Army. Is it the fashion now for city chaplains to be made officers in the United States Army? Why? Also, and the items may have a relation to one another, there come reports from Washington that the Army is to be "vitalized" by removing 2,300 high-ranking officers from their jobs, and putting younger men in their places. One wonders if the complexion of the Army is to be altered to suit the ambitions of the Hierarchy.

Meat on St. Patrick's Day

◆ St. Patrick, it seems, was not a Roman Catholic, but is nevertheless the patron "saint" of the cathedral and archdiocese of New York. For that reason, on St. Patrick's day, March 17, 1939, Roman Catholics in New York were permitted to eat meat, despite the fact that the day came on Friday. More religious foolishness, of no possible benefit to anybody except the dealers in meat.

Rachel McDowell Again



Rachel McDowell, "religious" editor of the New York *Times*, writer of weepy stories about Pope Pius XI's tenderness, etc., has broken loose again. This time she expatiated on the fact that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which hates American public schools worse than anything else, would stage an annual communion breakfast of a so-called "Board of Education's Bureau of Attendance Catholic League" at which 2,000 guests would be present. While the principal speakers would be members of the Hierarchy, yet the president of the board of education of New York city was expected to be there in all his glory, to give apparent sanction to this un-American organization's activities.

Religious Excitement in Buffalo

◆ Big religious excitement in Buffalo. First, the "Reverend Father" John J. Nash said that "there are certain enemies of religion today who are carrying on their propaganda in these United States against religion", and, "These enemies are not outside the walls clamoring to get in; they are within our gates" and they "avowedly tell us that religion is an antidote, a soporific, invented by the priestcraft to quiet the people and prevent them from thinking", and that these tactics are "only a prelude to a campaign of violence designed to destroy religion and the things that spring from it", and that "they're here on the plea of free speech", and "I maintain that we must take action to halt this situation, or avow ourselves foolish before the whole civilized world". Nash says

TOP

that "every American is in favor of free speech". He does not say who are these persons who now have free speech, but who should have it taken away, nor does he say who should do the taking.

There was more excitement when, at the same meeting, the "Most Reverend" John A. Duffy made the mistake of saying that Exodus 20:7 is the second commandment. To be sure, it is the second commandment according to his religion, but not according to the Bible, as you can see for yourself if you refer to Exodus 20:4, where anybody may see that the second commandment is, "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image," instead of "Thou shalt not take the name of Jehovah thy God in vain". Bishop Duffy should throw his religion into the ash can. It is of no good. He should accept Christianity instead. Oh, oh, this is talking against religion, and Nash does not like things like that. Now isn't that just too bad?



"Mary the Mother of God" and "Baby Jesus" honored at Newburgh, N.Y., July 16, 1939, and God dishonored by public idolatry, on Mount Carmel day.

Hierarchy Sore on Spanish Veterans

◆ When the 149 members of the Abraham Lincoln Brigade of the Spanish Republic returned from Spain they wanted to place a wreath on what is called the Eternal Light in Madison Square Park, but the Hierarchy was sore at the idea, and so Lieutenant Charles Maura of the New York police department, and Terrence Cusick, one of the employees of the New York City Department of Parks, forbade them to do it. In order not to offend the Hierarchy, the wreath, bearing the title "In memory of those who died for democracy", was placed outside the railing surrounding the base. Another great victory for Franco, the pope and the Devil.

Enlarged Gall Bladder

◆ A certain physician received a series of requests to donate money to the building of a new Catholic hospital. At length he gave up $100. Then he received a request to purchase tickets at $10 a ticket. Becoming shy of sending more money, he received another notice to purchase tickets, stating that "this is the second request". Then he received an invitation to a dinner at $1.50 a plate; this was also ignored. Then a committee called the physician's nurse and told her to remind the doctor that he had not ordered his tickets, and that if he found it impossible to attend the dinner, to please send the money or a subscription anyway, and lastly the same request was made by mail. The physician's wife wants to know—

If all outside of the Catholic church are Communists, Reds and heathen, why do they accept or even want the money which non-Catholics have?

"Shall Our Hearts Remain Cold?"

◆ The Scripture declaration is that "the dead know not any thing" (Ecclesiastes 9:5), and that when a person dies "his thoughts perish" (Psalm 146:4), which fully explains why people working the worst of all rackets do all possible to discourage the common people from possessing the Scriptures, or using them. Martin J. Blake, C.M., Our Lady of Angels Novena, Niagara University, N. Y., writes as follows, and you can either believe what he says or believe the Scriptures. Take your choice. It is a free country, and if you wish to believe something that is not true, and that will never do you or anybody else the least bit of good here or hereafter, just go right ahead and support the racket:

Hopefully and expectantly the Souls in Purgatory look to us for help. Because we do not see them suffer, shall our hearts remain cold? Because we do not hear them plead, shall our ears remain deaf?

The big idea is to come across with a dollar. You can imagine who gets the dollar, and how much good it will do to people that are asleep in death.

Monks Find Their Tongues

◆ The monks of the Trappist Monastery of Mount St. Bernard, England, do not gener-

TOP

ally indulge in talking. Only with permission and on special occasions do they engage in conversation. Such a special occasion arose when their new church was on show and many visitors came to look it over, including numerous girls (wearing trousers, slacks and shorts) who wandered all over the monastery grounds. The monks generally consider conversation a sin (and maybe it is in their case), but on this occasion the salutary association with normal people made things all right. The monks could talk to the ladies without sinning.

Best They Could Do

◆ The Roman Hierarchy is often embarrassed in its attempts to place its own men in the key positions of the world, and so compromise is frequently necessary. It is therefore of interest that the new British ambassador to the United States is not an out-and-out Roman Catholic, as is the American ambassador to Britain. The most that can be said, in his case, is that his father was a Roman Catholic. He is, however, an admirer of Hitler and will be very useful to both the Hierarchy and Hitler in his new position. He thinks Britain should pay the U. S. what it has borrowed, and is not at all wrong in his view that this would put Britain in a mighty lot better standing in this country than it now occupies.

A Mere Oversight

◆ An ad soliciting funds for the building of the Liverpool Metropolitian Cathedral (Catholic) states that those who donate £1 will have their names subscribed in a book of remembrance. It quotes Malachi 3:16, but examination of the verse fails to reveal any mention of the money consideration. A mere oversight, perhaps. The ad further states that "for all time this book will remain within the precincts of a Glorious Temple". In these days of bombs and air raids it is best not to be too sure of that.

Noyes' Book Now Approved

◆ Noyes' book *Voltaire* has been condemned by the Vatican, but as they gave no explanation of their condemnation, he went ahead with its publication anyway. Seeing they could not bluff him, the Hierarchy compromised, and a preface explaining the "difficulty" makes the book acceptable. It wouldn't do to antagonize the British reading public at this juncture.

Skillful Publicity Work

◆ No matter how much honest people may hold its lack of principle in utter contempt, there are few who, if they knew the facts, could withhold a measure of admiration (Rev. 17:6) at the skillful manner in which the Roman Hierarchy used the pictures of victims slain by Franco's hordes to obtain money for Franco's cause. Sailing under a name as misleading as its cause, and by the use of 3,000 passes, the so-called "American Committee for Spanish Relief" managed to get 12,000 people to attend their pageant in Madison Square Garden. They had previously advertised widely that 20,000 would be there. Is America's capacity for propaganda shrinking?

Reporters Embarrassed

◆ Reporters were embarrassed when suddenly, on an evening in midsummer, 200 boys at the New York Catholic Protectory, 1900 East Tremont Avenue, Bronx, began shouting and smashing windows, declaring that they were whipped frequently and denied the freedom to which they were entitled. It seems that somebody sent for the police and the reporters could not understand why Deputy Inspector John S. Burke refused to give them any information about the affair.

One of the boys tossed out a note reading as follows:

> At 5:30 a boy got hit for nothing he do so we took matters into our own hands this place is worse than singsing the brothers dogs eat better stuff than us so please print this we got a week in the cell full of rats eat hard bread and water.

New Form of Ouija Board

◆ A new form of ouija board, called a lie-detector, may soon come into use. It is the invention of the "Reverend Father" Summers of the Roman Catholic Fordham University, New York, and was written up at length by John McClain in the New York *Journal and American*. The machine is supposed to be able to distinguish between different kinds of fear. Its evidence has already been accepted in one of the New York courts. The record is that "the defendant was declared not guilty almost solely because of the mute testimony of the device". If it can make a guilty man innocent, it can do the reverse, and opens up fine prospects of a new line of torture for those who seek to maintain their integrity in this evil day.

TOP

Must Study Geography

◆ There is nothing like getting your geography lesson right if you wish to shorten your days in "Purgatory" or some other place like it that does not exist. That seems to be the drift of Cardinal Mundelein's order that Roman Catholics of his diocese might eat all the meat they wished on Friday, December 31, 1937, but only if they stayed within the diocese. On one side of the diocese border roast ham was O.K.; on the other side it was fish or "Purgatory". If the man was just on the line when he ate, then it all depended on which side of him or which end of him was on the diocese side of the line. Suppose his head was in the diocese and the rest of his body outside, he could eat ham; but if his head was over the line and his body in the diocese, he must eat fish. It would make a big difference to God. And it helps lots in studying geography.

Mother Cabrini of the Nobility

◆ The business of making a "saint" out of Mother Cabrini progresses. It will cost lots of money; it always does. Back in the days of the apostles anybody could be a saint, but the apostles were simple persons. They never even thought of the possibilities of graft in the saint business. It is not denied that Mother Cabrini founded seven convents; nobody has to be a saint to do that. And she was of the Lombard nobility, and that doesn't make a saint out of anybody, nor does even her residence in Chicago. What will make her a "saint", and the only thing that will do it, is that enough persons come across with the coin to make the performance worth while. A show can't be run for nothing.

"Reverend" Hayes Decently Married

◆ On his death it was brought to light that the "Reverend Father" William R. Hayes, pastor of St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church, Newburgh, N. Y., had been decently married for two years before his death. The facts came out when it was learned that all but $1 of this $80,000 estate was left to his wife. The natives of Virginia Beach, Va., did not know that he was a Roman Catholic priest, and the Roman Catholics of Newburgh, N. Y., did not know he was married, and so he managed to get along. As he left nothing for the repose of his soul in "purgatory", it is likely that he was familiar with the Bible truth that the dead are dead and that there is no such place as "purgatory".

The Pro-Fascist Catholic Press

◆ The Catholic press makes no effort to conceal that it is pro-Fascist. It well knows that it is the heart and soul of the whole totalitarian scheme of government. The London *Catholic Herald* ran a feature article by J. L. Benevenisti (probably a priest) in which the theme, set in an artistic box in the center of the story, was the catch-phrase:

> Totalitarian governments are carrying out measures which, democracies carefully avoid suggesting, could be utilized all over the world.

Smearing It On

◆ How they love to smear on the big figures. The London *Catholic Herald* said of the four-hour ceremony of the pope putting on his three-story hat that "it is estimated that 500,000,000 people were listening". The next inquiry is, Who made the estimate? and the answer is that it must have been somebody that is insane; for no person of sound sense would imagine it for a minute. That is more than one-fourth of all the people in the world, and they speak 3,500 languages.

Vatican Piggery Plundered by the Pigs!

◆ In Pierre van Paassen's *Days of Our Years*, concerning conditions as he saw them in Spain, occurs (on page 425) the following paragraph:

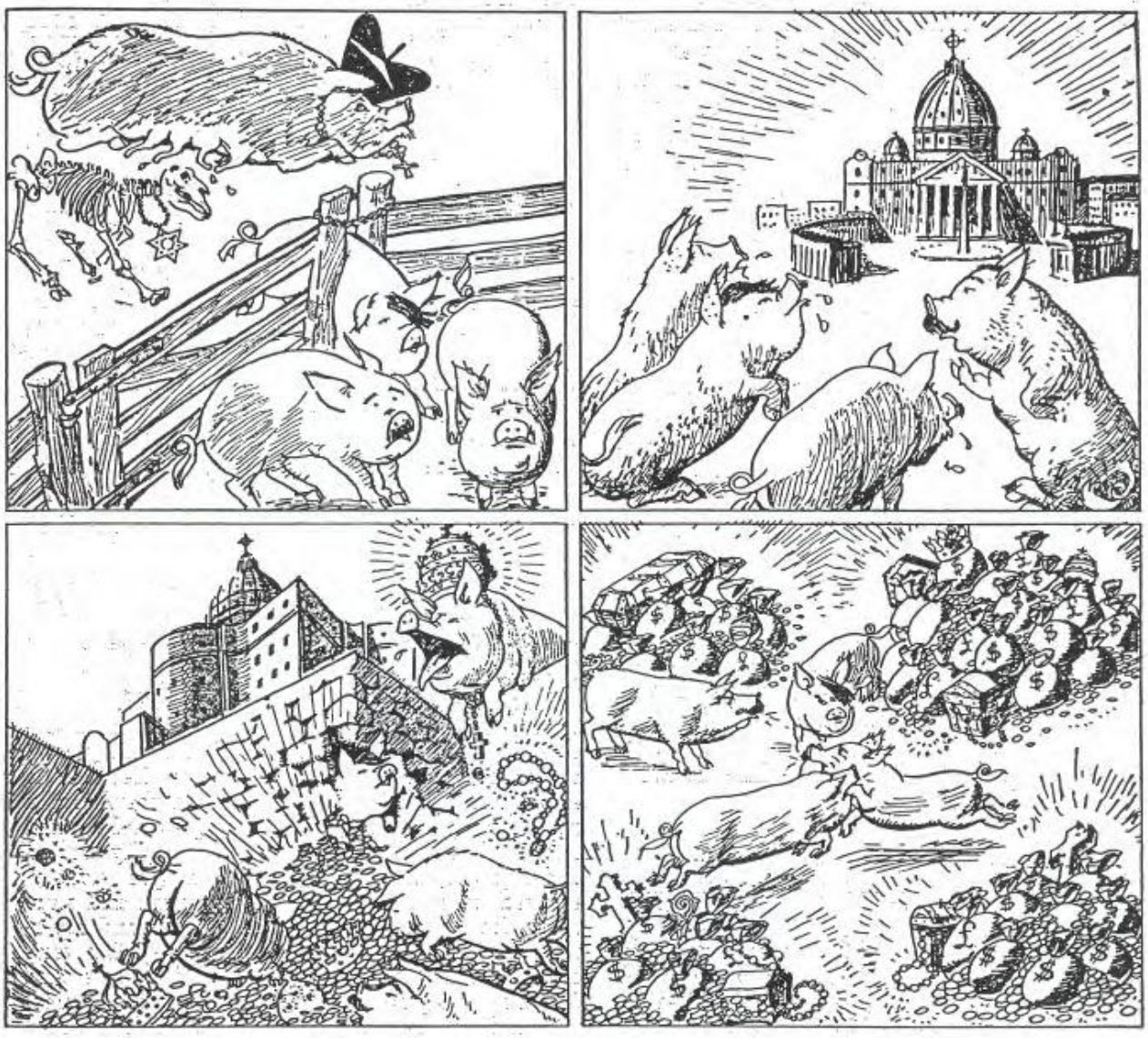
> I had seen religious processions in 1931, one in Seville and one in Saragossa, still another in Caceres, a small town where there were thirty-eight monasteries, the one standing next to the other in an endless row like the cathedrals in the Kremlin of Moscow, processions carrying a golden-diademed statue of the Virgin which was literally buried under jewels, diamonds, rubies, smaragds and other precious stones, including decorations and stars of the kind worn by victorious generals and diplomats on their gala uniforms. Priests in golden vestments walked under baldachins of purple and damask, swinging censers of silver and filigree, preceded by banners of silk and jewel-studded croziers, surrounded by lace-wearing acolytes, train bearers and boys in violet soutanes carrying glittering boxes containing relics, followed by a monstrance of a value of three million pesetas that burst upon the eye like a cluster of diamonds. And looking on, pouring from the putrid alleys of the Triana quarter in Seville, and saluting the Real Presence by dropping on their knees, I had seen the hollow-cheeked, ragged, barefooted Magdalenes, the disheveled women, the unkempt hungry children, the very flesh and blood of Jesus.

TOP

To the extent of the Vatican pig's ability conditions like these prevail or have prevailed throughout "Christendom", and it is the pig's desire and intent to establish them everywhere, including Britain and America.

A book, written by a judge of one of the courts of Mexico (which book is now in possession of the president of the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY), states that for each year, over a period of years prior to the smashing of the Hierarchy there, the poor people of Mexico contributed 30 million dollars in gold to the Vatican. If poor Mexico did that, what do rich United States, Canada and other countries do?

The cartoonist speaks in symbol:



SCENE ONE: Hitler, Mussolini and Franco have all the political aid they can get out of the old sow, and they begin to look for more fertile fields.

SCENE TWO: Stalin joins the other three. Together they have cleaned up the Jews. They look inquiringly at each other and Stalin points to the Vatican, and away they go.

SCENE THREE: The rooting progresses, and the gold treasure is uncovered which the totalitarians expect to use for further conquest of territory. The sow's dream is gone, and she weeps bitterly.

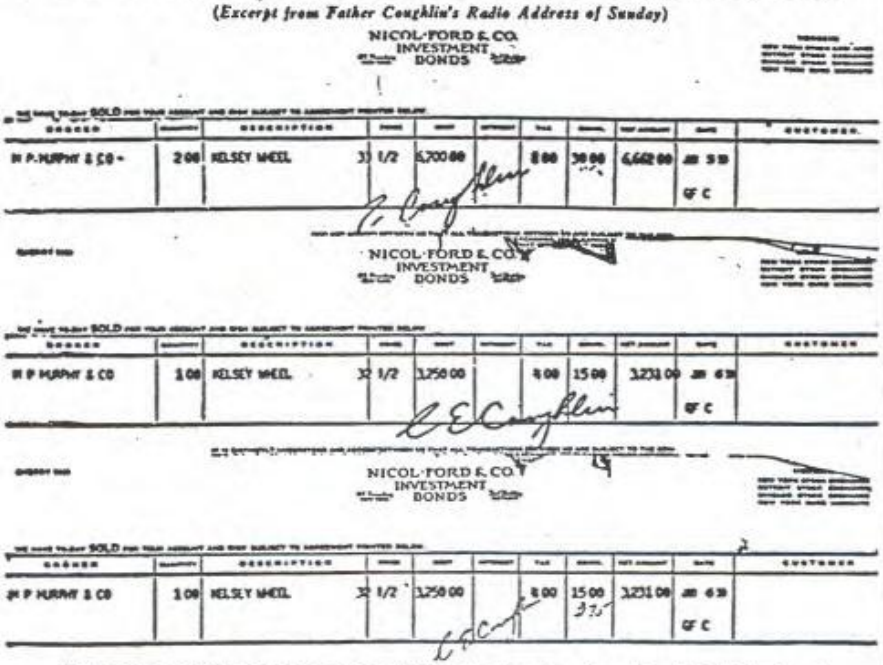
SCENE FOUR: The spoil is divided, and they get into a row because the division is not equal, and they fight it out among themselves, destroying each other. This follows the desolation of the "old whore"; "for God hath put [it] in their hearts to fulfill his will."—Revelation 17:17.

(To be continued)

TOP

'His Torch of Greed to the Edifice of Our Prosperity'

(Excerpt from Father Coughlin's Radio Address of Sunday)



Above are presented photostatic copies of three sales invoices, through which Father Coughlin, the radio priest, disposed of stock purchased through the National Bank of Commerce, later absorbed by the Guardian Detroit Union Group, Inc., and operated as a branch of the Guardian National Bank of Commerce. Invoices show the sales made through Nicol-Ford & Co., brokers.

Time and again in his radio addresses, Father Charles E. Coughlin has thundered in the tones of a prophet of doom about "throwing the money changers out of the temple" and using such colorful and poetic phrases about people and policies he didn't like as "seeking the fleshpots of Egypt," "a crap game played with other people's money," "his torch of greed to the edifice of our prosperity," etc., etc. To the simple minded, his denunciations made them believe that *he* must be epitome of virtue, self-denial with no interest save that of suffering, enslaved humanity.

But other humble people who, however, knew their Shakespeare well became a little suspicious of all this noise —"methinks the man doth protest too much." They started a little investigation of the good father's—not private life —but private bank accounts. The results were more startling than they could have imagined.

This hypocritical priest who was so vitriolic against stock-market gamblers, bankers and others in that category was playing the stock-market himself. The nickels, dimes and dollar bills that he collected from his gullible listeners, ostensibly for the Shrine of the Little Flower, were tossed as so much chicken feed in the greedy jaws of the stock-market exchange and as quickly devoured.

On this page we reprint from the Detroit Free Press of March 29, 1933, some photostatic copies of Coughlin's bank and stock-market accounts which show irrefutably his gambling activities.

'A Crap Game Played with Other People's Money'

(Excerpt from Father Coughlin's Radio Address of Sunday)

Here is a photostatic copy of the purchase order for 500 shares of stock in the Kelsey-Hayes Wheel Corp., executed by the National Bank of Commerce (now the Guardian National Bank of Commerce), for Father Charles E. Coughlin. The stock was later sold through the Nicol-Ford brokerage house, and in the transaction the radio priest lost in excess of $13,000.

Paine, Webber & Company No. A21180
100 PENOBSCOT BUILDING
DETROIT, MICH.

For Delivery 2-27-29

BOUGHT for your account and risk according to the rules of the Boston, New York & Chicago Stock Exchanges

BROKER		DESCRIPTION	PRICE		AMOUNT	STAMP TAX	COMM'S	NET AMOUNT
	500	KELSEY HAYES WHEEL	60		30000 00		87 50	30087 50

What Coughlin Stands For

◆ The initials "S.J." stand for "Society of Jesus (Jesuits)" and for *Social Justice*, the organ of "Father" Coughlin. Probably the one "S.J." furnishes the copy for the other.

"Father" Coughlin tells of the alleged aims of his paper. He says:

Social justice has specified principles. [Don't ask who specified them.] First, it is Christian [anti-Jewish]. Second, it is social [devoted to gambling on a colossal scale with the money entrusted to it by America's biggest and most trusting bunch of suckers]. Thirdly, it is active [as shown by the disorders and threats that have accompanied its spread in New York city]. And

TOP

'Seeking the Flesh Pots of Egypt'

(Excerpt from Father Coughlin's Radio Address of Sunday)

DIRECT LIABILITY

NAME CHAS E COUGHLIN — LINE OF CREDIT

ADDRESS 12 MI RD & WOODWARD

OLD BALANCE	DATE	NO.	MARG.	ENDORSER	DUE DATE	DATE PAID	DEBITS	CREDITS	BALANCE
	1929 MAR 6	C20029		500 SH KELSEY HAYES WHEEL CORP	JUN 3	JUN 11	10 587 50		10 587 50
10 587 50	JUN 11	C21926	C20029	500 SH KELSEY HAYES WHEEL CORP	SEP 3	SEP 4	10 587 50	10 587 50	10 587 50
10 587 50	SEP 4	C2331	C21926	500 SH KELSEY HAYES WHEEL CORP	DEC 2	DEC 3	~~10 587 50~~	10 587 50	10 587 50
~~10 587 50~~	OCT 11	C24008		150 SH KELSEY HAYES WHEEL	JAN 7	JAN 9	~~2 112 00~~		~~12 699 50~~
12 699 50	NOV 2	C24420		100 SH PACKARD MOTOR CAR CO COM	JAN 31	FEB 4	1 125 80		13 825 30
13 825 30	NOV 8		C2331	PART PAYMENT				2 000 00	11 825 30
11 825 30	DEC 3 1930	C24878	C23310	588 SH KELSEY HAYES WHEEL CORP	MAR 3	MAR 4	8 587 50	8 587 50	11 825 30
11 825 30	JAN 9	C25395	C24008	150 SH KELSEY HAYES WHEEL CORP	APR 7	APR 10	~~2 112 00~~	2 112 00	11 825 30
11 825 30	FEB 4	C25800	C24420	100 SH PACKARD MOTOR CAR CO COM	MAY 1	MAR 27	1 125 80	1 125 80	11 825 30
11 825 30	MAR 4	C26139	C24878	588 SH KELSEY HAYES WHEEL CORP	JUNE 2	MAR 7	8 587 50	8 587 50	11 825 30
11 825 30	MAR 7		C26139	SENT TO HIGHLAND PARK TRUST CO				8 587 50	3 237 80
~~3 237 80~~	MAR 27		C25800					1 125 80	
			C25395	PART PAYMENT				242 03	1 869 97
1 869 97	APR 10	C26629	C25395	738 SH KELSEY HAYES WHEEL CO	MAY 7	APR 24	1 901 21	1 869 97	1 901 21
1 901 21	APR 24		C26629					1 901 21	00

The discount liability ledger sheet of Father Coughlin's brokerage account with the National Bank of Commerce (now the Guardian National). It covers transactions in Kelsey-Hayes and Packard stocks covering a period of more than a year. Funds deposited to the credit of the League of the Little Flower account were transferred to meet payments upon some of these stock transactions.

The items on these pages are taken from *The Detroit Free Press* of March 29, 1933.

Here appears a photostatic copy of Father Charles E. Coughlin's daily balances in the National Bank of Commerce, succeeded by the Guardian National Bank of Commerce, for the period indicated. On March 19, 1931, he withdrew $40,084.04. In the photostatic copy the initial numeral "4" does not appear in the left-hand column, third figure from the bottom, which erroneously reads "0,084.04."

'Smart Money'

(Excerpt From Father Coughlin's Radio Address of Sunday)

NAME Coughlin, Chas. E. NO. 11736

SIGN HERE

WITHDRAWALS	DEPOSITS	INTEREST	DATE	BALANCE
				3.01
	1,460.60		MAR 25'29	1,463.61
	1,400.00		APR 20'29	2,863.61
1,400.00			APR 25'29	1,463.61
	2,000.00		APR 27'29	3,463.61
	4,000.00		MAY 9'29	7,463.61
	1.03		JUN 1 IN	7,464.64
800.00			JUN 3'29	6,664.64
2,646.00			JUN 14'29	4,018.64
2,800.00			JUN 25'29	1,218.64
2,200.00			JUL 5'29	981.36 OD
	1,000.00		JUL 6'29	18.64
DEC 1 IN		.18	DEC 1 IN	18.82
	10,000.00		MAR 4'30	10,018.82
	5,000.00		APR 11'30	15,018.82
	15,143.33		APR 14'30	30,162.15
	1,793.00		MAY 20'30	31,955.15
JUN 1 IN		75.27	JUN 1 IN	32,030.42
	6,654.50		JUN 6'30	38,684.92
6,654.50			JUN 7'30	32,030.42
	23,485.78		JUN 10'30	55,516.20
8,092.29			JUN 10'30	27,423.91
2,000.00			JUL 11'30	15,423.91
5,000.00			NOV 2'30	10,423.91
1 DEC 1 IN		23.34	DEC 1 IN	10,656.25
	30,000.00		JAN 21'31	40,656.25
0,084.04			MAR 19'31	572.21
JUN 1 IN		84.21	JUN 1 IN	656.42
DEC 1 IN		9.84	DEC 1 IN	666.26
JUN 1 IN		9.99	JUN 1 IN	676.25
666.26			JUN 6'32	9.99
9.99			JUN 6'32	.00

fourthly, it is militant [eager to pick a fight on peaceable and decent people engaged in minding their own affairs, as was attempted at Madison Square Garden on June 25, 1939].

Coughlin prophesies of himself thusly:

If I threw away and renounced my faith I would surround myself with the most adroit highjackers, learn every trick of the highest bank and stock manipulations, avail myself of the laws under which to hide my own crimes, create a smoke-screen to throw into the eyes of men, and—believe me—I would become the world's champion crook.

TOP



Witnessing to Prisoners

◆ We are having grand privileges of witnessing to prisoners in a prison here in the mountains where 70 percent of the prisoners are Catholics. When we asked for a permit we were sent to the Protestant chaplain, which we considered evidence of the Lord's leading. We have now had the sound-car within the walls twice, and have run the lectures "Fascism or Freedom" and "Fill the Earth". Many of the prisoners came up after the lectures, to get some literature, and we gave out some 150 pieces, and put 10 bound books in the prison library.

One of the prisoners approached the car and said:

I want to congratulate you people for having the courage to do and say the things you have done and said here today, and not only here, but everywhere. I have never seen anything like it elsewhere. Wherever you people are located, you always boldly express your belief without fear. That takes courage. The others don't have it. I guess you are the only people in the world that have the courage to declare your doctrines fearlessly.

Another peculiarly interesting thing was the conduct of a man who seemed to us at first to be showing an uncanny interest in what we were doing. We thought he might be intending mischief among his fellows, but were pleasantly surprised, when the lecture was over, to find that he knows something of the Scriptures, and was bearing up the standard of truth to his comrades.

We are thankful to Jehovah for the privilege of carrying the message of freedom and life to the men inside these walls.—L. M. Feaster, zone servant.



Pupils at Kingdom School, Westgate-on-Kent, England

Could Never Do It

◆ The *Northwest Review* (Catholic) is very much mistaken in thinking it can get Catholic people to do what Jehovah's witnesses are doing. It cannot be done. Only an overwhelming love for the Creator and a determination to do His will at all costs would ever persuade any to do what the *Review* contemplates when it says:

If Jehovah's witnesses can push their campaign we can be just as aggressive. They are not satisfied to stand outside the door of the home. They go in to the family and teach their doctrines to children and adults. They send teachers and missionaries into schools, colleges, factories, lumber camps and into every nook and corner of society.

At the County Seat

◆ At the county seat of this county the leading citizen of importance in industry was called upon. Our mission was explained, but not without a barrage of questions: "This costs a lot of money; who is paying you? Are you Communists?" We explained that we are not, but are exposing Fascism in this country; whereupon the gentleman exploded with the statement, "The Fascists are doing a better job in Europe than we are here. I would rather see Fascism in this country than to have things as they are now." This man owns half the town, together with the cotton mills. Fascism would be a convenient way for him to settle his labor troubles.

The postmaster was visited, but after we left his office he stepped out and called us back. He said, "I see here something about the Catholic Church. Would you give me your name and address?" Why, certainly we would; but just why did he want such information? He explained in brief that it was a regulation that whenever someone left literature he was to get their names. We remarked that this had all the earmarks of Fascism, and wished to know by whom and why such an order had been given. He became very flustered and said that the information was for his own knowledge, thus contradicting himself in less than half a minute.

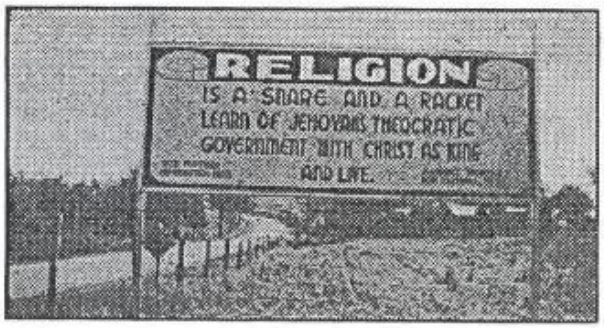
TOP

One of the leading lawyers was visited. Having found out who we are he became very friendly, and, even though his office was full, gave us every attention, saying, "I know your work: you are doing the best work in the world; keep it up." Later we were told that this same lawyer, speaking to a clergyman, asked him who was going to take care of hell after the Devil is destroyed. The clergyman was unable to answer, but was quickly instructed by our lawyer friend that the clergy would get the job.—A. G. Hill, pioneer.

A Thrill in Montana

◆ The other day Alice came back to the car and said:

Remember the lady who wrote to *Consolation* about the canaries and dogs, and how they behaved on hearing Judge Rutherford's speech? Well, I just had two deer come out on the edge of the clearing by the log cabin, and stand and listen. The owner said they were wild deer.



A sign of the times in Tennessee

We are working almost entirely in rural territory, with lots of driving on steep, narrow mountain roads, and many poor people. There are very few towns, and what there are are very small, yet the increase in the "great multitude" seems to appear. In this rural, mountain territory we have encouraged the people to secure the *Model Study* booklet, with *Uncovered* and *Protection*, so as to continue their studying when we are gone. This is a very poor country, but Alice and I are doing pretty well. After all, our main object is to advertise the Kingdom; and we are doing that.

We have been living in bunkhouses on ranches, in boxcar-houses, tourist camps. Hope to get a little trailer-house soon.

We have come in contact with a movement, "Mankind United," which claims to be working with the Watchtower. [No connection with the work here.—*Ed.*]—Jean Barnes.

"Out of the Mouth of Babes"

◆ My little girl is five years old, and attends the kindergarten. A few days ago the teacher had the class stand for flag salute. Tr—— began to cry. When asked what was the matter she answered: "I do not want to salute the flag." The teacher had her sit down, and later called her into another room, asking why she did not wish to salute the flag. Tr—— answered, "I do not want to be on the Devil's side, because God is going to destroy all that are on the Devil's side. If I salute the flag I'll be on the Devil's side." The teacher asked, "What church does your mother go to?" Tr—— answered, "She doesn't go to church; she goes to a class where she studies the Bible so she'll know how to be on God's side. And my Aunt B—— plays records for people so they can be on God's side, too." The teacher kissed her and told her to just stand still but not to say anything then.

Several days later Tr—— took *Protection* to the teacher, asking her to read it all and look up the scriptures, too. At this point I entered. The teacher said: "Tr—— was just showing me her little book. You know the funniest thing happened the other day during flag salute, etc. What religion do you belong to?" I then explained that we did not belong to a religion; that there was a vast difference between religion and Christianity. I told her that the booklet *Protection* explains the difference between religion and Christianity, and asked if she wished to read it. She answered: "I should like to very much." I told her that I would have to hurry on, as I had left my aunt playing a series of records, and must pick her up. The teacher then said: "Oh yes, Tr—— was telling me about them. Just what are they?" I then explained and asked her if she wished to hear them. She said: "Yes, as soon as I have read the booklet I'll let you know when I can hear them."—A mother in Kansas.

Humphrey Believes in Freedom of Speech

◆ Henry Humphrey, general manager, Texarkana *Gazette*, believes in freedom of speech for the Catholic Hierarchy, but not for Jehovah's witnesses. In his paper he says, in an editorial in which he makes a bold stand for equal rights of all to the protection of the

TOP

government: "All the people, and not a single group," should receive the government's protection in their rights. And then, as the manager of radio station KCMC, he refused to allow Jehovah's witnesses to broadcast the "Exposed" series of lectures, subsequently run in this magazine. In other words, the Hierarchy has rights which must be recognized and respected, but Jehovah's witnesses have no rights whatever. Consistency, thou art a jewel.

Jew-Catholic Boycott of a Barber

◆ For ten years I was a popular and well-liked barber in a wholesale shoe district. Having my own shop, at 141 W. Broadway, New York city, I was glad to advertise the Kingdom and made mention of it whenever opportunity presented itself. During the *Cure* booklet campaign a Jewish relative of one of the shoe concerns (Mr. Lapidus, of the A. S. Beck Shoe Co.) mentioned that one of Jehovah's witnesses had called upon him and placed the book *Enemies* with him. At that time he seemed very pleased to have obtained it, but a week later came in, hot and bothered, complaining of the statement on page 281 which partly reads, "Amongst her instruments that she uses are ultraselfish men called Jews who only look for selfish gain, and who therefore readily yield to and join with the Hierarchy in any unrighteous schemes."



Information marchers, Sao Paulo, Brazil, ready for action

I endeavored to explain, but he would not have it so, said he would have some one else to read it, and just then there "happened" to come in a Catholic associate, an executive in the same shoe concern. He read the paragraphs, became even more infuriated, slammed the book down, and said he would not patronize a place that supported such sentiments. That same day the workers of the shoe concern were called together, and told to boycott my shop. Not content with cutting off my trade from their own employees, they sent out to surrounding shoe jobbers, asking them and their workers to boycott me. I tried to stick it out, and called on some parties to use their influence to alleviate the situation, but finally had to sell out. The partnership in boycott between the Jews and Catholics accomplished its purpose. Now I have work in another line, with shorter hours, and am able to put in more time in the Kingdom work, for which I am grateful to the Giver of every good and perfect gift.—Joseph La Placa.

Lo! the Poor Indian!

◆ I am an Indian, living on one of the Indian reservations. As a follower of Jehovah God I feel that I ought to express my feelings. I have read a good many of Judge Rutherford's books; the one called *Enemies* caught my eye. God gave me understanding of what I read. I used to be a Catholic, when I was a young girl, but God saved me from that awful delusion. I have been out several times with the books among my people, and left the book *Enemies* with the chief. A Bible study is held at my home every Friday evening, and I am making progress in the knowledge of the truth.—Mrs. Helen Carpenter, New York.

In a St. George Restaurant

◆ In a St. George, Staten Island, restaurant, one day in spring, a young woman was dining next to a table at which were four men. One of the men wanted the work of Jehovah's witnesses stopped. Another protested, "I would not want to have a hand in stopping them. If what they say is true, just think of what will happen to anyone who tries to silence them."

At this point a priest walked in. All got up and greeted him respectfully and then one mentioned the above conversation. He looked annoyed, and dismissed it with the expression, "Oh, that stuff!"

The conversation turned to politics. One of the men said, "But the Church is prominent in politics." With a lordly gesture the priest this time said, "Of course. It is the duty of the Church to lead the poor misguided people in all things."

TOP

The conversation turned again to the original topic, and the priest this time said, "In a little while, you won't hear a peep out of these Jehovah's witnesses."

This was too much for the young woman, now through with her meal. She got up, bowed politely and said, "Gentlemen, that's what *you* think," and walked out.

Tableau vivant.

When Dictators Become Funny

◆ If anything is funnier than a dictator trying to defend his illegal actions, what is it? Take Frank Hague, illegal boss of Jersey City. Defending his course of lawlessness, and drawing upon his imagination for reasons that would help him to limp still farther in his crooked way, he publicly accused Abraham J. Isserman, attorney of Newark, N. J., of having Communistic leanings and set down as one reason that he had been guilty of—

defending two school children who were ousted from school for refusing to salute the American flag on religious grounds.



Sound-car at Sao Paulo, Brazil

Everybody knows that if there is anything anathema to Communists it is the Word of God; they have as little use for it as has Frank Hague. What Isserman was "guilty" of was defending two little children in their educational rights because they love God and reverence His Word. Just to have the record clear it should be explained that these little folks were simply Christians, and not "religious" in the sense of having any connection with scribes, Pharisees, priests, ministers, or other hypocrites, like Hague himself. Hague is religious, but not a Christian. He gave $75,000 at one time to one of the "religious" outfits of Newark, and did it out of a $6,000 a year salary at that. But that was easy for Hague, Jersey City's ex-patrolman.

Why the Persecution?

◆ S. K. Bryson, in the Baltimore *Evening Sun*, is just not able to see why anybody should be persecuted for being conscientious in the matter of worshiping Almighty God. He asks:

Why this fear of and inane desire to coerce these children of Jehovah's witnesses? It can never be said they are Communists, Reds, etc., because in every instance upon investigation it has been found their parents are thoroughly law-abiding, God-fearing people. Investigation has disclosed also they place God above and before everything else. Hence, their refusal to salute the flag, not because they disrespect the flag, but rather because they fear to disrespect God. Surely parents of that sort are not likely to raise incorrigible, dangerous children. Then why the persecution?

What Would Happen?

◆ You wonder what would happen to the nation in time of war if all Americans refused to salute. If every American refused to salute for the same reason that Jehovah's witnesses refuse, namely, because of complete devotion to Jehovah, and obedience to His Word, then no nation nor combination of nations, however strong, could prevail against America, for it would then be a Christian nation, and the Bible says, "Blessed is that nation whose God is the Lord." Psalm 33, 12. Douay (Catholic) version, Psalm 32, 12.

This blessedness and safety would belong to any nation which truly served the Lord. His witnesses are in every country on the earth, and do not salute any flag in any land. The Scriptures state that no nation on earth today is worthy to endure, because each has broken the everlasting covenant of Jehovah concerning the sanctity of human life. This is all explained in the twenty-fourth chapter of Isaiah. War has shed the blood of many innocents, and in the battle of Armageddon, which rapidly approaches, Jehovah God himself will take vengeance on the nations because of their wholesale slaughter of human lives. The people of God on earth will take no part in that day of vengeance; they now merely proclaim its approach, warning the people to take their stand on the side of the Lord, loving Him and trusting Him for preservation when His destruction of the wicked in the earth begins.—Ernest Genske, in the *Post Gazette*.

(*To be continued*)

TOP

Denizens of Sea and Air

How Passenger Pigeons Were Destroyed

◆ Ornithologists and many others lament the complete destruction of passenger pigeons by ruthless and cruel man. The way this was accomplished was, largely, to catch a live pigeon, sew his eyes shut with silk thread, and place him on a stool in the woods. When a flock of pigeons came in sight he was jerked off his stool. His comrades from the skies came to see what was wrong with him and flew about him in short circles. Crafty man dropped over the group a huge net previously arranged, and hundreds more were caught, either to be slain or themselves used as "stool pigeons"—whence the name given to informers.

Marching to the Sea

◆ Just as sure as day follows night do we know that precisely on a certain day next May millions of crabs are going to rise up out of their holes on Crab island and march to the sea. Why every single one of these millions upon millions of crustaceans should, simultaneously, feel this irrepressible urge to strike out for the sea on the same day every year, is one of Nature's most baffling mysteries. And the wonder of it is, they never miscalculate! The power that governs this movement is as undeviating as that which rules the planets of the universe. And when this urge overtakes them, nothing can stop them; houses, cliffs—nothing; for the West Indian land crabs march straight as an arrow to their destination.



When this frantic march is on they climb over any obstacle that happens to be in their way. Even at the peril of their own lives they will clamber over cliffs and hedges rather than go around them. Houses are not even considered mild obstacles to these marching crustaceans. They creep in at the windows, climb over the beds and furniture, and emerge on the other side.

Their movement looks as if the whole surface of the ground were in motion. The earth is so thickly blanketed with them that it is a physical impossibility to walk without treading upon them. And the noise they make has often been likened to the din of cavalry troops in action. When these crabs are on the march, all animals beat a hasty retreat, for no living creature is safe in their path. Even the crabs themselves are in great danger from their own kind. If one of them happens to fall and injure its legs, it is immediately eaten up by the horde.

This is their nuptial march, and when they reach the sea they immediately plunge into the water to bathe and lay their eggs. The eggs wash ashore and in due time are hatched.

When the young crabs come out every tree root for miles around is densely covered with them. They remain near the seashore until old enough to travel, then they move inland from one to three miles and dig holes in the hills. In these holes they live until the next May, when again it is time for another frantic march to the sea.—Wesley A. Grout, in *Our Dumb Animals.*

Fish Objects to His Prison

◆ In the New York aquarium an eight-pound weakfish, in the same tank with 99 others, concluded he would prefer the open sea. He made a good jump, went through two plates of glass each one-eighth of an inch thick, and headed off toward Sandy Hook; but he was not built for aviation, and so, with a badly hammered snout, he landed on the aquarium floor seven feet below and was ignominiously caught and placed back in his glass prison.

Plenty of Herring

◆ There seems to be plenty of food for man. On one day the fishers at Yarmouth landed 12,000,000 herring. This abundant catch nearly ruined the herring industry, although only a member of the Devil's organization could explain why an abundant supply should ruin anything.

Unexpected Movement of Fish

◆ In the summer of 1938 the British fleet visited the Adriatic sea and, as usual, threw the refuse food overboard. The result, quite unexpected, was that schools of tunny fish followed the fleet and the catches off the Dalmatian coast were the largest in history.

The Smallest Eel

◆ What is probably the world's smallest eel was recently discovered off Cuba. It has a body tapering off to the size of the smallest thread, and a head only a little larger. A similar eel is found in New Guinea.

Confuses Religion and Christianity

◆ Of course, the president was confused when he said in his message to Congress (and it was the only time such a thing was ever said by any American president) that religion and democracy are linked together as one and the same thing, and worth fighting for with all the national power. Christianity is the will of God, as expressed in His Word, and is indeed a proper objective for any people. But religion originated with the Devil, and consists merely in compliance with the forms and ceremonies and practices of tradition, and is actually against God. At the time of the World War the German kaiser (though certainly not a Christian—for no militarist is that) was one of the most religious persons in the world. He was then, and perhaps still is, an ordained minister of the official German Lutheran Church. Did that make him democratic? Washington newspaper correspondents took note of the fact that Roosevelt's discovery that religion and democracy are one and the same thing followed a week in which he was extremely engaged with the clergy, from Mundelein down. The clergy know why they are just now very much concerned about this matter of religion, and so do Jehovah's witnesses, who have been circulating *Face the Facts*.



Let us give thanks that we live in a day of homely honesty and forthright dealings between nations

Uncle Sam Did Not Know

◆ Uncle Sam did not know when he sallied forth in 1917 to "make the world safe for democracy" that Italy had been promised part of Austria, Rumania had been promised part of Hungary, Serbia had been promised part of Austro-Hungary, France had been promised Alsace Lorraine, Poland had been promised parts of Austria and Germany, and the determination had been made to create a new nation out of what became Czechoslovakia, but was formerly Germany and Austria. All the treaty of Versailles accomplished was to ratify deals made before Uncle Sam was enticed into the fight. After he was in he was told what he must agree to.

Cordell Hull Denounces Fascism

We know that in much of the world trust in any form of agreement has completely vanished; that might has stated that it would have its way, recognizing no equal except might. We know that ordinary ends of living are being subordinated to an effort to create vast, terrifying military machines, whose first purpose might be to create terror and whose only final use could be to cause the ruin of the world. Such is the world we have to deal with.—Cordell Hull, U. S. secretary of state, at Lima Conference.

The Kellogg Peace Pact

◆ Since the world powers agreed ten years ago that war is illegal and unjustifiable some 1,500,000 humans were slain in Spain, 1,000,000 in China, 100,000 in the Chaco, and 55,000 in Ethiopia, and at least $10,000,000,000 of human savings were worse than wasted.

Not in the Fleet

◆ At the navy yard a visitor is alleged to have asked, "Can you direct me to the U.S.S. Satan?" Assured that there is no such ship he replied: "That's odd. The paper said this morning that the chaplain of the Pennsylvania would speak on 'Satan the great destroyer'."

TOP

Types of Unfair Competition



SOME of the duties of the Federal Trade Commission are to issue orders to cease and desist from the following practices, and when you read the list and realize that in a single year 296 such cease and desist orders were issued against that many American concerns, you realize how corrupt this generation is:

1. Use of false and misleading advertising, false branding and labeling of products, for example:

(a) Misrepresenting flavoring extracts to be imported when they are in fact domestic-made.

(b) Misrepresenting merchandise as having been procured from sales of refused, salvaged or surplus Army and Navy supplies.

(c) Misrepresenting the processes employed in preparing salt offered for use in the curing of meats.

(d) Mislabeling radios with well-known and long recognized brand names of nationally advertised radios, simulating the brand names of such nationally advertised radios and passing off such products as and for such nationally advertised radios.

(e) Misrepresenting the quality, character and viscosity of motor oils, and the quality, character and octane rating of gasolines.

(f) Misrepresenting western ponderosa pine as white pine.

(g) Misrepresenting that upright pianos are grand pianos.

(h) Misrepresenting as camel's hair certain textile fabrics which do not contain camel's hair or camel's wool.

(i) Misrepresenting as whitefish a certain salt water fish known as cusk.

(j) Misrepresenting cigars made in the United States from domestic tobacco as being made from Cuban tobacco and as being Havana cigars.

(k) Misrepresenting tombstones and monuments made from granite chips mixed with cement as being granite.

(l) Misrepresenting photographic enlargements as being original drawings or paintings.

(m) Misrepresenting stock size men's suits as being tailor-made or made-to-order.

(n) Misrepresenting the results to be obtained upon using various motor compounds and fluids, cleaning fluids, animal traps and other products.

(o) Misrepresenting that various miscellaneous products, such as incandescent lamps, stump socks for use on artificial limb appliances, and imitation and simulated diamonds, have a merit far in excess of that actually possessed.

2. Combining, agreeing and co-operating for the purpose, and with the effect, of suppressing competition among members of the combination and closing the sources of supply and sale to non-members through such co-operative means as controlling solicitation of business, allocation of customers and channels of distribution; fixing and maintaining uniform prices, terms and conditions, and exchanging information regarding contemplated price changes. The commodities involved in such agreements were: pin tickets, women's wear, surgical instruments, uniform caps, electric cable, turbine generators and condensers, butter tubs, grocery products, furniture, rubber heels and soles and water gate valves and hydrants.

3. Misrepresenting the advantage to prospective customers in dealing with the seller by—

(a) Asserting that the seller is a manufacturer of the products he offers for sale, thereby implying to purchasers that the middle-men's profits are eliminated.

(b) Alleging that the seller is a wholesaler and is offering his goods at wholesale prices.

(c) Misrepresenting the size and importance of the seller's business by use of illustrations of fictitious buildings, or by exaggeration of the space occupied by the seller's business, or of the extent and value of his equipment.

4. Misrepresenting the necessity for, or advantage in using, various devices claimed to be beneficial in curing, treating or relieving such conditions as prostatic gland troubles or deficiencies, foot and leg abnormalities, obesity and hair deficiencies.

5. Use of books or pamphlets claiming: (1) to reveal all of the essentials to health and alleging that all illness is caused by neglect of one or more of such essentials; and (2) claiming to conquer bashfulness, nervousness and other psychological abnormalities.

6. Misrepresenting the necessity for, or advantage in using, various medicinal preparations claimed to be beneficial in curing, treating or relieving such conditions as nutritional deficiencies; diseases and ailments of the skin, stomach, kidney, bladder and digestive organs; glandular disturbances; asthma and hay fever; women's diseases; rheumatism, arthritis, neuritis and related ailments; metabolic disorders, vitamin and mineral deficiencies; weakness, irritation and diseases of the eyes and ears.

7. Misrepresenting the advantages in using certain hair tonic, eyewash, facial cream, depilatory, eyelash grower and dentifrice, claimed to be beneficial, respectively, in relieving eye strain, promoting growth of hair, penetrating the skin below the epidermis so as to reach and beneficially affect the underlying muscles, tissues and glands, restoring gray hair permanently to its former color without dyeing, removing tartar on teeth and destroying mouth germs and bacteria.

TOP

8. Misrepresenting in the sale of encyclopedias and reference works that purchasers will receive all or a portion of the books free upon subscribing to additional research or extension services; that the purchasers are on preferred lists to receive the books free and without cost; that old and unrevised encyclopedias and reference works have been revised, enlarged and brought down to date; and that leaders in various professional fields are contributors to, or associate editors of, such encyclopedias and reference works, when they are not.

9. Use of misrepresentations by correspondence schools importing that they have some connection with, or are a branch or bureau of, the United States Government or of the Civil Service Commission; that there are many openings for various positions in the classified Civil Service and that examinations to fill such vacancies are held at frequent intervals; that upon completion of the courses of instruction, successful students will be placed in Government or other positions; that students have been selected on account of scholastic grades, or otherwise, to receive the courses at reduced rates; and that the respondents conduct, or are connected with, a university or an extension division of a university.

10. Misrepresenting through use of the words "Laboratory", "Manufacturer," "Mill," "Factory," and "Distiller" that the seller is the manufacturer of the products which he offers for sale, implying that middlemen's profits are eliminated and other advantages obtained because of the purchasers' ability to deal direct with the manufacturer.

11. Misrepresenting the character and quality of the raw materials used in manufacturing finished products, for example, misstating the amount and quality of the wool content of fabrics and other products; misrepresenting the amount and quality of silk in fabrics; misrepresenting split leather as being genuine cowhide, genuine leather, or chamois; misrepresenting the proportion or quantity of pure fruit juices or other food products in jams, preserves and other food stuffs.

12. Use of puzzle contests with the representation that the mere solution of the puzzle entitles the successful contestant to a prize, when, in fact, other services and performances are imposed upon the contestant before he is entitled to receive a prize.

13. Using a method of sale involving an element of chance or lottery, or preparing goods so that such a method of sale may be used.

14. Misrepresenting the character of the process used in producing gasoline and misrepresenting that gasoline to which tetraethyl lead has been added is narcotic in effect, "doped up," poisonous, unsafe and dangerous to the life and health of persons using such gasoline for motor fuel.

15. Simulation of the containers in which merchandise of competitors is customarily packed and displayed, simulation of well-known accounting systems and imitation of names of trade papers and well-known and registered trade marks such as "Ethyl" and "Gulf".

16. Use of false and disparaging statements in respect to products sold by competitors, such products being oilcloth, window shades, pianos, pipes, pipe filters, beer taps and candy.

17. Misrepresenting, through use of fictitious prices, that the usual and ordinary sale price is higher than the price at which the goods are actually sold, when such is not a fact.

18. Misrepresenting, in advertising for house-to-house convassers or sales agents, the nature of their employment, the prospective profits, the usual retail prices of the products which they are to sell and the demand therefor.

19. Use of demonstrations and scientific tests in such a way as to misrepresent the circumstances surrounding the tests or the results thereof.

20. Misrepresenting in the sale of dental plates that from impressions made by customers from their own teeth and gums the seller can make artificial teeth that fit as well and are as satisfactory as those made by members of the dental profession.

21. Misrepresenting the geographic location of the place of manufacture of a product by specifying the name of a place famous for such products.

The Burning of the Paris

◆ Forty-eight hours before the arson occurred, the French police warned the captain of the French steamship Paris that a fire was to be expected. Within the appointed time the third largest liner of the French merchant fleet was burned to the water's edge at Havre, France.

Eshelman Was Rattled

◆ Charles Eshleman, of Cleveland, was rattled when he heard a continuous, or at least a frequent, rattling in the rear of his car. When he opened the trunk a live rattlesnake made a lunge at him; but Eshelman killed it with an umbrella.

A Whopper

◆ "Mother, may I be excused?" and Ida clambered down from her high chair at the dinner table. "Did you have enough dinner?" asked her grandfather. "Tell grandfather that you have had an elegant sufficiency," said mother. "Yes, grandfather," said Ida, "I've got an elephant and a fish in me."—By Aunt Maud.

A Misfit Somewhere

◆ Teacher: "If you had $10 in one pocket and $15 in the other, what would you have?"

Johnny: "Someone else's pants."

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Holiday Freedom

[Written before the war]

● The fear of war has not prevented, nor apparently affected, the usual enjoyment of the summer holidays. True there has been, and is, the feeling that the holidays may be rudely interrupted; for no one knows what surprise Hitler may spring, nor when it is likely to come. The Bank of England returns show that more money—paper which is supposed to represent gold—is in circulation than at any previous time; in other words the record is broken. The amount in circulation is close to £522,000,000. The holiday season is responsible for some increase, helped by the new law which gives employees two weeks holiday with pay, and the increased employment through the war preparation is a contributory cause. The travel agencies report that bookings to the continent are much less than usual: very few Britishers are traveling to Germany, but more are going to France, and Italy is getting a fair share of the tourist traffic.

Holiday camps are increasing in number and in capacity and general conveniences. Some are now settled on a rather elaborate basis. From a rough collection of huts and tents many of the camps have grown into permanent structures: in one case the L.M.S. railway has joined with T. Cook and Son and they have built a camp on the North Wales coast where rooms and conveniences can be rented at a rate that suits the manual worker who has not a great deal to spare for his summer vacation. As yet there is no record that any of the religionists want a church built for them, but undoubtedly they will soon be crying out that they are needed. The parsons are complaining that their people do not go to church when on holidays; no doubt getting away from the parson is part of the enjoyment.

National Register

● All the necessary machinery is ready for this, and in an emergency the work of compiling a national register can be started at a day's notice. It is said that a complete staff of enumerators has been enrolled and local authorities have been supplied with identity cards, to be issued when the Government gives the word. The registration will take the same form as the fuller census enumeration prepared for 1940, but with further questionings.

Chaplains

● The various sections of religionists are getting ready for the time when they will be called on to take their part in the military machine of this so-called "Christian" nation. The anti-God army of Russia, the greatest military power in Europe and therefore in all the earth, does not find chaplains a necessity; nor do some other (ungodly!) nations use them; but where religion is part of the State machine, as here in Britain, formal religion may not be left out of the national services, whether in peace or in war. The parsons see to it that they get a share in the service; and who is there to look to the spiritual needs of the men if the parson is not there, or help the stricken man to safety "on the other side" if there is no parson near?

The humbug in all this is rather nauseating. As a man joins the army he must have a religious tab. If he does not profess to be of the church of England, or of Rome, or a Methodist, he is made to parade with the Church of England and to its services he must go. A writer of a letter to a newspaper says well, "Now that militarism is debunked and shown up as the vile, murderous commercialized traffic in human life we all know it to be, it is time that all connection with religion should cease. A man can be doing bayonet drill or bombing one day, and the next, as another part of his military duties, be attending service in a Christian church—a degradation and an insult to the Founder of Christianity." One parson is very angry at such suggestions and says, "It is high time that the churches refused to marry or bury civilians who expect the consolations of religion without its obligations." He would compel every unit in the regiment to attend a "service" to listen to such as he. There is compulsion to join the army, and then compulsion to become a religionist at the time of the church services.

The Vatican and Franco

● The Manchester *Guardian* says, "It is believed in Rome that General Franco has been keeping the Vatican specially informed on the details of the new Constitution of Spain. The

TOP

Vatican has been closely following the internal reorganization of Spain, in so far as this affects the Church and Christian principles. The pope is understood to have submitted the details of the new constitution to specialists in ecclesiastical law, requesting them to draw up a report on the way the constitution harmonizes with Catholic doctrine. It is believed that these observations have already been forwarded by the pope to General Franco." Franco may claim that he has won Spain from the Red Terror, but the Hierarchy will see to it that it gets the bigger share of the "victory". The late pope got very disturbed and seemingly excited when it was said he—and the Papacy—interfered in politics; but the hierarchy in Rome pursues the game openly as well as secretly.

Roman Catholics and Nazism

● In the House of Lords, Lord Marley, a member of the Labor party, in a discussion of Colonial matters, said, speaking particularly of the Rhodesias (Northern and Southern), "In a school for native teachers I found books containing pictures of Berlin, and swastikas, and 'Heil Hitler', and the various insignia of aggressiveness." These, he said, "came from a German Catholic mission." The Roman Catholic missions in native Africa, like all other of their institutions, are under the direction of the Hierarchy, and this report by Lord Marley is another proof of the Hierarchy's association with Nazism and with Hitler, and of its pushing the propaganda of the Nazis.

Enemies of the Kingdom

● Religionists, particularly the Roman Catholic section, are very angry that the kingdom of God is being proclaimed by Jehovah's witnesses. The whole claim of religionists is challenged by the truth; for they claim they are the Kingdom. Perverting the words of Jesus and of the apostles they claim that their church systems represent and are the kingdom of God of which Jesus spoke and the apostles wrote and spoke. These take the same position as that taken by the Jews of Jesus' day. His words were as an axe to the trees under which they ruled as in kingdom power; he destroyed their foundations. They assumed the right to rule as sitting in the seat of Moses, whom God appointed, and of David, whom God raised to be His ruler in Israel. Jesus proclaimed the kingdom of God came with Him, and in God's time He would be manifested as its ruler. That the arrogant rulers in Jewry perceived the situation is clear from Jesus' words in His parable; for He said of them that they said one to another, 'This is the heir; let us kill him.' This they did, and perished by its doing.

The fact of the return of the Lord for the full establishment of His kingdom and of its setting up, according to His word, is now proclaimed, and now, as then, the same class are found in deadly opposition to the message and its witnesses. It pleases the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to have its "fathers" speak evil of Judge Rutherford, who in a special way represents the message and the witnesses of Jehovah, and if they could they would undoubtedly crush him and the truth. In the pages of *Consolation* Judge Rutherford has shown that religionists of all kinds are enemies of the kingdom of God. They have set for themselves the task of bringing the world under the rule of religion, professing that in seeking to get men to agree with them they are following the command Jesus gave to His disciples, that of preaching the gospel (of the Kingdom) to every creature. Their perversion of the words of Jesus has resulted in the same effect being produced as that of which Jesus said to the Pharisees—their converts were made two-fold more children of Gehenna than they themselves. The monstrous doctrines and practices of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy have produced some of the human monsters of history, and still fulfill the words of Jesus. The Hierarchy and its representatives realize the force of the proclamation of the kingdom of Christ; hence their vicious words against Judge Rutherford and their evil speaking against the proclamation.

Infidel Parsons

● That almost all the parsons and clergy of Protestant sects are non-believers in the Scriptures is one of the facts of the racket of religion. One of their number who bemoans this infidelity, but who does not see that his only course for his safety is to come out from the unbelieving crowd and become a witness for the Kingdom, has got a cross-section inquiry showing what proportion of the preachers do not believe. His inquiry was of 500 representatives in the Baptist, Congregational, Methodist and English sections. He reports 46 percent do not believe in the Scriptural account of creation; 38 percent do not believe in the Revelation; 19 percent do not believe in the

TOP

virgin birth of Jesus; 27 percent do not believe in the second advent of the Lord; 55 percent believe the Bible contains myths and legends. These are some of those who reject the warning message now being given by Jehovah through His witnesses.

Roman Catholic Absurdities

● A Roman Catholic "father in God" in London announced a date on which, after morning mass, he would give his blessing on the dogs of the attenders at his service. Women, some from hundreds of miles distant, brought their pets, and the priest, outside the building, sprinkled them with water, which he called "holy water"; and he "blessed" the dogs, first in Latin, and then in English. One of the dogs, an Aberdeen terrier, howled disconsolately: it was said the dog had been "blessed" once before. As the women would be certain to "bless" their dogs afterwards, it may be presumed that on the whole they did not have a bad time. The Catholics have a "saint" "in heaven" —"St." Roche—whose particular business it is to see to the dogs of Catholics, and the day of this "service" was the "saint's day" in their calendar. The Roman Catholics in England have not taken the use of the "saint" for some hundreds of years, but the dogs have missed nothing by the negligence of the "fathers".

Religionists of all sections badly want a revival of religion; for things go badly with them. The various noncomforming sections are free from much of the foolishness of the larger sections, but it is apparent that the biggest section, the Roman Catholic, will engage in absurdities in order to advertise their church.

A woman member of that section, who says she is a practicing Catholic, lets it be known that she has for sale a genuine bit of the true cross, and will let it go for £100. She has a splinter of wood one-eighth inch long, carefully kept as a gem is kept, and with some proof that for some hundreds of years it has been considered authentic. If one did not know better it would be a natural expectation that the very rich "church", which sets so much store on its relics, would give the small sum to the woman rather than let a bit of the "cross" they so much revere get passed about as an ordinary salable thing. Will a priest buy it? Not he! All of them know that there are multitudes of splinters and pieces of wood in the church's care, all held sacred or worshiped as parts of the true "cross", and sufficient to make a carload. A priest will head a procession which carries a skull or a bone, or even a piece of the bone of a man or woman whom a pope has beatified or made a "saint", but the priest who would put his own money in the relic business is far to seek: he knows better!

Nun's Cruelty to a Boy

● The Bristol magistrates have dealt with a case of shocking cruelty by a nun in a "Nazareth" home. The case was brought before the court by the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children. The evidence showed that the boy having angered her the nun banged his head against a door, beat him severely, put him in a cold bath, threw five pails of cold water on him, then beat him again. The boy escaped and went to a relative. A doctor reported 29 weals on his back and chest and arms, and that he was in an undernourished condition. As there was no chance of rebutting the evidence, the nun pleaded guilty, and a lenient court bound her over to be of good behavior for twelve months. Judging from other cases the preventive Society brings before the courts it might have been expected that a sentence of imprisonment would be given.

It would not, of course, be proper to judge every "Nazareth" or "St. Joseph" Roman Catholic home for children as if this one were typical, nor every sister as being like this convicted nun, but it is fair comment to say that these homes for children ought to be open for inspection by competent and impartial persons in authority; and it would be a good thing if the representatives of the Society for prevention of cruelty should have access to them for inspection. This care of children is one of the set policies of the great Hierarchy, and one may comment that it is policy rather than kindness and care that directs the homes; but the parades of the children under the guidance of sisters and nuns serves well for publicity.

In Britain children are one of the chief hopes for the extension of the Roman Catholic church. It does not make many converts—not nearly enough to balance its losses. The Hierarchy, no doubt, grows in influence in the high places of power: its system of scheming in official places, and of pulling political wires, gives them an advantage which they use successfully, always in the interests of the "church".

TOP

Extracts from "Death in Cellophane"



More cigarettes are now sold every week than were sold in the entire year of 1900, in which year some two billion were manufactured; now more than two billion, six hundred thousand are sold every week, or more than one hundred and thirty-eight billion a year.

Out of 300 boys brought before me charged with various crimes, 295 were cigarette smokers, charged with offenses all the way from shooting craps to burglary. Those who do not smoke seldom appear before me.—Magistrate Leroy B. Crane, New York City.

Personally I have found every one of the many boy smokers I have talked to, a liar, an admitted liar. The whole tendency of the cigarette nicotine poison in youth is to arrest development. It is fatal to all normal functions. It blights and blasts both health and morals. The moral depravity which follows the cigarette is something frightful. Lying, cheating, impurity, loss of moral courage and manhood, are its general results.—Judge Ben Lindsay.

The effect of tobacco upon the heart of some 100 medical students showed the average heart rate to be increased 8 beats per minute in smokers. This means an increase of 11,500 beats a day, which is a heavy strain upon the heart and may be the cause in later life of heart failure.—Dr. Reed O. Brigham, Toledo, Ohio.

Tobacco is a slow-acting insidious poison. The smoker does not realize the danger he is in till the habit gets a grip on him and quitting is practically hopeless.—W. S. Hall, M.D.

As a physician of forty years' practice, I give my decided opinion that tobacco has killed ten men where whisky has killed one. —Dr. Hammon, Baltimore.

We positively know that tobacco causes heart disease, diseases of the nerves and mucous membrane, and that it diminishes the possibility of recovery from any disease.—Dr. Matthew Woods, Philadelphia.

We refuse to receive tobacco users in our institution, because it is our experience in teaching more than five hundred thousand young people that cigarettes bring shattered nerves, mental weakness, stunted growth and general physical and moral degeneracy.—Spencerian Business College.

—Selections from "Death in Cellophane"; Charles L. Van Noppen, N.C.

GOVERNMENT AND PEACE

A New Booklet by Judge Rutherford

THE SPIRIT OF INDEPENDENCE from a foreign power still lives! A few men, imbued with liberty, honesty, plain speech, and genuine public interest, still have the courage to stand forth and display that spirit which has kept democratic countries, until recently, free.

Any who on June 25, 1939, heard directly at the world convention or by wire or radio the speech "Government and Peace" will, to be honest with himself, have to admit Judge Rutherford is, in deed and utterance, a type sorely needed in this time of peril.

Your true friend speaks frankly, without hypocrisy. In your interest he warns of lurking danger and boldly points out the stealthy enemy and their methods and activities which would deprive you at last of life, liberty, property and happiness. Judge Rutherford proves himself such a friend to you. With benefit you will prove it by reading his speech. More than 75 stations radiocast it from New York city. By beam and telephone line connections with New York simultaneous conventions in more than 30 cities in Great Britain, Canada, Hawaii, Australia, India and America heard it together.

Use the coupon to obtain your copy or an extra supply for your friends.

Watchtower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

☐ Please send me a copy of *Government and Peace*. I enclose a contribution of 5c to aid in carrying on the work.

☐ Please send me ..... copies of *Government and Peace* that I may join in the proclamation of the Kingdom message. I enclose a contribution of $..... (2c each in lots of 100).

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

"THEOCRACY" TESTIMONY PERIOD

October 1 to 31

THE greatest privilege ever extended to a creature is that of serving the Most High God. Jehovah, who is the Supreme Being of the universe, is the head of the Theocracy. Those people who will attain salvation will fall in line with the rules and regulations of Jehovah's kingdom under the direction of Christ Jesus, His Son, and share in the magnifying of Jehovah's name and word.

People of good will today are putting forth an earnest effort to make known throughout the entire earth the only hope for the world, and that hope is God's kingdom. It is very fitting, therefore, that the month of October is set aside and called "THEOCRACY" TESTIMONY PERIOD, because during this period the book *Salvation* and the booklet *Government and Peace,* which have much to say on the subject of 'Theocracy', will be distributed far and wide throughout the world by Jehovah's witnesses and their companions.

If you believe that this "strange work" now being carried on by a few people who love righteousness is right and proper, then you, too, will join in the proclamation of the Kingdom. There is no better time than right now to have a share in comforting those that mourn. In this distressed world there are many people of good will who need the comforting message contained in *Government and Peace,* which will be released for the first time world-wide.

The thing to do is to become associated with one of the companies of Jehovah's witnesses and share in the proclamation of the Kingdom. Write the WATCHTOWER Society for the name and address of its nearest company organization, and you will receive all details as to what to do during "THEOCRACY" TESTIMONY PERIOD. Write now to

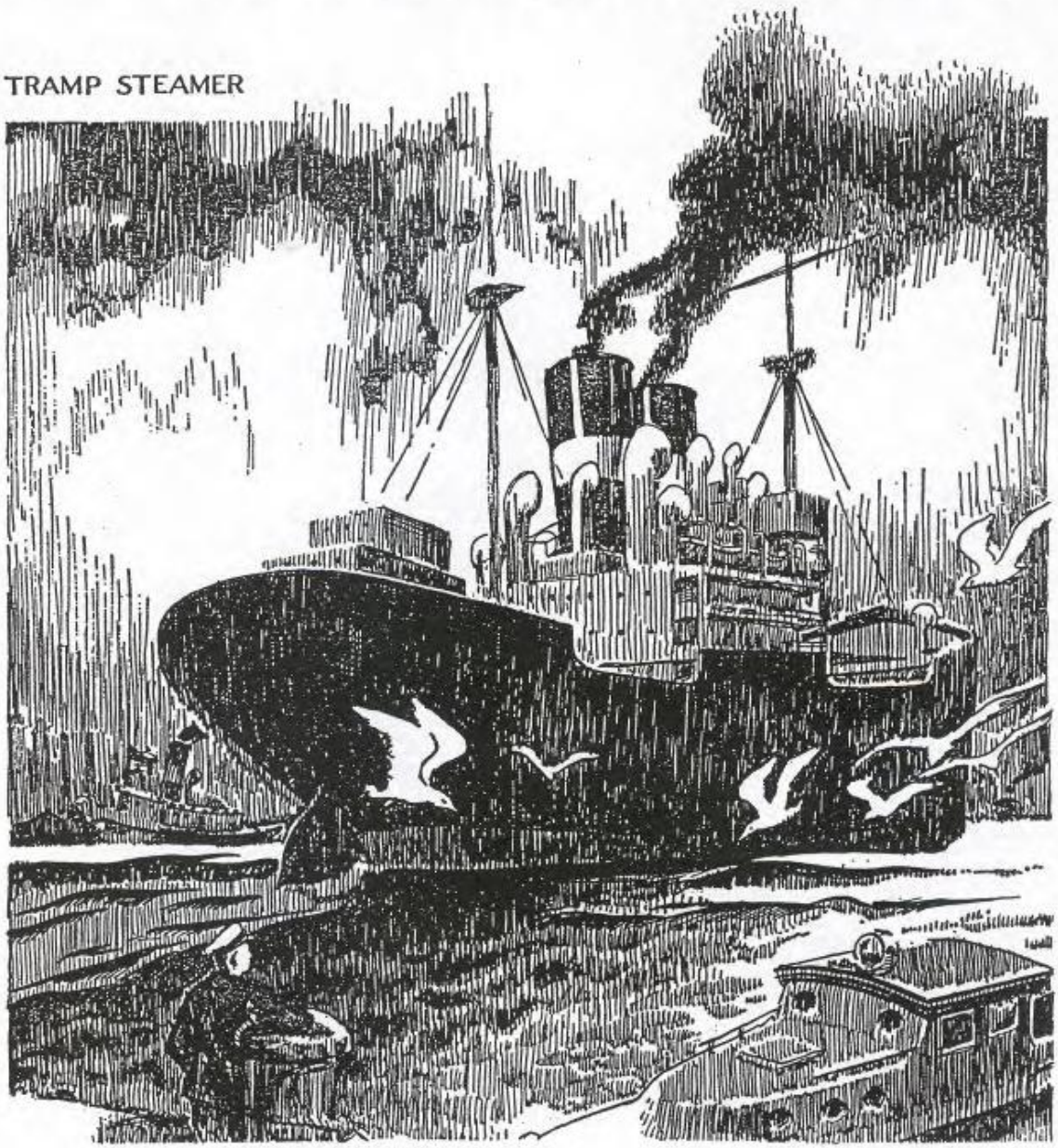
WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

TRAMP STEAMER



October 18, 1939

Vol. XXI No. 524

Published Every Other Wednesday

THE POPE AND THE WAR (1)
LIBERTY IN HUBBARD, OHIO
THE AMERICAN LEGION

Five Cents a Copy

One Dollar a Year

$1.25 In Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

The Pope's Responsibility for the New War (Part 1)	3
The Desire to Be Umpire	4
Hundreds of Thousands of Prisoners	4
"The Sufferings Left Behind"	5
Witness Continues Despite Opposition	5
Hitler Guided by Demons	6
Could a Whole People Worship a Liar?	6
Inordinate Vanity and Cowardice	7
Bedtime Stories of Persecution	8
"More Food for Apes"	9
Vain Boasts of Patriotism	10
The Rearming of Germany	10
Preparations for Big Putsch in Britain	12
America to Go Down Also	13
Gasparri to Put It Over	13
"The Coughlin Terror"	14
Fighting for Liberty in Hubbard, Ohio	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
The American Legion	16
Italy—"Mare Nostrum"; Loves to Kill	20
The New Government	
Pioneering in Old Kentucky	25
Dog-Collar Religion in Iowa	25
Pioneer Experiences	26
Shintoism in Japan and in Korea	27
British Comment	28
Checking Up on a Jesuit	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Definitions



Socialism: If you own two cows, you give one to your neighbor.

Communism: You give both cows to the government and government gives you back some of the milk.

Fascism: You keep the cows, but give the milk to the government, which sells some of it back to you.

New Dealism: You shoot one cow, milk the other, and then pour the milk down the sink. —Oregon Merchants.

Too Bad He Lisped

"Sad about the disappearance of Prof. Hill," said James, polishing his brassie. "He was a profound thinker."

"Yes—always thinking, no matter where he was," replied another clubman. "Fancy, the last time I saw him we were bathing, and he suddenly called out, 'I'm thinking! I'm thinking!'"

"You idiot!" roared James. "The professor lisped."—Kansas City *Star*.

One Way to Find Out

The fat man and his wife were returning to their seats in the theater after the intermission.

"Did I tread on your toes as I went out?" he asked a man at the end of a row.

"You did," replied the other grimly, expecting at least an apology.

The fat man turned to his wife.

"All right, Mary," he said, "this is our row." —*Labor*.

Help! Murder!

A young lady not familiar with the switching language of railroad men chanced to be walking near a depot where a freight train was being made up. One of the brakemen shouted: "Jump on her when she comes by, run her down by the elevator and cut her in two and bring the head end up by the depot." "Help! Murder!" screamed the young lady as she fainted and fell into the arms of the conductor.

Courtesy of a Chesterfield

Farmer: "Didn't you see the notice, 'Private; No Fishing Allowed'?"

Angler: "I never read anything marked 'Private'."

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 18, 1939 | Number 524

The Pope's Responsibility for the New War

(*In Three Parts*—Part 1)

THE ease and frequency with which the "blessings" of the "church" have been showered upon Mussolini, Hitler and Franco for their separate or joint campaigns in Ethiopia, Albania, the Saar, the Rhineland, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Memel, Danzig, and Spain, and fifteen centuries of European history, prove that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is the greatest mischief-maker on the planet.

While it is not averse to ruling directly, as, for example, at the racket headquarters at Vatican City, yet it gets better results when it has its faithful sons in positions of responsibility as kings, dictators or presidents, where they can be played one against the other to suit the circumstances of the hour. Satan's world is always in disorder, and it is in this disorder that the Vatican has its greatest opportunity.



Hitler in St. Hedwig's Cathedral, Berlin

In the last World War the pope tried to bring about a peace, described at the time as "pro-Roman", which would have been of great benefit to his establishment. It was not accepted. Now the world is again in tumult, as a result of the activities of the "Practical Catholic", Adolf Hitler. This time the pope will succeed in establishing peace, but his price will be the control of the whole world. On this point, at page 292 of the book *Enemies*, Judge Rutherford said:

> The prophecy of the Lord shows that modern Tyre, the Catholic organization, commits fornication with all the nations and gains her desire. When the Hierarchy has gained complete temporal power of the earth, that will in her mind fully establish the conclusion that her desire has been fully accomplished, and then she will say "Peace and safety" (1 Thessalonians 5:3); and then the "ten horns", that is, all the ruling powers of the nations, "receive power . . . with the beast," the League of Nations combine being in fact a league of Fascism or combined Fascist governments, dominated by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. "And the woman [Devil's visible religious organization, the harlot] which thou sawest is that great city [the Hierarchy organization], which reigneth over [combined Fascism,] the kings of the earth."-Revelation 17:12, 18.

TOP

The Desire to Be Umpire

The desire to be umpire of earth's affairs is always in the mind of every pope. *Consolation* for August 23, 1939, calls attention to proposals for a peace conference that the pope called or suggested calling prior to the outbreak of hostilities between Germany and Poland.

In his series of collection envelopes on the one for the third week of September, 1939, Andrew J. Brennan, bishop of Richmond, Va., is made to say, "Responsibility to bring about and maintain a lasting peace rests primarily upon the shoulders of Catholics in all nations." The philosophy of this is that General Franco is a Catholic; if he had kept the peace in Spain, then Spain would not have been torn asunder by civil war. Mussolini is a Catholic; if he had kept the peace in Ethiopia, the lives of thousands of innocents would have been saved. Hitler is a Catholic; if he had kept the peace in Czechoslovakia and Poland, thousands would now be in comfort who today are either dead or in utter wretchedness. Japan is under Catholic influence, which partly accounts for the fact that there is no peace in Asia.

John T. Archbishop McNicholas, of Cincinnati, wants all Catholics in his realm to pray to Christ to grant peace to the whole world. If they thus pray they will be wasting their breath. The greatest war of all time, Armageddon, is ahead. The only survivors of that time will be those who are firmly on the Lord's side, on the side of true Christianity, and against the Devil's religion, which is its exact opposite, and of which the Roman Hierarchy is chief spokesman.

A message from Vatican City stated that President Roosevelt had sent a personal message to the pope inviting him to call on him for assistance in connection with any international political scheme for "peace" he might have on hand. The message was conveyed, not in a state paper, but by word of mouth, through President Roosevelt's close personal friend, Monsignor Amleto Giovanni Cicognani, apostolic delegate to Washington.

Conditions in Europe

Says Martin Harbeck:



As far back as 1923 and 1924 Catholic priests and writers in Bavaria advocated a crusade against Jews, Communists, Pacifists and others, and preached the superiority of the Aryan race. The storm troopers are nearly all very young men, taken chiefly from Catholic families. They wear black uniforms, with a skull and crossbones on their hideous helmets.

Germany, in man power, in money and in raw materials, is today less able than in 1914 to conduct a war with England and France on the other side. The arrogant dictators know that the so-called "democratic" and chiefly Protestant nations are readily bluffed by the Catholic-Fascist-Nazi combine.

There is sufficient evidence that neither the Germans nor the Austrians nor the Czechoslovakians ever had the opportunity of a free and uncontrolled ballot. It is now history that Hitler was greatly aided in his apparently miraculous rise to power by the Catholic element. His first success was in Bavaria, the most Catholic part of Germany.

Hitler speaks only behind bullet-proof glass, and for public demonstrations generally uses a double. Recently one such double, who was called his chauffeur, was shot and killed.

My estimate is that forty percent of the people, the young who were greatly benefited by the Hitler régime, support the present Nazi government; a further forty percent are frightened into subjection; and only about twenty percent are engaged in more or less active opposition.

The economic crisis is world-wide; and being a result of the World War, it can not be charged to any one government. But imported goods, particularly foodstuffs, are scarce in Germany. There is a marked shortage of coffee, butter, eggs, pork, good flour, sugar, onions and fruits; also of silks and woolen goods.

Hundreds of Thousands of Prisoners

Dr. Crone and other officials of the so-called "Department of Justice" of Germany have freely admitted the ever more difficult problem of dealing with the many hundreds of thousands of prisoners created by the Hitler régime. Recently I had the pleasure of meeting a former German Minister of Justice, Dr. Breitscheidt. He declared that he greatly respects the Bible Students, or witnesses of Jehovah, 6,000 of whom are imprisoned in Germany; because they are the only group of Christians suffering martyrdom for their faith and loyalty to God and to His Word. These are the only ones who refuse to accept the Totalitarian religion, which places the State above God; and they refuse to honor or worship the human Fuehrer as God.

The treatment of prisoners is not the same in all parts of Germany, and those actually in prison are less cruelly treated than those in concentration camps. But the crimes committed by the Nazi-gangsters, with the official approval of the present German government, cry to heaven; and if only a portion of them were known and believed by the honest people of the world, that knowledge would certainly cause all the good people in the world to turn away from such barbarians in disgust and abhorrence.

TOP

A truthful report of hundreds of such cases of ill-treatment of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany was recently published by the Europa Publishers, at Zurich, Switzerland, in the German language, and now by the Presses Universitaires, in Paris, in the French language. The title of that book is "Crusade Against Christianity". Having read this book, a number of well-known writers, professional men and foremost journalists in Europe have expressed their deepest sympathy with these suffering and persecuted Christians. For example, Dr. Thomas Mann, the bearer of the Noble prize for literature, wrote concerning Jehovah's witnesses:

"The Sufferings Left Behind"

I have read your book and its terrible documentation with deepest emotion. I cannot describe the mixed feeling of abhorrence and loathing which has filled my heart while perusing these records of human degradation and abominable cruelty. Human speech fails in the presence of the unspeakable perversity revealed in these pages, on which are recorded the awful sufferings of innocent men and women who firmly hold fast to their faith. In viewing such indescribable conditions the voice would fain be silent, but to keep quiet would serve only the moral indifference of the world, and further the despicable non-interference policy, and make for a guilty conscience. Will it be possible to shock the world even for a moment by your presentation of these disgusting facts? One hardly dares to hope for it. At any rate you have done your duty in publishing this book and bringing these facts to light. It seems to me that there is no greater appeal to the world's conscience.

Pastor T. Bruppacher, a thoughtful and noble-minded Protestant minister, wrote:

While the German church controversy enjoys the favorable interest of official Christendom, we here have an unobserved company, standing and suffering in the foremost posts. While men who call themselves Christians have failed in the decisive tests, these unknown witnesses of Jehovah, as Christian martyrs, are maintaining unshakable opposition against coercion of conscience and heathen idolatry. The future historian must some day acknowledge that not the great churches, but these slandered and scoffed-at people, were the ones who stood up first against the rage of the Nazi demon, and who dared to make opposition according to the faith. They suffer and bleed because, as Jehovah's witnesses and candidates for the Kingdom of Christ, they refuse the worship of Hitler and the Swastika. These peculiar Christians are accounted worthy to suffer for His name's sake, and they have humbly proved that they really know how to defend their high title—that of Jehovah's witnesses. Whoever permits these documents to speak to him in all their sincerity will begin to see the maligned Bible Students in a new light. He will not again judge them in his own self-righteousness.

Witness Continues Despite Opposition

The work of Jehovah's witnesses, of informing the people of good will about Jehovah's kingdom, and announcing the destruction of the wicked at Armageddon, progresses despite the opposition and persecution in Germany. The witness work is increasing particularly in France, Belgium, Netherlands and Switzerland. Thousands of people of good will are gladly hearing the message of the truth and are then leaving the Devil's organization. Where formerly were small companies for Bible study there are now larger assemblies and increased activities. In Germany, Jews, Communists, Socialists and other groups are silenced to a large extent by the terror of the blackshirts, but not so Jehovah's witnesses. It is often reported how they continue to speak of their faith, and they are even heard to sing joyfully in prison cells and concentration camps.

The following is from a Swiss newspaper, "The St. Gall Daily":

The French journalist, Jean Fontenoy, recently obtained permission to observe with his own eyes the life in the concentration camp Oranienburg. The commander of the camp, a general, personally took the journalist through the camp. A lengthy report has appeared in the "Journal" regarding this inspection. We give herewith an abbreviated but faithful report concerning what the commander thinks of the Bible Students—Jehovah's witnesses—and how he tries to solve the problem they create for him.

"The Bible Students," grumbled the general. "I have erected special barracks for them, where they are isolated behind barbed wire which is electrically charged, in order that they may not get in contact with the other inmates. It is forbidden for others to come closer than seven yards to the barracks of the Bible Students. But nothing avails. If I forbid them to smoke, they say they don't smoke at all. If I permit them to write only one letter every third month, they do not even write that one letter. It is really distracting. Recently the wife of such a Bible Student came and begged for her husband's release. I had the man brought, but he looked at his wife as if he did not know her. She cried and pleaded, saying, 'We have nothing to eat and I have no one to help us.' The Bible Student answered, 'You have Jehovah.' The woman: 'I plead with you to sign the pledge and return to us.' The man: 'Go and pray more earnestly to Jehovah.'"

The general engaged in a dialogue between himself and Johann Huber, 27 years of age. He asked, "Why are you in the concentration camp?" "Because I have worshiped the Lord." "Which Lord?" "Jehovah." "Do you acknowledge our Fuehrer as your head or superior?" "I do not know of whom you speak; my superior or head is Jehovah." "Who am I?" "You are one of Jehovah's creatures." "Am I your superior or not?" "You are a creature of Jehovah." "Do you have to obey me or not?" "I have to obey Jehovah."

The general turned to me with a bitter smile and said, "You cannot do a thing with them, neither with mildness nor with harshness; it is all of no avail." This dialogue had been listened to with visible pleasure by about fifty other prisoners near by. The commander asked, "Did you observe these others? Do you understand now why I keep the Bible Students apart from the others? They would start a small revolution within a few hours; they are the worst of them all."

TOP



This discussion had caused me to think and later, at noon, I referred again to this theme of the Bible Students and said, "You have here 450 Bible Students in this camp, but do they really belong here? Most of them must be good and harmless people; they seem to me to be somewhat like saints, at any rate really harmless."

A Berlin official accompanying the party through the camp stated it is hard to find the secret places in Germany where the Bible Students' literature is still being printed; no one carries names or addresses and no one betrays another. When 250 were arrested at Hamburg and their papers and press were confiscated, and it was thought that this would stop the circulation of a certain magazine, within two weeks after the raid the paper reappeared as before and the police had not been able since then to discover the place where printed, nor any of the distributors.

This firmness of faith and unparalleled courage causes many who witness the terrible persecutions to inquire as to the source of such steadfastness. A number of cases are known where prison guards and other prisoners have forsaken all else to put themselves on the Lord's side while yet there is time.

A righteous indignation against the instigators of the persecutions of Jehovah's witnesses, namely, the Catholic-Fascist combine, wells up in the heart of every real Christian. This persecution of Christians is a fulfillment of Divine prophecy. Other prophecies show that the day of accounting for the great bloodguilt which the present generation has heaped upon itself is at hand.

Hitler Guided by Demons

The statement that Hitler is a close student of astrology, and that he maps his course by the stars, is only another way of saying that he is guided by demons. The teaching that any man is guided in his course by any star or any combination of stars is a denial of every truth contained in the Scriptures. That does not mean that the demons are ignorant of what is going on in the world, and it does not mean they cannot twist together plausible statements supposedly but not actually in harmony with the movements of the stars. So it is not without interest that in her dispatch to the Chicago *Tribune*, from Berlin, on July 13, Sigrid Schultz, who familiarized herself with the teachings of Hitler's astrologers, reports one of them as saying:

Russia and Germany together will settle the Polish problem. The world will be astounded by the developments of the next few weeks. When Russia and Germany co-operate the British empire will automatically fall asunder.

Hitler is guided by "voices" (which are the voices of wicked spirits), and it is all in vain that Churchill appealed to him to consider the consequences of a single rash act which might ruin his life's work, and that Eden and Halifax tried to reason with him. The demons are out to wreck the world, and only God's almighty hand can frustrate their design. Human wisdom will be unavailing.

Nothing that the man says can be believed. He is probably the world's most shameless liar. Somebody noticed that the letters in A H-I-T-L-E-R and T-H-E L-I-A-R are the same.

Early in 1937 laws were passed in Germany prohibiting Germans from participating in the war in Spain. At that very time the German troops were pouring in, and it was German transport planes, in the very first hours of the conspiracy, that carried thousands of heathen Moors into Spain to there fight the pope's battles. Said Thomas Mann, German author, in an address at Princeton University:

Germany fell into the hands of leaders so depraved that perhaps in all history there has been recorded no second case of such dishonor to spirit and intellect, justice, truth and freedom. Their reign of violence has made it impossible for anyone who has some feeling for human dignity and moral responsibility to breathe the air of that country.—New York *World-Telegram*.

On Monday, September 4, only the next day after Britain declared that a state of war prevailed as between it and Germany, the British Government bombarded the people of the Reich with 6,000,000 leaflets containing assurance that the war is not against the German people but against this colossal liar, Hitler, trained by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and by the Devil for the work he is now doing. The broadcast leaflets contained in German these statements:

"He [Hitler] gave his word that he would respect the Locarno Treaty; he broke it.

"He gave his word that he neither wished nor intended to annex Austria; he broke it.

"He declared he would not incorporate the Czechs in the Reich; he did so.

"He gave his word after Munich that he had no further territorial demands in Europe; he broke it.

"He gave his word he wanted no Polish provinces; he broke it.

"He has sworn to you for years he was the mortal enemy of Bolshevism; he is now its ally.

"Can you wonder that for us his word is not worth the paper it is written on?"—New York *Post*, September 4, 1939.

Could a Whole People Worship a Liar?

Oddly enough, the answer to the question, "Could a whole people worship a liar?" is a most emphatic Yes. The world as a whole has done that very thing from the time of

TOP

Lucifer's lie in the garden of Eden until this very moment. The Devil, using religion and religionists as his vehicles of expression, has so thoroughly established in the minds of the people that they live on after they are dead that "the whole world lieth in the wicked one" and there are few that believe the statement of the Creator himself that "the dead know not any thing".

Below is set out some of the evidence that many of the German people have actually made this Jesuit-trained man, Hitler, into a "god" (as Moses was made a god in Pharaoh's eyes). In its Celebration Number, in answer to the question, "What does The Fuehrer mean to you?" the *Schwarze Korps* published the following. President Roosevelt, who wants the people to have more religion, and the New York Chamber of Commerce, that wants the people to have more religion, and all the other panjandrums that recommend religion as a cure-all, would do well to ponder deeply.

1) (A Viennese) "My Fuehrer gave me not only a political 'Weltanschauung' but also a religion. He gave me a faith, which even as a child I had never possessed. This faith is a faith in ourselves, in our strength and our greatness, in the mysterious power of Blood, our Soil and the German nation. . . . "

2) (An S.S. Man.) "Even to attempt to put into words what I feel for my Fuehrer appears to me profane. . . . It makes my heart heavy to think that the Fuehrer today belongs to so many, whereas during the time of our early struggle, he belonged only to us, a comparatively few. I am jealous of every person with whom I must share him. May I be forgiven for this sacred egoism."

3) (A Party member in Berlin) "Formerly we were brought up to be religious, trained in a faith divorced from reality, which seemed impersonal, abstract and un-German. This outlook did not improve man, hardly strengthened him, but rather deprived him of courage and initiative. . . . Faith in the Fuehrer and his work have given me strength to force my life to higher things. In this godless, mammon-worshiping world, torn with hate and murder, this world of insanity and chaos, a temple of light has arisen, throwing its rays afar and pointing to a future far more beautiful than our past."

4) (A lawyer from Dortmund) "We know that we are in the grip of a feeling whose essence and depth we can scarcely determine and which renders us dumb. Reverence, love, loyalty, gratitude, self-abnegation—all make up this feeling which yet surpasses them all. But the most revered father, the most deeply loved mother, the most loyal wife and the most trusted friend rouse in our hearts music far less exalted than the song our souls sing to the Fuehrer."

5) (A Party member from Berlin) "I left the Church with the firm conviction that the Christian religion was a man-made faith professing to be the will of God, but having nothing in common with that power which we call God. I believe the fellowship of blood and race is a fellowship much more desired by God than all the religious fellowships built up by man. I frequently ponder, could I face my Leader and Father, Adolf Hitler, if he knew my thoughts and my work. My religious observance is a daily hour of quiet thought. . . . And then an inner glow comes upon me, an indescribable feeling of satisfaction, if after mature consideration, I come to the conclusion that my father, Adolf Hitler, would bless this or that action of mine."

6) (Another Party member) "Every flower that blooms, blooms in gratitude to him; every apple that ripens, ripens in gratitude to him."

7) (A Hamburg woman) "I should like to say once for all, that the lofty teaching of my Fuehrer is now my religion, the German religion, and I can think of nothing finer."

8) (A Reader from Frankfurt) "What misuse is made by men of the word 'Fuehrer'. This word should only be applied to Adolf Hitler himself and we should impregnate our people from youth up with reverence for this word as the Christian Church reveres the name of God."

9) (A Mother in Unterammergau) "My children know the Fuehrer as a man, who orders all things, rules all things, who built the world. The Fuehrer is for my children that visible Being, which we as children were taught to recognize as God. . . ."

These people worship Hitler; Hitler worships the Roman Catholic system in which he was trained—it is his god; and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy worships and serves the Devil, manifests his spirit and is his most devoted and most honored child. The chain is complete. The German people that worship Hitler are worshiping the Devil, whether they know it or not.

Inordinate Vanity and Cowardice

The German people in all lands have done all they could to make a fool of Hitler, and he has cheerfully gone them one better every time. The golden crown presented to him at the middle of June is said to have been paid for by Nazis in 61 countries. Those at Buenos Aires alone contributed 31,455 pesos ($7,700) of the amount, so says the newspaper *Critica* of that city.

It is admitted by all who have listened to him that Hitler has the power to produce mass hypnotism of his audiences. Mass hypnotism is mass demonism; but the demons are no fools. They have had centuries of experience, and so they select for their work some man

TOP

who can be used to "put it across". Hitler is such a man. The following from *Mein Kampf* shows that even he himself does not fully realize that the power working through him is not himself, but that of *WHOM?*



Meetings at which I talked about the peace treaties seemed never to end, for I considered this a vital subject and repeated my speech of denunciation again and again in endless repetition; I gradually put it in better form until at last I was driving a powerful message into the heart of the people. This constant practice in addressing meetings slowly but surely made me clever in the use of the pathos and the gestures needed to sway audiences of thousands.

I began to talk—and kept on talking for around two and one-half-hours—and I at once felt that the meeting was to be a great success. Immediately I was in contact with the audience. After an hour applause broke out more and more often, in great outbursts, and then ebbed away after two hours, until I finished in that solemn silence which will never be forgotten by a soul who was there, and which I afterwards experienced so many times in this room. Almost nothing but the soft breathing of the mass could be heard, and suddenly when I had finished applause rose like thunder, and then release was found in fervent singing of "Deutschland ueber Alles".

Every dictator is a personal coward, and has to be; for his life is constantly at stake, because of the wrongs of which he is guilty. The claim is now made that Hitler has a private tunnel twelve miles long, between his hideout at Berchtesgaden and the city of Salzburg, enough to give him a good start if it ever becomes necessary for him to make a quick getaway.

His plane is of sufficient capacity to fly non-stop from Berlin to New York, and it has been fitted with every comfort and safety gadget known to man. It has four engines and a speed of 220 miles an hour. It is not a bad investment for him, and he may need it yet. New York city would find an empty apartment for him and he would hold the headlines for three days, maybe four, before he shriveled to his true size and passed out of public notice.

Bedtime Stories of Persecution

In order to put over its seizure of the world the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is bound to pretend that it is suffering persecution, even while its faithful sons are breaking every law known to man. These columns have contained many pages of evidence that there is no persecution of the Roman Catholic Church in Germany. There is fresh evidence for this issue, and here it is, from Catholic sources:

Little by little the truth gradually leaks out on all subjects, for the reason that the Lord himself has stated that "there is nothing covered but shall be revealed". In view, therefore, of the oft-repeated yarns in the kept press about mistreatment of the Catholic Church in Germany, it is with some interest that the following statements are taken from a column by the Catholic writer Bertram de Colonna, published in the London *Catholic Herald:*

While it is true that there have been differences between some Catholics and officials in Germany, there has never been any prohibition of church services, nor have any churches been burned and sacked, or priests ill-treated or murdered in Germany.

Anyone who takes the trouble to visit a Catholic part of Germany will see that priests and lay brothers go about their business untroubled. Lay brothers serve in the beer rooms attached to monasteries in many parts, and groups of excursionists, largely wearing badges of the National Socialist Party, drop in there.

The London *Catholic Universe* states that on Hitler's birthday Cardinal Innitzer ordered all Austrian churches to ring bells, fly the Swastika flag and say special prayers for the Fuehrer. Does that look like persecution?

Mosley, Britain's would-be Hitler, in a speech at North London, said of religious persecution in Germany:

I think the clash between State and Church in Germany will soon end. There has, after all, been friction between the temporal and spiritual power in Germany for centuries, on and off. At present more money is paid by the State to the Church than ever before and more people attend church than ever before.—In London *Catholic Herald.*

Disposing now of a couple of widely publicized claims of "persecution", here are the facts, and facts are all anyone should desire. Read them and judge for yourself. Hereafter, in what was once Austria, there will be joint control of promotions in the Roman Catholic's clergy. There are to be no changes in personnel except such as meet Nazi approval. The Nazis will also decide who are to study for the priesthood. The New York *Daily News* devoted its entire front page to the idea that the Nazis had stormed the archbishop's palace at Salzburg, whereas the simple facts are that the building belonged to the Government since 1802, and the latter part of April notice had been served on the archbishop to look for other quarters. He neglected to do so and, after a

TOP



month's delay, one time when he came back he found the landlord in control and himself dispossessed. Subsequently the archbishop Sigismund Waitz was offered the free use of several rooms in the palace, but he thought the Hierarchy would gain more by maintaining its pretense of "persecution", so he took up his residence in one of the many monasteries with which the neighborhood is cursed, instead.

In Austria and Czechoslovakia

The basis for stories of persecution of the Catholic Church in Austria seems to arise from the fact that up to September 1, 1939, each Roman Catholic priest received from the government an allowance of 120 marks monthly, but after that date Catholics, like other persons, would be taxed to maintain their churches and priests. Hitherto, because theirs was the State church, Catholics did not pay any religious tax.

Having conspired with Hitler to destroy the Republic of Czechoslovakia, and his own priests having been in the forefront in the betrayal of that country, once the center of Protestantism in Europe, the pope now tells the Slovak premier that he will need "much perspicacity and prudence, a great deal of brotherly feeling", etc., etc., to get along with the present situation (in which everything of any value in the country is being lugged off to Germany and the Czechoslovakian people are being turned into slaves).

Under the title "Who Sent Reverend Kochis to Make Speeches Here?" the Gary (Ind.) *Post Tribune* quoted the "Reverend Father" John Kochis as lauding the German government to the skies and saying that the people of Slovakia are perfectly satisfied with it. The *Post Tribune* knows perfectly well who sent the "Reverend Father" Kochis to Gary. It also knows that if it mentioned the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in that connection it would lose most of its advertisers and subscribers. But, viewed from a distance, it is a safe bet that it will be disciplined for its editorial which winds up with this paragraph:

When Reverend Kochis attempts to present the Hitler thugs, gunmen and plain assassins as worthy rulers for their own protection he is dealing in a brand of bunkum that won't go far in this country.

The editor of the *Post Tribune* is no fool. He knows that the "Reverend Father" Tiso betrayed what was left of his country into the hands of Hitler, and did it to crush Protestants throughout the republic. Earlier in the editorial he said:

Who is this Reverend Kochis, and what is his purpose in this country? Was he sent over here by the German-controlled government of Dr. Tiso to pull the wool over the eyes of Slovaks living in America?

"More Food for Apes"

The London *Catholic Herald* contained a five-column interview with Sir Oswald Mosley entitled "Mosley Discusses Need Church and State Clash", in which Mosley made it clear that his outfit, if it gains control of Britain, will "always treat the spiritual and moral authority of the Vatican in international affairs with the utmost respect". In the next issue the *Herald* seemed to be referring to its own readers when it used the headline which introduces this paragraph. Mosley admits that he has more Catholics in his outfit than their proportion in the country would warrant. It is all as plain as day.

Our Sunday Visitor takes gleeful note that the Rome-directed Germany-Italy-Japan axis could, in a few years, crush the democracies by birth rates alone. It mentions that while, in England, other schools are forced to close because of decreased attendance, yet Catholic schools in that country have actually increased in number, even though there has been a slight decrease in attendance.

Speaking of conditions in France, *Our Sunday Visitor* of July 16, 1939, also said:

The older ones among our readers will recall that, nearly forty years ago, the then President of France dissolved the Concordat which France had had with the Holy See, and not only forced all Religious Orders to give up the work of teaching in school, but forbade them to wear their religious garb. Such a change has come over France in recent years that these laws have been disregarded, but because they are still on the Statute Books, there is now a movement in Parliament itself to repeal the hostile legislation. In fact, a bill is ready for presentation to Parliament, already backed by more than 200 Deputies, to repeal the law against Religious Orders.

It is hard to choose between murderers, and say which is the more shameless, Hitler with his rapes of Austria and Czechoslovakia, or

TOP

Mussolini with his rapes of Ethiopia and Albania, or both of them in their rape of Spain. The pope has just now "blessed" Mussolini, publicly asking God's blessing on his head. Now he should do the same for Hitler, and then for Al Capone, "Father" Coughlin and Judge Manton.

Within the past few years three prominent persons have been made Knights of the Order of the Annunciation. The first was Emperor Haile Selassie of Ethiopia, the second was King Zog of Albania, and the third was von Ribbentrop, the German Foreign minister.

Vain Boasts of Patriotism



In every land the Roman Catholic Hierarchy trains its spokesmen to boast of their patriotism. It is a settled policy of the "church", and is policy only. It is perfectly willing to have millions of Catholics killed on each side in any war, if only the interests of the racket operating out of Vatican City are taken care of.

In an address in New York city, as reported in the Baltimore *Sun*, the "Most Reverend" James E. Kearney, bishop of Salt Lake, made the statement,

> "There is only one flag for our children and that is the American flag. The children are taught to salute it under penalty of disrespect to Almighty God."

The bishop could use the same argument to Hitler regarding saluting the swastika and it would be just as true. Indeed, Catholic bishops in Austria and Germany have repeatedly urged their flocks to vote for Hitler and to support him in every way in the work of the Devil in which he is engaged.

The Commonweal, a Catholic magazine, seems to hit the nail on the head when it says of "Reverend Father" Coughlin that he is given to "all too pious acceptance of propaganda from a party whose Fuehrer proudly boasts his machine is based on huge lies". That is an ingenious way of calling both Hitler and Coughlin liars in a single sentence. And it diverts attention from the wicked Hierarchy itself.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is not being persecuted in the United States, but it is persecuting others for the very same reason that it is now sympathetic with the idea of another huge war. It hopes to stop the mouths of Jehovah's witnesses.

Governor Lehman, of New York State, is an intelligent, well-read man. He can hardly be ignorant of the more than 2,000 cases of persecution of Jehovah's witnesses, in almost every state in the United States, their arrest, imprisonment, beating, choking, tarring and feathering, and other abuse, mainly by agents of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. How, then, is it that he could say, in his address to the United Spanish War Veterans:

> This country was founded by pioneers who came here to escape political or religious persecution. Since then millions of others have followed them. They have found happy homes in the New World. When they sailed from their homes in the Old World they left behind the enmities which divide nation from nation, race from race, creed from creed, class from class. The spirit of democratic America will not tolerate such hatreds and divisions here.—In New York *Times*.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is not being persecuted in South Africa. Far from it. It is doing its best to align the natives on the side of Hitler and the totalitarian states with which he is associated. Under the headline "Nyasaland and Northern Rhodesia" the London *Daily Telegraph* of August 1, 1939, contained a report of a discussion in the British House of Lords on the possible amalgamation of the two colonies. One of the speakers was Lord Marley. In one of these two countries (he did not say which) he said:

> In a school for native teachers I found books containing pictures of Berlin, swastikas and "Heil Hitler" and the various insignia of aggressiveness. These came from a German Catholic mission.

Afraid the people will learn some of the truths of history, the representatives of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in South Africa hollered "Bloody murder!" because one of the postage stamps in honor of the 250th anniversary of the Huguenots showed a sun rising over dark clouds. The Roman Catholic Church was not mentioned in any way, but, for reasons best known to the squawkers and to every student of history, it is believed by the Hierarchy that the dark clouds represent earth's greatest curse, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and its teachings and practices.

The Rearming of Germany



In the year 1938 the following democracies did what they could to rearm Germany and prepare her for the Munich peace which ensued. Opposite the name of each democracy is set the number of tons of scrap iron and steel which each such democracy

TOP

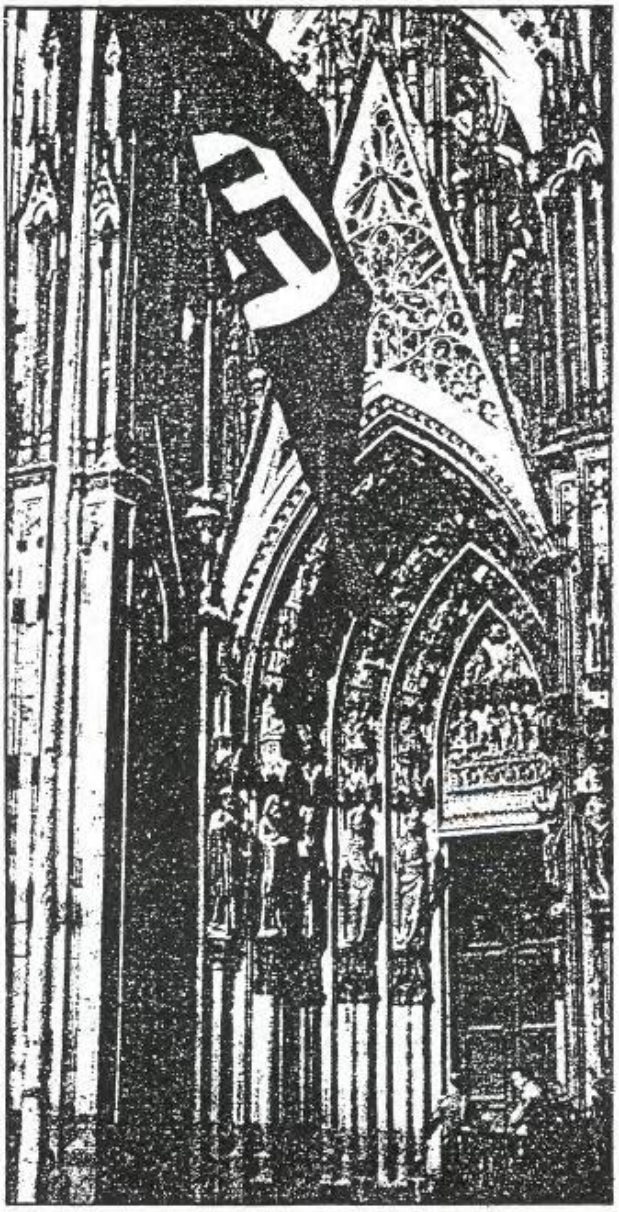
sold to their avowed and prospective enemy:

United States	462,782	Netherlands	93,679
Belgium	244,842	France	82,560
Great Britain	117,818	Luxemburg	58,219

For the past fifteen years Germany has been buying the entire output of a Swedish arsenic mine, and storing it, 100,000 tons at a time. At the I. G. works at Essen are 28,000 workers engaged in making bombs which have this arsenic as a base. When the bombs fall there is no gas mask that can withstand the smoke that issues forth from these bombs. As the odor penetrates the mask the wearer becomes deathly sick, yanks off the mask and dies. Persons in this day would be hard put to it to imagine a worse hell than has been developed right here on terra firma. The clergy are ready to bless any part of this hell, for a consideration. All they ask is that the big Devil whom they love and whom they serve will make it hot for those who are exposing their racket throughout "Christendom".

None of this has been done without the knowledge of the pope, and none of it without his approval. Plenty of newspapermen know this, but fear to tell it, and cannot get the newspapers to put their stories in type even if they do tell it. The exceptions are few and far between, and they have to be mighty careful what they say. "Perdix" is one of the exceptions.

"Perdix," noted foreign affairs expert, contributes a column to various western papers that has something in it besides words. The Tacoma *Times* and the Santa Barbara *News Press* recently carried a column well worth reading, which the *Times* labeled "Perdix Points to Pope; Sees Practiced Hand of Vatican Behind Political Moves of Europe's Powers". This column, published June 21, drew attention to "the published intimation that His Holiness the Pope would look with apprehension upon a tripartite Anglo-French-Soviet pact" (because that would hinder the loyal Catholic Hitler from overrunning the world), and contained the following paragraph which, for reasons best known to themselves, other newspapermen avoid mentioning.



Cologne (Germany) Cathedral flying swastika

Economic experts believe the church's holdings in Greater Germany, which (excluding Czechoslovakia) are reliably estimated at equivalent to about $20,000,000,000, may have been a determining factor. Also, the Vatican's conviction that German expansion into the east—into predominant Catholic areas—is a foregone conclusion; hence, that a modus vivendi with the reich is not only desirable, but imperative. High Catholic circles, incidentally, are convinced that a growing number of Catholics among German population will in time be a moderating influence per se, and should therefore be cultivated. That Vatican influence has been steadily rising in England in the last two years is an open secret.

As is well known, the rearming of Germany was both physical and mental. Hitler is a past master in the art of rabble-rousing, feebly imitated in the United States by "Father"

TOP

Coughlin—both trained in the same devilish school, and, to date, both abject followers of and worshipers of the Roman Catholic system. Respecting Hitler's achievements over the radio (worked out largely by Goebbels, his propaganda manager) Edgar Weir, in the London *News Chronicle* of April 11, 1939, wrote:

Radio propaganda is like the fascinating eye of a serpent that attempts to hypnotize its victim until it allows itself to be swallowed without resistance.

Germany has recently developed an entirely new system of expansion. After a period of "build-up" to win the confidence of foreign listeners, they are gradually treated to more and more propaganda describing the beauties of Germany and how smoothly everything works there. Then they are told of the terrible conditions in other countries, including their own. They are taught to be discontented with their own governments. They are promised mountains of gold and good things. Finally, the broadcasts take on an aggressive tone. They become less truthful. What the Germans call "Hetzpropaganda" and "Atrocity Propaganda", and of which they accuse the foreign Press and radio, is used with great effect by their own stations.

When the Titanic was finished and started on its maiden trip it was announced that it was unsinkable. It never got across even once. It ran into an iceberg and, after being sliced from end to end, went down off Newfoundland, to rise no more. More recently the Fuehrer completed, at a cost of hundreds of millions of dollars and with the aid of 300,000 slaves, a 400-mile line of forts from Switzerland to the Netherlands. Hitler pronounced the completed line as invincible and impregnable, and within a week the Rhine rose to an unwonted height and swamped machine-gun nests and would have drowned their occupants except that they could and did flee to higher ground. The story came from France. The Germans say it is not true.

Preparations for Big Putsch in Britain



Major Hugh B. C. Pollard, English Catholic, has the unique distinction of being responsible for the death of 2,000,000 of his fellow men. It was he who, under instructions from higher-ups in his "faith", illegally flew a plane to Franco the Butcher, then in exile in the Canary islands. He occupied a seat of so-called "honor" in the victory parade in Madrid, because without his treachery the 2,000,000 would never have been slain and Franco would not now be privileged to murder whom he will. It was a Roman Catholic achievement throughout and typical of the history of earth's most diabolical system of rackets.

No sooner had Britain begun to take refugees from Czechoslovakia than the dreaded Gestapo of Germany began to come in, in the guise of refugees themselves, and they had no sooner than landed when they began the works of intimidation of German servant girls and other German workers as only the Gestapo could or would do.

A sad note, since Britain entered the war, is that the new gas masks for babies were made in gay and attractive colors so that their mothers could teach the little things to play with them. What a travesty this so-called "civilization" has become!

One of the principal vehicles that the Hierarchy uses at a time like this, or at any time, to carry on its work of promoting the rise of the totalitarian states at the expense of the people is the confessional. Speaking of this diabolical system of snooping into the public and private affairs of everybody, Sydney Morrell, writing in the Glasgow *Scottish Daily Express,* lauds the pope to the skies, exaggerates the number of his followers and spills the beans when he says of the espionage branch of the racket:

Pius the Twelfth is the head of 375,000,000 Roman Catholics and the Vatican is the best informed of all Governments, which is to say that it is best informed on the ways and thoughts of millions of men and women who build up nations. The archbishops and cardinals who send their regular reports to Rome obtain their material from the pastors and parish priests who are intimately in touch with their flocks.

America to Go Down Also

America is part of the "Seventh World Power", and is scheduled to go down also before the totalitarian monstrosity which has its real headquarters at Vatican City. It will be grabbed peacefully, if possible, and politicians, preachers and plutocrats will be used to put it over, but the Hierarchy is not taking any chances and intends to silence Jehovah's witnesses, law or no law, and utterly regardless of what may be the desires or even the knowledge or intentions of the American people. To do this they have to have the aid of the Press, and that they have, for they control it absolutely. No American newspaper dares buck the Hierarchy. To do so is to lose all its advertisers and many of its subscribers, and thus to FAIL.

TOP

Says Roy Goodrich, on this subject of the Press and the weak-kneed public officials who do nothing even when the evidence is in front of them constantly:

The Saturday Evening Post of May 27, 1939, features an article entitled "Star-Spangled Fascists", under a large photograph of a nocturnal conclave of such, in which the American flag occupies a prominent place. To the average American reader, blindfolded and unwary, this article puts across with power the idea that American democracy is both helpless and hopeless before a few un-American upstarts whose background is dark, whose organizations are secret, and whose mysterious finances "come in over the transom". This article is cited at random as a fair sample of that which is supposedly and allegedly "best" in American journalism. Such journalism is supposedly and allegedly "uncensored" and "free", and is confessedly 100-percent (or more) "patriotic".



Pope's gift to America

Why, in such published articles, is not the darkness of the average unwary reader enlightened with a reminder that democracy has plenty of old, gray-headed laws on the subjects of sedition and treason? Why is not the public awakened to know that the mass of published and admitted facts prove beyond all doubt that there are many Fascist and Nazi seditionists and traitors at work in this country, and that the laws have teeth in them for such? Why is real 100-percent democratic action, that is, patriotic law enforcement, not even mentioned, much less advocated? Why? The plain answer may be summed up in two words, namely, "Catholic Action"; but from the sepulcher of a free and patriotic journalism comes only the resounding echo, "Why?"

All national, state and city officials have taken patriotic oaths to promote the general welfare of the people who pay them by justly and diligently upholding and enforcing the Constitution and laws of America. Where are these officials while American liberties are sacked and exported to Rome? Why is no traitor even "out on bail"? Why do seditionists roam at large with unlimited freedom of press and radio to advocate "bullets instead of ballots" and the impaling of law-abiding citizens on red-hot spikes? Why are such wicked and wholesale crimes camouflaged and countenanced as "constitutional liberties" by an emasculated press and by a supine and cringing officialdom? To real patriotic, law-abiding Americans such as Jehovah's witnesses, the strong-arm squad makes answer with a cuff and a curse: "Stop telling on them! Shut up!! Salute the flag, and be patriotic like they are!!! Come on with us for a ride!!!" Democracy? Catholic Action? Look in the WATCHTOWER publications, unwary reader, and lift the blindfold!

Gasparri to Put It Over

Cardinal Gasparri left Rome, so Rome dispatches to the New York *Times* say, for the express job of doing his part in bringing about the opening of diplomatic relations between the United States Government and the pope at Vatican City. He is "to work out a legal framework" for the job, and is sure to have Jehovah's witnesses in mind.

The New York *Times* has a headline entitled "Catholic Airmen Gather". What is strange about that? A lot is strange. Suppose the Methodists had been parties to the destruction of the governments of Ethiopia, Albania, Austria, Czechoslovakia, and Spain, and had outspokenly proclaimed their intention to seize the United States, and incidentally to murder everybody who teaches differently from the Methodists, and you should see a headline "Methodist Airmen Gather". Would it make you think? It surely would, if you have anything above your neck.

Somebody's cat came near getting out of the bag at Los Angeles when "authorities couldn't locate anyone who would admit owning $70,000 worth of artillery shells and hand grenades stored in a Los Angeles warehouse". Probably the trail got too hot. After America has been grabbed, as it will be, a lot of the

TOP

"authorities" will poke one another in the ribs and laugh at the close calls they had while the conspiracy was on, and how only the co-operation of the Rome-controlled press enabled them to get away with it.

"The Coughlin Terror"



Under the title "The Coughlin Terror", James Wechsler, in *The Nation* for July 22, 1939, has over five pages of exceedingly interesting information regarding the peculiar conduct of many of the 12,000 Irish Catholic policemen in New York in Coughlin's so-called "Christian Front". One of their number boasted that 6,000 of the police are members of the "Front" itself.

Mr. Wechsler mentions the repeated stabbings, street fights and neighborhood tensions that have come to pass, and how, because of fear of the Catholic Church, the reporters of the New York *Times* take their stories to the executive offices, not to the composing room, and the antique *Herald Tribune* follows suit.

A young girl hears one of the Coughlinites making attacks on parties designated only by the word "they". She timidly asks the speaker who is meant. Immediately a hundred Catholics are kicking and pushing and pummeling, and two men grab her and throw her down. She is rescued by two policemen, but no arrests are made.

Samuel Applebaum, for saying to a husky Irish Catholic gangster in Union Square, "We Jews also fought in the World War," was attacked and stabbed and at last accounts the case had been postponed four times.

Coughlin's followers sell his paper "Social Justice" all over New York, but when a gentleman who believes in fair play was handing out reprints from the New York *Post* showing where Coughlin had been repeating the very words of Goebbels, John Dugan (guess his "church") walked over and without warning knocked the man senseless on the ground. Dugan offered no defense, was praised for his frankness, was told to count thirty before doing it again, and sentence was suspended. At his trial one of the judges on the bench admonished witnesses to disobey the command of Jesus Christ, the Son of God, and to refer to Coughlin as "Father" Coughlin.

By contrast, when Thomas Maloney called a girl who was passing by a "Jew bastard", and Nathan Smulin, also a passer-by, seized one of Maloney's papers and slapped him with it, Smulin was arrested, not Maloney, and Magistrate Burke (guess his "church") added "malicious mischief" to the charge of simple assault and held him in $2,000 bail.

When a public-school teacher started to argue with one of the "Social Justice" salesmen she was called vile names and jostled, and when a near-by storekeeper went to her rescue he was arrested. The salesmen of "Social Justice" have developed the lying technique of punctuating their cries of the name of their paper with expressions such as "A big Jew hit me" or "The Jew spit on her". And this method works.

At Rockaway Park, where "Social Justice" has been sold on the streets for months, when a man undertook to sell "Equality", telling the other side of the story, his papers were thrown to the ground, and as he stooped to pick them up he was kicked in the head; and while he lay sprawled on the ground one of the two idle policemen standing by fractured his skull by a blow with his club. Fine officers of the law!

On the other hand, at Union Square, William Frank, previously arrested for raping a minor and for burglary, accosted a young girl, calling her a "red whore", but because he was selling "Social Justice" his sentence was deferred. In the court of Magistrate Michael A. Ford, Miss Florence Nash, another abusive salesman of "Social Justice", was given a suspended sentence of thirty days in the workhouse. All she had to do was to weep a little. The magistrate did say to her, "He who instills such ideas in your head, be he a priest or anyone else, does not belong in this country." Coughlin can take that or leave it; and he will probably leave it.

Of course, it is enough of a disgrace to be a Coughlinite. That of itself is bad enough. It is well known that Allen Zoll was chairman of the meeting, addressed by numerous Catholic priests, which resulted in the picketing of radio station WMCA because it would not broadcast Coughlin's addresses. It seems that five days after the Coughlinites tried to break up the meeting of Jehovah's witnesses in Madison Square Garden, Zoll thought the time had come to cash in, so, as alleged, he offered, for the sum of $7,000, to have the picketing of WMCA cease and was paid $200 in marked money, cash in hand. Then he was arrested and jailed.

(*To be continued*)

TOP

Fighting for Liberty in Hubbard, Ohio

HUBBARD, Ohio, is only a small village of about 2,500 inhabitants. Yet, in the more recent past, it has assumed the position of censoring other people's activities. It has gone on record "against God's kingdom".

In the following I shall relate a remarkable story of chicanery on the side of Hubbard, and of faithfulness on the side of Jehovah's witnesses.

Some months ago a company of Jehovah's witnesses was organized, a hall was rented in Hubbard, and from the very small beginning of 8 publishers this company rapidly flourished all the way up to 28 publishers. The enemy did not like that.

Like all companies, this company began walking on the sidewalks of Hubbard, advertising their public meetings. The religionists there, led by one "Rev." Brennan, Catholic priest, objected strenuously to the sign "Religion is a Snare and a Racket" and caused the police to remonstrate with the witnesses.

On May 13, a Saturday, the witnesses walked up and down Hubbard streets. They were stopped by the marshal. He told them they had to get a permit. The witness went on, heedless of this marshal's warning. On May 15, the very next legal business day, the council of the village scurried together, which meeting resulted in the concoction of "An Ordinance of Emergency" ostensibly directed against Jehovah's witnesses. Ordinarily, hereabout, it takes three readings to make an ordinance lawful. In this case it was done overnight. This ordinance made the securement of a permit mandatory. The speed with which this ordinance was enacted, the language in which it was couched, and the extraordinary power it grants the executive, form only a thinly veiled attempt at coercion and intimidation.

Thus they hoped to stop the work of Jehovah's witnesses. But Jehovah's witnesses do not scare. On May 27, Hubbard police picked up two men, and charged them with violating this ordinance. A trial was set. The arrests took place at 6 p.m. on Saturday, and only fourteen hours later Jehovah's witnesses retaliated with a blast of publicity. Fifteen thousand folders entitled "Two Christians Arrested in Hubbard" were spread all over the Mahoning Valley, inviting the people to come to a Protest meeting to be held at the hall of Jehovah's witnesses at Hubbard at 3 p.m. Six hundred people arrived. A loud-speaker equipment was installed on the premises and outlets were arranged for on the grounds surrounding the building, which were under lease by Jehovah's witnesses. As the speaker progressed, about ten minutes, Marshal Greer appeared and insisted the loud-speaker be disconnected. Jehovah's witnesses refused to yield. Finally, Greer, heroically, pulled his gun, and tore down the equipment, and thus broke up a peaceable assembly of Americans without a warrant of search and seizure.

Jehovah's witnesses did not take that lying down. On the following Saturday, June 10, 85 walked into Hubbard featuring signs. Thirty-four were picked up by the police, among them 18 children, and, without due process of law, were incarcerated for two to two and a quarter hours and then released without filing charges. Jehovah's witnesses immediately countered with twenty damage suits against the officials of Hubbard for $5,000 each, for false arrests, and for defamation of character. Then a definite plan of resistance was put into action, a slow war of attrition began.

1. Fifty thousand pamphlets, telling the story of Hubbard persecution, were printed and widely distributed.

2. On all highways leading into Hubbard land was leased, and huge signs "HUBBARD IS UNFAIR; HUBBARD IS UN-AMERICAN" were erected, and these picket posts were manned by faithful witnesses, and for eight weeks now this has gone on uninterrupted, the witnesses distributing specially arranged handbills, published once every fortnight, and placing thousands of booklets. The total of placements up to the present, on these "picket-posts", has been 22,500. A truly remarkable witness. From far and wide, cars have stopped and received this information, from everywhere.

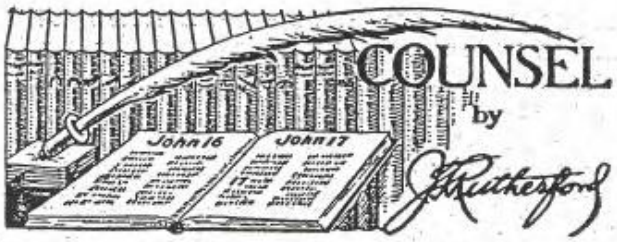
This has made great inroads on Hubbard, and their reputation is nil at the present. In an editorial the editor of the Hubbard *News* writes thus:

WHAT ABOUT OUR REPUTATION?

. . . The supposedly filed suit in federal court, the more than 30 suits in the county court of common pleas, the publicity which this group has succeeded in getting, might eventually give Hubbard a reputation it possibly does not merit. The ques-

(*Continued on page 17*)

TOP



The American Legion

AN ARDENT member of the American Legion, who is also an enthusiastic supporter of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy organization, recently stated to me the following: "The American Legion stands for everything that is American." If that statement were literally true no American citizen could find fault with the Legion. It is not true. The so-called "American Legion" stands for many things that are not American. The real brains of the organization, the men who conceived the idea of the organization and the building of it up in the United States for selfish purposes, are men of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, who proceed under the immediate direction of Vatican City. That organization, of course, is foreign to America and is against the foundation principles of the American government. No doubt many sincere Americans, because they were in the World War, have been induced to join this Legion upon the representation that it is for the purpose of protecting American interests. In this they have been deceived, as all the facts show. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the Fascists are working together to gain control of America, and they proceed always in a subtle manner so as to conceal their real purpose.

The American Constitution guarantees freedom of speech, freedom of assembly, and freedom of worship of Almighty God. The American Legion is against all of these fundamental principles.

At the instance of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the Legion, and a similar organization called the "Americanization Assembly", two bills were introduced in the Legislature of California during the year, which bills if they had been enacted into law would destroy the liberties guaranteed by the American Constitution. One of those bills would compel the school children to salute the flag, even though such children have been taught and believe that the law of Almighty God is supreme and it is their duty to obey God's law, which law of God forbids any Christian to bow down to or salute any flag, image or person. That bill would put the law of the State as supreme and above the law of Almighty God, and is therefore against the principles of the American Constitution. Long ago the Supreme Court of the United States ruled that the United States is a Christian nation, which means that the law of God is supreme and must be obeyed rather than the law of man. Good citizens of the United States for 150 years have obeyed the law of the land without being compelled to violate the law of God. But the Vatican and the Legion would coerce the people into disregarding God's law and obeying man's law.

Another bill was introduced and pressed in the Legislature, making it a crime to publish, print, write or multigraph any book, speech, article, statement, circular or pamphlet, or for any person to have in his possession such literature, that in any way or in any part thereof might tend to promote hostility to a religious organization. Manifestly that bill originated with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the purpose was to prevent anyone from publishing anything that exposes the duplicity of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and their wrongful efforts to grab control of the American government.

Governor Olson, who is a broad-minded American and who believes in the principles of the American Constitution, was against said bills. Because thereof the Catholic Press and the American Legion have abused the governor and referred to him as a supporter of Communism, well knowing that such publication is false.

Everywhere in the earth the Roman Catholic Hierarchy brands all opponents of the Catholic system as Communists. From their viewpoint everyone in America who does not agree with the efforts of the Vatican to gain control of America is branded as a Communist.

It is well known that the Vatican and Fascism and Nazism work hand in glove together. Since the beginning of war by Hitler against England and France a representative of Hitler, at a Bund meeting in Philadelphia, boldly announced that Hitler could whip the whole world. There was no effort on the part of the Legion or the Roman Catholic organization to stop that meeting or to even criticize the speaker. Certainly the spreading of propaganda by such men as Kuhn is against American principles. The Legion winks at such with evident *approval.*

Recently the Legion and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy joined in an effort to prevent

TOP

Christians in the city of San Antonio, Texas, from advertising their meeting to study the Bible. Shortly thereafter the American Legion and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy organized a mob against a Communist meeting, and in the same city. It is true that American citizens are not in favor of Communism, but the mayor of the city held that in harmony with the Constitution they had a right to meet. The American Legion, and the Roman Catholic organization, led by a Catholic priest, broke up that meeting and assaulted the police, and were guilty of many acts of open violence. Certainly that conduct could not be classed as Americanism!

Recently the American Legion and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy have attempted to break up meetings of Christian people assembled in Seattle, Washington, in Portland, Oregon, in New Orleans, in Oklahoma, and in many other parts of the United States. The same combination in Hubbard, Ohio, has caused a reign of terror in that part of the state in the past few weeks in their efforts to prevent Christian people from assembling and peaceably worshiping Almighty God. Much more evidence can be furnished, of course, showing the un-American conduct of the combination of Fascists, Nazis, Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the so-called "American Legion" indulging in that which is wholly contrary to the principles guaranteed by the American Constitution.

When an organization, such as the so-called "American Legion", brings before the people accusations against a high-minded American citizen like Governor Olson they should come with clean hands. Their hands are anything but clean, and their criticism of Governor Olson will not be endorsed by any American citizens who love righteousness and hate iniquity.

The American people are not all being deceived by the garb worn by men who claim to be safeguarding American interests. It will be found upon investigation that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is instigating all such movements to tear down the morale of America and to turn the people away from a democratic form of government, and, above all, to turn them away from the worship of Almighty God and the support of His kingdom under Christ. The American Legion is another religious institution. It puts fear into the minds of men, and the result is to draw them into the Devil's snare: "The fear of man bringeth a snare; but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe."—Proverbs 29:25.

Fighting for Liberty in Hubbard, Ohio (*Continued from page 15*)

tion is, do we deserve the reputation we are getting or are we less astute in the sense of publicity and less anxious to make our town look stupid than some persons who enjoy the facilities of the town to promote their religious beliefs? . . . Others feel that if the group had been permitted to go about its activities of parading, even without a permit passing literature, conducting mass meetings, unmolested, there would have been no trouble. Regardless of what might have been, the truth now is that Hubbard is attracting unfavorable attention all over this region. What are we going to do about it? We wish we knew. . . .

3. Then on the following Saturday, in July, there suddenly appeared over Hubbard a green airplane and 5,000 folders entitled "Catholic Action at Work" fluttered down to the consternation of Hubbard residents who eagerly picked up the folders. Excerpts from this folder are:

Forged by the late Ambrose Ratti, Catholic Action is rapidly becoming the prong upon which the Hierarchy intends to impale all who dare differ with her teachings and her political ambitions. Past masters in the use of force, threats, coercion, and at instigating mob-violence, they are stooping to conquer the world, and, wherever mob-action and threats of boycott are used against the free exercise of speech and discussion, you can always detect the slimy hands of that wicked politico-religious foreign power, especially when in such mob-action you notice the use of rotten fruits, vegetables and eggs. Does not the Lord say: "By their fruits ye shall know them"? . . .

4. A suit was filed in Warren, county seat of Trumbull county, asking a restrainer.

Then, a temporary injunction was granted, the first of its kind in our work! On Saturday afternoon the witnesses walked, and the police had to let them do it. They were supposed to protect us, but they didn't do a thing. Rotten tomatoes and eggs spoiled many a suit and dress, but the witnesses went on. One witness was attacked by eight hoodlums, who robbed him of his camera and valuable papers. (A suit against the police for $5,000 is pending.) The police refused to arrest the culprits and to make an attempt to retrieve the camera. Another witness was set on fire. Others were

TOP

Hubbard, O. is Unfair;
Hubbard, O. is Un-American!

The Story of Persecution in Hubbard, Ohio.

The fight of Jehovah's witnesses against petty tyranny and rank lawlessness in the village of Hubbard is a fight for the maintenance of American liberties and concerns all Americans. Egged on by religionists, Bowers and Greer began their present campaign against Jehovah's witnesses in the hope of finishing Jehovah's witnesses within a few weeks. Since this objective has not materialized, leaving Bowers and Greer on a limb, deserted by their religionist cohorts - who always work behind the scenes, in the dark - they find themselves the instigators of riots, mob-violence and like Greer, ready to mercilessy beat up innocent men and women.

Lawlessness in Hubbard Presages The Advent of Fascism!

Squals of smoke are over the Mahoning Valley. Ordinarily, the smoke comes from the stacks of the mills making steel. Unrest and strife, disrupting normal relations between individuals and Nations, has gradually diminished the work in these mills, and that type of smoke over the Mahoning Valley. Yet, there still is smoke, squalid and black, biting to the eyes, forboding evil times to come, for there is fire in Hubbard, where American liberties are being burnt crisp and diluted into blinding smoke!

The heritage of our forebears, gained thru unbelieveable hardships, is being squandered and destroyed by a set of petty officials, backed by a powerful foreign organization - which in an insidious move for power - has permeated all political life in these United States, and now is poised to take control of our Government and to raise up a Catholic-Fascist dictatorship.

Because Americans have for so long enjoyed the sweet taste of unhampered freedom and liberty, have enjoyed the absence of petty tyranny, of snooping officialdom, of restricting pestering regulations, they have forgotten that such things exist and in their present apathy, are easily falling prey to an avalanche of laws and ordinances slowly sapping the free flow of precious freedom and liberty. Under the guise of Patriotism and Americanism, statutes are impressed into our laws, which slowly are forging the chains of thraldom. Covetuous eyes are cast in our direction. Predatory Powers, with a complete set of rules, are prepairing a grab.

FREEDOM OF WORSHIP BANNED IN HUBBARD!

Incidents of the Past Three Weeks!

BOWERS LURKING IN THE BACKGROUND; AFRAID TO COME OUT IN THE OPEN

Lurking in the background, snooping amidst the mob, Bowers, the nemesis of Hubbard, plays his nefarious role. He prefers to wait in his office, tear signs off people and otherwise mal-treat them. To Earl Singer, East Liverpool, one of Jehovah's witnesses, when arrested by officers of Hubbard, this fine specimen of a peace officer said, "(lifting his fist) I should like to ram this down your throat." Fine talk for the chief executive of a Village. The Village of Hubbard should hang its head in shame. The inhabitants of the Village of Hubbard are to be pitied!

GREER'S VALIANT DEED.

On Saturday, Aug. 19th, Ed Hall, an innocent bystander watching from the opposite side the meeting of Jehovah's witnesses at Hubbard, found himself confronted with a mob of hoodlums who upon learning that he was one of Jehovah's witnesses, began to beat him. Greer, instead of helping him, used his black-jack on the man and others, police-officers, gave Mr. Hall a merciless beating and then threw him into a filthy cell, refusing him medical attention. Hall was left there all night, bleeding profusely. Instead of helping a man in distress, attacked by a mob, Greer, the highlight of Hubbard, turns on the mobbed one, joins the mob, and does his dirty work. That man has the unmitigated gall to call himself an American peace officer. He is unfit to hold any office and we hope that the day will come soon, when this petty snooping tyrannt gets his just due.

17 YEAR OLD GIRL HAS NERVOUS BREAKDOWN!

Another victicm of Hubbard police brutality. Little Dolores Hall, a faithful witness for Jehovah, while in the best of health, marched or walked on the streets of Hubbard, peaceably, advertising the meetings of her group. Attacked by the police, dragged to the station, she found herself treated like a criminal, all of which was a profound shock to the poor girl who now as a result, suffers a severe breakdown.

DEPORTATION.

American citizens, coming to Hubbard to worship God after the dictates of their own "conscience" find themselves picked up - against their will - from the streets on an American City and without much further ado actually kidnapped and finally carried out by force to the city limits of Hubbard and there dumped out like so much cattle. This is KIDNAPPING and will be prosecuted as such.

FOURTEEN YEAR OLD GIRL HURT!

Driving from the assembly at Hubbard, accompanying her mother, little Coleen Workman, 14, finds herself mobbed and is injured with a stone, hitting her squarely on her fore-head. It seems impossible to assemble peaceably in Hubbard. Every time Jehovah's witnesses gather for worship, a huge hostile crowd gathers opposite their hall, and loud boos ensue and, rotten tomatoes and eggs are thrown at the worshippers, disrupting their assemblies. The police stand idly by. They make no effort to disperse the hoodlums.

What would these same police do if a group of Jehovah's witnesses would gather in front of the 'Catholic Church' and bang a few windows in, and otherwise make themselves obnoxious? Yet, they have permitted the large window in the hall of Jehovah's witnesses to be bashed in!

They would disperse us quickly and that rightly so. On the other hand, Jehovah's witnesses would not gather like that, believing as they do, that everybody has a right to the expression of his own belief, and that even includes the Catholic faith, political though it is.

MOB-VIOLENCE INJURES TWO!

Charles Shakely and William Davis, were the victims of a foul attack of gangsters upon the hall of Jehovah's witnesses. This mob, led by a voiciferous and bellicouse maron, attempted to lynch some of Jehovah's witnesses. For weeks this man has been bragging that he will get some of Jehovah's witnesses. The police know about it, yet, he appears, to be immune. Both Shakely and Davis were injured in this foray. Hubbard police stood idly by. Some police!

pelted, everywhere. A pamphlet, "Our Grievances Against Hubbard," was printed and widely distributed.

A protest meeting took place the next day, at which a thousand people appeared. Sawed-off shotguns and tear-gas guns and other weapons were in evidence as the sheriff's force took over Hubbard.

The next day, while we were gathering at the hall, a number of rowdies gathered, with the intent to make us "kiss the flag". A whispering campaign had been conducted against Jehovah's witnesses with the intent to make people believe that we are against the flag. When the writer observed the gathering of a huge ugly mob, he ordered that four huge flags be put across the outside windows of our hall. The effect was instantaneous. The mob dispersed and didn't know what to think of it. Our reasoning is, Jehovah's witnesses are about the only people that truly stand for what the American flag stands for. We believe in the principles for which it stands. Just because we will not take off our hats to it, or make obeisance to it, does not mean that we don't stand for what it stands for!

Then for the trial in Warren. For a whole day we presented witnesses. The outcome, a decision which has not been understood by either side up to this very day. The fight goes on.

The following week we walked once more in Hubbard. The publishers were picked up, taken to the police station and there had their property stolen from them and then were released.

All the time the newspapers of the Valley featured big headlined articles in our favor. Many front-page stories appeared, and the people began to be really interested, making this a big issue.

The writer has received many threats. Three attempts to murder him have been made up to date. Letters are in his possession. He was buttonholed in broad daylight on a main street in Youngstown and warned "The finger is on you".

Then, on that Saturday, a mob gathered,

TOP

PROTEST MEETING!

Thousands of Americans agree that Hubbard persecution of Christians must end!

Resolution Adopted

WE, who are citizens of the United States and of the State of Ohio and of the State of Pennsylvania, being now duly assembled at Youngstown, Ohio, this 20th day of August, A.D. 1939, for the purpose of worshipping Almighty God in spirit and in truth, do now make this public declaration, to wit:

WE fully support the fundamental principles of the American government and the Laws of the land which guarantee freedom of assembly, freedom of worship, and insist that all persons should obey the Laws of the land that are in harmony with Almighty God.

RECENTLY lawless persons in Hubbard, Ohio, and in that vicinity have openly and flagrantly and wilfully violated the laws of the land and particularly with the right of worship of Almighty God as guaranteed by the Constitution and the right of freedom of speech and the right of freedom of assembly.

THAT many fanatical persons have been induced and incited by priests of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to indulge in unlawfully interfering with public assemblies of Christians, and wilfully and unlawfully attempted to break up lawful, peaceable assemblies of men and women who have assembled to worship God, and have otherwise wilfully and deliberately interfered with citizens of this State and Nation worshipping Almighty God.

WE vigorously protest against such lawlessness and call upon all order-loving God-fearing citizens to take their stand firmly and unequivocally against all such lawlessness on the part of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, Fascists, Nazis and other radicals who are attempting by unlawful means to gain control of the American government.

WE hold that all persons are entitled to believe and practice their belief concerning religion or other matters and that without interference, but we insist that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its allies, Fascists, Nazis, or others, have no right to interfere with citizens who meet together to study God's Word or to worship God or to otherwise lawfully assemble and carry on their meetings.

WE warn the American people of a conspiracy now in existence and being carried out throughout the earth and which conspiracy was incubated and hatched at Vatican City, Rome, by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and which has spread throughout the nations; that said conspiracy has already destroyed the freedom of democracies in Europe and is now attempting to destroy the democracy of America and to take away all the liberties of the people.

WE therefore solemnly protest against Communism, Nazism, Fascism, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the so-called "Christian Front" and other radical organizations that are using the name of religion in America as a cloak or shield, behind which unlawful acts are performed with the purpose of destroying the liberties of the American people.

WE call upon all honest and sincere persons, be they Catholics, Jews, Christians, non-believers and others, to stand firmly for what is right as enunciated by the Constitution of the United States.

WE point to the further fact that the kingdom of Almighty God by Christ Jesus is the only means of protection and salvation and, therefore, we invite all persons, regardless of belief, to study the Word of God which alone explains the disturbed condition amongst the nations of earth today and which points out the complete remedy for such conditions.

WE hold it is entirely wrong to persecute any people because of race, religion, or color; we hold that all men are born with the inalienable and equal rights of exercising freedom of assembly, freedom of speech, and freedom of worship, so long as the same does not endanger the public welfare.

WE point to the clear distinction between religion and Christianity. Religion is merely a formalism based on the traditions and teachings of men and carried out for selfish purposes, whereas Christianity means the true and faithful obedience to the laws of Almighty God following in the footsteps of Christ Jesus our Lord and Redeemer. We urge all order-loving people to study the Scriptures and let God's Word be their guide.

4,500 AMERICANS ADOPTED THIS RESOLUTION WITH A MIGHTY "AYE!"

Learn about Jehovah's Provisions!

PICKETS

All along the highways leading into Hubbard, you will find men and women devoting much of their time, to enlighten people about these Un-American tactics of the Hubbard officials. These men, Bowers and Greer, are a blot on the Mahoning Valley. Unfit to hold office, they should be impeached and it is our prayer, that the Lord of Hosts, may soon rise up and eliminate all the wicked from the earth.

KINGDOM

Jehovah's kingdom is at hand. Flee now into the place of safety. Learn about the truth, and take your stand on the side of Jehovah God. "Religion, which for so long has held a place of esteem in your minds, is, only a "Snare and a Racket." Have nothing to do with it. Turn unto God's word the Bible and ditch the doctrines of men.

READ "SALVATION"

A book, especially written for the people of good will, has just been released. Its contents are filled to the brim with life-giving water, so badly needed for the enlightenment of those of good will. Write Jehovah's witnesses, 225 W. Boardman, Youngstown, O. and obtain a copy of this book; in order to defray the expense of printing, you may contribute 25 cents. Get your Salvation now!

Hubbard, O., is Unfair: Hubbard is Un-American

Help us regain our rights, so ruthlessly trampled on by the administrative officials of Hubbard. The editor of the "Hubbard News" is worried about Hubbard's reputation. Write him, since he wants to know what he and other decent citizens of Hubbard can do! Address such letters to "Editor of Hubbard News, Hubbard, O." Help us! By writing to "President of the Hubbard Village Council, Hubbard, O. and telling him what you think of the crimes perpetrated by Hubbard officials. Ask Hubbard to rid itself of these Un-American officials. Write, also, to Mr. R. C. Bowers, Mayor of Hubbard, O., protesting his and Greer's action and asking him to resign, since he can not up hold American principles.

Thank You! Jehovah's witnesses.

and when they glimpsed the writer they began rioting and attacked with the attempt to lynch. Stones and bricks flew and a real battle raged, Jehovah's witnesses defending themselves valiantly. Two of Jehovah's witnesses were injured. The police refused to stop the riot, and then refused to arrest the instigators.

The district attorney in Warren refused to swear out warrants. We countered with three suits of $5,000 each, suing the county commissioners.

Then, on the following Saturday, Judge Rutherford authorized Zone No. 2 to aid us. A large hall was rented in near-by Youngstown. We marched once more in Hubbard. A huge protest meeting was held in the heart of Hubbard. Thus detracting the attention of the hoodlums, and the police, we had other groups, unknown to the brethren assembled at the heart of the city, walk with placards all over the city. When the police found out, they became enraged. One witness was attacked by them, knocked unconscious, and severely beaten, and then thrown into jail, where he was refused medical attention, although he was bleeding profusely.* He was booked for "disturbing the peace and resisting an officer". They released him on $500 bail, next day. Another witness was attacked by the mayor, who threatened to "ram the fist down his neck". Another witness, a girl, was so maltreated that she has had a nervous breakdown, and still another was hit between the eyes with a stone. The witnesses gathering on our Hubbard premises were attacked with all kinds of missiles. The police stood idly by.

The next day all of Hubbard was covered, and 84 names of people were obtained who desired us to make back-calls. Not all are against the Kingdom. That is why we shall continue, regardless of opposition.

Then, for the Protest meeting in the afternoon. Four thousand five hundred people

* This man, a Jonadab, while bleeding throughout the night, wrote with his own blood the significant statement "Religion is a snare and a racket".

(*Concluded on page 24*)

TOP

"Mare Nostrum"

◆ Mussolini calls the Mediterranean sea "Mare Nostrum", meaning "Our Sea", but it is hardly that. The British have advantageous positions at Gibraltar, Malta and Cyprus, all fortified. France also has an interest in the sea, and, of course, so have Spain, Turkey and Greece. As a matter of fact, the Netherlands also has an interest in it, for it is a way to her East Indian colonies, and therefore as much a "life-line of empire" to her as to the British. Just now the Mediterranean is a nest of cruisers, battleships, destroyers, torpedo boats and submarines. Italy and Germany have 273 of these peaceable contraptions there, while France and England, just to be safe, have 151 of them handy. Great Britain is seeking the aid of Turkey to keep peace in the eastern Mediterranean, and is also trying to line up Egypt, Persia, Iraq, Arabia and Afghanistan on the side of the Anglo-French peace front, also called the anti-aggression alignment. But it is one thing to get them lined up and another to keep them that way. The Mediterranean, around which most of these peoples live, is a natural danger zone, and is called the graveyard of brave men.



"Mare Nostrum"

Mussolini Loves to Kill

◆ Writing in the French journal *La Lumiere* the Italian writer G. A. Borgese tells of Mussolini's entry into the World War. It was at a quiet sector, and a certain understanding had been reached by the belligerents, who were entrenched but a short distance from each other. Rifle-firing and grenade-throwing were exchanged only at certain periods. When Mussolini, then editor of the *Popolo d'Italia*, arrived he was angry at the relatively peaceful conditions, and scarcely had an enemy soldier lit a match in the evening than he threw a hand grenade in his direction, killing two men. His captain asked, "Why did you do that? They had done you no harm and were perhaps just taking a smoke and talking about their families. You have no heart." But Mussolini was greatly pleased the next day to learn that his one grenade had killed two men and injured five; and from that time onward there were no more truces between the Italians and Austrians in that sector, and revictualing of the troops was effected only at the cost of daily losses of men.

Mind Wanders

◆ Signor Gayda's mind wanders when he condemns America for criticizing Italian occupation of Albania. The particular point at which it wanders is when Gayda said that America is not protected by distance. Maybe so; maybe so; but what about the cops? It would be just too bad for Italy to start to invade the United States and have the whole thing break up because somebody got nervous and called up the police headquarters. That actually happened in Staten Island in the early days of Fascism.

In Less than Four Years

◆ In less than four years from the time Mussolini said that the independence of Austria was a principle that Italy would strenuously defend, he explained why Italy did not help Austria maintain its independence by saying that Italy had never assumed any obligation to do so, either direct or indirect, either oral or written. How that boy can lie!

TOP

Mussolini's Appeal to Force

◆ We desire that nothing more shall be heard of brotherhood, of sisterhood, of cousinhood, or other bastard relations, because the relations between States are relations of force, and these relations of force are the determining elements of our policy. The order of the day is this—more guns, more ships, more aeroplanes, at whatever cost and by whatever means, even if we have to wipe out completely what is called civilian life. When you are strong you become dear to your friends and you are feared by your enemies.—From Mussolini's address on the twentieth anniversary of his sleeping-car ride to Rome.

Hitler's Policy in Italy

◆ Italy pursuing Hitler's policy, publishers in that country may still print books written by Italian Jews but may not sell them through booksellers. If they sell them at all they must sell them themselves. Without provocation on his part the Rome correspondent of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency, who had been stationed in Rome for the past fourteen years, was notified that he must leave Italy within eight days. No specific reasons were given. He and his Italian wife (he himself is from Poland) had a four-month-old child.

Expulsion of Jews from Italy

◆ Aping Germany Mussolini, some days prior to March 11, 1939, expelled hundreds of Jews from Italy. The poor creatures, including women, children and old men, spent several days in the mountains, nearly dying of hunger and cold. Some lost their shoes in the snow, 200 finally were given hospital care in Mentone, France, while 150 were admitted to hospitals in Monte Carlo. Thousands were reported within sight of France, knee-deep in the snow in the passes, denied admittance to France and unable to turn back to Italy.

A Few Mad Italians

◆ Uneasy lies Goliath's head on his shoulders. Two Italians in a single month recently made attempts to kill Mussolini, but the Devil spared his life, for he has much yet to do, no doubt. A more serious matter was when a group of Italian veteran foot-racers from Brihuega, Spain, wrecked the headquarters of the Fascist Union in Naples, because, after being tricked into fighting (or running away from it) in Spain, they got back to Italy and found themselves with no jobs.

Pegler's Description of Gayda

◆ Mussolini has made a public figure and lower-case dignitary of a hack who otherwise might never have risen above the mass of crummy moochers, typical of Italian journalism, who sit around marble tables in sloppy overcoats with grease on their collars, gnawing horse-meat sausage and chirping for their supper. They are, as a tribe, the most contemptible menials of the whole breed of Fascist parasites who live by the nod.—New York *World-Telegram.*

More About the Libyan Farms

◆ Further details about the Libyan farms are that there is an artesian well on each farm and the settlers on arriving find food in the house, tools in the sheds, two horses and eight to twelve cattle in the stables, chickens and pigs. At first the farmers receive a subsidy from the government. This is gradually reduced, then rent is paid for a time, and afterwards the farms become the property of the settlers.

Italian Munition Factories

◆ In his address to the Italian senate Mussolini drew attention to the fact that Italy has 30,000 airmen, 876 factories turning out war material, and 580,033 hands working uninterruptedly in them. This was said at a time when Italy was technically at peace with Spain and was one of the powers guaranteeing non-intervention, but was using all its powers to destroy another government.

Mussolini "Hit and Ran"

◆ Cornelius Vanderbilt told of a ride he took with Mussolini, with the Duce himself at the wheel. Tearing through the countryside the car knocked down a child. Vanderbilt turned to see what had happened, but the Duce only stepped on the gas the harder, remarking, "Never look back, my friend, always forward." Could any attitude toward his fellow man possibly be more cruel or selfish?

In Thirteen Days

◆ On March 23, in an address in Rome, King Victor Emmanuel declared that the relations of the Italian Government with the kingdom of Albania were happily most cordial. Albania passed out of existence thirteen days afterward, and probably its destruction had been fully decided upon many weeks before.

TOP

Mussolini to the Italian Senate



In his address to the Italian senate Mussolini declared that Italy can muster 9,000,000 troops, 4,000,000 of them front-line fighters; that Italy has the most powerful submarine fleet in the world; that Italy has several thousand planes which have proved their prowess in Spain; that when war comes the Italians must desert their great cities and flee to the country places, and that Italian warfare will be conducted through the skies in such a way as to sap the morale of opponents. It was the speech of a fiend.

Demons Ruining Mussolini

◆ According to information from Rome in the English *News Review,* January 13, 1939, the health of Mussolini during the last months has been shaken to an alarming point. According to the same information Il Duce suffers from periodical manifestations of a very strong neurotic exhaustion, being obsessed also by mystic musings. It was noted also that the orders given by him are contradicting each other.

It is said that the condition of Il Duce is preoccupying particularly the royal circles. The king, Victor Emmanuel, began in these last times to show particular interest in the acts of Mussolini; and the crown prince, Umberto, is giving close attention to all the affairs of the country, that he might be ready in a given time to take personal control of the country.—Kathemerine.

Bernstein Snubs Mussolini

◆ In 1923 Mussolini personally decorated Philip Henry Bernstein, a 62-year-old dramatic author of French birth and Jewish ancestry, with the insignia of the Order of Saint Maurice and Lazare. Mr. Bernstein recently returned the rosette and told the one-time blacksmith he did not consider it any honor to wear it since Mussolini aped Hitler in persecuting the tiny army of Jews within Italian borders.

Losses in Italian Wars

◆ Italy acknowledges that in her unprovoked war against Ethiopia she lost 2,313 native Italians, and that in her equally unprovoked war against the Spanish Republic 3,327 more were killed or died of disease. The number crippled was 11,227. All this was done so that Mussolini could continue to sell himself to the Italian people.

Instructions to Italian Journalists

◆ September 19: In describing events in Palestine refrain from using the terms "bands", "terrorists," "attempts at assassination," and use instead (in headlines and in the texts) the following terms: "insurgents," "insurrection," "bravery of insurgents," and "Arab combatants".

Show no optimism regarding the international situation.

September 24: Publish nothing of the visit of the Duce to the ballet at Belluno.

September 28: Stress that from all corners of the world appeals have been addressed to the Duce to settle the present situation.

October 3: Newspapers may accept for payment obituary notices of the Jews.

Give prominence to that part of Chamberlain's speech in which he acknowledges the role of the Duce.

October 10: Do not reproduce from Messagero the report about the loss of weight [physical or moral?] by Chamberlain.

October 13: It is categorically prohibited to print anything of the exchange of foreign prisoners in Spain.—Secret Instructions of Italian Ministry of Culture.

The Secret Promise to Italy

◆ The secret treaty with Italy, made in London in 1915 (see Judge Rutherford's book *Enemies,* top of page 269) by Italy on the one hand and by France, Great Britain and Russia on the other, to give Italy possession of the South Tyrol of Austria, Trieste (Austria's busiest port), certain islands in the Adriatic sea, the Dodecanese islands, and possessions in Eritrea, Somaliland and Libya in Africa, was never intended to be kept, but constituted a bribe to Italy to forsake its German-Austrian alliance. It is these old promises, made but never kept, that have much to do with Italy's present claims and warlike attitude toward the nations that made the promises. Those familiar with the news in 1915 well remember that at that time Italy was for sale to the highest bidder.

Little Coffee for Italians

◆ All good Italian Fascists have been instructed to cut down their coffee drinking to the minimum, or leave it out altogether. The object is to put pressure on coffee-producing countries that are not disposed to barter it for Italian manufactured goods. The Ethiopian crop is still very inadequate for Italian needs.

TOP

Serves Imredy Right

◆ Bela Imredy, after the fashion of Hitler and Mussolini, championed measures calculated to put the Jews of Hungary under the same disabilities that they suffer in Germany and Italy. Then the historians got to work and discovered that Imredy's own great-grandfather, and also his own grandmother, on his mother's side, were Jews. So Imredy resigned as premier of Hungary. Now if some historian would discover that both Hitler and Mussolini had Jewish forebears, what a joke it would be! Anyway, it served Imredy right. The new premier of Hungary, Count Teleki, is a Roman Catholic, of course. And he might be part Jew, also.

All Italians in Uniform

◆ Italy is in process of putting its entire population in uniform. This already applies to the civil servants, whose summer and winter uniforms, designed by the state, must be worn when at work. The theory is that all are servants of the state and must dress like servants.

Lottery Advertising

◆ It is illegal for advertisements of lotteries to pass through the United States mails, yet the Italian government now sends mail into the U.S.A. the cancellation stamps of which bear the legend, in Italian, "Invest in the Italian lottery and become a millionaire."

Looking for Trouble

◆ Looking for trouble, and sure to get it, Italy is building the largest submarine fleet ever under one flag, and the most heavily armed, some of them having 14 tubes. The new submarines will be able to cross and recross the Atlantic without refueling.

Huge Reduction in Wages

◆ Italian workmen employed to build roads in Ethiopia (where they are in constant danger of being killed by Ethiopians) found, when the time came to renew their contracts, that instead of the 39 lire per day first paid their new wages will be only 15 lire.

Capital Levy in Italy

◆ Mussolini is having a hard time paying his bills and, in November last, levied a capital tax of 7½ percent on all partnerships and private companies with gross earnings of $526.50 annually. Looks like small pickings, does it not?

Commandment Number Ten

◆ Mussolini issued a new "ten commandments" to his soldiers, all in general accord with the last one of the number, which succinctly said, "Mussolini is always right." Just take a moment to compare that spirit with the one who modestly said:

"Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God."—Matthew 19:17.

Use of Electricity

◆ In the use of electricity Italy is one of the most up-to-the-minute countries in the world. One may go the whole length of Italy, 905 miles (the distance from New York to Chicago by the Pennsylvania lines) by electric train, and at speeds up to 72 miles an hour. By the use of hydroelectric power resources Italy saves 1,300,000 tons of coal annually.

How About This?

◆ A quondam friend writes that the emblem of Fascism is a bundle of rods enclosing an axe; that anybody who does not line up is first beaten with the rods and is then finished with the axe. He wants to know if that is right. Yes, that is right, that is, if anything as wrong as that can be right, and be left to tell it.

Mussolini Crying at Night

◆ Dr. Solomon Goldman, head of the Zionist movement in America, returned to New York reporting that after sixteen years of dictatorship Mussolini is now crying at night through jealousy of Hitler, and because of regret at the murder of thousands of defenseless Ethiopians, and Italian defeats in Spain.

Highway 330 Feet Wide

◆ The new highway from Rome to the sea will be 330 feet wide. In the center will be an automobile track 66 feet wide; on either side of it a 12-foot-wide strip for bicycles; outside the bicycle strips roads for slow-moving trolley buses; and outside of that wide pavements for pedestrians.

Modern Child Slaves

◆ Aping Germany and Italy, in Rumania the boys and girls are now liable to be called to national service in case of war, from the age of 7 years and up. At the age of 18 all Rumanian youths are conscripted for two years of military training.

TOP

Italian Parliament Suicides

◆ After an existence of ninety years the Italian parliament suicided, turning everything in the way of government over to the Chamber of Fasces and Corporations, which is merely another name for Mussolini.

Hobbling After Hitler

◆ Hobbling along after Hitler, textbooks by 114 Jewish authors were banned in Italian schools and a circular was issued by the Ministry of Education listing the books and the authors of whom Italy is now afraid.

Fighting for Liberty in Hubbard, Ohio (*Continued from page 19*)

came. Enthusiastically they adopted a resolution, prepared by the president of the Society, shown in cut on page 19. A mighty shout of "AYE" made known their affirmation.

The battle rages on, without letup or compromise. The pickets are intact, and another folder, which is shown in facsimile on pages 18 and 19, has been printed, and 120,000 copies are being distributed all over the zone. Forty-two lawsuits are pending.

And yesterday our petition to the governor of this state in impeachment proceedings against the mayor and the marshal of Hubbard was filed, and thus this fight will come before the highest authority of the state, where it is expected a great witness will be given.

In our latest pamphlet we requested the people to write to three persons in Hubbard letters of protest. Although this pamphlet is out only since last Sunday, we are informed that thousands have already been received in Hubbard.

Laconically, the wires of the United Press brought the following message to Youngstown, Ohio, this afternoon: "Pearl Loveless petitions Governor Bricker to remove R. C. Bowers, mayor of Hubbard, and Marshal Earl Greer, Hubbard, from office on the charges of mal-feasance, non-feasance and mis-feasance in office."

Thus begins a battle in the highest place in Ohio. During the interim we have not been idle, but have worked day and night, to get all points involved backed up by fact. We have several investigators at work. Am going to take an active part in the preparation and in the conduct of both trials, with one single intent, to give the biggest witness possible and to exalt throughout these trials the name of our great God JEHOVAH. Am going to watch that angle more than anything else, for this must come before kings and governors.

One fact is already outstanding beyond doubt. A tremendous witness has been given throughout northeastern Ohio. The truth, and the valiant fight of the Lord's people in Hubbard, have become the talk of all, young and old. The Lord's name has been exalted far and wide, and that fact has imbued all the friends here to high pitch of enthusiasm and joy.

It is only nine months since 384 publishers covered this entire zone. But August, when we actually had the most of our trouble in Hubbard, revealed the publishers truly inspired by the Lord of hosts and they exerted themselves in an unbelievable manner.

The report, to prove that this fight has done much for the various local units around here, for the month of August was: 1,780 books, 19,481 booklets; the number of publishers shot all the way up to 938; these publishers put in 22,092 hours; the entire zone averaged 23.5 hours. What a glorious bout! Praise be to the Lord, who turns the darts of the enemy into mighty boomerangs, smiting the enemy with blasts of truth.

One could go on with details, wonderful details, wonderful incidents, experiences of one and a hundred, from all parts of the zone, but it all amounts to one inevitable conclusion: "The battle is God's." Thrilling conclusion!

The investigators report the receipt of 3,459 letters up to this afternoon by Hubbard officials. It's only the fourth day since the appeal folder distribution began, and 45,000 have been distributed up to now; the other 65,000 are just coming off the press.

All of this is creating quite a witness.

Our folder distribution has served one important end: it has prevented other towns, which had a mind to, from starting similar trouble.

Jehovah's witnesses will not let up; they will fight to the last ditch always, to enhance the glory of Jehovah's great name.—W. J. Schnell, Ohio.

TOP



Pioneering in Old Kentucky

◆ J. W. Sherman, pioneering in old Kentucky, reports finding two Negro women, one 98 and the other reputed to be 125, both of whom love the truth, and both of whom remember when they were slaves. One was sold on the auction block. Of another interesting incident Sherman says:

Wade Nave, Poor Town, Kentucky, crawled back up the cliff unscratched while his Model T Ford lay in pieces 550 feet below, and the engine block 50 feet nearer the river. As the car struck the second ledge Wade grabbed some stout bushes and hung on through the open door, as the car toppled on over to destruction, hitting ledge after ledge on the way down.



Home window display

Dog-Collar Religion in Iowa

◆ In the little town of Elkhart, Iowa, some time ago we were running the "Exposed" series of lectures by Judge Rutherford when a certain man with his collar in reverse (to show that he is what the Scriptures style him—Isaiah 56:10, 11) came along and said peremptorily, "Turn that thing off." I said, "Who are you, to give me orders? I am taking no orders from you, but if you listen you may learn something." He reiterated, "I told you to turn that off," and was then invited to be on his way, as there were others who were interested. He went away, threatening.

Come Tuesday, we arrived on time, started the lectures, and after about ten minutes four saints of the "dog's" flock came up and demanded that the thing be turned off. Each was asked to give his name, which, with true Roman Catholic cowardice, was refused. They were then told that if they would listen quietly they would learn something, but one replied that they were good Catholics, and listened to their priest on Sunday and did not intend to listen to Judge Rutherford on Tuesday. Then those nice brave men began to rotten-egg the car, the personnel of which consisted of two women and one 80-year-old man, an old sea captain, who had been all over the world, and had many interesting experiences but said he had never seen anything in his whole life like his experience with these dogs.

It was a hot evening, the windows were open, and in no time we were a mess. We telephoned the police for protection. This was at 7:20 and the police arrived at 11:30. The next day it took three of us four hours to clean the car, and for a long time after that, on a hot day it smelled like a chicken coop. The original dog was out of town that night, but the younger pups from the same litter did the dirty work as well as he could have done it himself.—Martha Holmes, Iowa.



Publishers (5 and 7) at Carteret, N. J.

TOP



North London pioneer group. Note signs on phonographs and attaché cases.

Pioneer Experiences

◆ A pioneer at New York Convention had embroidered on the back of his white linen coat the words: "Serve Jehovah God and Christ the King. Hear Judge Rutherford." Asked, "Why do you wear that garb? You are not on strike," the pioneer replied, "Oh, yes, I am. I am on strike against the Roman Catholic Hierarchy."

A pioneer from Oregon, 65 years of age, started for the convention the middle of April. Having no cash to pay for fare, she washed dishes for necessary food and bed, thumbing her way from point to point.

A Montreal pioneer was sent to jail for five days. On entering she was met by nuns who told her she must get down on her knees and confess. She refused, saying she confessed to Jehovah alone. She therefore received special punishment from the ones in charge of the Bug Warren where she was incarcerated. When she emerged she had been almost literally eaten alive by bugs.

A blind pioneer from North Carolina has been working among the businessmen for nine years. On occasion he has put in 140 hours a month. He has never gone hungry.

A pioneer and his seventeen-year-old daughter hitchhiked from Prince Edward Island in the Gulf of St. Lawrence to New York and return, traveling, all together, 2,253 miles. Turned back at the international border at



That apron is a bag for carrying *The Watchtower* and *Consolation*. Oakland, Calif., company gives the little folks this Kingdom work to do.

TOP

one point, they got through at another. They had a thrilling experience, but the Lord provided them with all their necessities.

A bystander, as he watched the information march of Jehovah's witnesses in Saskatoon, inquired, "Who are these people? The unemployed?" His friend answered, "These are Jehovah's witnesses, the busiest people on earth, advertising the lecture 'Government and Peace', and not government and pieces, as we have it today."

(To be continued)

Japan, Korea and China

Shintoism in Japan and in Korea



Up until 1882 the Japanese government regarded all religion as useless, but then began to revive Shinto shrine worship, though declaring it not religious. In October, 1901, the Japanese Supreme Court rendered a decision that State Shinto *is* religious. Of late the government has outlined the prayers that are to be offered at such shrines. They are: For a year without storms or floods; that the crops may be good; that the country may be prosperous; that the evil spirits may be kept from the priests. With the spread of the determination of the Japanese military authorities to dominate the entire world, Shinto worship was extended to such countries as have already been conquered, with the result that in Korea, at the Presbyterian General Assembly, the Japanese police ordered every delegate not to oppose Shinto worship, prevented known anti-Shinto-worshipers from attending, ordered missionaries to sign statements that they would not oppose Shinto-worship, and forcibly prevented them from speaking against it, by actually sitting on the platform, so that they could control every statement made. Here is an illustration of Simon-pure idolatry—the totalitarian State worshiping itself and demanding that everybody else comply with its decrees. Korean Christians are up against it, and no mistake; and the idolatry they are fighting will spread to earth's remotest bounds, finding expression in one land in one way, and in another land in yet another way. Take your stand on God's side now. In Armageddon it will be too late.

Bringing Civilization to China

◆ The peculiar methods used to bring civilization to China resulted in 25,000 women and children in Hong Kong living solely by vice. Of this number, 4,000 are girls between the ages of 12 and 16, and meantime, every week, scores of new girl children are bought from their wretched parents by white slave agents.

Central Europe

The 'Sudetenland' of Hungary

◆ Lord Rothermere, called "one of Germany's closest friends in Britain", has called attention to that Hungarian territory now part of Rumania that was formerly Hungary's for over a thousand years. He says, "I am sure today, that if the Hungarian 'Sudetenland' problem is not settled European statesmen in a year or two will be confronted with the same emergency that they had to deal with at Munich." He advocates handing this territory back to Hungary.

Enticing Birds to Hungary

◆ The wide and treeless plain of Hortobagy, Hungary, is a pasture for the best Hungarian cattle, but they suffer severely from the flies and mosquitoes which breed there. For some reason the district has been deficient in bird life, and this is now being overcome by building artificial nests to induce them to come. The towers in which the nests are being built are ornamental and attractive.

Fascism Triumphant in Yugoslavia

◆ At the December elections in Yugoslavia the Fascist forces in control for the past three years were re-elected under conditions which give them another four years of control of the country.

Omit Sandusky

◆ Omit Sandusky, Ohio, from last item on page 11 of *Consolation* No. 520, issue of August 23.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

"Vipers" in the Orkneys

● Two sisters, enthused with the desire to spread the knowledge of the present establishment of the kingdom of God, and earnestly desiring to obey the commandment to preach the gospel of the Kingdom, went from the mainland of Scotland to the Orkney islands. Their zeal in visiting the people in their homes resulted in placing with them a very considerable number of books and booklets which enable readers to read the Scriptures with understanding without need of a preacher, who would only tell them what his church says is to be believed. The religionists in the islands are very vexed that the people should be able to get an understanding of the truth about the kingdom of God in this way, especially as their dogmas and the whole system of organized religion, under whatever name it is known, are shown to be contrary to the words and spirit of the teaching of Christ and the apostles. The religionists got busy with letters in the local newspaper, warning the islanders against the women and their books and the "dangerous" teaching. The Plymouth Brethren, who reckon to separate themselves from organized religion, had a try at putting up a barrage, and the 'reverend' representative of the church of Scotland shot some of his dogmatic ammunition and, having gathered some mud from his church's stores, endeavored to hinder the message of truth by besmirching the life of C. T. Russell, and the sincerity of Judge Rutherford in his service to the honor of God's holy name.

The Plymouth Brethren have ever been bitter opponents of the truth and of those whom God pleased to use in its service. They got light from the Scriptures to discern that the church organizations were entirely wrong; but they retained the defiling doctrines of the churches. They are very orthodox, being believers in the "Trinity" doctrine, and the unscriptural doctrine of "the immortality of the soul", and they have hugged to themselves the blasphemous dogma of "eternal torment". Through their publishing houses they have issued venomous attacks and continue to do so.

"Reverend" Alex. Burnett of the Old Manse, the local representative of the church of Scotland (Presbyterian), writes to the local paper saying it is his duty to warn the public against the literature placed by the witnesses of Jehovah, and hopes that some evidence of what he styles its "pernicious character" which he relates will keep his people from reading what they have got and others from taking any. His evidence is the same vicious perversions which have had to serve these men for so long a time, except that he professes to add a personal experience, to give weight. His own bit is a reference to the South African trouble raised by natives in an endeavor to get back their freedom from "white" bondage. Part of the agitation which troubled the authorities was of a religious cast in which the name "Watch Tower" was used. That movement was entirely unrelated to the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society's work in South Africa; but the likeness in the name served the clergy missionaries in their endeavor to brand the Society as an evil influence, and its literature as seditious. "Reverend" Burnett says he can add his testimony, claiming to speak from personal knowledge. He cannot have knowledge of any association of the representatives of Jehovah's witnesses, who carry the writings, the warnings and exposition of the Bible by Judge Rutherford, and the native movement, for there was no connection. "Reverend" Burnett's church, the church of Scotland, managed to get one of their foremost missionaries on the Royal Commission sent out to inquire into the labor troubles in the copper mines in North Rhodesia, and a great endeavor was made by this biased mind to link Judge Rutherford's writings with the labor agitation. It could not be done. Later this same missionary agitation resulted in a case being tried in the High Court of South Africa, taken there by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, and that court declared after examination that there was not the slightest ground for the charge of sedition, but that the publications were expositions of the Scriptures and conformed thereto. If the "reverend" gentleman is as conversant with these things as he professes to be, he knows that he hides or perverts the facts.

But this preacher of the gospel according to the church of Scotland's dogma got aid in his reviling. The Home Board of the church of Scotland, stung by the truth which goes to the homes of the people in all Scotland as else-

TOP

where, has published a folder for the use of such as "reverend" Burnett, and hopes thereby to counteract the work of Jehovah's witnesses. The folder is a scurrilous thing. They have joined the Roman Catholics and the Plymouth Brethren in their methods of vilification. Headed in bold red letters "Riches from Religion" the folder has about 26 paragraphs intended to expose the fraudulent men and methods (as they say) of the "new religion" now represented by Judge Rutherford. It ends with its computation that Judge Rutherford's writing "must have brought in one year the comfortable income of £180,000". In nearly all of the paragraphs there is a direct lie; all of them are perversions, and the whole is a scandalous thing for a church with so much pride of righteousness as the church of Scotland to allow its home board to publish.

But Presbyterian parsons have long been bitter opponents of the witness to the establishment of the Kingdom, and of its messengers, now universally known as Jehovah's witnesses. It was the Presbyterians of Canada, emigrants and the children of emigrants from Scotland, who were instigators of the opposition to Pastor Russell, and were so afraid of the truth that they got their government to forbid his entrance into Canada to preach the gospel. It was they that tried to get the officials in East Africa to ban the publications which carried the truth and to expel its messengers. Modern Presbyterianism gives its ministers a good deal of latitude, apparently asking little more than general conformation to the authority of its General Assemblies, and always with the maintenance of the church system. Its ministers are unbelievers in the Scriptures as the word of God, and, in fact, they have been in the van of rejectors of their inspiration.

Opposition to the truth which exposes the religious systems of "Christendom" is to be expected; for it threatens their inheritance. It is not a cause for astonishment that they act as they do: they are not honest to their own ordination vows, and can hardly be expected to be honest towards the truth. Let it be said once again that, so far from being money-makers out of their service for God, Pastor Russell died a poor man in the most literal sense, and Judge Rutherford does not gain a penny piece for himself out of the millions of books which are placed by Jehovah's witnesses with the people. This work of preaching the gospel of the Kingdom is the continuation of that which was begun by the Lord and His apostles, and is that of which He spoke in His prophecy of "the end of the world", and the religionists are acting towards this preaching of the gospel of the Kingdom as the Jews acted then. The words of Jesus as recorded at Matthew 12:34 is still a living word.

Like a Hammer

● 'Is not my word like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces? saith Jehovah.'—Jeremiah 23:29, *A.R.V.*

The religionists of Jeremiah's day had so hardened themselves against any opposition to the place in the nation which they had made for themselves, and were so self-righteous, that when God, whom they professed to adore, sent Jeremiah to warn them of the impending destruction, He told His servant that these people were as a rock, but that His word by Jeremiah would be a hammer by which the rock would be broken. Jehovah broke in pieces that religious rock, by His word, and by sending Nebuchadnezzar to waste Jerusalem. The religionists lost the glory and power they had made and taken for themselves, and their lives also, in that destruction. For a long time thereafter the worship of God was free from the hypocrisy, formalities and pretenses which had caused Jehovah to sweep His land clean. But the people again allowed this priestly, clergy class to fasten themselves in authority and power, and in the days of Jesus this sin against God came to its worst, and He was killed by them, because He spoke the truth.

But the word of God by Jeremiah remains a word for this day, when that which was seen in Israel in Jeremiah's day, and in Jewry in the days of Jesus, is now manifested in all "Christendom" and in all the sections of religionists. Religionists hide their head behind the shadow of their own infidelity: they refuse to believe that God has spoken in this day by His prophets. The Roman Catholic church professes to accept the Scriptures and to be their custodian; but it will not allow any message to come from the Word of God, and as a church it pays no attention to the prophets, except to use a word taken here or there which is made to support their institution. Most of the other sections of religion are frank in their rejection of the words of the prophets as being the word of God. But all of them are set in their place and purpose to maintain what they have; and again the word is true, 'Is not

TOP

my word like a hammer that breaketh in pieces? saith the Lord.'

Religionists set themselves against anything that is unorthodox, whether as to doctrine or what is not of their many and varied sections. One and all are agreed against the witness which God is giving and for some years has given against religion and to the fact of the establishment of His kingdom in this the day of His judgment. The books and booklets which Jehovah has caused to be written are carried abroad through the earth by His witnesses. They convey the message of the prophets, and proclaim the gospel of the kingdom of God, as well as the warning of the impending destruction both of religion and of everything else that is opposed to God and His kingdom. They are as God's hammer to break the rock. Judge Rutherford, whom God has used to His purpose in this, is as hated by some as was Jeremiah, and for the same reason.

The War

● For some time the dark war clouds hung very low. Whether the lightning and the thunder of bombs and guns would break from them, or there would be some wind of peace to carry them away for a time, depended upon the perverseness of Hitler's mind, or on how he was impelled by the evil spirits which move it. It cannot be said that though the dreaded thing was apparently so near as to be almost impossible it should pass that the people were in anywise panicky. The Government got its Emergency Powers Bill through Parliament, and, now that war has come, it takes the control of the national resources, and acts, as it must, like the dictator rulers. What has emerged in a clearer manner than ever before is that duplicity and lying go hand in hand with what are called "power politics". It does seem that the world is hastening fast to the condition of the days before the Flood, of which it is said "the earth was filled with violence".—Genesis 6:11.

The Vatican has been very busy in European politics, but the pope must have had a rather bad shock when the news of the pact between Hitler and Stalin was published. (This is not a pact between the German and Russian peoples—they are but pawns in the political game.) The pope has apparently wrought hard to keep Communist Russia behind its own borders, hoping that Catholic Poland would prove a strong barrier against the Catholic's bogy, Communism; but his chief partner in that purpose has made a bargain with the enemy. Franco, too, must have pulled a wry face when his former aide in delivering Catholic Spain from the terrible "reds" went over to the enemy. One may comment that neither the pope nor Hitler is burdened with any particular care about Communism, as such: both have ulterior purposes in mind; both seek mainly after power, and take the means to advance their interests as circumstances give the opportunity.

The Bank of England moved much of its business into the country, and the Bankers' Clearing House, and other institutions are doing the same. Public buildings are protected against air raids, with heavy sandbag covering for the walls in case of near-by explosions, and in every way, as far as seems possible, there is preparation for the dreaded breaking out of the terrible thing which will mean the destruction of life and property and, it may confidently be predicted, of all that men hold dear. One thing is certain, namely, that there will be no settlement in the world till the time of trouble has done its full work and Jesus' great prophecy as recorded in Matthew 24 has been fulfilled.

Kendal, Westmorland

● A recent issue of *Consolation* carried a paragraph which said that the chief constable of Kendal had instructed the managers of the local cinemas to keep the doors of the cinemas closed at the end of the shows so as to ensure that the audience should not disperse while the few bars of the national anthem were played. The report was sent direct to the editor in Brooklyn by a local correspondent. It was incorrect, as inquiry reveals; was based on rumor and imagination. The police gave no such instruction, and the chief constable was in no way involved. We regret any inconvenience that may have been caused to the chief constable.

Commonwealth Stands by Britain

● A single dispatch from London tells that Canada, South Africa, New Zealand, Australia, Palestine, India, Tanganyika, Northern Rhodesia, Southern Rhodesia, Jamaica, Bahamas, Bermuda, British Guiana, Falklands, Sierra Leone, Malta, Tonga and Basutoland unqualifiedly took their stand with Britain in the war against Hitler. The only exceptions were Southern Ireland and an ineffective resistance in Quebec.

TOP

Checking Up on a Jesuit



It's all right being a Jesuit, and telling any kind of whopper, until some courageous and inquisitive person checks up, and then there is trouble. The *Catholic Telegraph Register* had a nice column story entitled "Jesuit's Work Removes Black Hole of Death". In pathetic and eloquent phrase it told how "a kind-hearted Jesuit priest" couldn't stand it to see the awful slums in which San Antonio's Spanish-American people live, how he had taken the matter up with city authorities and then with Washington, and as a result of his efforts $10,000,000 would be expended in a slum-clearing and better-housing project. Also, the story, which bore a San Antonio date line, contained this convincing statement:

> The situation was desperate. Father Tranchese set up the Catholic Relief organization, opened food depots throughout the district, fought starvation with bread and other food.

It all sounded so good for the Jesuits that the matter was referred to a San Antonio attorney for the facts. He interviewed "Father" Tranchese himself, and asked him the direct question, "Who was responsible for getting that housing authority down here; was it the Junior Chamber of Commerce?" and "Father" Tranchese replied, "It was Maury Maverick and the Junior Chamber of Commerce." This statement was and is the truth, and this is well known to everybody in San Antonio.

And now about the rescue from famine. The attorney investigated this and discovered that—

> the only depot established by Tranchese in the district was at his church house, and then he dished out only bread, stale bread, and thin soup and poor coffee, and this was only to his parishioners and did not approach to the smallest or slightest degree in reaching the mass of the pecan workers; that this was the only depot that he had anything to do with.

Query: Who is it that is so anxious to put the work of this Jesuit priest in San Antonio in such a brilliant light before the readers of the *Telegraph Register?* And would you not think that even the shameless *Telegraph Register* would know better than to publish such a lot of lying drivel without investigation? One paragraph in the story reads as follows:

> Father Tranchese is a hard man to frighten. At last his detractors threatened him with death and then with worse. One man wrote: "I could start a story that there is a priest who writes love letters to young girls and gives jewels to women of his congregation."

If You Are Not a Subscriber for *The Watchtower* Magazine You Are Missing Something

EVERY issue of *The Watchtower* brings to its readers something new. Although the Bible was written thousands of years ago, the prophecies that are now being fulfilled bring to us a new, fresher understanding of things we have always wanted to know. Jehovah God, being His own interpreter of prophecy, reveals the fulfillment of His prophecies at the present time for His people to understand. Every issue brings us a clearer understanding of some Bible prophecy which is "meat in due season" for those who love God and His kingdom of righteousness. Read *The Watchtower* and rejoice and be blessed by the life-sustaining truths made plain today. *The Watchtower* is a 16-page journal published on the first and fifteenth of every month. Subscribe now on a contribution of one dollar a year ($1.50 in foreign countries).

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send the *Watchtower* magazine to the following address for one year, for which I enclose a contribution of one dollar ($1.50 in foreign countries).

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

Distribution Has Begun of *Government and Peace*

ON OCTOBER 1 world-wide distribution began of the new publication *GOVERNMENT AND PEACE,* written by Judge Rutherford. This booklet was released at beginning of the "THEOCRACY" TESTIMONY PERIOD, October 1-31. All the publishers for the Kingdom are anxious to see that the people of good will read *GOVERNMENT AND PEACE,* as well as the bound book *SALVATION,* both of which can be had on a contribution of 25c. Even though three million copies of *GOVERNMENT AND PEACE* were shipped, to all parts of the world, for this initial distribution, re-orders are coming in to the Brooklyn office requesting hundreds of thousands more copies for the work during the campaign.

Have you heard or read *GOVERNMENT AND PEACE?* If not, by all means get it now. *GOVERNMENT AND PEACE* can be had on a contribution of 5c a copy, or you can get it free by obtaining the bound book *SALVATION,* on a contribution of 25c. You will want to read *SALVATION* and *GOVERNMENT AND PEACE;* therefore write Watchtower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

☐ Please send me *Salvation* and *Government and Peace.* I enclose a contribution of 25c to carry on the good work.

☐ Please send me a copy of the new booklet *Government and Peace* and accept my contribution of 5c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

IN THE PARK



November 1, 1939

Vol. XXI No. 525

Published Every Other Wednesday

THE POPE AND THE WAR (2)
PLOWSHARES INTO SWORDS
FASCISM IN FIJI

Five Cents a Copy

One Dollar a Year

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

The Pope's Responsibility for the New War (Part 2) 3
Netherlands in the Net 3
The Rape of Czechoslovakia 3
The War "Forced" on Germany 4
Is Britain in Her Last War? 7
"Popery Runs the Roost" 9
Gestapo Are Beasts, Not Men 13
Spanish Inquisition Progressing 14
In Dixie Land
Tampa Discouraged by Gambling 16
Subsidization of Bootleggers 16
Counsel by Judge Rutherford
Plowshares into Swords 17
France and Switzerland
Switzerland Border Closed 18
Nazi Penetration of Switzerland 19
Daladier Scuttling French Republic 19
New Government
Fascism in Fiji 20
Visit Germany 25
Greece, Turkey and Albania
What a Heroic Feat! 26
Foods—A Recipe for Sauerkraut 27
British Comment
Contrasts 28
The Parsons and the War 28
Bishops and Archbishops 30
Central Europe 31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Picking Flaws in the Remnants

From the time that she was old enough to say her "Now I lay me down to sleep" every night at her mother's knee, Carolyn would end her evening devotion thus: "God, please send me a little baby brother to play with." Years passed and no baby brother. Then Carolyn changed her petition to include, if baby brothers were not available, a baby sister. After a few years the baby sister arrived and Carolyn became her devoted slave. It wasn't long, however, before "baby sister" became so active that she was quite a problem to Carolyn. One day Carolyn was telling her domestic troubles to her grandmother, complaining that she just couldn't manage her little sister. She was almost ready to forsake her job of baby-tending. Her grandmother asked: "Carolyn, didn't you ask God to send you a little sister?" "Yes, grandmother," was the reply, "but this wasn't the kind I wanted."—Aunt Maud.

Sure Enough!

A London missionary society recently received a report from the interior of Africa telling of a visit of one of its members with an old Negro cannibal of the tribe of Niam-Niam. The missionary was telling the old cannibal about the World War, and how many lives it cost.

"But how could so much human meat be eaten?" asked the astonished old black.

"We whites," answered the missionary proudly, "do not eat humans."

"Well, then, what did you kill them for?" asked the cannibal in great amazement.—*Southern Farmer.*

In Deference to the Pope

A hungry Irishman entered a restaurant on Friday and said to the waiter: "Have yez any whale?"

"No," said the waiter.

"Have yez any shark?"

"No."

"Have yez any swordfish?"

"No."

"Have yez any jellyfish?"

"No."

"All right," said the Irishman, "then bring me ham and eggs and beefsteak smothered wid onions. Anyway, I axed for fish."

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 1, 1939 | Number 525

The Pope's Responsibility for the New War

(*In Three Parts*—Part 2)

Netherlands in the Net



THE Roman Catholic Hierarchy wants nothing less than complete control of the whole world, and no country and no situation is left unnoticed.

The Catholic press of Europe is well pleased with the new cabinet which will govern the Netherlands. The ministers for fiscal and colonial affairs are Catholics. The premier is rated to be an able politician and financier, which means, of course, that he is an opportunist. The Netherlands is now caught in the net. When Catholic pressure overthrew the previous cabinet Queen Wilhelmina asked the Catholics themselves to form a cabinet; but they thought best to have somebody else shoulder the responsibility for their acts, so the choice fell on a politician. They will get what they want and he can take the blame. Good scheme, eh?

The reason why the Colijn cabinet of the Netherlands was overthrown was that the Minister of Justice, C. M. I. J. Gosseling, who is a Catholic, hindered legal proceedings in an accusation of moral offense involving two priests. It was a question of standing by his country and his oath of office or by the priests and the Vatican, dirt or no dirt, and he stood by the priests and dragged the whole government down with him.

After his government went down, Dr. Hendryk Colijn, the former premier of the Netherlands, in an interview with Anne O'Hare McCormick, made a statement, as reported in the New York *Times,* that is well worth reading by any thoughtful person. He said:

> Everywhere the forms of government are changing, and the constant characteristic of that change is that government is taking over more power. In a great part of Europe governments have gone the whole way in one leap and taken over everything. I believe this is a period of great upheaval like the first half of the sixteenth century, ushering in a new time whose shape we cannot see. Forms don't matter much, but the substance we have fought for matters, and I who head a government tell you that we have to fight today against being overwhelmed by government or we are lost.

Does it not seem too bad that the Netherlands must lose the services of a man who seems to see quite clearly the Totalitarian Monstrosity lunging breakneck ahead to the enslavement of humanity? But the victory will be short.

The Rape of Czechoslovakia

In the German rape of Czechoslovakia the forests are being destroyed and the lumber carted to Germany; the windows are being taken out of public buildings and the frames and glass transported to Germany; all the gold and all raw materials and supplies have been carried to Germany; factories are being ruined because the machinery is being carried to Germany. The Czechs may open their own safety boxes only in the presence of the Gestapo. Czech specialists estimate that already thirty-five billion crowns ($1,036,000,000) of Czech property "has been robbed and transported to Germany".

A part of the cost of the Munich betrayal was that the Western democracies lost about 2,000,000 of the best-equipped, best-trained and most gallant soldiers in Europe, $1,500,000,000 worth of weapons, $500,000,000 worth of fortifications, and $5,000,000,000 worth of factories and armament works, all of which are now in German hands. Hundreds of medals won in the World War by Czechoslovakians are back in the hands of the British and French legations, returned by the embittered and disillusioned Czechs.

German hunger for everything good is

TOP

thinly disguised. The German troops that overran Czechoslovakia ate so much good food that they suffered from indigestion. Only their officers had overcoats; the men themselves were thinly clad in inferior clothing. Their trucks, cars and military cycles often stalled. They seized iron, brass and copper wherever they could get it. In Prague, brass water-closet chains were seized and replaced by ropes.

Take a moment to think of the 120,000 little folks, the little Spanish and Jewish and Polish and Czechoslovak children, boys and girls, that are homeless wanderers in the earth as a result of the seizures of Spain and Czechoslovakia and the similar deviltries of Hitler and Mussolini and Franco. Of this number, 34,000 are not even in their native lands. How the great and good God must hate all the men responsible for this state of affairs!

The War "Forced" on Germany



Field Marshal Goering can lie almost as badly as Hitler. He told the 14,000 German troops, on their return from Spain, "We do not shrink from war when it is forced on us." If anybody forced Germany into that war to destroy the Spanish Republic it was the pope. It seems that almost every nation that was on that Non-Intervention Committee felt forced to see what it could do to win the war for Franco. Germany would never have had the chance to rush to Franco's aid two days before he asked for it except for the treachery of a Roman Catholic Briton, who was "forced" by somebody to fly to the Canary islands and turn his plane over to The Butcher.

When German troops returned from Spain, whither they went "to crush Bolshevism", Hitler assured them that they had been used to fight the democracies which had threatened to turn all Europe into a shambles. And then, not mentioning the lying, murderous and hypocritical services he had rendered, along with the democracies, to insure the success of non-intervention in the war, he went over, bag and baggage, into the arms of Stalin—supposedly puzzling the pope, the cleverest crook of them all.

Nobody today pays much attention to the uncovering of old lies, but there was a time not so long ago, back in the days of hypocritical "non-intervention" in the war in Spain, and when Italy was one of the guarantors of such "non-intervention", that it was stoutly claimed there were no Italian troops in Spain: that there were merely a few thousand Italian volunteers. But since the war is over, and the troops are returned home, the official Italian military weekly, *Forze Armate*, admits that, during the war, 100,000 men were transported to Spain in four months. Also, 6,000 Italian airmen participated in the work of bombing women and children in Spanish cities. All this was denied at the time.

Italy was one of the nations that "helped protect" the Spanish coast from intervention, and now boasts that Italian air pilots carried out 5,318 bombing raids in its destruction of the Spanish Republic.

Canada Will Be in It

It is no news to Canadians that for some time the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has been openly conniving with the enemies of the people to take away their liberties.

In September, 1937, the home of Albert Ouellette, Montreal, was entered by the provincial police late one evening. There was no one at home but the children at the time, but the police read the search warrant to the children and proceeded to search the place. They seized Ouellette's books, papers, records, and even personal letters which Mrs. Ouellette had in a trunk. As the police were leaving, Mrs. Ouellette returned. They told her what they had been doing. Mr. Calder, K.C., who was asked to replevin the material taken, wrote to the commissioner of provincial police demanding the release of the material. He received a reply stating that they had no record whatsoever of the seizure. The Montreal city police denied having made the seizure, and there is no way of proving that it was made by the provincial police. The material taken has not been returned and nothing further can be done.

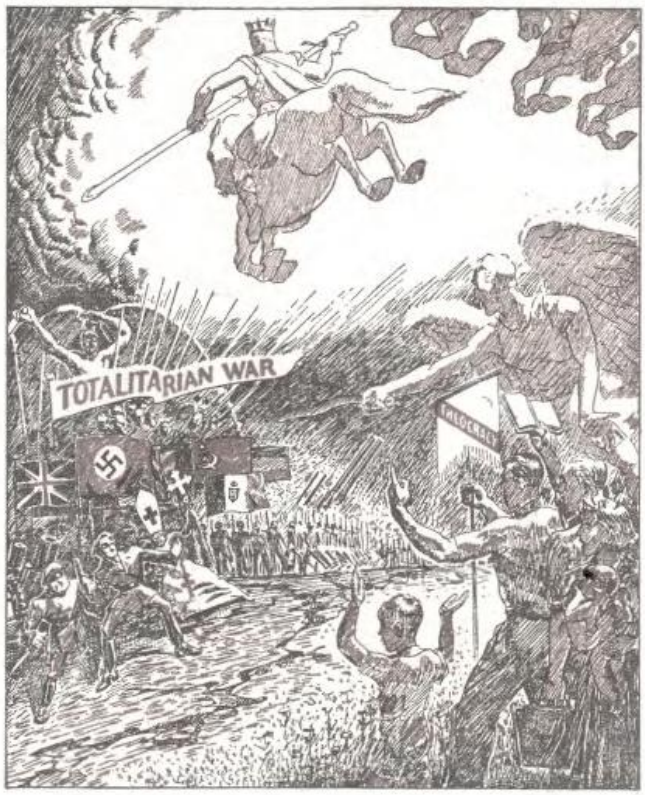
In April, 1939, the home of Mrs. Raymond, Maisoneuve, Montreal, was raided by the provincial police one evening when a French model Bible study was being conducted in the home. They had a warrant from the attorney general's department to search the house. They took the names and addresses of all present and seized all books, booklets, and one phonograph. The following were taken: 56 books; 342 booklets; 1 phonograph; 30 records; 1 book containing back-call addresses; 1 book containing addresses where model studies had been started.

In April, 1939, the home occupied by the pioneer witnesses at Montreal was raided and

TOP

a large quantity of literature seized, as well as phonographs and records. Ten days later seven pioneers who were in the home at the time of the seizure, and whose names were taken, were arrested and charged with "seditious conspiracy".

April 26, 1939, the provincial police entered the home of a Mr. Williams in Verdun, Quebec, where the company servant for Montreal lived. They seized his books, phonograph and records, and all his correspondence to and from the Society; also his personal copies of *The Watchtower* and *Consolation*, and certain legal documents which were in his possession in connection with previous court cases in Montreal.



"Let them come up"

There will be no escape from the Totalitarian Monstrosity except in the Lord's organization. Indeed there is almost no escape now. Notice the following sample of impudence by the Canada Steamship Lines. Saguenay is a place where people go for vacations, but the racket follows them even there:

MONTREAL, July —: Special mass kits were placed aboard the S.S. Richelieu before she left Montreal the other day on her first six-day cruise up the Saguenay this year. The special equipment will facilitate the saying of mass aboard the steamer by more than 100 pilgrims to the Shrine of Ste. Anne de Beaupre. The pilgrims are to visit Ste. Anne under the supervision of Brother Aloysius of the Redemptorist Fathers of New York following their cruise up the Saguenay as far as Chicoutimi. Another pilgrimage-cruise also sponsored by the Redemptorist Fathers leaves New York September 1.

To try to stop the proclamation of the truth by Jehovah's witnesses, the so-called "Holy Name Society" called upon the Ontario government to establish a board of censors and enact a law obliging all publishers, without exception, and all signboard advertisers, to submit a copy of publication or signboard advertisement to the board of censors. They got away with it as respects the Canadian radio, and probably think they can take the next logical step and get away with this too.

Danzig Already Gone

Everybody knows that, following a tip from his five astrologers (who represent the demons), Hitler knew as early as the middle of July (July 11, to be exact—a dispatch from New York in the San Antonio *Light*, reporting an interview with Dr. Nicholas Murray Butler, president of Columbia university) that the climax of his career would come in early September, and he had decided then to seize this little "Free" city, the freedom of which was guaranteed by the late lamented League of Nations. But if they do not know of the astrologers' advice, they know that he did seize Danzig on Friday, September 1, and the present war followed that act.

Freedom of worship in the so-called "Free City of Danzig" was guaranteed by the League of Nations, yet in that city, on May 26 last, 32 of Jehovah's witnesses were sentenced to prison terms ranging from three years down to six months. Before the arrests, instructions were issued to all Nazi organizations, including the German Maidens and Hitler Youth, that any who would furnish evidence of activity on the part of any of Jehovah's witnesses would be provided with positions for life, or, if already holding such position, with cash sums up to 3,000 gulden ($584). The report, translated from the German *Consolation*, leaves the impression on the mind that 5 of the 37 arrested turned state's evidence and were acquitted, the state assuming the costs. All O.K. Let the Judases go right ahead until the time comes

TOP

for them to hang themselves; and then let them do that, too.

The United States Will Be in It



It will be a big shock to the American people when they wake up and find themselves hemmed in on all sides by a Totalitarian Monstrosity taking its orders from Vatican City; but that is what is prophesied to occur, and there have been hundreds of evidences that such will be the case, in the things that have been done to the "watchmen", Jehovah's witnesses, and the "Warning" they have given the people. Hundreds of millions of books and booklets have forewarned the people of good will.

As a sample of what America is in for, notice this item regarding the state of New Jersey, which is completely under the domination of the Roman Catholic dictator Frank Hague. It is well known that the so-called "governor" of the state is merely Hague's appointee in all essentials, and merely does what he is told to do by the Jersey City boss. The so-called "Religious News Service" sent out the following dispatch, and it is as plain as the nose on one's face what the real objective of the machine was. The bill mentioned was another bill passed on purpose to "get" Jehovah's witnesses, the "watchmen", and for no other reason.

In Trenton, N. J., Gov. A. Harry Moore has signed a bill which will make any person, society or corporation which attempts to influence a school pupil in New Jersey against saluting the United States flag guilty of a misdemeanor. The maximum penalty for a disdemeanor in New Jersey is three years' imprisonment and a $1,000 fine. The importance of the new law becomes apparent when it is realized that under its terms the entire New Jersey membership of the Jehovah witnesses sect, as well as similar believers, will be open to charges of committing misdemeanors.

It is possible that "Father" Coughlin may be the tool of the Hierarchy that will be used to bring the Totalitarian Monstrosity in the United States, as Hitler brought it in Germany. Or it may be Roosevelt or Farley. It is anybody's guess, but, because Coughlin uses the Hitler propaganda and Hitler methods, there is here published an article in regard to him which originally appeared in the *Sozialistische Warte*, Paris, with footnotes by the translator.

Coughlin is known everywhere as a cheap propagandist, Fascist and liar, who also preaches race-hatred. The question is not *where* he stands, but how many people are supporting him, and what is his position within the Catholic church.

About the number of his followers there are only guesses; it is not even known whether they have increased in number or decreased. Many of his listeners are merely sensation hunters; and since his talks are a mixture of anti-Semitism and pseudo-social reform plans, and since he frequently criticizes social injustice and even claims to be friendly toward labor organizations, he can easily confuse heads, especially by touching the sore spots of his listeners. The Christian, patriotic, humanitarian show which he is putting up, and his pathetic, quivering voice with which he makes commonplace expressions sound important, grip the minds of such people who have not found their way. His talks are a mixture of sentimentality and vagueness. He is similar to Hitler before his ascension to power, when the latter promised everybody everything, if only they would follow him in his destruction of the Jews and the "Marxists". [Coughlin] denies the charge that he is sympathizing with Hitler. But not only does he appropriate whole parts of Goebbel's speeches as his own, but his followers have fellowship with the Nazis in meetings and in other propaganda activities. His publications are sold at "Bund" gatherings.

Since Americans do not like uniformed discipline, and also the streets there are not made for marching columns of troops, it is not much out of the way to assume that Coughlin is holding himself forth as a Fuehrer* after the American fashion who is gathering together the masses for Fascism in the event the political and economic situation becomes opportune. He does not want to gather the masses with military shows; rather the 'line-up' is adapted to American modes. Americans love the radio, and Coughlin may well dream of how he will call upon the 'nation' through the microphone to send telegrams and letters to their congressmen demanding a Fascist régime.

While we hold Coughlin as one of the chief threats in that country, we have to examine whether he is acting as a private person or has the approval, yea, even the support, of the Catholic church. That he is a priest is the most important part of his prestige.

Representatives of the church, bishops and cardinals, have expressed themselves against him and have asserted that he speaks as a private person and not as spokesman of the church. This assertion would be satisfactory were it not for the fact that the Catholic church is a HIERARCHAL institution: a priest as well as a layman has to obey, or else be

* His followers are now carrying banners in the streets of New York, which read, "Father Coughlin, the Savior of America."

TOP

excommunicated.* The church has kept Coughlin in her pale till now. As long as the Hierarchy does that there is little hope that his enemies will be able to defeat him. Therefore the Catholic church, by permitting Coughlin to continue to function as priest, is in fact abetting Coughlin in the establishment of Fascism in that country.—F. Williams, in *Sozialistische Warte,* Paris, France.

Is Britain in Her Last War?



Britain has had a stormy voyage among the nations of the earth, with hardly a year of real peace anywhere. But down at its latter end it tried too hard to make peace. Ferdinand Kuhn, Jr., New York *Times* correspondent, tells why it was that Chamberlain pursued such a weak-kneed policy toward Hitler, when rigid firmness for the right would have left Czechoslovakia intact. Mr. Kuhn observed:

The "class bias" of Mr. Chamberlain's policy toward Germany and Italy—and by implication toward Spain and Czechoslovakia and Russia—springs from the fear of the propertied groups in this country that a war would shake them from their present comfortable positions of leisure and power.

They are not pro-Fascist, although they have fewer nightmares over Fascism than over Communism; they simply want things as they are.

One must not imagine that this attitude is peculiar to the Clivedens of England. The "county families", who live on their dividends, dread anything which would cut those incomes off and perhaps force them to sell their hunting-and-shooting acres.

The business men dread a war which would limit their profits or raise taxation still higher.

And the middle-class suburbanites, in their little stucco cottages, dread war for precisely the same reasons. They lost pitifully in the last war, and they dread having their menfolk killed or their homes destroyed by bombs in the next; but they also dread being pushed down into a lower social and economic layer.

It was this same "class bias" that caused the British Government to submit quietly to the loss of 14 vessels engaged in the trade to Government Spain, with the loss of 33 seamen. There is no question that Britain knew the ships were sunk by Italian bombs. None of these vessels carried arms, and each had aboard one of the so-called "Non-Intervention" officers to see that the cargo was above suspicion. Very little seems to have been said or done about these sinkings and murders, and sympathy with the Franco government has probably had much to do with the silence. Franco is in Chamberlain's class.

It was this same "class bias" that held Russia off so long, trying to figure out how Russia could be used, but without any benefit to that country itself, until Russia surprised the world by jumping into Hitler's outstretched arms.

Within Sight of Totalitarian Unity

Some have seen that Britain must eventually drift into a form of Fascism. J. A. Williams, Lithuania, writing on this subject said:

For several years past, in his writings and lectures, Judge Rutherford has given Biblical evidence to prove that Great Britain and the United States of America will ultimately be controlled by governments similar in style to the Totalitarian monstrosities now rampant in Europe.

Some of those who formerly associated themselves with the witnesses of Jehovah have ridiculed the idea. Others, fed on the slop dished out by a prostituted press, believe that the governments of Great Britain and America are seriously concerned in guarding the freedom of the people, and that therefore Fascism, Nazism or Bolshevism would be impossible in those lands.

Certain students of the present political situation in Britain are beginning to see, however, that in order to fight Fascism that country may herself adopt a similar form of government. H. N. Brailsford, writing in *Reynolds News* on the 1st of January, goes into this matter in some detail and states that "under spirited leaders of the old aristocratic class there will be a national rally" which will sweep the Labor Party into its current, if possible, and that this would bring England within sight of totalitarian unity.

Times have changed for Britain, as they have for all the rest of the world, and there are probably a good many Britons that lie awake nights now wishing, in their hearts, that Britain had never bombed the natives of Waziristan, even though it did seem that that was the only way in which they could be kept in subjection. No nation is safe from air raids today.

* The recently published utterances of some members of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy apparently disapproving Coughlin's anti-Semitism seem to be a subtle Jesuitic scheme to conceal the fact that Coughlin, "the Savior of America," *is* the spokesman of the Hierarchy, who as inveterate anti-Semites during all their bloody history have made the Jews the scapegoat for all the crimes of the Hierarchy and their allies. Furthermore, by their denials that Coughlin is their mouthpiece, the Hierarchy schemes to increase his popularity amongst his dupes by making him appear as the "fearless priest" who in the interest of "Americanism" does not hesitate to speak his mind regardless even of the opposition of his powerful superiors.—The translator.

TOP

Almost up to the time war was declared the British people could not believe they would be so soon again subjected to its horrors. After the last previous scare thousands of gas masks, made at public expense, were found in the dustbins, and one housewife some time back even offered to trade two of them for a fern.

To try to justify its absolutely unjustified war on Poland the German government put on an immense amount of noisy propaganda about Britain's policy of encircling Germany. Most of the arguments were probably dug out of the newspaper files for 1914 and merely rehashed for the new generation.

Foreseeing the probability of conflict the British government passed a conscription act April 25; and since then, until war was declared, the British people have been in an anxious state because Britain, war or no war, air raids or no air raids, is a maritime nation and must import much of its food from overseas. Other essentials have to be imported, too. For instance, there is the timber supply.

Britain is the largest timber importer in the world, last year importing £70,000,000 worth of cut timber. Home grown supplies constitute only 5 percent of national timber consumption. Most of the lumber used has to be shipped long distance by sea, a difficult matter in time of war.

Conscription Sequences



Along with conscription Britain has enacted a law placing a new tax on armament manufacturers to prevent, at least ostensibly, their piling up fabulous profits. Other laws make it incumbent upon the employers of conscripted youths to re-employ them at the end of their six months of military training. Payment of rent, mortgages or insurance premiums cannot be enforced during a man's period of service. The extent of armament profits has been excessive during the past year or more, those of certain large manufacturers being as much as from twenty to nearly fifty percent on the capital.

The speech of Lord Halifax in the House of Lords in early June was one of far-reaching consequence. It stated definitely that Britain will fight force with force, but if dictator nations are willing to submit their claims to negotiation, Great Britain is ready to discuss even such questions as "living room" and colonies. The speech definitely committed Britain to go to war at once in the event of further aggression, and temporarily interrupted the drift toward war which seemed to go forward with fatal certainty.

Millions for Defense . . .

Sir John Simon, April 25, announced in the House of Commons the greatest appropriations for armaments ever made by the British government in time of peace. £630,000,000, nearly a half of the budget, was set aside for the purpose of defending Britain against the threat of German aggression.

The May Day manifesto of the British National Council of Labor dealt with the conscription policy of the "National" government. They objected that conscription is an unnecessary violation of solemn pledges made by the government. They pointed out that "the voluntary response for service has been far in excess of the government's provision of the necessary equipment and supplies". This business of violating "solemn pledges" seems to be getting under their skin. But the government probably knows what it is doing. They are at least getting the people used to the idea of submitting to Fascist measures and tactics. The Welsh Nationalist party called peacetime conscription "the yoke of totalitarianism".

Not for Strike-Breaking

The British Conscription Bill contains provisions that those who have been conscripted under its requirements may not be used for strike-breaking, nor may they, as in France, be required to return to their jobs, under military discipline. The bill further provides heavy penalties for employers who refuse to keep jobs for men conscripted. They may be fined $250 and made to pay men four weeks' wages if they do not hold jobs open for them during their six-month training period.

Of the 220,018 Britons who registered under the first peacetime conscription in Britain's history, 3,775 registered as conscientious objectors. These are subject to service in non-fighting units or nonmilitary work.

The British Military Training Bill provides for tribunals to consider claims to exemption from conscription on the grounds of conscientious objection. During the World War these tribunals became the worst enemies of conscientious objectors, hunting them down by fair means or foul.

A number of British Catholics are beginning to wonder whether their religious prin-

TOP



ciples can be reconciled with participation in certain features of modern warfare. The London *Universe* (Roman Catholic), commenting on this subject, says, "This attitude of conscientious objection towards military service is, we believe, an entirely new phenomenon among the Catholic body. . . . Any attempt to identify the Catholic Church with the conscientious objector's attitude is, we believe, utterly alien to the teaching of the Church."

Evacuation of London

Plans for the evacuation of London in case of an air attack make it possible to get 3,000,000 State-organized refugees, including children and their teachers, out of the city within forty-eight hours. The refugees will be supplied with knapsacks and "iron rations" and blankets and leave London by trains scheduled to leave at the rate of a hundred trains an hour.

All set for an air raid blackout in Yorkshire and Lincolnshire, it was discovered that the special oil lamps to be used for the occasion were marked "Made in Germany". The Air Raid Precautions council called off the rehearsal, pending investigations.

Freedom of Speech



While the duke of Windsor's speech from France was not permitted to reach the British people via the British radio, it reached them nevertheless. The duke had the satisfaction of speaking as an individual and not merely as a mouthpiece for the political party which may happen to dominate British national policy for the moment. Among other things, he said, as reported in the Manchester *Guardian*, "The statesmen who set themselves to restore international security and confidence must act as good citizens of the world, and not only as good Frenchmen, Italians, Germans, Americans, or Britons." The war opened the way for the duke and his duchess to return to Britain.

In England freedom of the press is greatly circumscribed by a drastic libel law and the Official Secrets Act. The latter, supposedly directed against spying, has been made to cover matters not at all connected with national safety. The Ministry of Information also considerably hampers the publication of uncensored news. The exigencies of the times, even before the war, were deemed to justify restrictive measures in many directions.

Meanwhile, a group of prominent Britishers, meeting at the home of Lady Astor, and known as the Cliveden set, continued to be suspected of pro-Fascist sympathies and activities, and some rather strong inferences were drawn from their supposed connection with Hitler and other leading Nazis. Lady Astor, in an article in America's *Saturday Evening Post*, sought, not altogether successfully, to refute these statements.

"Popery Runs the Roost"

The Vanguard (Glasgow), commenting on the fact that Roman Catholics are selected for many of the foreign embassies, stated, "Popery practically rules the roost in the Foreign Office. The Unionist Government are entirely responsible. To a large extent the Unionists are controlled by Rome's secret agents." It is surprising that in a country where Catholics constitute a mere five percent of the population they should manage to occupy so many of the most responsible positions. England should know better.



The extent to which Britain is kowtowing to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is evidenced by the following statement by Chamberlain, received by the House of Commons with cheers:

> No account of this visit of ours to Rome would be complete without some reference to our reception by his Holiness the Pope and the Cardinal Secretary of State at the Vatican on 13th January. It was a privilege which neither of us will easily forget, to hear from the lips of his Holiness the expressions of admiration and affection which he entertained for their Majesties the King and Queen and for the peoples of the British Empire. Nor could we doubt the sincerity and depth of his Holiness's preoccupations with many of the problems which are troubling in these days the peace of Europe and the conscience of mankind. We were deeply moved by the courage and humanity which animated his bearing and outlook.

It should be added that the pope subsequently further expressed his humanity by "blessing" Franco's murder bands.

TOP

The demands of Chamberlain upon the House of Commons, particularly in connection with the passing of the Conscription Bill and associated legislation, though complied with, met with some opposition. James Maxton of the Independent Labor Party predicted that the time would come when the Commons would assemble only on the prime minister's birthday to say "Heil Chamberlain!"



The primate of England, archbishop of Canterbury, is doing his bit to deliver England over to the Roman pope, expressing his willingness and that of the Anglican Church to follow the lead of the said pope in a "great Christian crusade against the aggression of dictators". He also said the Protestant church, for whom he had no right to speak, would give their support. The archbishop is in his dotage, but he should have known better than to express his submission to the chief of dictators in such a ridiculous appeal. The Roman pope knows only one peace, and that is the peace of servile submission to his own person.

The bishop of Birmingham, Dr. E. W. Barnes, didn't think much of the resolution linking the Roman pope and the Anglican archbishop of Canterbury in a call for "prayers for peace". He didn't think any man should be called "His Holiness", and reminded the Convocation of Canterbury that neither Pius XI nor his successor had been very conspicuous peacemakers when Italy took Abyssinia, attacked Spain in co-operation with Franco, and overwhelmed Albania on "Good Friday".

The expectation by the archbishop of Canterbury, that Protestants generally would follow the pope in a peace move, was disappointed. He said, at a convocation at Westminster Abbey, May 23, "From my own recent experience, I believe that among many Protestants in Europe there would be a great reluctance to follow a lead taken by the pope."

When Czechoslovakia, the only strong democratic obstacle to the realization of Hitler's ambitions, was destroyed at Munich, the archbishop of Canterbury said, "This is the hand of God!" He failed to explain that it was the "god of this world", Satan, who had a hand in that affair.

The Glasgow *Vanguard* refers to the archbishop of Canterbury as one of the most dangerous Romanizers in the Church of England, and an enthroned Judas. It used these unflattering titles as a result of a visit made by the said archbishop to Athens, where he attended "high mass" in the Greek cathedral.

The Scots are suspicious of Chamberlain. They were not particularly anxious to have him speak at the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland at Edinburgh, though their objections were set aside.

There were also demonstrations against Ambassador Kennedy at Edinburgh on the occasion of his being presented with "the freedom of the Scotch capital in an impressive ceremony". Impressive ceremonies for Catholics do not appeal to Scots.

Catholic Headed Publicity Department

Sir Eric Drummond, earl of Perth, a Roman Catholic, consistently in favor of Fascist countries, was the first placed in charge of the new British foreign publicity department. He was especially to counteract the propaganda of Goebbels in Germany. He was lately ambassador to Rome.

Meanwhile other tools of the Hierarchy at Rome are busy in a different manner.

Postal employees were injured and thousands of pieces of mail destroyed by bombs as a result of the religious activities of the Irish Republican Army adherents who are thus peacefully trying to persuade Britain to turn Protestant Ireland over to the tender mercies of the anarchistic part of the island, whether they like it or not. These terrorists are scattered all over Britain and Scotland, and some of them have stolen explosives to carry on their religious enterprise.

Setting off bombs in the midst of unsuspecting crowds of people, wholly innocent, is the idea some cowards have as being a good way to gain their ends, whatever they may be. Between thirty and forty persons were injured in such wanton bombings in London on June 25. The Irish Republican Army is suspected of the contemptible work. These bombings were the worst up to that date.

British justice is prompt, and therefore much unlike the American variety. The men who started a campaign of terrorism by causing explosions in the mails were apprehended, tried in jig time, and given twenty years in prison in less time almost than it takes to tell it. A woman was given seven years.

Northern Ireland, also known as Ulster or the Six County area, is in a tough spot. It is not a part of the Irish Free State, and does not want to be. But it is dealing with a neigh-

TOP

bor that is cunning and unscrupulous, always willing to use religion to stir up the bitterest animosities. Protestant Ulster will not yield readily, although one would think the people of that section would almost be justified in moving out en masse and leaving the subjects of the Italian pope to their own resources. That is the best treatment of the bellicose Romanists. Give them enough rope to hang themselves, but watch that they do not use free institutions to circumscribe the liberties of others.

De Valera, tool of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy (he recently visited the pope), insists there must be no conscription in Northern Ireland, but the representatives of Northern Ireland itself want to be included in the conscription provisions, having no desire to be part of the Hierarchy-controlled Irish Free State. De Valera says there will be trouble if conscription is applied to Northern Ireland.

The separation of Ireland from England has resulted in making a number of Catholics rich, but the majority are as badly off as ever, or worse. E. J. Coyne, Jesuit priest, mentioned in a lecture that certain Dublinites had gained a very great deal from recent changes, the new rich being mainly Catholic.

Ireland is suffering from a strange social blight. More than half of the men in the 26 counties of National Ireland are unmarried, and in the country the proportion is four-fifths! What is more, for every three persons that die, one emigrates. The rate at which young women are leaving the country areas for the towns will make them desolate inside of twenty years, meaning the country areas, not the women—who seem to be desolate already. Kinda sad—No? Many Irishmen are emigrating to England. One wonders why?

The popularity of priests is waning in the world, and candidates for the racket are decreasing. So the Hierarchy is beginning to look to Ireland, one of the last strongholds of ignorance, to furnish priests for such countries as France and Spain, where the religious racket has gone to the bowwows. It strikes one as just a little ludicrous to think of Irish priests in Spain.

A New Empire

The London *Catholic Herald* carries an item stating that a solution of the Irish partition problem would be that the "democracies—Great Britain, France, the U.S.A., and Canada, South Africa, Australia, Eire, Belgium, Holland, Norway, Denmark, Sweden, Switzerland, and Finland—all having approximately the same standard of living, should agree to give up a little of their absolute independence and form a customs-free trading area, to have one currency, and to amalgamate their Defense Forces under one command". It is suggested that the capital of the proposed Union be in Ireland! Some solution!

Diplomatic moves on the part of the Vatican aimed at bringing the Axis and the two great democracies of Europe, Britain and France, together in a four-power negotiation. Strange as it may seem (to some), this same proposal has been made by Mussolini and Hitler on a number of occasions. It was the Munich line-up, excluding Russia as before.

At the time the war began Great Britain was a sort of compromise between authoritarian and democratic setups. A co-operative commonwealth did not seem to be on the program, if the investments of the Co-operative Wholesale Society were an indication. Three-fourths of its funds were invested in capitalist securities rather than in co-operative enterprises.

Diplomats in Britain

Just before the war the number of members in the German diplomatic staff in Britain had more than doubled since 1933, and German newspaper correspondents had increased to fourfold the number in Britain in that year.

The activities of these Germans in Britain were not above suspicion. The German consul at Liverpool was reported to have connived with an armament worker in the obtaining for his government vital secrets of a royal ordnance plant, the great shell factory at Euxton, Lancashire. A crowd of indignant citizens of Liverpool invited the consul (Walter Reinhardt) to leave the country, and were emphatic about it.

In view of the strained relations with Germany at the time, the British Government deliberated long before deciding that the king should send birthday greetings to Hitler. As in America such greetings are sent on the occasion of national rather than personal anniversaries, President Roosevelt did not send Hitler birthday greetings.

Britain returned her ambassador to Berlin four days before the date set by Hitler for his reply to President Roosevelt's peace appeal, hoping thereby to favorably influence the

TOP

Fuehrer's frame of mind. But it did not stop Hitler.

The anti-Semitism aroused by this covert tool of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has created refugee problems of unusual magnitude. Shortly before the war began Britain was seeking to meet this problem by opening up settlements in various parts of the empire, Northern Rhodesia, British Nyasaland, Dominica and British Honduras being considered as possible locations. Provisions for numerous Jewish, Ethiopian and Spanish refugees were made in England itself.

Refugees Replace British Workers



It is inevitable that some of the refugees finding their way into Britain and other countries would take the jobs of others. It is found in Britain that refugees from Germany, Austria and Czechoslovakia are taking the jobs of Britons at much lower wages, sometimes accepting as little as half the usual wage.

The tradition that the "upper classes" should not ride subways or buses is weakening in London. Consequently cab drivers find their income considerably reduced. Many of them make less than £3 weekly, or about $13.

The great sport of gambling attracts millions in both men and money in Great Britain. A survey shows that in the course of a year more than ten million persons took a fling and over $250,000,000 was paid out in so doing. Over a hundred million pennies a month are poured into what is called a "penny points pool". Outdoor sports figure prominently as betting institutions. Football authorities oppose gambling in connection with that game, without success.

The total number of houses built in England and Wales since the first World War has now passed the 4,000,000 mark. Approximately half of the entire population has been rehoused. Government subsidies made possible the building of 1,500,000 houses. It was enabled to do this partly by the novel expedient of not paying its debts to a certain creditor. Since 1919 something like $3,500,000,000 has been spent in putting up low-rent houses. The worst of the slums have been eliminated, and the building program has helped to pull Britain out of the depression.

Scotland, and particularly Glasgow, has not had a building boom, like England and Wales. Its slums are still bad—very bad. Often large families are crowded into a single room, the children sleeping on the floor. Some 70,000 families are in need of better housing.

Buckingham Palace Well Run

Buckingham palace has a staff of 400 servants. It is cleaned thrice annually, all furnishings and ornaments being replaced according to photographic records and plans.

The visit of King George and Queen Elizabeth to America, and more particularly their visit with members of the Roosevelt dynasty (whose heraldic emblem was published in American papers), made quite an impression on the English, who are not as well informed about America as Americans are about England. English newspapers carried amusing articles about the United States. The free and easy manner in which Americans hobnobbed with the royal pair was not featured. Films of the event were cut drastically.

The Week, a London magazine, reports Kennedy, American ambassador to Britain, as saying, "It will be my friends that are in the White House in 1940," adding that the British Government need not worry about what Roosevelt may say, in view of this early and, according to him, certain change. Kennedy's friendly relations with representatives of Franco are common knowledge in Britain. For double-crossing, it is generally safe to select a subject of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. But why does Roosevelt want Kennedy in Britain?

Richard H. Waldo, editor of the McClure Newspaper Syndicate, at a meeting of the State Hotel Association at Atlantic City, stated that England is flooding America with propaganda designed, as in 1914-1917, to draw Americans into war.

If war should break out between Great Britain and Japan, it would involve Canada. Britishers think the United States would have difficulty in keeping out of the fray. Lord Beaverbrook told the two and a half million subscribers for his *Daily Express* that in the event of such a war the United States would join Great Britain.



Gasmasks when worn by nuns in their black robes do not look altogether out of place. A.U.F.S. picture shows four of them thus arrayed, and the superscription saeth, "Pledged to peace, these nuns, nevertheless, take a course at All Souls' School in Hillington, England, to qualify as air raid

TOP

wardens." That *nevertheless* feature is interesting. The pope is for peace, but *nevertheless,* and so on. The Hierarchy believes in democracy—*nevertheless,* and so on. Get the idea?

The Spirit of the Devil

The spirit of the Devil breathes in everything that emanates from the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and manifests itself in every country where it has full or nearly full power, and in every manner that the mind of man or demon can suggest. Consider a few of the unspeakably mean, petty rules or laws in effect in Germany.

The Nazis banned a book written by the deaf, dumb and blind Helen Keller because she stated truthfully that Nazi Germany—

> has reverted to the darkest of the Dark Ages, denying personal freedom to the young, suppressing all opinions different from those it prescribes, prohibiting all criticism of drama, films, books, painting and sculpture except those views which are handled from the Nazi point of view.

The fall of 1939 witnessed the closing of three of Germany's Protestant theological schools, including those of the universities of Heidelberg, Leipzig, and Rostock. The closing order was issued by the Reich minister of education, with no explanation offered as to why it was done. Meantime, Roman Catholic theological institutions have increased in number and in attendance, as recently announced in these columns.

Table prayers have been prohibited by the government in an Evangelical institution near Potsdam and in institutions in East Prussia. Do you remember the time when the Medo-Persian government made the pronunciamento that nobody in the entire realm might make any appeal to any god or man for thirty days except to the king? It appears that such a situation is gradually ripening, and bitter will be its fruit for all not fully on the Lord's side.

The blight of the "Abomination That Maketh Desolate" rests on Germany so completely that since the Nazis' rise to power more than 1,500 persons have been ousted from journalism and the number of daily newspapers has been reduced from 4,703 to approximately 2,000. Only Nazi ideas are permitted expression or survival.

The former premier of Austria, Kurt von Schuschnigg, has been so ill-treated by Hitler's minions that he is now hopelessly insane, cannot sleep, has to be fed artificially, and cannot be seen by visitors.

Baron Louis Rothschild, Vienna banker, imprisoned one year on the top floor of a former Viennese hotel (along with von Schuschnigg) emerged from his prison with his former dark-brown hair turned white. That tells its own story.

Gestapo Are Beasts, Not Men



The Nazi Gestapo, most of them directly or indirectly Roman Catholic trained, show by their conduct that they are beasts, not men; for real men would not do the things they do. Only some accursed religionists would be mean enough.

A prisoner escaped from Buchenwald states that while he was there no place for washing was provided for eight days, but only on the ninth day were eight washbowls provided for 500 men.

A former prisoner at Sachsenhausen told of the Inquisition at that place of horrors. He said, as published in the London *News Chronicle* and Philadelphia *Record:*

> There were three different kinds of punishment in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp where I was taken November 10, 1938. These punishments were aside from blows with the butt of a rifle, blows in the face, and kicks which were inflicted without rhyme or reason. Official punishment was recorded in the "Punishment Book." The three punishments were:
>
> (1) "Door standing." The prisoner had to stand outside the door for four hours with his arms raised above his head. The weather made no difference.
>
> (2) "Hanging" or "Crucifixion." The prisoner's hands are bound behind him and he is hung from a high beam for one to two hours. This torture generally ends with sprained or dislocated joints. There are twelve "hanging beams" in the camp, which are all in use daily. If the torture lasts long, thirst is added to the victim's suffering. It is forbidden to give a drop of water, but the "Earnest Bible Students," whenever they could, brought water to those suffering, at the risk of terrible punishment for themselves.
>
> (3) "Twenty-five strokes with a steel-cord whip." In this whipping the whip tears through the flesh. In some cases the victims die during or after the whipping.
>
> The camp commandant or his representative is always present during the carrying out of such punishments, which have been officially approved by the highest chief of the "Death's Head Black Guards", Commander Eicke.
>
> The Sachsenhausen Black Guards belong to this formation. There was not one single day on which we did not witness the "hanging" of some of our

comrades and hear the terrible cries of those being whipped.

Prisoners with high fever and unable to work were sent to the hospital barracks, where they lay until they died or got better.

(The doctor of the Black Guards, Dr. Ehrsam, did not treat patients, and a few first-aid men—in civilian life chemists or dispensers—looked after those in the hospital ward.) The death rate was, of course, high—10-12 percent. Of roughly 12,000 prisoners delivered into Sachsenhausen camp after November 10, 1300 were dead three months later—that is, on February 10, 1939.

In December, 1938, when the temperature dropped below zero—the hands, feet and ears of scores of prisoners were frozen. They did not receive medical treatment. Some of them underwent amputations after being discharged.

Czechs in Prison Camps



Senator Vajtek Benes, brother of Dr. Benes, former president of the Czechoslovakian Republic, claims that there are between 40,000 and 50,000 Czechoslovaks in German prisons and concentration camps. In some districts more than half of the male population have been locked up. The invaders have spared nothing, not even the women, and restrictions of every sort are becoming daily more ruthless. No information from the outside world can come into Czechoslovakia except what comes through German official sources. The complete subjugation of the Czechoslovak people was entrusted to 23,000 German officials and 700 specially chosen Gestapo, known for their brutality. Everything in Czechoslovakia that is worth taking is being carried off into Germany. Thus is "peace in our time" brought to the British and French people.

The oppression of Jews in Czechoslovakia proceeds in typical Nazi fashion. They may not enter the best public houses. In such houses where they are admitted they must enter only the Jewish section of the house. Houses owned by Jews must be so marked. In certain cities they must not pass through the parks. They are excluded from swimming pools altogether. Prague Jews have been compelled to register their valuables, preparatory to their theft by the state.

Petty persecutions of Jews in Italy continue. Children of a non-Jewish mother, but with a Jewish father, can take the mother's name. Jews must be given Jewish names. There are tight regulations regarding the number of Jews that may continue in the professions and the special taxes they are to pay.

Spanish Inquisition Progressing



The Spanish Inquisition is progressing nicely, along old familiar lines. Five months after the "civil war" ended, in Madrid alone, 62 were condemned to death in three days' time, 4 of them women. No one who sympathized with the Spanish Republic is safe; friends and relatives are betraying one another to death. It is estimated that ten percent of Madrid's population has been killed through these retaliations, carried out by one side or the other in the "civil war", and this does not include those who died fighting or from hunger. Men known for their moderation and trusting to their innocence were given sentences of up to thirty years. Franco is a beast and a devil in human form, and the bankers that loan money to his "government" are betrayers of their fellow men in every sense of the word.

Ramon Serrano Suner, Spanish minister of the Interior, had a private interview with the pope on a Friday. Over Sunday he had time to think things over, and on Monday he made a statement that the Spain under Franco would break the "rings that a hostile Judaism is trying to place across their path". While the pope is grabbing again his fabulous treasures of wealth in Spain, he is eager to turn the attention of the people of the world to the Jews. It is like a burglar hollering "Stop, thief" and getting the people all excited so that they will not notice the real culprit.

Following the Usual Nazi Lines

Following the usual lines of a state gone Fascist, anti-Semitism has broken out in the province of Quebec. The *Canadian Jewish Review* has a two-column article on the subject entitled "Anti-Semitic Drive in Laurentians Receives Support of Local Roman Catholic Clergy; Campaign of 'Education' Opens in Ste. Agathe on Nationalistic Note". Notices were posted all over the town of Ste. Agathe, in both French and English, warning the Jews to scram while the scramming was good. Many Jewish people of Montreal have cottages in Ste. Agathe where they spend the summer. A young Jewish woman, a pianist of some note, walking quietly on the street was lashed with a horsewhip by a young French-Canadian driving a milk wagon. The "Reverend Father" J. B. Charland is credited with being the moving force in the anti-

TOP



The conquering hypocrites and butchers of Spain. Butchers, shown with swords, and hypocrites, are giving the salute to Fascism.

Semitic drive. It is part of the general scheme of taking everything away from the Jews and giving it to the Catholics, wherever that can be done. Reporters trying to take photographs of anti-Jewish signs on houses and churches at St. Faustin, fifteen miles away from "Reverend" Charland's prison-house, had to flee for their lives. Of course, nothing will be done with the son of the Devil that is at the bottom of all the trouble.

The Montreal *Daily Star* tells of a Jewish rabbi and a handful of his congregation who met at 5755 Waverly street, in St. Michael's ward, in that city, to pray, and that in doing so, without getting a permit from the Executive Committee, they violated City By-Law 1323, section 4. That is something new. Now another question, Do Montreal By-Laws permit people to believe as they wish? Probably not.

Jehovah's witnesses Misused

Fifty of Jehovah's witnesses are involved in court cases in the province of Quebec for preaching the gospel, mislabeled "sedition" in twenty-two of the cases. Two French witnesses were given six months in prison by a solid French Roman Catholic jury.

In a case in northern Quebec there was a disagreement of the jury. Nine of the twelve jurymen were Catholics, but they announced, "We believe what the book [*Enemies*] says; the statements are true." In this case the publishers on trial were English and hence there was an English jury and a fair trial.

Wherever possible the Roman Catholic Hierarchy tries to select juries of French Roman Catholics, and in such cases rarely misses getting a conviction. A vow on the Bible means nothing to a devout Roman Catholic. The canon law comes first.

In a case in Sherbrooke two publishers were working together, one English and the other French. Both were taken to police headquarters and questioned. The French publisher was arrested, and the English publisher working beside him and doing the very same kind of work was freed. The object was to get the case before a French Roman Catholic jury and thus secure a conviction. Mixed juries do not look good to the Hierarchy.

(To be continued)

TOP

In Dixie Land

Tampa Discouraged by Gambling

◆ Tampa, Florida, whose police found they could commit murder with the approval of the Florida Supreme Court, is now threatened with losses of $10,000 to $20,000 a day to gambling. Charges against city and county officials were not pressed, because they did not disclose that such officials "received rewards for not making arrests". A new reason for encouraging crime, surely.

In Bolita, the most popular gambling game in Tampa, 100 numbered balls are placed in a sack. The sack is thrown from one to another until, at a signal, the receiver grasps one of the balls through the cloth. The sack is cut open and the number on the ball is the winner, at 80 to 1, or 70 to 1.

Subsidization of Bootleggers



In any rural community, the amount of work for carpenters, painters, and masons is limited. Such men, by doing all the work that is to be had in their area, make only a meager living. Hard work and thrift have, up to now, kept such persons, in general, off the relief rolls, and they have taken pride in being able to support their families through very trying times.

Then the long arm of the New Deal reaches their community. A new school building is to be erected, or the old one enlarged. The men in the community who are experienced and capable in construction work can't get work on this job, because it is a PWA project, and they have never been on relief. Thus are they penalized for their hard work and stringent economies in the past.

I know of a bridge being built, replacing one recently washed out. There is but one man in the community skilled in concrete construction work, but he can't be given the job because he isn't eligible to "sign up for work". So the man sits idle, although he has ten children to support, while the bridge is built by a gang of men who loafed when work was plentiful, and the man in charge of the job is an ex-bootlegger who served at least two jail sentences. This man frankly admits that he will go back to bootlegging "as soon as times gits a little better".

The work on the bridge is being very badly done by the inexperienced and unskilled workmen, and will probably have to be repaired very soon at public expense, which will give more work to the makeshift crew, thus putting a premium on shoddy workmanship. The man who worked when he could get work now worries about how he shall feed and clothe his family, with nothing coming in, and meanwhile he is paying taxes to give ex-bootleggers and loafers the jobs he himself should have had.

The government is rewarding and subsidizing the worst element in each community, while those who suffer most are the self-respecting, hard-working people who are the backbone of any community.—Marjorie C. Smith, in Nashville *Tennesseean.*

Mayor Maestri of New Orleans

◇ Mayor Maestri of New Orleans does not believe in civil or religious liberty, else he would never have permitted the deprivation of Jehovah's witnesses of their right to hear Judge Rutherford's address from London, at the hands of his unspeakable police force. But it must be said for the mayor that he is a man of ability when it comes to managing finances. When a bridge had to be built he paid $15,000 to have the dredging done, but saved the sand and sold it for $180,000. Other huge sums were saved by utilizing vast quantities of shells as fill for asphalt streets, and waste carbide for painting city buildings. In three years' time he paid off $15,000,000 of debts and had $1,000,000 in the bank.

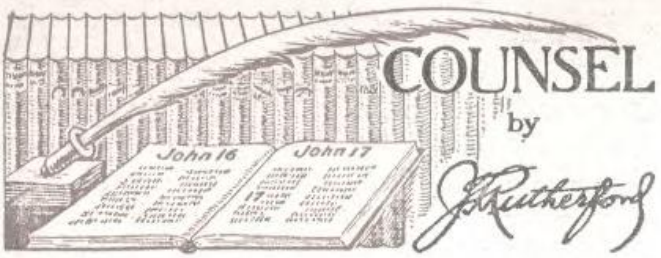
Hypnotism Bedevilment in Tennessee

◆ Under the direction of a gray-haired man that should have known better than to thus immerse children in demonism, an eleven-year-old Chattanooga girl hypnotized by radio a seventeen-year-old boy six blocks away. He became rigid and motionless, and she had to come from the studio to awaken him to consciousness.

Great Victory in Miami

◆ Great victory for righteousness in Miami. An "evangelist" succeeded in getting a young woman fined $25 for operating a gambling machine in a drug store, but could not get anybody to serve a warrant on the Gesu Catholic Church of Coral Gables for operating a much worse gambling game called Bingo.

TOP



Plowshares into Swords

A COMMENTATOR on these bellicose times says: "The prophecy of Joel (3:9-11) is surely being fulfilled in the wonderful preparations for war now being made among the nations. Prophetically, he voiced the sentiments of these times, saying, 'Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up. Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. Assemble yourselves and come, all ye [nations], gather yourselves together round about.' Is not this the world-wide proclamation of the present time? Are not the mighty and the weak all nerving themselves for the coming conflict? Is not even the professed church of Christ marshaling the young boys and inspiring them with the spirit of war? Are not the men who otherwise would be following the plow and pruning the trees forging and handling instead the weapons of war? And are not the nations all assembling their mighty hosts and draining their financial resources beyond the powers of long endurance, in order thus to prepare for the exigencies of war—the great trouble which they see fast approaching?"

The present war in Europe is international and distinctly commercial, and not for the cause of righteousness or righteous government. It is not the beginning of Armageddon. Joel was a prophet of Jehovah God, hence was a witness of Jehovah. Today those in the class with the prophet Joel, to wit, Jehovah's witnesses, must take up the message of Joel's prophecy above quoted. To the witnesses on earth who are serving God immediately preceding Armageddon Jehovah the Lord of hosts gives command, which command tells of His purpose and what will be the outcome. He commands them: "Proclaim ye this among the nations; prepare war; stir up the mighty men; let all the men of war draw near, let them come up." (Joel 3:9, *Revised Version*) This proclamation must be delivered to all nations aside from God's consecrated people. Jehovah's witnesses are thereby not commanded to violate their neutral position toward the warring nations, nor are they thereby guilty of provoking war between the nations of the world. The preparation for war called for in the prophecy is not preparation for a war *amongst* the nations of the world, but it is a challenge for the united movement of Satan's forces (which includes all nations) against all who stand for Jehovah's kingdom by Christ Jesus.

For centuries and down till today the religious element and their allies in politics and law have been seeking the destruction of God's faithful witnesses, and now the time is here to settle the matter. Jehovah gives the enemy full and fair warning and a chance to show their strength, and therefore he says, paraphrasing the prophecy: 'Prepare yourselves for the war, stir up your mighty men who think to rule the world contrary to God's will. Organize what you call "Catholic Action" and Fascism, and use it to put pressure upon all public officials, political, executive and judicial, in opposition to the work of the Kingdom message. Raise up your dictators, your totalitarian state or monstrous modern Goliath. Call into action your "yes men" of the legislatures, and your hireling judges, who accept bribes and who do violence to Jehovah's witnesses. Bring forth your would-be promoters of patriotism, that compel little children to violate God's law concerning worship. Raise the false cry against Jehovah's witnesses that such are Communists or Reds. Stir up all the bitterness against those faithful servants of Jehovah. Let all your men of war come on now to the battle field of Armageddon. Let them come on and do their overt and wicked acts against God's kingdom and His witnesses. Let them boycott the radio stations broadcasting the Kingdom message, influence legislative bodies to frame mischief by law against Jehovah's servants, compel flag-saluting and bowing down to men, urge the political side of the government to imprison parents for teaching their children to obey Almighty God. Go the limit and do all in your power, and bring forth all your equipment for war, because it is near. You have been anxious for a fight; now you shall be accommodated.'

Jehovah further commands His witnesses to proclaim this message of His in the presence of the leaders of "Christendom": "Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am

TOP

strong." (Joel 3:10) Otherwise stated, God says to them: 'Cease your once peaceful propaganda work of trying to convert the world with religion, and turn all your forces into war equipment. Use them against God's people and His theocratic kingdom. You are weak, all of you, but let all of you, even the weakest, say: "I am strong to fight against those who stand for Jehovah God and His kingdom."'

Furthermore, by His prophet Jehovah throws down the gage of battle and says: 'Come on, all ye nations, and line up to fight.' Jehovah is not a pacifist, but welcomes the battle, because the time for His vindication is come and He knows that the victory will be His. Now the time has come to have it out with all of Satan's forces. Jehovah strategically maneuvers both the enemy as well as His own forces, and assembles them to the place and time of the battle of Armageddon; and that assembling includes *all* the nations of the earth, because all are against Jehovah and His King, Christ Jesus, the new world's Rightful Ruler. Joel's prophecy shows that the outcome of the battle will be the destruction of all opposers of Jehovah's THEOCRACY, thereby cleansing the earth, and the everlasting vindication of His name and supremacy.

France and Switzerland

Switzerland Border Closed



With Switzerland already housing 300,000 foreigners and now an additional 12,000 refugees (about the same number as Britain), the Swiss have finally felt compelled to close the borders, and no more refugees may enter. Some refugees were expelled, among them nine Jesuits who entered the country from what was Austria. They re-established a seminary in a Catholic canton, but have been told to leave the country before July 15, 1940.

One-Legged Man's Financial Standing

◆ A retired New York businessman living in Switzerland had unique financial standing. Compelled to wear a wooden leg, he had concealed in the leg eighty-eight $1,000 bills. After his death this hoard was discovered in the most accidental manner. His executor was himself in need of a wooden leg, was trying to fit to himself the artificial limb no longer employed, and touched a hidden spring which spilled the contents on the floor.

10,000 Roman Coins

◆ Ten thousand Roman coins were found in a garden at La Vineuse, Burgundy, France, estimated to be more than 1,700 years old. Had they been put out at interest at 6 percent instead of buried in a saucepan in the garden, the total sum, had the interest been paid, would be many times the weight and value of the entire earth. This shows the utter folly of the interest system.

Modern French Locomotion

◆ France has one airplane for every 15,000 inhabitants, an automobile for every 16, and a bicycle for every five.

All Swiss Mines Loaded

◆ In the hope of preserving her liberty and independence in case of war, all the mines extending along the borders of Germany, Italy and France have been loaded with explosives and are under heavy guard. Of the Swiss population, 72 percent speak German, 21 percent speak French, 6 percent speak Italian, and 1 percent speak Romanche, but the Swiss are Swiss first and language is not a barrier to liberty.

Explosion of 6,400 Hand Grenades

◆ While soldiers were transporting munitions secretly gathered by Les Cagoulards (hooded men) for the overthrow of the French Republic one soldier dropped his box, with the result that 200 cases exploded, each containing 32 hand grenades. The result was the death of 18 soldiers and civilians, arms, legs and parts of bodies being found as far as a hundred feet from the place where the explosion occurred.

Preparations for the Putsch

◆ Preparations for the Putsch to make France Fascist are being discovered from time to time. Two machine guns, 11 Mauser rifles and 10,000 rounds of ammunition were found in perfect condition hidden under a bridge in southern France.

Swiss Birth Rate Lowest

◆ The Swiss birth rate is now the lowest in the world. There were 20,000 fewer births in 1936 than there were in 1900, and it is calculated that by the year 1945, at the present rate of decrease, the death rate will exceed the birth rate.

TOP

Nazi Penetration of Switzerland



About 150,000 German domestic servants in Switzerland are expected to keep the Nazi authorities informed in detail as to everything that goes on in the land of William Tell. More spies are needed, and the bulletin boards of the University of Berlin contained announcements advising German students to take courses in five famous Swiss universities which it named. Three Nazi newspapers were suppressed. Two were circulated free and seem to have had unlimited funds back of them. The new president of Switzerland, Philipp Etter, is also president of the Catholic Press Association.

Who Said This?

◆ "We want an order of things where all vulgar, cruel passions will be subdued, where all beneficent, generous passions will be encouraged by law; where the only ambition will be the desire to win fame and serve the country; where distinctions will arise only out of equality itself; where the citizen will be subject to the guardian of the law, the guardian of the law to the people, and the people to justice; where the country will ensure the well-being of every individual. We wish to substitute morality for egotism, honesty for honor, principles for custom, reason for tyranny, truth for splendor, a happy people for an amiable, frivolous and decadent people."

Answer: Robespierre, the Murderer.

Daladier Scuttling French Republic

◆ The merry work of scuttling republics goes cheerfully on. Taking away the rights of the people is as easy for an unscrupulous politician as taking the candy away from a baby. The people of France passed legislation making the 40-hour week, but Premier Daladier, with all power in his hands, decided to make it 50 hours instead, and did so. In the war French manhood will still be expected to cheerfully sacrifice itself to carry out Daladier's policies.

Nazis Trying to Gag Switzerland

◆ The German government has asked the Swiss government to prevent the Swiss press from criticizing Germany. Two-thirds of the Swiss people speak the German tongue, and in view of what happened to Austria and Czechoslovakia, this is another serious threat to the peace of the world.

What Will It Be?

◆ Goodbye, France. Europe no longer exists. What comes next? War between Germany and France or between Germany and Russia? Or an alliance of Germany and Russia with a dividing up of the British Empire? We have played the role of policeman long enough. We have been deserted. The world is governed by force, not law. Therefore our place must be alongside that of force. There is nothing left for us except to get along with Germany. —Translation of an editorial in the Prague Liberal newspaper, *Lidove Noviny.* (1938)

Terrors in the Alps

◆ The Swiss now have a fresh terror in the Alps. Ostensibly to attract skiers and other visitors, the Italians have been constructing a cableway to the top of the Alps by means of which, in a few hours, thousands of Italian troops can be brought to the mountain tops and ski their way down to the Swiss railway. Moreover, the Italians are building fine roads to the tops of the passes between Italy and Switzerland, though there are no roads on the Swiss sides of the passes and will be none.

Les Cagoulards

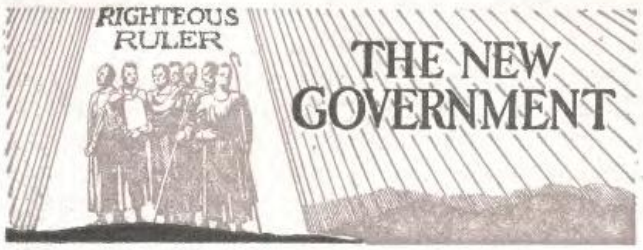
◆ The French police uncovered five different caches of arms and ammunition, including secret radio sets and parts of uniforms. Many of the arms were of Italian and German make. Two tons of explosives were discovered, enough to blow up one-fourth of Paris. Concrete bomb-proof shelters were found in the very heart of Paris.

One of the Secret Arsenals

◆ One of the secret arsenals found in Paris was hidden in the cellar of a garage, entry to which was concealed behind a stairway. This particular cache contained seven tons of ammunition, with arms of Italian, German and French make, six machine guns and twenty-eight cases of hand grenades.

Under the Dictator in France

◆ Under Dictator Daladier any French workman may now be shifted from a place where he is unemployed to any other place that the government may find for him. If the new job is more than fifteen miles distant from his home the government aids him in making the change. Also, the minister of the Interior may now prohibit the circulation of any printed matter originating outside of France.



Fascism in Fiji

BIBLE LITERATURE BURNT
BY COLONIAL GOVERNMENT

THE KING CABLED

Who Gagged the Press?

◆ FREEDOM under British rule no longer exists in the Colony of Fiji, especially for those who claim the right to worship Almighty God in spirit and in truth, and in the liberty of conscience guaranteed by British constitutional law. The whole story of this dastardly attempt to prevent the spreading of the message concerning the establishment of Jehovah God's theocratic government savors of Catholic action, and is an insult to the Most High.



The happy enthusiasm of two barrow-marchers, Southeast London

Nor will it be forgotten when, in the near future, the judgments of the Lord are executed upon all His enemies.

The Facts

Briefly, the facts are that as far back as 1936 the then ruling authorities, influenced by religionists, issued a decree, published in the *Government Gazette,* prohibiting the importation of literature published by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society. On January 12, 1939, certain literature seized under this catagory was destroyed by order of the comptroller of customs, one J. S. Allen. The literature consisted of 3,786 Bible helps, containing Scriptural texts and an explanation of their meaning in the light of fulfillment of prophecy. A résumé of the case is here set out.

The Case

On April 20 last, the case of Harold E. Gill v. Comptroller of Customs was heard before T. T. Russell in the police court, Suva. The acting comptroller of customs, J. S. Allen, was instructed by the attorney general, E. E. Jenkins. H. E. Gill, the plaintiff who was suing for alleged unlawful destruction of 3,786 Bible helps, conducted his own case.

The defense submitted by the learned attorney-general was:

(1) The claim was statute-barred as not having commenced within three months of the cause of action.

(2) An Order appearing in the *Government Gazette* in 1936, purports to prohibit the importation of such publications published by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society as the governor may deem undesirable.

Cross-examined by Mr. Gill, Mr. Allen admitted that he did not consider the burning of Christian Bible helps as being a serious matter. Mr. Allen admitted that there had been no opportunity given to a Watch Tower representative to meet a member of the Government so that the matter might be discussed and that there was therefore no "trial of information" as required by section 150 of the Customs Ordinance.

Addressing the court, Mr. Gill submitted the following:

(1) The acting governor had no power under section 114 of the Customs Ordinance to discriminate between societies or firms, and if the power was so intended it would have been so stated.

(2) Even supposing the power to discriminate was given, the Government had no authority to destroy the books on a 1936 order which is deemed to apply only to such books as were at that time in the hands of the comptroller of customs or postmaster general. The literature burnt in 1939 was not even printed in 1936.

(3) The "cause of action" was the actual destruction of the books, which took place on 12th January, 1939, and the writ was issued within three months as required under section 150. Even so, there was no trial of information from which date three months would commence.

TOP



Two-wheeled phonograph and book cart used to good advantage to lighten labor at San Jose, California

Judgment was delayed until April 28 and was given in favor of the defendant, as the action arising out of the claim was statute-barred, not having commenced within three months of the cause of action, which was the forfeiture of the books.

A Gagged Press

During the hearing of the case, which was of vital importance to all lovers of freedom and fair play—and who is not in these days of dictatorship?—there was present a representative of the local paper, the *Fiji Times*. Later, a Mr. Ryan, apparently the manager of the paper, was asked why he did not publish a report of the case. His reply was: "I do not consider it of sufficient public interest." Nothing is clearer in an unbiased consideration of the facts than that a sinister influence was brought to bear so that as little publicity as possible would be given the matter. The right and relevant question, therefore, and one that has since been asked by many fair-minded men and women, is: "Who gagged the local press, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy or the Fijian Government?"

Cabling the King

Honest people have occasion for righteous indignation when liberty and freedom are deliberately flouted by those who have sworn to uphold these fundamentals of British democracy. No time was lost in submitting to the highest authority in the realm the true facts of the whole matter. The following cables were therefore sent to His Majesty, King George VI of England:

His Majesty
King George Sixth
London.

Honest Christians and good citizens in Fiji are being persecuted through unrighteous act of Sir Harry Luke, governor of Fiji. Through Order in Council Bible helps are withheld and freedom worship of Almighty God interfered with. This savors Roman Catholic Fascist action and contrary your coronation oath and British constitution. This protest on behalf all true Christians and Britishers in Fiji. Respectfully, H. Gill, Watch Tower Society, Suva.

His Majesty,
King George Sixth,
London.

The British guarantee of freedom of worship

TOP

has been wrongfully interfered with by Sir Harry Luke, governor of Fiji, in prohibiting importation books containing Bible texts and explanations thereof. Decree savors Roman Catholic Fascist Action. In name of order-loving Christians who want these books I demand recall of governor, cancellation of Order in Council, appointment of someone not against the Bible or its contents. Respectfully, A. Macgillivray, Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society.

Constitutionally, every honest subject has the right of appeal to the highest court of the land. Gubernatorial appointments, however, are made by the king, and a demand was therefore submitted to his authority.

Serving Notice

So that those responsible for the act of persecution against Christian people serving the Lord God in spirit and in truth would be under no misapprehension as to their part in this violation of the freedom of worship, due notice was given to the governor of Fiji, the chief administrative officer, and all members of the Fiji Legislative Assembly. This formal notice, an open letter, is as follows:



Some of these London information marches must have been a mile in length

To—
His Excellency Sir Harry Charles Luke,
Governor in and over the Colony of Fiji,
To—
His Excellency Cecil James Juxon Talbot Barton,
Officer Administering the Government of the Colony of Fiji,
and
All Members of the Legislative Assembly of the Colony of Fiji.

Gentlemen,—

In the *Government Gazette* of March 31, 1939, there appeared an announcement of the prohibition of certain Bible helps written by Judge J. F. Rutherford and published by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society. In the same notice there also appear the titles of certain gramophone records, which records were manufactured by the Columbia Gramophone (Aust.), Ply., Ltd., of Sydney, N.S.W. One of the recordings contains the full text of a Bible lecture delivered by Judge J. F. Rutherford before 25,000 people at the Sydney Sports Ground in April of last year.

The statement in the *Gazette* is to the effect that the prohibition order has been made under the Sedition Ordinance of 1939, section eight, which gives the governor power, at his absolute discretion, through the governor in Council, to prohibit such publications as HE considers "contrary to the public interest", but not necessarily seditious.

With all due respect, notice is hereby served upon you gentlemen that it is imperative for you to ascertain the true facts concerning the prohibition of the above Bible helps so that you might decide whether you will take your stand on the side of true Christianity and righteousness or against God and His kingdom.

Be it known unto you that not one of the publications above mentioned is contrary to the public interest as the enemies of truth and democracy would have you believe. On the contrary, they are publications of the utmost public interest, convenience and necessity. They are publications that have helped, and will continue to help, thousands of lovers of righteousness to understand their Bible and give praise to Jehovah their God. They are publications which have assisted and will continue to assist thousands of people to have a hope in God's kingdom to be established shortly. They are publications which have given and will continue to give thousands of people a vision of the religious-political-totalitarian monstrosity which is rearing its ugly head throughout the earth in its effort to keep the people in ignorance of God's kingdom. Those who visualize this monstrosity flee to God's organization (Matthew 24:16) and take courage.

The most charitable reason that can be assigned for you members of the Executive Council passing the above prohibition order is that some clergyman or clergymen, acting as the willing tool of the Jesuits, that is, the secret service department of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, told you deliberate

TOP

lies concerning the publications, which lies you willingly believed.

Much Roman Catholic religious propaganda has been spread around Fiji to the effect that the books printed by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society are "seditious" and against the British Empire. Many have believed such falsehoods, which have originated from the Devil himself. The greatest friends of the British Commonwealth of Nations are Jehovah's witnesses, for whom the Watch Tower Society publishes the Bible helps. They are the friends of the people because they are the only ones who are fearlessly exposing the wicked enemies of the British Commonwealth of Nations, namely, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which body is even now plotting for the overthrow of Britain and America in the same manner as they plotted for the overthrow of democracy in Germany, Italy and Spain. The false, libelous and devilish lies published by the Hierarchy serve as a red herring which has so far succeeded in blinding you gentlemen as to the proper course to take and will continue to do so unless you quickly take your stand on the side of righteousness. Please read Psalm 94: 20, 21.



It is presumed that the British Commonwealth of Nations is controlled by Christian governments who are termed "Protestant". As proof of this, witness the oath of the king of England:

> I solemnly and sincerely profess . . . that I am a faithful Protestant.

Quoting now from the preface to the Common Version Bible, which is used by all the highest courts of the land:

> So that if, on the one side, we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor instruments to make God's holy truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness; or if, on the other side, we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren, who run their own ways, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvil, we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the ways of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord; and sustained without by the powerful protection of Your Majesty's grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours against bitter censures and uncharitable imputations.

I now quote from the London *Times*, of August, 1920, which published the following statement of the then prime minister of Australia (the Hon. W. M. Hughes) concerning Roman Catholic Archbishop Mannix:

> I see that Archbishop Mannix, continuing his anti-British propaganda, evidently wishes the Americans to believe that he represents the public opinion of Australia. . . . From the day of his arrival in Australia he set to work to fan the dying embers of religious bigotry. During the war he worked incessantly and as openly as he dared, to prevent recruiting, help the enemy, and ensure the defeat of the Allies.

Moreover, the prime minister threatened to have him arrested as a traitor!

Archbishop Mannix continues with his anti-British propaganda, yet he and his fellow "priests" in Suva are protected from criticism by a Colonial government that swears allegiance to the crown, and at the same time enacts laws which favor a foreign power, controlled from the Vatican City, Rome, while true British Christians are deprived of their liberties and compelled to suffer persecution. If you gentlemen had first ascertained the facts instead of assisting Popish persons you would have been serving God and your king in conformity with true British justice instead of busying yourselves opposing honest persons.

Books by Judge Rutherford have been branded by the Fiji government as "contrary to the public interest". Is it contrary to the public interest to

TOP

tell the truth of God's kingdom under Christ and show from the Bible how a bunch of seditionists are rapidly gaining control of the British Commonwealth of Nations?

I now quote from a book written by Judge Rutherford and published by the Watch Tower Society. For quoting therefrom I may be liable to a fine of fifty pounds or twelve months' imprisonment or both.

How utterly ridiculous!

In all kindness and without fear of man or devil I now say to the judges of the courts, to the police officers, and the hypocritical clergymen and their henchmen who attempt to hide behind the law of the land, that Jehovah's witnesses will continue to preach the gospel of God's kingdom in the manner and by the means which Jehovah God has provided and commanded and this they will do at the cost of their own lifeblood if necessary. The time has arrived for the great issue as to who shall rule the world, Jehovah or Satan, to be settled. God will settle it right, and before doing so it is his will that notice of his purpose shall be served upon the rulers and the message be given for the comfort of the people. What is puny man, that he can fight against Jehovah God? As human creatures Jehovah's witnesses are of small importance, but Jehovah and the Kingdom are of supreme importance. Jehovah God is sending forth his message by his witnesses. He who opposes will do so at his peril. Let all such take warning. If you officers of the law wish to be further tricked by the hypocritical clergymen and thus induced to stop the proclamation of truth by arresting, persecuting and imprisoning Jehovah's witnesses, you must take the responsibility. You will not take it, however, without due notice. As one of Jehovah's witnesses I now remind you of the counsel given at Psalm 2: 8-12. Jehovah there declares his purpose to destroy all who oppose the forward march of his kingdom, and then adds: 'Be wise now, therefore, O ye kings [rulers]; be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling. . . . lest ye perish when his wrath is kindled but a little.'



Sticking 'em up near Glasgow

Britishers have heretofore been at liberty to express themselves freely on public matters. No sane man in this Colony would desire to do you gentlemen any personal harm, but many sincere and honest Englishmen properly criticize the policy of the government. Is the Roman Catholic community here so sacred that it has greater privileges than the government? What right has Rome to tell Britishers that they cannot publish the truth about the despoilers of the people? Above all, shall the people be denied the privilege of peaceable assembly and freedom of worship of Almighty God, and freedom of speech concerning His kingdom and those who oppose it?

Plainly the duty of you gentlemen is to oppose such Fascist action and take your stand on the side of righteousness.

Respectfully,
HAROLD E. GILL
Suva, Fiji, May 1, 1939.

Doom of Opposers

The last days of the Devil's organization are dwindling rapidly. For that reason strenuous efforts are being made by his tools to bring about the destruction of all who serve Jehovah, and thus put an end to the proclamation work concerning the vindication of His name. Ready to the Devil's hand is religion, led by the Hierarchy of Rome. They will do their worst; nothing is surer. But the last word is with Jehovah God, and He will strike in His own good time and way. Then His enemies and all who oppose the Almighty One, whether they are aware of so doing or not, will go down in that last and greatest battle of all time, Armageddon.—From *Consolation* for May 31, 1939, Australian Edition.

Happened at Los Angeles

◆ Young Jonadab to housewife: Have you got your *Face the Facts* and *Fascism or Freedom* booklets yet?

No! And I cannot get any.

Why not?

Our preacher says we should not read them.

You had better, because all the churches are going to crumble at Armageddon.

What's that?

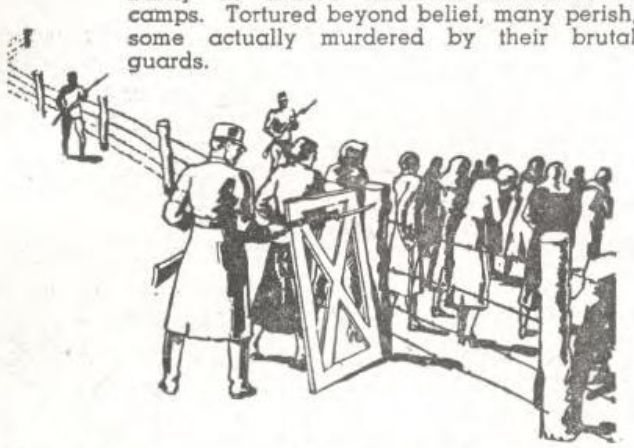
That's what you call Doomsday.

(*To be continued*)

TOP

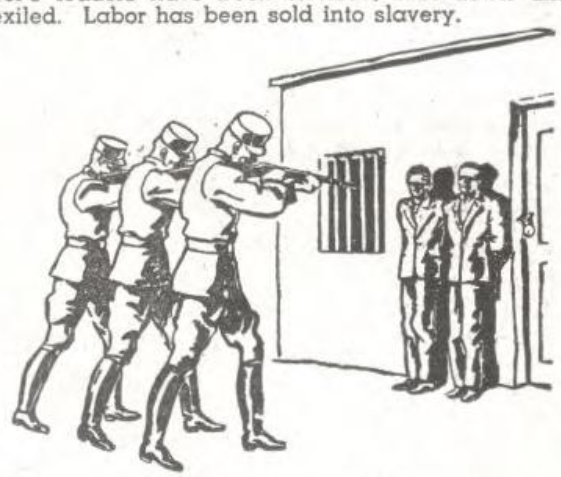
The Delightful Concentration Camps

Thousands of men, of all creeds and shades of political opinion, unconvicted of any crime, languish under conditions of medieval barbarity in Hitler's infamous concentration camps. Tortured beyond belief, many perish, some actually murdered by their brutal guards.



How Trade Unions and Labor Have Been Fostered

Labor has been deprived of all rights of collective bargaining. Striking, or even talking of a strike are crimes punishable by the death penalty. Labor's leaders have been tortured, shot down and exiled. Labor has been sold into slavery.



How Germany Respects its Minorities

Thousands of pitiful refugees despoiled of all possessions are fleeing from Germany while the world stands appalled. Men, women and children humiliated and ruined are being expelled from the land which they and their forefathers for generations have loved and worked for.



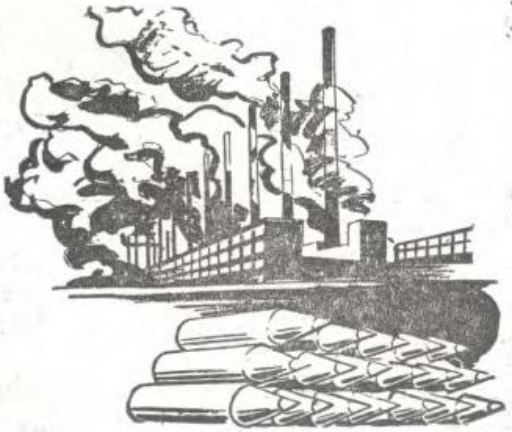
How the Children are Being Trained

Almost from infancy onward German youth under Hitler and his satellites is being prepared for war. Youth organizations directly under State control spend their days drilling, marching, learning how to shoot and throw grenades. They are being taught that "war is glorious."



How Peacefully Germany is Inclined

Throughout the land munition making is the most flourishing industry. Under her rearmament plans Germany is building a tremendous army. Militarism is rampant despite the peaceful phrases which drip so continually from Hitler's lips.



How German Womanhood Flourishes under Hitler



German women have been expelled from the professions. But Nazidom requires workers to replace the artisans now employed in the armament industry. Therefore German womanhood has been enlisted, and, under regular discipline and supervision, dragooned into the heaviest, most unpleasant manual labor.

Visit Germany and see the sights

TOP

What a Heroic Feat!



The count Curt de Montale, consul general for Albania, in New York city, does not seem to think it was such a grand achievement for a nation of 44,000,000 people to seize the little country of Albania. He said, somewhat sarcastically:

> What a heroic feat to spray the streets crowded with civilians with machine-gun fire, and order the tanks to move against them, causing innocent people to be mowed down as an example of what the rest of the population might expect!

The "courage" of the Italian heroes (?) of Brihuega, Spain, is enhanced when one learns that the queen of Albania had become a mother only two days before Italy made its unprovoked and unannounced attack, and she was compelled to flee to Greece in a condition that threatened to make her a helpless invalid the rest of her life. Such is Mussolini, the sleeping-car hero.

King Zog, her hubby, seems to have what might be termed "great plainness of speech". He said:

> There are in Europe two madmen who are disturbing the entire world—Hitler and Mussolini. There are in Europe two damned fools who sleep —Chamberlain and Daladier. If the British ships at Corfu had fired only one shot none of us would have had to flee.

It was typical of modern day "statesmanship" that a few days before its seizure Italy solemnly assured Britain of its friendship for Albania and stated that it was not considering any military action against that country. Over and over again both Hitler and Mussolini have shown the whole world that they are no more to be believed than the pope or the Devil.

1,300 Greeks in Jail

◆ The first result of the seizure of a country by a dictator is to throw the liberty-lovers into jail. It is therefore of interest that, though Greece is not a large country, 13,000 Greek democrats are languishing in crowded concentration camps. Not prophesying, but wondering if Greece comes next on Italy's list.

Do Not Laugh at Italian Courage

◆ Do not laugh at Italian courage in attacking Albania. There were only four hundred Italian bombers in the attack and they had to go up against a full sixth of a dozen Albanian planes. Moreover, there were only one hundred Italian warships employed in the masterly attack, but they were confronted with a full third of a dozen motor-boats of King Zog. Four reasons, all lies, were given for the attack: (1) It was for the good of the Albanians; (2) Italians in Albania were in danger; (3) King Zog had asked Italy's help in attacking Yugoslavia; (4) Zog was a tyrant.

She-Bear Adopts a Baby Girl

◆ At Brussa, in the Mount Olympus range, Turkey, in 1928, a mother bear made off with a three-month-old baby girl and cared for her till she was nine years of age. In 1937 the bear was killed, and the child, now a girl of nine years of age, was captured and placed in a hospital, where it is hoped she may in time become humanized. At present she is, to all intents and purposes, an infant bear, biting and tearing with teeth and nails.

Boy Scouts of Greece

◆ The Boy Scouts of Greece have been absorbed by the Greek National Youth, which every Greek boy and girl is compelled to join. In common with the Fascist plan elsewhere, these youth will be forced to become enthusiastic boosters of the totalitarian scheme, and those who do not cheerfully and enthusiastically spy on their parents and on each other will sooner or later find themselves either in dire poverty or in prison.

Vitality of Roman Empire Bug

◆ The vitality of the Roman Empire bug may be seen in the fact that after the seizure of Albania the Italian newspaper *La Tribuna* stated that the title is perfectly valid because Roman law was imposed on Illyria in the year 229 B.C. The paper also pointed to the Roman names of Azio, Dodona, Nicopoli, Scutari, Valona, and Durazzo, included in the list of Albanian cities.

Some Americans All Stewed

◆ Some Americans were all stewed with excitement for a day or so when they discovered that the grandson of Gladys Virginia Stewart, of New York, was born to the Albanian throne on April 5, but the excitement vanished a day or two later when Italy seized the country and the king business took another slump.

A Recipe for Sauerkraut



First obtain a tub or barrel, size according to the amount of cabbage to be prepared. Then have ready a round board that will just fit inside the tub, and one or two fairly large stones. If the barrel or tub is new, rub it round with salt and caraway seeds.

The best cabbages for the purpose are the hard, white variety (I think they are called cow-cabbages in some parts). Green cabbages can be used, but they MUST be FIRM. The "curly" kind are of no use at all. The only other ingredients necessary are salt and a little sugar and, if desired, a few caraway seeds.

Remove outside leaves, but DO NOT throw away.

Cut the cabbages into THIN shreds and put a small quantity into the tub. Press down well with a wooden ram and add some salt and a LITTLE sugar. Repeat this process, ramming down each layer, until the tub is nearly full. If the ramming has been well done, some liquid will have made its appearance. This should NOT be removed. On no account should the tub be filled to the top. Throw in a few caraway seeds if desired and then place the outside leaves on top. This should be a fairly thick layer. Now place the board on the leaves, not resting on the edge of the tub, and then, on the board, some heavy well cleaned stones.

Store in a cellar or in a place not too cold, until the cabbage begins to sour. It will then give off an unpleasant odor, but no notice should be taken of this. Take a clean stick and make two or three holes through the mass of cabbage, right down to the bottom of the tub. Allow the cabbage to sour for one and a half to two weeks. If the place where the cabbage is stored is warm, it will, of course, sour in the shorter period. When sufficiently sour, remove the top leaves and any scum and take whatever quantity is wanted for immediate use. Clean the covering board and the stones and place a clean cloth under the board instead of the covering leaves. Always remove the cabbage evenly. This is very important. Always replace the cloth, the board and the stones after removing whatever cabbage is needed.

The cabbage is eaten raw, in which state it is supposed to be at its best, so far as health properties are concerned, or it can be boiled with meat or stock, to make cabbage soup. It can be put into a casserole with some kind of fat. (If you are not averse to bacon, many people like it this way.) I like it almost any way, but perhaps my preference is for the following: After it has been cooked in a casserole with a little fat and seasoning and allowed to cool, it is enclosed in pastry and baked. These are something like sausage rolls or Cornish pasties in appearance and, as a complement to clear soup, are very tasty and make quite a good meal.

I have read articles in England referring to cabbage soup rather disparagingly, but I have found it more tasty and certainly more nourishing than many soups I have tasted in England, where soups are not a specialty.

If a round board is unobtainable, one or two small boards may be used.

If liquid does not appear after the cabbage has been well rammed down, a little water should be added.

Always see that the cloth, board and stones are kept clean. They are liable to turn slightly foul from time to time.

Owing to rather strong smell, it is well to store away from living quarters.—James S. Williams, Lithuania.

If the Meat Is Bright Red

◆ If the meat offered you is bright red, it may have been treated with borax or with sodium sulphite, and in either case is unfit for human consumption. In some sections of California much rotten meat has been sold which had first been treated with these chemicals, so that it would not smell bad, and would look good.

11,700,000 Bushels of Oysters

◆ The annual oyster crop of the United States is about 11,700,000 bushels, with about six pounds of rich food in each bushel. An oyster passes some 26 quarts of water through its gills daily in order to get its food, and is ready for the table at two to five years.

The Milk Drinkers

◆ The Swiss drink 230 quarts of milk per person per year; the United States, 153 quarts; Denmark, 145; Czechoslovakia, 136; Germany, 92; and Italy, 28.



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Contrasts

● As all the world knows, on Sunday morning, September 3, the British prime minister told the listening nation that, as Hitler had not replied to Britain's last word by the limit of time set, a state of war existed between Britain and Germany. It was a heavy burden that the declaration laid upon the people of these lands, and evidently the prime minister felt it so. He spoke as for himself, as if the whole responsibility had been upon him, but all the nation knew that this was shared by the members of the Government, and that Parliament was entirely with him. Some announcements immediately followed the statement. Then, as if to confirm and enforce the fact, the air-raid sirens sounded and London and all the south country were hushed to silence, waiting to hear the sound of guns or explosions, or hoping for the signal that the danger had been averted. The first part of September brought some very welcome summery weather and almost unclouded skies, and the morning was one to be enjoyed; but the people hasted to their shelters, and to the dugouts, and there was the dreaded certainty of dangers to come. Two other warnings have sounded, followed in one case by a waiting time of two hours, but no enemy planes came. Since then London has been unusually quiet. There has been no such excitement as followed the outbreak of the war in 1914. It is as if the situation were understood and accepted. Almost every person carries a gas mask. London is protected to the extent possible by about 1,000 balloons, their purpose being to enforce enemy planes to fly high and so bring them into better range for the anti-aircraft guns. In the sunlight of the clear sky, and particularly in the evening sunlight, it cannot be said other than that these have added a beauty of their own, an almost violent contrast to the cause for their being present. For a few nights the clear skies, with the absence of reflection from the lights of the great area, Londoners have had a chance to see the glory of the stars, an unusual experience.

Inevitably much of the liberty of peacetime is gone. At sunset the black-out order is enforced: no one may allow any lighted room to give outside any indication of itself. There is no light in the streets, and cars and the much reduced number of busses in London find their way with dimmed lights. The first orders of the Government departments closed all places of amusement, but as the days have gone by it seems that there is some relaxing of the first stringent orders. London's and Britain's freedom from bombs is owing to Hitler's policy. He has wanted to avoid fighting in the west, to be free to get on with his work in the east, and to make it appear that Germany is the sufferer of aggression.

The Government has taken the care of the nation in hand. In readiness for the more stringent conditions of emergency which are certain to arise as the war develops, the food is to be rationed, both to ensure that each person may have the necessary supply and to prevent food hoarding; also to keep profiteers from victimizing the people. Heating by coal, gas and electricity is to be rationed, and the consumption of gas and electricity for works is going under control. There are always some who are ready to take advantage of others and to make money for themselves. A member of Parliament used strong words of some manufacturers of armaments and necessary tool-making concerns, who, he said, are making large profits out of the nation's need. A Manchester merchant reported to his local newspaper a few days ago that on a certain day he sold hundreds of "pieces" of material for darkening windows. His price was 6½d per yard; but next day he saw the material exhibited in the stores for sale at 15½d per yard.

The Parsons and the War

● As was confidently expected, the clergy of all the various sections of religion in Britain have found very good reason for supporting the country in the war into which it has entered. The world conditions are, of course, different from 1914. The great rally in that war was for the sanctity of treaties between nations. The German chancellor had called an accepted treaty "a scrap of paper", and treated it as such. The action placed Britain and the liberty it enjoyed in danger of military rule, and then came the rallying call of making the world safe for democracy, and according to the rights of mankind. The present cry takes a different phase. Now the same nation that by its ruler's grasping for military glory

threatened the freedom of peoples is ruled by one who has an obsession for power, and apparently has seen himself master of a world under his control. It has been suggested, and probably with truth, that Hitler has no great love, if any, for Germany, but by means of the people of Germany he sees a chance of gaining his objective. The prime minister of Britain no doubt voiced the mind of the people when he said the purpose of Britain's entry into the war sought only to put an end to this gangsterism which afflicts Europe, and which keeps Britain in a state of preparation for war. This thought and purpose opens the way for religion to throw its weight and energies into the conflict; for in case he could master all central Europe it would not be long before Britain would be pressed into a position that would take liberty from the churches.

The Roman Catholics are greatly relieved by the breaking-off of the negotiation for an Anglo-Russian pact. If that pact had come to maturity they would have felt hard hit; for Russia is so definitely anti-God and anti-religious, and Britain is one of the bright spots of the earth for Roman Catholics. They hope and work for its conversion to what they call its 'ancient fidelity to the church'—their church. Now, with Russia outside and in alliance with Germany, the Catholics have a straight run in their support of Britain in alliance with Poland, a Roman Catholic country. The church of England naturally finds itself in support of the Government, and the voices of its pacifist parsons are no longer heard in the land. The same idea pervades and stimulates the Noncomformist sections. All of them know that a victory for Hitlerism would mean the destruction of their systems, and their hopes and beliefs about the kingdom of heaven would be destroyed.

Some Scots Parsons Are Stung

● Notice was recently taken of a folder pamphlet issued by the church of Scotland through its home board, in which Judge Rutherford, and Jehovah's witnesses and the message they carry, were derided and evilly spoken of. Another of this religious board's productions is getting some circulation, and it and its producers seem to call for attention. The Presbyterians in Scotland are evidently being stung by the truth which is now being spread abroad, not only in Scotland, but throughout the earth. Instead of looking into the message of truth for help which it might give them the parsons look to see what can be culled to pervert it, and instead of taking warning they harden themselves into enemies. They cry out in their vexation because truth goes to the people, and, as Jeremiah foretold, they howl in pain, and in vexation against Jehovah's message. A pamphlet headed "Jehovah's Witnesses, Their Persistent and Pernicious Propaganda", is one of their efforts.

There is in the earth today a people who are consecrated to Jehovah, the God and Father of the Lord Jesus Christ, and who, enlightened by Him, have seen the truth of His Word, and, in obedience to His call, as Isaiah was, in circumstances which have their parallel in this day, are used of Jehovah according to His word, "Ye are my witnesses." (Isaiah 43:10) Isaiah's witness was to Israelites, by birth and the favor of God, privileged to do His service, but who had become mere religionists and had degenerated so far as to be likened to the men of Sodom. His witness and, later, that of Jeremiah were obnoxious to the leaders of Israel, and in the case of Jeremiah they sought his life for his fidelity to God. The church of Scotland has some men in it who have the same spirit as persecutors.

There is no question of the persistency of Jehovah's witnesses. Their obligation to God calls for that; for the message is urgent and the time is short: these men must have the warning, and all those of good will towards God must be told of the only place of safety and salvation before the time for finding it is past. But when it is said that their message is pernicious, and that it is propaganda, the church of Scotland is altogether away from the facts. The gospel of the kingdom which Jesus said should be preached in all the world is more than preaching the fact of His being the Savior of men: it is the fact of the establishment of His kingdom at His return, and in the time of the world's trouble; at a time when the nations are paying no attention to the fact of establishment of His kingdom, and when the many who profess to serve Him and do works for Him should be rejected by Him as those whom He "never knew". (See Matthew 7:23.) This proclamation of the establishment of the kingdom of God and the rule of Christ is no more propaganda than that which was done by Jesus himself, nor than done by Him through the apostles under the guidance of the holy spirit after His ascension into heaven. It is in fact the continuance of that work done in these last days by the

TOP

faithful followers of Jesus. The apostle Paul said he had a commission given to him, to which he must be faithful. (1 Corinthians 9:17) His work was not propaganda: if any refused to hear his good tidings, or refused his warnings, the responsibility was theirs; and the same is true again. These religionists see in that which exposes them and their claims something which they cannot stop but think they can hinder by shouting out to their people that Jehovah's witnesses are self-seeking and money-making.

What is there pernicious in telling the people of the coming kingdom of God, and of the fact of its establishment in the hands of His Son, King Jesus, and enabling them to serve Him in spirit and in truth? No person was ever hurt by reading the publications carried by Jehovah's witnesses; to the contrary, thousands have been quickened to consecration and to faithful service of the Living God, and have placed themselves under the tuition and the care of the great Shepherd of His sheep. The only ones adversely affected by the literature are the parsons and their supporters, who are made angry because their preserves are threatened. They become malicious and even vicious, to their own hurt, and, if they do not quickly change, to their destruction. The authors of these church of Scotland pamphlets try to discount the writings of Judge Rutherford by saying "the theology is almost exclusively from the more primitive portions of the Old Testament". That is altogether untrue. But it reveals the unbelief in the Scriptures of the parsons of the church of Scotland. There is nothing primitive in the Word of God; it is a living whole. That church is not in a position to criticize the service of those who serve God according to His Word, much less to speak evil of those who in faithfulness seek to serve Him. These parsons cannot whip up their million and a quarter members into the earnestness which they see in Jehovah's witnesses. They have much literature, they say, 'and if this could only be circulated it would counteract the "pernicious literature".' One knows this literature. Most of it is "highbrow" and dry as dust, and intended, not to give support to the Scriptures, but to show its errors, and how they should be understood, so as to conform to the preachers' unbelief. The great schools and colleges which each religious organization possesses were never intended to support the teaching of the Scriptures: they are for the purpose of training men in support of their particular systems, their brand of beliefs and practices. If they had the truth they would not need a whole set of theological treatises to combat the message of the Kingdom now preached in all the world: their task would be a simple one. Judge Rutherford's writings are expositions of the Scriptures, messages for the day, this day when God is bringing all things into judgment, and they bring forth the light from the Word as Jehovah is pleased to reveal it to His people, and for the benefit of those persons of good will who wish to be found in harmony with the service of Him who made heaven and earth, the Creator, the Living God. The church of Scotland once fought for freedom from the thraldom of Rome, but retained its "orthodoxy". Now it is a great system, like Rome, and its parsons are showing they have the same spirit in opposition to the truth as is so viciously manifested by Rome.

Bishop and Archbishop

● A message from Lambeth Palace, the archbishop of Canterbury's London residence, signed by him, and by the chief representative of the church of Scotland, and on behalf of the federal council of evangelical Free churches, says, "At all costs, for the sake of the world's peace and order, the policy proclaimed by the German Fuehrer must be resisted and overcome. . . . It is based on force . . . It must be met by counter force. The only effect of any appeal of non-resistance upon Herr Hitler would have been to encourage him to pursue his way with more ruthless determination."

Published at the same time as the above, the bishop of Birmingham says in his monthly magazine, addressed to the parishioners in his diocese, "Do not acquiesce in a self-righteous patriotism which assumes that our national policy in the past has been only good in motive or effect." (The bishop refers to the vindictive peace treaties of Brest and Versailles.) He continues, "Do not repudiate our right to be indignant over a known wrong. Repudiate the idea that Hitlerism can be conquered by force. Evil political systems can only be destroyed by moral victories. It is not Christian, nor even religious, to say that force must be met with force." The archbishop and the bishop can sort out their differences; but the bishop of Birmingham has a mind of his own, and is not likely to alter his opinion because the archbishop might want him to do so.

TOP

Dictatorship in Bulgaria



One of the prime efforts of modern dictators is to maintain a false front. They try to make it appear that the people long for and absolutely demand dictatorial methods. Bulgaria recently pretended to have popular elections and to abandon the dictatorship, now four years old. But as soon as the new parliament was elected the government, for one reason or another, excluded the 21 men who really represented the Bulgarian people, and the result is that the Fascist King Boris is the whole works, the same as previously. In other words, he has a parliament or congress that does what it is told. This is the Roosevelt ideal for the United States.

Where Women Weep When Married

◆ In the village of Galicnik, Yugoslavia, an old custom requires the bride to start weeping three days before she is married, both she and her husband are expected to sob throughout the ceremony and at its conclusion they go to the cemetery and have a final first-class weep at the graves of their ancestors.

Nazification of Czechia

◆ The Czechs, and especially the children, will be instructed in National Socialist principles in compulsory summer camps throughout the country. Concentration camps have been opened in various parts of the country: one at Pripuslaw, having 300 prisoners; another in Understadt, 600; and a third, near Seidenberg, over a thousand. Thousands are being held as political prisoners, under the control of ruthless Nazi guards.

Acting Under Hitler's Orders

◆ Acting under Hitler's orders, Hungary quickly passed laws intended to drive out 300,000 Jews. Jews may not hold more than a half acre of land, and will not be allowed in government, theatrical or journalistic enterprises. Many suicided.

Anti-Celebration of Hitler's Birthday

◆ In an anti-celebration of Hitler's fiftieth birthday, many groups of Czechs laid flowers before the memorial of John Huss in Prague, thus expressing hatred of the Hierarchy forces, dear to Hitler, and who burned Huss at the stake.

"KINGDOM NEWS" NO. 5 RELEASED!

WHAT is *Kingdom News?* Its first appearance was made in 1918. Only three issues were printed at that time. Again it appeared upon the scene in 1939. That issue was No. 4. Every time *Kingdom News* has been distributed it has been put out by the millions, and it always contains information in connection with a very live issue of the day.

No. 5 issue deals with the very important subject, "CAN RELIGION SAVE THE WORLD FROM DISASTER?" Being a regular reader of *Consolation,* you will want quite a number of copies of this paper to distribute among your friends. The rate is $1 a thousand.

The people must be informed that religion is a snare and racket. *Kingdom News* No. 5 will prove this without question. If you want your friends to get the right line-up on religion, see that they get a copy of *Kingdom News* No. 5. The first printing is 3,700,000 copies. Get your order in early if you want it.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me ..... copies of *Kingdom News* No. 5. I enclose a contribution of $.....

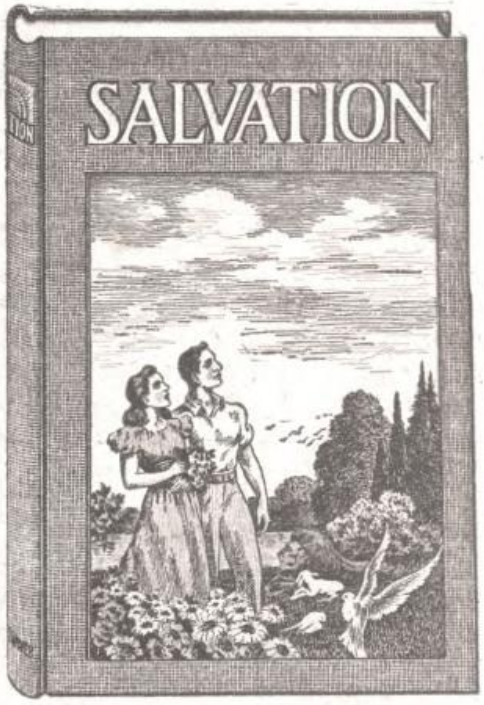
Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

SALVATION
and
GOVERNMENT AND PEACE

BOTH on a contribution of only 25c



THESE two publications can speak for themselves. First, they were written by Judge Rutherford; second, *SALVATION* was released in June and more than 1,500,000 copies are now off the press; third, *GOVERNMENT AND PEACE* was released October 1 and over 4,000,000 copies are off the press.

SALVATION
is a bound book of 384 pages.

GOVERNMENT AND PEACE
is a 64-page booklet.

Millions of people have read these. Have you? Write, or use coupon below.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please mail me the bound book *Salvation* and the booklet *Government and Peace*. Enclosed find a contribution of 25c to be used in the interests of preaching the gospel.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

A. WHITBY

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

WINDMILL



November 15, 1939

Vol. XXI No. 526

Published Every Other Wednesday

THE POPE AND THE WAR (3)

THE JEWS

BRITAIN AT WAR

Five Cents a Copy

One Dollar a Year

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

The Pope's Responsibility for the New War (Part 3)	3
Conspiracy Against the Lord	4
"Even to the Shedding of Blood"	5
Seventh World-Power Must Go Down	6
Turning the Tables in South Wales	8
Assault at Blantyre, Scotland	8
To All Publishers in Britain	9
Catholic-Fascist Menace in Britain	10
Catholic-Fascist Action in S. Wales	11
Will Chief Matthews Ever Learn?	13
The Negro Woman Worker	14
New York State	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Jews	16
Natural Phenomena	18
Home and Health	19
New Government	
A Tale of Two Dominies	20
Another Boy-Scout Tin-Horn Veteran	22
India	24
U. S. Treasury	25
Invention	26
The Unbidden Guest	27
British Comment	
Britain at War	28
Germany and Russia	30
League of Nations Comforted Aggressors	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Some Schoolboy Howlers



Hysterics are sloping letters.

Catarrh is a musical instrument, especially in Spain.

A cuckoo lays other birds' eggs in its own nest and viva voce.

In Venice people travel in gorgonzolas.

Ali Baba means being away when the crime was committed.

A spa is where people drink bath water.

A casserole is a garment worn chiefly by curates.

A cypher is a bottle that squirts.

Coup de grâce—a lawn mower.

Corps diplomatique—shamming dead.

Belle is the feminine of gong.

The British Constitution is a sound one, but on account of its insolent position it suffers from fogs.

A sculptor is a man who makes faces and busts.

Q. What are rabies and what would you do for them?

A. Rabies are Jewish priests. I would do nothing for them.

Names of the Mules

A PCA official in lower South Carolina was visited by a Negro farmer who wished to borrow some money to make a crop. "How many mules have you?" asked the official as he began filling in the application blank. "Fo'; yassah, I'se got fo'," the old darky replied. "What are their names?" asked the official. "Baptis, Meth'dis, Presbytarin an' Piscopalium," said the Negro. "Why, that's a new idea," said the official; "why did you give them those names?"

"Well, suh, it's dis way: Dat Baptis' mule he jes likes to get in de creek an' wade 'roun', but when he gets out of de water, he won't do nothin'. Dat Meth'dis mule, all he does is ter holler an' holler, an' den he don't do nothin'. De Presbyterium mule, he's so sot in his ways he never do nothin' till he wants to anyway. An' dat Piscopalium mule, he allus hold his haid an' tail high, but he ain't wurth er darn." —Taken from a Farm Magazine.

For Papa's Birthday

Wife: "It's your birthday, George. I must run out and buy you something."

Husband: "Well, take this half dollar. It's all I can afford."

CONSOLATION

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 15, 1939 | Number 526

The Pope's Responsibility for the New War

(*In Three Parts*—Part 3)

The Devil's Real Objective



THE entire point of all that is occurring in Europe and elsewhere in the world is lost unless one sees the truth, which is that the Devil is frantic to stop the work of the Kingdom of God in the earth, the Theocracy. One must see the truth regarding Jehovah's purposes, as that truth has been made known by the Father, through the Son, and as now proclaimed by the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY and the faithful men and women, Jehovah's witnesses and their companions, the Jonadabs, in every part of the earth.

There is nothing the Devil so much fears as *truth*. He has used RELIGION to hide it, churchmen to misrepresent it, and governments to persecute it. He has done that in Germany since the advent of Hitler to power. To be sure, at the moment, some of Jehovah's witnesses have been withdrawn from prisons and concentration camps to work on roads or perform other heavy labor in the present shortage of man-power in the Reich, but they are hated none the less by the Devil, who seeks nothing short of their destruction. This can best be accomplished by the seizure of the entire world, and the placing of it under the control of the racket operating out of Vatican City.

By the way, of the 741 inhabitants of Vatican City 566 are Italians, 117 are Swiss, 31 were born on the premises, 11 are French, 11 are Germans, and there is 1 each from Belgium, Norway, Holland, Spain and Hungary. The Italians see to it that the care of this racket is kept closely in Italian hands.

None should get the idea that Hitler knew nothing about Jehovah's witnesses until he and his gang muscled in and seized control of Germany. In the *Wiener Neueste Nachrichten*, October 24, 1938, Walter Vogel wrote of his experiences on June 17, 1922, sixteen years previous. He is reminiscing of Hitler, and what he knew of him eleven years before he took the reins of government from the faltering hands of old Mr. Hindenburg. He says:

> I was privileged to sit with Adolph Hitler, after the meeting in the Sophiensaal, in the café (Café Rebhuhn). Afterwards I accompanied the Fuehrer to the Hotel Hamerand in the 8th district, Florianigasse; of course, we walked, and I told him of our struggle in Vienna, *of a broken-up meeting of the Bible Students* and of other experiences during the time of struggle.

The Light That Never Flickers

It is good sometimes to read the opinions of men in far-off lands as to what is taking place in "Christendom". Read, therefore, the kindly words of B. Stuart, published in the Natal (South Africa) *Daily News* of July 15, 1939. Mr. Stuart is speaking of the terrible sufferings of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany, and of the witness they have given to the honor of God's name in a dark age, a dark land and a dark hour. He says to the editor of the *News:*

> In the Natal *Daily News* of Thursday you publish an item dated from Berlin giving news of a "suppression without mercy" trial of several members of the "International Bible Searchers'" movement.
>
> It might interest you to know that the correct English rendering of the name by which these German Christians are known is "The International Bible Students Association", and that this association is the German branch of the world-wide "Watchtower" Bible and Tract Society.
>
> It is not generally known that the "Bibelforschers" constitute the sole obstacle within the old Reich which Hitler has not been able to sweep from his path. Communists, Socialists, Left, Right and Center parties have vanished like morning mists before a summer sun. Organized religion is a

TOP

puppet of the State, and its ministers "heil" and goose-step with the fervency of conviction.

STEADFAST

But, like a light that never flickers, this little body of Christian men and women stand steadfast in their faith, a thorn in the side of the Monarch of Munich and a living testimony to his mortality. They have endured six years of the Hitlerian Hell. They have been killed. Two thousand of them have been consigned to a living death from which they have no hope in this world of returning. They have died at the triangle and on the rack of deliberate physical torture. Their tenacity and courage, and, above all, their sublime faith in the Bible and its author, have become proverbial throughout Germany.

The reasons for their persecution are threefold: They refuse to Heil Hitler. They refuse to take up arms. They insist on preaching the good news of the approach of the Kingdom of Christ and its righteousness, before which the struttings of the war-lords become the crowing of a cockerel on a dung-heap.

Conspiracy Against the Lord



The conspiracy in Germany and throughout "Christendom" is a conspiracy against the King of kings and against the Word of God, which liveth and abideth forever. It is because Jehovah's witnesses are so faithful to both God and His Word that Hitler so hates them and has so abused them. Jehovah's people, since the advent of this man to power, did what they could to encourage the people to turn to God and to His Word. Even this form of service was too much for Hitler and his "spiritual" guides, and they caused an order to be issued that Bibles may be placed on display only in religious book stores (get that word "RELIGIOUS"), of which there are but few in Germany, and in all other book stores may be sold only when specifically ordered. See the terror of *truth,* how it strikes home to the heart of all tyrants. Hitler is *afraid* of the humble messengers of God's kingdom.

The religionists welcome any king or any ruler except the Lord himself. In the Basle (Switzerland) *Nazional Zeitung* of April 1, 1937, their Berlin correspondent states the truth on this subject very well, though he certainly had no such intent:

One must not forget that the Protestant and the Catholic church have never opposed dictatorship as a form of government. On the contrary: must one be reminded that the Protestant clergy blessed swastika flags a long time before the seizure of power; that the Catholic church has never protested against the persecution of political opponents and against certain, now abolished, excesses of National Socialism, which were condemned in the whole world; that the pope and Mussolini agree well together and that the pope is supporting Franco financially and morally?

World-wide Opposition to witnesses

Says H. E. Coffey, of Texas:

There is evidently a deliberate plan or conspiracy among leaders and religionists throughout the world not to recognize Jehovah's witnesses as being Christians.

World Outlook, a Methodist organ published at Nashville, Tenn., in its May (1939) number carries an editorial, "The Christian Church in a Hostile World," which laments the spineless character of leaders and members of Protestant churches. In one paragraph is the following statement:

In Germany at least one man—Pastor Niemoeller—has preferred the concentration camp to prostitution of mind and spirit. But it is alarming that there has been only one. Other Christians have no cause to be proud that they have escaped the rod of the unspeakable Hitler.

Can it be that this editor is ignorant of the fact that thousands of sincere Christians have been and are being persecuted in Germany?

Hitler tells the world that there is "freedom of religion" in Germany. *The Commonwealth,* a monthly published at Osprey, Fla., by W. F. Burrows, M.D., gives an excerpt from the address of Adolph Hitler to the Reichstag on January 30, 1939, from which I quote:

. . . Among the outcries against Germany raised today in so-called (*sic*) democracies is the assertion that National-Socialist Germany is an anti-religious state. [Jehovah's witnesses, though, fully understand that it is religious.] I therefore wish to make the following solemn declaration to the whole German nation:

"(1) No one in Germany has been persecuted for his religious views, nor will anyone be persecuted on that account!"

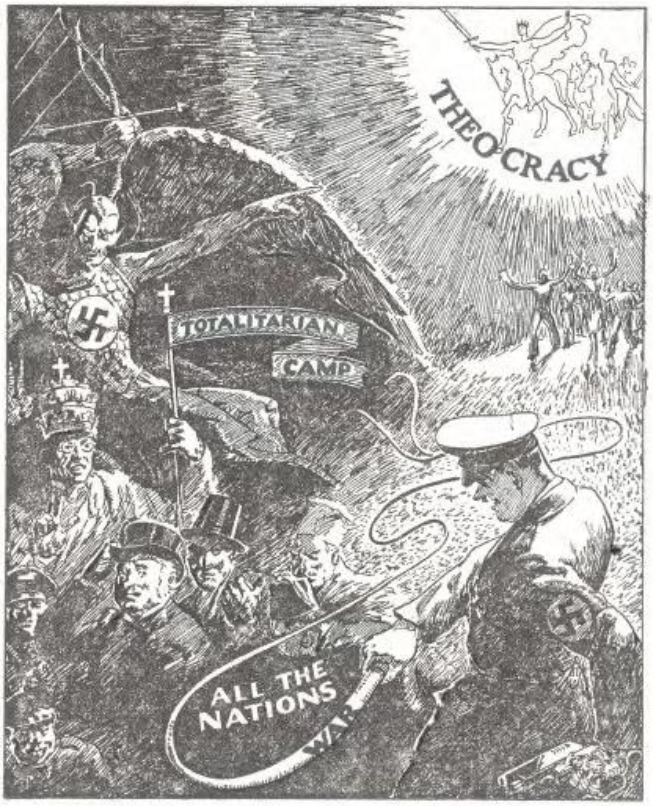
"But: The National Socialist State will ruthlessly make clear to those clergy who, instead of being God's ministers, regard it as their mission to speak insultingly of our present Reich, its organization, or its leaders; that no one will tolerate (*sic*) a destruction of this state, and that clergy who place themselves beyond the pale of the law will be called to account before the law like any other German citizen."

In the same speech Hitler explains that "pederasty and sexual offenses against children" will be punished by the civil authorities, but he says: "It is no concern of ours if priests break their vows such as chastity." Then he adds: "This State has only once interfered in the inner organization of the churches. This happened in 1933, when I myself attempted to unite the hopelessly disrupted Protestant Regional Churches in Germany into one large and powerful Evangelical Reich Church. The attempt failed owing to the opposition of some of the Regional bishops. In consequence, no further

TOP

efforts were made; after all, it is not our task to defend the Protestant Church or even to strengthen it by forceful means."

Indeed, Hitler's entire plan is to strengthen only the Roman Catholic Church in Germany. Another article in *The Commonwealth*, "The Church in the New Germany," a reprint from "News from Germany", shows how this is being done. Every encouragement is being given that organization, and a marked growth in membership and influence of the Catholic Church in Germany is the result. The German Government now taxes the people to support the churches. Hitler claims this is entirely a voluntary arrangement. He tells the people that at any time that the churches (he doubtless refers to the Catholic Church) request it, he is willing to do away with this arrangement and separate the churches from any connection with the state.



The whip

Skillfully disguised, propaganda is now being circulated and published in magazines and the press of America to bring American people around to the Nazi viewpoint. *World Affairs* for June, a quarterly published by the American Peace Society in Washington, D.C., has an editorial by its editor, Arthur Deerin Call, which is *caveat* to the thoughtful observers of world affairs. This pronouncement, "In Behalf of Good Will," circulated under the auspices of the National Conference of Christians and Jews, and drafted by Professor A. H. Compton of the University of Chicago, Carlton Hays of Columbia University, and Roger W. Strauss, is an appeal to Americans to oppose all who are anti-Catholic, anti-Jew, anti-Communist, anti-Nazi, etc. In simple words, this declaration means that no one should think or speak against the fundamental teachings or the activities of any of the enemies of Jehovah God who are running amuck in the world today. The effect would be to keep the people in ignorance and allow these foul institutions to spread and, finally, enslave the people. Under the guise of good will and noble ethical intentions, the pronouncement is a leader to put the people in an attitude and frame of mind which will cause them to submit in the course of events to enslavement. A one-sided liberty is no liberty at all.

"Even to Shedding of Blood"



The statement of the "Most Reverend" J. C. McGuigan to Enrico Cardinal Gasparri, at Midland, Ontario—

Come what may, we will preserve the faith, even to the shedding of blood, for our children and our children's children—

may have been a reference to the act of fellow Catholics firing on Jehovah's witnesses at St. Laurent, on the island of Orleans, Wednesday, June 28, forty days previous. This willingness to preserve one's own "faith" by murdering somebody else is an act of religion that Gasparri ought to know about. Of course, it is contrary to everything in the Bible, but neither McGuigan nor Gasparri accepts the Bible as authority for human conduct. They accept the teachings of the "Church".

The only liberty in Quebec is the liberty to pay money to lying priests for misinformation about a place that does not exist—"Purgatory." The Montreal *Standard* has a column and a half about the trip of the Kingdom II down the St. Lawrence river from Montreal. Residents of the island of Orleans fired on the vessel. At L'Islet the witnesses were forbidden to land. Other reports follow:

Three reports covering the voyage of Witnesses, which read like a log of the fruitless journey of the "Kingdom II", would imply that the evangelists were having just as difficult a trip as did the first missionaries who sailed up the same broad river several centuries ago.

These reports were wired to the British United Press by correspondents down the river. The first dated June 14, from Quebec, reads:

Three members of Jehovah's witnesses traveling on the schooner "Kingdom II" tried vainly to disembark at Quebec today. Police seized 50 records and a phonograph which was placed on the bank of the St. Charles river. Before arriving here the party was

TOP

expelled from Sorel and Three Rivers. They got in port yesterday on board their schooner and anchored. Police watched them all night and prevented their landing. This morning they found the records and the phonograph, which were to be used for propaganda, on the bank of the St. Charles river, and seized them. No arrests were made.

In answer to a query from the British United Press as to where the Witnesses came from and on what grounds police were refusing them permission to land the following reply was wired from Quebec the same day, June 14:

Party from Montreal. They were refused permission to land at Sorel last Friday and also at Three Rivers. They then stopped in the middle of the river at Deschaillons, some twenty miles above Quebec, and arrived here yesterday afternoon. Police have no specific charge against them. They just seized the records and phonograph as pernicious literature and if the three men disembark they will be arrested and charged with creating a disorder. This afternoon the party is moving to Beauport and Provincial Police will also prevent them from disembarking there.

The third message, dated June 29, tells how the witnesses were received with rifle shots at St. Laurent on the island of Orleans and how they were refused permission to land at L'Islet. It adds they were continuing their troubled but determined way down the river.

Seventh World-Power Must Go Down



The Seventh World-Power (Britain and America) must come to the disgrace of being swallowed up by the Totalitarian Monstrosity. Both nations deserve it well. The details have been published over and over again—the trips to Rome, the kneeling before the pope,* the sending of secret messages and private ambassadors, and the ignoring of the cry of Jehovah's witnesses for justice in "the land of the free and the home of the brave". In the face of 2,000 cases of imprisonment of Jehovah's witnesses for telling the truth of God's Word, the president of the United States not only kowtows to the pope but sends messages of congratulation to his representatives, and tells them to 'go to it; what the nation needs is more religion'. They threaten to murder anybody that disagrees with them, and yet, when a pope dies, the entire Congress of the United States, elected by the people, and paid handsomely for its services, wastes an entire day to grieve over the 'untimely' death, at 81 years of age, of one of the most unprincipled murderers that ever lived. [* See pp. 16-17.]

United States Senator William E. Borah does not seem to think that either Uncle Sam or John Bull is entitled to much sympathy for what is certainly coming to them. He is on record as saying publicly:

What is the difference between the dictators and the democracies in Europe when questions touching international affairs are being considered; however it would, how could the United States distinguish in foreign affairs between the dictators and so-called democracies?

For illustration, what was the difference in policy between the dictators and democracies at Munich? Wherein did they differ in their foreign policy or principle? And we are not concerned with their internal policy.

When the hour came for the dictators and the democracies to join in an international movement of stupendous moment, that is, to destroy, to literally murder, the one real democracy in Europe, what was the distinction in the principles applied by the dictators and the democracies?

When it appeared to be in the interest of the dictators and the democracies to break treaties, to disregard all law, legal, moral or divine, all principles supposed to obtain among honorable and decent communities, what was the distinction?

In what respect did they differ? Did the dictators and the democracies disagree as to the fact they were willing to destroy a helpless nation?

Did they disagree as to how it was to be done? Was there anything considered, by all or any of them, except purely selfish interests, brutal, criminal, selfish interests?

Did not the democracies, even at the suggestion of the dictators, go at midnight and serve notice on the president of the Republic of Czechoslovakia that the time had come for the dismemberment of this republic—a nation denied a hearing, denied the slightest opportunity for defense, to offer up its very existence and to do so in haste, as one of the messenger democracies had other matters which required its attention shortly?

Notice of God's Purposes

Britain, now involved in another great war, has had due notice of God's purposes. On July 7, 1939, J. Hemery, secretary of Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, sent the following notice to each member of the House of Lords. If they paid any attention to this last-minute warning, there is no record of it here.

We beg to call your attention and ask your earnest consideration to the two enclosures, one a copy of *Consolation*, the other a folder which calls attention to what is most certainly an important factor of our national welfare.

The publications call attention to the growing movement of Catholic Action in this country. It is admitted that some alliance obtains with Fascism. This movement is using violence and force to accomplish its ends. Its tactics and policies emanate from a foreign power in Rome and are against the best interests of the British people and their heritage of freedom. During the past few months Jehovah's witnesses, who are law-abiding Christians in

TOP

"RIGHTLY DEATH FOR HERETICS"

New Brunswick (N. J.) Priest Says Catholics Would Thus Stop Spread of "Errors."

"I do not doubt, if they were strong enough, that the Catholic people would hinder, even by death if necessary, the spread of heretical errors among the people, and I say rightly so."

This was the statement made by the Rev. Mr. Harney, a Paulist Father in St. Peter's Roman Catholic Church, in New Brunswick, N. J., Friday evening. The Paulist Fathers have been conducting a mission for the last three weeks in that church. Last week the services were for the benefit of non-Catholics.

A feature of last week's services was a "question box." This question was read by Father Harney on Friday night:—

"Does the Catholic Church regard Protestants as heretics, and does it not believe and teach that heretics should be punished, even with death if necessary?"

Father Harney's answer was:—

"In a way, I say yes. Certainly the Church does consider Protestants heretics, in a way. A formal heretic is one who knows he is perverting the truths of God and the Catholic Church. No man, by sinning himself, should be allowed to lead others into sin.

"I do not doubt, if they were strong enough, that the Catholic people would hinder, even by death if necessary, the spread of such errors through the people. And I say, rightly so.

"As human society protects itself against the murderer and the man who proves a traitor to the government, so the Church of God has the right to protect itself. The Catholic Church never dreamed of punishing one who is materially a heretic—one who believes things to be true that are not true—any more than a father would punish his child who does wrong unintentionally. The history of the church has been a history of toleration.

"The Catholics have proved more tolerant than the Protestants."

In an interview last night, Father Harney stated that his remarks on Friday evening, as above quoted, were correct. He said they expressed his personal convictions and were in accord with those of the Catholic Church.

New York Herald, May 7, 1901

House of Representatives of the United States of America

February 13, 1939.

Resolution of Sorrow upon the Death of His Holiness Pope Pius XI, Supreme Spiritual Sovereign of the Roman Catholic Church and Sovereign of the State of Vatican City.

Resolved, That the House of Representatives of the United States has learned with the profoundest of sorrow and shock of the death of His Holiness Pope Pius XI, supreme spiritual sovereign of the Roman Catholic Church and Sovereign of the State of Vatican City. It sympathizes with the millions of Roman Catholics throughout the world on the loss of this outstanding leader of Catholicism who effected superlative gains in his own religious endeavors, who exerted the most challenging and sincere efforts for world peace, who manifested the broadest tolerance toward all nations and creeds, and who pleaded for the protection of oppressed minorities; and be it further

Resolved, That the President of the United States be requested to communicate this expression of sentiment to the Secretary of State at the Vatican, and that, as a mark of further respect to the memory of Pope Pius, the House do now adjourn.

Attest:



Clerk.

Coaxing for re-establishment of the Inquisition—and sure to get it, too.

this and every country, have been the objects of a Catholic-Fascist oppression amounting to personal assault, damage to property, and breaking up of public Bible meetings, and by use of threats and boycotting it has forced cinema managers and others to deny Jehovah's witnesses the right of the freedom of assembly.

A brochure, *Fascism or Freedom,* is also submitted for your attention: it is the lecture the Catholic organization has taken upon itself to censor. Jehovah's witnesses, who comprise the above Society, are not participants in any political movement, but are solely servants of the Most High God, Jehovah, and are seeking to advance the interests of Christ's Kingdom.

Respectfully yours,

There now follow six documents of public interest and importance showing the treatment Jehovah's witnesses were receiving in Britain just prior to the outbreak of hostilities. While these liberty-lovers were really

TOP

helping Britishers to maintain British democracy, the friends of Hitler and of the pope were doing all possible to close their mouths. No one can foresee the outcome, but it is a thrilling situation, and now is the time to seek the SALVATION which cometh from Jehovah alone. The night seems to be settling down.

Turning the Tables in South Wales



On Sunday May 21, Catholic Action in the Ebbw Valley in South Wales, under the leadership of one "Rev. Father" George McDonagh, thought they scored a victory by forcing the superintendent of the "Celynen Ambulance Hall" to break his word and cancel the public meeting scheduled there by Jehovah's witnesses. This whole affair was a high-handed dictatorial undertaking complete with threats of Catholic boycott in the typical Hierarchy manner. Having been denied the privilege of having their Bible meeting in the Newbridge hall Jehovah's witnesses began to visit other halls in this town, and every one of them refused because of Catholic pressure. Not to be outdone, efforts were made to engage a hall in several of the other mining towns in this Ebbw Valley adjoining to Newbridge. Finally they succeeded in contracting for the Empire Cinema in Crumlin. The meeting was to be held on Sunday June 11, where Judge Rutherford's famous anti-Fascist lecture was to be given for the benefit of the people. The manager of this theater was very agreeable. It was suggested to him that there would be a possibility of some Catholics' putting pressure on him, and he replied, "I've no time for the Catholics. I know a lot about them and no one will influence me against this meeting. I rent you the theater for £3, and it's immaterial what you say in the meeting. If you can get the consent of the Monmouthshire County Council to hold it, it's O.K. with me. My word is my bond." With this agreement and the proper application to the Monmouthshire County Council, permission was granted Jehovah's witnesses to have this cinema opened for the Sunday.

On Tuesday June 6, six days before the lecture, A. Whitaker, the manager of the Cinema, in excited rage informed representatives of Jehovah's witnesses that he was breaking the contract. Catholic Action had paid him a visit and had spoken. He was in a fearful condition and refused to discuss the matter. He was giving in to the Catholics even though he himself was not a Catholic, saying that he had his home life to look after and also that his living was involved. He succumbed to Catholic pressure in spite of his previous boast of fairness and tolerance.

This flagrant violation of covenant was immediately placed in the hands of the Society's London solicitors for quick legal action. The solicitors gave him until June the 8th to change his mind, but he still refused. Thus it has become necessary to take legal steps against Mr. Whitaker for breach of contract, which may make him regret his bowing to the "old lady".

Jehovah's witnesses were already undertaking the advertising of this important meeting when this frustration occurred. Not to be outdone by these Catholic-Fascists, arrangements were made for all Jehovah's witnesses from the neighboring companies in this Ebbw Valley to join together in a special attack on Crumlin on Saturday and Sunday of the scheduled meeting. Large placards in their "information marches" informed the people of the underhanded efforts of the Hierarchy in canceling this meeting. Announcement was made that this lecture would be held in the open air near to the Empire Cinema so that all the people could hear this important lecture which the Catholics were afraid of. The whole population in Crumlin and the neighboring small mining towns was thoroughly aroused. Eight hundred Welsh people turned out Sunday night and it took three soundcars to pump "Fascism or Freedom" out to these hungering people. The original theater could have seated only 200, but, with Catholic Action effectively assisting in advertising the issue, the tables were turned on them, and the people were told the truth.

Assault at Blantyre, Scotland

◆ On Sunday April 23, pioneer Albert Bacon was witnessing to the people in miners' row of houses in Stonefield Rd., Blantyre, and was accompanied by a young boy six years of age. The people were very courteous and appreciated our calling on them with the Kingdom message. They accepted the invitation to hear the reproduction of Judge Rutherford's lecture "Fascism or Freedom", which was being widely advertised in the neighborhood of Blantyre. When Albert reached house No. 51 on Stonefield Rd., the following happened, and is described in his own words:

"When the incident happened I was stand-

TOP

ing in the doorway inviting the gentleman of the house to come to hear the lecture, which invitation he accepted. At this precise moment I noticed from the corner of my eye a man coming across the road from the new housing scheme (I had not seen this man before). He stood at the door for about a minute; I thought it was his intention to go into the house; my back was turned on the man (Thomas Murphy, of 48 Stonefield Rd.). However, he grabbed me by the back of my coat and pulled me out from the doorway, and in his so doing I knocked the young boy down. His words were to the effect that I must stop the work which Jehovah commands must be done. The Bible literature which was in my hands was knocked away, and it was his intention to punch or do bodily injury to me, and in preventing him from so doing I was justified. His wife came out and coaxed him away with almost unsuccessful tactics."

The names and addresses of five witnesses were quickly taken and the matter was reported to the police.

On May 11 Thomas Murphy's case came up for trial, and with the abundance of evidence he was quickly found guilty and fined 15/-. This will certainly teach zealous followers of Catholic priests to think twice before committing assault against Jehovah's witnesses in the Blantyre district.

To All Publishers in Britain



In view of the continued opposition from the Catholic Hierarchy in the forms of assaults, mob violence, and breaking up of public meetings, Judge Rutherford's advice has been sought. Following is his advice, which has just been received from Brooklyn, on the matter of Catholic violence: (Quote)

We should expect these things now, because the truth is stirring up the Devil's crowd, and the witnesses should be encouraged to go straight forward in the work without hesitancy, knowing that it is the time when the testimony must be given and, when given, will certainly stir up strife on the part of the enemy. My advice is that when you are going into a community where you expect trouble you first notify the police officers that you are coming and request that they have an officer near by to witness any attempted assaults and make arrests of the persons who do attempt to assault. The person who gives the witness might carry a strong walking stick and another publisher walk near him, he also carrying a strong walking stick. If any attempt is made to interfere, let one of them say to the disturbers: "Stand back; if you assault this man, who has done nothing to you, I will take a hand and use this cane to good advantage, and I will not hesitate to use it under such circumstances." The idea that we have to stand mute, and refuse to protect ourselves when assaulted by a wrongdoer, is entirely un-Scriptural. If the police want to do their duty they will have somebody present and break up these mobs. Otherwise mark some in such a way that they can be identified. Get the witnesses and take them into court and have a test case and determine whether or not there is any further freedom in Britain to proclaim the message of God's kingdom.

Thus Judge Rutherford has plainly set forth our right as Christians to defend ourselves and the Kingdom interests against attacks from Jehovah's enemies. See Exodus 22:2, 3. Note the action Jesus took to safeguard the Kingdom interests, at John 2:15, Matthew 21:12, 13, and Mark 11:15, 16.

On May 20 the zone servant for Glasgow and three other publishers were served with a complaint by the police wherein they were charged by two priests of Clydebank with having 'caused a crowd of people to collect and did commit a breach of the peace on the Sunday of March 5'. This interesting case came to trial on Wednesday June 7. The Society engaged a well-known lawyer in Glasgow to make the defense. On the same day the trial of Patrick McGrory, leader of a mob against Jehovah's people on February 5, came before the judge for hearing. Enclosed find a brief report from the zone servant on these two trials.

This afternoon, after a trial lasting two hours, witnesses Bacon, Brown, Whiteford and myself were found "not guilty" by Judge Burns on the charge of disturbing the peace brought against us by the priests McEwan and Duffin of Clydebank. Two priests appeared in court, one of which was the "Rev. Father" Dr. McEwan. Our solicitor endeavored to pave the way for us to give witness to our message, but the judge immediately stopped this, saying the charge involved an annoyance by sound. However, little bits came out which were in themselves a witness. It was interesting and almost comical when our solicitor in cross-examining Dr. McEwan produced the Catholic Bellarmine Society's report titled "Judge Rutherford and the Witnesses of Jehovah" and asked the said "rev." gentleman to read aloud the last paragraph,* where it gives advice as to how to treat Jehovah's witnesses to 'prevent them from becoming a nuisance'.

* "Finally, if the 'witnesses' refuse to go when told to do so, householders should report the matter to the police. If numerous complaints are lodged, the police will take measure to prevent the nuisance."

TOP

Poor old priest! You should have seen his face while reading that last paragraph. Out of his own mouth he was condemned. Our witnesses, in comparison with the Catholic witnesses, gave a good account of themselves; none contradicted the other. The priests had poor witnesses for their side, and once the prosecutor said to a Catholic witness, "Is that what you were told to say?" At another point the police sergeant made a statement and this was contradicted immediately after by his superior, the inspector. The prosecutor pounced on this and made much of the point. Thus after two hours the judge found us not guilty. The court was crowded out, principally by Jehovah's witnesses; and what a showing! One hundred and twenty publishers attended. Then the second case came up, when McGrory was brought forward, found guilty of assailing Jehovah's servants, and fined 30/- or 10 days in jail. And so the battle we have been fighting for the last five months came to an end with a victory which the Lord has given us.

All the British witnesses rejoice with the Glasgow publishers in these preliminary victories over Jehovah's enemies and pray the Lord will strengthen them to keep pressing forward the Kingdom fight.—Rescript of information to Jehovah's Kingdom publishers of Britain, issued from London office of WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY.

Catholic-Fascist Menace in Britain

FOSTERS VIOLENCE—DENIES FREEDOM OF SPEECH

◆ At the start let this fact be clearly borne in mind: that this is not a cry for Jehovah's witnesses, who have been the object of Catholic-Fascist violence and reproach during the past several months. Jehovah's witnesses are neither Communists nor members of any political movement, but are wholly and uncompromisingly for Jehovah God's kingdom under Christ and, as such, are faithful Christians. If they die in the performance of duty Jehovah will preserve their eternal existence. Whether one lives or dies is relatively unimportant, because the Devil's agents can only kill the body but are unable to destroy the right to life. (Luke 12:4) Jehovah's witnesses trust in the Lord and need nothing from any man. But the purpose here is to warn the people of good will that if they continue to uphold and support an organization that is fighting against God's kingdom they will suffer the consequences of its destruction.

PUBLIC WARNING

On September 11, 1938, at the Royal Albert Hall, London, Judge Rutherford, spokesman for Jehovah's witnesses, sounded a timely warning, which message was transmitted by wireless to the English-speaking people throughout the earth. In brief that warning was this: Vatican City, directing its Hierarchy throughout the world and acting in conjunction with Fascists and Nazis, is in a conspiracy to grab control of and rule the world, regiment the people, and dictate arbitrarily to all. In recent months the development of the physical facts in Britain have shown not only that the warning was timely, but that the predicted events are coming to pass much quicker than many anticipated.

CATHOLIC HIERARCHY SECRETLY ADMITS FASCIST ALLIANCE

During recent months the Catholic Press and other Catholic agencies have secretly admitted their close association with Fascist interests and their move for power in Britain. But The Bellarmine Society (Catholic), Heythrop College, in April, 1939, published a lengthy work entitled "Judge Rutherford and the Witnesses of Jehovah", where they privately make the following significant statement: "Many non-Catholics would agree with Rutherford on a number of points, and even some Catholics who have succumbed to Left-wing propaganda will agree that he (Judge Rutherford) is not far wrong in saying that the Church is in alliance with Fascism. Criticisms of Rutherford, therefore, have to be so expressed that no handle is given to Communists, etc. For Communists would be quite ready to ignore, for the moment, the fact that Rutherford regards Communism itself as a child of the Devil. However, if these difficulties are kept well in mind, good work can be done by showing up Rutherford's fundamental opposition to religion and to constituted authority."

Of course, Jehovah's witnesses openly admit their opposition to hypocritical practices of religion which are out of harmony with God's Word, the Bible, but they deny that they are in opposition to the constituted authority of any state. Definitely they are not Communists. But does not the above statement plainly show that members of the Catholic Hierarchy are the ones who are in opposition to constituted authority by admitting they are in alliance with Fascism and thus against democracy?

For further facts we refer to the *Catholic Herald* in an article published February 5, 1937: (Quote) "Hope for Fascism. Here we

Public Statement To The People of South Wales:

Catholic-Fascist Action in S. Wales

Rev. Fr. McDonagh Dictates to a Local Committee

THE British people have struggled for centuries to gain for themselves liberty and the right for each individual to serve Almighty God according to the dictates of his own conscience. Religious freedom, together with the right of peaceable assembly, freedom of speech and freedom of the press are the foundations of British Democracy which have been so dearly safeguarded for generations. Yet today, during this storm of world insanity, Fascism—with the aid of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy—threatens all nations and our own precious heritage of freedom. Autocratic rulers who preside over the destinies of the totalitarian States glory in the destruction of individual liberty. Mussolini boasts that he has reduced democracy and liberalism to the state of "rotten corpses." Hitler doesn't need to boast; his atrocious acts of violence and oppression have shocked the world. The British people have expressed their horror and disgust, and purpose that this country shall not follow the lead of the tyrants of central Europe. But it is well for all liberty-loving people to be on guard. Britain is not entirely free from Nazi and Fascist action. There is a well-organized movement to destroy the civil and religious liberties of the people. This movement has made some progress during the past months.

NOT COMMUNISTS BUT PROCLAIMERS OF FREEDOM

Jehovah's witnesses have for many years visited the people to bring them information and enlightenment on the Word of God. Without any profit to themselves, and at the expense of much time, energy and money, they go from door to door conveying a message of comfort and hope to those who desire it. They also use recorded Bible lectures in spreading this message of God's kingdom and also conduct public meetings in large halls and cinemas throughout the country where these vital matters of God's purposes are openly discussed. Their purpose in so doing is to serve Almighty God by obeying His commandments to preach the gospel from house to house and place to place. Their work constitutes the worship of God in the mode prescribed by His Word, the Bible.

Many good people of the Catholic and Protestant denominations approve of the gospel message and are glad to have Jehovah's witnesses bring it to them. The priests, clergy and other politicians of their flock do not approve. They become greatly incensed because the people are given opportunity to know the truth, and because the truth exposes their racket. The truth shows how the people are deceived by the priests and clergy, and how their religious organizations will be destroyed at the hands of Almighty God in His battle of Armageddon, now close at hand. There is evidence that these religious parasites have brought pressure on police and prosecutors to interfere with Jehovah's witnesses and their work. They are using Nazi tactics of force and violence to accomplish their purpose; hence Catholic-Fascism in action.

CATHOLIC ACTION OPERATES IN NEWBRIDGE, MON.

The Aberaychan Company of Jehovah's witnesses engaged the "Celynen Ambulance Hall" at Newbridge, Monmouthshire, South Wales, to give Judge Rutherford's famous anti-fascist lecture "Fascism or Freedom" on Sunday, May 21st, at 6.30 p.m.

The superintendent of the Ambulance Brigade, with others of the committee, assured Jehovah's witnesses that it would be quite all right to hold this lecture and agreed to let the hall for this occasion.

Jehovah's witnesses of this Welsh district got real busy on Thursday, Friday and Saturday and distributed 3,000 leaflets inviting the people of goodwill to come and hear this important lecture. Their sound car was kept busy all day Saturday and Sunday announcing this event. On Saturday evening the sound car led a sandwich parade through the busy streets of Newbridge. This thorough advertising of the lecture apparently stirred up the bitterness of the local Catholic-Fascists and they succeeded in intimidating the superintendent of the Brigade, who called a committee together on Sunday morning to consider whether their hall should be denied Jehovah's witnesses. At 1.30 p.m. Sunday the local representative received a telegram through the local police to say that the hall was cancelled and definitely denied them for the evening public meeting.

A call was immediately made upon the Secretary (who had on the Saturday morning reassured that the Hall would be available for the Sunday evening lecture.) The secretary informed the representative of Jehovah's witnesses that a special meeting had been called on the Sunday morning for the committee to consider an objection by the local Catholic Action group. The secretary advised to again visit the superintendent, Mr. D. Williams, of 73 Springfield, Newbridge, who would set forth the facts. Upon a visit Mr. Williams made the following statement:—

DICTATOR McDONAGH MAKES THREAT

"On Friday evening the committee met to discuss your lecture and whether you could hold any further lectures. We decided that we would grant you one Sunday evening but that we would not grant any further lectures in view of what was contained in the leaflet. Following this discussion the Roman Catholic Priest (Rev. Father George McDonagh) paid me a visit. He suggested that this lecture should not be held because it was opposed to the Roman Catholic Church. Also he reminded us that the Roman Catholic Church were the big supporters of the Ambulance Brigade. Further that the medical Instructors of the Brigade were Catholics and it would be a great loss to the Brigade if Catholic support was withdrawn from us. As a result of this visit we had a committee meeting and decided in view of these things to cancel your lecture."

In other words the committee weakly yielded to the pressure of the local Catholic Action group and denied Jehovah's witnesses the right of freedom of assembly and to serve God according to the dictates of their conscience. Many registered strong protest against this high handed Catholic Action. Are the honest Christian people of South Wales going to allow men such as the Catholic-Fascist Rev. Fr. McDonagh to dictate to them as to what they are to hear or not to hear of God's Word the Bible? Many people came to this hall expecting to hear this important lecture and were greatly disappointed. Steps are being taken to give this lecture in the homes of those who responded to this cancelled assembly.

OPEN STATEMENT

Every fair minded person abhors these Catholic Priest-inspired acts of violence which are executed according to Nazi tactics. Similar acts have recently occurred in Clydebank, Leicester, London and Oldham. Judge Rutherford, spokesman for Jehovah's witnesses, pointed out clearly at the Royal Albert Hall, London, last September that in opposition to God's Kingdom the Devil has brought forth the corporate state or totalitarian government ruled by visible and arbitrary men with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as spiritual overlord working hand in glove with such men as Hitler and Mussolini. The ambition of this crowd is to rule the world. There is now a determined effort on the part of this same crowd to grab control of Britain and America and take away all the liberties of the people. The ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY is in fact a political institution bent on taking away the liberties of the people and ruling arbitrarily under the cloak of religion. Fanatical Fascists and Nazi dictators, with the aid and co-operation of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy at Vatican City, are now wrecking continental Europe. Each one must now face the issue. Shall we have Fascistic Catholicism, slavery and death? Or shall we embrace Christ and his kingdom and receive true freedom and everlasting life?

These facts, with other evidence which can be produced when desired, prove that the worship of Almighty God in accordance with the dictates of conscience is no longer free in districts in this country. They prove that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Jurisdiction will, if possible, put to silence every person or organization that tells the truth to the people of and concerning God's Word and His Kingdom under Christ Jesus. In its attempts to censor and suppress the Kingdom message of Jehovah God, and to imprison, beat up and otherwise ill-treat God-fearing men and women, it betrays its intolerant, totalitarian manner of thought and action.

Many honest Catholics in this land and abroad, seeing the inconsistent and obvious fascist course of their Catholic clergy and leaders are now turning away from that religio-political organization in shame and disgust. They are finding refuge in Jehovah God's Kingdom organization. All people who believe in Almighty God and His Word should promptly forsake that wicked organization and have nothing more to do with it.

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES.

For further information write
The Watch Tower, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2

Printed and Published by Watch Tower Press, London, W.2.

CATHOLIC ACTION OPERATES IN OLDHAM

During recent months the Catholic Hierarchy in Britain has been organizing Catholic Action groups throughout the country. Catholic Action as organized in Germany, Italy, Spain and America operates in close harmony with the fascist movements in those countries with the purpose of opposing all efforts made to enlighten the people of God's kingdom. Catholic Action is now following the same course in this country, and is using force, violence and assault to gain its ends. They do not come forth as gentlemen to openly discuss the subjects on which they disagree with other movements and allow the reasonable people to decide for themselves as to what they desire to believe, but resort to the authoritative totalitarian method of force to foist upon the peoples their propaganda originating from a foreign power at Vatican City.

On Sunday, April 2nd, Jehovah's witnesses conducted a large public meeting at the Co-Operative Hall in Oldham to hear Judge Rutherford's famous anti-fascist lecture entitled "Fascism or Freedom." The Catholic Action group in Oldham as organized by the local priests, pro-fascists in sympathies, took it upon themselves to send groups of delegates to this assembly and made an attempt to break up this meeting and cause confusion.

PLANNED DISTURBANCES

Prior to the beginning of the meeting a man was distributing Catholic pamphlets at the entrance of the hall as the people were going into the meeting. He refused to leave on the request of the steward and was finally told by a police officer to move away from the entrance of the building. This man later gained entrance into the hall and had a share in the disturbances. Ten minutes after the lecture began a woman rushed forward to the platform shouting "liar" and endeavoured to damage the loud speaker amplifying equipment with her umbrella. One of the stewards immediately prevented her from destroying the loud speaker and escorted her out of the building. This seemed to be the signal for several others throughout the hall to begin shouting and causing a general uproar. Three men had to be escorted forcibly to the exits by the stewards. One steward was hit on the face by one who was ejected because he refused to keep the peace. By this time dozens of people were on their feet opposing the stewards who were removing the disturbers. After a few minutes the chairman of the meeting succeeded in quieting the audience for a continuance of the lecture. Those in charge of the meeting notified the police at once and four police constables reported for duty.

About half an hour later a group of a dozen youths between 15 and 20 years of age tried to gain entrance into the meeting claiming that they wished to ask questions. One of the outside stewards overheard one of the youths to say that the priest had sent them. This gang refused to leave the front entrance of the building until put out by the police officers.

EX-MAYOR LEADS FURTHER CATHOLIC-FASCIST EFFORT

Nearly at the end of the meeting Alderman James Shannon, of 238 Windsor Road, Oldham, former mayor of Oldham, headed a group of fifteen men and gained entrance into the assembly. This group contained one of the men who had been forcibly ejected earlier in the session. Immediately one of the women in the audience sprang up delightedly and warmly shook Alderman Shannon's hand, who appeared rather abashed at this reception and quietly took a seat. As the period of Bible questions and answers was brought to a close by the chairman on the platform, most of the Catholics in the audience got together around Alderman Shannon and began to sing some Catholic song. The chairman asked for silence but they continued to sing and cause a nuisance. Instructions were given the police Sergeant in charge who then proceeded to break up this disturbance and eject the disturbers from the hall. Shannon, a member of the Oldham Watch Committee, at first refused to go but the police Sergeant insisted to have him cleared out of the hall as well as the others. He then used the following threatening words to the police Sergeant, "I will remember you." This threat has been recorded and fully substantiated by witnesses. Thus after these many disturbances which greatly annoyed the audience of nearly 600, the hall was cleared by the police without any damage. Shannon and his gang of fellow Catholic-Fascists should be thoroughly ashamed of themselves for taking the law into their own hands, violating the right of peaceable assembly. The police having failed to take further action, Shannon has gone unpunished, and for this reason we bring these facts to the attention of all people of good will. Surely as a member of the Watch Committee, the very purpose of which is to watch and safeguard the civic interests of the community, Shannon should have aided the law in protecting the right of peaceable assembly and encouraged all citizens to abide by and safeguard such rights.

have a new movement still in process of development and amenable to friendly contacts, with a social program already containing so many reforms advocated by the social encyclicals (of the popes) that its platform may be said to consist very largely of Catholic planks. . . . British-Fascism stands for the Corporate State, the social-economic system favored by Catholic Austria, Catholic Italy, Catholic Portugal and Catholic Spain. . . . Furthermore, through a reformed upper house, British Fascism invites the official co-operation of the Catholic Church to the end that the government may have guidance in this very matter." Also we quote from the *Catholic Herald* of May 12, 1939, "ACTION! ACTION! ACTION! There is a growing sense that Catholicity in Great Britain is on the eve of great happenings." Surely these statements cause people to gravely examine the present threatening position.

OVERT ACTS

Consider now some of the overt acts committed by the Catholic-Fascist movement where they have made public demonstrations of violence and gagging of freedom of speech in open violation of the law of the land.

TOP

February 5, March 5, April 30, CLYDEBANK, and April 2, OLDHAM. [See pages 9 and 11.]

April 30, 1939, FOLKESTONE.—A party of forty members of Catholic Action came to the public meeting of Jehovah's witnesses at the Town Hall and raised such a commotion that order was not restored until the police arrived.

May 7, 1939, HEBBURN-ON-TYNE.—The local priest, "Father" Witty, brought pressure to bear and had the local public hall canceled to Jehovah's witnesses a few hours before their advertised Bible meeting was to have started.

May 19, 1939, GLASGOW.—A party of twelve of Jehovah's witnesses were seriously harassed and some injured in one of the largest of mobs gathered in the Garngad Road district. It is estimated about two thousand Catholics participated in this demonstration of mass violence and assault. Eight of the mob were charged by the police and seven were finally brought before the magistrate and found guilty and punished for their violence.

May 21, 1939, NEWBRIDGE, MON.—"Father" McDonagh openly threatened to boycott the management of the "Celynen Ambulance Hall" in respect to an agreement made to let the hall to Jehovah's witnesses for their public Bible lecture. A few hours before the scheduled meeting the management weakly gave in to the threat and refused to allow Jehovah's witnesses to exercise their right of freedom of assembly. [See page 8.]

June 11, 1939, CRUMLIN, MON.—This same "Father" McDonagh succeeded in having the management of the Empire Cinema, Crumlin, break his contract to allow a public Bible meeting, even though the local Watch Committee had already given its sanction. This second breach of contract is now the subject of action in the local court. "Father" McDonagh has evidently succeeded in setting up a censorship over that entire Welsh valley. By intimidation and boycott he has forced all other owners and managers of halls and cinemas in that section to refuse Jehovah's witnesses to exercise their right of freedom of assembly.

During the past few weeks many other incidents of the same character have occurred in Dundee, Northwich, Stirling, Leicester, Thornaby, and Camberley.

It must be said that much of this opposition has been as a result of Judge Rutherford's famous anti-Fascist lecture "Fascism or Freedom", which presents the bare facts and arguments the Catholic-Fascists have been unable to successfully refute. Instead of openly discussing this matter as gentlemen, they resort to force.

All this time the *Catholic Herald* and the *Universe*, principal organs of the Catholic Press in Britain, have been carrying on a bitter attack, and Jehovah's witnesses have no doubt that such articles have encouraged further violence. For example, in the *Universe* of June 16, on page 10, the writer tells a brief story of how in Belfast one who shouts "To hell with the pope" finds himself in the hospital within exactly ten minutes. Then he goes on to say that "Jehovah's witnesses may not have used these precise words, but their language has been quite as provocative". To many this might appear in a subtle manner as inciting to violence and maltreatment.

SHALL CATHOLIC-FASCIST ROME RULE BRITAIN?

The facts above are plainly stated, that all order-loving people of Great Britain who believe that the British people, and not Rome, should rule this country may know what is behind the scenes. The Catholic clergy and leaders pretending to be Christians are in fact religionists engaged in a subtle political campaign to control not only Germany, Italy and Spain and other countries of the Continent, but Great Britain and America. They and all their tactics are against true freedom.

The Fascist-Catholic Hierarchy must know that this is the land of Britain, and not Rome; that they may freely practice their religion here amongst those who like it; but that they cannot use their religious institution as a political machine to turn over to the fanatical dictators the liberties of the British people.

Bible prophecies clearly foretold these days, with violence on every hand within and without the nations. These are the last days, when Satan's entire organization of world control is being maneuvered against God's kingdom under Christ Jesus, which is now being established. Jehovah's witnesses now encourage you to get a quick knowledge of God's kingdom, so that you may find a place of safety and protection before the battle of Armageddon begins. Many honest Catholics in this land and abroad, seeing the obvious Fascist course of their Catholic clergy and leaders, are now turning away from that religio-political institution in shame and disgust. All people who believe in Almighty God and His Word should promptly forsake that wicked organization and have nothing more to do with it.

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES, London.

Will Chief Matthews Ever Learn?

THE GOLDEN AGE No. 467, August 11, 1937, told of the doings of Chief of Police J. E. Matthews, and his fellow anarchists, at La Grange, Georgia: how 76 prisoners were illegally transferred from the city to the county stockade; how the transport was illegally made at the speed of 65 miles an hour; how an innocent man was arrested and fined for doing the very thing he had been given a permit to do; how the chief plainly showed contempt of court; how he refused to arrest a fellow anarchist on a charge of assault and battery, and how he stated that if Jehovah's witnesses ever came to La Grange again he would leave town after turning them over to a mob.

Chief Matthews' word is no better than his official conduct. He stated the literature of Jehovah's witnesses borders on the rankest kind of Communism, and, when offered $25 to produce one single legal proof of that statement, hung his head.

Chief Matthews' treatment of prisoners entitles him to be put in the same class with Hitler's Gestapo. He put 56 men to sleep in a place where mattresses were so close to the cowpen that urine splashed on their mattresses and on the men lying on them; the drainage from this cowpen passed down a ditch between the mattresses, not more than three feet away on either side.

For further particulars see the above issue, a copy of which was put in every home in La Grange, and see the five biting cartoons that tell the story better than words.

Some of the La Grange officials learned something from the distribution of that magazine. One of them lost his job because of it, and all of them should have done so, including that blemish on the landscape who still pretends to be an officer of the law, whose injury is mentioned in the accompanying reproduction from the Atlanta *Journal* of October 13, 1939. It is interesting and significant that the next item in the same paper narrates a court decision in favor of Jehovah's witnesses.

There is a story in 2 Kings 1:1-17 which Chief Matthews could read with profit. King Ahaziah had met with an accident. He wanted to get well; but one of Jehovah's witnesses, the prophet Elijah, sent word to him that he would die, and he did. Chief Matthews has been paying too much attention to the clergy, as did Ahaziah. The clergy of La Grange are a sad lot. They know nothing about the Word of God or about Christianity. When Jehovah's witnesses were abused in their city, not one of them lifted his voice in protest against all the lawlessness of Matthews and his brother anarchists.

Here is a sample of how much the La Grange clergy know. On Sunday, September 3, 1939, the "Reverend Doctor" Willis E. Howard, pastor of the First Baptist Church of Matthews' city is alleged to have said that "God is doing all that man will let him do" and "God doesn't have a chance until he can find his own people". What kind of god is that? The answer is that that god is the Devil. It certainly is not the God of the Bible, Jehovah; for Jehovah says of himself:

> Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand . . . This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth; and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations. For [Jehovah] of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?—Isaiah 14:24-27.

Matthews has been trying to curry favor by flirting with the false god, the Devil. In so doing he has been sinning against his own soul. The only chance he has, or that anybody has, is to get over on the side of the true God, the God of the Bible, Jehovah, the Creator. He may recover, and he may *not*. Armageddon will settle Chief Matthews' account, *anyway*.

LaGrange Chief And Two Others Are Hurt in Crash

COLUMBUS, Ga., Oct. 13.—(AP). Three persons, including Chief of Police J. E. Mathews, of LaGrange, Ga., were treated at the City Hospital Friday for injuries resulting from an automobile collision near Buena Vista Thursday night.

Chief Mathews suffered a fractured pelvis and a laceration over his left eye. Also injured were his brother in law, R. J. Terry, of LaGrange, who was reported in a critical condition from internal injuries and shock; and W. C. Barber, of Jacksonville, Fla., who was cut and suffered possible internal injuries.

Jehovah Witness Winner on Appeal

A policeman may not arrest a person without a warrant unless he sees a crime being committed, the Georgia Court of Appeals ruled Thursday.

The decision reinstated a $1,000 damage suit filed by Victor Vlass, a Jehovah Witness, against C. E. McCrary and H. C. Newton, Atlanta policemen, which had been decided in favor of the policemen in Fulton Superior Court.

Vlass, who said he worked in a restaurant and preached the Gospel of the Kingdom of Jehovah God as a sideline, claimed he was walking along Techwood Drive with a satchel in his hand containing pamphlets when arrested.

The officers contended that they arrested Vlass for peddling without a license, after complaints in the neighborhood.

The suit charged false arrest and imprisonment.

TOP

The Negro Woman Worker

THOUGH women in general have been discriminated against and exploited through limitation of their opportunities for employment, through long hours, low wages, and harmful working conditions, such hardships have fallen upon Negro women with double harshness.

In a study of laundries by the Women's Bureau in 1935, Bureau agents were told again and again that commercial laundries, especially in the South, were having a terrific struggle to compete with Negro washwomen. The following comments made by laundry employers, employment office officials, and other informed persons illustrate conditions then:

Since the depression, servants are required to do laundry as well as maid work; most of them get only $3 a week on the average. Greatest competition is colored washwomen. Will take a 30-pound bundle for a dollar. Some of them do a week's washing for 50 cents. The washwoman charges only 60 to 75 percent of what the laundry charges for the same size bundle. The manager knew of a number of washwomen who were glad to get a day's work for carfare, lunch, and an old dress.

Long as may be the hours of the Negro domestic worker, low as may be her earnings and those of the Negro woman in laundry, hotel, or restaurant, in general the economic status of these workers is much more favorable than that of the Negro woman agricultural laborer. One of these testified as follows:

And clothing isn't in it. Since they stopped using fertilizer the clothes are very scanty, because we could take fertilizer sacks and make aprons and dresses for the little children. But since they are not using fertilizer very much you just can't hide their nakedness through the winter. Sometimes you find in some of the houses that the little children are barefooted, and the children in some of the houses couldn't go to school in the winter because they did not have clothes to go in. And some of them haven't even got houses to stay in as good as lots of common barns. And some families of 12 or 14 live in houses with maybe one room and kitchen, with maybe three beds where 10 or 12 are sleeping in the three beds, and the kitchen is so open that you can just pass by and look through and see them all sitting in there, and not even have a flue for the stove pipe to go in, and the stove is setting out in the floor. And maybe they have two joints of a stove-pipe, and maybe one piece of elbow, and when you start a fire you will get smoke all over the house until it gets started burning good, and you have to stay outside until it starts burning good because it smokes you out. Families have to put up with all kinds of things like that.

Tenancy in the Old South is the successor to the slave system. Both institutions were, in different ways, devices for holding on the land, on a subsistence basis, sufficient labor to meet the maximum seasonal requirements of agriculture. As a result, the Southeast is now drenched with labor and is therefore especially vulnerable to all forces which may cause the displacement of workers.—U. S. Department of Labor.

International Murderers Embarrassed



International Murderers were embarrassed when the S.S. Titanian left Baltimore with war materials for Bilbao, Spain, and had to sail without its Norwegian crew. The crew were not in favor of watching over war materials intended to complete the destruction of the Spanish Republic, and so went on strike. They preferred to be without jobs rather than to take wages from the International Murderers who were engaged in backing Franco.

Migratory Farm Workers

◆ Officials of the Farm Security Administration estimate that as a result of increasing mechanization of agriculture, and governmental crop adjustment programs, more than 500,000 rural families were drifting about last winter, in the bitter cold, searching for a place where they might get a little work, and with no conveniences or comforts of any kind. Fine civilization, isn't it?

Factory Workers in Totalitarian States

◆ A factory worker in the United States can buy four times as much food and clothing with an hour's wages as a German worker, nine times as much as an Italian worker, and nearly twelve times as much as a Russian worker. On the whole it does not look as if the worker in the totalitarian state had such a happy time of it, after all.

600,000 New Workers a Year

◆ Every year in the United States there are 600,000 new workers added to the list, with the result that, even with 4,500,000 working on WPA and other Federal and local emergency aid programs, there are still about 6,000,000 that would like to work but can find no jobs at all.

New York Hard Up for Judges



It seems that New York is hard up for judges. First Manton quit under fire and was convicted under indictments charging him with taking bribes and conspiracy; and within five months Supreme Court Justice Edgar J. Lauer resigned under fire, with his wife serving a three-month jail term for smuggling and hubby supposedly having known all about wifey's misconduct. In 1937 Judge Lauer executed a baggage declaration listing merchandise "of only $220" for himself and wife, and afterwards jewelry and clothing were seized in his apartments which cost himself and his wife $10,400 in federal penalties, and a year later the customs agents were denied access to a room in which they found $1,800 in smuggled goods. Such a judge might be all right in a dog show, but certainly not elsewhere.

Heiling Big Business

◆ In order to get the rank and file of the American people down to the proper level, where they will "Heil Hitler", kiss rings and dead feet, salute flags and be all-round totalitarian subjects, Big Business, as represented by the New York World's Fair, posted handsome pictures of Whalen, Boone, McAneny, Flanigan, Pope, Buckner, Hagen, Patch, Gibson, Voorhees, Jorzick, Straus and Marrah in the locker room of employees so that they could snap to attention, click their heels and bring their hands to their foreheads when these mighty ones of the World's Fair organization pass by. And the employees do it, too. No "heil", no job.

Nice Work in Buffalo

◆ Authorities in New York are investigating the charges of an up-state prisoner that there has been a sliding scale of prices in Brooklyn, before certain judges, by which it cost $1,500 to $3,500 to obtain a reduced sentence, and one gang had a kitty to pay for short terms to anybody that got caught. A somewhat similar system works well in Buffalo, where a judge recently dismissed a complaint against a man charged with second-degree larceny. When the defendant was brought into court the warrant was eight years old, and there was no complainant who knew about the matter.

Chiropractor Lost a Job

◆ At Rochester, N.Y., a chiropractor lost a job. This was the way of it. A man by the name of John Grela went blind. Three weeks later he had an automobile accident which gave him just enough of a bump to throw back into place the vertebra whose misplacement had caused his trouble. You would have to laugh to see how the newspapers dodged this reasonable explanation. His "physician" was reported to have said that "it was possible the shock of the accident had corrected whatever condition caused the blindness". The physician was dead right, and it was too bad he did not know something about it in the first place, or that some chiropractor did not get the case, so that the young man could have had the gift of vision during the three weeks in which, instead, he was blind. All that was necessary in this case was a single adjustment which any chiropractor or osteopath could easily give.

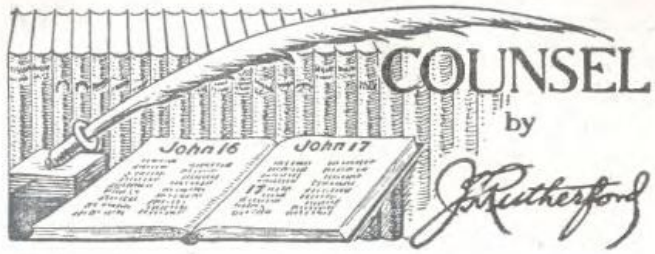
New York World's Fair

◆ The New York World's Fair cost $150,000,000, occupies 1,216 acres, or a little less than two square miles, has a 280-acre amusement park, a tower 800 feet high, and a vast globe. Inside the globe are two platforms turning at the rate of 60 feet a minute which make a complete revolution every six minutes. In these six minutes the spectators see a vast model of the city of the future; 8,000 persons can see it in one hour. The General Motors exhibit carries the spectator a third of a mile on a moving chair, during which time he gets the impression that he is traveling along the American roads of the future. New York was figuring that each visitor to the city during the fair would spend about $80; and as this would apply to some sixty million people, it was thought the net returns would be adequate, but the show was not a financial success.

Slowly Awakening on the Flag Racket

◆ On the Stop-Hitler parade in New York three men started selling American flags, but were chased away by the paraders who said they would not buy Japanese-made American flags. Some Americans are slowly awakening to the fact that patriotism and the flag-waving racket are two separate and distinct things. Does flag-waving make patriots of the Bund, the Ku Kluxers and the Roman Hierarchy?

TOP



Jews

WITHIN many nations of the earth Jews are cruelly persecuted. Is there any good reason why any person should be persecuted merely because that person is a Jew? There is no just cause or excuse to persecute anyone. There is no reason or just excuse for the persecution of the Jews. Jehovah God is the Creator of the earth and He put man upon the earth. It is authoritatively written in His Word that "God . . . hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth". (Acts 17:26) Furthermore Jehovah says: "I have made the earth, and created man upon it; I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded."—Isaiah 45:12.

The Jews are the descendants of Jacob, a grandson of Abraham. Jacob's name was changed by the Lord to Israel, and with the Israelites God made a covenant, thereby agreeing to give them special blessings if they would be obedient to Him. One of Israel's sons was named Judah, which name means "praised", and true Judeans are those who praise the Almighty God. The promise was given that from the tribe of Judah should come the Messiah, who should rule the world in righteousness and who in the Scriptures is designated 'The Lion [mighty One] of the tribe of Judah; and to him shall the gathering of the people be.' (Genesis 49:10; Revelation 5:5) God made the law covenant with the Jews for their own protection until the coming of the Messiah. (Galatians 3:24) In due time Jesus came to the nation of the Jews, or Israelites, to teach them the truth, and God anointed Him the Messiah. The common people amongst the Jews believed Jesus, and received Him gladly; but their religious leaders rejected and persecuted Jesus.—Mark 12:37; 8:31; Luke 7:30.

The persecutors of Jesus were leaders of religion, that is, the Pharisees, doctors of the law, who taught the Jewish people. Jehovah God had caused His prophet to foretell that such persecution would come upon Jesus by that class of persons. (Isaiah 53:1-12) This fact explains the cause for the persecution of the Jews, and from what follows it will be seen that all persecution is induced by the Devil. The Almighty God gave Jerusalem to the Jews and put His name there, and therefore Jerusalem stood for the name of Jehovah God. Long before that the Devil had declared that he could cause all men to curse God to His face. (Job 2:5) To accomplish his wicked purpose the Devil employed religion, that is, he induced the people to give adoration, praise and worship to demons and creatures and idols, and this he did in order to turn them away from Jehovah. God warned the Israelites that religion would be a snare that would bring them into great trouble and that hence they must worship Him alone and have nothing to do with idols or demons or any kind of religion. (Deuteronomy 7:1-16; Exodus 20:1-5) The leaders of the Israelites, called "Pharisees" and "doctors", indulged in the practice of religion, and instead of teaching the people the Word of God they taught them the traditions of men. By this means the people were brought into the snare of the Devil. Jesus told the Pharisees that by their religious teachings and practices they had made the Word of God of none effect. Directing His words to the religious leaders He said: "Ye hypocrites! well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."—Matthew 15:7-9.



TOP

From that time forward the Pharisees cruelly persecuted Jesus and His disciples, and to the Pharisees or religious leaders Jesus said: 'Ye seek to kill me because I have told you the truth. . . . Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own; for he is a liar, and the father of it.'—John 8:40-44.

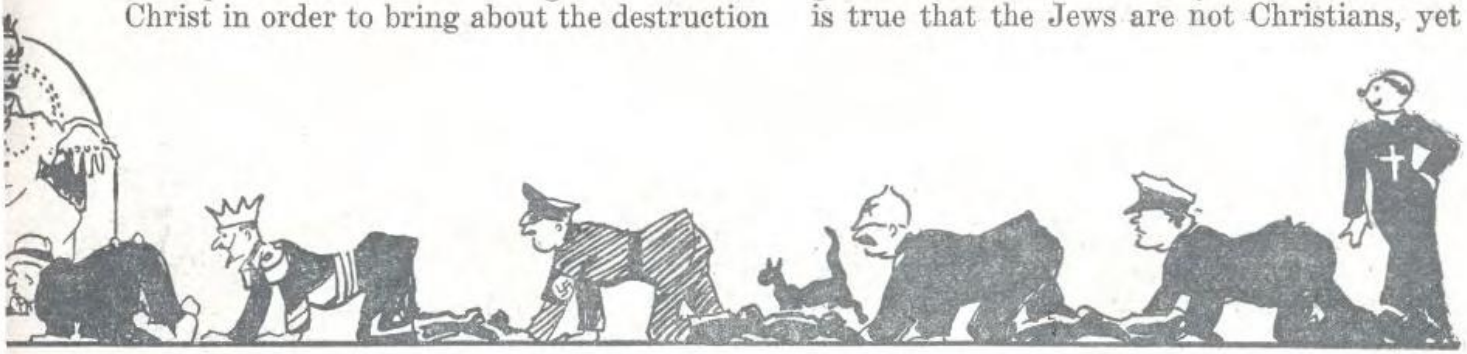
All the scriptures bearing on the point show that the Devil induced the persecution of Jesus and also those who have followed Him, and which he did in order to turn them away from God. The nation of Israel, or Jews, is the only nation upon whom God ever bestowed His name; therefore the name Jews, or Israelites, is connected with the name of Jehovah God and all who are in any wise connected with Jehovah's name are objects of persecution by the Devil and his agents. The Devil hates everyone whom God recognizes or favors. The religious leaders turned the nation against God, and for that reason the nation was cast away; and the Devil has ever since taken advantage of this to heap trouble upon the Jews, and make it appear that Jehovah God cannot protect His own with whom He made a covenant.

Since the year 1914 the woes upon the peoples of the earth have greatly increased; and the reason is this, to wit: In that year Christ Jesus, the Messiah, was enthroned and sent forth to rule the world, while Satan was still in power, exercising his wicked power over the nations. There quickly followed a war in heaven between the Devil and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Devil and his angels were cast down to the earth. (Revelation 12:1-9) The Devil knowing that his time is short until the final battle at Armageddon, he has ever since attempted to turn all men against God and Christ in order to bring about the destruction of the people. He therefore increases the persecution upon all persons who are in any wise connected with the name of Jehovah. While it is true that the Jews as a nation have been cast away, yet the Devil, by causing their persecution, expects to induce the people to believe that God cannot hold to himself those with whom he made a covenant.

The persecution of Christians has greatly increased since the World War because they are the servants of Jehovah God. In Germany Hitler hates the name of Jehovah, and he and his followers, acting by the spirit of the Devil, have persecuted Jehovah's witnesses and the Jews who once bore the name of Jehoyah. This is clearly in fulfillment of the scripture, which reads: "Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." —Revelation 12:12.

Christians are those who love Jehovah God, and who follow the lead of Christ Jesus in serving God and in doing good to others. Christians never persecute anyone. All persecution is prompted by the Devil. Those who are controlled by the spirit of the Devil indulge in persecuting others who try to do right, and the Devil's purpose is always to reproach the name of Almighty God. Those persons who practice religion and lead in religious matters indulge in the persecution of others; and this is further proof that religion is the product of the Devil.

The Jews suffer cruel persecution at the hands of those who practice religion of one kind or another. For instance, Hitler has his peculiar religion, which is clearly the product of the Devil. Christians in Germany and elsewhere in the earth suffer persecution at the hands of religionists because Christians serve God and publish His name and His kingdom. All persons who desire righteousness refuse to indulge in the persecution of others, regardless of what others may believe. While it is true that the Jews are not Christians, yet



TOP

because that nation and people once bore the name of Jehovah God, even though they were cast away as a nation, they are still the objects of the Devil's hatred and he induces their persecution as a further reproach to the name of the Almighty God. No doubt many Jews do wrong, but that is no reason or excuse for their persecution. The present generation of Jews are in no wise responsible for what the Pharisees and others did nineteen centuries ago. Because of their name the Devil hates them and causes their cruel persecution.

Is there hope for the Jews to find relief from wicked persecution and to enjoy peace? If so, what is that hope? This will be considered in the next issue of *Consolation*.

Natural Phenomena

Few Earthquakes in United States



The world's earthquake belt is eastward through the Mediterranean, Turkey, Persia, India and the Netherlands East Indies to New Zealand; thence around the shores of the Pacific ocean, all the way up to Alaska and down to Cape Horn, with a loop around the Caribbean sea. This leaves only the eastern coast of America not subject to earthquake shocks. The famed San Francisco disaster cost but 452 lives, while 100,000 lives were lost at Messina, Italy, in 1908, 50,000 at Lisbon, Portugal, in 1755, 180,000 in China in 1920, and 143,807 in Japan in 1923. The most disastrous earthquake ever known cost 300,000 lives, in India, in 1737, but one in Japan, in 1703, cost 200,000 lives. The natural place for great earthquakes is where steep mountain chains adjoin great ocean depths. Naturally, the shores are unstable.

Volcano on a Star

◆ The Creator is always disclosing some new wonder in the heavens. A new star, 1-1939 Orionis, which can be seen only with telescopes, has a fan-like projection of light extending out of one side. This is supposed to be the result of a volcanic eruption on the star. 1-1939 Orionis is now 3,600 times as bright as it was four years ago. At least that is the way it seems; but the explosion no doubt took place many centuries ago and the light is only now reaching the little speck on which humanity resides.

Big Rise in Real Estate

◆ There is a big rise in real estate in Choctaw county, Oklahoma. Near Hugo parts of a sixty-acre meadow rose in places as high as six feet. The rise is supposed to be due to natural gas, and not to the hot air that usually causes land booms.

Moving Day in California

◆ Monday, March 6, was moving day in California. It may not have been for housewives and their hubbies, but it was for mountains. On that date a mountain quarter of a mile wide and 125 feet deep, near Gilroya, decided it had stayed long enough in one location and started to go out to see the world. In the next five days it had navigated a mile and a half, and was still moving. The California highway department can take a joke from a mountain as well as any highway department anywhere, but it was offended when this young colossus threatened to close up California highway Number 101. There was no earthquake to start this mountain moving. It was only just an illustration of California mountain temperament.

The Frost

◆ It came last night and, while I slept, across my bedroom window crept; and there I found at early morn were waving grasses, fields of corn, fronds of ferns and flowers rare, with trailing wisps of maiden's hair: all were pictured there so plain, upon my bedroom window pane, and out upon the lawn, for me, on every twig of bush and tree, were strings of sparkling jewels grand, stretched far away across the land. No human hand could ever take the honor such a scene to make, and spread its beauty o'er the way, to greet me at the break of day. I gaze in awe, then close my eyes, and whisper low, e'er I arise, to thank Jehovah, up above, who gives us beauty, peace and love.—Grace C. Hall, Illinois.

Curious Prank of Lightning

◆ Lightning struck and killed a telegraph messenger lad at Montreal, Canada, and printed upon his body were perfect imprints of ferns and leaves, probably photographs of near-by growths.

TOP

Whole-Wheat Bread



Three quarts potato water or milk, 6 tablespoons brown sugar, 6 teaspoons salt, 1 yeast cake, 2 tablespoons melted lard, 6 quarts whole-wheat flour, 2 quarts white flour. To the lukewarm potato water add the brown sugar, salt and yeast. Then add the white flour, then the melted lard, then the whole-wheat flour. Knead into loaves, let rise until double in bulk; then knead down and let rise again, but not as high; then knead and put in pans, let rise about one inch from the tops of pans, and bake one hour. Makes 6 loaves and a pan of bread biscuits.—Mrs. W. Mizener, New York.

Sterile Males May Have Children

◆ *Time* magazine shows that sterile fathers may have children through the implantation of the spermatozoa of medical students, fifteen of whom are already enlisted for the purpose. This method is used in the propagation of cattle, over long distances. The article explains that blonds, brunets, redheads, Jews, Catholics and Protestants are on the medical student list, and the young men are glad to get the $25 each for furnishing life to children whose mothers they never see, and which children are palmed off as the children of other men, the husbands of the women in question. A case is cited of one Chicago woman, who bore two artificially conceived children and has the constant pleasure of hearing her friends say they look just like their father, when, as a matter of fact, she herself has never seen him, and does not know who he is.

Green Tomato Jam

◆ Eighteen green tomatoes, 12 bananas, 3 lemons, 9 cups white sugar, 9 red peppers. Put all in a granite kettle (except the lemon juice) and let stand over night. In the morning add the lemon juice, cook until thick, and put in cans and seal.—Mrs. W. Mizener, New York.

To Dig a Hole Under a Sidewalk

◆ To dig a hole under a sidewalk, take the garden hose and attach to it a piece of pipe about ten feet long; turn on the water and start digging with the pipe, and before you know it you will be at the other side of the walk with your pipe.

Coaxing People Back to Sanity

◆ It has been known for years that dull pupils are made bright by loving them and taking an interest in them. Something like this is taking place in the care of the insane at Columbus State Hospital. A play department has been opened, and is meeting with great success in teaching the patients to play. By way of illustration the following is told:

Take the fellow who hadn't spoken for months, just sat and stared at the ground, wouldn't even say "yes" or "no". Under the old system he would just have been left alone till the end of his days.

But Miss Lehmann came along one day and put a ball in his hands. He let it roll off. She did the same thing every day for a week. The man never moved, except enough to drop the ball.

But about the eighth day he threw the ball away, angrily. On succeeding days he threw it farther, and more angrily. Then he threw it at Miss Lehmann. She caught it and threw it back. From there it developed into a game of catch.

Pretty soon she had him throwing it to other people. And before long she had him out playing regular baseball, running and throwing. He will be released now in a few weeks.—Ernie Pyle, in the New York *World-Telegram*.

In Putting on Double Blankets

◆ In putting on double blankets start with a single edge at the top or head of the bed; spread it down to the foot; tuck the double edge under the mattress, so it will *stay* tucked, and bring the other single edge again toward the head of the bed as far as it may go. A correspondent says this is very important, so as to prevent the persecution of little children and others; and he is right. Nobody is helped by excess coverings. The feet should be kept covered; the upper part of the body needs less heat; during the night, as the bodily temperature sinks, it sometimes feels good to draw up an extra cover from the foot of the bed, but if the body is warm to the hips it is usually comfortable all over.

Home Treatment for Appendicitis

◆ Enema of two quarts warm water injected every hour for three hours, followed one hour later with one quart of warm olive oil, retained overnight if possible, or otherwise as long as possible. This suggestion by a contributor is published with considerable confidence in its virtue. The use of enemas, however, can be overdone.



A Tale of Two Dominies

◆ Two dominies gained fame for themselves at High Point, N.C., in connection with an information march held there by 107 of Jehovah's witnesses. The march itself was a grand witness for the Lord. The marchers, fifteen feet apart, made a line four blocks long. "Reverend" Hugh Jones was displeased. Seeing the marchers he loudly addressed those about him, saying, among other things:



London, barrow advertising of Jehovah's Kingdom

Look at those preachers there. They are dressed like they came out of a bandbox, clean on the outside but dirtier than hell on the inside. Look at that sign, "Religion is a snare and a racket." That is a damned lie. Do you want me to spit on that? [This to a woman who held out the booklet *Fascism or Freedom.*] I'll throw this rock through you. [This to a man in the line.]

His language became so foul that the police gathered him in, booked him on a charge of disorderly conduct, and he was taken to jail. The next day he was found guilty of the charge and was ordered to leave the city for a period of not less than five years. He was definitely found guilty of boisterous cursing and swearing.

"Reverend" G. W. Cooper, 609 Commonwealth Ave., also learned something. This is very hard for a "Reverend"; ordinarily they never learn anything at all. As the marchers went about their business in an orderly manner the "Reverend" drove slowly along yelling to mothers in the line with their children, "You mothers with your children: fine mothers you are. You are not fit to raise dogs, much less children." To the men he shouted, "You are a bunch of grand rascals headed straight for hell." To everyone he explained that he had a tent at Greensboro (fifteen miles away) and those who could should be there that night and he would explain how Judge Rutherford "has been getting away with his mess", and that "there at the tent I will let God have his way".

Several of the men among the witnesses went down to see about it. Just as they arrived a peculiar windstorm attacked the tent and tore it into ribbons. Recognizing some of the witnesses, "Reverend" Cooper stated, "We will beat those people if we have to do it with our fists." Thereupon Jehovah's witnesses had him arrested for disorderly conduct. He was given a suspended sentence, but told he must not do anything of the sort again or it would go hard with him. To raise the court costs, which were levied against him, he had to beg the money.

Pioneers on the French Front

◆ We have been pioneering in and around Grenoble for some time now and are beginning to enjoy some of the fruits of our labors: a few people of good will are beginning to see the issue and are taking their stand. One of them handed us a local parish magazine recently which showed us that someone in the local blasphemy and lie factory was finding this fruit rather sour, so, to take the taste away, he delivered himself of the following in the *Bulletin Paroissine de St. Louis de Grenoble* for the month of April:

TAKE NOTICE: La Tour de Garde and the Works of Judge Rutherford. La Tour de Garde and Bible Students' Society is offering from house to house numerous booklets, such as *Supremacy, Face the Facts, Consolation.* This sect, maliciously anti-Catholic, is dealt with by Father Vincent de Moor, in his book *Leur Combat* [Their Fight], who analyzes, on pages 141-157, the Watchtower (Tour de Garde) movement.

(1) The Watchtower is a subversive movement. It condemns all existing authority, economic, practical and religious. The movement does not pretend to organize revolution. It contents itself with announcing it, and attaching itself to the way of Jehovah, who henceforth leads the great fight. The pacific statements of the Watchtower people do not hinder them from engaging in every struggle supposedly for Jehovah.

TOP

(2) The Watchtower draws all its doctrines from the Bible. Therein lies a close affinity with Protestantism. Behind it is the same naive, fanatic obsession to be found in the Protestant sects. Moreover the official title of the Watchtower is International Bible Association Watch Tower and Tract Society, Brooklyn, New York. [This jewel was in English exactly as given.]

(3) The Watchtower is not a religion, according to the leader of the movement himself, but a complete revolution toward an order of things which will transform the earth.

(4) The Watchtower is not a religion either, since it does away with the spiritual destiny of humanity. Man's goal is an El Dorado altogether earthly. It thus connects up with the Koran, and constitutes a neo-Judaism, promising the coming of a Messiah who will inaugurate the golden age on earth.

This movement spreads its propaganda today throughout the entire world. Branches are established in a number of European and American capitals and particularly in Africa. [Note the trail of the serpent in these allusions to the African Watch Tower.] Even Protestant ministers recognize that it constitutes a very real danger for the church and civilization. Judge Rutherford's teachings contain the seeds of the worst excesses.



Glasgow, when information marches were current

A few remarks on this subject are necessary. The doctrinal works of the Watchtower condemn Communism and Bolshevism like the rest of Satan's organization. Only the future Theocracy is legitimate. Textually the Biblical obsession of the Watchtower has nothing in common with Bolshevism itself. The Watchtower does not preach anarchy, but denounces evil and announces general destruction: the great evening is near. It follows that Bolshevism applauds the Watchtower movement.

Is there a positive collusion between the Bolshevist and Watchtower movements? There is no proof of it up to the present. Let it suffice to note that Rutherford is a Jew [A beautiful, perfect, 100-percent lie.—*Ed.*] and his doctrines are a form of neo-Judaism. His works are printed by Jewish publishers. [Another 100-percenter.] An enormous capital is at the Watchtower's disposal.

Following is a letter we and a local Jonadab sent to the big noise in charge of the magazine:

Sir: Some people of your parish have put into our possession your *Bulletin Paroissine de St. Louis de Grenoble* for the month of April, where we find an article on La Tour de Garde and the works of Judge Rutherford. Articles of this kind are not lacking in the Catholic press. Perhaps you have not heard of the *Catholic Herald,* of London, who published a report as false as yours, and who, finding themselves faced with a suit for damages, published a retraction and paid the legal costs incurred by their lack of love for the truth.

You have knowledge of at least three of the Watchtower publications. Why not cite them to prove your case directly, instead of relying on the opinion of a man who does not even know that the official title of the Watchtower is Watchtower Bible and Tract Society? Your author claims that the Watchtower announces revolution, but you give no proof of it, no more than he does, although you *do* say, "The Watchtower does not preach anarchy, but denounces evil."

Why have you not more respect for the holiest name in the universe, the name of Jehovah? The answer is found in your fourth paragraph, that is to say, in the way you despise the Bible. Yes, indeed, "the Watchtower draws all its doctrines from the Bible." This is more than you can say for your organization. Your reproach is a compliment.

The Bible teaches us that Jehovah is the only true God, that Christ is the legitimate King of all the earth (Psalm 110; Matthew 22:41-46) who will break up this world's organization like a potter's vessel. (Psalm 2:7-9) Why, then, do you speak of "the coming of a Messiah", who, you know full well, is none other than Christ in glory? (Philippians 2:9-11) Why do you speak in such veiled terms? It is because you know that if you tell the truth, that the Watchtower announces the return of that Christ, thrice dishonored by Judaism—during His earthly life, after His resurrection, and now at His return—your faithful will see how unfounded are your claims. It is because, like Annas and Caiaphas, you do not want the reign of Christ on earth. (Matthew 23:13) Like them, and the Protestant ministers of whom you speak, you see in Christ's teachings "a very real danger". Caiaphas said the same thing. (John 11:47-49) The danger is more "real" than you think it is. You see that He condemns all religion (Matthew 23), those who "for a pretense make

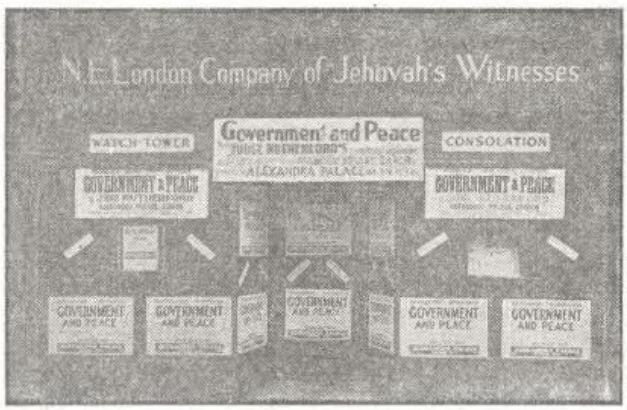
TOP

long prayers", who use "vain repetitions" ((((1 Pater plus 5 Aves) times 10) plus 5 Glorias) times 20), those who turn the house of prayer into a den of thieves (Matthew 21:13), those who, inasmuch as they are friends of this world, are enemies of God.—James 4:4.

The rest of your letter is pitiful. After having said that "the Watchtower draws all its doctrines from the Bible" (which Communists and Bolshevists despise as much as you), that "the works of the Watchtower condemn Communism and Bolshevism", that "only the future Theocracy is legitimate" ('Thy kingdom come; thy will be done'; yes, you say it but you do not mean it), you then pretend *that it follows* (!!!) that "Bolshevism applauds the Watchtower movement". Really, sir, you do not flatter the intelligence of your faithful.

It is enough to read a few pages of the Watchtower's literature to understand that it announces the *presence* of Christ, disowned by Judaism and dishonored by you and yours. Since the Watchtower publishes its own books it cannot be a question of "Jewish publishers". As for the "enormous capital at the Watchtower's disposal", you can ill afford that remark, sir. Who has not visited your cathedrals or heard of your Vatican, with their riches of gold and silver and precious stones? Who is unaware of the life your "princes of the church" lead? But how many think of the travail, the sweat, the weariness of mind and body of the poor who pay for them? (James 5:1-6) And you dare talk of capital. Then be it known to you, sir, that in this Satanic world, in spite of hypocritical religion, big business and bowelless politicians, there are unselfish people, real Christians. Not many, of course, as Paul says, 'Not many wise after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: but God has chosen the foolish things of the world, that He might put to shame them that are wise; and God has chosen the weak things of the world, that He might put to shame them that are strong; and the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, has God chosen, yea, and the things that are not (nobodies), that He might bring to nought the things that are.' (1 Corinthians 1:26-28) Aye, Jehovah with this people does a work that astonishes you; a strange work. (Isaiah 28:14-22) It seems strange indeed to you that the Watchtower has such success, and so, judging everyone by yourselves, you say, "An enormous capital is at the Watchtower's disposal." But the capital at the Watchtower's disposal is not of the metallic variety, so much sought after by this world, but the boundless might of Jehovah God and His anointed, Christ Jesus. And that might has enabled the Watchtower to distribute 275,000,000 books in seventeen years, which free the people of good will from their spiritual prisons.—Isaiah 61:1, 2.

These few lines are not written, as you would have folks understand, "maliciously," neither to convince you, but that hereafter, and, above all, when Christ renders unto each one according to His own works, you ought not to be able to say, "I did not know." God has sanctions to enforce against those who call evil good and good evil (Matthew 12:22-24; Isaiah 5:20), and you will take full responsibility for your words. Naturally, you could follow the Catholic *Herald's* example: they retracted.



Kingdom Hall, N. E. London

As intimated in the letter, its immediate effects on Satan's "li'l darlings" is not our concern, but, apart from that, we are getting a kick out of the business when we show the article and reply to those who are beginning to see the light. Do they like it? An interested young lady said that if they (the black-robed ones) did not reply they would be cowards. She was assured by us that there was no doubt of that in any case. It was a joy to see the gusto with which the local Jonadabs joined in sending the letter. —Two pioneers on the French front.

Another Boy-Scout Tin-Horn Veteran

Another boy-scout tin-horn veteran has been discovered. If he had kept his mouth shut nobody would have found it out, but in the flag-worship row at Fort Lee, N. J., T. G. Wragge, of Palisades Park, felt that the time had come to immortalize himself, so he busted into print for two columns in the *Bergen Evening Record*, telling what a fine patriot he is, a war veteran, always ready to bow to Old Glory, etc., etc., and that Dan Morgan and his boys, Jehovah's witnesses, should be deported. Then Dan wrote down to Washington, to the adjutant general's office, of the War Department, and found that the 398th Field Artillery, with which Wragge was connected, was not organized until 1921, three years after the war was over. Inasmuch as Wragge injected himself into this discussion, all will be

TOP

amused at the following statement by himself of what he did in France in a regiment not organized until three years after the war:

A challenge was given me by Mr. Morgan about matching his war record, but far be it from me to burden you or your readers with a complete history of the 398th Field Artillery with which I served. I will say, however, for Mr. Morgan's information, that we were not sent to France to throw cream puffs at each other.

The Three Johnson Children

◆ It is not an edifying spectacle to march three children of tender years off to what is to all intents and purposes a reform school because they have held steadfast to their religious principles. There is nothing to indicate that these youngsters or their parents are not, according to their own lights, God-fearing, decent Americans.

It strikes all of us as odd and somewhat sad, perhaps, that any Americans should refuse to cherish and to salute our flag. Nevertheless it is quite possible, even probable, that the Johnsons are patriotic. Those who are fervent enough in their religious convictions to hold them in face of so much public condemnation are of the stuff that martyrs are made of, and deserve something better of this grand country of ours and theirs than jail.

The compulsory flag salute and the compulsory teacher's oath are neither wise nor do they foster patriotism. They do, however, smack of Nazi Germany and Fascist Italy. And that isn't good for either Massachusetts or the United States.—Springfield *Union*.

And in the Country Went

◆ Many years ago, before I knew anything



Back-call squad, San Antonio, Texas, Spanish company

TOP

of the truth, when the slogan "Wilson kept us out of war" was so popular, I went, through curiosity, to hear Judge Rutherford speak at Poli's theater in Washington. A thing in his talk that clung to me was a statement, emphasized with his fist on the table in front of him, "America will go into the war: the Scriptures foretell it, and she cannot escape." If he is as near correct this time as he was then, the "house-cleaning" time is not far off.—L. F. Dawson.

(*To be continued*)

India

Buddha Could Not Take It



The Buddha god is very thin-skinned. There is a statue to Buddha Anuradhapura, in Ceylon, and in a lark a young girl sat in the statue's lap and was photographed by her intended husband. It raised an awful row, and both young people were fined 45c each for defiling the statue. This was not enough, in some eyes, and when they went away on their wedding trip somebody concealed a live cobra in the maid's trunk, hoping it would kill her when the trunk was opened; but the cobra was killed instead. Despite the Biblical statement, "An idol is nothing in the world," Buddha is supposed to have been defiled.

"Use Not Vain Repetitions"

◆ Christ Jesus, the Lord of life and glory, instructed against the use of prayer wheels and "Hail Marys" when He said, "When ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do." (Matthew 6:7) His instruction did not yet reach to the realm of the gaekwar of Baroda's folks. They recently pulled off a yaga to the "fire god", which lasted a month. On the final day they had 200,000 present, each one of whom, as a sort of return for two square meals, was supposed to repeat fifty times one particular Vedic verse praising the "fire god". The priests on the job, no doubt, convinced all these poor dupes that the more "Hail Marys" they said, the better would be their harvests in the ensuing year. What a farce!

Skillfully Built Tunnels

◆ The natives of India are among the most skillful tunnel-builders in the world. For their irrigation works they commonly dig tunnels through the big hills, from one valley to another, and though they work from various openings, in both directions, they always meet exactly at the proper point and at the proper grade. How this is done European engineers have yet to learn.

Down in Travancore, India

◆ Down in Travancore, India, at the tip of the Indian peninsula, and within a few miles of the equator, are 5,000,000 people, a fourth of whom call themselves Christians. These are the descendants of those to whom the apostle Thomas preached. When Roman Catholic missionaries arrived and began talking about the pope the people of Travancore did not know what they were talking about. They did not know there is such a person. Working hours in Travancore are from 7:30 in the morning until 12:30 in the afternoon. In the afternoon it is too hot to work.

The Cost of Illiteracy

◆ Ninety-two percent of the people of India can neither read nor write, but in Japan elementary education is free and compulsory, with the natural result that the Japanese standard of living is continuously rising, while India is repeatedly swept with disease, due to the fact that the women know so little of sanitation or anything else. Owing to the lack of education of the men the yield of the land is less than half what it is in England.

India Would Defend British Empire

◆ In mid-September, when it looked so much like another world war, ten Indian rulers sent telegrams to the viceroy of India in which they unreservedly placed all their forces at the disposal of the British Government, and that without regard to any domestic differences, big or little, which the Indian states have had or still have with the Government of India.

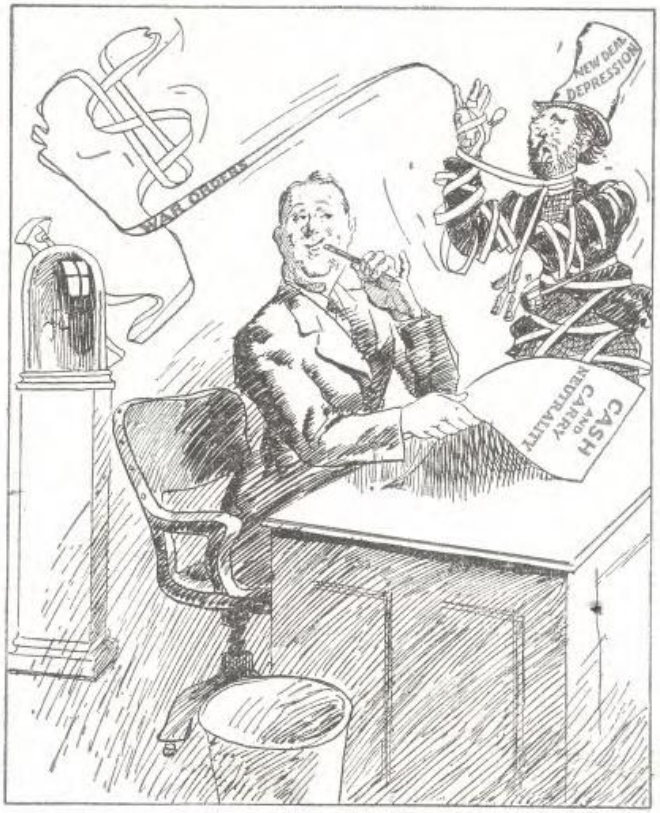
"Higher Powers" in Some Parts of India

◆ The bad landlords, as well as the good ones (who rule these little states in Orissa, Kathiawar, and elsewhere), are subject to no laws, they have the power of life and death, there are no obstacles to their greed, or lust, or cruelty, if they are greedy, vicious or cruel. —The Calcutta *Statesman*.

TOP

Fifteen Billions in Gold

◆ The United States now has more than $15,000,000,000 in gold. William S. Wasserman, Philadelphia financier and economist, thinks it about time that Uncle Sam makes use of this gold to purchase raw material from the democratic countries now forced to barter with Germany and other totalitarian powers. He thinks, with good reason, too, that if the buying of gold by this country is continued long enough it will be—only a matter of time until the rest of the world will abandon gold entirely, and we will be left with metal altogether valueless save for an extremely limited use in industry and the arts.



S' long, Deppy; you were useful while you lasted.

70,000 Items Needed to Equip an Army

◆ Louis Johnson, assistant secretary of war, states that there are 70,000 different items needed to equip a modern army; about 3,700 of these present special problems. Meantime 10,000 plants have been selected and furnished with definite schedules of war needs, and as soon as mobilization day comes the manufacture of munitions can begin at once. And from the looks of the American stock market it can but be guessed that many of the 10,000 plants are looking hopefully and expectantly for war business. How else explain the sky-rocketing of stocks?

What Would Be Your End?

◆ What would be your financial end if, in order to meet your current expenses, you had to borrow 39c every time you expended one dollar? That is the case with Uncle Sam. But his credit is still good, because he can levy on everything in the country. Moreover, only one person in twenty-five pays any income tax, and it is possible, in a Fascist state (and the United States is rapidly hastening to be such a state), to make every adult pay something out of his income directly to the state.

Under Franklin "Deficit"

◆ In February, 1939, the Federal debt reached the new high of $39,798,893,142, and Uncle Sam's stock of gold hit the new high of $14,700,000,000, with big shipments on the way. That was a bright idea Uncle Sam had of raising the price of gold. The natural result was that the South African gold output in 1938 was the greatest in history.

$20,500,000,000 for Relief

◆ America expended $20,500,000,000 for relief in the past eight years; and somebody figured it out that if this sum in dollar bills were sewed together end to end it would reach to the moon ten times. The interest system hates to die, but it is dying none the less.

Payments of Indirect Taxes

◆ Out of every dollar that he spends, the average man on small wages pays something more than 10 percent in indirect taxes. Of his house rent probably 25 percent goes for taxes; transportation is still high, whether it be by automobile or by streetcar; recreation is 10 percent; the other expenses of life are somewhat less.

Steady Trend Toward Totalitarianism

◆ It is impossible to disregard the steady trend toward totalitarianism. Between 1929 and 1937 the number of public employees in the United States increased 17.5 percent, while those in private employment declined 9.1 percent.

Invention

Inventors Not Benefited



The Congressional Committee on Patents made an investigation of the subject and was not able to find inventors who had profited by the American patent system because of their inventive ability, as distinguished from their own business judgment in exploiting their inventions. When the inventor tries to make use of his invention he finds himself confronted with conflicting patents and cannot use his own invention at all because he cannot get a license from the holders of the associated patents usually owned by some monopoly.

Voder Speaks Any Language

◆ Voder, the new talking machine, speaks any language and makes every kind of sound, including the lowing of cattle, bleating of sheep, and grunting of pigs. The girl who operates the machine has to know exactly how to combine the 23 sounds, and it is an intricate job. Sometimes she presses five levers at once, to get a single sound. She has to practice three or four hours a day to remember all the combinations. It is not known if the machine will ever be of any practical value, but it was one of the star attractions of the New York World's Fair.

Sea Water as Lubricant

◆ BERLIN (Science Service).—Sea water will be used as a lubricant for the propeller shaft in a new German ship under construction, Technical Notes, issued by the German Railroad, reports here. Sea water will be forced into grooves in a rubber casing surrounding the shaft, it is reported. Such a combination, it is asserted, provides an effective lubricant. Use of the sea water for the purpose recalls the fact that standing on a steel rail wet with sea water is a difficult feat when rubber shoes are worn.—New York *Times*.

How Many Blinks Per Hour?

◆ The degree of eye strain to which your work subjects you is the number of times in an hour that you blink your eyes. An electrical device that determines this interesting thing was recently developed in the General Electric Company's research laboratory at Cleveland, Ohio.

New Machine for Shelling Nuts

◆ A new machine for shelling nuts, invented by the University of California, saws a hole in each shell. Later, a gas explosion blows the shell outward and the nut meats drop in wholes, halves or large pieces. The machine shells 900 pounds of nuts an hour, and is expected to displace 700 girls now employed sorting meats. Upward of a generation ago labor-saving devices were considered a great blessing to mankind, and they have been of some benefit, but now, as in this case, they bring great hardships upon the poor.

Electric Eye in Steel Making

◆ A generation ago the trained human eye was necessary to the making of the best open-hearth steel. Today it is not adequate. Now an electric eye is installed in the walls of the open-hearth furnace at such an angle that it sees only the light reflected from the roof interior, and when the inside temperature gets too high, and the brightness of the roof is increased too much, the electric eye automatically turns off part of the fuel supply.

Acetyl Cellulose Transparent Cans

◆ A large German canning establishment now uses acetyl cellulose transparent cans, with tin tops and bottoms, for the canning of fruits and vegetables. Customers can see what they are buying, and the idea is sure to spread.

Radio Waves Dry Wood

◆ By radio waves wood may now be dried in a few minutes. The result may even cause the charring of the interior of the wood while the outside is not visibly affected at all. The wood is no weaker than if dried otherwise.

Shipwrecks in the Night

◆ Shipwrecks in the night become a little less terrible by an invention which automatically lights a lamp in a lifeboat the minute it strikes salt water. In the past many have drowned through inability to locate the lifeboats.

X Rays in Three Dimensions

◆ X rays are now taken in three dimensions, so that a surgeon examining a fracture can see the various parts of a bone in relation to each other on a rounded plane instead of on a flat surface.

The Unbidden Guest



Supposing you who listen to me at this moment are one of a family of four. Every time you sit down to a meal there is an unbidden guest at your table. He is somebody who eats on the government, which eats on you. If a government quartered troops in your house without your permission, you would know that debt is living with you. If you have a family of eight, there are two others supported in your household, although you don't see them. This is invisible taxation, but the people who live at your expense are very much alive and get the first helping. Every time you go to a picture show and buy four tickets for your family, you have paid for one for a government man. You buy ten gallons of gasoline and the government gets two and one-half gallons at your expense with which to joyride.

Last year, if the governments didn't keep taxes hidden up their sleeves, every person listening to me would have received a bill for forty-six dollars for supporting the Dominion, one from the province for twenty-four dollars and, if you lived here, another for fifty-one dollars from the City of Toronto. That is every person of any age. The estimated average income per capita of the people of Canada in 1937 was $438. How can a people making only an average of $438 per year pay $121.50 for governments and stay alive?

One custom which is corrupting and ruining Canada is that of thinking wasteful provincial governments must always be tolerated. The threatening international situation shows the need of setting our own house in order without loss of time. None of us likes war, but events indicate that we may be called upon at any time to fight for the preservation of the privileges we enjoy as a free country under the democratic system. Let us not be caught sleeping. Germany and the other totalitarian States are looking with covetous eyes on this rich and undeveloped country. We must face the issue and bring into play that spirit of self-sacrifice and loyalty in these peace times that was so admirably exhibited in the years 1914 to 1918, if we are to retain that for which a generation of young Canadians fought. We must set about immediately to solve some of our own problems and become a strong, united Canada, to take our place with the other units of the British Commonwealth of Nations, that freedom shall not perish from the earth.—George McCullagh, publisher *The Globe & Mail*, Toronto, on the radio, in "Marching On—To What?"

The Hospital Farthest North

◆ Probably the hospital farthest north in the whole world is that located at Aklavik, Yukon, more than a hundred miles north of the Arctic Circle; and it is a pretty good hospital, too. It has a capacity of 48 patients, electric lights, X ray, dental equipment, and a modern operating room, and is the medical center of a territory patrolled by a government doctor who travels 1,800 miles by dog team in winter and about the same distance by schooner in summer. In addition, he uses airplane transportation for emergency cases.

A Hudson Bay Aristocrat

◆ On Southampton island, in Hudson bay, lives a natural aristocrat, an Eskimo by the name of John Ell. John has the natural ability to repair things, and to work almost without tools and without any other material than scrap. He is on record as having repaired expensive English motorboat engines with parts filed from scrap metal, and to have made a new mainspring for a chronometer out of a piece of scrap copper which completely astonished the original makers of the original instrument when they saw it in London.

Norse Weapons 900 Years Old

◆ Norse weapons 900 years old were recently dug up at Beardmore, Ontario, some 750 miles northwest of Toronto, north of Lake Superior. The hand grip of the shield, the rusted sword, and the battleaxe, all of which are now in the Royal Ontario Museum, at Toronto, are definitely of the eleventh century, some five hundred years before Christopher Columbus set sail from Spain.

The Degradation of Quebec

◆ The degradation of Quebec is such that in Montreal one out of every six babies dies before it is a month old; and in Lachine, one out of three. Only a few places in the world, as in India and China, can boast higher infant mortality death rates.



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Britain at War

● The fact that Britain is at war dominates the whole thought of the country and very definitely affects almost every condition of life. Yet, in the military aspect things are very different from the early days of that which has so regularly been called the Great War. Then for a time all was commotion, and there was much excitement. Men in khaki were to be seen everywhere, in the streets, and in the countryside, men on the march or in training. In 1914, although war clouds had threatened, they dispersed quickly, till suddenly came a thunderbolt out of a blue sky. The one who in Germany called himself the "All Highest" suddenly decided to take the advice of his war lords, decided that the chance to crush France had come, and with that the long-wished-for opportunity to make Germany the dominant power in Europe. All the world knows that Germany took the wrong road when setting out for Paris. Blindly refusing to see the signs in London, and refusing to listen to clear words of warning, Germany's war lords suddenly found themselves opposed by the might of the British Empire as well as that of France. Before long the whole world was involved in the mighty conflicts which arose out of that aggression, and thus began that series of spasms of trouble of which Jesus said, "These are the beginnings of sorrows," sorrows which should not end till they had culminated, as He said, in the time of trouble spoken of by Daniel the prophet. To Daniel's words Jesus added that the like would never happen again, for then the Son of Man would appear in His power, and the rule of evil would be broken by the full establishment of His kingdom. (See Matthew 24: 21, 29, 30.)

Now, a quarter of a century later, the same nations are again involved in war. This time began under different circumstances, and the entrance into the conflict is as different as the cause. For a whole month there has been exceptional quiet in London, and the same is true of a large section of the land. Rationing of petrol has taken much traffic from the streets, and the complete black-out keeps people within doors at nights; the means of public travel are much curtailed, both by rail and by road. It might be added that the paucity of news of the war handed out by the Government has done something to keep down excitement—there are many complaints about the acts of the Ministry of Information, both in its reservation of news (already known throughout the world) and in bungling its business. At the present time it has 999 persons in its employ: perhaps it lacks another one. And, as if nature were giving a hand to the peace of the city and country, a peaceful time before a storm, September has been a grand harvest month, plenty of sunshine by day and nights which the harvest moon brightened. The people say, "This is a strange war," and so it seemed after the very abrupt air-raid warning which immediately followed the prime minister's announcement on Sunday morning, September 3. If the days are yet quiet and the people not excited there is no indication of a slackening of support for the Government in the action it has taken.

The cause of the war is certainly unusual. In days which seem remote Britain went to war with one or another nation in Europe to preserve what was called "the balance of power". No doubt the politicians which threw the country into those wars could always give a good political reason for their acts: they were not just playing a game, nor starting a fight to give a restless lot of army leaders something to do. This war may be said to have two causes so far as Britain (and France) are concerned. The Government in London, with its national relationships and responsibilities throughout the world, is faced with the fact that a nation strong in numbers and military power is ruled by a man who is obsessed with ambition for power, who is amoral and has a set purpose of ruling a great part of the earth according to his pleasure. His hold over Germany, with his chance of using that great nation as his instrument, has allowed him to persuade himself that he can ultimately dominate the European democracies and reduce them to submission to himself. The growth of his power through Europe has become a threat to the existence of those nations; increased, as Hitler purposes, and the end of the British Government and all that it stands for in its relation to the free peoples of the Commonwealth would be in sight.

The things involved and for which the British Government has taken up arms are

TOP

very varied. Without any comment on the form of civilization which obtains in the democracies, except to say that its liberties are violated in wholesale fashion, it is nevertheless such a form as allows a man to feel himself free. There is liberty for thoughts and ideas to be expressed, whether of the individual or of communities; there is the liberty of the press; there is liberty for the artificer or the laborer to sell his work to best advantage. There is what so many prize, liberty of conscience in religious worship; and liberty for a man to tell others what he believes, and to try to convert others to his opinions. There is liberty for Labor to organize itself to its advantage, to carry on a warfare against oppressions of Capital, to voice itself in Parliament, and, as has been demonstrated, liberty to get constitutional control of the Government of the country. The same liberty is exploited by the great financial interests; but in all conditions easy or hard the liberty of the subject is a precious thing. With Hitlerism rampant all this would vanish from most of the earth.

Britain has entered into this serious matter for the preservation of the empire and for all the interests involved in its life, and, as far as may be, for the destruction of those evil forces which have begun to threaten the peace and happiness of all men. It does not consider it has entered a desperate adventure, however hard a one it may prove to be; for there is confidence that with France, and the good will of the free peoples of the earth, the desired end will be gained.

The war makes a deeper appeal than that of 1914: the present call is on a higher note, and as religion is deeply involved in the consequences—its existence being threatened—all sections are throwing their weight into support of the Government. All the leaders of religion see and well understand that if Nazism spreads itself abroad through the earth, as its chief exponent purposes in his heart it shall do, religion as represented in the systems will be crushed into servitude to the State or be destroyed. Judging from their history it might be expected that the larger systems would accept servitude. But their claim that they are the kingdom of heaven on earth would be gone with the wind. They would be known for what they are now in fact, mere actors in their performances, and would be openly reduced to a "moral force"—immoral in reality—and would be in the same position as the astrologers, magicians and soothsayers, the tamed religionists whom Nebuchadnezzar kept for state purposes.

This comment is by no means intended to suggest that all who support the religious systems are seeking the interests of religion in giving their support to the Government: there are honest men who seek the good of humanity, and have not yet come to see that which the chiefs of religion have seen; they are concerned to seek to free the earth from the set of gangsters who, by the aid of the Devil, are abroad in the earth. There are yet multitudes of men of good will who have not as yet seen the real place of religion, nor understood the truth of the matter, that God has raised up a people to declare the establishment of His kingdom and tell what the kingdom of heaven really is. They do not yet know that religion is as a dark body producing an eclipse darkness in respect to the Scriptures and the purpose of God as there declared; that its message is vitiated by their private interpretations of its words.

The Kingdom of Heaven

● When it is denied that the kingdom of heaven was set in the earth in the way claimed by the churches and that they have any right whatever to their claim that they represent the Lord Jesus and in fact are His kingdom, they immediately quote words of Jesus which, they say, prove without question that His kingdom did begin with His ministry. There is no question about that fact; what is in question is their perversion of His words and the purport of what He said, and the assumption that these systems, any one of them, or all together, are the kingdom of heaven, or have any say in anything connected with His kingdom.

In the earlier days of His ministry Jesus spoke to Nicodemus about the Kingdom, and said that one must be born again before he could see or enter into the kingdom of God: he must "be born of water and of the spirit". All those who by the grace of God have accepted Jesus and the truth concerning His Father and himself which He brought from God, who have consecrated themselves to God, and have been begotten of the spirit, have been made heirs of the kingdom of God, and made members of His church. These are those of whom Jesus said, "Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." (Luke 12:32) But not one of these has had any thought other than that

of patient waiting, and patient endurance which they must sustain, until the time should come when the Lord Jesus should return from heaven, again sent by His Father, and should set up the Kingdom in power, according as God had by His prophets so long declared. That return has ever been the hope of the faithful, and it has sustained them in the persecutions by potentates, who hate the thought of the rule of Christ, and by those fierce religionists who have assumed a right to rule in the name of Christ.

False teachers got an entrance into the communities of the early disciples and believers, and as "men slept" the Devil got his evil seeds sown. The false ideas bore their fruits, and by the time of the emperor Constantine these false men had become a power in Rome. Constantine got persuaded that when these men talked of the kingdom of heaven they meant no opposition to his empire; that this was their manner of worship, and that they were ready to co-operate with him. From that time forward, sometimes slowly, but always surely, the false church of Rome increased in power, the circumstances of the falling empire aiding them. In true Nazi fashion the "church" increased its claims, in the name of God and of Christ, and in time laid claim to rule both Rome and all the kings of earth. As the Protestant systems came into existence they carried with them from Rome, not only the blinding dogmas of doctrine, but also this assumption that the "church" (now the churches they established) was the kingdom of heaven.

All the churches accept the fact that, according to the Scriptures, a kingdom of heaven will be in full rule in the earth—they cannot do otherwise unless they refute the Scriptures altogether; but they one and all persist in putting that kingdom off into the far future, to the time when they shall have fully persuaded all men to accept them and their dogmas, or themselves as their true rulers, as, in theory at least, all Roman Catholics accept the rule of the pope of Rome. That the Lord will come when He is not expected, and not wanted, they will not allow. It has pleased God to raise up a witness to the truth of His Word, and to himself at this time, and to have these, as Jesus foretold, proclaim the Kingdom among the nations, and that the time is come. That has been and is being proclaimed throughout the earth, by Jehovah's witnesses, for whom Judge Rutherford is spokesman, and both they and he—he particularly—are evil spoken of and their message derided. The history of the days of Jesus in the flesh and of the apostles is being repeated. But the Kingdom is here, and the work of proclaiming it is being done, and the foretold signs are abroad in the earth as Jesus said they would be.

National Register

● The National Register has been taken: every person is ticketed. The immediate purpose is to give each person an identity card, and to provide for food for each person. It is imperative that each one shall carry the card, both for his own safety and for the country's check on him. The policeman and others have the right to ask for its production from the person. It is said that there is an abundance of food in the land; but the Government has a big job on hand in making its arrangements. It has been busily occupied in planting its stores in places of safety and in readiness for distribution. That some of its planning has broken down is not to be wondered at, in view of the vastness of its tasks.

Germany and Russia

● The entrance of Russia into the war area in Poland, and Stalin's pact with the Hitlerites, has darkened the skies in the east, but it cannot be said that Russia's action has affected the purpose of the British people to carry on with its avowed purpose of having Germany and Europe, and the world, for that matter, delivered from the ruthless men who proclaim themselves as men of peace. Whether that purpose will be accomplished remains to be seen, but there is no doubt about the intention. It is worth while remembering that Germany holds a large number of Communists, very much in harmony with the Bolshevik ideas which are supposed to control Russia, and that it may well be that Hitler has opened a door which will let his avowed enemy ideology inside his fortress. Whatever happens in the results of this upheaval, which surely will shake the world, those who see the fulfillments of the prophecies know that there is in these things further evidence that the end of the rule of Satan is fast hastening on, and, by the same token, that the rule of the kingdom of God's Son is near. Those who will see may see, and God has provided fullest means for enlightenment for them, and that they may find a place of confidence and of safety, with assurance of life in that kingdom.

TOP

League of Nations Comforted Aggressors



THE aggressor States have grown immensely during the last three years. They have formed a bloc in order to defend the principle of aggression and will defend and justify one another even when one of them is infringing upon the rights and interests of another. There are cases, too, of joint aggression.

The responsibility, ladies and gentlemen, for these regrettable facts lies with those States that restrained the League from resistance to the aggressors when they were still weak and divided. They have since attempted to break the peace, and, thanks to the impunity with which they have been allowed to break one international treaty after another, to the propaganda for aggression, and to the policy of concession, negotiation and backstage intrigue with them, they have since grown strong.

There is, however, another conception, which recommends as the height of human wisdom, under the cover of "pacifism", that the aggressor be treated with consideration and his vanity be not wounded. It recommends conversations and negotiations to be carried on with him, that he be assured that no collective action will ever be taken against him, and, even though he enters into collusion with other aggressors, that compromise agreements be concluded with him and his breaches of former agreements be overlooked and that his demands, even the most illegal, be fulfilled. And that one State after another be sacrificed to him and that, if possible, no question of his activity be raised at the League of Nations because the aggressor does not like it, he takes offense and sulks.

Unfortunately, this is just the policy that has been pursued toward the aggressor. Three wars have threatened to bring down on us a fourth. Four nations have already been sacrificed and a fifth is next on the list.—Maxim Litvinoff, then Soviet Foreign Commissar, in an address to the League, September 21, 1938.

League Rapidly Withering

◆ The League of Nations is rapidly withering. The bulk of the work is now being done in the technical sections, and even in those sections two-thirds of the employees are about to be dismissed because there is nothing for them to do.

DO YOU READ *CONSOLATION* REGULARLY?

IF YOU are not a subscriber for this magazine you are missing something. In these perilous times, *CONSOLATION* is one of the few sources of real comfort and hope for the people who love righteousness and justice. It proclaims the impending doom of all religion and the oppressive rule of man-made governments, and points you to Jehovah God and His Theocratic Government as your only source of protection and salvation.

Further, *CONSOLATION* does not publish propaganda or rumors, but it brings you the facts, regardless of the efforts of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and allies to hide the truth from the people. *CONSOLATION* covers a wide field, publishing articles on almost any subject in which you are interested.

You need *CONSOLATION*. Don't miss an issue. It is published every other Wednesday. Use the coupon below to enter your subscription now!

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

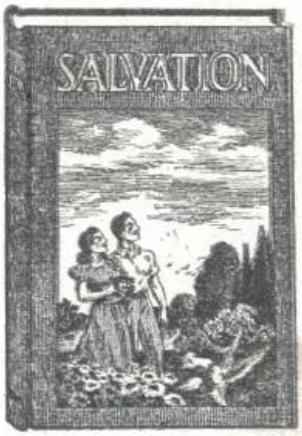
Please enter my subscription for *Consolation* for the coming year. I enclose a contribution of one dollar ($1.25 in Canada and foreign countries) to help carry on the good work.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

All Three on a Contribution of 25c!



Salvation, a bound book of 384 pages

Government and Peace, a 64-page booklet

Kingdom News No. 5

All three of them written by Judge Rutherford

Readers of *Consolation* have heard considerable about the book *SALVATION* and its unprecedented distribution. One and a half million copies are now off the press. The booklet *GOVERNMENT AND PEACE* has gone well over the five million mark; and *KINGDOM NEWS* No. 5, three and a half million copies. If you haven't read these three publications, you will certainly want to, because they all deal with vital issues of the day. The headline of *KINGDOM NEWS* alone will make you want to read this article by Judge Rutherford, "Can Religion Save the World from Disaster?" Read the Scriptural answer and learn the truth.

For convenience use the coupon:

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me the bound book *Salvation,* the booklet *Government and Peace,* and a copy of *Kingdom News* No. 5. Enclosed find a contribution of 25c to further the announcement of God's kingdom.

Name .....

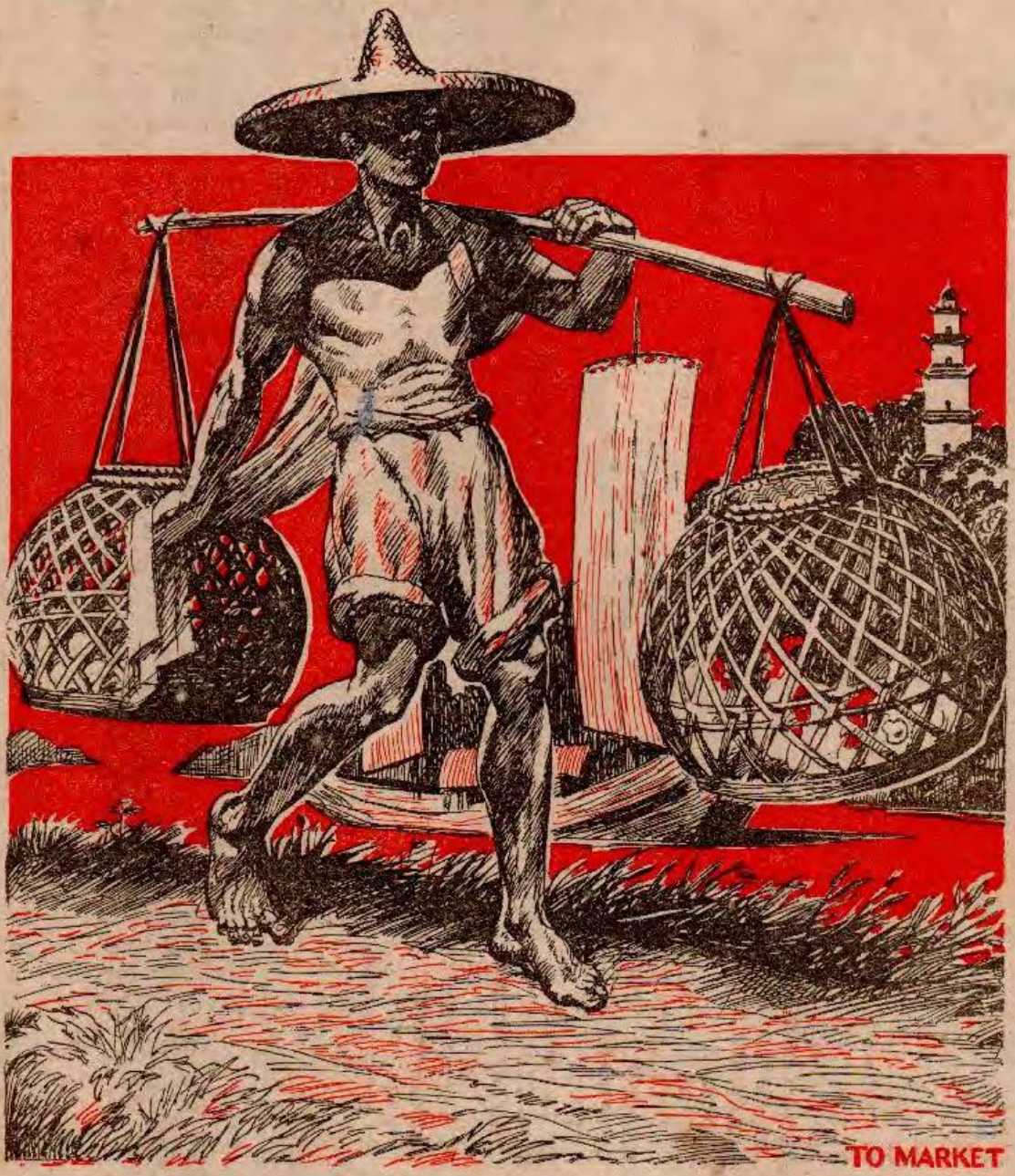
Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



TO MARKET

November 29, 1939
*
Vol. XXI No. 527
*
Published Every Other Wednesday

REVIEW OF "MEIN KAMPF"
HOPE FOR THE JEW
LESSON FOR OPPOSERS

Five Cents a Copy
*
One Dollar a Year
*
$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

A Critical Review of *Mein Kampf*	3
Not Mere Lunacy, but Demonization	5
The Timid Sponsors	7
The Results of Catholic Tutelage	9
Excuse for Wrecking Protestantism	9
Railroads	11
Palestine	12
Let America Mind Its Own Business	13
Justice in Pennsylvania	14
U. S. A. Judiciary	16
Manton's Mill for Selling Justice	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Hope for the Jew	17
Public Utilities	18
In the "Rockies" of the U. S. A.	19
The New Government	
Object Lesson for God's Opposers	20
Russia	25
Science	26
Protestantism	
An Ideal Candidate	27
British Comment	
Contrasts	28
Great Efforts and Great Problems	28
Evacuation	28
All Europe on the Trek	29
Dreams of a Dean	30
Natural Phenomena	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

The Men and the Hats



Those things called "hats" the ladies wear are enough to make men swear. It's not the cost—let's get it straight—that makes the male heart palpitate and strangers stop and stare and gawk at every female on the walk. It's not the color that they wear in those contraptions on their hair; nor how they tie them on with bows, anchored safely while it blows, that causes men to rant and weep when'er they venture down the street.

Nor does the ordinary man observe the millinery plan enough to know what is in style when hats parade along the aisle. To him the wearing of a wimple is only to adorn a dimple; and whether black or green or pink, or trimmed with tools from the kitchen sink, a woman's hat is a work of art, to which there is no counterpart.

And what she pins upon her hat, or whether this or whether that, few men would dare to be so bold as to criticize or scold. Let 'em wear upon their crowns things that make 'em look like clowns. Who is man, to tell a maid that her hat looks like a spade? Why should he object to feathers, vegetables, fruits or leathers? It isn't what she wears, or why, but it's those shapes that make us cry!

But when we stop to contemplate how very strange and out of date a dame would be unless her pate was topped with such a hod or crate, we must admit they know what's cute —that's why we chorus, "She's a beaut!"—*Spokesman Review.*

Help!

A gallant young husband was trying to teach his new and nervous wife to drive a car.

They were on a narrow country road and the wife had been driving for only a short time when she exclaimed:

"Take the wheel quickly, darling—here comes a tree!"—*Labor.*

Eau Seau?

There was a young lady named Fleau,
She had a good-looking beau.
Said Fleau to her beau, Let us geau to a sheau.
Said her beau, If you'll bleau, Fleau, I'll geau.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 29, 1939 | Number 527

A Critical Review of "Mein Kampf"



ATTENTION is here drawn to an edition of *Mein Kampf* copyrighted 1939 by Houghton, Mifflin & Co., bearing the warning,

"All rights reserved, including the right to reproduce this book or parts thereof in any form. Copyright 1925 by Verlag Frz. Eher Nachf, G.M.G.H.; copyright 1927 by Verlag Frz. Eher Nachf, G.M.G.H.; this edition is published by arrangement with Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston, Mass." "Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf, complete and unabridged, fully annotated; editorial sponsors: John Chamberlain, Sidney B. Fay, John Gunther, Carlton J. H. Hayes, Graham Hutton, Alvin Johnson, William F. Sanger, Walter Mills, Raoul de Roussyde Sales, George N. Shuster; Reynal E. Hitchcock, 1939, New York." "The following individuals as a committee sponsor the publication of this annotated and unexpurgated edition of Mein Kampf: Pearl Buck, Dorothy Canfield, Edna St. Vincent Millay, Ida Tarbell, Cyrus Adler, Charles A. Beard, Nicholas Murray Butler, Theodore Dreiser, Albert Einstein, Morris Ernst, Rev. Harry Emerson Fosdick, Rev. John Haynes Holmes, James M. Landis, Thomas Mann, Bishop William T. Manning, Eugene O'Niel, Theodore Roosevelt, Jr., Monsignor John A. Ryan, Norman Thomas, Walter White, William Allen White, Rabbi Stephen S. Wise."

It is no doubt due to the presence on the sponsor's committee of a monsignor and several reverends that the real world significance of Nazism as set out in *Mein Kampf* is so sadly neglected in the annotations supplied by the editorial sponsors, and while the editorial sponsors no doubt labored to produce a reliable set of complementary notes in the efforts to unmask or refute Hitler, the real power behind him and the Nazis remains unchallenged and untouched.

The whole intent and self-confessed motive behind this translation is one of attack against a devilish system now endangering the entire civilization of this globe. This motive is inspired by a desire to arm the opponents of Nazism by placing in their hands categorical information calculated to defeat the Nazi idea in this country. If they have failed to do this, then the book remains an effort not only of doubtful value, but one that can place in the hands of unscrupulous men the tools wherewith to destroy democracy.

Failure to Expose

That they have failed to touch or expose the one force that enables Hitler to destroy democracy in other lands in favor of the totalitarian idea is the pathetic truth that promises well for Hitler and his cause. It must be concluded that fear and a childish haste to accept newspaper reports of questionable value thus cheats a waiting nation of its righteous cause. That this exposé would shock the religious susceptibilities of some is no excuse, and the committee has refused to investigate plain and easily proved clues to the reason for the power of the Nazis in countries other than Germany.

The facts brought to light in the events surrounding the destruction of Czechoslovakia, and the grabbing of Austria, plainly indicate that within the boundaries of every country Hitler has a nucleus of Nazi-minded men who labor unceasingly in his interest. That nucleus is a political-religious organization of world-wide dimensions and is known as the Roman Catholic Church and its dupes.

Had these editorial sponsors been true to their professed ideal of sounding the alarm against a foreign foe, whose avowed aim is the destruction of democracy, they would have uncovered the fact of Roman Catholic dominance in Germany; the destruction of a republican government in Spain, at the pope's behest, and with the aid of his strong-arm squad under Mussolini and Hitler; the part Catholic priests played in the dismemberment of Czechoslovakia; the blessing of the pope on

TOP

Mussolini's Ethiopian rapacity; the betrayal of Austria by the pope and Hierarchy by the person of Cardinal Innitzer; the Fascistic ranting and Jew-baiting of Charles Coughlin; the Fascistic régime of Cardinal Villeneuve in Quebec; and the whole train of underground conspiracy now easily discernible in every nation on earth.

Had they been true to their task, they would have warned the nation that every Catholic church is a hotbed of the totalitarian idea, that, by lies, prejudice and fear, these churches have brought their people to a unit in support of such an idea; that this foreign power either controls Hitler or he controls IT; and that it is the duty of every true American to set his face against Catholic dominance in America.

Trivialities Magnified



Inconsistently, the editorial committee carefully traces Hitler's early beginnings and endeavors to discover the kind of fare that made his warped mentality what it is, and ignores the most important clue of all; to wit, Hitler's youth as a Roman Catholic, his study of politics in Roman Catholic Austria, and the very Roman Catholic nature of his aims, ideals and actions to which he abundantly testifies in his book.

That he is a Roman Catholic of unimpeachable tutelage is proved by the perfect accord between his ideas and the political dogmas of the Vatican. For instance, the Vatican, as the author of the "divine right of kings", is really opposed to democracy, if only for the reason that the Catholic church cannot become the state church in nations that have democracy. Hitler is fanatical on the 'divinity of rulers' and hates democracy with equal fervor.

The works of Hitler speak louder than the smoke-screen used to conceal his position as the head of the new Catholic Inquisition in Germany. As examples, the destruction of the Protestant church as a unit in Germany and his signing of a Concordat with Pacelli (and no one ever heard of that church's signing such a document unless she gained a distinct advantage from it) are glaring truths, together with the fact that before Hitler's rise to power the Protestants and Catholics were fomenting a little religious war of their own, and that Hitler took the side of Catholicism as against Protestantism, are truths of deep and unarguable implications.

Afraid to Speak Up

That these sponsors could have uncovered such things as would guard against Papalizing America seems to be proved by the appraisal of *Mein Kampf* by Dorothy Thompson, inserted as a foreword in the book. She goes so far as to say that Hitler is "completely mediaeval", but neglects to add that the medieval is strictly Catholic, and that Catholicism is still strictly medieval. She further confuses herself and readers by referring to Hitler as a renegade Catholic because he rejects that church's professed doctrine of Universality. Dorothy deplores Hitler's ignoring of history, but here she is guilty herself, since even a cursory glance through Wells' *Outline of History* could convince her that this professed doctrine of Universality has always been conditioned on political expediency and power politics. Such a doctrine, though professed, has never been adhered to by the popes and Hierarchy, and was used only to deceive in moments when it could be most useful. Peace has never been the desire of the "Church", but unrest and wars are the bulwarks of her power. A degraded human race can be ruled; a peaceful *thinking* one never accepts dominance from the priesthood.

The Nucleus of Nazism

The following quotations from the body of the text, and also from the annotations, will indicate by complementary facts that the Hierarchy is indeed the nucleus of Nazism and Fascism, and that the esteemed editorial sponsors have turned traitor to their professed duty and have betrayed their country and their fellow men. In examining these notes it should be remembered that *Mein Kampf* was written before Hitler's rise to power, and illustrates the mental conclusions he had reached as to his future course.

(1) The boy Hitler, a serious Catholic, acknowledges his debt to the church in regard to Jews.

It was only when I was fourteen or fifteen that I came upon the word Jew more frequently, partly in connection with political discussions. I felt a slight dislike and could not ward off a disagreeable sensation which seized me whenever confessional differences took place in my presence. [Page 40]

(2) It was the Roman Catholic von Papen that paved the way for Hitler's rise to power.

But with Hindenburg's re-election in 1931 the prestige of the Nazi party began to fade, only to be revived again when Chancellor Bruening was

TOP

dismissed and the government entrusted to Franz von Papen against the will of the Reichstag. Papen thereupon systematically undermined the Republic, so that it was virtually defenseless when in 1933 Hitler was entrusted with the government. Had it not been for this sudden change in the German leadership, Hitler might eventually have been compelled to seek a status as a normal political leader and try his hand at the parliamentarian game. [Page 131, footnote]

(3) That Jew-baiting is a Catholic dogma history can accurately demonstrate, and that she concurs in Hitler's Jewish persecution is proved by her Concordat with him, in comparison with the Protestant church's refusal to concur in such medievalism.

Thus Protestantism will always interest itself in the promotion of all things German as such, wherever it is a matter of inner purity or increasing national sentiment, the defense of German life, the German language and German liberty, as all this is also rooted firmly in Protestantism; but it will immediately and sharply fight every attempt at saving the nation from the grip of its most deadly enemy, as its attitude towards Judaism is fixed more or less by dogma. [Page 145]



A crown-jewel-collector from the Kremlin meets a new prospect

Not Mere Lunacy, but Demonization



That Hitler is demonized can be demonstrated, although Dorothy Thompson confines her comments to charges of just plain lunacy. She calls him "queer". Yes! He is 'doing God's will', is god, too, and writes his scriptures with the same banality and hallucination characteristic of another god-person, Mary Baker Eddy, in her "Key to the Scriptures".

In this respect let us consider the meaning of the word "Fuehrer" set out in a footnote on page 117.

The Fuehrer is a man who gives expression to the divinity that is enshrined in his people, a "Traumlaller" (one who speaks oracularly in his dreams) is George Schott's phrase. Gottfried Feder, author of the party program, once described the Fuehrer as follows:

He must have a somnambulist's feeling of certainty in the pursuit of his goal: he must not shrink from bloodshed or even war.

Addressing Nazi confreres, he has frequently stressed his ability to wait until what is in the folk soul dictates the course he is to pursue. He said:

I believe I am today acting in the service of the Almighty Creator. By warding off the Jews, I am fighting for the Lord's work.

This demonization of a man and a whole nation is not contradictory to Papal policy, as history can show a continued labor of diabolical conspiracies, murders, inquisitions and betrayals down through the centuries on the part of the Papacy. That Hitler believes he is a Messiah is characteristic of the Catholic doctrine of the "divine right of kings". It might be recalled that the Jesuits so corrupted Louis XIV in this respect that he considered as his due the title "Son of the Universe".

Hitler Wedded to His Church

That Hitler early in his career arrived at the point where he deemed it wise and expedient to wed his cause to Roman Catholic ambitions is testified to in the following (pages 147-149):

There is one question which the pan-German movement in Austria ought to have asked itself. Is the preservation of the German nation in Austria possible under a Catholic faith? If it is possible, then the political party had no right to occupy itself with religious or even denominational affairs; if not, however, then a religious reformation had to set in, and not a political party. He who believes he may arrive at a religious reformation by the round-about way of political organization only shows that he really has not the slightest

TOP

idea of the way in which religious conceptions or even dogmas originate and their effect on the church. Here one really cannot serve two masters. In this, I consider the foundation or destruction of a religion essentially more important than the formation or destruction of a state, let alone a party.

(4) The footnote to this material is misleading and seems to draw attention away from the fact that Hitler's excuse for demolishing Protestantism was because it failed to acquiesce, as the Papacy did, in Jew-baiting, but proves that Ludendorff had a good slant on the matter.

These words seem to define Hitler's point of view at the time this book was written, and doubtless reflect the situation in which he found himself in Bavaria of 1923. The statements here made aroused General Ludendorff, already then a violent opponent of Rome and the Jesuits, and were dealt with in a magazine article in which the General accused Hitler of having "sold out" to Rome. The Fuehrer was at the time uncertain of what the future might bring, and is known to have interviewed leaders of the Bavarian People's Party (Catholic) concerning the terms under which he might be admitted to that organization. Heiden puts the matter somewhat differently, suggesting that Hitler had merely been trying to get permission to reorganize the party. In addition, one of the best friends the Nazis had in the Bavarian regular army was General Franz von Epp, a Catholic who would have frowned on anything smacking of religious warfare.

Change in Attitude



Perhaps—it is not possible as yet to substantiate the statement in full—the change in Hitler's personal attitude is attributable primarily to the conversion of Cardinal Faulhaber, archbishop of Munich, from Monarchist Reformationism to Democracy and Pacifism. The Cardinal proclaimed this new attitude in a sensational open letter which implied criticism of the Nazis. In addition Hitler had come more under the influence of Alfred Rosenberg, whose ideas on racialism and religion have since been standard party fare. At any rate the Catholic Church took up in earnest the fight against the Nazi creed after the triumphal elections of 1930. A number of pastoral letters denounced the errors contained in the party's program and in the books of important leaders; and late in 1930 the Ordinary of the diocese of Mayence refused to grant Catholic burial to a Nazi. After Hitler came to power all this was changed. The Bishops revised their attitude: a Concordat was signed with the Holy See. Even more recently some Catholic leaders have professed to believe that a Modus Vivendi with Hitler might be reached.

We possess authentic records of Chancellor Hitler's private views of the religious situation. One of these may be cited in part: Hitler said concerning Catholic opposition, especially in Bavaria, that its fomentors were wasting their time; they might as well stop pipe-dreaming; he would not follow the example of Bismarck; he was a Catholic. Providence had arranged that. Bismarck had failed because he had been a Protestant, and Protestants have no conception of what the Catholic church is. The important thing was to sense what people felt in religious matters and what endeared the church to them. If the clerical caste would not disappear voluntarily he would direct propaganda against the church until people would be unable to hide their disgust when the church was mentioned. Why, it was only necessary to make church history popular. He would have films made. Looking at them the German people would see how the clergy had exploited them, lived off them; how they had sucked the money out of the country; how they had worked hand in glove with the Jews; how they had practiced immoral vice; how they had spread lies. These films would be so interesting that everybody would itch to see them. He would make the clergy ridiculous. He would expose all the tangled mass of corruption, selfishness and deceit of which they had been guilty. He would make the bourgeoisie tear their hair. He would have the youth and the people on his side. He would guarantee that if he set his mind to it he could destroy the church in a few years. The whole institution was just a hollow shell. One good kick and it would tumble together in a heap. [Pages 145-148]

Praise of the Hierarchy

(5) As a further strain on the gullible, Hitler goes on in praise of the Hierarchy one page farther on.

But also in another direction it would be unjust to make religion as such or even the Church responsible for the mistakes of various individuals. One should compare the visible greatness of the organization which one has before oneself with the average faultiness of men in general, and one will have to admit that the proportion between good and bad is here perhaps better than anywhere else. Even among the priests there are certainly such to whom their sacred office is only the instrument for the gratification of their political ambition, and who, in the political fight, forget in a more than deplorable manner that they should be the guardians of a higher truth and not the promoters of lies and calumnies, but such an unworthy individual is outweighed on the other hand, by a thousand more honest pastors, most faithfully devoted to their mission, who stand out like little islands in a communal swamp in our mendacious and demoralized time. [Page 149]

(6) Hitler realized the futility of trying to fight Rome while building up a political machine, but sees use for it in that structure.

Says he of an Austrian party which mixed Jew-baiting and anti-clericalism:

The practical result of the Austrian Kulturkampf was equal to nil. However one succeeded in tearing away from the church almost one hundred thousand members, but she did not suffer any particular loss because of this. She really did not have to shed any tears for the lost lambs, for the Church lost only what for a long time had not fully belonged to her internally. This was the difference between the new reformation and the old one: that once many of the best of the church turned away from it because of their inner religious conviction, while now only those went who were not only lukewarm, but for a consideration of a political nature. But even from the political point of view, the result was just as ridiculous and yet again saddening. Once more a political movement promising success and salvation to the German nation had perished because it had not been led with the necessary ruthless sobriety, and lost itself in directions that were bound to lead to disunion. [Page 151]

After the Money of the Jews



(7) The Jesuits no doubt joined Hitler in his Jew-baiting and were delighted to find a means of eliminating Jews rather than baptizing them as was done in the glorious days of the Inquisition. (Quote from footnote)

Traditional anti-Semitism had in Germany always been based on confessional differences. Any other motivation was forbidden by the church; and in all pogroms of the Middle Ages Jews were able to escape the rigor of persecution by accepting baptism. Surprisingly few availed themselves of that opportunity; and on the Christian side Saint Bernard had pointed out that the worst possible way to attempt conversions was to inflict torture and death on the recalcitrant. Therefore, racial anti-Semitism as an integral part of a program of a political action remains Hitler's Copernican discovery; for now there is no escape for the victim —no escape even for his Jewish grandmother, by reason of whom he is a pariah under the Nazi laws. [Page 155]

(8) Hitler's recognition of the Roman Hierarchy as an aid and abettor of his political aims is confessed where he recognizes that a weakening of the authority of the church by an attack on her dogmas is a weakening of her usefulness as an ally, and rejects it. Jehovah's witnesses and all true Protestants will understand the implications of this passage.

Remarkable also is the more violent fight begun against the dogmatic fundamentals of the various churches, without which, however, the practical existence of a religious faith is unthinkable in this world of man. The great masses of a people do not consist of philosophers, and it is just for them that faith is frequently the sole basis of a moral view of life. The various substitutes have not proved so useful in their success that one would be able to see in them a useful exchange for the former religious creeds. But if religious doctrine and faith are really meant to seize the great masses, then the absolute authority of the contents of this faith is the basis of all effectiveness. What, then, the customary style of living is for general life, without which certainly hundreds of thousands of well-bred people would live sensibly and wisely, but millions of others certainly would not, the organic laws are for the State and dogma is for religion. Only by this is the wavering and infinitely interpretable, purely spiritual idea definitely limited and brought into a shape without which it could never become faith. In the other case, the idea would never grow beyond a metaphysical conception; in short, beyond a philosophical opinion. The attack upon the dogma in itself resembles, therefore, very strongly also the fight against the general legal fundamentals of the State, and just as the latter would find its end in a complete anarchy of the state, thus the other is a worthless religious nihilism. [Pages 365-366]

The Timid Sponsors

(9) The above is certainly not anti-Catholic. Even the editorial sponsors could see it, but frittered the whole away in the following footnote:

This is the reverse of "Religion is the opium of the people." Rauschning (cf. his *Revolution des Nihilismus*) has pointed out Hitler's deep respect for the Catholic Church, and in particular for the Society of Jesus. In this he resembles Auguste Comte, who once proposed a liaison between Positivism and Rome. Both sundered their admiration from any kind of belief. Hitler praises the ability (as he sees it) of the church to keep on resolutely proclaiming an article of faith, however powerful the arguments arrayed against it may be. If the nation can build dogmas about its new "myth" and propagate them as stubbornly, it may (so it is thought) give Germany a new faith, which the masses will cherish as tenaciously as they have until lately cherished Christianity. [Page 365]

(10) Although the trail is now getting hot, the editorial sponsors keep cool, nor give way to emotion as they insert this footnote on page 371, quoted in part:

It was the annexation of Austria that first tipped the scales in Hitler's favor. Almost immediately there appeared in various parts of the diplomatic world a 'memorandum' purporting to be a plan for a 'Catholic group' of states in Central Europe, running from Italy through Croatia and Hungary to Slovakia and Poland.

It is a pity we are not told who circulated

TOP

the memorandum, but further on it says that the swastika became a popular symbol among the peasants of Slovakia and Hungary.

Who Financed Hitler?



(11) After seeing Hitler a staunch supporter of the Papacy, and dead set against what he calls religious nihilism, a..d footnoting that Hitler and the Papacy are in a Concordat, the next step was to make a guess as to what source Hitler's financial aid came from. But, of course, that would better remain a mystery. Certainly the organization that has for centuries swindled the human race out of their gold and silver would not have a cent to give to a demonized eunuch who would seat her in power and destroy her enemies.

Therewith the question as to how the Nazi party was financed had been raised, but no satisfactory answer has ever been given. During its early years, funds were obtained from Munich friends, from the Reichwehr and probably from White Russians, who had access to foreign money. Whence came the stream of gold that poured through White Russian fingers is indeed one of the unsolved mysteries of post-war history. [Footnote]

(12) It was time for the editorial sponsors to be watchful, because the facts were slowly emerging, but instead they inserted at this place a footnote, a statement in regard to confessional schools. But first we will quote from Hitler himself:

Here the Catholic church can be looked upon as a model example. In the celibacy of its priests roots the compulsion to draw the future generation of the clergy, instead of from its own ranks, again and again from the broad masses of the people. But this particular significance of celibacy is not recognized by most people. It is the origin of the incredibly vigorous power that inhabits this age-old institution. This gigantic host of clerical dignitaries, by uninterruptedly supplementing itself from the lowest layers of the nations, preserves not only its distinctive bond with the peoples' world of sentiment, but it also assures itself of a sum of energy and active force which in such a form will forever be present only in the broad masses of the people. From this results the astounding youthfulness of this giant organism and its steel-like power. [Pages 643-644]

Of course, that mysterious bond between the Catholic church and the masses could not be a result of knowing everybody's business through the confessional! Or because the Catholic church shaped the mind and temper of the victim!

Admiration of the Religious Racket

(13) Once more Hitler cannot control his admiration for "purgatories", candles, masses, etc., nor can he escape the conclusion that the church has a glorious future before it, and gives off as follows:

Here, too, one can learn from the Catholic Church. Although its structure of doctrines collides in many instances quite unnecessarily with exact science and research, yet it is unwilling to sacrifice even one little syllable of its dogmas. It has rightly recognized that its resistibility does not lie in a more or less great adjustment to the scientific results of the moment, which in reality are always changing, but rather in a strict adherence to the dogmas once laid down which alone give the entire structure the character of creed. Today, therefore, the Catholic Church stands firmer than ever. One can prophesy that in the same measure in which the appearances flee, the church itself, as the voting pole in the flight of appearances, will give more and more blind adherence. [Page 682]

(14) Hitler's articles of faith or political program cannot be gone into, but one point catches the eye, in article 19:

Roman law must be abrogated and replaced by German law. [Page 690]

Here was a wonderful opportunity for facts and analysis. The editorial sponsors flopped again. The facts will show that what really has taken place is, the abrogation of German law and its replacement by Papal laws. These might be indicated as below:

(a) The resurrection of the old Papal laws in restraint of the Jew—reinstitution of the ghetto, peculiar dress and systematic robbery.

(b) Destruction of freedom of speech, press and assembly as in the days of Torquemada and the Duke of Alva, in harmony with Papal encyclicals on such freedom.

(c) Doctrine of divine right of rulers, including Hitler, of course, invented by the Hierarchy so she could have an excuse, as representing divinity, to do the crowning.

(d) Throttling of Protestantism even as in the days of Charles V and Luther.

(e) Courts modeled on old Inquisitional forms, where the prisoners' defense counsel is only a formalism, and where the accused testifies against himself and is judged without appeal.

(f) Merciless torture of "heretics" and "Jews"; among the former, Niemoeller and Jehovah's witnesses

(g) Gestapo, modern refinement on spies of Inquisition, who listened for the damning words from the unsuspecting.

(h) Death of every democratic principle inimical to the Catholic church's eventual despotism.

TOP

The Results of Catholic Tutelage



(15) Hitler now reveals the depths to which his Catholic tutelage has led him. He discovers that night is the best time for the dirty work of converting and inciting men to deeds of violence, injustice and crime.

It seems that in the morning, and even during the day, men's will power revolts with highest energy against an attempt at being forced under another's will and another's opinion. In the evening, however, they succumb more easily to the dominating force of a stronger will. For truly every such meeting presents a wrestling match between two opposed forces. The superior oratorical talent of a domineering apostolic nature will now succeed more easily in winning for the new will people who themselves have in turn experienced a weakening of their force of resistance in the most natural way, than people who still have full command of the energies of their minds and their will power. The same purpose serves also the artificially created and yet mysterious dusk of the Catholic churches, the burning candles, incense, censers, etc. [Pages 710-711]

You see he should have been a priest.

(16) A footnote on page 143 shows how Hitler has corrupted Lutheran Protestantism.

Lutheran teaching on the subject of baptism, which is regarded as the greatest sacrament, is that through baptism equality of status before God and in the church is conferred on man. Differences of race and environment may and do subsist, but they are not of essential importance. Moreover, the sacred ministry is open to all who have been baptized and are called. Therewith Lutheranism denies the priority of race. When Hitler came to power he immediately tried to place the governance of the Lutheran church in the hands of men who were willing to alter the traditional teaching. A large group of German Christians who subscribed to Hitler's views were recruited and their representative, Pastor Ludwig Mueller, was named archbishop at the command of the government. The majority of German theologians refused, however, to accept so drastic a tampering with their creed. Gradually they formed the Confessional Synod, and this has until now, despite all pressure and suffering, clung resolutely to the orthodox point of view. The best-known spokesman for this point of view is Pastor Martin Niemoeller, who was imprisoned by command of Hitler and is still held in virtually solitary confinement, but there are hundreds of clergymen who have learned, too, the meaning of opposition. More than twelve hundred of their number have gone to prison; some are dead. The crisis through which Lutheranism is passing is unquestionably the gravest in history.

His Excuse for Wrecking Protestantism



That he thus found a good excuse to wreck Protestantism and favor Catholicism can be demonstrated. His surrender to the Catholic Church was symbolized, one may say, by his efforts to appease and control the Bavarian People's Party (Roman Catholic). Proof of this adherence to Catholicism before his rise to power, at which later time he debauched Lutheranism, is found in the following footnote, but, of course, the editorial sponsors were really snoring when they wrote it, and so they failed to draw any conclusions.

The ultramontane* question was raised by Ludendorff. After Hitler's release from prison, he saw that without the tacit consent of the Bavarian People's Party any resumption of his activities in Bavaria was out of the question. Therefore, he publicly disavowed any interest in religious warfare, though other Nazis might keep up a fairly steady fire on the church from behind their desks in the *Voelkischer Beobachter* offices. Besides, Mussolini had reached a kind of armistice with the Catholic church (though real peace did not come until 1929) the dramatic value of which made itself felt even north of the Alps. Ludendorff, whose second wife had instilled into him a loathing for the Jesuits in particular, received this profession of religious neutrality, even of benevolence to religion, if one prefers, with unconcealed antipathy. North German writers, Count Reventlow in particular, also took exception to Hitler's stand. No sooner had the party come to power, however, than essays to which Ludendorff might have subscribed with gusto appeared on all kiosks. The preface to a brochure concerning the Jesuit, by Herbert Herrmanns, said in part:

> This essay makes no pretense at being objective, since that would mean merely adding another to the enormously swollen tide of books and writings of *that* kind. It is offered, rather, as a clear-cut attack. Potsdam in the May moon of the first year of the National Socialist Revolution. Page 823.

You perceive, then, how easy it is for the editorial sponsors to get off the subject and wind up with an insinuation that Hitler was anti-Catholic, and that the criticism of Jesuits by Ludendorff was inspired by a woman, and —one cannot escape the thought—a questionable one. And now Hitler reveals that Protestants dare not be Protestants, that is, protest against anything:

* From Webster: Ultramontane. 1. Beyond the mountains, esp. the Alps. 2. Specif., one who lives south of the Alps; a supporter (orig. one of the Italian party in the Roman Catholic Church) of papal supremacy, rather than national churches.

TOP

For example, in all these three countries a struggle against clericalism or Ultramontanism can be preached without running the risk that through this attempt the French, Spanish or Italian nation as such will fall apart. But this may not be done in Germany, since here Protestantism, too, of course, would join in such an initiative. Consequently, however, the defense, which elsewhere would be solely by Catholics against political encroachments of their own prelates, would here immediately take on the nature of an attack by Protestantism against Catholicism. [Page 828]

Protecting the Singing Harlot

You see that would not do: the Catholic Church cannot take it, and so she must be protected. It is no doubt passages such as these that endeared Hitler to the Vatican. And then, after taking sides against Protestants, and perceiving the refusal of Lutheranism to join him in Jewish blood-letting, because of conscience, he has the gall to lie about it and say,

The most believing Protestant could stand in the ranks of our movement, next to the most believing Catholic, without ever having to come into slightest conflict of conscience with his religious convictions. [Page 829]

That is how Rome uses her natural enemies to overcome one another—divide and rule. By now it should be plain to the reader that, had one of those Jesuits so beloved of Hitler set out to debauch the German race, he would have chosen the identical methods resorted to by the madman of Berchtesgaden.

It may be said that, in a greater sense, the catholicism and orthodoxy of Adolf Hitler displays itself most abundantly in his hatred of democracy, and *Mein Kampf* is the most colossal tirade against democratic institutions that has ever been written. In this he is now ably supported (since he can no longer rave against Marxism in Germany) by the Roman Catholic clergy, in every country on earth, by their pot-shooting and ambushing of every free, liberal and democratic institution.

It is hardly necessary to point out that since the New Deal has been sworn to be the political expression of the late pope's encyclicals, the resulting circumscribing of freedom, and demoralization of the masses, is a natural consequence. It might be remarked in passing that the United States and Great Britain have never been subjected to so great a barrage of meddling, criticizing, and greed for power on the part of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as afflicts them now; and since these matters dare not be openly presented to the public, either by press or radio, the prospect that the church of Rome and Hitler will realize their ambition to rule the world is very good indeed.

The Champion of the Hierarchy



To return to the sponsors: It is regrettable that they failed to see in Hitler's destruction of labor unions, in his destruction of freedom of conscience, press and speech, in his medieval brutality and mysticism, in his merciless persecution of innocent men and women and children, in his bloody intolerance of any faith not Roman, in his trances and tremors, the pure, unadulterated and devoted champion of the Hierarchy, using the "Church", and being used by her, to regain for her the lost power and prestige of the Dark Ages.

It is too much, of course, to expect these sponsors of great reputation to see or understand the signs of the times; since in an earlier day an Augustus Caesar did not understand his time, nor the great and noble Pontius Pilate. And for that reason the following footnote can scarcely be held against them, although their attempt to pose Hitler as a persecutor of Catholics, and their willful and cruel ignoring of the terrible plight of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany, will some day be counted against them by Him who sees all. Quoting from page 247:

The nationalization of the great masses can never take place by way of half measures, by a weak emphasis upon a so-called objective viewpoint, but by a ruthless and fanatically one-sided orientation as to the goal to be aimed at. That means, therefore, one cannot make a people "national" in the meaning of our present "bourgeoisie", that is, with so-and-so restrictions, but only nationalistic with the entire vehemence which is harbored in the extreme.

Demonization of the Masses

The footnote to this statement follows, and further illustrates the helplessness of the worldly-wise in the face of the greatest calamity of all time about to befall humankind, just as Christ Jesus foretold.

This hysteria was an important discovery. It was created by a kind of hypnotic influence, seemingly exerted by the Party assemblies on the people undoubtedly not wholly normal as a result of privations through which they had passed. Extraordinary phenomena of a similar kind were numerous during the post-war years, e.g., the curious

TOP

TOP

"healer" of Hamburg, Haeuser, who was followed by immense crowds; the Bibelforscher (Bible Students) who raised tides of adventistic emotion in Silesia and elsewhere; Rudolph Steiner, the anthropologist, who built houses resembling trees, etc. Those who heard Hitler during those years are unanimous in saying that he engendered a kind of emotional trance with methods quite his own. Party guards moved continuously around the place of assembly, and usually some interloper was found who could be dramatically shaken and bounced. Then there was a pause. Had anything gone wrong? Then Hitler appeared, looking as if he had run the final two hundred yards in record time, to unleash a torrent of words, working himself into a frenzy of half-somnambulistic energy that lasted for hours, and reveling in climaxes that were more like motifs in Wagnerian drama than like any kind of discourse. Perhaps he would suddenly break into a sort of weeping, pause, and shout "Deutschland, Deutschland, Deutschland". However the foreigner might react, even quite normal Germans were swept off their feet. Hitler's very extremes had effected an emotional release. Then his oratory wrung every listener dry, provided, that is, that he could bring himself to be en rapport with what was said.

This self-evident demonization of entire masses of people could not possibly be noticed by the sponsors, nor by the learned editorial committee.

To conclude (and space and time forbid the analysis the book demands), *Mein Kampf* is a handbook for all the Totalitarian-minded, in whatever country or state they be. Having once read it, it is not hard to divine the significance of much of the hogwash published in daily papers, books and magazines; nor can one thereafter fail to mark the men who by their utterances and public speeches testify that they have learned the diabolical lessons it has to teach, and are endeavoring to put in practice those same lessons, hoping thereby to gain an end entirely selfish and despicable: an end that will prove unutterably tragic for the human race. And to this end the sponsors have contributed their share.—Jos. E. Bolden, Pennsylvania.

Railroads

A Ticket Calls for a Seat



Philip Davis, New York lawyer, sued the New York Central Railroad Company because, after it had sold him a ticket to Albany, for the sum of $2.80, he had to stand for the three-hour ride between the two cities. He won his fight and received $232.89 in cash, the same being a return of the cost of his ticket and legal costs and interest on the same to the day of settlement. A ticket calls for a seat, and if a railroad company sells the ticket, and a coach is overcrowded, it is its business to see that the passenger is accommodated in a Pullman if there is any space available in such cars.

Aluminum Cars in Subways

◆ Aluminum cars introduced in the subways of New York weigh only half as much as steel, cause less wear and tear on rails, reduce the noise, and are popular.

Buses Killing Railroads

◆ Complaint comes from Costa Rica that buses are killing the railroads. The same situation is developing all over the world.

Highwaymen in Wisconsin

◆ Two highwaymen in Wisconsin, one 3 years of age and the other 4, stood between the rails of the Chicago and Northwestern Railway at Crandon, Wisconsin, and brought a train to a screeching standstill ten feet away. They had a toy gun with them with which they figuratively shot the fireman who came to put them off the track. And in the end the only reward of their holdup was that they got spanked by their mother. As a matter of fact, however, it was the father and mother that deserved the punishment. It was they that placed the weapons in the babies' hands.

134 Miles an Hour

◆ A new streamlined train between Berlin and Hamburg made the record time of 134 miles an hour. The locomotive is Diesel-driven. A record of 125 miles an hour has been made in Britain, on the London and Northeastern Railway, between London and Edinburgh.

Fast Time in Belgium

◆ A new train makes the 57.7 mile run between Brussels and Bruges, Belgium, in 46 minutes, or at the rate of 75.3 miles per hour, start-to-stop.

Palestine

Britain's Pipe Line



A tremendous pipe line carrying oil from Kirkuk in Iraq to the coastal cities of Haifa and Tripoli is of considerable importance to the British and their navy. Like the well-known British life line, it runs through Arab territory. Hence Britain's desire to keep peace with the Arabs, even at the seeming expense of the Jews in Palestine. Both the Arabs and the Jews have rights of long standing in that ancient country, but the Arabs have the important "nine points" of possession. Judge Rutherford, in his study of the prophecies, has stated that never again will the Jews gain possession of Palestine. And it is beginning to look like it in actual fact. Jew religionists continue to reject Messiah. They can hardly look for Jehovah's favor as long as they continue in that course.

Rats Used to Burn Crops

◆ For some time Jewish farmers in Palestine suffered from strange fires in their standing grain, until finally a policeman caught an Arab, lurking near a field, carrying in a bag five oil-soaked rats. He had been following the practice of lighting the poor creatures and then setting them adrift to burn the crops of those he regarded as his enemies. This affords an interesting contrast to the following account found in the Holy Scriptures:

> And Samson went and [took in snares] three hundred foxes, and took firebrands and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails. And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards and olives.—Judges 15:4, 5.

Brandeis on Zionism

◆ Former Supreme Court Justice Louis D. Brandeis is quoted as thinking and saying that since the Jews have nowhere else to go, and Palestine can absorb 100,000 of them annually, they will find a way to reach that destination, regardless of attempted obliteration of their rights for the private advantage of others. He did not come right out and say that Britain is afraid of the Moslems and also afraid of the deviltry done in Moslem lands by German and Italian propaganda, but manifestly he could not be in sympathy with the disgraceful ending of the Balfour declaration in turning control of Palestine over into the hands of the Arabs, as now proposed in the British Government's white paper on the subject. In its unprincipled yielding to the Mussolini-inspired troublemakers of Palestine, the British Government shows the same perfidious selfishness as it did when it put Czechoslovakia in the hands of Hitler. To all intents and purposes the present rulers of Britain are Fascists, because they play directly into the hands of the opponents of democracy. The Jews invested $500,000,000 in a barren land, and made it bloom, because they trusted British statesmen. Now their investment is worth nothing, and in the worst hour of their history Britain slams the door in their faces. At Munich Britain sacrificed democracy and Protestantism in central Europe and now sacrifices honor and the Jews in Asia.

Homeless Jews Fling Away Passports

◆ Jews who have been and are being expelled from European countries, and put on the high seas to Palestine, are resorting to the trick of throwing away their passports when refused admittance to Palestine, and then the authorities do not know what to do with them. They might as well, and they cannot be blamed.

Jews in Palestine

◆ At the end of the year 1938 there were 437,000 Jews in Palestine, and they then constituted about 31.3 percent of the total settled population of the country. The culture of citrus fruits has continued to expand, and the export of oranges and grapefruit has reached record dimensions.

The War in Palestine

◆ The undeclared war in Palestine was so serious that in a single month 678 were killed and wounded: 404 Arabs, 262 Jews, and the others British soldiers and constables. During the same month seven Arabs were executed after conviction in the military courts.

Jewish Use of Swastika

◆ Discovery was recently made for the use of the swastika in the floor design of a Jewish synagogue near Hama, northern Syria, showing that the Nazi symbol was in use 1,500 years ago. Hitler hates the Jews, but mimics them.

TOP

Let America Mind Its Own Business

A COUNTRY capable of producing an annual income of five thousand dollars per family, but permitting one-third of them to go underfed and another third to rot in idleness, has no warrant from on high to pose as arbiter of the world.

A country in which man is pitted against man, group against group, class against class, and all operating on the principle of every fellow for himself and may the Devil take the hindmost, should be the last one to hanker for the job of universal peace angel.

A country possessing one billion acres of fertile land, yet tolerating a condition in which one-half its farmers—that is, the hand that feeds the nation—are already landless, and the other half on the way, and all of them bled white by as lousy a gang of gamblers, speculators, hijackers and cutthroats as ever walked in shoe leather, should modestly refrain from telling other people how to run their affairs.



John gets all the facts at last, thanks be to a whole boatload of kind and true friends

A country sporting the highest crime rate in the world, registering more homicide in any old county than the whole of England, is in no position to tell others to be good.

A country which allows millions of acres of its best farm and grazing land to blow into the Atlantic and wash into the Gulf has not enough patriotism in its make-up to tell others how to love their fatherland.

A country that lets millions of its children cry for fruit and bread and milk and meat while taxing milk bottles, bread baskets, fruit jars and the rest of the pantry, to pay honest husbandmen for plowing under food, burying pigs and murdering heifer calves, has neither brain nor heart enough to still the bitter crying of the children of other lands.

And lastly, a country that only twenty short years ago permitted a parcel of greedy hogs, shallow-pated politicians, flag-waving nitwits, golden-calf parsons, and "boughten" scribes to bamboozle it into the World War, three thousand miles from home, at the cost of one hundred billion dollars, fifty thousand dead, and three hundred thousand permanently maimed boys, with no other result than preparing the witch broth that is about to boil over, over there, would, with better grace, weep over its own folly than hanker after the job of savior of the world.

I am not afraid to suffer for my convictions. I proved it when I faced the blood-drunken minions of Dictator Woodrow Wilson in the midst of the World War. I faced his white-livered, yellow-streaked home guard when I ran for Congress in the third district of Wisconsin on a 100-percent anti-war platform and with 80 years of Fort Leavenworth hanging over my bloody but unbowed head. And that, too, was DURING the World War, not after, nor before it.—Oscar Ameringer, in *The American Guardian.*

Hard-hearted Uncle Sam

◆ Hard-hearted Uncle Sam loaned $3,000,000,000 to 1,000,000 home owners but quite some time ago had foreclosed on 80,000 homes—the old skin-flint, or Shylock, as British call him.

Two-Thirds of World's Gold

◆ Uncle Sam now has possession of two-thirds of the world's gold. The amount now stored is in the immediate neighborhood of $15,000,000,000.

TOP

Justice in Pennsylvania



A large number of citizens feel that it is easier to have a case "fixed" than to go to trial regularly, and their expressed attitude "does not reflect a proper respect for our system of criminal justice".

In one case, at least, a witness before the commission was so disgusted with the way the case was handled and the obvious manner in which it was "bounced out", that he stated that if ever again he witnessed a crime being committed he would turn his head away rather than take a chance of being subpoenaed to attend court time after time and then seeing the whole matter obviously "fixed".

The commission has found that reconsiderations and modifications of sentences have been made by the courts after the term has expired; that such matters have been handled privately in chambers instead of in open court; that defendants after entering pleas of nolo contendere have been found not guilty by the court; that provisions of the probation act are ignored in that probations have been granted to defendants convicted of crimes for which the act provides that there shall be no probation.

Paroles have been granted in many cases without a formal petition being filed; without required notice being given to the district attorney's office; without including in the petition any statement of the prisoner's criminal record; without a hearing in open court or two judges being present; and in some cases without any of the requirements being met, as in one case where the parole was granted by mail and the judge instructed someone else that he could sign his name to the order; that paroles are refused by the court when formal petitions are presented by attorneys, but are granted shortly thereafter upon the request of a politician or favored lawyer.

The commission has also found that in numerous cases courts have required defendants acquitted by a regular trial jury to furnish excessive bail to 'keep the peace' and upon failure to furnish said bail the defendants have been committed to jail. This has been done without any formal charge being filed or legal hearing held.

In several cases in which the penalty for the offense was only a fine, the court deferred sentence from time to time, with the practical result that the defendants served time in jail, but in another case the deferred sentence was used to keep a defendant out of jail, as he was allowed freedom on bail, while his sentence was indefinitely postponed.

In some cases the court does not have the complete criminal record of the defendant before passing sentence, with the result that frequent offenders receive light sentences, many criminals are acquitted or discharged due, frequently, to lack of preparation by the district attorney, the improper presentation of evidence, or the failure to have the proper witnesses on hand; that in some cases important witnesses essential to a complete case were not subpoenaed; that no permanent record is kept of all subpoenas that are issued; that in a number of cases where a defendant who is out on bail fails to appear and the bail is forfeited such bail is not sued out, no judgment taken, and no collection made.

Investigation has disclosed the practice of postponing trials time after time until the case comes up before a particular judge who is known to be generally lenient or even friendly to the defendant; that in many cases fines were imposed and were never paid and no effort has been made to collect them.

Criminal court records in Philadelphia county are often kept in a careless manner; in many cases reconsiderations, probations, and other orders of the court are written out by a clerk of the court and not signed by the court; in some cases reputable defendants have testified before the commission that they paid their fines and forgot all about the matter, whereas the court record indicates that these fines were remitted, with no indication that the fine was ever paid; that in many cases fines have been remitted at the request of a politician.

Investigation has disclosed that there is considerable jury tampering in many parts of the state; that the present method of selecting juries in many counties is a direct invitation to embracery; that there were many cases of substituting of jurors in Philadelphia county; that jurors were, in numerous cases, influenced by the conduct of the court itself; that in one case a judge threatened a juror with contempt if 'he did not go along with the rest of the jury', and that the court instructed

TOP

the clerk to see to it that certain jurors were drawn as foremen on certain juries.

Abuses of authority by magistrates have been shown to exist in that defendants are released from jail by sentencing magistrates before they have served their terms in prison, although a magistrate has no authority to parole or modify a sentence; that there was considerable abuse in the matter of release on 'copies of the charge'.

The commission has further found that in the majority of cases the business of professional bondsmen borders on a racket; that they employ numerous straw men to put up bonds; that they overcharge in many cases; that they have connections in police stations and with certain clerks of courts and attorneys, which lend themselves to the easy fixing of cases.

The commission has found that some "third degree" methods and the confinement of prisoners in "cold storage" are still used by police, and that gun permits are granted to persons with criminal records and bad reputations.—Report of joint legislative commission to investigate the administration of criminal justice in Pennsylvania, in Altoona *Mirror*. (Although this commission held 135 hearings and took the testimony of 1,152 witnesses, only five of the nine members of the commission had the manhood to sign the report. Four were afraid to do so.)

The Murder Business in Philadelphia

◆ Philadelphia has a way of keeping in the limelight. First there was the old Bible-burning tub that scared Gimbel Brothers into a fit. This eminent Jewish concern did not want to run the risk of losing a couple of dollars, so it bowed to the power of the Hierarchy and closed WIP as an outlet for the message of the Kingdom. The next time Philadelphia stirred uneasily in her sleep was when the Holmesburg prison authorities tried baking 24 guests, but only four of them were really ready to serve at mealtime. And now, there being not much other business in the city, the staid old burg by the Delaware looms up as the center of the retail murder business. More than 100 people are now known to have been put out of this life by arsenic, antimony, drowning, automobile "accidents", or other means known to the trade. There were branch managers, to cover particular areas, there was a physician to help furnish prospects, and there were agents to do the bumping off at a minimum of $300 plus a 10-percent cut of all insurance above $1,000 for a case. One of the features of the business was that, once the gang had managed to make a woman an arsenic widow, they kept her busy thereafter, whether she wanted to or not. Whenever they wanted to finish off a man they used all their skill to get her to marry him; the rest was easy.

Pennsylvania Farmers Wondering

◆ Pennsylvania farmers are wondering how and why they have to sell their milk at 6 to 10 cents a gallon and the consumer has to pay 44 to 48 cents a gallon for it. They need not wonder. It is merely legalized high-handed robbery, and the robbers have themselves so well protected by legislation and by contracts that if a farmer dares sell a pint of milk from one of his own cows to a neighbor he is in danger of going to jail. For two generations the farmers have known they were being robbed by the milk pirates but have not known how to help themselves throw off the yoke.

Good Joke on a Hunter

◆ Near Erie, Pa., a careful hunter cloaked his automobile radiator in a brown blanket. The only luck he had was at the close of the day. Approaching the neighborhood of his car on the edge of dusk he blazed away with both barrels as he saw the flapping of the blanket he had placed over his radiator. He thought he had punctured a deer, but found afterwards he had only riddled his blanket and the automobile radiator.

Medical Care to Persons on Relief

◆ Pennsylvania extends medical care to persons on relief, the state paying the bill and the doctors and everybody else satisfied. Doctors get $1 for office calls, $2 for home calls, and $25 for confinement cases, and have no reason to complain, for their money is sure. Dentists get $2 for the first tooth extraction and $1 for each additional tooth extracted at the same time.

The World's Largest Bearing

◆ The world's largest bearing, weighing 317,000 pounds, has been completed at East Pittsburgh, Pa. This bearing will carry the million-pound load of the big telescope atop Mount Palomar, California, with which astronomers hope to peer 1,000,000,000 light years into space. (See details on page 26.)

TOP

U.S.A. Judiciary

Manton's Mill for Selling Justice

◆ On October 27, bench robber Manton, blackmail trafficker, and the outstanding disgrace of the judiciary, than which history finds no greater among the annals of the English race, "faced the bench where he once sat as the nation's tenth ranking judge, and heard himself called a 'liar and a swindler'." (*Daily Mirror*, October 28) Cahill, who earned fame in his hard-hitting prosecution of Manton, lashed him again as the hearing for appeal went before a panel of three judges appointed by Chief Justice Hughes. When reversal of Manton's conviction was asked by his lawyer, Cahill's reply was biting:

"This was a mill for the sale of justice. This man Fallon [the 'bag' man for the 'commercial judge'] and Judge Manton were open to take money from anybody who desired something they were selling. . . . Manton lied about his financial condition. . . . In the sale of judicial decisions these two always worked together." Cahill described Manton as a "liar and a swindler". "Cahill did not look at him while denouncing him before the tribunal."

No such denunciation has come, however, from the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, with whom as a highly honored figure of the church he held such standing as to be "created" Knight of St. Gregory the Great by the pope. His crimes have not in any way disqualified him in these church honors; for, if they had, would not the Catholic press have lauded the work of Cahill, Hoover and their own son Murphy in bringing this vile rascal to justice? This same Catholic press finds great dangers to the nation in Communism, and from little children who conscientiously refuse to salute any flag, and from Judge Rutherford, whom Manton "patriotically" kept in prison, but it evidently finds nothing wrong in peddling justice. Is not this sufficient evidence for any honest person that their howl about patriotism is only a smoke-screen behind which to betray the country to Rome? Here in the court also is abundant evidence when viewed in the light of Catholic press silence that the law profession bent on clearing the bench of such treachery is far more honorable than the clergy.

Anyone interested in the details of the conspiracy between the Hierarchy and Manton which resulted in sending seven Christians to jail would do well to avail themselves of *Consolation* issues Nos. 519, 520, and 521.

Manton's Sentence

◆ If the sentence of two years in prison and $10,000 fine imposed upon former United States Circuit Court Justice Martin T. Manton is, as dispatches say, the maximum permitted by law, it would seem that the Federal statutes need some amendment. A judge who takes bribes pollutes justice itself.

If Manton is guilty, as the judgment of the court finds, the sentence is obviously wholly inadequate; such a man ought never to breathe free air again; no extenuation, palliation or mitigation can be considered. It is not possible to say that Manton did not know what he was doing, or did not realize the consequences of his offense.

That this is the first case of the kind in 150 years of American history is a matter for general congratulation. That such a situation was almost inconceivable probably accounts for there being no adequate penalty provided by law. But when a postoffice robber or a counterfeiter can get up to 25 years in prison, a mere two years for a bribe-taking judge is obviously out of proportion. Congress should act swiftly to correct this discrepancy.—Los Angeles *Times*.

What Parks Are For

◆ "Wherever the title of streets and parks may rest, they have, immemorially, been held in trust for the use of the public and, time out of mind, have been used for purposes of assembly, communicating thoughts between citizens, and discussing public questions.

"Such use of the streets and public places has, from ancient times, been a part of the privileges, immunities, rights and liberties of citizens.

"The privilege of a citizen of the United States to use the streets and parks for communication of views on national questions may be regulated in the interest of all; it is not absolute, but relative, and must be exercised in subordination to the general comfort and convenience and in consonance with peace and good order; but it must not, in the guise of regulation, be abridged or denied."—United States Supreme Court Ruling. (*Labor*, Washington, D.C.)



Hope for the Jew

THE Israelites, or Jews, as a nation violated the law covenant which God made with them. They were cast away from the Lord's favor and, as a nation, destroyed. The Israelites were the typical people, and formed a typical nation, which God used for His purposes to make pictures or types of greater things to follow. As a nation they have ceased to exist, and there is no reason to expect that nation to ever be restored; and this conclusion is supported by at least two reasons, to wit: (1) As the typical people or nation of God they performed the types or pictures and their work came to an end and all the types ended; (2) under the rule of the Messiah there will be no national divisions, but all people will be of one nation under Christ, the Messiah, the King of Righteousness, and the King of Peace. Only those persons who take their stand on the side of and fully support and obey the Theocratic Government of God by Christ Jesus will survive. There will be no distinction between the natural descendants of Israel and the descendants of others. All who live must be gathered into one fold or nation under Christ Jesus the King.

The Theocratic Government is Jehovah's government, the government of the Almighty God, by Christ Jesus His King. It is written concerning Christ the Messiah: "The government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."—Isaiah 9:6, 7.

That will be the government of righteousness, and only those who do right shall be permitted to live under it. Armageddon, which will be the battle of the great day of God Almighty, will result in the destruction of all nations, which constitute Satan's organization. All persons who survive that great destruction must serve and worship the only true God, Jehovah, and the Lord Jesus Christ the King. The Theocratic rulers will be forever invisible to human eyes, but that government will have visible representatives amongst men on earth to carry out God's commandments; and the orders enforced will be righteous. (Isaiah 32:1) Such is the kingdom which Jehovah God promised to Abraham that He would set up on earth in due time and concerning which all the holy prophets of God prophesied. It is the kingdom for which Jesus commanded His followers to pray: "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven."—Matt. 6:10.

There is no national distinction amongst those who will compose the members of the Theocratic government; and in support of this it is written: "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female; for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." (Galatians 3:28, 29) There is likewise no national distinction between those who live under that righteous government.

Now the Lord is gathering to himself his "other sheep". (John 10:16) These people are likened unto sheep because they are obedient to the Lord. Such flock or people will constitute the great multitude of persons that shall survive the battle of Armageddon and, being obedient to the Lord, they will live forever and populate the earth with a perfect and righteous race. These "other sheep" are now coming to the Lord from every nation, people and tongue on earth. (Revelation 7:9) There is no national distinction and no nation is favored above another. It is an individual matter with each one who comes. All who come to God and Christ under the terms named by the Lord shall be impartially favored with the blessings of life.

It therefore follows and the Scriptures conclusively prove that the nation of Israel or Jews will never be restored as a nation, but that all individuals, whether Jews or non-Jews, may now have the opportunity of taking their stand on the side of the Theocratic government and receive its blessings. The purpose of Jehovah God must be accomplished; as it is written: "I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it."—Isaiah 46:11.

Note, therefore, it is written: "God . . .

TOP

hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth." (Acts 17:26) Since God made the earth for man and made all men of one blood, to dwell upon the earth, it follows that His purpose carried into operation will wipe out all national lines and all persons will come under one rule. Every person who survives Armageddon must be an obedient subject of the Theocratic government under Christ Jesus the King.

It follows, therefore, that hope for the Jews, as well as others, is faith and obedience to the great Theocracy. They must turn to Jehovah God and learn of Him and obey Him; and doing so, they will find there everlasting peace and life for ever on the earth. That means that they and all others must forsake all religion and worship Almighty God in spirit and in truth. It means that each one who receives the blessings of Almighty God must individually agree to do the will of God, take his stand firmly on the side of God and His King, and obey the laws of the Theocratic government. These must be gathered unto the Lord before Armageddon.

All persons who love and serve God are hated by the Devil, and certainly none such are desired by those who have the Devil's spirit. God's prophetic Word written long ago applies to all persons, regardless of birth or nationality, who seek the Lord and serve Him; and concerning such the Lord says: "Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired: before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness; it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger." —Zeph. 2:1-3.

Regardless of his nationality, the man who tries to do right has the desire for life; and to all such these words should be a comfort, to wit: "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent."—John 17:3.

The Jew and the Gentile, the bond, the oppressed, all, must now abandon religion, and turn to God and His King and kingdom. "Salvation belongeth unto Jehovah." (Psalm 3:8, *A.R.V.*) 'He is the fountain of life.' (Psalm 36:9) He gives life to those who obey Him. (Romans 6:23) Let all sincere Jews bear in mind the words of Jehovah's prophet, written for the benefit of those who love righteousness, to wit: "In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah: We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks. Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation [The Theocratic Government] which keepeth the truth may enter in. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee. Trust ye in the Lord for ever; for in the Lord JEHOVAH is everlasting strength."—Isaiah 26:1-4.

Public Utilities

Electricity in the Home



In *Public Ownership of Public Utilities,* Mrs. R. E. McDonnell, who is in position to be unusually well informed on her subject, explains that in urban homes in the United States only 35 percent of the women are sweeping, 27 percent washing and 10 percent cooking electrically, while in the suburban homes only 28 percent have light, 7 percent pump water into the home, 9 percent sweep, and mix dough, 20 percent iron, 4 percent cook, 3 percent separate milk and cream, 2 percent sew and 1 percent churn and wash electrically. She thinks it would pay the average American family to spend a little less than $420 a year on automobiles, $68 on gasoline, $100 on tobacco, $50 on ice cream, $48 on candy and $28 on radio and spend a little more than the present $23.08 on electrical appliances.

Caution of Union Electric Company

◆ The Union Electric Company of Missouri is a cautious company. When the people of St. Charles, Missouri, became much interested in public ownership of the public utilities in that city the electric company was so careful that it paid the salary of Leslie B. Harrison while he was on the staff of the St. Charles *Cosmos-Monitor,* and it gave the paper $1.40 per inch for Union Electric advertising, which was more than five times the usual rate. You don't suppose the Union Electric Company of Missouri would resort to out-and-out bribery, do you? Or do you?

In the "Rockies" of the U.S.A.

Bequests



Until his death in an automobile accident three weeks ago, 44-year-old Dr. Arthur J. McLean, of Portland, Oregon, was commonly regarded as the most brilliant brain surgeon in the northwest. Some of his friends considered him eccentric; wealthy, he drove an old car and carried his instruments in a battered brief case. Also, Dr. McLean was prematurely aged. Last week his fellow doctors could guess the reason why.

In a Portland court, Dr. McLean's will had been filed for legal approval. From its contents it was fairly evident that, like many gifted persons, Dr. McLean was dissatisfied with himself. It might have been guessed that he was disgusted with patients who did not pay bills, and deeply troubled by members of his profession whose competence did not measure up to their fees.

After willing his $100,000 estate to his wife, Dr. McLean made these remarkable bequests: "To my name, oblivion . . . To Portland's thieving patients . . . haphazard care . . . To 94 percent of Portland's medical practitioners and their ethics and the whole local organized medical profession, a lusty, rousing belch."—*The Pathfinder.*

A Glimmer of Sanity

◆ A glimmer of sanity occurred at Shelton, Washington, when the school board tumbled to the fact that the flag salute with arm outstretched is a gesture of Fascism, and ordered that the regular military salute be substituted. But why try to make every little kid a potential militarist? Why ape Germany and Italy at all? Why not be liberty-loving Americans as before this salute craze drove the children, the parents, the teachers, the legislators and the citizens nuts?

Earth's Biggest Structure

◆ The Grand Coulee dam, on the Columbia river, upon which 7,000 men are at work, and which will be completed in 1941, is four times the size of the Great Pyramid and will irrigate rich farm lands fifty miles square. The spillway is twice the height of Niagara Falls. The two power houses are each twenty-four stories high, and together can furnish enough power to light most of the United States.

Rift in the Mormon Lute

◆ Maybe the title of this skit should be "Rift in the Mormon Loot" instead; for it seems some of the Mormon saints are not just satisfied with statements and practices of the head of the church. In a circular bearing the significant title "Temple Block Sold", M. Peterson, Alonzo Cole and Clyde Neilson aver that—

> In no sense did the authorities tell the truth when they said, at the April, 1936, Conference, "The [Mormon] Church has not sold or mortgaged any of its property." The official county records plainly show that Heber J. Grant has sold Church properties, and said properties in turn were used by him as pawn for debts incurred by borrowing millions from the Chase National and other banks. (Heber J. Grant nor the apostles are the Church. The Church is the whole congregation. The selling of the properties in question literally amounts to grand embezzlement from the saints.)
>
> The dealings of the Corporation of the President of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, according to county records, plainly indicate that this corporation is a commercial corporation which deals in property, mortgages, debts, securities, etc.
>
> If what we say is true, then Heber J. Grant has committed an act of sacrilege. The Tabernacle and the Temple, which at one time were dedicated and presented to the Lord in heaven as gifts to Him from the people, he has sold to a mercenary corporation of his own innovation, and then put these properties belonging to the Lord in pawn to the Chase National Bank, guaranteeing to that institution certain profits which you and I are bled for. The Temple should be returned to the Church and again dedicated to the Lord.

The thing for these poor souls to do is to forsake religion and flee to the Lord, flee to Christianity, which is the exact opposite of all religion, including the Mormon variety.

Three-Hundred-Mile Crack

◆ It is interesting that at the same time that an Idaho farm started to sink toward subterranean regions a mountain in Oregon, three hundred miles away, in the Molalla valley, started to split and at last accounts the rift in the mountain was 100 feet long and 80 feet deep. The presumption may be indulged that the two phenomena are connected by an underground fissure, and if a crack can extend 300 miles, what is to hinder it from spreading until it extends 3,000 miles. In Armageddon, the Scriptures suggest, the earth will be split wide open, to man's utter dismay.

TOP



Object Lesson for God's Opposers

THE LORD clearly foretold His purpose to vindicate His name. Many of the news sheets of today, such as the *Daily News* of New York city, fail to realize that by casting aspersions and slander upon Jehovah's witnesses they put themselves squarely in the path of the Executioner of Jehovah, who will act to annihilate all of such ilk.

On June 26, 1939, the *Daily News*, among some seventy-five newspapers in the United States, carried an account of how, the day before, at New York's Madison Square Garden a "riot" had occurred, which they described as a "riot over religion", and claimed that some in the audience became incensed at what the speaker had said regarding the Roman Catholic Church. As a sensational newspaper, they played it up in big headlines, showed pictures of several of the ushers (who are Jehovah's witnesses) being taken to the lockup, charged with felonious assault. They made much sport of Jehovah's name, by endeavoring to cast reflection on His servants. This same procedure would be expected from the Devil's organization and was carried on throughout the whole United States.



Immersion of Jehovah's witnesses at Los Angeles, California

This present article is to give some of these newspapers an opportunity to get out of the line of the march of Jehovah's Executioner, Christ Jesus, by clearing up some of their lying accusations. It is to be hoped that some might save their lives, because the Lord says that He takes no pleasure in the death of the wicked.—Ezekiel 18:23; 33:11.

The cases of the three ushers which were so widely publicized by the newspapers, which ushers had acted at the Madison Square Garden to maintain order, and not to engage in a brawl as the newspapers would lead their readers to believe, finally came before three judges of the Special Sessions Court of the City of New York on the 23d and 24th days of October last. In order that persons of good will might observe that no partiality for the Lord's cause was to be expected it is here stated that two of these justices are members of the foremost religious organization in the world, and the third, who presided, is a Hebrew. Thus we see that to vindicate these ushers before such a judiciary would mean that there was very little doubt in the minds of the members of that court.

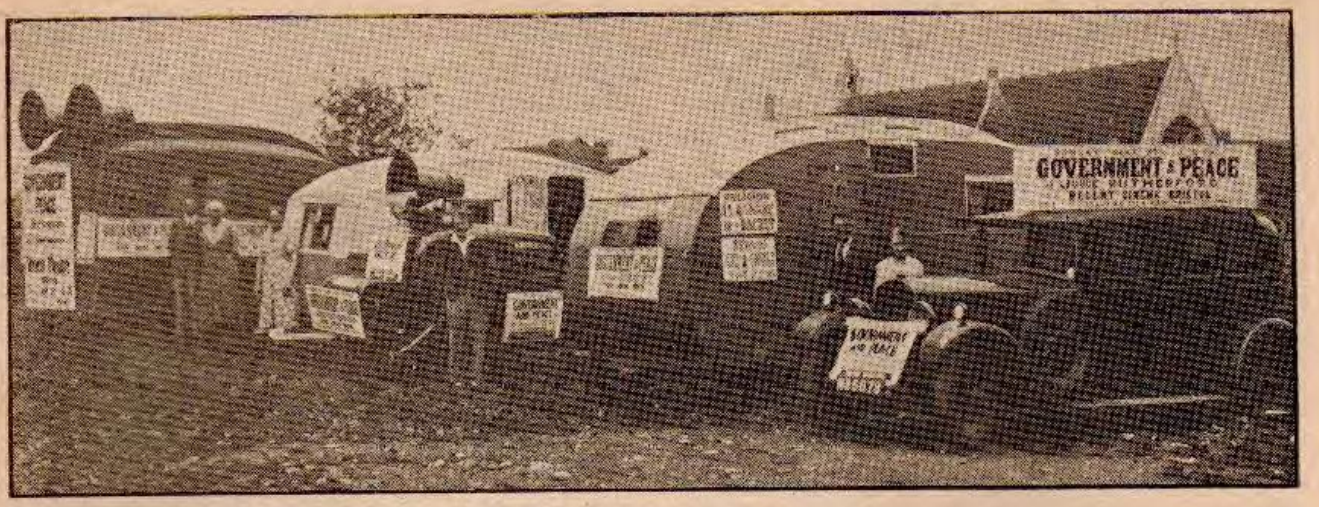
Briefly, the facts are these, as presented in this trial:

The three ushers need not be named, except to say that one was described in the *News* as the secretary to the president of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society. The other two were assigned as ushers in the Garden.

True to their custom, as has been disclosed in these pages and in the pages of *The Nation*, a part of the technique of those who described themselves as "for Father Coughlin" and as 'members of the Christian Front' or "Christian Mobilizers", who are definitely associated with the Nazi "Bund" and other totalitarian radicals, and who act specifically under the command of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, has been street fighting. It is not the ordinary type of fighting, where two men become angry and have an altercation and fight, but the custom is that which was introduced in Nazi Germany and especially used in the pogroms or riots against the Jews. The system is to hit somebody or to cry out as though the offender himself had been hurt; to call up a sympathetic policeman and charge the actual victim with assault.

Such is the most villainous sort of bearing

TOP



Trailer camp at Bristol, England

false witness, as denounced in the Bible book of Deuteronomy. In New York city the so-called "Coughlinites", according to circumstantial evidence set forth in many publications, have definitely been using this technique on Jews for several months past. A refinement of the same system was planned for Madison Square Garden. Witnesses at the trial of the three ushers above mentioned plainly presented the facts to the court, that a group of several hundred Coughlinites walked from radio station WMCA, after they had finished picketing that station for refusing to broadcast Coughlin's speeches, and entered the Garden, all seating themselves in the rear top balcony, just behind the speaker's platform.

It was testified (without proving who did it) that at a given signal by the flashing of lights in the Garden, which hundreds of witnesses saw, a concerted disturbance began in this balcony. Besides loud booing, there were shouts of "Heil Hitler" and "We are for Hitler; to hell with everybody that is against him" and "We will kill these Jew-lovers".

Many witnesses testified that this marauding group brought along with them copies of *Social Justice* magazine and shook them in the faces of the ushers, saying, "This is what you will get."

This conspiracy was carried into effect with such precision and planning that the speaker was not heard in the upper rear balcony during the few moments of the actual attempt to disrupt the whole meeting. The whole of this particular section of that vast assembly of some twenty thousand persons was turned into a riot of major proportions, with the marauding group, who plainly identified themselves as Coughlinites, resisting all peaceable efforts to get them out.

Jehovah's witnesses were not having a political meeting in the Garden. Neither was it an assembly of labor factions. Here was a meeting planned with an international radio hookup, so that the speech was received in London, Australia and other places; and it was a message from Jehovah of hosts. Jehovah's witnesses had a responsibility before the Lord to deliver His Word at this time, that the people might find safety. Their responsibility was to see that this meeting went over, if it meant throwing their bodies into the gap. Much expense, infinite details and work had gone into this great climax of an international convention.

On the part of those who had authority, great concern was felt; for their responsibility was not merely to see that a few thousand people heard a lecture. Their responsibility was to carry out the Lord's purpose, and for any neglect they would answer to Him.

Now let it be borne in mind that the people who came there to break up this meeting might have been deluded by some silver-tongued demagogue or some other type of rabble-rouser, and that they themselves may not have been fully informed as to what they were doing. But the fact remains that they were there setting themselves in the path of Jehovah's onward march, in the way of the present progressive "increase" of His Government, and it was the duty of His servants to act at their full strength, that His message might go forth.

Not all of these facts could, of course, be brought out in the trial in the New York

TOP

court, which limits testimony, and its judges are desirous of grinding out case after case, since they have a great volume of cases to try. But it was shown that the ushers who were on trial for "assault" went deliberately into this section where the disturbance broke out, made every effort to remove the disturbers, and when the ushers themselves were attacked by some of these lawless ones they resisted and demeaned themselves like men. The case of the prosecution against the ushers (handled by the district attorney's office) on the complaint of some of this radical group who had been dealt with firmly by the ushers, was a tissue of lies. It was the same old technique again, of whining that they had been hurt, of making a complaint that some one had hit them, when in reality such was an entirely false charge and those only were hurt who had violently and wrongfully attempted to carry out their wicked purpose to break up that peaceful assembly.

Before the judges of the Special Sessions Court all of these facts were plainly brought out, and it was indisputably shown that the complaints of the fanatical disturbers were groundless and their sworn testimony in support thereof was perjured.

Perhaps the most dramatic episode in the affair occurred during the testimony of a man who appeared on behalf of the disturbers. He testified that he had witnessed an assault made by one of the ushers on two people. During his story of the event he located it first as having happened on the top landing, then on the middle landing, and finally somewhere on the bottom steps. Since it had been established, during the course of the trial, that the disturbing group was made up entirely of the Coughlin admirers, this witness was asked whether he was a seller of *Social Justice* magazine. He replied, "I never have sold *Social Justice* in my life." Thereupon defendants' attorney brought forth a photograph of that witness with a copy of *Social Justice* being held by himself above his own head. The witness looked at the picture and admitted that it was a likeness of himself, and then he said, "Yes, one time I was up on Lexington Avenue and a friend of mine was selling *Social Justice* and he wanted to go in and get a cup of coffee, so I held his magazine for him." At this point the court took over the examination of this witness and the assistant district attorney felt like crawling into a hole.

The court asked, "How long was your friend inside for the cup of coffee?" Answer: "About ten minutes." Then the court continued: "You just stated you had never sold *Social Justice?*" Answer: "I held the magazine up but I didn't sell any."

Court: "Why did you hold it up?"

Witness: "Well, he told me to hold it up."

Court: "If some one asked for a copy would you sell it?"

Witness: "Yes, but I am not selling *Social Justice.*"

Then the court returned the picture to him, asking, "Did you say anything while you were holding the magazine?"

Answer: "No."

Court: "Was it a hot day when the picture was taken?"

Answer: "I don't think so."

Court: "Well, why is your mouth open as the picture shows?"

Answer: "Why, I had to say *Social Justice.*"

Court: "You mean to say you were hollering *'Social Justice'* and were not selling it?"

Answer: "No."

Court: "Did you ever relieve another friend while he went to get a cup of coffee?"

Answer: "About twice."

Court: "What do you mean, 'About twice'?"

Answer: "I am not ashamed to sell *Social Justice.*"

Court: "Certainly not; but are you sure you didn't sell *Social Justice* several other times? Suppose these people present another picture of you selling *Social Justice* somewhere else?"

Another witness testified that he had gone to Madison Square Garden on June 25 because he saw it was a free lecture, and that he did not know that Judge Rutherford would speak. When confronted with one of the leaflets advertising the meeting and which showed a picture of the speaker he claimed that it was a sound truck which had interested him in going to the Garden. When confronted with an advertisement which was carried by the sound truck with a likeness thereon of Judge Rutherford, this witness almost curled up. But when another witness not connected with Jehovah's organization said that he had seen this same person up in The Bronx delivering speeches for the "Christian Front", the face of the witness thus described fell. He knew the finger of ignominy was pointed at him as a member of the notorious bunch of gangsters, and that he was thus tied in with the effort to break up the Garden meeting.



Jehovah's warriors, 126 strong, relaxing after the battles of Mansura, Bunkie and Marksville, La.



At Montreal Kingdom Hall, answering the question "How many ex-Catholics are in the audience?" —A 90-percent showing of hands

One not familiar wth the procedure in New York courts, or not having an appreciation of the vast number of cases which must be disposed of in those courts, can hardly understand the difficulty of getting in all this testimony in a case of simple assault. Be it said for the judges, that although impatient with defendants' attorney when he plainly showed them why consideration ought to be given to the type of the meeting, and to what plans had been made to provide for the public and assure their safety, those judges consented to listen to the evidence for nearly two days. Indeed, these ushers were in the lions' den, as was Daniel, because this court is one which customarily convicts. But the Lord having promised that He will deliver those who put their trust in Him, and since His name was involved in the great proclamation that issued from Madison Square Garden, the three ushers left the courtroom praising the Lord for having had a part in honoring His name and acting for its vindication. Two of the three ushers were wholly acquitted, and the third one, whose accuser failed to appear in court, was unconditionally dismissed by the court.

Let it be said for the attorneys who handled the case for the ushers that they had a deep concern in discharging their duties and in accomplishing the acquittal of their clients, and they did a skillful and commendable job. But above all, they had received the blessing of the Lord, and for this they should be very grateful. "Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah."

Now, a month since the trial, only one of the seventy-odd newspapers of the United States which blared forth evil and false reports about the Lord's servants has carried an account of the acquittal of those who were maligned. These same agencies who think they have a corner on all wisdom will be shocked when called to account by the Lord himself for their wickedness. It will come as a jolt to the "all-knowing" press that their course of action against THE THEOCRACY was foretold by the Lord several thousand years ago and that the period to their history was set to end next following. Perhaps when they learn that the Hierarchy has been kidding them about furnishing fire insurance against the punishment they deserve, these propaganda systems will see the simple truth that it did not pay to lie about the Lord's people at the cost of their own eternal destruction. Perhaps this is too simple for the "arbiters of wisdom" to comprehend.

The point is that the distorted press accounts which defamed Jehovah's witnesses in reality defamed the name of the Most High God. If any such offenders wish to square themselves with the Lord before the catastrophe of Armageddon is upon them, they will do well to clear up their former misstatements. They had best act quickly to disabuse the minds of the readers who were deceived. If they merely made an error they should be glad to make what amends they can and correct through their publications the libelous insinuation that the Lord's organization is one of brawlers. Let the discomfiture of the "Coughlinites" who failed in their vicious attempt to block Jehovah's great proclamation of June 25, and got "busted heads" for their pains, remain as an object lesson to all who oppose the King. The news scribblers who presumed to slander the name of Jehovah would

TOP

well take into consideration the sore pates of these deluded fellows. If they do not they will be ground to powder by the onrushing army of Jehovah's invisible hosts led by His Executioner.

The time of those who fight against Jehovah God is becoming shorter and shorter. The Devil and his hordes know that they have but a little while to carry on their wickedness. They strive desperately to turn every person against God. These demons enter into individuals, possess their minds, and force such willing subjects to do their bidding. Even in the courtroom, when the complaining witnesses (Coughlinites) began to see that the case was going against them, several hollered out, "Lies," another emitted a superstitious oath, whereupon they were ejected by the Court attendant. These people were obviously possessed by evil forces.



Jehovah's Kingdom Hall, Glasgow

Now let the responsible parties of the news sheets that tc k sides with the enemies of Jehovah call to mind that it is plainly stated in His Word that the wicked He will destroy. (Psalm 145:20) Among those wicked are the perjurers and false witnesses. (Proverbs 6:16-19; Deuteronomy 19:16-19) If they wish to do right they can explain to their readers they formerly deceived that Jehovah's witnesses did not provoke a brawl at the Garden, nor did Judge Rutherford make one single aspersion on the Catholic Church which caused the outbreak, but that the whole disturbance was prearranged by conspiracy; and that the action of the ushers was to resist lawbreakers and defend the responsibility Jehovah had imposed on them. A Court of two Catholics and a Jew found that Jehovah's witnesses were acting WITHIN THEIR RIGHTS. If the Press does not choose to clear the matter up in the public interest, it will profitably observe an object lesson: Several individuals whose sore heads and other parts remind them that they received JUSTICE which was not so SOCIAL, as the result of FIGHTING AGAINST GOD.

Nervousness and Protection

◆ A good little woman in Ohio, living in a secluded spot, was attacked by two men on the way home, late at night. Unable to recall, in her nervousness, much of the text of Psalm 91:4, but having in mind the spirit of it, she shouted with all her might, "Feathers and wings, feathers and wings." The men were much surprised, and one said to the other, "Oh, she is crazy; let her go," and home she went, securely trusting in the promise indicated.—Mrs. Carrie Tobias, Ohio.



Immersion scene at Montreal, Quebec

Spokesmen for Two Governments

◆ An Ohio witness heard an admirer of President Roosevelt express his keen appreciation of the great address he had heard "the president" give from Madison Square Garden on the afternoon of June 25, 1939. He thought it eminently fitting that "the president" should publicly take his stand by the Scriptures: that it was the most wonderful lecture he had ever heard in his life. When his attention was drawn to the fact that he had been listening to Judge Rutherford, and not to Mr. Roosevelt, he stated, "I would not have listened if I had known it was that Rutherford fellow, but it was a grand speech even if he did give it."

(To be continued)

TOP

One Night's Torture



Not a person in the world outside of Russia believes that all the men that started the Russian revolution had proved false to its aims and that only Stalin the Murderer had been faithful. One after another the heads of great departments were arrested and, after due preparation, Russian style, came out in court and "confessed" the crimes with which they were charged, and were then butchered like so many sheep. In the latest batch of twenty-one, one man, Nikolai Krestinsky, nine years Russian ambassador to Germany, denied his guilt, but after one more night of torture in Lubianka prison he was ready to die and the next day, in a weak voice, made the expected "confession" which could only be followed by death. Mussolini said, according to *Popolo d'Italia*, Stalin had turned Fascist. He ought to be ashamed of his convert, though it takes a great stretch of the imagination to think of Mussolini as being ashamed of anything. In each of his mass murders, miscalled "trials", Stalin spared two or three, and it was in the hope of being one of the spared ones that all complied with the grotesque demands of the torturers that they "confess" whatever they were supposed to confess.

Russia's Maginot Line

◆ Following the general example of France and Germany, Russia is now building a new Maginot line from the Baltic to the Black Sea. Forests are being removed, populations are being transferred, and transportation arteries, including bridges, are being mined, in anticipation of the day when Hitler proceeds to carry out his idea to seize the Ukraine, with its vast stores of wheat, coal, iron, manganese and other metals and swim in the wealth which he believes awaits him.

Ten Admirals Bumped Off

◆ The Maniac at Moscow continues to carry on his program of eliminating everybody he does not like. Within the past year he caused to be put to death the ten most prominent admirals of the Russian navy, with hosts of other naval men. The official excuse is that the men slain had as their objective a defensive navy, whereas the Soviet wants an offensive one, able to go anywhere and do as it likes.

Moscow to Have Tallest Building

◆ At a cost of $20,000,000 Moscow is building what it is claimed will be the tallest structure in the world. Details are lacking, but at the base will be two immense auditoriums, one of which will have a dome thirty stories high and will cover two acres. Two acres of seats can be removed by pressing a button. By pressing other buttons a swimming pool, a skating rink, a circus arena, a revolving stage and a moving picture screen can be produced. The entire vast structure, of unknown height, will be surmounted by the largest statue ever sculptured by man, a figure of Lenin. This will make all these other statue builders, that are so eager to chisel out the biggest foolishness, feel like thirty cents in pennies. The Lenin statue will be 300 feet high. Russia is today one of the most highly religious countries on earth. It worships Lenin and Stalin, atheism, and its own belly.

What Did Sergei Do With It?

◆ If, as alleged by the newspapers of Russia, the metropolitan Sergei, acting patriarch and supreme head of the Orthodox church in Russia, expended $250 a day on champagne, he must have had lots of company, and there may be something to the claim that he was but one of a big flock of priests and nuns dancing and drinking in one of the underground convents that his particular church considered a natural perquisite of their religion.

The World's Best Atlas

◆ George B. Cressey, famous geographer of Syracuse University, claims that the new Soviet atlas, in three volumes, at $40 per volume, is far and away the best atlas in the world. The sheets have been printed by the offset method, with as many as twenty colors on some maps. The colors are harmonious and the registration perfect. Unfortunately, the language throughout is Russian.

"Assignment in Utopia"

◆ A socialism that offers to fill the bellies of its people but retains the privilege of slitting those bellies at will is reactionary: it cancels out ages of struggle and costly victory in the domain of the human spirit.—Eugene Lyons, in his work, *Assignment in Utopia*—Soviet Russia.

Science

The Secret of Burning Coal



The secret of burning coal economically is to add the fresh fuel in a rather thin layer all over the burning fuel, or, better, to put it on the burning fuel in strips or patches, so that one-half of the burning coal is left exposed and thus the flame remains intact and can burn off the volatile matter given off or distilled off by the fresh fuel when applied.

If you give the furnace too much air, you waste heat up the chimney, because the excess air has to be heated. And if you give the furnace too little air, you waste heat in the fuel residues in the form of unburned carbon in the ash and smoke in the stack. The conclusion is that the furnace should be operated with the correct ratio between coal and air. —*The International Engineer.*

Job Ahead for Jonadabs

◆ Prof. Walter Hallstein, University of Rostock, Germany, figures it out scientifically that the earth will maintain 12,000,000,000 people. To be sure, the Creator could so arrange matters that it would sustain several times that number. The Jonadabs, the faithful people of good will, in fulfilling the divine mandate to "fill the earth", will undoubtedly be able eventually to count their descendants by the thousands. It is the plain intent of the Creator that the vindication of His name, which will take place shortly, at Armageddon, shall be told to these forever and forever.

Makes Glass Invisible

◆ At the General Electric laboratories in Schenectady, Dr. Katherine B. Blodgett, famous scientist, discovered that by dipping glass forty-four times in a new chemical combination a film is produced about four-millionths of an inch thick. This film is just thick enough to counteract all reflected light, with the result that the glass is entirely invisible.

Samples from Seven Miles Down

◆ A tapered steel rope, constructed of the finest quality of steel obtainable, is now used to bring to the surface samples of materials which lie seven miles below the surface of the ocean. It is found that as the waters increase in depth the soils at the ocean bottom become much more concentrated in radium content.

Vitamin A Relieves Eyes, Improves Color Matching

◆ MANSFIELD, Ohio—How Vitamin A can improve color matching efficiency, relieve eye fatigue and improve the general health of certain types of industrial workers is revealed by two eye specialists here.

Observations on a group of inspectors matching colors on a production line convinced the experimenters that the men were not regenerating their "visual purple" fast enough. (Visual purple is a substance in the retina of the eye closely connected with the process of seeing, particularly colors.) Knowing that the body's process of producing visual purple requires the presence of Vitamin A, the doctors prescribed three 10,000-unit capsules of carotene-in-oil daily.

At the end of seven months the specialists reported an increase in the regeneration of visual purple from 50 to 100 percent; more than 75 percent improvement in color matching efficiency, and an appreciable improvement in health, particularly where fatigue, headache and eyestrain formerly were chronic. —*Solvent News.*

Dirty Trick on Rats

◆ Newspapers entitle a story of how a professor drove rats crazy, "Dirty Trick on Rats"; and it seems to be all of that. He fixed up a contrivance by which rats were forced to jump toward one or another of two cards. They finally came to learn that when they jumped to the left the card fell down and they found themselves in peace and safety. Then he switched the cards and when the rat jumped he got his nose bumped and no food at all. After a while he refused to jump at all or even to eat; and his opinion of the scientist is the same as yours. But the scientist got $1,000 reward for his dirty trick.

Mountings for the Big Telescope

◆ About 100 tons of the mountings for the big telescope at Mount Palomar, California, were shipped by steamer from Philadelphia. The largest single piece was 46 feet long, 10 feet wide and 12 feet high, and weighed 45 tons. The complete telescope structure will weigh about 1,000,000 pounds and be so delicately balanced that a ½-horsepower motor will operate it.

TOP

An Ideal Candidate



Religious seminaries are, as is well known, establishments where young men are taught higher criticism, hypocrisy and all the humbug of religion; in short, incubators producing atheists and dyed-in-the-wool children of the Devil. It is not often, however, that an avowed atheist and infidel suddenly expresses the desire to become a country parson.

In the year 1929 John Middleton Murry, one of the leaders of the "advanced intellectuals" in Great Britain, wrote a book entitled "God", in which he declared that, as far as he was concerned, God did not exist; thus proving himself foolish. (Psalm 53:1) Among other things, his book contained the following remarks: "God does not exist." "There is no place for God in the universe." "There have been moments in my life when I would have given my very soul to have had a God to pray to; when I sought him in loneliness and bitterness and despair. I could not find him then. I do not need him now." "The day of religion is over."

Although he did not realize the fact, the last statement is the only true one.

Murry has now entered a theological college and intends to become a country parson; for, among other mistaken ideas, he thinks it necessary to perpetuate English village life, and to do that it is, according to him, necessary to hold the young people together by means of religion.

His "conversion", he has stated, is due to a hatred of Hitler, and not, as one might expect, to repentance for the blasphemous book of which he is author, and to a desire to serve the Creator, if he has reached the point where he believes in the latter's existence. Probably the theological college will succeed in removing all traces of such a belief if it does exist.

Murry heard Hitler speak on the night after the "purge" of June, 1934, when so many of Hitler's friends and comrades were butchered. In his speech Hitler said, "I only incarnate law and justice," and implied that no trial had been necessary. "I felt just blank despair when I heard that," Murry said in an interview. "You may think me fantastic, but I said to myself: This is what the Bible meant by Anti-Christ. I was immediately forced back to traditional Christian belief, to the Church of England which I had so belittled. Hitler was responsible for the final stage in my evolution."

If the "Church of England" is hard up for recruits, and it seems that it is, it might do well to get prospective candidates to listen to Hitler and to distribute copies of *Mein Kampf*. On the contrary, the best thing that can be done if the same organization is to lose members is for the people to learn of the Kingdom of Jehovah and to become acquainted with the Bible and literature explaining the Bible.

Without passing judgment on the sincerity of Murry, it is safe to state that if he is honest he will see through the sham and humbug of the Church of England and religion generally. If he is not, he will share the fate of all religionists in Armageddon, when Satan's brood will be destroyed for ever.—J. A. Williams, Lithuania.

Preached on Nephew

◆ The papers do not say that the "Reverend" S. Fraser Langford, pastor of the First Baptist church of Ocean Park, California, preached on a cockfight or a tussle for mastery between a couple of bulldogs. No, it was on nothing unspiritual like that. What he preached on, the Bible having lost interest for him and for his flock because of him, was his own nephew, Douglas Corrigan, aviator, the same young man that allegedly read his compass upside down and so landed in Ireland instead of California. The pews were full of people and the pulpit was full of prunes. The show was worth a couple of shirt buttons.

A Kick from the Butler

◆ In his church paper the "Reverend" Leonard Spiller, of St. Martin's church, West Acton, London, expostulated as follows:

We should be grateful if communicants would take only a tiny sip from the chalice. Three times recently it has been necessary to reconsecrate wine, although plenty of wine was put in the chalice at first. One of the first communicants practically drained the chalice.

Biblical Illiterates

◆ Dr. Charles Arbuckle, professor of homiletics at Andover Newton theological school, declares that the present crop of theological students are Biblical illiterates, with an astonishing lack of Biblical knowledge.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Contrasts

● One outstanding difference between Nazi totalitarianism and the democratic kind under which Britain is now governed is the liberty of the subject to say what he thinks, and under ordinary circumstances to do as he wishes, always excepting in matters that are treasonable, or openly or suspected as detrimental to the State. He is free to express his criticism openly, and his newspapers have the same liberty. He is not afraid of a spy listening to what he has to say; he is free to turn his radio set to listen to any foreign speaker denounce his country and its politicians, whereas in Germany and under Nazi rule listening in to broadcasts from Britain is not only forbidden but has heavy and drastic punishments for those who are caught listening. This inheritance of a free people is a most treasured possession, and it is not a matter for surprise that there are watchful eyes turned towards any action that even appears as if officialdom were acting aggressively.

Great Efforts and Great Problems

● In its preparations for taking over the concerns and the care of a big family of 45,000,000 persons the Government has taken on an enormously heavy job. In its wisdom, Parliament, all parties agreeing, has given the various tasks to several ministries each of which has authority to make orders which have the force of an act of Parliament itself. Penalties are set for refusal to obey, or for neglect to comform to the orders of these ministries, and the ordinary means of appeal are not available. The ministries got busy, and the whole of the country is flooded with rules and regulations. It must be presumed that the intentions of Parliament are wholly for the good and the welfare of the people, and the same will be granted for those who are responsible for the management of the various ministries; but the urgency of the work and its magnitude have perhaps unavoidably led to some confusion and even to failure. The fish supply of the country was controlled, but either because of management or the inherent wrongness of the scheme the whole business was thrown into confusion. It does seem that there was something wrong when, as reported, fish caught in English waters, or landed in an English port, was sent to the north of Scotland to be marketed, and then to be sent back to England to be retailed. Billingsgate, London's fish market, was closed: it was subjected to a general evacuation idea, a scheme which "emptied" London of many of the banks' offices, insurance offices, and also government offices, as well as hundreds of thousands of young children. A fish center was set going in some unannounced place in the southern counties; but the scheme was a failure, and Billingsgate is once more itself. Other failures might be noted; but on the other hand there is no possible question that the nation's supplies are being handled to general benefit. Those who are responsible are undoubtedly laboring hard to make the very best service available; but undoubtedly there are many officials clothed with a bit of extra authority and who have not learned to use it for the public good.

Evacuation

● The evacuation of the children from London and most of the large cities and towns was effected with success; but the settling down has brought many problems, some of them difficult. Many of the children and their mothers, transplanted abruptly into conditions of life in country villages, have given much trouble to the local authorities into whose care they were put. Some parents have refused to stay, and some mothers whose children were taken away have gone for them and brought them back. Schooling in the villages, and for those now in the towns, is one of the problems. In the towns the schools are closed, and it is said that in Manchester there are at least 95,000 children who are in the homes and the streets having no schooling. And the fitting in in the homes of the people has brought troubles and sorrows to many. But there is a great advantage to a very large number of children: they are out of the streets and perhaps slums and into the open fresh air of the country, and will without question get the advantage which life in the open gives.

Stories both pathetic and humorous are told. A woman helper, relating some of her experiences, tells how she gave a youngster a shilling, bidding him go to the local grocery for a half pound of butter. The nipper put

TOP

the money on the table, saying, "I shan't need that, lidy: I always lift it for mother, and I'll do it for you." Another tells of putting two young things to bed, but going into the room later to see them, and finding them under the bed. When roused and gotten from under it, they said that at home their father and mother slept in their bed and they slept under it! Others tell of the affection of the children in response to care to which apparently they were not accustomed. The costs of this evacuation have been, and must continue to be very heavy, and certainly if the war should last three years the problem is a great one.

Another evacuation, under compulsion, has brought much discomfort to a class used to comfort and ease, and loss and great inconvenience to those who provided it. Hundreds of large boarding houses and hotels have been commandeered by various Government officers, for the accommodation of staffs, either military or civil servants whose work has been removed from London to places less likely to be bombed when that feature of the war starts in earnest.

For a few weeks after the declaration that a state of war existed the Ministry of Information seemed to be an office for withholding information; but lately, under some pressure, the authorities have allowed some newspaper news of the war activities, both at home and overseas. The people were beginning to show signs of being puzzled to know both what the Government is doing and what its intentions, but now something of the enormous extent of material preparation for a severe and prolonged conflict has been revealed.

All Europe on the Trek

● In Britain children, and their mothers, counted by the million, have been moved and businesses have been transferred from the cities. In the war zones in Germany's western and southern borders whole towns have been cleared of the inhabitants; in the smaller states of central and southeastern Europe hundreds of thousands of persons have been torn arbitrarily from their homes, compelled to seek what they could in a far-away land; in the northeastern Baltic States there is the same upheaval of the peoples; Poland has had its people destroyed or they have fled from their homes, and in far-away Finland there is hasty removal of the people from the cities.

It would be easy to say that all this has come about through the mad ambition of a man who wants power over his fellows, and who is aided and abetted by a gang of ruthless men who use his ambition for their own selfish ends. There are other reasons. Judge Rutherford, as spokesman for Jehovah's witnesses, has now been heard throughout the world declaring the main fact in the case which lies deeper than the ambitions or disputes of men and nations. He has declared to the whole world that the time is now come which God by His prophets foretold, and of which Jesus spoke: the time when He will bring to pass His purpose to bring the whole earth into judgment, preparatory to the full establishment of His kingdom in the earth. One of the factors in that preparation is the conflict between that wicked spirit, the Devil, and God's King, Jesus, the conflict told of in The Revelation the 12th chapter, and about which, as the immediate effect in the earth, it is said, "Woe to the inhabiters of the earth . . . for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." (Verse 12) By His prophet Zephaniah (chapter three, verse 8), God said that the day would come when He would gather the nations that He might pour out on them His indignation; and Jesus spoke of that day as the time of the world's greatest trouble, and as fulfilling the prophecy which God had spoken by Daniel, a prophet whose visions are utterly refused by the so well "educated" Protestant clergy. For some years the witness to the fact that Jehovah's time is come has been given by the hand of faithful men and women, carrying it from house to house, from village to village, and from city to city, the world over; it has been broadcast through the earth by radio, and by public meetings. But though thousands have heard, and been warned thereby, and have accepted both the word of truth and the obligation to take up the work of witnessing which follows, both the rulers of the people and the people themselves have refused to heed, ignoring the warning given them. Religion and religionists have the chief responsibility for this. The leaders of religion, led by the main body, the Roman Catholic section, have taken active opposition, and have been ruthless in manner of trying to crush both the message and the messengers of Jehovah. In their ignorance of the Scriptures the people have taken religionists at their own estimation of themselves, and have accepted their claim to be the only ones who could understand the Scriptures, and have the

TOP

right to say what these shall mean, and to represent God and Christ in the earth.

The people do not understand that in the main the Protestant clergy are unbelievers in the Scriptures, that they use them deceitfully. Those written before the time of Jesus when He was on earth, commonly known as the Old Testament, they put aside, except to make use of its expressions and stories to illustrate some point they wish to emphasize; the Greek Scriptures, the New Testament, as it is familiarly called, they use mainly to support their various dogmas or their forms of church government. The Roman church claims to take the whole of the Scriptures, and claims to have the sole right to say what they mean; it also claims the right to add to them and to give equal authority, writings of uninspired men both before the days of Jesus, and those of the "fathers" of the church of Rome, and thus comes under the condemnation of the words which are almost the last in the Word of God, —"If any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life . . . " (see Revelation 22:19). Also the previous verse says, "If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book."

It is clear that this day of Jehovah's judgment brings into light and into judgment every evil power and work: the Devil, who has deceived the whole world, the religionists and their works which have both deceived men and stood in the way of the truth, and all who have refused to heed the warning, that they might find a place of safety. Why Satan has been allowed to have rule in the earth as the "god of this world", as Paul named him, or "the prince of this world", as Jesus spoke of him, and for so long a time, and how and when that rule comes to an end with the judgment and the vengeance of God against every evil system and on its supporters, and those who willingly allow themselves to be deceived —all these things are fully explained in the literature of Jehovah's witnesses.

Dreams of a Dean

● The dean of Durham cathedral, Dr. C. A. Alington, told his hearers of his desire to be counted among the dreamers who look forward to a federal union of the democratic countries of the world—"all the countries which share Britain's belief in freedom." He hopes that out of the turmoil of the war and the nations' disputes there may come in Europe a federation of the States from which war and the threat of war shall be banished; a Europe in which a man may freely practice his religion, where he could be sure of justice, where trade should be controlled for the common good, and where the peoples of different races, traditions and opinions could live side by side in friendship. The dean thinks all this is practicable, and says, "All these dreams," whether such as he dreamt or that Europe should form itself into such a federation of States as is seen in the United States of America, "are infinitely less great than the dream of a catholic church which the apostle Paul told to the Ephesians 2,000 years ago." Dr. Alington is a well-educated man, knows what his church stands for, and is liberally minded, and tolerant towards those with whom he differs in theology—the "science" of religion! But when he speaks of what Paul said about the church of God, the church of Jesus Christ, and calls it a dream, he reveals how deeply he is immersed in the darkness of religion. Paul was no dreamer. Taught of the Lord himself, as he so definitely says, at Galatians chapter one, verses 11 and 12, "The gospel which was preached of me is not after man; for I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ," and under the guidance of and instruction of the holy spirit, he knew that the church of Christ would never be a catholic church in the sense that word is used by religionists. The church of Christ never had a great earthly future before it. Born out of the death of Jesus as redeemer, and who was raised out of the dead by the power of God, the church began its work of witnessing on the day it was anointed by the holy spirit, represented in the little company gathered in the upper room, waiting for the power from on high. Those who had been with the Lord had heard him tell of the hatred they should experience from the world as they witnessed the things they had heard of him, and of the things they should be told by him through the spirit. They knew they must ever be a company apart, and must work and wait till He should again return from heaven; they knew that they must endure in faith and hope till that time, and that though they would fall asleep those who followed them in the footsteps of Jesus would find acceptance in that day of the Lord's return, only as they endured to the end. There was no

TOP

thought of a great church which should dominate the earth or even permeate its forms of life; but rather that at the end the church of Jesus would be saved only by His intervention. Religionists began to dream of a great place in the earth, and they set about implementing their dreams; and to the extent which history past and present records, they have made a name and a place for themselves in the earth. Neither the dean's dream nor any of those of good men who want to see peace in the earth will ever be realized by what men or churches can do: the only hope (and it is a sure one because spoken by God, the Creator himself) is the establishment of His kingdom, set up by His own direct action in the earth. After the church of Christ, the faithful witnesses and disciples of Jesus, have done their work, meeting such as the Herods and Pilates as there are in this day, the time will come for the church to be united to the Lord, and then in power with Him fulfill the purposes of God, a royal nation taken out from among men. But the leaders of religion persist in trying to hold up their systems rather than turn in simplicity and humility to the Word of God. Their houses as well as their dreams will fail them.

Natural Phenomena

Curious Lake Ronkonkoma

◆ Lake Ronkonkoma, on Long Island, New York, is about a mile across, with neither inlets nor outlets, but it has a strange disposition. On one occasion, July 22, 1918, the lake fell three feet in three hours, and in two days, early in March, 1939, it rose eight feet. The Indians had a legend that the lake is fed by a river from New England that runs under Long Island sound; and this may be the true explanation.

The Antarctic Icecap

◆ The Antarctic icecap, seven thousand feet thick and flowing down on all sides to the sea at the rate of 46 yards a year, is so huge that if it were suddenly to melt the excess water would cause a flood almost equal to that of Noah's day.

Have You Subscribed for the *Watchtower* Magazine?

If you haven't, here are several reasons why you should: It brings to you the truth as set forth in God's Word, the Bible. All persons who are lovers of righteousness and desire to do the Lord's will must of necessity read *The WATCHTOWER*, because it brings to you, as the apostle Matthew puts it, "meat in due season."

For example, during the past several months a series of articles appeared in *The WATCHTOWER* on "Doom of Religion", explaining in its entirety the prophecy of Joel. You couldn't read anything better. Another article that you should have read is entitled "Neutrality", and another "Snares". The next issue which is the December 1, contains an article entitled "The Theocracy". Why not start your subscription with "The Theocracy"? *The WATCHTOWER* is one magazine that *proves* from the Bible what it has to say. If you believe the Bible, read *The WATCHTOWER!*

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please enter my subscription for *The Watchtower*, beginning with the December 1 issue, containing the article on "The Theocracy". I enclose a contribution of $1.00 [$1.50 in Canada and foreign countries] to help spread the message of the Kingdom.

Name ..... Street (or Box) .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

"WAR OF VINDICATION"

THAT is the title of the next testimony period for Jehovah's witnesses. The month of December has been set aside by Jehovah's witnesses throughout the world to make known the name of JEHOVAH and His THEOCRATIC ORGANIZATION. If you are really interested in and want to know what the "WAR OF VINDICATION" means and is, you should read the booklet that is to be widely distributed during this testimony period, namely, *Government and Peace*, written by Judge Rutherford. This booklet contains the lecture by Judge Rutherford which he delivered June 25 at Madison Square Garden and which lecture the religionists, through their gangster methods, tried to stop. They failed.

There are two ways of getting the information on Government and Peace: (1) Obtain the booklet on a contribution of five cents; or (2) write the Watchtower and ask to have someone call at your home and reproduce for you, without obligation or cost, the entire lecture as actually given June 25 by Judge Rutherford in Madison Square Garden. Simultaneously with the delivery of that speech a recording was made. Not only will you hear the most thrilling lecture of your life, but you will hear the religionists try to break up the assembly of Christian people. Yes, things like that are happening in the United States, and if you want to know about it, write the Watchtower.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

☐ Please send me the booklet *Government and Peace*, containing Judge Rutherford's Madison Square Garden speech. Enclosed find ..... for ..... copies [one copy on 5c contribution] for the advancement of the Kingdom work.

☐ Please have one of Jehovah's witnesses call at my home and reproduce, at no expense to me, the lecture "Government and Peace", exactly as given in Madison Square Garden. I understand the person calling will bring his own phonograph.

Name .....

Street .....

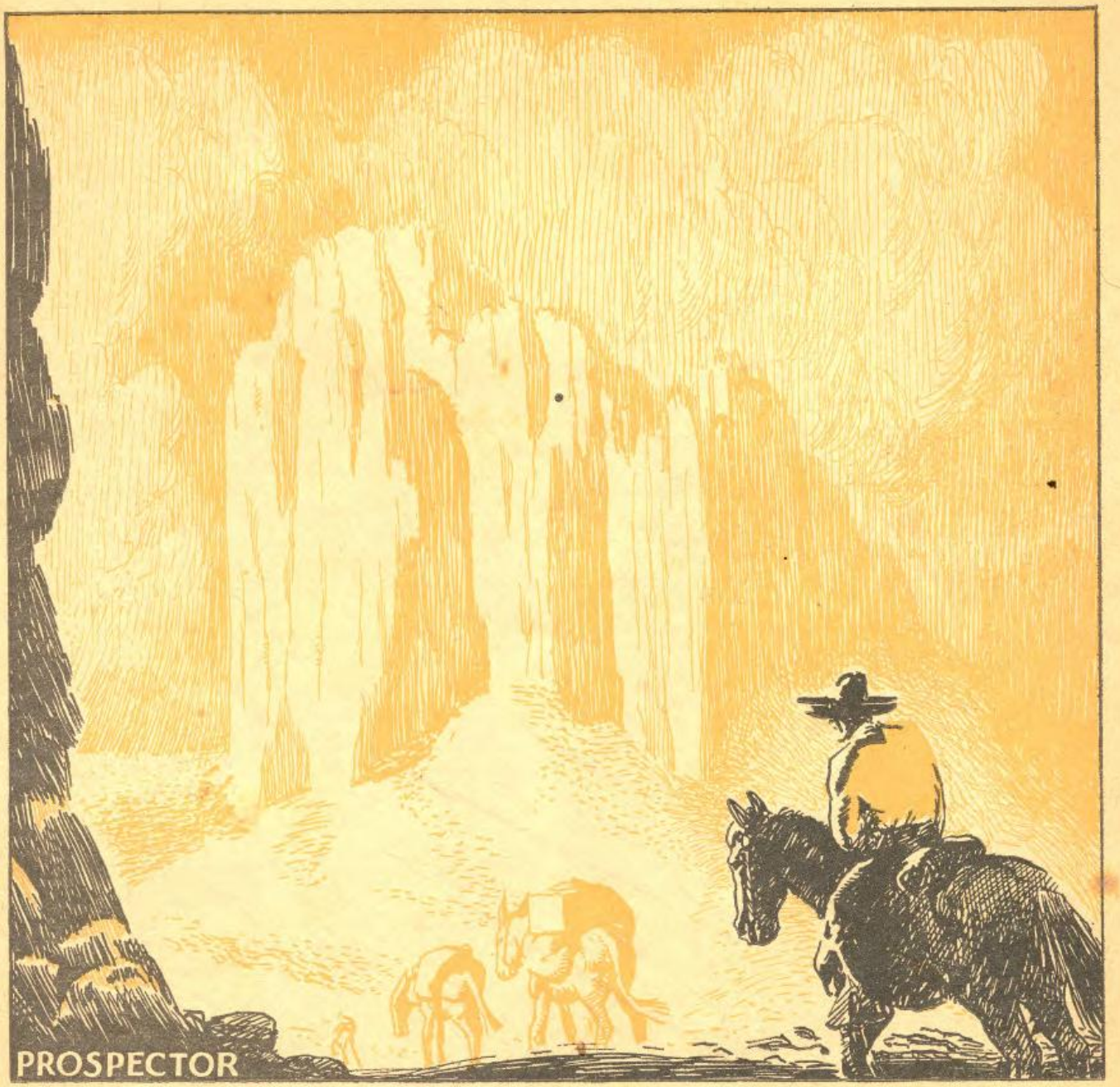
City ..... State .....

TOP

A. Whitby

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



December 13, 1939
*
Vol. XXI No. 528
*
Published Every
Other Wednesday

THE DEATH OF POLAND
"GOD IN GOVERNMENT"
THE FEAR OF THE RACKET

Five Cents a Copy
*
One Dollar a Year
*
$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

The Death of Poland	3
Stalin Stabs Poland in the Back	4
Line-Up for World Control	5
Vatican Stands Back of Hitler	6
Oppressed by the Racket	7
Systematic Murder of Liberty-Lovers	10
The Ricksha Chief	11
New Government	
As a Result, Orders Poured In	12
Politicians with Ivory Domes	12
Locusts in Bromsgrove	13
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
"God in Government"	17
Social	18
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
New Church Legislation in Japan	21
"Christmas," or "The Mass of Christ"	22
The Fear of the Racket	23
Religion in Germany	25
South America	26
In the Great Southwest	27
Independent Farmer to the AAA	27
British Comment	
War Conditions	28
The Evacuation	28
Emergency Legislation	29
Conscientious Objectors	30
Franco's Victorious Legions	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Johnny Knew the Facts



The teacher was questioning little Johnny. "So far, Johnny, you haven't been doing so well. Now, this one should be easy. Spell 'cloth'."

The boy's face was a blank. He was stuck.

"Come, now," urged the teacher, "surely you know the word 'cloth'. What are your trousers made of?"

"Oh," replied the boy brightly, "my father's coat!"

More Work for the Seamstress

A little city boy who had been to the country was describing to another boy friend the big pig he had seen. "It was in a pen," he said, "and it was afraid of the little pigs. They would chase the big pig around the pen, and after he fell down with exhaustion the little pigs pounced upon the big pig and ate the buttons off his vest."—*Farmers Magazine.*

Not Frightening Enough

Farmer Hawkins was complaining to his wife that he could find no old clothes to put on the scarecrow.

"Well," said she helpfully, "there's that flashy suit son wore at college last year."

"Yeah, but I want to scare the crows, not make 'em laugh."—*Labor.*

Trying to Remember

Frosh: I guess you've gone out with worse-looking fellows than I am, haven't you?

No answer from the co-ed.

Frosh: I say, I guess you've gone out with worse-looking fellows than I am, haven't you?

Co-ed: I heard you the first time. I was trying to think.—*Labor.*

Something Fishy Somewhere

Little Billy had just been told that an angel had brought him a little sister.

"Would you like to see her?" asked the doctor.

"No," said Billy, "but I'd like to have a look at the angel."

Misjudged

Mother: Willie, why did you kick your little brother in the stomach?

Willie: It was his own fault. He turned round.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, December 13, 1939 | Number 528

The Death of Poland



WITH the most highly mechanized army ever assembled, Germany obliterated Poland in eighteen days. In less than four years the pope, Hitler and Mussolini destroyed the Spanish Republic. Hitler destroyed Austria, Mussolini destroyed Ethiopia, Hitler destroyed Czechoslovakia, Mussolini destroyed Albania, Japan is busy destroying China, and Hitler and Stalin, two common murderers, split Poland between them; and no power of man will ever re-establish what they have destroyed.

The Poles did not stand a chance against Hitler's new tanks. Personal bravery cut no figure. The tanks went wherever they pleased, and Uncle Sam was scared enough at their performance that the U. S. Army immediately bought 329 new tanks at $17,790 each.

When the Poles fled over the Rumanian border, with the German legions hard in pursuit, there was a time when 10,000 automobiles jammed both roads for a distance of twelve miles back. Some of these automobiles were fire engines and hook and ladder trucks loaded with refugees, trying to escape the Nazi terror. 202 of the Polish airplanes landed in Cernauti, Rumania, in such quick succession that in one instance a plane came down on three others, having no other place to land, with the result that the four were demolished.

What the tanks did not do, the planes, fitted with engines made by Pratt & Whitney, at Providence, Rhode Island, finished. They made a wreck of every Polish hangar in jig time. They gained a great victory over the women and children of Warsaw, about three thousand of whom were slain by the airplane bombings and in the ensuing bombardment of the city by the German troops. The Poles held out for twenty days against an onslaught that destroyed the water supply, electric plants and half the buildings of the city. They fought until their ammunition was exhausted. Two battalions of women soldiers fought beside their menfolk. Nine hospitals filled with the wounded were destroyed, along with all the monuments and churches. The only help the Poles received was a few letters written to the London *Times*.

Big Business Backs Hitler

In 1934 the secretary of state of the United States was trying to discourage arms shipments to Germany, but the United States army and navy officials worked in the opposite direction. Those officials helped design, develop and finance the Pratt & Whitney engines, sold in huge quantities in that year to Hitler, and now used by him to overrun the peace of the world. In the same year the secretary of state sought to discourage the sale of planes to Japan, and when he publicly announced that the Pratt & Whitney Company was the only company failing to meet the government's wishes, the company surrendered, as far as Japan was concerned, but not as respects Germany. The backers of the Pratt & Whitney Company are great patriots and in a flag-waving contest would be the first to show sore arms.

Maybe you wonder how such high-minded patriots as Pratt & Whitney Company and their friends in the United States Army and Navy could be persuaded to back a common liar like Hitler. Don't be silly. It is purely a business matter. Pratt & Whitney are in the business of selling airplane engines and would sell them to the Devil direct if they knew how to get in touch with him. And the Army and Navy officials would help the cause along, in hopes it would whoop up the war business and result in promotions and bigger pay at home.

You would not expect the Jesuit-trained Hitler to tell the truth about anything; now, would you? You know it is only a little while ago he was saying such nice things about Po-

TOP

land and the Polish government and people. The British government has assembled some of these statements, and here they are:

In the Reichstag, May 21, 1935, Hitler said:

We recognize the Polish State as the home of a great patriotic nation with the understanding and the cordial friendship of candid nationalists.

Again in the Reichstag, February 20, 1938, Hitler said:

The Polish State respects the national conditions in this country and that city [Danzig], and Germany respects Polish rights.

Again in the Sportspalast, September 26, 1938, Hitler said:

A State with 33,000,000 inhabitants will always strive to have an outlet to the sea. It was, therefore, necessary to find a way to an understanding. This way has been found.

Stalin Stabs Poland in the Back

By preconcerted arrangement, as soon as Germany had made the whirlwind drive that prostrated all efforts at defense, Russia marched in on a 500-mile line to take the half of the country allotted to the Kremlin murderer and his followers. Neither Hitler nor Stalin has any use for the other. What Hitler thinks of Stalin and his outfit is recorded in black and white in Reynal and Hitchcock's translation of *Mein Kampf,* set out as follows in the New York *Times:*



"1. The present rulers of Russia do not at all think of entering an alliance sincerely or of keeping one.

"We must never forget that the regents of present-day Russia are common blood-stained criminals; that here is the scum of humanity, which, favored by conditions in a tragic hour, overran a great state, butchered or rooted out millions of its leading intellects with savage bloodthirstiness, and for nearly ten years has exercised the most frightful régime of tyranny of all time.

"Nor must we forget that these rulers belong to a nation which combines a rare mixture of bestial horror with an inconceivable gift of lying, and today more than ever before believes itself called upon to impose its bloody oppression on the whole world. We must not forget that the international Jew, who today rules Russia absolutely, sees in Germany, not an ally, but a state marked for the same destiny. But one does not conclude a treaty with some one whose sole interest is the destruction of his partner.

"Above all, one does not make them with parties to whom no treaty would be sacred, since they inhabit this world, not as the advocates of honor and truthfulness, but as the advocates of lying, deceit, theft, rapine and plundering."

In the Reichstag, January 30, 1937, Hitler made the following statement regarding Stalin and his followers, which all now know was entirely false:

I request the German workers to avoid all contacts and relations with these international parasites, and consequently it will never occur that one will see me dining and wining with them. Furthermore, any treaty links between Germany and present-day Bolshevist Russia would be without any value whatsoever. There is only one State with which we have never sought close relationships and with which we do not want to have any close relationships. I mean Soviet Russia. [In New York *Times*]

William Philip Simms, foreign editor for the Scripps-Howard newspapers, says, "Today there is not a statesman in Europe who would trust either Hitler or Stalin as far as a child could throw the Brooklyn Bridge. And they can't trust each other."

Double-crossing the Double-Crossers

The Russians claim that the thing that persuaded Stalin to hook up with Hitler was a conversation between Hitler and Sir Nevile Henderson, recorded by dictaphone and phonograph apparatus, in which Henderson tried to persuade Hitler to attack the Soviet Union. Hitler had the records played for Stalin's delectation and then the two dictators and murderers joined hands.

Within six weeks from the start of the war Russia had seized control of Latvia, Lithuania and Estonia, garrisoning these countries with Soviet troops, and Finland was waiting, cap in hand, to know what it must do to satisfy Stalin and Hitler. The government of Poland had been wiped off the map, its officials having fled to Rumania. Lithuania had been given control once more of its ancient capital, Vilna.

By arrangement between Hitler and Stalin all Baltic Germans are going back to their homeland. Stalin is no fool, and knows that as long as there is one German left in the vast territory which he controls there can always be manufactured the excuse that Germans are being oppressed and a campaign for their liberation is necessary. As soon as the Baltic States have been divided between these two birds, the balance of eastern Europe will receive similar attention.

Within two weeks after Russian troops entered eastern Poland, Communist books and pamphlets had been circulated by the million, Soviet newspapers had sprung up and the motion picture theaters were in full blast, along

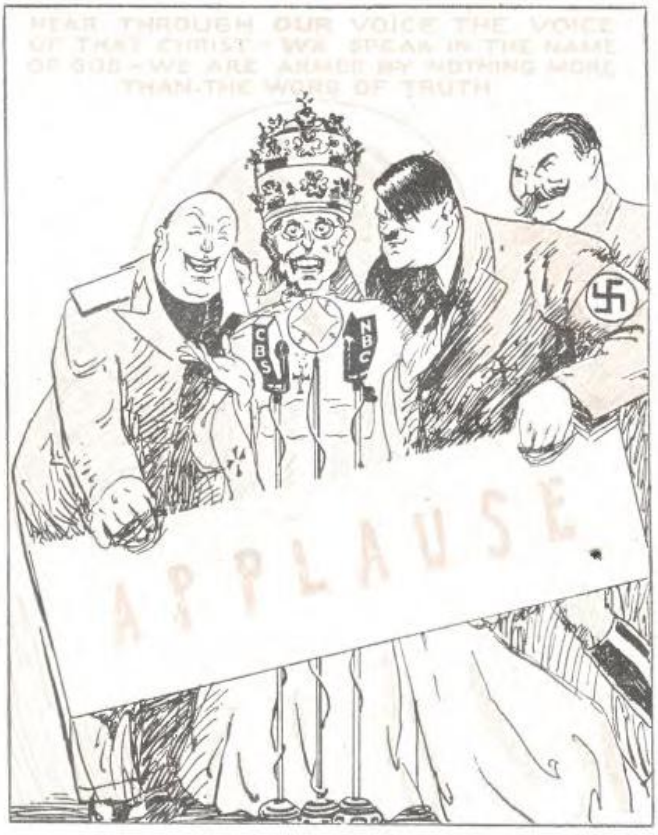
with evening classes boosting the Russian régime. Also, and this is not unimportant, the Russians confiscated the big Polish estates, turned them over to the peasants, and, according to Moscow dispatches, chased the former landlords into the swamps.

Line-Up for World Control

The Totalitarian line-up for world control is now alleged to be Germany, Italy, Russia and Japan against the rest of mankind. It is natural enough that the four dictator nations (with a sympathetic Spain in the background) would wish to get together to put Britain and France out of the running, and then put the heat on Uncle Sam. The alliance between the Vatican and Communism, arranged through Hitler, is a corking idea.

The Chicago *Tribune* says of the forces now opposing Hitler, or supposed to be opposing him:

They made every mistake, as we can now see, omitting none. They let Hitler rearm. They let him move his troops into the Rhineland and build tremendously strong fortifications on the western front to prevent France from holding him in check. They let him absorb Austria, and by so doing they let him get on both flanks of Czechoslovakia. They let him have the Sudetenland, an enormously strong military position, which threatened his flank, and they professed to be astonished when, a few months later, he swallowed the rest of the country which they had all but delivered to him. When they lost Czechoslovakia as an ally they lost a powerful army, well disciplined and well equipped, and an arsenal famous the world over, all of which is now at Hitler's service. They let Poland join in the rape of Czechoslovakia to obtain an area which could not be held against German arms if the Germans should ever desire to take it, and in so doing they managed to lose for Poland a great deal of sympathy which she might otherwise have had when the conflict finally came.



Lookit who "our" and "we" turned out to be!

The seizing of the governments of decent people by youths that have been trained in methods of cruelty and dishonor by racketeers is not so hard as most think. In the Manchester *Guardian* Harold Picton speaks of his personal knowledge on the subject, and as the grabbing of America is openly threatened by every spokesman of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, including its mouthpiece Coughlin, what he says is worth reading and thinking about.

In September, 1922, I was in Italy. The Fascist party was scarcely treated seriously. They were described to me as "silly boys". A couple of months later came the March on Rome. After that the Italian people were powerless, and have remained so ever since. In the autumn of 1932 I spoke in Germany of the Nazi menace, but I did not find that German friends treated it seriously. At the end of January, 1933, Hitler was put in power by Hindenburg, and the German people have been powerless ever since.

No Criticisms Allowed

It is a tenet of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that none of its teachings are to be questioned or discussed. Hitler imbibed the same idea with his mother's milk.

For criticizing the bargain between Hitler and Stalin more than 1,200 members of the storm troops and blackshirts were shot within two days and 51,000 were taken into "protective custody". To be taught for years that the archenemy of Hitler is Russian Bolshevism, or Communism, and then to have Hitler fall in Stalin's outstretched arms, was a little too much for some German stomachs.

It is interesting that the first martyr to be sacrificed by Germany because of refusal to "do his duty as a soldier" was August Dieckmann, of Dinslaken, one of Jehovah's witnesses. The date of execution is not known, but pub-

TOP

lication of the fact appeared in British newspapers seventeen days after the war started.

General von Brauchitsch, commander-in-chief of the German Army, followed an order with the words "Forward with God for Germany". The object of this is the same as the "Gott mit uns" slogan of 1914-1918, to try to impress the German people with the idea that God has fallen so low that He has to serve the whims of a man like Adolf Hitler.

On the German tanks invading Poland, the emblem on the side of the tank driver's cab is a cross instead of a swastika. The object of this was to impress Poland, which is a Catholic country, with the realization that Hitler is a Catholic and that, after all, the "church" fully supports him in his ambitions to overrun the world. The cross and the swastika are virtually one, as indicated by the pictures showing the swastika being flown in front of Roman Catholic cathedrals in Cologne and elsewhere.

A dispatch from Berlin, dated a week after the war began, stated that "many Catholic churches have begun reading daily prayers for Adolf Hitler and his welfare". Why not? He is a true child of the "church", revealing all the characteristics that have made her famous and hated throughout her career.

Vatican Stands Back of Hitler



The Catholic bishops of Germany have issued a pastoral letter stating:

"In this decisive hour we admonish our Catholic soldiers to do their duty in obedience to the Fuehrer and be ready to sacrifice their whole individuality.

"We appeal to the faithful to join in ardent prayers that the Divine Providence of God Almighty may lead this war to blessed success and peace for our fatherland and nation."

The archangel is shown, brandishing a battle-sword and piercing a dragon with a holy lance, on the front page of Catholic papers. [New York *Times*]

A dispatch from Vatican City, sent after Germany and Russia had split Poland between them, stated that no word of religious molestations had been received and that—

> The church under the present Pope has no fight against totalitarianism as such and its relations with totalitarian Italy are currently good. [Baltimore *Sun*]

The Devil's plan for stopping the spread of the message of God's kingdom, and the Kingdom itself, is to make the whole world totalitarian. It is inevitable that in this work he would have at his side his own church and his own spokesman. It is certain that the utterances of the Roman Catholic Church will be more and more outspokenly on the side of the dictators until the time comes for them to rend her and throw her to the dogs.

America and Britain will find, as did Austria, that when the time comes for the hirelings of the Hierarchy to betray their countries they will do so without the least hesitation. Indeed, they threaten it boldly, even now, over the radio.

In the destruction of Austria, the army, all dressed and ready to go into action, received orders not to leave their barracks until the German army had seized the country. When the German troops entered they were astonished to find no resistance, and to find the excellent food the Austrian army had been having as compared with their own meager rations. The first act of Germany was to remove from Austria its store of gold and all fresh fruits, butter, eggs, grain and the better grade of meats. Nazi and Gestapo agents visited every house and compelled owners to display flags and decorations or go to a concentration camp.

The Key Nation

Poland turned out to be the "key nation" of the second World War, as it had been often suggested by publicists might be the case. The country lies in an unusually exposed position. The only natural boundaries are the Carpathian mountains on the south and a strip forty miles wide on the Baltic sea on the north. The borders between Germany and Poland and Russia and Poland are imaginary lines drawn on a flat plain. Of the 30,000,000 population, it is calculated that 21,000,000 are Poles, 4,000,000 are Ukrainians, 3,000,000 are Jews, 1,000,000 are Germans, and 1,000,000 are White Russians. The Poles are Slavs, but liberty-lovers, and they have been dreadfully misgoverned for centuries.

At the close of the World War 3 percent of the people owned 44 percent of the land. The peasants lived in hovels hardly fit for pigs; 40 percent of them were illiterate; 30 percent of the workers received less than $3.50 per week; 23 percent received less than $2 per week; many had no work at all; fires were kept burning because the people could not afford to buy matches. Subsequently, conditions improved somewhat.

As late as 1937 there were strikes of peasants

TOP

against their intolerable hardships. Resenting the efforts of the Fascist class to keep in the saddle, they blocked the roads, set fire to food shipments, destroying butter, cheese and eggs in large quantities, cut down fruit trees and poured petroleum over vegetables. People have to be badly treated to make them do things like that.

The Polish people, striving for liberty in 1793, 1813, 1831, 1848, 1863, 1905, and 1917, have always been extremely interested in the American Republic, which Kosciusko and Pulaski helped to establish. The broadest thoroughfare in Warsaw was named for Washington. Poland attracted the marked attention of the Western world by the severe walloping it gave the Bolsheviks at the gates of Warsaw in the summer of 1920. In 1927 the ancient Polish crown and scepter were found in a rubbish heap in the Dresden (Germany) Historical Museum.

A Simple-minded, Hard-working People

The largest cake ever baked was made for the king of Poland in 1730, though it must be admitted that it was a German baker that made it. The cake was 36 feet long and 16 feet wide. Into it went 1,800 quarts of wheat flour, 1½ barrels of yeast, 326 quarts of milk, 3,600 eggs, and 3 pounds of nutmeg. The cake, which was kneaded on a huge sliding draw plate, was baked in an oven fitted with twelve chimneys. When rolled out of the oven it was loaded on a long wagon drawn by eight horses, and thence to the headquarters of the army review, where it was cut with a knife 20 feet long, specially made for the purpose.

Poland is to the east of Germany, and the east is more leisurely than the west. Polish officials do not allow themselves to be disturbed while tea is being drunk, and some see in this relics of the reign of the czars.

Polish women are among the hardest-working persons in the world, and are frequently worn out at 25 to 28 years of age. It is claimed that they never have a full day of rest. They do most of the reading, writing and figuring for the family, take care of the entire house, cook, bring up the children, sew for all the family, and help with the heavy farm work. Women under 21 are not allowed to emigrate from Poland unless accompanied by parents or relatives.

A Polish bride is expected to kiss all the guests at her wedding. One of them at Tecsoe had 7,001 guests, and it took her four hours to get around.

Polish families not equipped with bathrooms carry bath cards, which must be stamped once a month to show that the holders have been properly bathed. Persons over 70 or under 10 are excused.

Oppressed by the Racket



Like every other people, Poles are oppressed by the religious racket, and are very subject to it. Most Poles are Roman Catholics, but among the Polish nobility there are some of the Calvinist faith who have held out since the Reformation. Though few in numbers, these have huge influence on account of courage and independence. There are more than 3,000,000 Jews, the principal persecutor of whom is a Roman Catholic priest, the "Reverend Father" Trzeciak. Wherever he goes anti-Jewish riots follow. Being a zealous child of the Devil he is, of course, anxious to do his father's will.

Like every other people, the Poles have a marked tendency to hero-worship. Though deceived for centuries, they still think some of their own race will be their great emancipator. The Polish government as it existed from 1920 to 1939 was largely the creation of one of these, Marshal Joseph Pilsudski; he was a good deal of a man as men go, and as dictators go, but he was a militarist.

In 1926 he locked the doors on the Polish parliament, thus making himself absolute dictator, but resigned on account of ill health. But even in retirement he controlled the country. He regarded the Polish parliament as unfit to rule, and did not hesitate to call it every name he could invent. He called the Polish constitution putrid carrion. He was so highly esteemed in Poland that his word was law. A woman deputy was jailed six months for making uncomplimentary references to him in a political address. He was a Lithuanian by birth, gruff, profane.

Pilsudski was a dictator by proxy, letting others rule, but checking them up sharply when they went wrong. He hated administrative detail, was well educated, personally courageous, a great reader, humorous and charming in his personal relations, a devoted husband and father, with a dislike for social activities. When he died all Polish newspapers appeared with black borders and the army

TOP

and civil service went into mourning for six weeks. He asked that his heart be buried at his mother's feet, and his request was granted. He always affirmed that she was the chief inspiration of his patriotism for Poland.

Only One Paderewski

One can hardly think of Poland without thinking of Paderewski, the world's best pianist, and Poland's first premier. He is still living at 78, in retirement in Switzerland. He thinks it most unfortunate that Poland ever embarked on the totalitarian road, government by a clique instead of by the people. He has been a voluntary exile from Poland since Pilsudski overthrew the government in 1926. His name was not included in the clique list of 30,000 persons, mostly militarists, entitled to vote in Poland in 1933. Four years later, when he issued a call for the abolition of concentration camps, and a warning against trusting the promises of Hitler, the Warsaw paper which published the manifesto was seized and not even allowed to explain the reason for its confiscation.

Poland has the largest Jewish population in Europe, and for years before the infamous paper-hanger seized control of Germany was the scene of terrible pogroms. It was necessary to close the University of Cracow for six months on account of the intolerable mistreatment of Jewish students. Even after the closed universities were reopened, Jews were forbidden to eat in the restaurants, and other students would not greet them or have any association with them. In the classrooms they were compelled to sit on the left side of the room, while those who hated them wore green ribbons and sat on the right.

Polish farmers would not sell milk to Jewish dealers. When former Premier Bartel, then a college professor, proposed the expulsion of two students guilty of leading anti-Semitic riots, he was rotten-egged. Rotten eggs are a substitute for brains. Many Jews and some others were killed in riots from time to time. Many students were attacked with razor blades attached to long sticks.

The Nazis of Germany carefully did all possible to increase the burdens of the poor Poles, both Jewish and non-Jewish. Right while Poland was wrestling with the problem, the German government, if such it may be called, expelled 14,000 Jewish Poles and chased them over the border into Poland in bitter weather. The province of Pomorze, or the Corridor, as it is known, next to Germany, became the center of persecutions.

Pierre van Paassen, who visited Poland seven times in eight years, reported that on every occasion he found the condition of the Polish Jews worse than on the previous visit, and on the last occasion 85 percent of them were paupers and another 10 percent were destitute.

The Weaker Neighbors

The clique that has ruled Poland for a decade or more has not endeared itself to mankind by the way in which the weaker neighbors have been treated. The capital of Lithuania was seized in 1920. For eighteen years thereafter the Lithuanians held Poland as unworthy of rail, air, postal or other relations, but in March, 1938, following Hitler's technique, the Poles massed a great army on little Lithuania's border and announced that "the brutal and oppressive treatment of the 200,000 Poles in Lithuania must cease" and that all claims to the former capital, Vilna, must be surrendered. The Lithuanians yielded, because compelled to do so, but their constitution still says that their capital is at Vilna, now theirs once more.

Poland's government made another big mistake when it learned that Hitler's bluff regarding the Sudetenland of Czechoslovakia had worked. In the hour of stress on their neighbor to the south, when Germany and Hungary were pressing the little republic on every other side, Poland threatened war unless Teschen were surrendered to it. This was a holdup, and there are not many who love justice who are grieved when a burglar gets hijacked, even though all decent people despise Hitler, the international hijacker.

In the year 1667 Poland included what is now Lithuania, and most of Ukrainia as well, and it is hard for the Poles to forget these ancient borders.

Hemmed in by Germany

Poland was always hemmed in on the north and west and later on the south by Germany, and Nazi Germany is not a good neighbor to any country. It was essential to the continuance of Poland as a separate country that it should play to keep Germany and Russia apart. The moment they joined hands, that moment the doom of Poland was manifest.

Mein Kampf tells the Nazi technique of destroying one's neighbors, and the technique was followed to the last detail in the destruction of Poland.

A factor in the overrunning of Poland by Germany is that the large Jewish population of the former state boycotted German products, in the effort to mitigate the mistreatment of Jews in Germany, and this boycott angered the Nazi lords. As early as 1933 the people of Warsaw anticipated trouble with the Hitler régime over the 1,400-mile border between the two countries. As early as 1935 the Rota song, a hymn of hate for Germany, was popular in Poland, with an improvised line, "Poles spit on Germany," not calculated to provoke brotherly love.

In the spring of 1937 many Polish newspapers, especially those in provinces bordering on Germany, were claiming that the Polish minority in East Prussia (the part of Germany to the north of Poland, and which lies between it and the Baltic) was being "persecuted both as Poles and as Catholics". This seems to suggest that religion had something to do with the swallowing up of Poland.

In January, 1939, the Germans and Poles had a big celebration in Warsaw commemorating the fifth anniversary of the Polish-German non-aggression pact. Within four months Hitler denounced the pact and inside of eight months the German armies were hammering at the gates of Warsaw.

Access to the Baltic



When Poland was recreated it was deemed essential that she have access to the sea, and so to the rest of the world, so the fiction was created of the strictly German city of Danzig as being made a free city: the Polish goods could move through it in either direction without molestation. The Poles, besides, were given fifty miles of the coast, the "corridor" between East Prussia and Germany proper.

On this strip of coast, a few miles north of Danzig, the Poles made the new port of Gdynia, and in ten years built it from a fishing hamlet of 200 inhabitants to a more important port than Danzig itself. The tonnage was increased, for Danzig itself, but was mostly limited to coal. The Poles virtually boycotted the German city, and naturally this got under the hide of the Germans. For many years when the railroad trains passed through the Corridor, with the doors locked, travelers were compelled to show their passports four times—twice at each end of the corridor. This nuisance was subsequently mitigated, too late to mend the damage. To understand Danzig and the Corridor it is necessary to remember that the local Germans and Poles have hated one another fervently for 700 years.

The Germans have never been able to see why there was any more need for Poland to have a harbor on the Baltic than for Switzerland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Bolivia or Paraguay to have ocean ports; hence the Polish corridor, the population of which in 1910 was 68 percent German, has seemed to them provocative. In the first seven years of Polish rule 990,000 Germans left the Corridor.

The Poles have never been able to see why the Germans should object to the corridor arrangement. The United States has a corridor across Ontario from Buffalo to Detroit, and Canada has a corridor across the state of Maine. The United States has a corridor between Alaska and the state of Washington.

The German war against Poland was waged because Hitler demanded the outright annexation of Danzig and a German road across the Corridor. Fear that he meant what he said caused the Poles to call up 1,000,000 men. Hitler at once set his propaganda machine in operation and the war followed in a few weeks as a matter of course.

Russia and the Ukraine

There are 4,000,000 Ukrainians in the southeastern part of Poland and their lot has not been a happy one under the rule of the clique that has governed Poland. They have been hated because they speak a different tongue, have a different religion (Orthodox instead of Roman Catholic), and have had nationalistic ambitions. Their newspapers have been savagely censored. Many of them have been beaten up when they were in prison.

Ukrainian villages to the number of 700 were raided at night and men and boys were compelled with their bare hands to wreck their own reading rooms, libraries and co-operative stores, and to sign statements that they did these things of their own free will. Some of the citizens were beaten to death. In some cases women, old men and children were beaten. Medical treatment was refused. Hospitals were forbidden to take in the victims. Lawyers were forbidden to defend clients. Even the

German Nazis could hardly have done worse.

In one Ukrainian village the mayor was tied to a horse and dragged along the road while police followed, beating him over head and shoulders. A woman of 75 was dreadfully beaten. A child of nine was pushed aside so roughly that it died of concussion. Many women and children spent two consecutive nights in a forest in a pouring rain rather than be visited by these Polish police. The tortures of Ukrainian prisoners, as revealed in the Manchester *Guardian*, and which took place by the Polish police two years before Hitler seized Germany, could not have been worse. The torturers were Roman Catholics, and hence well trained in the most devilish organization of all time.

Russia feels no compunctions of conscience about dismembering Poland. Russia has millions of Ukrainians, too.

Latest reports of Gdynia [now Gotenhafen] are that it now has 50,000 population and not less than four miles of brand-new concrete wharves, a harbor of 500 acres area and a breakwater nearly two miles in length. The port is open the year round.

Dictators brook no criticisms of their acts, but they sometimes have to listen to accounts of their misdeeds. At a trial of political prisoners at Brest-Litovsk a man 73 years of age, marshal of the first senate of the Polish Republic, accused the Pilsudski group of assassinations of political foes and the illegal expenditure of $1,000,000 of government funds for political purposes. He was followed by the Polish patriot Voivod Korfanty, who said:

"If the Germans in Poland have a grievance against the Polish Government they can complain to the League of Nations and the government must give a satisfactory explanation. But what are we Poles to do? What am I to do, who spent many months in a Prussian prison but was never treated there so terribly and never so much humiliated as at Brest-Litovsk?"

The president of the court interrupted him and warned him not to mention the Brest-Litovsk prison. Thereupon, M. Korfanty refused to give further evidence. [New York *Times*]

Happened in Poland

◆ In a courtroom in a provincial Polish town recently, a youth who had been arrested was quizzed by the judge to test his mental powers. He was asked how many countries there are in Europe. His lawyer solemnly protested, insisting that his client hadn't read the morning paper.—*The Nation.*

Systematic Murder of Liberty-Lovers



Frank L. Kluckhohn, able and honest war correspondent of the New York *Times*, personally witnessed in Spain hundreds of people at the moment of execution, or just after they had been executed. If, when Franco seized a town, the people did not publicly and immediately acknowledge the conqueror, they were at once executed or imprisoned. The same system was later used in Poland. Portions of Poland which were conquered by German troops were immediately mopped up in the same manner. The people must either "Heil Hitler" or be destroyed. Don't get the idea there was anything civilized about the war in Poland. No war was declared and no mercy was shown to either combatants or non-combatants. The Lord's name for this accursed system of butchery is well chosen, "The abomination that maketh desolate." Franco had the "blessing" of the Devil on his work, and Hitler had it also.

Helium for Poland

◆ The United States adamantly refused to sell helium to Germany under any considerations, but when war was in the offing, and within less than a month of the time when it broke out between Germany and Poland, Uncle Sam sent a gift of 500,000 cubic feet of helium to Poland. It was to be used for stratosphere test flights. But maybe the Germans got it for use in their zeppelins after all.

Poland Called Boys of 14

◆ Any person with a heart must wince at the news from Poland that boys of 14 were called to the colors. It will be recalled that in the long-drawn-out war between Paraguay and Bolivia there were Paraguayan boys in the trenches so young that they cried for their mothers in between the battles. What a living hell Satan's world is, anyway!

Murdered Too Many Men

◆ A report from Russia is that in the numerous purges so many men were murdered for alleged unfaithfulness to their tasks, and their subordinates also, because they did not complain against their chiefs in time, that there is now real perplexity in finding men with enough experience to fill the complicated jobs that await them.

The Ricksha Chief

◆ Pioneering, this month in this beautiful seaside city of Natal, Durban, I sometimes make use of one of the rickshas which ply for hire, to reach my territory.

A ride along the lovely Esplanade in the freshness of early morning is delightful although the motion of rickshas is rather uncomfortable for anyone not accustomed to traveling in them.

The photo I enclose gives some idea of the ricksha pullers, or "boys", as adult native men are often called out here.

The face of this fine Zulu "boy" reminds one of Haille Selassie, and he has a very pleasant and dignified manner.

He is the "Chief" of all the ricksha "boys" in Durban, and so he appropriately wears a bigger headdress than any of the others. There seems, to me, to be a lesson in the way these poor people use whatever material they are able, at little financial cost, to obtain, and with patience and care make apparel protective, effective, artistic and suitable, to their ideas, to their requirements.



Headdress of Zulu "chieftain"

The headdress of this "Chief" is a work of art. The border is composed of white pigeon wings, and then comes a row of red and white paper roses arranged alternately. Then a row of turkey feathers, and so on, all little spaces being nicely filled in with down. Then at the base, horns of cattle and a headband of fine-colored beadwork in an intricate and elaborate design. The "finishing touch" is attained by the two shiny blue glass globes, such as are used for "Christmas" tree decorations.

The front of the tunic is of the same fine beadwork at which work the Zulu women excel, as also they do in basket weaving, and grass-mat making and pottery.

Over the tunic hang chains of seashells, pods and beans and other seeds of "wild" trees, bones, beads and other quaint ornaments.

The cape around the back of the shoulders is of carefully mounted turkey feathers from which dangles a mantle of soft fur "tails". His white hose is really whitewash "picked out" in a lacy pattern giving the appearance of openwork.

The Zulu people are intelligent, clean, and if fairly treated are docile and faithful servants. Most of them are very poorly paid for any work they do, and we are glad to remember that the promise of the blessings of the Kingdom will bring joy and happiness to nearly all of them. At present life is hard for them.—Alice Cooper, Natal.

Reared by Baboons

◆ The little colored boy, named Lucas, who was raised by a tribe of baboons in South Africa until he had reached the age of 12, is now able to tell of his life in the wild. Until captured he went on all fours, slept in the bush entirely naked and lived by robbing ostrich nests of their eggs and wild bees of their honey. Crickets and prickly pears formed more staple articles of diet.



As a Result, Orders Poured In

RELIGIOUS BOOK BANNED

◆ The banning of a Bible study book entitled *Riches,* by the well-known American religious teacher, Judge J. F. Rutherford, has caused some concern among the followers of the judge in South Africa. Actually, five books by this author, all on religious subjects, were banned from the Union by the Department of the Interior, but a particular protest is being made by the religious organization concerned in respect of the book *Riches.*

This organization has made repeated protests to the Minister, emphasizing that *Riches* is a seriously-written Bible study text-book which has been read and used by many thousands of people throughout the Christian countries of the world. It was contended that hundreds of such persons lived in the Union and would consider the banning of the book an act of injustice and a violation of the principle of religious liberty.

NO REASON GIVEN

In response to a request by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, which issued the book, the Department stated that it was unable to furnish reasons for the banning of *Riches.*

It is understood, however, that the belief is held that the message contained in the banned literature is likely to cause trouble among the non-European section of the population. This contention is denied by the issuers of the volume.

They admit that in the book certain truths are forcefully expressed, but they hold that the language used follows closely the language of the Bible.—*The Sunday Times,* Johannesburg, South Africa.

Politicians with Ivory Domes

◆ May I ask why such a book as *Riches* is banned? Clean, truthful, noble, it is uplifting to young and old. Yet the stores and paper stalls are teeming with filthy stuff appealing only to the very worst in the youth of our country. One wonders what kind of citizen the future will produce.—A. V. Whelan, in the Johannesburg, South Africa, *Star.*

A Tip to Bonehead Rulers

◆ I wholeheartedly agree with A. V. Whelan's protest in the *Star* of July 6 regarding the ban imposed on the book *Riches,* by Judge Rutherford. One has but to glance through the pages of this book to realize what a wealth of knowledge is contained in it. Knowledge that practically every person who is imbued with a feeling of good will towards his fellow men is seeking. In these days of trouble and continual tension, I am sure that people wonder and dread what the ultimate end will be. Any reasonable-minded person cannot fail to see that there is no escape from world conditions as they are today, except by complete faith in Jehovah God through Jesus Christ, and *Riches* solves the problem. One cannot fail to see that the banning of this book is a mistake on the part of our censors.—Jim Grant, in the Johannesburg, South Africa, *Star.*

City Police and Religious Liberties

◆ An open letter to the City Commissioners:

Have we religious persecution in the City of Camden? Why should any such thing happen, as took place on Broadway in front of the Broadway Methodist parsonage last Saturday afternoon?

I hold no brief for, nor do I have any faith in, the movement known as "Jehovah's witnesses", nor do I agree with, much less accept the teachings of Judge Rutherford. But when I see the city police act, and do, as they did in front of my home last Saturday afternoon, then my Americanism rises in positive protest against what to me was but little less than brutal treatment of a group of men, women and little children, who were quietly walking up and down Broadway carrying signs announcing a religious service to be held on Sunday.

"Take them off! Take them off!" the police cried, then proceeded to pull the cards off the men and women and little children.

When automobiles with loud-speakers can drive up and down Broadway raucously blaring their announcements; and sandwich men can parade back and forth unmolested by the police, then I see no reason for such treatment of these sincere people, and perhaps more sincere than some of the religious people who make the complaint.

It looked too much like just plain religious

TOP



Kingdom message in Zomba, Nyasaland

intolerance and persecution. Will the time ever come when those in authority will realize that just such things tend to popularize the cause they represent?

I do not know who gave the police their orders, but who ever did simply served warning on every other religious group in Camden.

The humblest religious group in the City of Camden has as much right to their beliefs, and their methods of worship, and means of advertising their religious services, as any other and should not be molested, but rather protected by the police in an American city, so long as they proceed in an orderly manner, and these people were on Saturday. [June 10, 1939]

No city official should treat any religious group as the followers of Judge Rutherford were treated on Saturday.

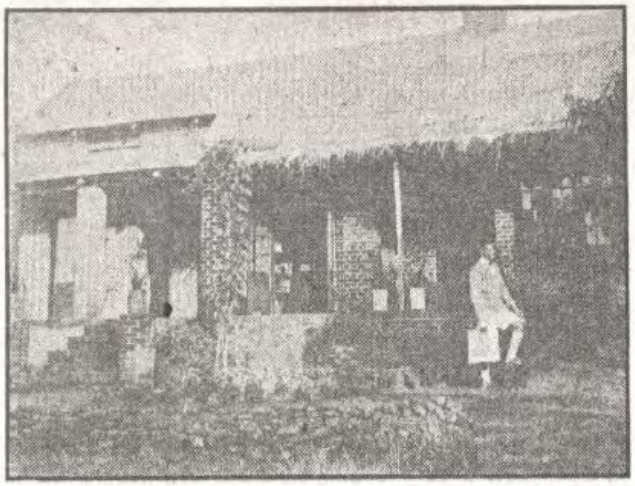
From an American, who believes in religious liberty.—Thos. J. J. Wright, pastor Broadway M. E. Church, in Camden, N.J., *Courier Post.*

Locusts in Bromsgrove

◆ Locusts broke out in Bromsgrove, England, a town of 22,000 near Birmingham. It seems that the locusts had originally planned to have a public lecture at De Grey's café on the subject of "Fascism or Freedom", but "Reverend Father" Warner put the heat on the De Grey outfit and after 10,000 leaflets, besides posters and banners, had been prepared, they welched, on the ground that some of their best customers were Catholics.

With the co-operation of the town clerk, police and Market Hall superintendent, the meeting was switched at the last minute to Produce Market Hall, for which no rental was required. Seventy locusts broke loose, with six sound-cars in action. Information marches covered the entire town for hours at a stretch with specially worded placards reading as follows: "Catholic Fascist Action," "Fearing Exposure," "Oppose Freedom of Speech," "Is this Rome or Britain?" "Religionists oppose Christians," "Cancels use of Local Hall," "De Grey's Café Canceled," "Come to," "Produce Market Hall," "Sunday at 6:30," "To hear 'Fascism or Freedom'." The placards were in red, green and blue.

The meeting was a big success. No seats were available, but 250 Bromsgrovians stood up and listened to the lecture, which went through without a hitch from the two sound-cars used for the purpose. As the chairman was giving the closing announcement one of a group wearing Catholic "Sacred Heart" badges demanded a debate, but was informed the hall was not engaged for that purpose. Much literature was placed; numerous requests for back-calls were handed in, and there were 16 persons of good will at the *Salvation* study started the next Sunday evening in the home of a person who attended the lecture.—C. Hutchings, England.



Depot for Kingdom message, Nyasaland



Transcription meeting in Nyasaland

Kingdom Blessings in Cuba

◆ Witnessing in Cuba brings peculiar experiences. Recently, in a small dry-goods shop, the proprietor at first accused me of being out of my head. Then, when Scripture was quoted, he admitted that he believes that the Bible is the Word of God. Then he obtained some literature, and finally listened to Spanish records P-100 ("Cleansed World") and P-19, P-20 ("Suppressing the Truth"). Then he went to my grip, without a word, and selected a Bible and the *Uncovered* booklet, and said to his wife, "This man has brought to us the things that we should know. We give thanks to the great Jehovah."

A very different experience was had with Alexander Vernon, ex-catechist of the Church of England. When approached with the literature he said Rutherford ought to be burned at the stake, because he forbids people to go to church. His attention was drawn to the Scriptures which show that the so-called "churches" are prison-houses, whereupon he said I ought to be so burned, as well. He accepts the prayer book, not the Scriptures, as the guide to life everlasting. This man's responsibilities are great, because he has had in his home for a long time the book *Enemies* and the booklets *Cure, Righteous Ruler* and *Face the Facts.* Oddly, he admits that the general outlines of Judge Rutherford's writings are the truth. When his attention was drawn to the Scriptures which show that the early church was formed, not by those who upheld the teachings of the scribes and Pharisees, but by those who broke away from such teachings, he had no answer. He thinks that some day soon the church organizations will bring forth the true gospel to preach to all mankind. This gentleman is unwittingly looking for the day when these so-called "ministers of the gospel" will, every one of them, be found in their pulpits and on the corners of the streets, encouraging men and women to go to war.—Walton Jones.

It Happens in Trinidad Also

◆ On our way back from a two-day outing with the sound-car the engine gave trouble, in a small village about seven miles from Toco, the nearest town. The villagers, who gave us all possible assistance, said they were not very sorry we broke down, because they always saw this "thing" passing and wondered what was meant by "Kingdom Message" on the speaker, and this was their opportunity to know something about it. Certainly it was, for we opened up "Big Bill" and let them have an hour's lecture. We were then provided with dinner and quite comfortable though not very soft beds. The next day, before leaving, we gave them another blast of the trumpet, and left some literature, for which they gladly contributed.—R. G. Mills.

(The experiences of Jehovah's Kingdom publishers are the most interesting and varied of any people on earth. Theirs is the most happy, useful and blessed life of all.—*Ed.*)

Swansea Information March

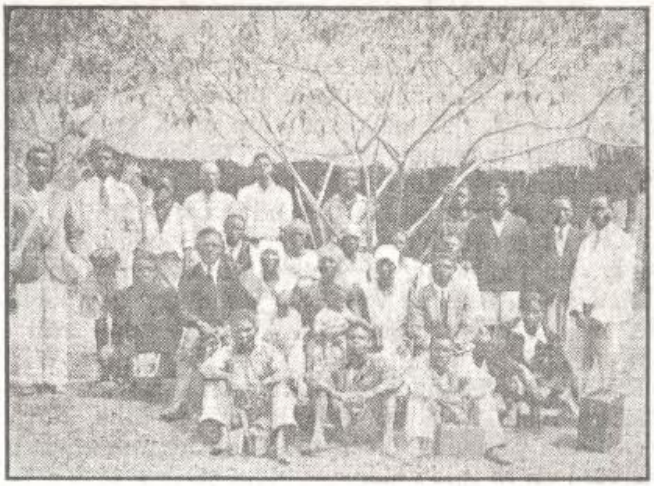
◆ First bystander (shortsighted physically): My word—look—that's strange—'RELIGION IS A SCARE—'

Second bystander (long-sighted mentally): Yes, it is strange, but it is true; and furthermore, I must say that I admire that people because they have no truck with either the Nasties or the Fastics.

TOP



Immersion in Nyasaland (always referred to in central and southern Africa as "going to Jordan")



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers and company headquarters, Zomba, Nyasaland

Satanic Rule

◆ Satan has put fear into the Greek government, causing his representatives there to use their power in an endeavor to frighten faithful Christians and turn them away from Jehovah God. Satan's efforts, of course, have failed and will continue to fail against all who are faithful to the Theocratic Government. The Devil knows that his time is short, and he is taking desperate measures. This action against Jehovah's servants in Greece is corroborative proof that Armageddon is near.

REPORT OF THE ARREST OF JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM PUBLISHERS AT ATHENS, GREECE

(As related by a publisher who was present at the hearing and release of the witnesses)

At the meeting place, just before the meeting was to begin, twelve officers rushed in and arrested 74; 39 men and 35 women. They were placed in various prisons in Athens; none were mistreated; any of their friends and relatives could visit them and bring them food or anything else for their comfort.

The servants of the company at Athens were placed together in one prison, separated from the others. While in prison, from time to time they were told that they would be sent to one of the islands as exiles for a year, islands that have no water, and water would be sent to them once a week by boat. Women that were arrested with their young daughters were told that they would be separated from their daughters, being exiled to different islands.

After 21 days in prison with such experiences, they brought the men a paper to sign, a pledge that they renounce their belief, and told them that if they signed the pledge they would be set free, but if they would not sign it they would be sent into exile. One old lady, 81 years of age, and two others, signed the pledge; all the rest refused and they were told to get ready to go into exile, and they did so by having their friends or relatives bring their suitcases and other things needed while in exile, and everything was ready.

On October 27, Friday, they were told that the next day, Saturday, each would hear the sentence.

On Saturday, 10 a.m., all were brought from the various prisons to the palace. Word had previously been sent to all relatives and friends of the witnesses, asking them to be present. When everything was ready, the Minister of Education read the charges against them:

They were against the "church";

They were against the government;

They held meetings without the license the law requires;

They said all governments were ruled by Satan;

They refuse to salute the flag; and,

They do not believe in the "saints" and the "Holy Mother of God".

For three hours the minister had others read portions from our books, booklets, *Watchtower* and *Consolation* that had been gathered from a careful examination of them. During the reading, the statement that Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and the prophets, would be the earthly rulers during the thousand-year reign of Christ was read. The minister turned to Kingdom publisher Karanassios and said, "If the government of the world will be turned over to the Jews, what are you going to get out of it?"

When the question concerning the saluting of the flag came up, the minister said to Karanassios, "If we do not salute the flag, what shall we salute?" Answer: "The truth of Jehovah God."

After the reading was over, the minister of education pronounced sentence.

The servants of the company: One year exile on a certain island.

Other witnesses: Eight months exile.

Women: Six months exile.

"Now," he said, "this is my judgment against you, but authority above me says you may go free."

TOP

After making this statement, he asked all of the prisoners to go out of the room, but their friends were to remain. When only the friends and relatives of the publishers were present, the minister said to them, "These people are good people, but something is wrong with their minds. They have been deceived. You, their friends, should try to bring them back to the Orthodox Church."

Out of about 25 newspapers published in Athens, only one published the arrest; the first day on the third page, with no few lies, and every day thereafter about one fourth of the first page and a column inside were devoted to lies about Jehovah's witnesses, relating the history of Jehovah's witnesses from 1874 up to the present time. Never was such publicity given to Jehovah's witnesses in Greece up to this time.

The purpose of all this was to intimidate the witnesses; but in this they have failed. They have also confiscated all the books, booklets, typewriters, and everything else in the office except one printing press. Even the personal property of the witnesses who worked there, everything, was taken away.

EXPERIENCES

Before this experience, two Jonadabs of the age for military training had refused to put on the uniform and take arms. They were taken from the lowest rank officer up to the general, and in each case they gave the testimony of the Kingdom to them. Every one tried to persuade them to put on the uniform, but to no avail. Then they were told one evening while in prison that they would be shot the next morning if they would not change their minds.

The next morning found them unchanged; so they were ordered executed. The officers asked them to put on a cover over their faces, but the publishers said that was not necessary. They were then taken before the firing squad, the order was given, and the soldiers fired, but they used blank cartridges. Seeing their firm stand for the Kingdom, the authorities freed one of the witnesses and the other was placed in the prison again.

Two publishers who were placing literature in the city of Tripoli were arrested and brought before the judge, and the judge said to them, "My judgment concerning you is that you should have a book store in the center of the city square. Let them go free and do not bother them any more."

NOTE: We will translate a few articles from the papers at the first opportunity. These contain pictures of Pastor Russell, Judge Rutherford, and the covers of our booklets (*Intolerance*), all of these on the front page of the paper.

(The excerpts from translations which now follow show the desperate anxiety of the clergy to trump up something against Jehovah's witnesses and so save their own hides. Such items are always written by the clergy.—*Ed.*)

FOUNDATIONS OF GREEK SOCIETY SHAKEN
THE UNDERMINING ACTION OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES COMES TO LIGHT
WHAT THE OFFICIAL INVESTIGATION REVEALS

Fifteen days ago the Police Organization of General Safety of Athens found the holy meeting of Jehovah's witnesses. No one expected that the discovery would mean the cleansing of one of the greatest social scourges that had as a target the Greek Orthodox Church and the general government structure.

When the police entered the hall they found the number of 74 reading from their inconsistent books. One of them, as was proved later, was the leader, who was asking them how many books they had placed for their propaganda. The next day the police found it necessary to search their homes.

At Lomvardou 44, at the home of the leader of the heresy, Athanassios Karanassios, the authorities found themselves confronted with one of the most perfect propaganda organizations, thoroughly operated, with the greatest and most up-to-date machinery for the manufacture of their propaganda. Entire rooms had been turned into up-to-date printing shops and book-storage houses.

Besides the reading matter and means of printing it, the famous house on Lomvardou 44 is one of the most important caves in the East.

Persecuted in all civilized nations, Jehovah's witnesses had their base in the home of Ath. Karanassios, the official representative in Greece of the American International Bible Students. In a careful investigation into the activities of Jehovah's witnesses in Greece, it did not take long to bring to light things the ones making the arrest did not believe could be possible.

Jehovah's witnesses, whom the Grecians took as a joke, are revealed as one of the most up-to-date conspiracy organizations, branching off as an international one having as its purpose the methodical undermining, from the foundations, of the church and also the nation, with Satanic means.

"The brethren" of Jehovah's witnesses, from the first examination by the Athens Police Organization of Safety, were revealed as common deceivers; an organization against the government and society having always as its target the church, the priests, and the army.

The arrest of 74 of Jehovah's witnesses brings to light all the machinery of a dangerous and antisocial heresy that had been furnished money from outside, and which operates in the heart of the Greek nation.

Under the guise of innocence and religious unity, the organization of Jehovah's witnesses has set as a target not only the church and the clergy, but the machinery of the state, which in the unnumbered printed matter is called the organization of Satan to impose upon the people his rule.—Translated from *Nea Hellas* (front page), Greek newspaper published in Athens, Greece, on October 22, 1939.

(*To be continued*)

TOP

COUNSEL

by



"God in Government"

THE Roman Catholic Hierarchy through its newspapers makes announcement that the Hierarchy carrying forward "Catholic Action" is prosecuting a campaign, or "crusade", for "God in government", the announced purpose of which, according to the press, is to "defend the Republic against atheistic propaganda".

On the face of it that announced purpose of the Hierarchy sounds very good, for the reason that if the government were controlled by the Almighty God, such would be very desirable on the part of all persons who love righteousness. It is written in the Bible, "Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah." (Psalm 33:12, *A.R.V.*) The Catholic Hierarchy has shown plainly that its God is not Jehovah. On the contrary, the Hierarchy persecutes everybody that advocates Jehovah's government. The Catholic "crusade" is very misleading, and that program cannot succeed.

Jehovah God long ago promised that He would permit the Devil to remain in existence and to carry on his activities until God's own due time to have His own name declared throughout the earth and then to exercise His power by destroying Satan and his entire organization. (Exodus 9:16) It was in the days of Nimrod that governments began to be organized, and Satan was the invisible ruler of that government. From that time until now men have organized governments, and there have been many men among these governments who desired to see righteousness control the governments, but no one has yet experienced a righteous government amongst men. The Lord Jesus Christ, who is to really rule the world in righteousness, when on earth declared that Satan is the god or prince of this world, meaning the invisible ruler of the governments of this world. (John 12:31) The apostle Paul fully corroborates this. (2 Cor. 4:4) Every government that has ever existed on earth has indulged in practices contrary to the law of Almighty God, for the reason that the invisible ruler of every government has been and is Satan, acting together with the wicked demons. The fact that there have been some godly men connected with earthly governments endeavoring to bring about a righteous rule is no proof whatsoever that any government has been conducted according to the will of Almighty God. The facts and the Scriptures are exactly to the contrary.

Centuries ago Jehovah gave His word that He would in His own due time establish on earth His government, which is the Theocracy, that is to say, the government of Jehovah by and through Christ Jesus, who shall rule the world in righteousness. He caused to be recorded His prophecy concerning that government and Christ Jesus the Ruler, to wit: "The government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace," and "of his government and peace there shall be no end". (Isaiah 9:6, 7) That is the kingdom of God, in which imperfect men will have no part. Long after that prophecy was recorded Jesus was on the earth. The governments that then controlled the earth were not according to the will of God, and for that reason Jesus taught His followers to continue to pray to Jehovah God: "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." (Matthew 6:10) Up to the present time God's government has not controlled the affairs of men on earth. Satan and the demons, acting through unrighteous men, exercise influence, power and control over the governments of this world. To this there is no exception.

The Scriptures plainly point out that Christ Jesus, the Executive of the government of Jehovah, will first destroy all of Satan's organization and all organizations that are under the control and influence of Satan; that God will give to Christ Jesus all the nations for a possession; as it is written in His Word: "I shall give thee the [nations] for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel."—Psalm 2:8, 9.

Now the Lord is causing His name to be declared in the earth by His faithful witnesses, and when that work is done the Lord will destroy everything in opposition to righteousness. The Theocracy, that is, the rule by Christ Jesus, will bring peace and righteousness to the earth. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy can have nothing whatsoever to do with that gov-

TOP

ernment. No imperfect men will figure in its rule.

The fact is that the real purpose of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of America in carrying forward its so-called "crusade" is to gain control of governmental affairs under the pretext of putting God into the government. Its real purpose is to control the United States and rule it arbitrarily by a dictator. The Hierarchy's campaign to put God in the government is not only misleading, but fraudulent, and will collapse completely.

In Europe the Hierarchy rules in conjunction with dictators that rule the people with cruelty. The hope and ambition of the Hierarchy is to gain a like control of American politics, that the Hierarchy may name the dictator and rule America according to its will. Mark this, that the words announcing the crusade say, "A crusade for God in government," but don't say what god. Surely it has no reference to Jehovah God and His government by Christ Jesus. The Almighty God does not depend upon sinful and imperfect men to put Him into any earthly government. Manifestly the god mentioned by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in its crusade has reference to Satan, 'the god of this world, who blinds the minds of men and turns them away from the true and Almighty God.' (2 Corinthians 4:4) It is Satan that is really engineering the aforementioned "crusade", and his purpose is to destroy the liberties of all the American people. Many such schemes are now being put forth by the organization known as the Catholic Hierarchy, which is in fact a political organization moved by an ambitious desire to rule the whole world. No one who loves Jehovah and His King will be deceived by the "crusade". That crusade, however, will deceive many selfish persons, to their ultimate sorrow. What the people need is to understand God's Word, as it plainly points out that the only hope of the human race is the Theocratic Government, which is the government of Jehovah God by and through Christ Jesus for which real Christians have prayed and hoped for the past nineteen centuries. Let God and His Word be your guide, and then you will go in the right way.

Social

Proportion of Criminals

◆ The American Bar Association reports that one out of every thirty-seven persons in the United States is a criminal. This means about one-ninth of the homes are affected. Moreover, there are now foot-loose in this country 200,000 persons that will be murderers before they die. Fine showing, eh? Does the United States need more religion? Or has it got too much? What do you think is the answer?

Boys and Girls Are Taller

◆ Freedom from heavy, back-breaking work makes the boys and girls of today from one to two inches taller than boys and girls of the same type fifty years ago. Measurements at colleges establish the fact without question. The same thing has been observed in Czechoslovakia, Norway and Germany as in the United States.

Armless Mother

◆ London has an armless woman, born that way, who has a child of her own, normal, which she dresses, bathes and otherwise cares for with her feet, as efficiently as any other mother with arms and hands could do. She also does all her own cooking, sews, knits and accomplishes other tasks with remarkable ease.

Burglary in the Winter

◆ Most burglaries occur in the winter. In the year 1937 53 percent of those charged with robbery were under 25 years of age, 61 percent of those charged with burglary were under 25 years of age, and 73 percent of those charged with automobile theft were under 25 years of age.

Murders in the United States

◆ The United States has a murder rate twenty-one times that of England and Wales, eighteen times that of Germany, and thirty-six times that of Switzerland.

The Three Largest Cities

◆ The latest figures for population of the three largest cities of the world are Greater London, 8,202,818; New York city, 6,930,446; Tokyo, 6,830,523.

TOP

$3,700,000,000 Jamboree of Carelessness



The year 1937 went down, for one thing, as a jamboree of carelessness in the United States which cost the country about $3,700,000,000. The dead were 106,000; the permanently injured, 375,000; and the temporarily injured, 9,400,000. The wage loss and medical expense accounted for $2,550,000,000; the property damage in traffic accidents, for $870,000,000; and the property loss in fires, for $285,000,000.

From an Unknown Author

◆ Here is a man who was born in an obscure village, the child of a peasant woman. He grew up in another obscure village.

He worked in a carpenter shop until He was thirty and then for three years He was an itinerant preacher.

He never owned a home. He never had a family. He never went to college. He never put His foot inside a big city. He never traveled two hundred miles from the place where He was born.

While still a young man the tide of public opinion turned against Him. His friends ran away; one of them denied Him.

He was turned over to His enemies. He went through the mockery of a trial. He was nailed upon a [tree] between two thieves. His executioners gambled for the only piece of property He had on earth, while He was dying, and that was His coat. When He was dead He was taken down and laid in a borrowed grave through the pity of a friend.

Nineteen wide centuries have come and gone, and today He is the centerpiece of the human race and the Leader of the column of progress.

I am far within the mark when I say that all the armies that ever marched and all the navies that ever were built and all the parliaments that ever sat and all the kings that ever reigned, put together, have not affected the life of man upon this earth as powerfully as has that one SOLITARY LIFE!

New Suits and Overcoats

◆ If a man's income is $2,010 a year he buys a heavy woolen suit once in two years and a new overcoat once in 3½ years; but if his income is $1,345 a year he buys a new heavy woolen suit once in seven years and a new overcoat once in eight years. That is how it works out in the United States as a whole.

Mercy Killings

◆ Mercy killings, much discussed in the press, are not discussed in the Scriptures, where the simple commandment is, "Thou shalt not kill." The question was recently put to a large number of persons, and the results analyzed. These results showed that the men were equally divided on the subject, but 58 percent of the women were against the killings, as were also 59 percent of all the persons of either sex who were over 50 years of age. The persons most in favor of it were the young, which does not speak very well for them. They are willing to live themselves, but would like to see the old folks killed off so they would not have the care of them.

Euthanasia Not for Shaw

◆ George Bernard Shaw, elected vice-president of the Voluntary Euthanasia Legalization Society, said: "There are circumstances in which it is rather unreasonable to persist in living. Now that I am in my dotage I am coming around to that conclusion more and more, but I hasten to add there is not the slightest hope for humankind that I shall practice euthanasia myself."

D.A.R. Does Something Patriotic

◆ When the D.A.R., which has done so many foolish and unpatriotic things, does something on the other side of the ledger, it should be noted. That organization is seeing something. It is "approving" American schools and seemingly is a little shy of approving "uncertain ambitions of foreign aggressors" not named. Maybe the D.A.R. did not dare come right out and say all it had in mind.

20,000 Suicides a Year

◆ Suicides in the United States have increased until they are now 20,000 a year. In ten years the rate per 100,000 of the population increased 50 percent. Boys are three times as prone to kill themselves as are girls, and some authorities say that of every 100 boys, under present conditions, one will make away with himself.

Listing Prospective Old-Timers

◆ Among the 39,000,000 holders of old-age insurance cards there are 470,190 Smiths, 348,530 Johnsons, 253,750 Browns, 249,312 Williamses, and 238,980 Millers. The shortest name is E; and the longest, Xenogianokopoulos.

UNDER THE TOTALITARIAN FLAG

Harris Wants Morals Made More Corrupt

◆ O. B. Harris, Beckley, West Virginia, is not satisfied with the present corrupt condition of morals of the world. He wants them made, not better, but *worse*, and that is the real meaning of the reproduction herewith of an item which appeared in the Raleigh *Register*. The sign which he destroyed also contained the words "Serve God and Christ". These words were carefully omitted from the newspaper story, as is the custom of the press in all such cases. Neither Harris nor the *Register* desires the people to serve God and Christ; they wish them to do the exact opposite, i.e., continue to serve the Devil, as they now do. Consider:

RALEIGH REGISTER, THURSDAY, AUGUST 10, 1939.

Harris Hits Back With Charge of Corruption

O. V. Heffner, of Meadows Court, was charged today with corrupting morals in a warrant sworn by O. B. Harris, former Raleigh county game protector whom Heffner accused of destroying personal property.

Deputy Sheriff Howard George served a warrant on Heffner which said he "did within one year unlawfully have in his possession and distribute a certain print, picture, figure, and description manifestly tending to corrupt the morals of youth and tending to corrupt the public morals."

George said Harris was referring to something Heffner carried which was part of his faith, Jehovah's Witnesses.

The deputy sheriff told Heffner's wife to have him report for the hearing tomorrow night at 7 o'clock in Magistrate Frank Lemon's office.

Harris today admitted tearing down a sign which attacked religion, adding that "I'll tear down another one" whenever he sees it.

Harris was ordered before Lemon at 7 o'clock tomorrow night to answer to the charge of destroying personal property.

The former game protector and Daniels resident said the sign read, "Religion is a snare and a racket."

He admitted removing the sign which had been displayed on Main street because:

"I was brought up to respect the American Flag, ladies and religion."

Elaborating further on the sign, Harris said it "made light of religion, and I have been brought up to respect religion." He intimated that "further action" would be taken later, after his trial in the magistrate's court.

The warrant was served on Harris by Constable Clyde McDowell. Harris went to the magistrate's office and was told to report back to the hearing tomorrow night.

Is hypocrisy corruption? Is idolatry corruption?

Religion is the doing of the will of creatures instead of the will of God. The father of all religion is "the god of this world". (2 Corinthians 4:4) 'The whole world lieth in the wicked one, and they are taken captive by him at his will.' (1 John 5:19; 2 Timothy 2:26) When Satan said to Eve, "Ye shall surely *not* die" he laid the foundation of religion. It still rests upon that foundation. It goes to all effort and every possible length to try to dishonor the Creator, and succeeds in most hearts; for few have an honest desire to accept the reproaches which are now the portion of the people of good will.

Religion became popular in the days of Nimrod, who, as fully explained in Judge Rutherford's book *Salvation*, set himself up, in the eyes of the people, as *before* or higher than Jehovah. This pleased the Devil well, and ever since then he has caused men and women to look up to all such, and make them popes, cardinals, archbishops, bishops, prefects, archpriests, apostolic delegates, monsignori, very reverends, most reverends, reverends, fathers, brothers, mother superiors, sisters, and priests, all contrary to the commands of the Most High God and His Word. "If they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them."—Isaiah 8:20.

Religion progressed stupendously in the land of Canaan after Jacob and his posterity went to Egypt. The land became so corrupt, in its worship of Molech, its inhabitants cursing father and mother, committing adultery with neighbors, and incest with mothers and daughters and with beasts, and chasing after evil spirits, that the order was issued by the Most High that when they came into the land His people must not 'make any covenant with them or with their gods' (Exodus 23:32), but they were to be "separated" from them (Leviticus 20:24) because Jehovah was about to spue them out—destroy them.

In the Days of Jesus

From the days of Joshua to the days of Jesus religion grew apace. Its scribes and Pharisees and other clergy religiously swore "by the temple" and "by the altar" and "by heaven" itself. (Matthew 23:16, 18, 22) They were so pious that they counted the seeds when they took nine tenths for themselves and gave the other tenth to the building up of a good name for piety, also for themselves, but

TOP

you can take Christ's word for it that they devoured widows' houses, were full of extortion and excess, full of dead men's bones [persons whose untimely deaths they had caused], and were never so well satisfied as when they could themselves resolutely keep out of the kingdom of heaven and keep others out.—Matthew 23:23, 14, 27, 13.

Jesus said that this particular crowd of religionists, flourishing in His day, were in deed and in truth liars and murderers (John 8:44) and that their class, championed by Mr. Harris, and opposed by Mr. Heffner, is justly chargeable with "all the righteous blood shed upon the earth".—Matthew 23:35.

After Jesus' death, and the death of the apostles, the growth of the tares, i.e., the children of the Devil, increased with every generation. In those dark ages came the Crusades, with their countless crimes of murder, rape, adultery and incest, as well as incendiarism. Religion claims that the cannibals who finally conquered Jerusalem put to death 70,000 women, children and babes. The cannibals were religionists, not Christians, but claiming nevertheless to be such.

After the Crusades were the Inquisitions, also managed and controlled by religion, and then with monasteries on every hill, and convents in every valley, and foundling homes on every slope, the world became what it is today—a living hell, for which religion is entitled to the sole credit.

Religion can boast of the destruction of governments of the people in Spain, Austria, Germany, Czechoslovakia; it can point to its anarchist orators like Coughlin; to its corrupt judiciary like Manton; to its threats to blow up radio stations if they dare let the gospel be proclaimed therefrom; to its curses of Judge Rutherford, and its demands for his imprisonment and his death by torture because he has asked them to stand up like men before the microphone and publicly discuss their "Purgatory" and other blasphemies.

Religion has backed and does back every gambling scheme that can be named. It is backing Japan in its rape of China. It boasts of its intention to seize America. When it does so it can elevate O. B. Harris to a job as torturer in one of its Inquisition chambers. He well deserves the honor. He wants more religion and less Christianity; more earthly hell and horror and less hope and honesty. Let him have it, and take his medicine with the religious crowd at Armageddon.

Preparations for Fascism



While I have no wish to hurl any brickbats at your most excellent paper, I can not refrain from writing regarding the article "All the World Wondering". In this disputation against Hitler pious horror is to be discerned at the sentiments expressed in the book *Mein Kampf* and indirectly at the reprehensible and ghastly crimes rightly laid at the door of the ruling clique in Germany. But in that land, as every one knows, the power is concentrated in the hands of the few, and the masses become therefore inarticulate; the result then need occasion no astonishment. Whereas in America, that great land of liberty, where the voice of the people is supposed to prevail, we heard some little time ago, through the columns of *Consolation*, of that horrible, cold and cynical murder perpetrated by a bunch of Irish policemen, when a number of steel strikers were brutally clubbed to death, and these men were allowed to retain their liberty without trial. What a shocking indictment of the spinelessness of the American people, and of their president, to allow such a thing to occur without protest or redress of any kind! Here in England, the home of hypocrisy, conscription has been allowed birth with the most feeble of resistance. So it certainly seems the two great democracies are already stinking corpses. We can but hope that Armageddon will soon clear up the mess. —H. Androz, England.

(Surely both lands are bad enough, and have troubles enough with the liberty-haters of Vatican City, Dublin and Cork, but all is not yet lost when a Britisher can write such a letter to an American magazine and get it printed.—*Ed.*)

New Church Legislation in Japan



Referring to the new church legislation enacted in Japan, the "Most Reverend" Paul Marella, Roman Catholic apostolic delegate to Japan, expressed his huge satisfaction with the new setup in these words:

Giving legal personality to the Church for the first time in Japanese history is, of course, of the first importance. It also will be very helpful to have regularized all matters where the Church has contact with the civil sphere. It is really a great achievement for the Church, particularly because it adds to its prestige, which has always been high in Japan. This is a point which perhaps is not thoroughly appreciated in western lands. The

TOP

Japanese are an orderly people. They are particular about details and they like to have matters clearly set down. Moreover, they have a tremendous devotion to the Japanese State and the highest respect for its actions. Now that the State officially gives legal status to the Church, the Japanese people will give to Catholicism all the greater respect and appreciation. Moreover, this decree permits the Church to enter more thoroughly into the life of the nation, since now it is nationally recognized. —In Brooklyn *Tablet*.

"Christmas," or "The Mass of Christ"



The early Americans would have nothing to do with "Christmas" celebrations, neither would the early Christians, who knew it only as the "feast of the sun". That feast was celebrated the third day after the winter solstice (December 25) and was used to back up the Devil's lie, 'There is no death.' (Genesis 3:4) As shown in every encyclopedia, centuries before the birth of Christ heathen worshipers celebrated the rebirth of Sol, the sun, variously making use of holly, the mistletoe, the Yule log, and the evergreen, the latter being the "Christmas tree" of modern times, used by professed Christians, infidels and Jews to celebrate Christ's birth. The fact that Christ was not born in the dead of winter seems to make no difference to them. Roman Catholic priests have for many centuries said mass on December 25, hence "Christmas".

The evidence is that Jesus was born about October 1, and that the annunciation to Mary took place, therefore, sometime in December. But neither Christ nor His Father ever commanded anyone to celebrate either of these dates.

The evergreen tree, besides picturing to the heathen sun-worshipers that Sol did not really die, was used by other idolaters to show that Nimrod, called the "father of the gods", did not really die, when he was slain by his enemies. His mother Semiramis (who had also become his wife) announced that her son and husband had been made a god. The story is not easily traced, but sufficient evidence remains in the mythology of various countries to enable students to piece together the story, as is done in the book *The Two Babylons*, by Alexander Hislop.

Semiramis advanced the thought that she was really the "woman" mentioned in Eden (Genesis 3:15) and that Nimrod was the "seed" who would destroy the serpent. This "mother and son" doctrine runs through all the false religions of earth, and is no doubt a part of Satan's scheme to get people to lose sight of the real "seed of the woman", which is Christ.

The emphasis now is placed upon Mary, and upon the baby Jesus, rather than on Jesus Christ, the highly exalted King and Servant of Jehovah God. In most Catholic churches there is a "baby Jesus" at Christmas time. Francis of Assisi began the practice, and claims to have used an empty crib in which there appeared a real live baby Jesus at the opportune moment. Catholics do not have to believe this if they don't want to. It is one of Romanism's many phoney miracles.

In England the Christmas holidays begin the day before Christmas and last for twelve days. The day after Christmas is called Boxing day, from the practice of giving boxes of food and other things to servants and other needy persons.

The custom of hanging mistletoe comes from the early inhabitants of Britain. It was supposed to have magic powers against evil spirits.

The three "wise men" who traveled to Bethlehem sometime after Jesus' birth were really magicians (magi). They were misled by the Devil, who caused them to inform King Herod of the birth of Jesus. King Herod tried to kill the new-born King, but God intervened and had Jesus taken to Egypt until after Herod's death.

The Devil has long been called "Old Nick", and there appears to be some connection between him and "Saint Nicholas" or "Saint Nick", also known as "Santa Claus" or simply "Santa", which, by a coincidence, is composed of the same letters as "Satan". The feast in honor of Santa Claus is one of overeating, overdrinking, telling lies to children and operating a racket that makes people spend money they can ill afford to spend and getting in return a lot of useless things at fancy prices, which they give to other people who don't need them and don't want them.

In Italy they have no Santa Claus story, but tell the children another tale, that of Befana, a witch, who "rides on a broom" and leaves gifts for the children. The whole Christmas celebration is based on falsehoods; and when children learn that their parents have lied to them, they are hurt. They are likely to feel, like a certain young man of six or thereabouts, that, the story of Santa Claus being a fake, other things the parents tell them are also untrue. He said, to his playmates,

TOP

"Oh, there isn't any Devil. It's like Santa Claus. He's your father."

Children need not be deprived of the pleasure of receiving or giving gifts. It need not be limited to one season of the year. Tell them the truth, that they receive these gifts, from their parents or others, because the latter take pleasure in making them happy. Teach them, too, that it is more blessed to give than to receive.

Christmas, like many other schemes of the Devil, has some truth mixed with much error. Those who love Jehovah God and Christ Jesus will not indulge in celebrating such an invention. Let children be taught the truth about Christmas and all other things, and ultimately they will honor their parents for so doing.

The Insanities of Religion

◆ The insanities of religion (the Devil's substitute for Christianity) were well revealed in Shahabad, India, where six Jain ascetics were burned to death when a kerosene lamp set fire to the straw on which they were sitting. It was against their religion to move or talk while engaged in meditation. The result was that three were actually burned to death and, at last accounts, the other three were not expected to live.

The Fear of the Racket



It is interesting, amusing and disgusting to see the different ways in which the "news"papers show their servility to the racket operating out of Vatican City. All the papers know that the Hierarchy will turn the heat on them at once if they dare publish the truth, and so, according to *The Nation*, the reporters for the New York *Times* can get their stories as far as the countingroom only. The *Herald-Tribune* is even less trustworthy.

The *Daily News* has the largest circulation of any paper in the world, and is the biggest and most cowardly liar in New York city. It did not have the necessary concomitants of manhood to either publish the following letter or reply to it, or even acknowledge it. It knows why, and so does *Consolation*. It fears the inevitable and unspeakable boycott, with consequent shriveling of advertising and of number of readers.

The *Daily News* has everything necessary to make a great newspaper, except courage and honesty. It must be galling to a publisher not to dare to publish the truth on a matter of great public interest, and to look back longingly to the days when he ran around in diapers and dared do and say what he thought was right, even if it did rattle the bones of the skeleton in the family closet, and he got licked for it. It is fun to be licked for courageously telling the truth, but no fun to be held up to the honest public as a contemptible liar and coward, afraid of the light.

124 Columbia Heights
Brooklyn, N.Y.
October 4, 1939.

Editor of the *Daily News*,
New York, N. Y.
Dear Mr. Editor:

Frequently reading your stirring American editorials, in which you manifest an evident desire that America should not go the way of Germany, I marvel that your news columns so often contain misinformation tending directly to discourage true patriotism, and apparently intended to encourage the destruction of your country.

Your special dispatch in today's *Daily News*, dated Washington, October 3, refers to "Ex-Judge Joseph F. Rutherford, anti-clerical cult leader whose fulminations against the Catholic Church precipitated a riot in Madison Square Garden June 25." The language of that dispatch betrays its vicious and untruthful origin and malevolent purpose against one of the finest Christian patriots America has ever produced.

It was my privilege to hear Judge Joseph F. Rutherford deliver his scholarly and statesmanlike address on "Government and Peace" at Madison Square Garden, and it is a pleasure to send you that address herewith, printed exactly as delivered. See if you can find in it any "fulminations against the Catholic Church", and if so, favor your readers by printing them and denouncing them, if you so desire, but do not allow your Washington correspondent to lie about the Madison Square Garden meeting as your New York reporter did when the 18,000 people present at the meeting know full well there was no "riot" and that the last person in the world to have "precipitated" one would have been Judge Rutherford.

By now the *Daily News* should have learned of the "Attempt to wreck Garden Assembly", described in the "Open Letter to Mayor La Guardia" and circulated to the extent of 1,000,000 copies in *Kingdom News* No. 4, of which copy is also enclosed. If your news columns are open to facts on this important public matter, why not take the time to read Judge Rutherford's letter to Mayor La Guardia on the boasted but futile attempt of the followers of Charles E. Coughlin to violate Section 1470 of the Penal Law of New York by willfully disturbing, without authority of law, a Christian assembly?

Have you any reason for wishing to screen the conduct of the followers of Charles E. Coughlin? Have you any reason for wishing to screen the conduct of Coughlin himself? If so, what is the reason?

TOP

You can send to Rev. Charles E. Coughlin, Royal Oak, Michigan, and get the booklet in which is printed his address of July 30, 1939, and therein on pages 12 and 14 you will find his flamboyant threats to deal with those who have incurred his wrath, not through the courts of justice, but, according to his own statements, "We will fight you in Franco's way, if necessary. Call this inflammatory, if you will. It is inflammatory. But rest assured we will fight you and we will win." This is a threat of Hitlerism, and it comes from a man whole sections of whose talks are mere translations of Goebbel's preachments.

You probably know that Coughlin has proposed the abandonment of the American system for the Russian system of government used by Stalin and Mussolini and that at the Bund meetings no American name is cheered as lustily as that of this man who, like Hitler, has learned the moving power, not of love, but of *hate*. The Catholic magazine *The Commonweal* has referred to Coughlin's "cavalier disregard for pertinent historical testimony", which is the nicest way of calling a man a liar that was ever invented. *The New Republic* stated that "the two most prominent purveyors of lies in the United States at present are Representative Dies and Father Coughlin". One of Coughlin's typical Hitleristic threats was made January 1, 1939, in these words: "Let those who are with us reap the rewards; let those who oppose us by their silence or their action suffer the consequences."

If you persist in backing up this mountebank, this traitor, and sticking the knife into a real patriot, you have only to study Germany to see what your friend Coughlin is heading you in for. You will have Americans "recognizing the leadership principle" of these murderers in Europe; you will have them pledging allegiance to persons who hate everything the United States government stands for; you will have them bargaining with foreign governments; you will have them training with machine guns to shoot your boys and girls unless those boys "Heil" men of their selection and unless your girls yield themselves to the new style of heroes of which Coughlin and Hitler are the champions. When the country gets into the war you will find railroads, tunnels, bridges, power houses, waterworks, and great industrial plants sabotaged, and millions slain, as was the case in Hitler's Spain. And after the inevitable war you will find millions machine-gunned in their tracks unless they are quick to "Heil Hitler", "Viva Franco," "Viva il Duce" or hail some other son-of-a-gun that you, as an American, would be ashamed to wipe your feet on. Get Fernsworth or some other honest Catholic Spanish war correspondent to tell you about Franco's murder brigades. Do you want that here? If so, back up Coughlin and knife Judge Rutherford every time you get the opportunity.

Not only will you find nothing in Judge Rutherford's address on "Government and Peace" to which you or any other decent American can object, but, if you request it, I shall be glad to bring over the recording, taken direct from the platform in Madison Square Garden, and you can hear it for yourself just as I heard it.

It hardly seems possible that the *Daily News* is seeking facts. Your first story of the Madison Square Garden disturbance, carried in the issue of June 26, was the lurid product of a Catholic's imagination. It rather appears that your news staff is so anxious to curry favor with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the worst enemies of every nation, that your presses avidly open their jaws to receive any sort of false story to be later discharged as "news" for the approval of the boys with the skirts. But in order that the publishers of the *Daily News* may be fully responsible before the Lord God of the Universe for their course of action, they are hereby informed that Judge Rutherford, by public announcement, ceased his customary broadcasts in September, 1937. He was not stopped, as your paper infers, in October, 1939. This may be news to you, but, after all, it is scarcely recent. But perhaps, at the time, your reporters were all busy poking around in the muck.

On September 26, 1937, Judge Rutherford gave an address entitled "Worshiping God", which was broadcast over hundreds of radio stations, and recorded, and the transcriptions played on thousands of phonographs, and published in *Consolation* Number 472. Wide circulation and distribution was made in print. On this occasion the speaker announced that time would no longer be bought to announce God's kingdom by radio as formerly, for the reason that radio operators and owners had already been given full opportunity to acknowledge God's kingdom, and had, with few exceptions, refused it; that those stations which wished to freely inform the people of the vital truths of the Lord's purposes would be furnished the recordings. This was in the fall of 1937. Having passed up all this information about which the Hierarchy has said to those who do its bidding, "Mustn't touch," the *Daily News,* in October, 1939, tries to make its readers believe that Judge Rutherford was forced off the air by a resolution of the national broadcasters. Is that news or is it playing the stooge?

One further admonition which is given in all good will. If the editors will consult a book doubtless much unused in their libraries, called the Bible, and read how the Lord will recompense liars, perjurers, and false witnesses, as particularly recorded at Deuteronomy 19:19, Proverbs 6:17, 19; 12:22, and Isaiah 28:15, 18, they might have cause to wonder if you have made a good bargain. Is it worth while to falsely attack the righteous in order to receive the approval of men, when such a course leads to destruction by the Most High? If you wish to square yourself with the Lord, you might publish the facts.

Yours in friendly warning,

C. J. WOODWORTH.

(To be continued)

TOP

Religion in Germany

◆ I beg you to print the following facts about the churches in Germany:

(1) The wireless senders at Berlin, Munich, Cologne, Stuttgart, Breslau, Frankfort, Saarbruecken and Vienna regularly broadcast High Mass on one, two and even three Sundays during the month, and on all important Catholic festivals.

(2) In the year 1938 there were 42 Jesuit monasteries in the Reich. Over 1,000 members of this order are occupied in the care of souls, especially in Berlin, Dresden, Hamburg, Hildesheim, Stuttgart and Karlsruhe. They carry on the following schools: The Philosophical and Theological Colleges of the Bishopric of Limburg in Frankfort on the Main, the Stella Matutina at St. Blasi in the Black Forest, the St. Aloysius at Godesberg on the Rhine, the Berchmans College at Pullach near Munich, etc.



Dotage (Isaiah 29:14)

(3) Religious instruction is regularly imparted in the state schools and public community schools and instructors get paid by the state.

(4) In 1932 there were 11,540 parishes in Germany, with a total of 21,258 secular priests. In 1935 this number had increased by 140 new parishes, 700 clerics, and a few hundred newly built churches. To this must be added 657 convents for men, giving accommodation to 15,536 inmates, and 6,858 convents for women, accommodating nearly 100,000 members. There are in greater Berlin 107 Catholic convents and monasteries and neither here nor elsewhere have they been molested.

(5) The Evangelical Church in Germany reports a membership of 40,796,512 against 40,479,789 in 1934. In 1936, 825,616 births were registered, and of these 751,148 were christened in the church. Of 429,536 marriages that were announced as Evangelical, no fewer than 340,010 were solemnized in church. Holy Communion is taken annually by over 10,000,000 people.

(6) The Nazi government turned over to both the Catholic and Protestant church in 1938 the sum of 500,000,000 marks compared with 130,000,000 in 1933 and 250,000,000 in 1935. Most of that money is obtained from church taxes.

(7) The sale of the Bible has not been forbidden and easily can be obtained but must be ordered from a church book store, this for the benefit and protection to such stores.

Finally it may interest the reader to learn that, as specified by the concordat, a Catholic bishop is paid between 12,000 and 35,000 marks by the state as a salary, and no church or parsonage pays land tax.

These are official facts and figures.—J. W. Guenther, in the Richmond (Va.) *Times-Dispatch.*

Courageous Nazi Gestapo

◆ The Nazi Gestapo continue to astonish the world by their meanness and cowardice. Czechoslovak school children traveling on a train shouted "Heil Stalin" and the Gestapo removed that car from the train and kept those children in that car three days and nights subject to their bullying questioning.

Tallest Broadcasting Mast 1,111 Feet

◆ The tallest broadcasting mast in Europe is that at Herzberg, Saxony, in almost the geographical center of the Greater Germany.

South America

Odd Effects of a Drought



The State of Minas Geraes, Brazil, usually well watered and fertile, suffered a severe drought in the summer of 1939 and the inhabitants started to flee to more favored regions. On the way out, by river transportation, the streams were low and many beautiful and valuable diamonds were seen embedded in the mud. Then the flight was reversed and now thousands of beautiful gems are being recovered from the mud where they have lain for nobody knows how long.

Home for Refugees in Guiana

◆ The British Guiana Refugee Commission has made a report on the possibility of settling Jews in that apparently inhospitable country. The conclusion is that it is feasible to settle people of middle European origin there in considerable numbers, beginning with a settlement of from 3,000 to 5,000 young men and women. The cost of adequate provisions for these initial settlements would be about $3,000,000. Hitler's war on civilization is costing other nations heavily in money and trouble. Independent investigators consider Guiana wholly unsuitable for Jewish colonization.

Poor Soil in British Guiana

◆ The section of British Guiana in which it was hoped to find homes for some thousands of Jewish refugees is said to be fitted for forestry but not for farming. The soils are sandy, and when the forest cover is removed the organic matter they contain is washed away in a year by the heavy rains. For this reason all attempts at close settlement of the region have been abandoned two years after clearing.

Waiting for the Jews

◆ Waiting for the Jews, promised now a homeland in British Guiana, are the Dinoponera Grandis, largest of the ant family. These grow to over an inch and a half long. When the Jews have found some way to kill these big ants, or to live in spite of them, it will be in order for some descendant of Balfour to explain that it was all a mistake to have the Jews come there in the first place, as the natives had a prior claim.

Little Lina Medina

◆ Little Lina Medina, born September 23, 1934, according to her birth certificate, and still with her milk teeth, gave birth at Lima, Peru, May 15, 1939, to a six-pound baby boy, by Caesarian section. Shy, and innocent as to how she came to be a mother, the physicians in attendance, 60 of them, declare she could not be in excess of six years of age and is the youngest human mother of record. She had no interest in her child, but enjoyed playing with a doll. Last year, in Colombia, a girl of eight became a mother.

Her Crying Doll

◆ At five years of age little Lina Medina, of Lima, Peru, earth's youngest human mother, referred to her baby as her crying doll. Often she says the baby is her little brother. When he cries she pays little attention to him. Lina herself weighs 63¼ pounds and is 3 feet 8 inches tall. This is one of the strangest things that ever happened in a beastly world.

Brazil Stirred to Action

◆ Stirred by the activities of the Argentine government in running down Nazi espionage activities in all parts of the country, the Brazilian state of Santa Catharina, which has a preponderance of German-speaking residents, announced that until further notice that part of Brazil would be open to unlimited Portuguese and North American immigration, with 50 to 75 acres of free land to each newcomer.

Colombia's Clever Police

◆ In the Republic of Colombia thieves stole $40,000 in bills. The police got after them and they fled, throwing the bills into the river. Hundreds scrambled for the money, but returned it to the police when the police stated it was counterfeit. The money was genuine. The police took the only way they knew of to cause it to be returned to its rightful owners.

Rural Education in Ecuador

◆ Determined to end illiteracy the government of Ecuador, at the end of two years from now, and every two years thereafter, will fine each landowner $75 for every employee between 8 and 21 years of age who is unable to read and write. Looks like a drastic but just and workable plan.

In the Great Southwest

From an Independent Farmer to the AAA



I don't want your penalties, and I don't want your payments. I want to be left alone. On my desk I have a card from Mr. Archie D. Oliver, chairman County Agricultural Conservation committee; one from Gaston Franks, county agent, and two or three from you, each asking for a reply. I am too busy to answer your letters, and too poor to employ a secretary, and have no time to dog trot to the county seat at your every beck and call. You may tell Uncle Sam that he does not owe me a red cent, and that I have not yet reached the place where I am asking for a "handout". I understand that he is about 40 billion dollars in debt, and I have conscientious scruples against robbing unborn children of their privileges and enjoyments by compelling them to pay my bread and meat bill. I don't want Uncle Sam to pay me for not raising cotton when I know that he is bogged down with cotton. I want him to give me credit for having more sense than that. I don't want him to pay me for doing something to upbuild my farm, when I am morally obligated to do it myself. I do not intend to play the ignoble part of Esau. My birthright is not for sale at any price. I do not intend to paralyze my tongue by accepting a "payment" and thus be denied the right of freedom of speech. I don't like the present setup, and am frank to say so. It is mere child's play, there is nothing stable about it.—A. H. Harris, in the Kansas City *Weekly Star.*

Lions on the Doorstep

◆ Somebody went off and left a truck at Holdenville, Oklahoma, which had six hungry lions in it. It costs $12 a day to feed six lions, so the man may have had some object in retreating. When sympathetic villagers tried to shove food through the bars the lions charged so savagely that they scared them away.

Strange Ideas of Glory

◆ Strange ideas of glory filled the mind of a Houston, Texas, Negro undertaker. He made a small fortune in his business and left it with instructions that some $20,000 should be used in giving him one of the swellest funerals ever known. His body lay in state in his own funeral parlors for a period of forty days.

Sedalia's Campaign for Safety

◆ Sedalia, Missouri, operates a continuous campaign for safety. In large black letters on white boards, on all principal highways entering and leaving the city, are printed:

Do you stay in line on curves?
Do you follow lines on hilltops?
Do you observe highway markings?
Do you dim your lights when meeting others?
What is your safety record?
How are your brakes?
How's your horn?
How are your lights?
How are you?
Observe the golden rule.

—Louise Bell, Pioneer.

St. Louis' $14,000 Black Cat

◆ The St. Louis City Art Museum bought a Bronze Egyptian cat at the bargain price of $14,000 and started a beautiful rumpus. One newspaper, in an address to the cat, ignored the purchasers and said:

Your visit is ill-fated. The same day your arrival was announced the papers carried the pathetic story of the eviction of a widow and her seven children for nonpayment of rent. The money spent for you would have paid her rent for eighty years.

All who think there was no graft in connection with that $14,000 cat will please signify it by raising their right hands. The noes have it.

Watch Texas from Now On

◆ The governor of Texas proclaims: "Texas can lead the nation to financial recovery and happiness and prosperity, if each of us will return to religion." The governor is confused in thinking that religion and Christianity are one and the same thing, whereas all the religions are rackets and Christianity is the exact opposite—truth in the inward parts.

Many politicians think to feather their own nests by patting on the back the men that have most dishonored and abused God and man.

Radio in Her Hat

◆ At St. Louis a clever woman, a horse race devotee, had a radio in her hat which enabled her to bet on the races and win every time. The bookmakers finally wrecked her hat and then got arrested for maintaining illegal betting establishments in 26 places. Also, they claim to have lost $6,000 on the lady's dead-sure bets.

TOP

British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

War Conditions

● Up to the time of writing, Britain has not experienced those terrors of aerial war which have shocked the sensibilities of men during the past few years, and which were so surely expected to follow the declaration of a state of war. This has been a great relief to the people. There have been some aircraft raids on the naval bases of the North, in the Orkneys and near Edinburgh, but no German plane has succeeded in getting inland. The air defense forces are alert, ready to take the air at an instant, and that in all places from which enemy craft may endeavor to enter, and reports show that enemy planes have been destroyed or driven back. Apart from some minor damage done by the raiders, and the upsetting of many thousands of the people, both in their ordinary activities or in nervous tension till the "all-clear" sirens have sounded, but little of the war has been felt. It is one of the strange facts of this war that now, two months after its beginning, Britain has been free from the terror which the loud-spoken air-marshal of Germany threatened it. The reason why the thousands of planes which were ready to bring terror and destruction and death have not appeared over Britain is even yet a mystery, except to the few men who, by their position of power, are able to keep the whole world in strain, and which naturally keeps Britain in the bondage of readiness to act, and alertness to escape the dangers.

With the setting of the sun darkness settles on the land: there is no lighting of the streets, nor of the country roads; the great workshops are compelled to prevent any streak of light from escaping from them, and the homes of the people may not show any evidence of being lighted. Very heavy penalties are put on transgressors of this order, applicable to the whole land. This black-out is a very great hindrance to the freedom of ordinary life and its activities. The streets of the cities have become places of danger; for, though the difficulty of motor traffic has lessened the number of the cars on the streets and roads, very many more deaths occur through accidents than is normally the case.

The Evacuation

● Another factor in the great changes in the ordinary life of the people is the evacuation scheme, to which reference has already been made. After September 3 the Government put this into operation and removed nearly two million children and their mothers from the towns and cities far away into the country villages, and accomplished the task, assisted by much voluntary help, within four days, and without a single mishap. It is claimed, and the claim must be admitted, that this is a triumph of organization. But this evacuation has brought its difficulties and started new problems, and apparently is going to set some scrabbling amongst the various religious organizations. Some are vexed, some are pleased; the Roman Catholics have got into great activity both to see that they retain their hold on Catholic children and watchful as to what they can get out of it, for their church.

Undoubtedly the scheme was intended wholly for the good and the safety of the children; but while it is certain that much physical gain will be seen, there is the other side, for great numbers of the young ones are taken from parental care. That might be an advantage, but it is contrary to nature. None of the parents who know the true worship of God and who seek to do his will will commit the care and upbringing of their young through the years of the war (as it was expected to last) to the care of strangers, and in so promiscuous a fashion. We know of no children of Jehovah's witnesses nor of their Jonadab companions who have accepted this provision of the Government.

But apart from this great upheaval in the family life, and the very great inconvenience of the black-out, there is no specially noticeable dislocation of the ordinary life of the cities and towns. However, there is soon to be another factor introduced; for food is to be rationed. The registration order has got everyone ticketed; each person has a number, and a registration card, to be produced on request by any policeman, and without which it will not be possible to get a ration book with its coupons—and without coupons one must go without food. It seems that the rather drastic reductions which the rationing order would bring are not yet necessary, and the actual order which will put it into operation is de-

TOP

ferred for a few weeks; but that the people will have less to eat is as sure as the war.

Ordinary business is carried on with difficulty and much limitation, partly owing to Government control, partly to lessening supplies. Prices of foodstuffs and materials have advanced. In some cases control prices are fixed, with penalties for exceeding them—a very necessary control; for the profiteer considers his gains, and forgets the patriotism he so readily mouths. The German U-boat attack on shipping has made itself felt, both in the matter of food supplies from Scandinavia and, particularly, in the imports of paper-making materials. To effect their purpose they have attacked and sunk many Scandinavian ships, and have caused others to be held up in port. One consequence of this is the shortage of newsprint, and fewer pages in the newspapers, and a great lessening of the numbers usually in circulation.

Emergency Legislation

● Except for the fact that Parliament meets each week and its members hold to their rights of freedom to criticize the Government, and to ask sometimes very awkward questions, it may be said that totalitarian government is in full operation. It is true that the emergency powers of the Government have not been fully put into operation; but it has them, and apparently there are those in official circles who would have no hesitancy in using them to the fullest extent. Fortunately, one may say, there are members of Parliament who keep watchful eyes on the actions of the many officials to whom arbitrary powers are given, else bureaucracy would get out of hand. Officialism and authority are dangerous in any community unless held in leash. The various ministries and departments of the Government executives have a tremendous task in their taking over the care of all the interests of a great nation, and in bending both the material and economic forces of the country to the one imperative objective, the winning of the war in which the country is involved. The profiteer must always be reckoned with. A rather smart example of the advantage of emergency powers is reported. There was an urgent need of woolen vests for the British army in France: 250,000 garments were wanted. Inquiry of stock holders showed "only 60,000 available in stock", but the minister of supplies was an unbeliever, and men were sent out to look over the stocks. A control order was put into force, with the result that 250,000 were got in quick time. The control was immediately lifted. The holders had been hoping to get better prices from their regular trade.

Another feature of the Emergency Legislation must be stated as an encroachment on the liberty of the subject, and of such a nature as is contrary to all that a free people enjoy under democratic government. Under the new law a man or woman can be arrested without warrant, and without right to appeal against an adverse judgment; a public meeting may be prohibited and no reason given, and, most significant of all, anyone expressing opinions which could be considered as "prejudicial to the defense of the realm or the efficient prosecution of the war" can be arrested and charged. This latter power has raised something of a storm in Parliament, and has been attacked in leading articles in some of the best-known newspapers, also by agitation by The National Council for Civil Liberties, and this to such good purpose as to get a promise from the Government of a new set of regulations which shall conform more nearly to the rights of the subject according to liberty which has been enjoyed in Britain for so long a time. It has been pointed out that the Government while posting huge bills on the hoardings all over the country, calling the people to support its war aims, saying, "FREEDOM IS IN PERIL; DEFEND IT WITH ALL YOUR MIGHT," has at the same time enacted orders which, put into operation, would take away much of the freedom of the people, and bring them under much the same conditions as those known to be in Germany.

Through its Stationery Office the Government has published a 36-page pamphlet, "Papers concerning the Treatment of German Nationals in Germany," with a note saying, "Presented by the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to Parliament by Command of His Majesty." The pamphlet relates from, and quotes, documentary evidence of some of the atrocities of the concentration camps in Germany. Some of this information has already been given in this journal, and *Consolation* has disclosed terrible tortures which the Government refrains from publishing. The torture inflicted on the Jews has the main place in the revelations; but those suffered by the "Earnest Bible Searchers" (Jehovah's witnesses) is said to be little less in severity. The fortitude of the witnesses is commended by those whose accounts of the camps are printed.

TOP

They were unshaken in their faith and in their purpose to be faithful to Jehovah God, even unto death.

On the afternoon of publication this revelation was "news", and was made part of the B.B.C. early evening broadcast, mention being made of the Bible Students. But some person must have interfered with the announcing, for when it was repeated twice later on the same evening there was no mention of the Bible Students. One of the chiefs controlling the broadcasting programs is a Roman Catholic, and one need not look further for the reason why mention of Jehovah's witnesses was not made.

The ruinous conditions which must result from a prolonged conflict to all the nations of Europe are becoming increasingly apparent: there can be little material gain to those who succeed in getting the upper hand—and none of the three nations now involved professes to seek such gain. Some, among whom H. G. Wells is included, believe that the war will inevitably change the whole world, bringing a disruption of all its present systems of government and of communal life, and these are stating their ideas of the conditions which must prevail if the whole world is to live in a condition above barbarism. Even those who think the war will prove to be only another upheaval in the world affairs, whether less or more severe than the last, and who expected to be able to carry on with finance, and business, with their lands and possessions, and in the style of life to which they are accustomed, now begin to fear they may be mistaken. Mr. Wells is an agitator for a new world order, a great opponent of the present separation of the peoples into nations. He wants a common humanity with the freedom of the earth for all men, and with its wealth in nature and by industry available for all. Those who are instructed in the Scriptures, and who have heard their present message, who have also joined in the set work of telling that Word from God abroad, and are therefore Jehovah's witnesses, know that whether this war shall be short or long it is one of the incidents of the great trouble spoken of by Jesus when telling of the time when His kingdom should be established in the earth. These know that no scheme put forward to establish a brotherhood of mankind can have any chance. That which the world is hastening to, in its blindness, is the fight against God in His purpose to set up His kingdom, and which fight is known as "the battle of Armageddon". For this religionists are mainly to blame, because they ought to have known the Scriptures and warned the peoples instead of setting themselves as sharers in its policies and becoming a part of "this present evil world". Witness to all this, and the warning, has been carried abroad through the earth by Jehovah's witnesses, and the name of God's servant in voicing His message is known world-wide. But instead of heeding the warning religionists have seen their kingdom invaded and have treated both the truth and its messengers as enemies, and have made war against them. The cruel treatment of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany is illustrative of what the religionists would do everywhere if only they could bring about the opportunity.

Conscientious Objectors

● Perhaps because of the entirely different atmosphere in public sentiment which pervades the nation when compared with the war of 1914-18—for neither the bullying sergeant major nor the spirit he represented is in evidence yet—those who have registered as having a conscientious objection to taking any part in the war have met with much more considerate treatment this time. The tribunals which have had such objectors before them have been readier to listen, have not been so ready to treat the men as if a crime had been committed. As before, many reasons have been put forward why the objection should be sustained, and as before, many of these were either political or religious, or such that no tribunal could reasonably be expected to consider sufficient. It is a pleasure to be able to report that many young men, by their age liable to be conscripted, but who have learned of the kingdom of God, its present establishment, and who in this knowledge have consecrated themselves to the service of God and His kingdom, have been listened to with respect. The witness these have been able to give, saying to the tribunal that they repudiated religion, and gave reason why they did so, came as a surprise. The judges got the chance of learning the difference between religion and Christianity. It was a reason not hitherto met; for usually religious belief is the chief argument of those who seek relief. In almost all cases the objection was accepted; for it was apparent that the young men had wholly given themselves to serve God and Christ the King. In nearly all instances a full measure of freedom from the conscription has been given.

TOP

Spain

Franco's Victorious Legions



They see a land of sorrow. They see the graves of thousands upon thousands of young Spaniards, the flower of their country.

They see husbandless women and fatherless children. They see the little graves of the boys and girls their aeroplanes have killed, and the thin or monstrous bodies of the young their aeroplanes and ships have starved.

They see desolate fields and ruined towns.

And perhaps most terrible, they see loathing and fear and hatred, which they have earned.

It is their monument. They began the killing. They opened the sluices of destruction. By their decision, and by their decision alone, they brought this upon their country.

From the beginning they had to buy their victory from abroad. They could not command the support of the people of Spain, whose government they set out to destroy. They could not defeat in fair battle the army which has now given way before them.

So by weight of arms provided by Italy and Germany they crushed and pounded their way forward, and Catalonia is theirs.

Before their advancing troops the hurrying refugees have been machine-gunned on the laden roads. Behind the troops the terror has set methodically to work to exterminate, before the firing squad, all that remained of democratic leadership.

Not one word of mercy or of generosity has ever passed General Franco's lips, not even in the height of his greatest victories.

His victories are without grandeur or merit. They have been gained in a spirit of hate, over a people half-starved because the democracies did not send them enough food, over an army half-armed because the democracies refused to let them buy war material.—London *Daily Herald.*

Twenty Death Penalties Daily

◆ Three and a half months after the complete surrender of the Spanish Republic to Franco's forces, the five special courts in Madrid alone were between them pronouncing the death sentence on 20 fellow creatures daily.

ORDER YOURS NOW!

Yearbook for 1940

The 1940 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* presents a comprehensive report of the past year's world-wide activities of these publishers of Jehovah's Theocracy by Christ. You will marvel at the most interesting and most successful service year yet, even with opposition increasing, nations being swallowed up by dictators, and wartime restrictions being generally applied, curtailing the Theocratic work in many countries. This report is prepared by the president of the Society. Additionally, there is a brief comment by the president on the text for the new calendar year, together with a text for each day of the year accompanied by an appropriate comment thereon as taken from recent issues of *The Watchtower*. The edition of the *Yearbook* is limited, and hence the regular contribution of 50c a copy is taken therefor.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me ..... copies of the 1940 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses,* for which I enclose a contribution of $ ..... [50c per copy]

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

1940 Calendar

The 1940 Calendar sets out the text for the new calendar year, to wit: "My heart shall rejoice in thy salvation." (Psalm 13:5) A beautiful color illustration, specially painted, harmonizes with the theme of the text, and its portrayal of what is impending will gladden your heart. Neat calendar pads indicate the special Testimony Periods of the year and the special lines of endeavor of the other months of activity in publishing the Kingdom gospel. Calendars, of which the supply is limited, will be sent on order, remittance accompanying, at 25c each, or $1.00 for five sent to one address.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me ..... 1940 Calendars. I enclose a contribution of $..... [25c each; five for $1.00]

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

Government and Peace
Fascism or Freedom
Face the Facts
Kingdom News No. 5

EVERYBODY'S READING THEM!

DO YOU HAVE YOUR COPIES?

THESE are the three latest booklets, and the latest issue of *Kingdom News,* written by Judge Rutherford. During the month of December, hundreds of thousands of copies of these will be distributed throughout the world, particularly the latest booklet, *Government and Peace,* containing Judge Rutherford's Madison Square Garden lecture. If you have not, as yet, read these publications, send for yours now.

You may have these three booklets and *Kingdom News* No. 5 on a contribution of only 10c. If you have already read them, why not get a few sets for your friends or relatives and have them read this important message concerning the only hope for the world, The Theocracy?

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me ..... sets of *Government and Peace, Fascism or Freedom, Face the Facts,* and the latest issue of *Kingdom News,* No. 5. I enclose a contribution of ..... (10c a set) to help carry on the work of preaching the gospel.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

A. WHITBY

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



December 27, 1939
*
Vol. XXI No. 529
*
Published Every Other Wednesday

AND NOW FINLAND—AND WHY

RULES

EVACUATION HOSPITAL

Five Cents a Copy
*
One Dollar a Year
*
$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

A. WHITBY

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE



December 27, 1939
*
Vol. XXI No. 529
*
Published Every Other Wednesday

AND NOW FINLAND—AND WHY
RULES
EVACUATION HOSPITAL

Five Cents a Copy
*
One Dollar a Year
*
$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

TOP

Contents

And Now Finland—and Why	3
Spain and Portugal	4
New Government	
Who Are the False Prophets?	5
Modern "Kultur"	6
No Power Can Suppress This Truth	8
Whittling Down the National Debt	10
Surgery	11
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
The Cloister-God	12
The Jewish Review	14
What the Hierarchy Thinks of the Bible	15
Hierarchical Trade-Mark	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Rules	17
U. S. A. State, War and Navy Departments	18
Pasting the Guttersnipes	18
The Drift Toward War	19
British Comment	
"Blind Leaders of the Blind"	20
Blind Followers of the Blind	20
Judgment of the Nations	21
New Words	22
Roman Catholic Ireland	22
Evacuation Hospital	23

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Paying on Installments

A Canadian farmer, in reply to a request for payment of installments due on his land, wrote:

"Dear Sir, I got your letter about what I owe you. Now be pachent. I ain't forgot you. Please wait. When I have the money, I pay you. If this was Judgement Day, and you was no more prepared to meet your Maker than I am to meet your account, you sure would have to go to Hell. Trusting you will agree to do this, I am, yours truly."

(Drop)tical Illusions

A drunk tried several times to navigate a revolving door, but finally gave up the attempt in disgust and leaned despondently against a lamp-post.

A man came along the street and walked into the door. As it revolved, the other side revealed a pretty girl stepping from it. The drunk looked intently at her and remarked:

"It's a good trick, but I still don' shee wha' that guy did with his clothes."—*Labor.*

Couldn't Be Done

Judge Gruff: Speeding, eh? How many times have you been before me?

Speedmore: Never, your honor. I've tried a number of times to pass you on the avenue, but my old car won't go over 50 miles an hour and your new limousine does 80.—*Pathfinder.*

Harvesting the Crops

A farmer was asked whether he had had a good year. "Yes," he exclaimed. "I had four cows and three hogs killed by railway trains, and two dogs and eleven chickens killed by motorcars. I cleared a pile of money!"—*Kellygram.*

All Here?

The railway car was crowded as the young man opened the door and asked in a sarcastic voice, "Is this Noah's ark?"

"Yes," was the reply. "We're all here, except the ass. Come in."

Dictatorship Defined

A dictatorship is a system of government where everything that isn't forbidden is obligatory.—Manchester *Guardian.*

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, December 27, 1939 | Number 529

And Now Finland—and Why

EVERY reader of this magazine and every reader of *The Watchtower* and of the many books and booklets written by Judge Rutherford is well aware that the Philistines of old represented the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, who admit and who have admitted for centuries that they seek world control and who admit and who have admitted for centuries that they would not in the least hesitate to commit murder on any scale, large or small, to gain their ends. The foe that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy most dreads is the Truth about THE THEOCRACY, and that Truth today is the exclusive possession of Jehovah's witnesses.

Finland is a Protestant country, almost solidly Lutheran. It has been a good place to proclaim Jehovah's Kingdom because the Lutherans have claimed to look to the Bible alone as their source of instruction. The destruction of the Finnish government will be well-pleasing to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and to its father, the Devil, because the Vatican is clever enough to see that if the Finnish people get the Truth about THE THEOCRACY the power of the pope can never rise in the Baltic states as the pope hopes.

The Modern Philistines

The modern Philistines are not only the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, but they include every other government that aims at world-wide dominion and every other government that constitutes a part of the dominion of the earth which the Devil promised to Jesus if He would fall down and worship him.

From this point of view the so-called "Communist" government of Russia, which hopes to overrun the world, is as much a part of antitypical Philistia as is the Reich under Hitler, which also, according to its own statements, has plans and expectations for the complete domination of mankind.

From this point of view Stalin is as much a representative of and a spokesman for Philistia as is the mikado of Japan, who also, in the textbooks used in the public schools of Japan, is claimed to be the rightful ruler of the entire world and is doing what he can to make that claim come true. The mikado claims to be descended from the gods; which is old stuff. Caesar claimed to be descendant of the gods. You probably heard about that bird. Alexander was another that had no sense of humor. Nebuchadnezzar was another grass-eater with the same idea. The kaiser was another born sucker; he lives at Doorn. Mussolini lives in Rome. Haile Selassie, "Lion of the Tribe of Judah," used to live at Addis Ababa, but now lives in London.

From this point of view the Soviet of Russia is as truly subservient to the will of the pope and of the Devil, who is the pope's father, as was Chamberlain when he knelt in the presence of the pope, or as was Franklin Delano Roosevelt when he sent Jos. P. Kennedy, America's Roman Catholic ambassador to Britain, to Vatican City to attend the four-hour exhibition of foolishness when the "triple crown of heaven, earth and hell" was placed on the "manly brow" of Eugene Pacelli, the alleged vicar of Jesus Christ.

None of the stupendous events which are taking place in the world today can be understood or their significance properly assessed unless it be clearly seen that the Devil's pressing objective in all the world is to stop at once the work of Jehovah's witnesses as it has been stopped by present totalitarian monstrosity methods in Ethiopia, Spain, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Danzig, Albania, and Poland.

France is even closer to the pope than the seventh world-power (Britain and America), and the work of Jehovah's witnesses has been officially stopped in France.

TOP

Spain and Portugal

Only a Handful Escaped



When the final collapse of the Spanish Republic took place only a relatively few escaped. Twenty-one airplanes carried fleeing Republican leaders to French Algeria and three French merchant ships evacuated about 2,000 more during Valencia's last night. The balance will most certainly be murdered by Franco's Nationalist Auditoria (military police). Two million Republicans have been listed as subjects for "examination"; and if past practices count for anything, not less than 200,000 of these will be murdered by The Butcher.

The pope blessed Franco and lauded him as a true son of the Church. What could be more natural? Both of them are children of the Devil and of the Devil's own church.

Salute or Else—

◆ The Catalans are not particularly fond of their Fascist conquerors. So when a parade is staged they salute in their own fashion, hiding the thumb and spreading the fingers, thereby representing by common consent the four bars of the proscribed Catalan flag. The Falangist authorities of Barcelona have decreed penalties for this form of salute. The Catalans must give the Fascist salute and give it right, or else—.

Spanish Prisoners Starved

◆ Four British gunners, who deserted to join the Spanish Republican Army, and afterwards were imprisoned by Franco's troops, escaped to Gibraltar, where they were court-martialed for their desertion. They were glad to get back to British territory, even to be court-martialed. They testified that in Spanish prisons the inmates receive but one meager meal and a little water daily.

Spanish Business in German Hands

◆ In a lengthy letter in the New York *Times*, Ramon de la Sota, secretary of the Basque Delegation in the United States, shows that Spain in general and the Basque country in particular are now under the economic control of Germany. Mills, mines, commerce, and other industries are all coming into German hands.

"Friends" Abandon Relief Work in Spain

◆ According to the testimony of Alfred Cope, of the American Friends Service Committee, when the troops of Franco occupied the city of Ciudad Real, they crowded 20,000 soldiers of the Spanish Republic into the bull ring and kept them there 20 days, with almost no food at all, and very little water, and so tightly packed that most of them could not lie down. Mr. Cope and his fellow workers had to give up their work of caring for the Spanish children because six or seven shiploads of food intended for starving children were seized by Franco and given to his soldiers. And further, though the food intended for the children was taken before it could get to them, yet the official orders were that they could not even eat the remnants of the food available until they sang Franco songs.

British to Blame

◆ Louis Fischer, author, blames Britain for the destruction of Spanish democracy; saying,

> The central blame for the defeat of Spanish democracy rests upon the British Government. The British sold nothing to the loyalists, and helped to dissuade the French and the United States from selling anything to them. The consequent death of the Spanish republic has already reacted and is sure to react further to the detriment of the British Empire. . . . History records undeniably that throughout the eight years of appeasement the democracies did not help a single victim of aggression They did help the aggressors.

14 Killed in a Mock Fire

◆ At Coimbra, Portugal, a four-story wooden building was sprayed with oil, a number of youths were installed as tenants, and these were to be rescued by firemen after the building had been set on fire. The mock fire turned out to be a real one, and 14 of the boys were killed by jumping from windows or were burned to death. The occasion was the Holy Queen festival. The boys were to receive 45 cents each for their part in the show.

Portuguese Casualties 50 Percent

◆ It is now disclosed that 18,000 Portuguese were engaged, besides Moors, Italians, Germans and a few Spaniards, in the destruction of the Spanish Republic. Half of these Portuguese adventurers were either slain or wounded.



Who Are the False Prophets?

◆ A back-call was arranged to play the lecture "Face the Facts" in a certain home. The man of the house was good enough to invite two friends of his, all of whom listened very attentively. At the conclusion of the speech one of them said that in the last days many false prophets would arise, and wanted to know how to differentiate between the true and the false prophets. After quoting Deuteronomy 18:21, 22, and Matthew 7:16, the witness went on to explain in this manner.

Approaching the time of the end the Lord began preparation to select and bring together a remnant, a people for His name, as He had foretold He would do. (Joel 3:1, 2; Jeremiah 23:1-8; Isaiah 52:1-15; Isaiah chapter 54) Hence we find at and from the year 1870 a number of Christians belonging to different denominations began to gather together and devote themselves to Bible study, particularly in connection with the Lord's second coming. It was not long before Jehovah revealed to them that 1914 would mark the time of the end. Thereafter, these sincere Bible students went about preaching to the world what would come to pass about 1914. Among other things a world war was foretold. In contradiction, the clergy at that time said, "We are now civilized; there can be no more wars"; and, "The Bible does not contain such message." Notwithstanding, the year 1914 proved the clergy to be false prophets. Not only that, but, being part of the world, the clergy were forced to identify themselves as servants of the Devil by using their pulpits to preach young men to wholesale slaughter in the name of God hypocritically and against God's commandment. Therefore they are guilty of wholesale murder.

While the great war was in process the people were told that that war would end all war and would establish democracy in the earth; but has it?

Immediately the war was over The League of Nations was conceived and brought forth and everybody pinned their hopes onto it for peace and security, more so because the clergy hailed it as the "political expression of Christ's kingdom on earth". Jehovah's witnesses told the world that the League would certainly fail in its purpose, because the end of this wicked world is here and the kingdom of Christ must replace it, according to the prophecies of the Bible. For such a declaration Jehovah's witnesses were severely criticized. Today, however, it must be admitted that their words have come true.

Then Communism, Fascism, Nazism, have been prophesied in their respective order as being THE means of establishing the peace and security of the nations. Consequently such movements have been put to the test and are found wanting. Conditions obtaining in countries under such systems indicate the futility of such schemes. In fact, such dictator nations are becoming a menace to world peace.

Around the year 1930 world conferences were held and there was much talk about disarming. Jehovah's witnesses refused to side with such movements; to the contrary, they said in words of the prophet: 'Associate, ye rulers; have counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word and it shall not stand.' Even so, the modern false prophets spoke the word of disarming; but it did not stand. Conversely, they are now arming to the teeth.

Next the pope blew his "holy" trumpet and in pious and profound tones he proclaimed 1933 as a "holy year", expecting that during his "holy year" ways and means would be devised to establish peace and prosperity. This afforded Jehovah's witnesses one more opportunity to warn the people; that the end of the "holy year" would find them in greater distress; that the present conditions must continue to get worse till the climax is reached, and that Armageddon cannot be averted!

We are now nearing the year 1940, and yet the nations are far from being at peace and safety. In fact, they are having an armament race. As a final resort all liberty is being removed and the people are put in fear and are regimented according to the wishes or whims of some dictator. Peace of mind, happiness and comfort are almost extinguished from the earth. Meanwhile the clergy and other false comforters preach a new prophecy, yea, a new savior, "MORAL REARMAMENT"! But it is too late now for any worldly movement to prosper. Jehovah foresaw and foretold that which *would happen* in the last days, and His prophecy MUST be fulfilled.

The only movement that will prosper from

TOP

now on is the establishment of Christ's kingdom on earth; and it is to the best interests of the Christian to side with that kingdom and to keep far from worldly schemes and systems, all of which will go down shortly.

Let the facts above cited and the Scriptures prove WHO are the true and who the false prophets.

The next question asked at the above meeting was this: Unless God's commandments are strictly adhered to, one is liable to be destroyed. Cannot God be termed a dictator for such action? The answer was: A dictator *compels* the people to obey his will in order to attain his own selfish ends, while the people being so subjected reap oppression, unhappiness and death. On the other hand, the Lord *invites* people to obey His will voluntarily; and whosoever does so enjoys health, prosperity, and life in happiness. Jehovah gains nothing by such an arrangement. Our 'host' was quite satisfied and happy to see the difference between a dictator and the Great Theocrat, Jehovah. It is hoped what has been said hereinbefore will prove of interest to *Consolation* readers.—F. X. Tsatos, Burma.

Modern "Kultur"



It rarely happens that a Jew becomes a Christian. By that is meant a true Christian, one who faithfully discharges his obligation as a witness of the Most High. A case, however, has occurred in Germany, that country where of late years such a bitterly hostile spirit to true Christianity has been rife.

In utter disregard of the Scriptural statement that among Christians "there is neither Jew nor Greek, but all are one in Christ Jesus", the Nazis deliberately encourage racial hatred. The following letter recently received from a woman correspondent demonstrates this. She writes:

"After a life of distress and trouble I have the great privilege of realizing from God's Word that my Jewish birth gave me no assurance of salvation. Without further delay I left the organization of nominal Jews, and became an active worker in the ranks of God's true people. This was in 1933. In 1936 I was arrested in Berlin by the Secret State Police and was imprisoned for fifteen days. In 1937 I was condemned to six months' imprisonment. Now, as you know, the anti-Jewish persecutions have been raging in Germany since November 10 last. Early one morning my furniture was smashed to fragments. I have been ordered to sign a paper leaving my house and possessions to the Aryans. The German government is granting me a respite till January 1939 to make a decision."

What a sad case! No one could accuse this woman of having left the Jewish Community as far back as 1933 to escape the Nazi persecutions, seeing that she openly allied herself with Jehovah's witnesses, who have been cruelly treated in Germany from the beginning of Hitler's assumption of power.

The Nazis tolerate such nominal Christians as Catholic archbishops, etc., but true Christians they wickedly torture. They would have spared none of the early apostles, doubly criminal in their eyes as Jews and disciples of Christ. If the Savior returned to Nazi Germany today, as the man Christ Jesus, He would be decapitated by the executioner's axe. But, praise be to Jehovah, it is as God's great Executive Officer that Christ returns, and it is He who at Armageddon will wield the Executioner's sword against His enemies.—Translated from French *Consolation* by F. R. Freer.

Education of Chilliwack, B.C.

◆ The police had interfered with and stopped the street corner witness work in Chilliwack, and stated that if we came to do this again or hold any information marches we would be arrested. Upon advice from the Society to go ahead regardless of what they said or did, in spite of their by-law enacted against us, we organized a united information march for Saturday, July 8, and invited all the witnesses from the Greater Vancouver company to cooperate in making this a success. The witnesses realized this as an issue and rallied 200 strong. We met several miles outside of the city and organized for action. Each group as they were told off were placed in charge of a captain who walked beside the marchers and kept them properly spaced, also to act as a witness in case of trouble.

Chilliwack is laid out in the form of a wheel, with all principal streets meeting in the center. We made the "attack" from five outside points at once and all met at the hub at the same time. It was a wonderful opportunity, the witnesses were delighted, and Chilliwack was taken by storm. A witness placed in the center of the hub to prevent confusion reports that both police and populace were literally confounded as this barrage of locusts swarmed into the city, made a neat hairpin turn, and returned along the same street—only to repeat the operation again and again.

TOP



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers, at Bombay, India

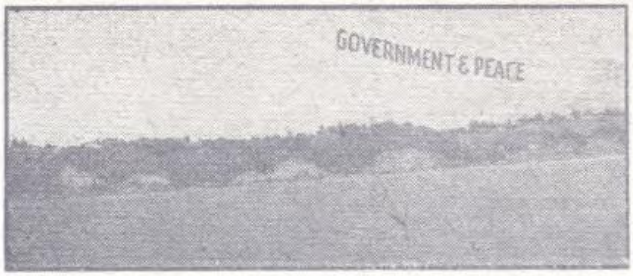
All had been serene when a policeman first saw the march. He partly ran across the street, but as he turned he saw another group coming his way, and still another and another. He stopped in confusion, scratched his head, and what he said to himself would appear to be nobody's business! A small bunch could be dealt with, but this was too big a hornets' nest to stir up; so he did nothing. Later on he was heard to say to the chief of police, "We've got to change the by-law"; to which the chief replied, "By-law, nothing! Look at them, they're all over the place." The marchers continued for an hour or more and Jw's returned in triumph.

Sunday morning 111 publishers put into the field and combed the entire district from end to end in a house-to-house witness, inviting all to attend a public meeting in the Masonic Hall and hear "Fascism or Freedom". For five of those that came the lecture got too hot and they left before the finish, but the witnesses were overjoyed with the victory Jehovah had given. Many and varied were the expressions of appreciation heard as the publishers recounted their experiences. One witness remarked, "I wouldn't have missed this for a thousand dollars." All the witnesses performed with remarkable precision; there was no irregularity, no halting, no discussion; they obeyed instructions. This was noticed by the police, who remarked, "These people are organized! We received no tip of their coming and here they are from everywhere."

Some of the goats overheard during the march remarked, "These fellows ought to be run out of town"; others, "They should be shot." The Salvation Army became so confused that their band stopped, their singing halted, and the leader had to start over several times because of the mistakes he made; then he called attention to our "disorderly" conduct, which made everybody turn around and look in our direction.

But there was also the opposite to be heard when one chap in the crowd read "Religion is a snare and a racket", and remarked, "By Jove! There are some good people in town yet." Another, "You're d—— right! I believe that myself." A policeman watched one of the leaders make a perfect right-about turn at the corner and said, "That's fine, Buddy; keep it up." A woman grabbed a publisher by the arm and exclaimed, "Is that Judge Rutherford? I have lots of his books and like them fine."—F. J. Franske, zone servant.

TOP



Sign going up, towed by airplane, Portland, Oregon



Oklahoma conventioners painted 50 cars white

No Power Can Suppress This Truth

◆ Having already sent in some letters giving to the public an explanation and a view and understanding of the wonderful moving pictures of the book of Esther so eminently proper, so vitally important at this time, for the people of good will to consider, understand and appreciate to their lasting benefit and preservation, I was endeavoring to proceed on through to the development of the final climax pictures, therein showing just where we are on the stream of Biblical time, the preparation being made by Jehovah for the safety and lives of His "other sheep", the people of good will, the great multitude who only are to be left after Armageddon upon the earth to fill it with a race of righteous people carrying out Jehovah's mandate given to Adam to multiply and fill the earth. None of these babies will ever die. But when my letters are censored and curtailed, when enlightening and truth-giving pictures are stricken from the frame or record, when the picture of one of the leading characters of the drama, the villain of the play, Haman, and its meaning, is obliterated, stricken out, how am I to show the meaning of the book of Esther and its drama?

And why suppress this picture? Why not let this man Haman, who built a scaffold for another and was hanged on it himself, be antitypically identified? It can be done if you will identify and locate the moving cause and spirit, the men who caused the arrest of God's people in Griffin and the putting of them on the chain gang at La Grange at hard labor. Truth, truth, it's God's truth, and you can't suppress it, Mr. Editor. It is coming out in the full fair open, because a power greater than man or devil is behind it. It is Jehovah God's "strange work" and very shortly it will be His "strange act". And no power will stop that either. What does it mean? Why, it means the taking possession of men and women, and the earth, by God's government of absolute justice and righteousness under Jesus Christ, His Executive Officer, and the obliteration, destruction and death of the Devil's government and rule, the Devil himself and his religious and other representatives. Sir, how am I to proceed in truthful or Biblical presentation? How can the real truth, the facts, come to mind or sight or proper and prosperous understanding? And how can life-giving conclusions be reached or acted upon, when the picture is so marred by censorship, or clipped, smeared or wounded by typographical error, seemingly so vitally aimed? I say to you in all candor, in words of absolute soberness, we are now in the very beginning of a world-wide cleansing process, a cleaning out, a deadly destruction of "this present evil world", especially those who "hold the truth in unrighteousness", and no press or people, no process of man, can stop it or prevent its publication or preaching. Sir, as Biblically expressed, 'This gospel (good news) of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world for a testimony unto all the nations, and then shall the end come.' And the preaching is almost finished. Why, sir, it goes on to say, "when therefore ye see the abomination of desolation which was spoken of by Daniel, the prophet, standing in the holy place." What does this mean? Why, Jehovah God's kingdom is here, ruling amidst its enemies. The totalitarian government system, backed by Hitler, Mussolini and the ruling richest religious organization of earth are standing in the holy place, are taking and will take charge of the earth, endeavoring and thinking to get rid of the "nation not desired". And then when they do get possession, as they will, in hilarity, in wicked lawlessness, exclaim "Peace and safety", then, according to God's Bible, "sudden destruction cometh upon them," administered, if you

TOP



And there was a load of information signs within the cart as well—London



Weeks family (Texas) pioneers; the fine lad next his mother was killed when he accidentally touched a fence charged with electricity, and his sister was also similarly killed when she went to his aid.

please, by "this nation not desired", this glorious government of Jehovah under Christ His Executive Officer. And no wicked man shall be permitted to live upon the earth. Such are the things I would publish forth in your letter column, as I draw the curtain and throw the light upon the glorious moving pictures of the book of Esther. If you and yours are in truth and practice it, be true to that grand shibboleth that heads that column. Will the great masses of the people hear and heed? No, only the people of good will, the "other sheep", the millions now living that will never die, hear and live. The great masses go down in death as at the time of the flood. It is time to give the people notice that they are called upon to give attention to and to investigate the facts relating to this warning of Jehovah God. The moving pictures of the book of Esther are for their enlightenment.

This preparation for preserving the good and utterly destroying the wicked, these mighty things, Mr. Editor, are not being done in a corner, but are being heralded from the house tops. This righteous destruction and judgment are impending and trembling to start. Whether an editor is in sympathy with letters written, or approves sentiments or beliefs therein expressed, should not have any weight in determining their publication, or else I have not, and also the public has not understood the method, the practice and purpose of the *Telegraph* in giving opportunity for letter writing for publication in the *Telegraph*. In the interest of clarification I ask the publication of this letter and comment and advice upon it of your own.—Lamar Clay, in the Macon (Ga.) *Telegraph*.

Who Is Loony Now?

◆ In Fresno, California, a religionist called on a barber, asking, "Do you go to church?" "No," replied the barber, "but I do believe in God and in Christ." Said the religionist, "You are crazy." And the barber replied, "I could say that of you, but I will not."

(To be continued)

TOP

Whittling Down the National Debt



WHEN the propagandists and the presidential aspirants and the statesmen of the Republican party attempt to frighten the American people with the national debt, under the head of a name that some high-priced commercial publicity agent supplied for them, "National Debt Week," common honesty demands that they tell the American people the truth. The truth is that the national debt is forty billion dollars. The truth also is that twenty of those billions of dollars existed as the national debt when Franklin D. Roosevelt took office in March, 1933. The truth further is that a Republican president, Herbert Hoover, created four billion dollars of that national debt with little to show for it except breadlines by the hundreds in the greatest and richest nation in the world. The truth further is that had not Andrew Mellon, under the permission and the patronage of do-nothing Calvin Coolidge, given as far as he could the fruits of American prosperity in the late twenties to the big business interests of this country, had he not taken off their backs the just tax burden they should have borne during those days, there would have been no national debt when the depression began and the whole credit facilities of this country would have been available for an intelligent leadership and statesmanship to have made effective war upon this, the greatest enemy that has ever landed upon America's shores.

So, twenty billion from forty billion leaves twenty billion dollars, that that administration has added to the national debt. The truth also is that two billion dollars of that debt went to pay the bonus, a part of the debt that the American people owed to the veterans of the World War. The truth also is that Franklin D. Roosevelt vetoed the bonus, and the Congress, with the evident approval of the American people and with the congressional support of the Republican party, passed it over his veto. The truth also is that if Herbert Hoover's Republican administration had had a fair appreciation of the country's obligation to her veterans of the World War, he, in the day of American prosperity, instead of taking the taxes off the back of the very rich in this country so they could use those savings for speculative purposes, would have paid this bonus and been through with it instead of driving America's war heroes out of the city of Washington at the point of the bullet and the bayonet under the personal direction of the chief of staff of the United States Army, acting under the personal command of the president of the United States.

Two billion from twenty billion leaves eighteen billion, then. There are more than three billion in the Treasury unspent. That is cash on hand. Three billion from eighteen billion, then, leaves fifteen billion. The truth further is that there are two billion in the stabilization fund. That, too, is cash on hand. That leaves thirteen billion. The truth further is that there are four billion dollars of recoverable assets. That is to say, securities actually on hand which will yield that amount, securities which would be worth that in any bank's portfolio, the kind of securities the banks, insurance companies, and other financial institutions do have in their portfolios. That leaves nine billion dollars. The truth further is that the people of the United States, and therefore the Government of the United States, has something definitely to show for that nine billion dollars, because it went primarily into the greatest public construction program this country has ever seen.

That includes every structure of every kind that the PWA and the WPA have helped to build, all that has been done in the CCC program, all the aid that's been given to agriculture, a great deal of the expenditures we made upon the national defense, all that's been done in the development of the country's natural resources in soil conservation, reforestation, the development of power resources, the TVA, the Boulder Dam, the Coulee Dam, the Bonneville Dam, the Reclamation program of the West, the flood control of the Mississippi, the Missouri, the Ohio, the greatly enlarged road building program, the dust bowl improvement program, the public parks, playgrounds and other recreational facilities of the country which every day are making, through the children of this country, a healthier and a happier America. These are valuable and lasting assets. Something to show for what has been spent as well as something to give a job to a man or a woman who otherwise faced starvation or the humiliation of the breadlines.
—United States Senator Claude Pepper, of Florida, in *The American Forum of the Air.*

Need a New Stomach?



Do you need a new stomach? Maybe your set of aluminum utensils was too expensive and is too pretty to throw away, and so you have a stomach ulcer or a cancer. Anyway, it seems that there is still a chance to live if as much as one-fifth of the stomach remains intact. Dr. Hans Finsterer, of Vienna, takes the offending exit side of the stomach (made so by people sleeping on their right sides instead of on their left, as they should), removes it, and, to give the patient a new stomach, lays alongside it one of the canals of the upper intestine, the jejunum. He fastens it to the stomach with a long slit opening between them. After a few months the jejunum balloons out and the patient is almost as good as new. Ninety-five percent of the cases recover.

Blood Clot Removed

◆ For the first time on record a blood clot which closed the pulmonary artery (the great vessel connecting heart and lungs) was removed from a patient in the North Middlesex County Hospital, and the patient lived. It was necessary for the surgeon to cut away three ribs, open the bag surrounding the heart, open the artery, drag out the blood clot, sew up the artery, massage the heart back into action (after it had been inactive six minutes) and close the bag about it. The patient was kept in oxygen for nine days, but made a complete recovery.

Remolding of a Burned Body

◆ A twelve-year-old girl near Marion, Arkansas, was terribly burned when a can of hot tar exploded as she stood beside it. Legs, hands and face were almost burned away, but after five months of skin-grafting from her back her face has been remade and has not even a scar and by the time she is discharged from the hospital, it is hoped and believed, she will be normal in every way.

Legless Girl Learning to Dance

◆ The *British Medical Journal* describes the case of an orphan girl, born without legs, who at eighteen years of age was fitted with artificial limbs and is now learning to dance. The fitting was done by an expert military limb-fitting surgeon.

Odd Thing to Swallow

◆ At Baltimore, Harry Du Chaine, 44 years of age, had removed from his lungs a five-ounce lead fishing-line sinker which had been a part of his anatomy so long that it had become enveloped with tissue. The odd thing about it is that Mr. Du Chaine had no recollection of ever swallowing this thing that was almost big enough to choke an ox. How would you go about it to explain that?

Here is a guess as to how it happened. Du Chaine was a boy of good size, say twelve years of age. He was on the bank of the Patapsco river, or on a wharf jutting into it, watching a fisherman. The fisherman jerked a big fish out of the water, the line snapped and fish and sinker went in the air together. Both the boy and the fisherman were watching the fish and neither one saw the sinker. The boy's mouth was open as the fish went through the air. By an odd freak of nature the sinker went down his open throat and lodged in one of his bronchial tubes, knocking him unconscious as it did so. When he came to himself, he had no recollection of what occurred. The fisherman was busy recovering his fish and did not know that the lad had been rendered unconscious, his recovery was so quick.

Now He Can Open His Eyes

◆ Donald Scott, Catford, London, England, born with ptosis of the eyelids, which made it impossible to see except by looking down, now has eyelids as good as the other boys. They were made for him out of the flesh of the left hip. And is he glad? He said, "Why, when I look at the floor I can see the ceiling." Now the savage young brainless animals that mocked him don't tease him any more. He can see as well as they.

At the Royal Waterloo Hospital, England, a surgeon removed bits of muscle from his leg and grafted them into his eyelids. The operation was a complete success, and after five years in which the little fellow had been unable to open his eyes because the muscles of his eyelids remained undeveloped, he can now open and close his eyes voluntarily, and see all about him the wonderful things the Creator has made for the blessing of all.

What a miracle is sight! What a terrible thing it is not to have it! And what a loss to those who lose it!

TOP



The Cloister-God



As a seventeen-year-old girl I entered the Cloister Zams (Tyrol) with the intention there to serve the only true God in the midst of a host of angel-like nuns. With me, about 80 such girls, from every cardinal point of the world, also entered. But this number dwindled rapidly, only a fraction thereof becoming nuns. In the cloister the important thing was to learn to do homage to the cloister-god. After three or four days we were expected to do as we had seen the older cloister-maidens do. These went daily in rotation one, two and three times to the novice-mistress, kneeled before her, spoke something to her, kissed her hand and crucifix, some even kissing the ground before her. I was amazed at these doings of idol worship, and it never entered my mind to imitate them. They made me shudder. One day I was beckoned to: I too must learn to do these acts of homage. This novice-mistress explained that she functioned in God's stead: was His representative: I therefore must do exactly as the others and kneel before her. Not thinking of God's commandment, tremblingly I bowed the right then the left knee. But bowing the knees was not enough; my legs, now almost stiff from horror, I must bend cringingly, I must kneel completely before this god and say, ask, petition, or confess something. The commandment of God says: 'I am the Lord thy God . . . Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them.' (Exodus 20:1, 3, 5) I was summoned daily; and not giving any thought to God's commandment I slowly, automatically, learned this ritual—but the true God I worshiped in spirit and in truth. Other girls, more sensible than I, who did not learn these ceremonies in a few weeks, but, heeding God's commandment, rebelled against giving a nun the devotion and worship due God only, were dismissed as unfit for the cloister. But the young God-defamers received the candidates' garb: a white neck-scarf and a black juvenile hood.

Later, a much more serious defamation of God was instilled. Fridays, nine o'clock in the evening, after the nocturnal prayer, we had to proceed in great silence to the chapel-hall. Along the walls were benches upon which we could sit. In the middle (on the wall) there was a large crucifix; to the front of the hall, the throne-seat of the novice-mistress. She read to us several man-made doctrines, but nothing from the alone true Word of God. Upon a nod from her the oldest candidate, with folded hands, knelt in the middle of the hall and loudly confessed her sins (the innocent child had no real sins) as follows:

'Sister Novice-Mistress Epiphania, I beg for forgiveness! I lost a sewing needle—I was not sparing with the thread—I dropped the scissors to the floor—I looked out of the window—I passed hurriedly over the stairs—I was tardy in coming—I allowed my hand to hang—once I coughed loudly—once I laughed—twice I spoke a bit loud—I slumbered in the choir—I sipped the soup. God recompense me for my slumber and the hot soup; I beseech thee again.' Then she arose and with hanging head and folded hands strode to the throne of the cloister-god, knelt, again in a whisper besought forgiveness, which this deity granted with a nod, for which the hand of the novice-mistress, her crucifix and the ground before her feet had to be kissed.

Thus in rotation, one after the other, all defamed God. Several new entrants and I also cried over all this, partly in silence and partly audibly. Suddenly a horror-stricken entrant arose, emitted a cry of rage, slammed the door thunderously, and proceeded cursing to the sleeping quarters. Shortly thereafter another entrant began to cry inconsolably, left the chapel-hall, and wept all night. The novice-mistress, seeking to quiet us, said softly: "This is caused only by the Devil." Upon this several other entrants began to weep and become alarmed. Thereupon this cloister-god ended the farce. All had to kneel before the novice-mistress and to say to her in unison: "Because of these and many other faults we humbly implore forgiveness from the dear Lord and pray for a penance." Then kneeling, the penance Psalm, 51, was read to them, all kissed the floor and retired to sleep, if indeed after such experience they could go to sleep.

The brave maidens who mutinied against such defamation of God appeared no more among us. They went home again after a few days, because they preferred to worship God

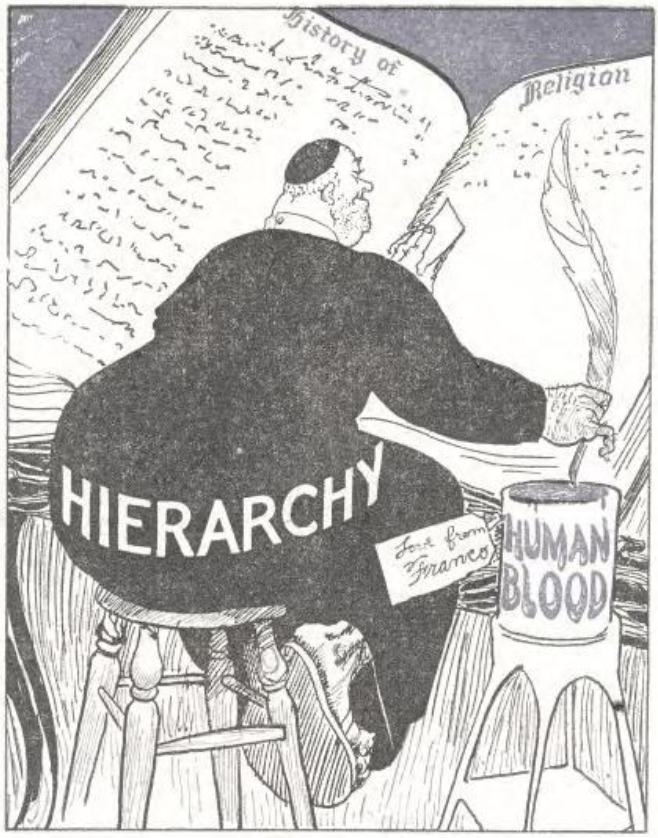
TOP

instead of man. In order to retain us in the cloister the novice-mistress related the following little story:

"The reverend mother general-superioress, sister Borgias, once saw in the night the Devil in person sitting over the cloister gate upon the housetop. He enticed the entrants so that they stay not in the cloister—"

In reality, the probable reason, at most, why he sat upon the Cloister was, because it was his possession.

What did this Devil ritual net several of my deceived colleagues—these young girls? Did not Jesus say that the Devil was a murderer from the beginning? Our first novice-mistress was seriously tubercular—the tubercle fever-flush was upon her cheeks, she had a pointed blue nose, blue lips, blue fingernails, coughed incessantly, always had a handkerchief for her sputum in her right hand. In the other hand she held her crucifix, which, according to cloister-custom, as her idol, she kissed often, thus infecting it. So also the second novice-mistress, sister Joo. Both nuns had on their hands millions of tubercle bacilli, and transmitted these to others. They began to ail and cough. Within a few years they died of tuberculosis. I could mention names.



Just how much more do we need, Mr. President?

The crucifixes, rosaries and garbs, kissed and fondled by these tubercular sisters, were in turn inherited by new young sisters; they also inherited that death. In the cloister, therefore, is not the Devil a murderer of humans?

Imprudent ailing schoolsisters also often offer to school children their carved Lord God idols, besmeared with tubercle bacilli, to kiss; and why wonder when apparently inexplicably some of these school children must die of incurable tuberculosis?

After one or two years, when the idol-worship has permeated the flesh and blood of the candidates, they may become novices. They are given another name. Their hair is shaved off clean and they are clad in hypocrites' garb. These all are Biblical marks of rejection. (Jeremiah 7:29) The novices must learn the regulations of the Order and acclimate their mode of living to these commandments of men. They never see a Bible, because in the eyes of the cloister-god it is a book that can lead to ruin. And yet, God's holy will is disclosed to us only in the Bible.

After the period of probation the novices take a vow to live according to these commandments of men; further, as if to mock God, there is put into their hands, in place of the Bible, the Order's regulations containing only man's commandments, at their side a carved image as their Lord God in defiance of Jehovah, and, adding to this, the greatest defamation of Jehovah, namely, that of recognizing the superioresses as deities. What Jesus said to the Jewish clergy, that He says today to the nuns and clergy: " . . . Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. . . . But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."—Matthew 15:6-9.

After the death of Jesus and the apostles doctrines of men were substituted for the true Word of God. An Italian from Imola also rendered a decision in such belief dispute: "Rome has spoken and the question at issue is settled." By this he rejected the Word of God, the Bible, and established Roman doctrines, and was rewarded by the pope with the title of honor "Church instructor" and the God-defaming name "Chrysologos", which means Golden Word. He was also declared holy by the pope and his portrait was placed

TOP

upon the altars to worship. Unfortunately I had to blindly carry the name of this monster for 24 long years.

In that time of early Christian history, true Christians in every place were no longer permitted to read what the prophets, Jesus and the apostles had taught, but must believe what the Italians in Rome taught. Later when some of our great-grandparents did read the Bible, they were fastened to torture machines, their joints horribly torn apart; some punctured upon a bayonet-machine, others tortured with the garrote, roasted upon a red-hot grate, beheaded by the guillotine, etc. Even today in the Vienna Museum the torture chamber with the various instruments of torture may be seen. All this happened to our ancestors through instigation of popes of that time, if they disbelieved the man-made doctrines of the Roman popes which are at variance with the Word of God. Some of our great-grandparents died as true saints of God under these tortures; but, of course, are not acclaimed as holy by Rome. Fear of the tortures caused many to profess the "faith" of the Catholic church. It is from such, held in mortal fright and fear of man, that the Roman Catholic "faith" came down to us through tradition and by inheritance. One after the other we became captive unwittingly of the Roman Catholic church. The doctrines of men originating in Rome are examined in the booklet *Uncovered* by the light of the Bible, thus enabling one to easily recognize them as lies.

One will recall the rapid decline in money value and rise in commodity prices after the war. Availing themselves of this the Cloister Zams enriched itself at the expense of the village inhabitants by cunning purchases of real estate. The sellers were thus robbed of their possessions and grew poor. This happened to the impoverished as a result of their pastors' advice, who as church deputies had insight in the happenings of the day.

My former pupil in training, at that time instructress at Vandans Montafon—originally a country girl from Tyrol, purchased very cheaply a cow at this time for the cloister. But because she had not previously paid knee-tribute in Zams, the mother-house, she was ordered by telegraph to appear there in her defense. There, among other things, she told the general-superioress that she was not the Lord God; and for this the nuns' veil was taken from the sister. The sister became angry and resisted, for which she was clothed in a straitjacket and then removed to the small insane asylum in Reid. There her nun's garb was restored to her later, and she was sent back to the cloister. The general-superioress greeted her with new charges and threats. The poor sister reproached the generaless for injustice suffered, and repeated that she considered her not Lord God. For this the veil was again torn from her head and she was told she was no nun. This enraged the sister. Again they put her in a straitjacket and locked her, as demented, in a cellar-like cell in the Zams' hospital. The general-superioress later had the poor sister sent to the insane asylum, Hall (Tyrol). Once, as this intensely grieved sister, now perhaps having become sick after all, overwhelmed with soul-misery and physical pain, cried and moaned inconsolably, the warden fetched her and threw her into a cold-water tank to calm her nerves, where she died of heart-stroke. Then as a calmed corpse she was drawn forth. She had to die because she recognized the superioress as not a deity. Who, in fact, now proved to be the fool?—Translated from *Trost*, the German *Consolation*.

"The Jewish Review"



Enclosed is a Jewish paper, *The Jewish Review*, issue of July 6. On pages 3 and 9 are articles catering to the Catholic Church. They are intended to show the Jewish readers that the Roman Catholic Church is really a friend of democracy and the Jews; that the church, like the Jews, is a minority group, and that the Coughlins do not represent the church.

The heads of the Catholic Church will be pleased when they read this paper. They will know that their propaganda has not been in vain. The Catholic Church a friend of the Jews and of democracy! The editors of *The Jewish Review* ought to take a course in history and current events.

Individual Catholics have been friendly to the Jews, but the church itself has for hundreds of years been an enemy of Israel. Just open a history book! The Catholic Church is behind the anti-Semitism of the Polish and Slovakian governments. The record of that church in other countries is only too well known. In their Papal bulls the popes have criticized the liberalism of non-Catholic countries and have denounced democracy and liberalism in no uncertain language; the late

TOP

pope and the leaders of the church have endorsed the Corporate state, another name for Fascism.

We find the Catholic Church keeping a double mental bookkeeping. Most of the leaders in the United States and Britain claim that they are for democracy. In the United States a few "Father Coughlins" are openly Fascistic —they are feeling the way for what is to come in a few years. However, in Europe and Latin America the church is OPENLY Fascistic. In the Catholic circles the people are fed anti-democratic propaganda. Just investigate. I have attended Catholic meetings and at times have thought that I was in Portugal or Italy. Just have a real talk with a devout Catholic or a priest, and the chances are nine out of ten that he is Fascistic and anti-Semitic. Of course, they will try to fool the Jews, but tell them that you are a "nationalist" and a "Christian" and they will be frank with you.

May I point out a mistake in *Consolation* for July 12, page 7. You refer to "Father" Volosin, the former premier of Ruthenia, as a Jesuit. Traitor Volosin is not a Roman Catholic, but a Greek Catholic. However, the two churches now work together.—Morton Perry.

What the Hierarchy Thinks of the Bible



Infallibility is claimed for the pope and the papal régime. That means the pope cannot [officially] fail or fall into error, in fact, do anything wrong at all. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Jurisdiction, in all its ramifications, proceeds on this assumption, comports itself in accordance therewith, and almost, but not quite, gets away with the biggest bluff of the centuries.

Almost simultaneously throughout the earth there appeared in the Hierarchy press last year a series of articles purporting to show how its system of religion, 'while in harmony with the Bible, was yet superior to it in all respects.' It is obvious that this campaign was undertaken with the sole purpose of combating the great wealth of literature concerning the truths revealed in the Bible, particularly those concerning the incoming theocratic government of Jehovah God, and released throughout the earth by the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY. Scripturally condemned, the ecclesiastical systems, headed by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, are now bending every effort to withstand the onward march of truth, the enlightenment of the people of good will, and the proclamation against religion and religionists. The propaganda is subtle, widespread and convincing. It is futile, however, against the overwhelming flood of truth sweeping now throughout the earth, fully explaining present-day events and pointing to the proximity of Armageddon, which will destroy the religious, commercial and political systems organized by the Devil.

Presumptuous Claims

According to the claims of the Hierarchy, compiled from various sources, this is how the Bible stands in relation to the Roman Catholic religious system:

The Catholic Church existed before the Bible. It is possible for the Catholic Church to exist without the Bible, for the Catholic Church is altogether independent of the Bible.

Even if the Bible should suddenly perish from the earth, through some great calamity, it would not affect one single doctrine of the Catholic Church, nor imperil its existence.

How is that for backing up the claim to infallibility? Here's another:

But the Bible is not the whole Word of God. The Bible does not give any systematic, complete, and exhaustive treatment of the doctrines of Christ. In many respects it is like a stenographer's notebook, partial and fragmentary, to be supplemented later on in more elaborate detail by other agencies.

And this next statement must surprise anyone who has even moderate knowledge of the purpose of Jehovah God's Word in the earth.

The Bible was written, not for the purpose of establishing new Churches, not for doing pioneer missionary work among infidel nations, but it was written for use in Churches already in existence and in a flourishing state.

Spurious Excuses

Some excuses are necessary, of course, to bolster up, by implication at least, certain cases made out by the Hierarchy in respect to its erroneous doctrines. This is an example:

Christ never wrote a word of the Bible. One might naturally expect Him to have set an example by writing at least some portion of the Bible if He intended His followers to take their entire religion from it.

Christ never ordered His Apostles and disciples to circulate the Old Testament. It is not unreasonable to suppose that Christ would have done this, had He wished His followers to make the circulation of the Bible the only means of knowing His doctrine.

It is hard to believe that a thing like that could get into print, but it did. You can read

TOP

it in the *Catholic Leader*, published in Brisbane on January 28, 1938. The Hierarchical doctrines flourish in direct ratio to the ignorance and illiteracy of national populations. Hence there was every reason to say this:

Christ could not have intended that the world should take its religion from the Bible since so many millions of the human race today, to say nothing of past ages, cannot read or write.

Nor could Christ have intended His religion to be derived exclusively from a book, when even learned men dispute about its important passages.

But a grain of truth slipped in here:

Learning and erudition and holiness are no guarantee of a proper interpretation of the Bible.

That is exactly what a great many earnest Christian people today have known for some years. In any case the Bible states emphatically that no man, not even a pope, is empowered by Jehovah God to interpret His Holy Word. And Jesus refused to have anything to do with religion.

Hierarchical Trade-Mark

Priestcraft, with its Jesuitical atmosphere of lies and deceit, is plainly seen in the foregoing excerpts. The following is typical of the brazen attitude to be expected in Hierarchy propaganda of this nature:

The Catholic Church has always stood by the Bible. It is the only institution in the world that believes the Bible and the whole Bible to be the inspired Word of God.

History is full to overflowing with information showing how the Hierarchy, through the centuries, has set its face against the people's having free access to the Word of God. It is still of the same mind, but more subtle methods are necessary today, consequent upon the flood of truth now pouring out upon the world of mankind. And here is the final august pronouncement of the Hierarchy. It bears the true imprint of arrogance and presumption, the Papal trade-mark:

The Bible is the Word of God only when it is interpreted as God means it interpreted. To give a different meaning to the words other than God intended they should have is to make it cease to be God's Word at all. For this reason the Catholic Church, which produced the Bible, is the only genuinely authorized interpreter of God's Word.

No such claim is made by those who serve Jehovah God humbly and obediently in His organization. For them the words of the apostle Paul in his second letter to Timothy are more than sufficient. Thus they are "throughly furnished" to do His theocratic will.—Contributed. (Australian *Consolation*)

Protestants in Spain



The New Republic draws attention to the fact that when Franco took over Barcelona he closed all Protestant churches and denied them permission to reopen. In another Catalan town a Protestant chapel was turned directly over to a Catholic Action group. *The New Republic* continues:

General Franco has destroyed education, as we know it: "A large majority of the university professors and schoolmasters were adherents of the Republican cause, and are now either in exile or jail." Thus education is again a virtual Catholic monopoly in Spain, which may be regarded by some as a victory for the church (under the monarchy it had control of education and was responsible for the unenviable fact that Spain had by far the worst illiteracy rate in Europe—52 percent of the population as late as 1931).

"The Cause of God"

◆ Pope Pius XII addressed 3,200 Spanish soldiers in their native tongue, telling them that they had offered themselves as heroes to defend the cause of god and religion and had covered themselves with glory. The god whose cause they had espoused was and is the god of this world, the Devil; and as he is the author of religion, the address contained a truth after all. It should be added that it was the heathen Moors that were first and bravest fighters in this war for the pope's god and for his religion. He said:

Welcome, leaders, officers and soldiers of Catholic Spain, my most beloved sons, who bring to the heart of your father an immense consolation because you have been the defenders of the faith and civilization of your Fatherland for which you have given so much.—*Universe* (London).

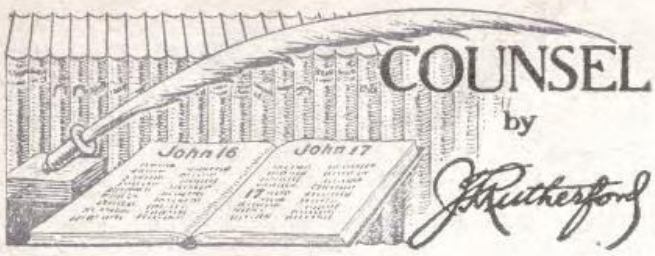
"Murder Brigades"

◆ A copyrighted dispatch from Paris, published by the New York *World-Telegram* and the Chicago *Daily News*, contained the following paragraph, which speaks for itself as to the spirit that animates everything that comes from Vatican City:

Even the French friends of Generalissimo Francisco Franco of Spain swallowed hard when they read today of His Holiness blessing several hundred Spanish Fascists, members of troop units who were known among international newspapermen in Spain as "murder brigades", and his telling them that they had done "the Lord's work".

(*To be continued*)

TOP



Rules

RULES or laws directing the proper deportment of citizens are necessary, but all such rules should be reasonable. Parents make rules for their children and require the children to obey the same. Good parents require obedience to such rules only as they also are willing to obey. If the parent refuses to obey the rule the influence upon the child is very bad. School boards promulgate rules which the pupils attending school are required to obey. The conscientious school board would promulgate such rules only as the members thereof are willing to obey. If the pupils see they are compelled to obey a rule which their elders ignore, or treat with indifference, the influence upon the children is bad, and not good. All rules should have as their purpose the betterment of the people.

Only recently school boards have made rules which require the school children to publicly repeat an oath or pledge of allegiance to the government and then to indulge in a ceremony of saluting the flag. If perchance one of the pupils has been taught to obey the Word of Almighty God and conscientiously believes that it is a violation of God's law to salute any flag, and for that reason declines to indulge in such ceremony, the child is punished and often expelled from school. The child sees that the school boards do not themselves observe such a rule.

Suppose the rule or law required every person of the land to daily repeat a pledge of allegiance to the government and at the same time indulge in the ceremony of saluting the flag, and that all business must be suspended and everyone participate in the ceremony. The members of the school board would be marching to a certain place and there repeating the pledge of allegiance and saluting the flag; the merchants and all the clerks at the stores; the factories and all the employees therein; the officers and operators of the great railway systems, bus lines, and other transportation companies must do likewise; the judges of all the courts and the court attendants and the lawyers and the jurors and those attending court likewise must stop proceedings and go through the ceremony regularly; at the capital the president would leave his desk, and the White House attendants, the Congress, Senate, public officials, in fact everybody, must repeat the oath of allegiance and indulge in the ceremony of saluting the flag. What would be the effect?

This compulsory ceremony would appear so very ridiculous and unnecessary and meaningless that the people would lose respect for the law and the lawmakers and would ridicule the flag and the oath of allegiance. The effect would be very detrimental; the people would advance the argument that for a hundred years we have obeyed the law which the flag represents and we did that without having to salute. We were born in the nation and we have been loyal to the nation without having to constantly repeat the oath or pledge of allegiance. Why, then, all of a sudden this silly ceremony? It would then dawn upon them what is the real purpose of beginning this ceremony with school children. It would be seen that it is really a religious ceremony, instigated and put in practice at the instance of religious leaders and particularly the Jesuits of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the purpose of which is to bring up the children to be entirely submissive to rules governing ceremonies and to strengthen the position of the Hierarchy to control all the people of the nation by a dictator. Flag saluting means nothing more nor less than that just now. The ceremony required to be performed by the children at once creates in the mind of the thoughtful child the conclusion that the people must be regarded as traitors to the nation and that they must daily declare their allegiance or loyalty; otherwise, they will have to be kept under close surveillance. The language of the pledge and the ceremony itself is of small importance compared with the influence it necessarily must exert over the inquiring mind of the young.

The religionists under the Devil's direction tried that very scheme a long while ago. God had given the specific commandment to His people the Israelites that they must not bow down to any graven image or likeness of anything in heaven or in earth and they were not to serve any gods or anything represented by images, but their service and devotion must be wholly to Jehovah God. The Devil seized upon this opportunity to destroy the Jews. They

TOP

had been carried away to a foreign land. The governing power at the instance of the religionists made a rule that at a given signal or sounding of certain musical instruments the people must fall down and worship an image which had been publicly set up; and those who refused to do it were subject to the death penalty. (See Daniel 3:1-19.) All the public officials were gathered together to perform the ceremony, and when the signal was given they all fell down and worshiped as commanded, but three Hebrews who trusted in God refused to do so and they were warned that if they disobeyed again they would be put to death. The three Hebrews, addressing the king and declaring their reason for not indulging in the ceremony, amongst other things said: "We are not careful to answer thee in this matter. If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up." (Daniel 3:17, 18) Those three men did not fear man power, but trusted Jehovah, and Jehovah God delivered them. They were ready to die rather than disobey Almighty God. Today there are school children exactly in this same position: because they trust Jehovah they refuse to bow down to images. If all the people had to indulge in a like ceremony there would be many who would be in the same class as these children who trust in the Lord. No good has ever resulted from compelling a person to do a useless thing. No good can ever come of compelling persons to salute any object or thing.

Compulsory flag-saluting is exactly opposed to the fundamental principles of the American government. The flag is a symbol of freedom of conscience, freedom of speech, freedom of assembly, and freedom of worship. Compulsory saluting of the flag is denying each one of these fundamental rules of the nation for which the flag stands, and thus the school boards are making and enforcing rules upon children which rules are on the face of them wrong and which show the makers thereof to be hypocritical. The rule of compulsory flag-saluting and daily repeating a pledge to the government is so senseless that if the older people were compelled to obey this rule there would be an uprising throughout the nation. Why not be reasonable and teach the children to obey all the laws of the land and, above all, to obey Almighty God, instead of making hypocrites out of them?

U.S.A. State, War and Navy Departments

Pasting the Guttersnipes



Harold L. Ickes, United States secretary of the interior, made a speech that offended Germany. Ickes said Germany's treatment of Jews carried that nation back to "a period of history when man was unlettered, benighted and bestial".

The German newspapers set up a howl; and when German newspapers set up a howl it is an official howl, because they are not permitted to print anything that is not indorsed by the dictatorship. Hitler's own newspaper demanded that the "Jew-lover Ickes" be gagged.

Germany demanded an official apology from the United States. Sumner Welles, acting secretary of state, told Dr. Hans Thomsen that the request came with singularly ill grace and impropriety from a government which had so persistently permitted its controlled press and officials to attack American leaders, including Presidents Wilson and Roosevelt and present members of the cabinet.

Welles further told the German envoy that what Ickes said was the feeling of an overwhelming majority of the American people. Welles let the German representative know that so long as attacks against American officials continued in Germany, they will get an answer, and get it quick.

Every decent American citizen will back Welles to the hilt in slapping down the arrogant bunch of sadists who have taken a great nation, Germany, and made it a blot on world history. Not content with throttling a free press and free speech in their own countries, they try to put the screws on other nations. This very newspaper has been threatened with boycotts and with withdrawal of advertising because of its stand against the dictatorships.

Just picture this guttersnipe Hitler daring to demand that a member of the United States cabinet be gagged! Let him get away with that, and next he would be telling the president of the United States what he could say and what he could not say.—The Boston *Traveler*.

TOP

The Drift Toward War

◆ The United States of America drifts rapidly toward war.

Already the familiar din of the preliminary propaganda beats upon our ears.

The president himself has declared no clear program of war and peace, but demands for himself all power to control our destiny.

He used his enormous prestige and all the presidential powers of patronage to prevent even the discussion of a democratic constitutional amendment to permit the people to vote on the issue of a declaration of war.

He seeks an enormous expansion of our billion-dollar military budget and his military establishment, well knowing that we do not need a bigger army or navy to protect our shores

He signed without protest a neutrality law that has been criticized from many different angles. He has not sought in democratic fashion to have this law amended. He has enforced it arbitrarily against Loyalist Spain, but not against Italy and Germany, who were waging undeclared war against her. He has ignored the law altogether in the Far East.

He keeps American Marines in Shanghai, and uses American gunboats to escort Standard Oil tankers hundreds of miles up the Yangtze, thus inviting a whole series of Panay incidents.

His administration has prepared elaborate Mobilization Day plans to control industry and to conscript all able-bodied men for the trench or workbench.

New war, no matter what its alleged purpose, means incalculable misery, loss, and brutalization for the American people. It means sure Fascism at home, for which no conceivable good that a crusading American militarism can or will accomplish abroad will even partially compensate.

Today the American people do not want war. But a new Panay incident, the propaganda of profit-seekers and militarists, the well-meant but mistaken idealism of certain advocates of "collective security", and the calculated intention of others to use it to cloak a war alliance, will yet, unless we are on our guard, sweep us into war.

New depression, unemployment, the low prices of certain farm products, lessen resistance to war because war automatically will bring a temporary boom, an immediate solution to the economic problems of president and people, who in the war intoxication may forget the awful price that we and our children and our children's children will be compelled to pay. The whole world is still paying for the first World War.—Committee for Anti-War Meeting pamphlet, New York.

The Democracies of Europe

◆ It was the democracies of Europe which wrote the secret treaties by which all the spoils were divided even before the [World] war was closed. It was the democracies of Europe which wrote the Versailles Treaty—not a peace treaty, but a spoils treaty. It was the democracies which for 20-odd years refused to make any changes in the Versailles Treaty looking toward peace. These European powers, whatever may be their idea of ideology or political views, pursue one and the same course when they come to dealing with international affairs. They all alike violate treaties, disregard the most fundamental principles of right, pursue methods which inevitably lead to war, and then call upon the United States, Canada and other nations to save them from their own intolerance and vicious methods.—United States Senator William E. Borah, in a letter to college students, quoted in the Philadelphia *Record*.

Thoughts on Human Government

◆ A great part of that order which reigns among mankind is not the effect of government. It had its origin in the principles of society, and the natural constitution of man. It existed prior to government, and would exist if the formality of government were abolished.—Thomas Paine.

No man is good enough or wise enough to govern another man without that other's consent.—Abraham Lincoln.

Government at best is but a necessary evil, at worst an intolerable one.—Thomas Jefferson.

All government, in essence, is tyranny.—Ralph Waldo Emerson.

Changing Public Opinion

◆ Any thoughtful person of mature years knows that public opinion is one of the most changeable, uncertain things of life. The American Institute of Public Opinion records that in January, 1937, 38 percent of Americans believed that in case of a European war America would be drawn in. In September, 1938, this percentage had increased to 43. In January, 1939, it was 57 percent. In August, 1939, it was 76 percent.



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

"Blind Leaders of the Blind"

● So Jesus called the scribes and Pharisees, the clergy and their supporters of His day, the leaders of religion whom the people blindly trusted. The same appellation is definitely applicable to the clergy of this day, and to the special circumstances which war and its conditions have produced. Many of the clergy show themselves to be sorely puzzled to know what to say to those who inquire of them how to reconcile the profession of following the teachings of Christ with the call to take up arms in the pursuit of the peace of the country and of the world. One thing the parsons see clearly: they see that if Nazism should prevail it would be as true in Britain as in Germany that the Nonconformists (as well as the established Anglican church) would thereafter be mere servants of the State. No doubt the majority of the parsons and clergy of all kinds would accept this condition, but in accepting they would see the dissolution of their 'kingdom of heaven', as they have been pleased to consider and claim to be their self-appointed position in the earth. The leaders of religion of Jesus' day had led the people into darkness: they had darkened the minds of the people with their false teachings, 'teaching the commandments of men' instead of the Word of God, and they had caused the people to lose the faculty of discernment. The people were content with this assumed authority, even though, as Jesus said, heavy burdens were laid upon them by these clergy. The natural perversity of the mind which followed their slackness in keeping their covenant with God made them an easy prey to the perversity of their leaders who sought to rule them and make an inheritance for themselves. The Jews willingly became blind to the fact that the scribes and Pharisees and other leaders amongst them were perverted and were hypocrites in their profession of worshiping the God of Israel; that what was important to those men was the continuance of their place of authority and power, and their access to the fat things of life, and to the honor they got from one another by means of their religion.

Blind Followers of the Blind

● The perversion of the elders of the Jews, and the willing acceptance of them by the people in the days of Jesus did not end then. It has persisted from that time until now. It has been as a curse in the earth; and that which brought destruction upon the Jewish nation and upon them as the people of God fastened itself by the same means and in exactly the same way in the so-called "Christian church" systems. It has brought what is commonly called and accepted as "Christianity" into the same condemnation before God, and is now hastening it on to destruction. The truth carried by Jehovah's witnesses has been mightily used by God in calling men to witness that the religion of the Pharisees (no matter what their particular beliefs and practices) is that of the great religious systems of the present time, and no matter what dogmas they hold by or their practices in its profession.

The prophet Jeremiah, speaking the words of Israel's God, Jehovah of hosts, the God and Father of the Lord Jesus Christ, said in a time when hypocrisy had brought Israel into confusion and national disaster, "The prophets prophesy falsely, the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so." (See Jeremiah 5:31.)

While this is seen on the large scale by those whose eyes are opened—who have used the "eyesalve" which God has provided for such (see Revelation 3:18)—it is sometimes exhibited in examples which prove the fact. The *North Staffordshire Congregational Monthly*, November issue, carries a paragraph which serves as an illustration.

> Several of our people have spoken to the minister about a certain kind of religious literature that is brought to their doors by aggressive and persistent people who describe themselves as Jehovah's witnesses. The minister feels he is putting no interdict on thinking by advising all to refrain from the purchase of such books, and, above all, not to be impressed by the avalanche of quotations used by the persevering vendors. The technique is to disparage the more orthodox churches and their teachings; they are also anti-clerical and their interpretation of the word does not accord with that of our Church. A safe guide in our religious reading, is to look for a name that means something in Bible Scholarship. We look in vain for names suggesting approved Scholarship in this strange adventist literature which so often confronts us on our doorstep.

These blinded supporters of the religion of the Congregational church bid their fellows look for safe reading to those who have a name

TOP

amongst their own kind, that is, among the number of those who are supporters of the systems which have fastened themselves in the earth. Safe reading, indeed, and from "approved Scholarship", and there is not a certain sound of the truth of the Scriptures to be discerned in any. It may be safely said that not a single volume of their published scholarship fully accepts the Scriptures as the Word of God, and that the whole of it, each differing from the others, sends out so confused a sound that no man can find his way through it. Not one of them is certain of what is truly held as the doctrines of Christ and the apostles, and all the scholarship of the church systems casts doubts upon the revelation of God. None of them has the faith of Jesus, whom they profess to accept as "God the Son", and who taught from the Hebrew Scriptures which these men reject, though Jesus said He came to establish them, and to fulfill the prophecies which appertained to His first advent. Blind are the people, and willing they are to be led by blind leaders. That which this magazine writer says is exactly that which the Pharisees said of Jesus: 'Who taught this man letters; by what authority does he teach the people?' and though many saw that Jesus spoke the truth, they, ultimately, except for a faithful few whose hearts were right toward God, allowed their leaders to kill Jesus, as their fathers had killed the prophets. Both leaders and their willing dupes, blinded, fell into the ditch. They perished, as Jesus said they would.

The same magazine writer goes on to tell of the death of one of the friends of the church, a beloved old lady, and says, "The lovely angel of death summoned her to her Father's side." That is a new name for the enemy death, one which could be used only in ignorance, and willing ignorance of the Scriptures. Probably were the writer of the paragraph to hear what he thought might be the beating of the wings of the lovely angel about to make a call on him he would send quickly for his doctor to help him away from the angel's attentions. It is evident that he has been listening to his parson's crooning instead of reading and meditating on what the Bible says about death, the last enemy to be destroyed.

Judgment of the Nations

● A preacher who has more than a local reputation as a leader in religion urges that the national calamity of war should not be made a matter for pulpit declaration. He sees no reason for trying to convince the nation of sin; for he says, 'A nation cannot sin'; another, of greater repute among religionists, says the mission of the preachers at this time is to preach the sovereignty of God and His redeeming grace. Others take a very different view and plunge into declarations of the iniquity of those men and nations who by seeking to get control over others would destroy all those things which free men hold dear in liberty, and which would crush out everything that was exemplified in the life of Jesus and as taught by Him. Some feel and say that they can get no guidance from the teachings of Jesus, and some seem to want to suggest that in any case it is better to discard what He said and go ahead with the business of promoting the interests of the war.

For many years—since the time of Jehovah's judgments began—Judge Rutherford has voiced the warning cry against the nations of earth concerning their attitude towards God, and their sin in His sight. It is true that the nations, whether styled Christian or not, are not in covenant relationship with God, but have in fact formed that world which the apostle names "this present evil world"; but one and all have violated the everlasting covenant which God made common to all men when He began the race again after the Flood. All of them are responsible for this violation, and for this He says he will gather the nations to pour upon them His indignation. (See Zephaniah 3: 8.) Those nations which have taken to themselves the name of God and of Christ, and are styled "Christian", and together known as "Christendom", are, of course, most held in blame; and most blameworthy of all are those lights and leaders in "Christendom", the clergy, who have misled men about the Word and purpose of God, and who by their preaching have broadcast their own rejection of the trustworthiness of the Scriptures, and particularly of those portions which state God's covenant to all men, with the sanction of destruction on disobedience. For this and other sins against light God will bring them into judgment.

New Words

● Every new invention, each new discovery in science, adds new words to the dictionaries. Words, like ideology, which sprang into service with the European dictators, tell of attempts to put a gloss on their predatory designs and ruthless acts. But an English writer

TOP

who now keeps a watchful and very critical eye on the encroachments of the Vatican coins a new word. Discussing the encyclical method which the popes are now using much more freely in the efforts of the Vatican to influence world affairs, and by which Roman Catholics are bound to their church and its interests more securely, he names the policy "encyclicolatry". It is a rather long word, and seems to stick on the tongue, but it expresses the thought Mr. Poynter elaborates. At the Vatican Council of 1870 the pope was declared to be 'infallible when he speaks *ex cathedra*', that is, when, as the head of the church of Rome he defines a doctrine or states what is to be received or held by a Roman Catholic. The task of going over the past records of papal encyclicals in order to put such as may be made into infallible statements has never been undertaken; nor since the decree of infallibility has a pope made any such statement. Of encyclicals since 1870 there have been many, and the present pope has lost no time in adding to the number. They have been issued to the waiting Roman Catholic world. Catholics are in effect bound by them, and by them they worship, seeking the interests of their church. These long statements are clearly a part of the Vatican's policy of endeavoring to influence world affairs in religion and politics. The late pope declared with much emotion that the statements made charging the Vatican with interfering with the politics of the nations was a lie. But the plain fact is that the "Hierarchy of Authority" in Rome, represented by the pope, has its scores of representatives of foreign governments at the Vatican, and its own representatives placed in almost every government on earth, and its foreign office is one of the busiest of all. The pope and his cabinet are probably most alive of all the governments, and with the one object, and always aggressive, that of pursuing and pushing forward the interests of the Roman Catholic church in all parts of the earth. This is done under the cover of religion. The Vatican claims to be the city of God, as the recently published encyclical shows. The present upheaval in Europe and its repercussions throughout the earth have given the Vatican a great opportunity, and with the aid of the Devil, the great deceiver of the nations, every advantage is being taken of it. The Vatican, through its pope, makes a great outery to the world of the enormity of the exaltation of the State as an object of worship, to which every individual must render full allegiance or be accounted unfit to live; but Roman Catholics do not perceive that this very thing is the basis of the Roman claim. Rome making great profession of worshiping God by the church, to all who will look at the history of that system and note its present actions, it is plain to be seen that to the Catholic the "church" is the greatest of all interests: everything must be conformed to it.

Roman Catholic Ireland

The Hierarchy in Rome and its agents in Dublin keep a very watchful eye on their church interests in the Free State, and undoubtedly they are the most active of the many agitators who seek to bring all Ireland under the control of Dublin, and therefore under the more direct control of the church. The priests in the Free State are afraid to let the people have the Scriptures, and have tried to get a ban placed on the circulation of the Authorized Version. They have succeeded in doing this on the free circulation of Judge Rutherford's writings; they have incited the people to burn the books, and Jehovah's witnesses have been maltreated. Despite the difficulties and hardships suffered in trying to tell the people the good news of the kingdom of God, now soon to be fully established in the earth, there are some hearing the truth and learning by it.

One of Jehovah's witnesses tells of a Protestant parson in Cork, "reverend" McNash, warning his flock to beware of Judge Rutherford's agents (what a bogey Judge Rutherford is to them!) and their books, and bidding any who had books to burn them. The Church of England in Ireland, and the parsons of the Presbyterian church, have the same spirit as the Roman Catholic priests when they are faced with the truth. The witness adds, "Incidentally, the gentleman was taken suddenly and seriously ill the morning after his effort; but we do not say there was an immediate connection between the two things."

Another witness in county Kildare, who does what she can to spread the light of truth, reports that a "reverend" canon of the Roman Catholic church, when asked his opinion of the literature which had been passed on to him from time to time, said, "Judge Rutherford hits us very hard, but everything he has written is true." If the canon believed what he is reported to have said, he ought to be out of his church—but that is a hard thing to do.

TOP

Evacuation Hospital

[This article by Louis M. Gold, M.D., medical officer in the United States Expedition to France, during the World War, originally appeared in the February, 1931, issue of *The American Mercury*. It is of even greater interest now than the day it was published, and Doctor Gold has kindly granted permission to *Consolation* to reproduce it. The glory and the pomp of war receive another terrible set-back in this article—which all should read.]



ON September 29, 1918, two days after the American drive in the Meuse-Argonne (Verdun) sector began, I received orders to rejoin my unit, an evacuation hospital, from which I had been detached to take a special course. A Red Cross car delivered me. I was a medical officer in the X-ray department. I was a New Yorker, but practically all of the other officers and enlisted men were from the Middle and Far West.

The hospital, which had been taken over from the French, consisted of a dozen or more large one-story wooden barracks. The French kept one of the buildings for their own use. A number of large tents had also been set up, mostly for the use of the enlisted men. The hospital was at the top of a low hill, with sidings for hospital cars at the foot. The railroad went no farther toward the front.

The whole place was in appalling confusion. Wounded men were lying on stretchers all over the grounds, so that it was difficult to get about. Some had even been put into the enlisted men's tents. Ambulances were driving up continuously and depositing more and more wounded, who were squeezed in among those already on the ground, which was covered with stretchers far down the hillside. The French ambulance drivers and bearers handled the wounded as if they were bags, pulling the stretchers out of the ambulances roughly, and actually dropping them on the ground.

I walked to the headquarters building and found a number of officers and a large number of enlisted men standing about doing nothing, ill at ease and muttering together. I asked one of the officers what was the trouble and why nothing was being done. He told me that they had been there for two days, but that no aid had been offered the wounded save by individuals acting independently. That was surely not much. The commanding officer of the hospital, a Regular Army man who had been advanced several grades, had gone to pieces when the overwhelming wave of patients arrived, and the heads of the various departments had also lost their heads. The chief surgeon, instead of forming surgical teams and directing their work, grabbed a case for operation and told the others to go ahead and do likewise. He and a few others had been working steadily for forty-eight hours without rest, growing ever more panic-stricken at the hopelessness of catching up. But most of the younger officers had been given no assignments or orders, and the laboratories and kitchen were not being used.

It appeared that word had reached headquarters farther back of the state of affairs and that a new executive staff was being rushed forward. That staff was expected during evening or early next morning. In the meantime, a good many of the younger officers and the enlisted men stood about doing absolutely nothing. The army discipline was not conducive to initiative, and where there was no one in command, there was bound to be demoralization, especially in the face of a novel emergency. The senior medical officers should have made assignments and arranged schedules for the younger ones, giving every one a time and place for work. But this had not been done. The older men, eager to do everything they could for the wounded, became heedless of everything else, and were prepared to work until they dropped from exhaustion. They monopolized the two operating rooms, and the younger surgeons who were not their assistants were ignored altogether.

The wounded were brought in without any system or preparation, and no X-ray examinations were made to ascertain the location of bullet or shell fragments or the condition of bones. All the younger surgeons could do was to scurry about attempting petty temporary relief. In the face of the avalanche of wounded, most of them, in mute desperation, stood about waiting for relief, orders and direction.

With the morale of the officers so undermined, the enlisted men were in utter confusion. All of the doctors, of course, had come

TOP

into contact with sick and wounded in civil life, and had some presence of mind left, even under the unusual circumstances; but the enlisted men, mostly boys from shops, stores, or schools, had hardly ever seen a wounded man. They had simply practiced, on their healthy comrades, the Army methods of bandaging and carrying on stretchers. It was unreasonable to expect them to cope effectively with the mass of wounded thrust upon them, with smashed limbs, large gaping discharging wounds, bones sticking through the flesh, skulls with gray matter oozing out, and swollen gaseous bellies. There was no discipline, and so, from fear, shock or ignorance, they did nothing. All awaited anxiously the coming of the new commanding officer, whose appearance, it was felt, would put everything in order.

II

I decided to go into the wards, as my laboratory was not in operation. Perhaps I could be of some use to the hundreds of helpless wounded. The paths to the various barracks were jammed with stretchers. Some of the men were sleeping; others were unconscious. Here and there a pair of staring eyes or a fallen jaw showed that there was no further need of help in that case.

The corridors were difficult to pass through on account of the stretchers. In some cases they blocked the passageway to such an extent that it was necessary to step on them in order to get through. When I stepped on some part of a man there would be a grunt, but there was very little groaning or crying. Now and then I'd hear a low, feverish muttering, or the stertorous breathing of the dying. Some of the men had not yet recovered from the shock suffered at the time of their injury; others had gone into shock from the treatment accorded them on the way to the hospital, or from neglect. Now and then I would inadvertently step on a man hard enough to call forth a loud cry.

I finally reached one of the wards. The beds were all occupied by wounded who had not even been undressed, but simply thrown, just as they came from the firing line, muddy and dirty, onto the beds. The enlisted men and nurses were giving water to those who were asking for it, and trying to make them comfortable.

I went through a number of wards. They were all the same. Here and there a couple of medical officers had assumed charge of a ward and were doing what they could, adjusting the positions of the men in bed, loosening bandages, administering hypodermics, and giving drinking water. But no attempts at keeping records or separating cases were being made.

In one ward, a shout from one of the beds startled me. It came from a captain of infantry, as I noted by the insignia on the coat which he still wore. His face had been blackened by an explosion and he stared at me with his large blue eyes unblinking; for his eyelids had been destroyed. He supported himself on his elbows, the lower part of his body being paralyzed.

"Bill—Bill, come here!" he shouted.

I walked over to him, but did not answer him. He stared hard at me with his unblinking eyes.

"Say, Bill, guess I'm finished. No hope for me," he shouted. He had been deafened by the explosion and was shouting because he could not hear himself. "Listen, Bill, come closer. I want to tell you—" He tried to raise himself a little more on his elbows, and then shouted again. "Are you Bill?"

I told him "No", but that I would take a message from him or do anything I could for him.

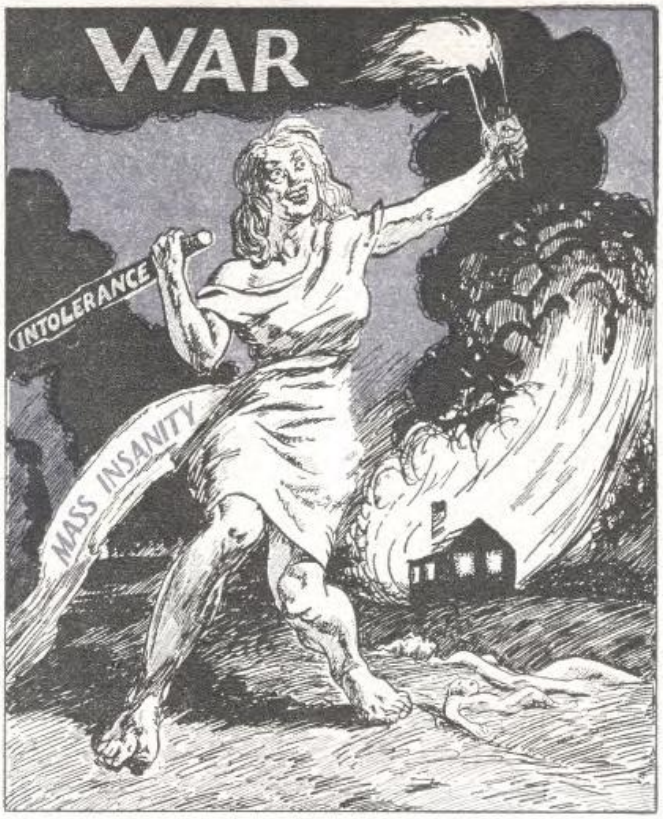
He sank back quickly to his bed and in a husky voice begged to be shot, or given enough morphine to put him out of his misery. He had gas gangrene in his paralyzed legs and was in great agony. I turned to the nurse. She had run out of morphine and did not know how or where to get another supply.

That night the new commanding officer arrived. With some of the higher officers he made the rounds, and then went into conference with the heads of the various departments. We were told to catch a few hours' sleep; we would then be assigned.

All night long, and, indeed, for the rest of the war, there was the sound of guns a few miles ahead, and loud explosions of what I believe were large naval guns near by. Ambulances arrived continuously during the night, dropping their wounded wherever they could. By morning the congestion of stretchers had greatly increased. It was now difficult to walk anywhere, and the long slope down to the road to Verdun was completely covered. Large numbers of walking wounded had also arrived, and they sat about singly, or huddled in groups, shivering and dirty, awaiting attention. Others were foraging for food or

drink. Here and there a wounded man would be nibbling on hardtack, or taking pieces of corned beef out of his pockets and eating it. There was hoar frost on the grass.

Soon I received my assignment and went on duty in the X-ray laboratory. As I walked through the large receiving ward I noticed a different air about the place. The men on the stretchers in the corridors and floor of the ward had been taken away. On each side of the room were about a dozen high tables. Men on stretchers were brought in and placed on the tables. Two enlisted men of the medical department were assigned to each table. They cut the clothing of each wounded man where it was difficult to remove, took off as much of the dressing as possible without disturbing the wound, cleaned the area of mud or dirt, and then sent the man into the X-ray laboratory. But we did not take any X-ray pictures; there was no time for that. We simply looked through the fluoroscope, and wrote our findings on a tag which was attached to the patient. From us he was sent to one of the pre-operating rooms, where the younger surgeons took further care of his wound and some attempt at sterilization was made.



Hats off, citizens; the vaunted moral achievement of man draws near!

III

It was about five days before the last stretcher case disappeared from the outside; by that time there was a let-up in the drive and other evacuation hospitals were established. A large number of wounded had been lying on stretchers for days, with perhaps a single blanket, unattended, with very little or no food or drink, their wounds rotting and their bodies chilled, for it was damp and cold of mornings. Every time there was a new drive, stretchers again appeared on the grounds outside the hospital. The medical organization was quite inadequate. I do not know if it could have been made better if the General Staff had been more interested. Of course, no one expected a drive to be halted because there were not proper facilities for the care of the wounded, but better coordination was certainly possible. My hospital was the only one near the front when the Argonne offensive began; twenty would hardly have been sufficient for the number of men involved. New hospital units were gradually brought forward and operated in our rear. Later, as the army advanced, new units were also sent ahead, but every time the boys went over the top all the hospitals were swamped.

There were no complaints from the wounded. Some of them had been lying for days where they fell, without attention, and sometimes being wounded again. The ride in the ambulance, at best, was far from comfortable. There was a great deal of jolting and shaking. There was also great discomfort from the injection of tetanus and gas bacillus antitoxin, administered by the regimental or field hospital surgeons. Regularly, an ambulance would drive up, and when the rear doors or curtains were opened it would be found that the men on the stretchers had fallen from their racks and were lying in a heap on the floor, smothering to death sometimes the men at the bottom of the heap, where they would lie in their own filth.

There were six stretchers to an ambulance, or three stretchers and a number of wounded who could sit up, or sometimes an ambulance would be filled with those who could sit. As much as twenty-four hours was often spent in an ambulance, with no attention at all during that time. Now and then the roads would be closed to traffic returning from the front,

to enable forces and supplies to reach the fighting area more quickly. Some of the ambulances would then go cross-country. This sort of thing was particularly hard on the wounded; the wounds would gape, new hemorrhages would occur, and the jagged ends of broken bones would macerate the soft tissues.

After a few days, the hospital head stationed some men at the foot of the hill along the road leading to the hospital, and ambulances would be sent farther back to the next hospital. Even after their arrival at our hospital, it was sometimes days before the men were all taken care of. Until the strain of my regular work exhausted me, with a number of other officers and men, I would go among the outside stretcher cases, with water or cigarettes, and try to make them more comfortable.

One large room was devoted to taking care of the cases that could walk or sit. This was generally crowded by men sitting on benches, or on the floor. They were generally very quiet, or whispering low, the whites of their eyes showing in startling contrast to their begrimed faces.

The admitting ward was the filthiest in the hospital. It was here that the blood- and pus-soaked field bandages were removed, and the patients cleaned up a little before being X-rayed. It was in this place that the boys first became vocal, complaining of pain, rough handling, or lack of food or water. I had seen a good many wounded men in the base hospitals; they were on the whole a noisy, cheerful lot, full of stories of what they had seen or done, bragging about their exploits, and saying what they would do to the enemy if they got to the front again. Here in the evacuation hospital they were stunned, confused, and rather dumb; there were very few tales told and no boasts made.

I spoke to some of the men who had been in the drives at Soissons, Chateau Thierry and St. Mihiel, and they said those were like child's play compared to this one in the Argonne. The progress of the attack was not continuous. There were days when the Americans were beaten back, losing the advance they had made previously. One day we heard that a whole division had been trapped and was being wiped out. This turned out to be the so-called Lost Battalion. There was an airplane landing field just below the hospital to the north, from which small planes for scouting or the dropping of propaganda would leave. Planes from this field tried to drop ammunition and supplies to the surrounded men, but they failed. Regularly an aviator would be so badly wounded that he would die soon after landing, and yet he guided his plane to safety at the landing field.

Now and then, in cases of large abdominal wounds, the removal of the dressing caused the patient to go into shock and sometimes die, especially if the intestines extruded. It was surprising how quickly the wounds became infested with maggots. There was always a great deal of difficulty in straightening out the limbs, for most of the men had lain in cramped attitudes for so long that it was hard to make them relax, and the process was quite painful to them.

The wounded were divided into different groups. One group could be put on the hospital train for transportation to the base hospitals immediately after a change of dressing. Another required operation before being placed on the train. A third needed a prolonged stay at the hospital. During the early part of the drives, most of the cases were immediately evacuable, especially the walking wounded. The more serious cases, difficult to transport, were kept longer at the regimental dressing-stations or field hospitals, but as the drive proceeded they arrived in increasing numbers. During a lull in the fighting all the cases were emptied out of the dressing-stations and field hospitals to prepare for the next drive; these last cases, when they came to the evacuation hospital, were often moribund and were very difficult to move. With them came the wounded prisoners, with minor and serious injuries.

IV



The wounds were all due to machine-gun or rifle bullets or high-explosive shells. I never saw a bayonet or knife wound; it is possible that all the men so hurt were killed and thus never reached a hospital. The machine-gun or rifle bullet generally made a clean-cut, small wound of entrance, and a larger wound of exit, but often it also caused shattering of the bones. The bullets would take the oddest courses through the body, and it was never possible to tell from where one entered where it would make its exit. High-explosive shells tore open large wounds in the fleshy parts, opened abdomens, and smashed heads and chests, or embedded large fragments of metal, stone, wood, clothing or parts of equipment in the body. One man had his

canteen blown right into the fleshy part of his back.

Often, when we were busy, I would have to go out with my assistant and pick up a stretcher case to place on my table for examination. A good many of these had not been touched by the admitting-room men, and I would have to remove the bandages myself. They were always smelly, bloody and slimy; the wounds gaped and were full of pus. The abdominal wounds, with punctured intestines, were very difficult to handle; they were hopeless anyhow; nothing could be done for most of them. Punctured chests were frequent. The air made a hissing sound as it entered through the wound and a spluttering as it was expelled at expiration. It was especially distressing to remove a bandage from a face mutilated and smashed by high explosives and look upon the torn flesh, exposed bones and mangled eyes.

Gas gangrene was prevalent, in spite of the gas antitoxin administered at the front. These infections were easily visualized by fluoroscopic examination, a light area caused by the gas-filled tissues standing out clearly against the dark unaffected flesh. More advanced cases could be recognized immediately by the awful smell as they were brought in. Where the tiniest area of gas gangrene was found, the limb in which it appeared was amputated. Where, however, it was in the face or body, the case was hopeless, for neither operation nor vaccine could stay its progress. Now and then we had a case of a man with a slight body wound, who was comfortable and cheerful with the idea that the war was ended for him, but who, when examined, showed a little light area at his wound that I knew condemned him to death.

There were a number of mustard-gas burns, practically all of them on the belly or on the back, especially at the lower part. The men had been lying on the ground where the gas had been deposited; it would stay on the surface for days. It was not felt immediately. Afterward the tissues affected would become black and gangrenous.

The floor of the pre-operative ward was sometimes knee-deep with removed clothes, bandages and dressings. The men would take large armfuls and put the stuff into the coal stove in the middle of the ward. They would also put in unexploded shells which were in the pockets of the wounded, and there were several explosions, two particularly severe ones occurring when one-inch shells were placed in the fire. No one was hurt, but sometimes fires were started which had to be put out amid great excitement.

About the third week, an inspector from headquarters arrived and reprimanded the officers and men for their non-military appearance, as everybody was working in his shirtsleeves. He ordered the offenders to put on their hats and blouses and make the place spick and span. The men, after expressing uncomplimentary opinions of this inspector outside his hearing, continued as before after he left, for another drive had commenced and the stretchers were appearing outside again.

The food was miserable. We had biscuits, beans, carrots and potatoes in various forms and different degrees of preparation, sometimes underdone, but mostly overdone and burnt. Now and then we had some meat—canned corned beef, cold sliced or warmed and shredded, very salty and not very appetizing. For fresh vegetables there were large slices of raw onions on the table, and later on a little prepared cabbage salad. Now and then I would walk down to a near-by village, where, at an outrageous price, I could buy some grapes from one of the few civilians still living there.

Troops on their way to or from the front passed by daily on the Verdun road at the foot of the hospital hill, and often they would camp on the plain, using their pup tents as shelters. A group of officers coming from the front would come to the officers' quarters at the hospital and ask for a meal, which was given them. They always thought our meals were wonderful, and were very thankful.

I spoke to a group on October 13, saying that I had read in a newspaper that the Germans were willing to accede to all of President Wilson's terms. They crowded about me eagerly, but did not appear to believe me. I hunted around and found the newspaper and showed it to them. As I read it aloud, they leaped on one another's shoulders in their anxiety to see what I was reading, and when I was through they tore the newspaper to shreds in their eagerness to see for themselves.

The hospital corps men damned the enemy for what he did to our boys, but were kind to prisoners. They would curse the prisoners, but would offer them cigarettes and try to soothe them if they showed fright. Like most of the men, I had believed somewhat in the big brutal Huns pictured in the home newspapers. My first contact with them after the St. Mihiel

TOP

drive was disillusioning. They looked like a bunch of young frightened delicatessen clerks, mixed with kindly middle-aged Germans of the sort one used to see in street bands, or in charge of small stores or beer-gardens. Our men did not strip them for souvenirs as I had seen other troops do farther back of the line. After the first prisoners from the St. Mihiel drive arrived at Bassoille, where I was stationed at the time, the Americans stripped everything they could from them, going after all their buttons if they had nothing else, so that the prisoners had all they could do to keep their breeches up.

The operating surgeons performed mostly what was called a general debridement. All the damaged tissue, with a generous edge of sound tissue, was cut out, the bullet or shell fragment extracted where possible, and the bones approximated. It was often impossible to do complete operations, on account of the enormous amount of work, so that a good many men had to have their operations completed at the base hospitals. The surgeons did not like their work; they called it butchery and complained they were losing all their laboriously acquired technique. But it was the best way to handle the enormous number of wounded.

V



We worked in twelve-hour shifts. I chose the night period, which I considered better than the day one. The rumble of the trucks died down during the day and the thunder of the guns lessened, so that I could sleep. There were no day air raids and less disturbance in general. But it was not a good choice in this place. I had very little opportunity to sleep during the day, on account of the Red Cross men. These Red Cross men, of whom there seemed to be a very large number, came to the hospital daily, and were put up at the officers' barracks. They spent a good deal of the day talking loudly or playing the phonograph.

I protested a number of times, but it did no good, because new men were coming all the time as the old ones went on. They were men of influence or means and were enjoying the war. In their uniforms and with their credentials, they could go as far toward the front as they desired, stop wherever it was most interesting, and have a thoroughly good time, free from danger and responsibility. Almost daily they would arrive in small and large cars, well supplied with liquor, cigars and other comforts, with which they were not stingy. Making the hospital their headquarters, they would roam all about the sector. When they got tired they would go on to the next place.

At the time, writing paper was scarce and we were always short of dressings and medicines. Writing paper, in fact, was worth more than its weight in gold. Officers and men would beg each other for it. The wounded especially would beg for any scrap, to write home to their families. Regularly I would be handed a message written, address and all, on the wrapping of a pack of cigarettes, on the paper wrapper of a bandage, or on a paper bag or candy wrapper, and be asked to O.K. (censor) it and drop it in the mailbox. We asked a number of the Red Cross men to get us paper and envelopes, and some of them promised that they would, but we never got any through them, as far as I can remember. They could have brought sufficient paper to gladden the hearts of two thousand wounded and medical corp men in one of their cars in a few hours, but although they arrived almost daily, swapped stories, played the phonograph in the officers' quarters, joined us in our meals and slept in our beds, no paper came.

The work as a rule was constant, and towards the end of a shift we got desperately tired. Occasionally, before a new drive, about four or five in the morning, there might be a slack period. We would then take the opportunity to lie down on the tables, floors, and sometimes even on the stretchers which had just been evacuated by the wounded, cover ourselves with blankets and nap for an hour or two. We generally slept very soundly. The blankets were often dirty, bloody and lousy, but we got used to that sort of thing. The lice did not bother us so much as what were called "French fleas". The latter permitted us no rest until they were caught and cremated in the nearest stove. Occasionally the boys would help one another like the monkeys in the zoo.

We constantly received communications from headquarters regarding the detection of self-inflicted wounds. These communications generally stated that they were increasing. It was important, it appeared, that the guilty should not escape and that even doubtful cases should be reported. Such communications became increasingly forceful towards the end of

October, and it was about then that we received a circular which read:

G. H. Q. advises that a SELF-INFLICTED WOUND BRASSARD has been adopted. This brassard is yellow, 4 inches wide and 15 inches long, and bears the letters S I W 2½ inches high in black. A stock of these brassards will be kept at the Gievres and Is-sur-Tille depots. Other posts, camps, depots, etc., will not carry a stock thereof, but will extract requisitions to one of the two depots mentioned above. These depots will make shipment to organizations direct.

None of the medical officers of my organization ever reported a self-inflicted wound. The war ended soon thereafter and I never saw one of the brassards.

We had two X-ray machines, a fine efficient portable American one, which had been developed for war purposes, and a ridiculously complicated and comparatively inefficient French machine. Two men could work the American machine, but until we rewired the French machine it needed five. Even then it was not as efficient as the American machine, and far less safe to the operators. The latter had its own source of power. The French machine depended upon a power-house in the near-by village; they had two generators there, with different polarities, so that every few hours the machine would go bad when they changed the generators. It was only after a series of protests and a threat of force by the commanding officer of the hospital that the French finally made the polarity of both generators alike.

To even things up as far as work and danger from X-ray burns were concerned, we worked one day with the American machine and the next day with the French. Generally the minor cases, limbs, and so on, were examined with the French machine, and the body cases and heads were sent to the American machine on account of its greater efficiency. But when we were rushed cases of both kinds were examined with the French machine. We were quite bitter about it; for we had been told that there were hundreds of American machines rusting on the docks at the coast—that personal dislike between the men who had developed the American machine and those who were in charge of X-ray work in France had caused them to be sidetracked.

I once received a patient with a lot of buckshot in him. He was a military policeman and he told me that his shotgun had been discharged accidentally. I had just read in a New York newspaper that the Germans had protested against the use of this weapon, which they had found on captured American soldiers. I asked the military policeman of what use such guns were, and he told me that when the boys in his sector went over the top military policemen went behind them with shotguns to discourage those who might advance in the wrong direction.

The American morale at the front was not very good toward the end of the Argonne drive. A number of the wounded had been civilians just a few weeks before and were rushed overseas with scarcely any training, some hardly knowing how to handle a rifle. One of my patients, a lieutenant-colonel, was brought in wounded in the leg, wearing his Sam Browne belt and all his insignia. As a rule, the officers looked more disreputable than the men at the front, deliberately making themselves inconspicuous to the enemy, but wearing torn hats or using some other means of having their own men identify them. On my inquiring why this lieutenant-colonel had worn all his regalia going over the top, he said that he and other officers had done it to bolster up the courage of their men, who were lacking in spirit and discipline.

We had a number of air raids, aimed at the railhead of which we formed a small unit. On one occasion, a bomb was dropped close enough to the hospital to spatter the buildings with dirt and metal, causing some damage but no personal injuries. On the first raid most of us stood out in the open, trying to see the enemy plane in the moonlight. We heard the characteristic hum of the motor and soon after we heard the American machine-guns and then the anti-aircraft guns. The French who were about immediately dived into the dugouts scattered over the grounds and stayed there until the raid was over. The Americans, new to the business, stood about in the open until the commanding officer ordered them into barracks.

On November 2 we got a bad scare. An enemy plane appeared above the hospital grounds early in the morning. I was walking with a couple of other officers. It came unusually low and then we saw it drop something. We made a dash for the dugouts, but before we reached the nearest one the object struck the ground, but did not explode. It was a bundle of propaganda sheets printed in English and French, saying that the Germans were willing to accede to Wilson's demands and offering the hand of peace. We were overjoyed to read this. Officers and men cursed the

Red Cross men and home die-hards who wanted to fight the war to a finish. Opinions were expressed daily by men and officers, on the war, on Wilson and on General Pershing, that would have led to lynching in the States. They were especially violent when Wilson refused to accept the first peace offer made by Germany.

VI



General Pershing was disliked by the Aviation and Medical Corps men, for it was commonly said that he held these divisions in contempt. What they thought is best illustrated by what happened in St. Nazaire a few months later. Before we got on the bus which was to take us from the camp to the dock, where we were to take ship for the United States, the commanding officer of the camp addressed us. There were about ninety officers present, mostly aviation and medical men, with a fair sprinkling from the other services. In the name of General Pershing, the commander thanked us for our services and presented each of us with a large printed resolution of thanks, signed by General Pershing. Each officer had his name at the head of the resolution, in the manner of a college diploma. There was a large, wide border and the document was evidently meant for framing. We accepted with thanks and cheered. We then got on the bus, and as soon as we had left the camp grounds the certificates were torn to pieces by practically all of the men or went up in smoke. I had noticed a good many small pieces of white paper on the road in my walks about the camp, and now I knew whence they came.

We heard tales of tricks and brutalities by the enemy, some perhaps true, but a good many evidently the products of an active imagination. I think the boys first read the American newspapers or magazines and then repeated what they had read after being at the front. Once we received a whole batch of German prisoners, all shot in the leg. On inquiry, we learned that they had been taken prisoners, and, in order to prevent them from doing further mischief, had been shot that way. They bore no ill will, however, but were glad to be alive. The prisoners were all delighted to be finished with fighting, and the ones who were not seriously wounded showed their pleasure. One had received a bullet which cut the corners of his mouth on both sides, taking out several teeth in front and giving him a grotesque face which he made more fearful by attempting to smile.

The medical wards for those who were sick with influenza, pneumonia or other acute diseases were generally neglected. I learned to avoid going near them. A frantic nurse in high boots standing in the mud would be waiting to pounce upon any medical officer who chanced that way, for advice on her cases.

We observed some remarkable escapes from death. One officer, running forward with his body tilted low, received six machine-gun bullets. They grooved the skin of his chest, the grooves about an inch and a half apart, but made only superficial wounds. Another man had a machine-gun sprayed at him which discharged the bullets in his belt, giving him bad belly burns but leaving him otherwise unharmed. Metal tobacco holders, metal mirrors, and packs of cards saved many a soldier's life. According to books that I had read, pocket Bibles play an important part in this way, but I never saw any sign of it.

There was no anxiety among the officers and men of the hospital about getting to the front; we were as near as we cared to be. A rumor that there was a shortage of medical men in the front lines and that some of the men of our hospital might be sent forward caused a dense gloom for a few days. The fear that a number of us had expressed that the war might be over before we got into it was not uttered any more and we all prayed for a quick ending.

Towards the end I received orders to go to a mobile hospital which was nearer the front. I could not get my staff to volunteer to go with me, as much as they said they were fond of me. On November 7, 1918 (a Friday), I went to St. Dizier, to find out the location of this hospital, and, getting the information, went to the railroad station, where I awaited the train. It was near noon. On the station platform, standing about in small groups talking in low tones, were over a score of second lieutenants of infantry, who had just received their commissions and were joining units at the front.

At one end of the platform there were a number of French soldiers who had been on leave and were returning to the front. At the other end there stood a group of soldiers of the Italian army. Suddenly a Frenchman who wore the cap of a railroad man rushed in and wrote on the board, in French, that the war was ended. There was a loud cheer from the

TOP

Frenchmen, then a few moments of excited talking as the news was transmitted to the Italian soldiers and the American officers. The Italians jabbered vociferously. The American officers kept looking at each other silently and doubtfully, bewildered. Their faces were aglow with delight. A number of them dropped their cigarettes.

Suddenly an Italian soldier jumped upon a small platform and in broken English addressed the American officers, who gathered quickly about him, and finding their voices, cheered him lustily, giving vent this way to their feelings. He said that he was from Chicago; that the Americans and Italians had won the war; that the frog-eaters were no good; and went on in condemnation of everything French. A gendarme who had been listening, but evidently did not understand, ran away and returned in a moment with an official-looking person, probably the mayor, for the mayors of the small French towns were always about. The mayor listened a moment and then sent the gendarme away, while he remained. In a few moments, the gendarme returned with a squad of French soldiers, with their long bayoneted guns, and the Italian soldier was invited to go along, which he did, still speaking until he was out of sight.

The young officers had by this time had their inhibitions removed, and started to sing and cheer to show their elation. The official-looking Frenchman walked over to the bulletin board and erased what had been written on it, and announced that it was all a mistake. A morose and disappointed expression appeared on the faces of the officers; the cigarette smoking and the low talking in small groups were resumed. They felt, as I did, that the war would never end. But it did soon afterward—after a good many American soldiers had been killed and wounded unnecessarily so that someone who had a fancy for harmony in numbers could make hostilities cease at the eleventh hour of the eleventh day of the eleventh month.—Louis Gold, M.D.

Have You Studied Judge Rutherford's Lectures?

YOU know there is a lot of difference between hearing a lecture (or even reading a lecture) and studying the material that lecture contains. If you study any one of Judge Rutherford's lectures you will find much additional proof to the statements that are made.

So that the hundreds of thousands of people who are now listening to Judge Rutherford's lectures by means of phonographs reproducing the electrically transcribed records of these lectures may study them, the Society provides a model study booklet:

Model Study No. 1 booklet takes up a series of lectures on "Exposed" and another on "Religion and Christianity".

Model Study No. 2 booklet, which has just been published by the Society, is a 64-page booklet so arranged to help you conduct a model study with the later records by Judge Rutherford. In *Model Study* No. 2 you will find questions and answers and additional Scriptural proof on the lectures "Government and Peace", "Victory," "Fascism or Freedom," "Face the Facts," "Fill the Earth," "Warning," "Violence," and "Safety". Also a reference index citing the various subjects with phonograph discs and books containing the scriptures particularly bearing on the point, which is found to be very interesting and helpful.

If you are one of Jehovah's witnesses conducting model studies you will want this *Model Study* No. 2. If you are not one of Jehovah's witnesses you will enjoy all the questions, answers, and scriptures given, along with reading the booklet containing these lectures. We can't tell you all about it in this short space, but you can get a copy and find out all about it. The small contribution of 5c each covers the cost of printing and distribution.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me ..... copies of the new booklet, *Model Study* No. 2, and ..... copies of *Model Study* No. 1. Enclosed find a contribution of ..... (5c each) which you will please use in the forwarding of the Kingdom message.

Name ..... City .....

Street ..... State .....

TOP

YEARBOOK

The 1940 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* is now ready. Although faced with opposition throughout the world, Jehovah's witnesses have continued to increase their activity, making possible a record-making report for the 1940 *Yearbook*. This comprehensive report, which is prepared by the president of the Society, contains 400 pages. Every honest person who loves righteousness will read this book with keenest interest, because it shows God's rich blessing upon the efforts of those who seek to serve Him. Further, it clearly shows the wicked and selfish course which the religionists in the earth are taking against Christian people. Following the annual report this clothbound book contains a Bible text and comment for each day of the year 1940. These texts and comments definitely aid all persons who wish to see a righteous government put into operation world-wide. A limited number of the 1940 *Yearbook* is printed; therefore the contribution of 50c is asked to cover the cost of each copy. It is sent postpaid.

CALENDAR

"MY HEART SHALL REJOICE IN THY SALVATION" (Psalm 13:5), is the year text and heading of the 1940 Calendar of Jehovah's witnesses. Not only will the text fill your heart with joy and gladness, but also the picture, which is set forth in striking and vivid colors. It will bring comfort and peace of mind to see how Jehovah's power is manifested in behalf of those who are unselfishly devoted to Him, and against the wicked, who are destroyed. This is portrayed in symbol on the new, 1940 Calendar. Below the picture are the Calendar pads with a Scripture text and also the special testimony periods, every other month. This arrangement will aid and encourage all Kingdom publishers to render faithful service during the year. Mailed anywhere at 25c each; five copies or more to one address, 20c a copy.

If you are associated with a company of Jehovah's witnesses, please place your order for the *Yearbook* and the Calendar with the local company servant; if not, fill out the coupon below and send to WATCHTOWER.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me the following, and enclosed find ..... to further the work of Jehovah's witnesses.

..... 1940 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* [50c each]

..... 1940 Calendar [Single copies, 25c; five to one address, $1.00]

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP